



CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



Cornell University Library

F 127S9 H67

++

...History of Suffolk county, New York,

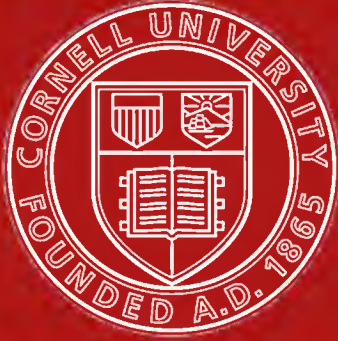


3 1924 028 834 848

olin

Overs

---



# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028834848>





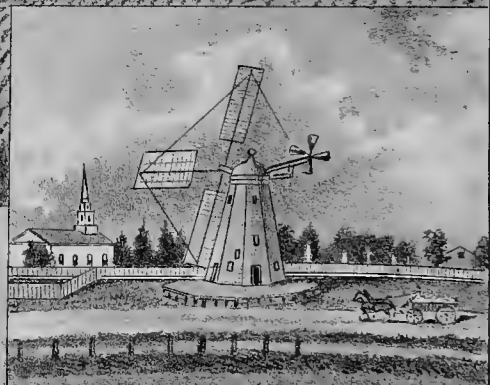
Mrs. S. P. Wagstaff  
Compliments of  
Henry Jensen



SENYE POINT HARBOR



HARBOR OF NORTHPORT.



WINDMILL BRISCHAMPTON.



HUNTINGTON HARBOR.







1883.

HISTORY OF  
**SUFFOLK COUNTY,**

NEW YORK,

WITH

Illustrations, Portraits, & Sketches

OF

PROMINENT FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.

---

NEW YORK:  
W. W. MUNSELL & CO.,  
36 VESEY STREET.

1882.

75

PRESS OF GEORGE MACNAMARA, 36 VESEY STREET, NEW YORK.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

<p><b>OUTLINE HISTORY OF NEW YORK.</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER I.</p> <p>Discovery of New York—The Indians of the Five Nations..... 7, 8</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER II.</p> <p>New York under the Dutch—English Governors to 1675..... 8-10</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER III.</p> <p>War with France and the Commencement of the Revolution..... 10, 11</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER IV.</p> <p>Revolutionary Events in New York—The State Government Established..... 11, 12</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER V.</p> <p>The War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain..... 12, 13</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VI.</p> <p>Internal Improvements—Constitutional Amendments—Schools—Statistics..... 13-15</p> <p style="text-align: center;">GENERAL HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER I.</p> <p>A Sketch of the Topography, Geology and Natural History of Long Island..... 16-18</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER II.</p> <p>The Indians of Long Island—Territory, Characteristics, and Relations with the Whites..... 18-22</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER III.</p> <p>Discovery and Settlement of Long Island—History of Colonial Times..... 22-26</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER IV.</p> <p>Customs, Characteristics and Institutions of the Early Long Islanders..... 27-30</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER V.</p> <p>The participation of Long Island in the War with France..... 30, 31</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VI.</p> <p>Beginning of the Revolution—Prevalence of Toryism—Independent Spirit in Suffolk..... 31-34</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VII.</p> <p>The British Invasion—Battle of Brooklyn—Washington's Retreat..... 34-36</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VIII.</p> <p>Long Island in British Hands—Raids from the Mainland—Smuggling—The Prison Ships—Nathaniel Woodhull..... 37-41</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER IX.</p> <p>The War of 1812—Privateering—The Fortification of Long Island..... 41-43</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER X.</p> <p>The Construction of Wagon Roads and Railroads on Long Island..... 43, 44</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER XI.</p> <p>The Agricultural Capabilities and Development of Long Island..... 44-46</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER XII.</p> <p>Formation and Growth of the Long Island Historical Society..... 46-48</p> <p style="text-align: center;">HISTORY OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER I.</p> <p>Indian Tribes of Suffolk County—The Advent of the White Man..... 49-52</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER II.</p> <p>A Sketch of Pioneer Experience..... 52-56</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER III.</p> <p>The Colonial Period—Growth of Civil and Religious Institutions..... 56-62</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER IV.</p> <p>Suffolk County in the Revolution—Washington's Tour—The War of 1812..... 62-65</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER V.</p> <p>Civil History of the County—Statistics of Population..... 65-67</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VI.</p> <p>Religious, Temperance and Educational Efforts—A Group of County Societies..... 67-70</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VII.</p> <p>The Record of Suffolk County's Volunteers in the Civil War..... 70-79</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAPTER VIII.</p> <p>Physical Features—Climate—Industries—Means of Communication..... 79-82</p> <p style="text-align: center;">TOWN AND VILLAGE HISTORIES,</p> <p>following page 82 and arranged in alphabetical order, as follows:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">BABYLON, BROOKHAVEN, EAST HAMPTON, HUNTINGTON, ISLIP, RIVERHEAD, SHELTER ISLAND, SMITHTOWN, SOUTHAMPTON, SOUTHOLD.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.</p> <p>Arthur, F. O..... Smithtown 21 Bailey, Edwin..... Brookhaven 100 Bayles, James M..... Brookhaven 61 Beecher, Lyman..... East Hampton 10</p>	<p>Beers, Daniel..... Southampton 15 Beers, Daniel..... Southold 36 Belmont, Perry..... Babylon 20 Budd, John..... Southold 4 Buel, Samuel..... East Hampton 15 Burnet, Matthias..... East Hampton 33 Burr, Carl S..... Huntington 57 Carl, Gilbert..... Huntington 88 Carl, Jesse..... Huntington 84 Carman, George F..... Brookhaven 56 Carpenter, E. A..... East Hampton 34 Cartwright, B. C..... Shelter Island 10 Case Family..... Southold 7 Case, H. H..... Southold 53 Case, J. Wickham..... Southold 36 Chatfield, Thomas..... East Hampton 33 Cleaves, George H..... Southold 50 Cochran, Walter..... Babylon 7 Conklin, Jacob..... Huntington 36 Conklin, Jacob..... Babylon 17 Conklin, Douglass..... Huntington 76 Conklin, John..... Southold 4 Conklin, Richard B..... Southold 41 Cook, Nehemiah B..... Southold 23 Cook, Joel..... Babylon 5 Cooper, James B..... Babylon 33 Corwin, Matthias..... Southold 4 Daggett, Herman..... Southampton 15 Davenport, James..... Southold 22 Dayton Family..... East Hampton 37 Dering Family..... Shelter Island 12 Deverell, Thomas H..... Babylon 7 Dickerson, Philemon..... Southold 4 Dingee, Arthur..... Babylon 5 Dingee, Selah..... Babylon 6 Dodd, Edward..... Babylon 6 Douglas, Josiah..... Southampton 40 Dowden Brothers..... Babylon 34 Edwards, Lewis A..... Southold 45 Fleet, H. L..... Southold 42 Fleet, Thomas..... Huntington 4 Floyd, Benjamin..... Brookhaven 71 Floyd, John G..... Brookhaven 71 Floyd, Richard..... Brookhaven 71 Floyd, Gen. William..... Brookhaven 71 Floyd, William..... Brookhaven 72 Fordham, Robert..... Southampton 14 Foster, N. W..... Riverhead 20 Foster, P. H..... Babylon 18 French, Stephen B..... Southampton 53 Gardiner, A. S..... Huntington 69 Gardiner, Abraham..... East Hampton 29 Gardiner, David..... East Hampton 30 Gardiner Family..... East Hampton 25 Gardiner, Lion..... East Hampton 25 Gardiner, Nathaniel..... East Hampton 30 Gardiner, Samuel Buel..... East Hampton 29 Gelston, Samuel..... Southampton 15 Gleason, Luther..... Babylon 11 Goldsmith, John..... Southold 4 Goldsmith, R. T..... Southold 49 Hallock, B. G..... Southold 55 Halsey, Hugh..... Southampton 43 Hand, Nehemiah..... Brookhaven 84 Hartt, Joshua..... Huntington 59</p>
--	--	--

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Havens, Aaher C.,.....Shelter Island	9	Sleight, Brinley D.,..... East Hampton	38	Gardiner, A. S.,.....Huntington	61
Havens, C. S.,.....Brookhaven	93	Sleight, Cornelius,..... East Hampton	39	Gardiner, S. B.,..... East Hampton	23
Havens Family,..... Shelter Island	9	Smith, Charles Jeffrey,.....Brookhaven	65	Goldsmith, R. T.,.....Southold	48
Havens, J. S.,.....Brookhaven	97	Smith, David,..... Babylon	5	Hallock, G.,.....Southold	55
Hawkins, Edward,.....Riverhead	20	Smith, Edward Henry,.....Smithtown	37	Hand, N.,.....Brookhaven	84
Hawkins, Simeon S.,.....Riverhead	21	Smith, Egbert T.,.....Brookhaven	69, 94	Havemeyer, Henry,.....Babylon	9
Hazzard, Joseph,.....Southold	24	Smith, Elizabeth,.....Smithtown	9	Havens, C. S.,.....Brookhaven	93
Hedges Family,.....Southampton	33	Smith, Col. Henry,.....Brookhaven	65	Havens, J. S.,.....Brookhaven	97
Hedges, Henry P.,.....Southampton	44	Smith, J. Lawrence,.....Smithtown	21, 32	Hawkins, Edward,.....Riverhead	21
Hobart, Joshua,.....Southold	21	Smith, Gen. John,.....Brookhaven	89	Hawkins, S. S.,.....Riverhead	21
Homan, Mordecai,.....Brookhaven	60	Smith, Josiah,.....Brookhaven	69	Hedges, H. P.,.....Southampton	45
Horton, Barnabas,.....Southold	3, 6	Smith, Joshua B.,.....Smithtown	38	Hunting, D. H.,.....East Hampton	40
Howell, Stephen,.....Southampton	39	Smith, Lyman B.,.....Smithtown	40	Hunting, J. R.,.....Southampton	42
Huntington, Abel,.....East Hampton	33	Smith, Oakley,.....Babylon	7	Ireland, John L.,.....Brookhaven	90
Hunting, David H.,.....East Hampton	40	Smith, Ralph,.....Southold	24	Lawrence, W. C.,.....Smithtown	42
Hunting Family,.....Southampton	39	Smith, Richard,.....Smithtown	9	Louden, John,.....Babylon	19
Hunting, J. R.,.....Southampton	43	Smith, Richard W.,.....Brookhaven	70	Marvin, Joseph,.....Brookhaven	92
Hunting, Junathan,.....Southold	24	Smith, Seba,.....Brookhaven	88	Mather, J. R.,.....Brookhaven	83
Hunting, Nathaniel,.....East Hampton	15	Smith, William,.....Brookhaven	86	Miller, George,.....Riverhead	19
Hunting, Samuel,.....East Hampton	16	Smith, Colonel William,.....Brookhaven	65	Moubray, J. R.,.....Islip	14
Hurlburt, John,.....Southampton	40	Smith, William Henry,.....Brookhaven	66	Muhlenberg, W. A.,.....Smithtown	24
Hutchinson, B. T.,.....Brookhaven	75	Smith, William Sidney,.....Brookhaven	66	Nicoll, Hon. S. B.,.....Shelter Island	13
Ingraham, William,.....Babylon	7	Smythe, Richard,.....Smithtown	2, 5, 8	Nicoll, S. B., M. D.,.....Shelter Island	15
Ireland, John L.,.....Brookhaven	91	Storrs, John,.....Southold	23	Osborn, Edward,.....Brookhaven	63
James, Thomas,.....East Hampton	13	Street, Charles R.,.....Huntington	62	Overton, F. H.,.....Southold	46
Jayne, Soudder,.....Brookhaven	91	Strong, Benajah,.....Islip	15	Phillipa, George S.,.....Smithtown	41
Jones, Eliphalet,.....Huntington	52	Strong, Samuel,.....Islip	15	Post, W. R.,.....Southampton	49
Jones, W. L.,.....Brookhaven	44	Strong, Selah,.....Brookhaven	75, 76	Prime, Ezra C.,.....Huntington	20
Kissam, Daniel W.,.....Huntington	59	Strong, Judge Selah Brewster, Brookhaven	76	Provost, William Y.,.....Babylon	63
Latham Family,.....Southampton	39	Strong, Selah B., jr.,.....Brookhaven	81	Rcid, J. R.,.....Babylon	16
Latting, Richard,.....Huntington	5	Strong, Thomas S.,.....Brookhaven	81	Remsen, Phenix,.....Babylon	31
Lawrence, W. C.,.....Smithtown	42	Strong, Thomas,.....Brookhaven	75	Rice, James,.....Brookhaven	98
Leverich, William,.....Huntington	5, 50	Sylvester Family,.....Shelter Island	11	Rogers, Stephen C.,.....Huntington	68
L'Hommedieu, Samuel,.....Southampton	40	Taylor, Joseph,.....Southampton	14	Rolph, J. R.,.....Huntington	71
Louden, John,.....Babylon	19	Terry, Richard,.....Southold	7	Sammis, D. S. S.,.....Babylon	23
Ludlow, Isaac,.....Southampton	44	Thompson, Benjamin F.,.....Brookhaven	62	Schleier, Charles S.,.....Babylon	25
Marvin, Joseph,.....Brookhaven	92	Thompson, Isaac,.....Islip	15	Scudder, Henry G.,.....Huntington	79
Mather, John R.,.....Brookhaven	82	Thompson, Jonathan,.....Islip	18	Scudder, Henry J.,.....Huntington	82
Miller, Burnett,.....East Hampton	32	Throop, William,.....Southold	23	Sleight, B. D.,.....East Hampton	38
Miller, Eleazer,.....East Hampton	32	Titus, H. W.,.....Brookhaven	81	Smith, Egbert T.,.....Brookhaven	36
Miller, George,.....Riverhead	19	Udall, Richard,.....Islip	15	Smith, E. H.,.....Smithtown	36
Miller, Nathaniel,.....Brookhaven	60	Vail, J. H.,.....Islip	13	Smith, J. Lawrence,.....Smithtown	33
Mills, George P.,.....Brookhaven	60	Von der Luehe,.....Huntington	84	Smith, Joshua B.,.....Smithtown	36
Moore, Thomas,.....Southold	5	Whitaker, Ephar,.....Southold	24	Smith, Lyman B.,.....Smithtown	40
Mount Family,.....Brookhaven	70	Wells, William,.....Southold	4	Smith, William Sidney,.....Brookhaven	67
Moubray, Jarvis R.,.....Islip	14	White, Syllanus,.....Southampton	14	Street, Charles R.,.....Huntington	62
Mulford Family,.....East Hampton	30	Whiting, Joseph,.....Southampton	14	Strong, Selah B.,.....Brookhaven	77
Murray, Lindley,.....Islip	14	Williamson, John M.,.....Brookhaven	74	Titus, Henry W.,.....Brookhaven	80
Nicoll Family,.....Islip	3	Wilson, A. D.,.....Brookhaven	74	Vail, J. H.,.....Islip	12
" ".....Shelter Island	12	Wilson, Hugh N.,.....Southampton	15	Woodend, W. D.,.....Huntington	89
Nicoll, Hon. Samuel B.,.....Shelter Island	13	Winthrop Family,.....Southold	19	Wood, John,.....Islip	16
Nicoll, S. B., M. D.,.....Shelter Island	13	Wiswell, G. F.,.....Southold	24	Wood, W. W.,.....Huntington	66
Norton, Humphrey,.....Southold	13	Wood, John,.....Islip	18	Worth, T. B.,.....Southold	54
Oakes, George,.....Huntington	60	Wood, Silas,.....Huntington	90	Young, Thomas,.....Huntington	73
Osborn, Edward,.....Brookhaven	62	Wood, W. W.,.....Huntington	67		
Osborn Family,.....East Hampton	37	Woodend, W. D.,.....Huntington	89		
Overton, F. H.,.....Southold	46	Woodhull, Abraham,.....Brookhaven	74		
Payne, John Howard,.....East Hampton	33	Woodhull, General Nathaniel, Brookhaven	74		
Pelletreau Family,.....Southampton	47	Woodhull, Richard,.....Brookhaven	11, 74		
Phillips, George S.,.....Smithtown	41	Woolsey, Benjamin,.....Southold	22		
Plerson, Abraham,.....Southampton	14	Worth, Theron B.,.....Southold	54	Bailey, E. & Son, Planing-Mill, Brookhaven	100
Placide, Henry,.....Babylon	28	Young, Thomas,.....Huntington	72	Carll, Jesse, Residence.....Huntington	86
Post, W. R.,.....Southampton	40	Youngs, Rev. John.....Southold	3, 21	Conklin, R. B., Residence.....Southold	38
Prime, Ebenezer,.....Huntington	53	Youngs, Colonel John.....Southold	5, 7	Conklin, R. B., Stables,.....Southold	39
Prime, Ezra C.,.....Huntington	60			Davis, C. E., Residence.....Brookhaven	88
Provost, William Y.,.....Babylon	29			Davis, C. H., Residence.....Huntington	48
Rackett, S. P.,.....Southold	35			De Lamater, C. H., Residence, Huntington	92
Ray, Joseph H.,.....Huntington	64			De Lamater, C. H., Beacon Farm, Hunting-	98
Reid, J. R.,.....Babylon	17			ton	94
Remsen, Phenix,.....Babylon	30			Dowden Brothers, Store,.....Babylon	32
Rice, James,.....Brookhaven	98			Esterbrook, R. jr., Residence, Southampton	43
Rice Family,.....Brookhaven	98			Fleet, Henry L., Residence.....Southold	43
Rogers, Stephen C.,.....Huntington	68			Frontisplece, General History.....	1
Rolph, Jarvia R.,.....Huntington	71			Havens, A. C., Residence,.....Shelter Island	8
Rose, A. T.,.....Southampton	40			Jayne, Scudder, Residence,.....Brookhaven	88
Rose Family,.....Southampton	34			Mulford, John (Letter),.....East Hampton	13
Rose, John,.....Brookhaven	70			Paraons, M. B., Hotel,.....Southold	34
Sage, Ebenezer,.....Southampton	40			Rackett, S. P., Residence,.....Southold	34
Sammis, D. S. S.,.....Babylon	23			Rice Family Monument,.....Brookhaven	100
Schleier, C. S.,.....Babylon	24			Rolph, J. R., Residence,.....Huntington	71
Scudder Family,.....Huntington	6, 77			Sammis, D. S. S., Hotel,.....Babylon	82
Scudder, Henry G.,.....Huntington	79			Scudder, H. J., Residence,.....Huntington	23
Scudder, Henry J.,.....Huntington	83			Smith, J. Lawrence, Residence, Smithtown	34
Scudder, Tredwell,.....Islip	15			Smythe, Richard—Arms,.....Smithtown	6
Shaw, Peter H.,.....Southampton	15			Sutton, E. B., Residence,.....Babylon	85
Skinner, Abraham,.....Babylon	5			Map of Long Island, General History.....	5
				Map of East Hampton,.....East Hampton	6

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

## P R E F A C E .

To one whose own neighborhood has been the theater of events that have entered into the nation's annals, the history of those events is the most interesting of all history. To the intrinsic fascination of stirring incidents is added the charm of their having occurred on familiar ground. The bay is more than harbor or fishing ground to one who knows how it has affected the course of events for centuries—determining the location first of the Indian camp and then of the white man's village; welcoming the Puritan immigrant to a home of freedom, and anon floating the hostile man-of-war or plowed by the whaleboats of the Revolutionary marauders. The road that has been traveled unthinkingly for years is invested with a new interest if found to have followed an Indian trail. The people will look with heightened and more intelligent interest upon ancient buildings in their midst—already venerated by them, they hardly know why—when they read the authentic record of events with which these monuments of the past are associated. The annals of a region so noted as that of which the following pages treat give it a new and powerful element of interest for its inhabitants, and strengthen that miniature but admirable patriotism which consists in the love of one's own locality.

It has heretofore been possible for the scholar, with leisure and a comprehensive library, to trace out the written history of his county by patient research among voluminous documents and many volumes, sometimes old and scarce; but these sources of information and the time to study them are not at the command of most of those who are intelligently interested in local history, and there are many unpublished facts to be rescued from the failing memories of the oldest residents, who would soon have carried their information with them to the grave; and others to be obtained from the citizens best informed in regard to the various interests and institutions of the county which should be treated of in giving its history.

This service of research and compilation, which very few could have undertaken for themselves, the publishers of this work have caused to be performed; enlisting in the effort gentlemen whose standing in the community, whose familiarity with local events, and whose personal interest in having their several localities fitly represented, afford the best guaranty for the trustworthiness of their work. The names of these gentlemen appear in connection with the sections of the history contributed by them (except that the name of Richard M. Bayles was inad-

vertently omitted from page 49). They have therein acknowledged the aid derived from the authorities most serviceable to them. In addition to such acknowledgments the author of the history of Huntington furnishes the following:

“In the preparation of the statements concerning Huntington's first settlers I have freely consulted the works of Savage on New England Genealogies, Hotten's lists of emigrants from England, Charles B. Moore's Southold Indexes and numerous other publications. I am also indebted to Henry Lloyd and Horace Rusco for special aid in exploring this branch of the subject, and in some instances to the descendants of the settlers named in the list. No attempt is made at tracing down the relationship between these early settlers and those now living in Huntington of the same name, as space would not permit. In most instances however the genealogy and relationship can be traced. Acknowledgments are due to Hon. George H. Fletcher for aid in procuring documents from the office of the secretary of state at Albany.”

So much time is necessarily consumed in preparing and printing a work of the magnitude of this that the parts first done may not in all cases embody the latest facts, as, for example, in giving a list of the pastors of a church or the incumbents of office. The list of county officers and representatives on pages 66 and 67 was printed before the present county treasurer, J. Henry Perkins, and the present member of Assembly, George M. Fletcher, entered upon their duties; and the list of school commissioners on page 69 for the same reason lacks the names of the present incumbents—George H. Cleaves in the first district and Douglass Conklin in the second; and some matter was received too late for publication in its proper place, for example the following names of citizens of the town of Babylon who have held county offices: James B. Cooper, county clerk; Stephen J. Wilson, sheriff; John R. Reid, county judge; Elbert Carl, county treasurer. Such an omission might unavoidably occur at whatever time the volume was issued.

While some unimportant errors may perhaps be found amid the multitude of details entering into the composition of a work of this character, the publishers confidently present this result of many months' labor as a true and orderly narrative of all the events in the history of the county which were of sufficient interest to merit such record.













# OUTLINE HISTORY

## OF THE

# STATE OF NEW YORK.

### CHAPTER I.

#### DISCOVERY OF NEW YORK—THE INDIANS OF THE FIVE NATIONS.

**I**N 1524 John de Verazzano, a Florentine navigator in the service of Francis the First of France, made a voyage to the North American coast, and, as is believed from the account which he gave, entered the harbor of New York. No colonies were planted, and no results followed; and the voyage was almost forgotten.

Though discoveries were made by the French north from this point, and colonies planted by the English farther to the south, it is not known that New York was again visited by Europeans till 1609, when the Dutch East India Company sent Hendrick Hudson, an Englishman by birth, on a voyage of discovery in a vessel called the "Half Moon." He reached the coast of Maine, sailed thence to Cape Cod, then southwesterly to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, then, coasting northward, he entered Delaware Bay on the 28th of August. From thence he proceeded northward, and on the 3d of September, 1609, anchored in New York Bay. On the 12th he entered the river that bears his name, and proceeded slowly up to a point just above the present site of the city of Hudson; thence he sent a boat's crew to explore farther up, and they passed above Albany. September 23d he set sail down the river, and immediately returned to Europe.

In 1607 Samuel Champlain, a French navigator, sailed up the St. Lawrence, explored its tributaries, and on the 4th of July in that year discovered the lake which bears his name.

At the time of the discovery of New York by the whites the southern and eastern portions were inhabited by the Mahican or Mohegan Indians; while that portion west from the Hudson River was occupied by five confederate tribes, afterwards named by the English the

Five Nations, and by the French the Iroquois, and by themselves called Hodenosaunee—people of the long house. The long house formed by this confederacy extended east and west through the State, having at its eastern portal the Mohawks, and at its western the Senécas; while between them dwelt the Oneidas, Onondagas, and Cayugas; and after 1714 a sixth nation, the Tuscaroras, southeast from Oneida Lake. Of these Indians Parkman says that at the commencement of the seventeenth century "in the region now forming the State of New York, a power was rising to a ferocious vitality, which, but for the presence of Europeans, would probably have subjected, absorbed or exterminated every other Indian community east of the Mississippi and north of the Ohio."

"The Iroquois was the Indian of Indians. A thorough savage, yet a finished and developed savage, he is, perhaps, an example of the highest elevation which man can reach without emerging from his primitive condition of the hunter. A geographical position commanding on the one hand the portal of the great lakes, and on the other the sources of the streams flowing both to the Atlantic and the Mississippi, gave the ambitious and aggressive confederates advantages which they perfectly understood, and by which they profited to the utmost. Patient and politic as they were ferocious, they were not only the conquerors of their own race, but the powerful allies and the dreaded foes of the French and English colonies, flattered and caressed by both, yet too sagacious to give themselves without reserve to either. Their organization and their history evince their intrinsic superiority. Even their traditionary lore, amid its wild puerilities, shows at times the stamp of an energy and force in striking contrast with the flimsy creations of Algonquin fancy. That the Iroquois, left under their own institutions, would ever have developed a civilization of their own, I do not believe."

These institutions were not only characteristic and curious, but almost unique. Without sharing the almost fanatical admiration for them of Morgan, or echoing

the praises which Parkman lavishes on them, it may be truly said that their wonderful and cohesive confederation furnished a model worthy to be copied by many civilized nations, while, so long as they were uncontaminated by the vices of civilization, they possessed, with all their savagery, many noble traits of character, which would adorn any people in their public, social, or domestic relations.

They made themselves the dreaded masters of all their neighbors east of the Mississippi, and carried their victorious arms far to the north, the south, and the east. Their dominance is thus eloquently pictured in Street's "Frontenac":

"The fierce Adirondacs had fled from their wrath,  
The Hurons been swept from their merciless path;  
Around, the Ottawas, like leaves, had been strewn,  
And the lake of the Eries struck silent and lone.  
The Lenape, lords once of valley and hill,  
Made women, bent low at their conquerors' will.  
By the far Mississippi the Illini shrank  
When the trail of the TORROISE was seen on the bank;  
On the hills of New England the Pequod turned pale  
When the howl of the WOLF swelled at night on the gale;  
And the Cherokee shook in his green, smiling bowers  
When the foot of the BEAR stamped his carpet of flowers."

It will hereafter be seen that the Iroquois acted an important part in the early history of the State.

Space will not permit a description of their league, or confederation, a sketch of their tribal relations, and their religious, social and domestic customs, or a history of their warlike achievements.

Only an allusion may here be made to the many dim and shadowy records of a pre-existing people of whom not even a faint tradition remains. These records consist of stone, terra cotta, or bone weapons, implements or ornaments, that are occasionally discovered, and of the remains of defensive works found here and there through the State. Many similar works have been leveled by the plough, and those that remain are slowly crumbling and passing to oblivion. Some of them, though they would not be regarded as models of military engineering at the present day, give evidence of an adaptation to the circumstances that probably existed when they were built, and of skill in construction, which are not discreditable to their builders.

## CHAPTER II.

### NEW YORK UNDER THE DUTCH—ENGLISH GOVERNORS TO 1765.

**I**N 1610 another vessel was sent from Holland to trade with the natives and in 1612 two more, soon after followed by others; and a small fort and a few rude buildings were erected at the southern extremity of Manhattan Island, and the place was named New Amsterdam. In 1614 the States General of Holland granted a charter to the merchants engaged in these

expeditions, giving exclusive privileges of trade for four years. The Hudson River had been ascended by Hendrick Christiansen, and a fort and trading house erected near the present site of Albany, which was named Fort Orange.

In 1621 the Dutch West India Company was chartered, and in 1623 settlers were sent thither. In 1626 Peter Minuit, as director-general or governor of the province, arrived with other settlers, and purchased the island of Manhattan from the Indians for trinkets of the value of about \$24. In 1629 the company offered grants to patroons who should found settlements in the province (which had been named New Netherlands) of fifty or more adults, and several availed themselves of this offer. In 1633 Minuit was recalled and Wouter Van Twiller appointed in his place. During his administration the controversy concerning jurisdiction was commenced between the Dutch and the English, who claimed the country on the ground of prior discovery by Cabot and the grant of James I. covering the territory.

In 1638 Van Twiller was succeeded in the government of the colony by William Kieft. By reason of hostilities which occurred with the Indians on Long Island in 1643-44, for which Kieft was censured, he was recalled, and succeeded by Peter Stuyvesant in 1647. The controversy concerning jurisdiction continued during his administration, till, in 1664, Charles II. of England, regardless of the claims of the Dutch to New Netherlands, granted to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, afterwards James II., the whole country from the Connecticut to the Delaware, including the entire Dutch possessions. A fleet was sent under Colonel Richard Nicolls by the duke to enforce his claim, and on the 3d of September, 1664, the province was surrendered without bloodshed, and the government of the colony passed into the hands of the English.

Colonel Nicolls at once assumed the functions of governor; the name New Amsterdam was changed to New York, and Fort Orange to Albany, laws for the government of the province were prescribed, and courts for the administration of these laws established. In 1668 Governor Nicolls resigned, and was succeeded by Colonel Francis Lovelace. England at about this time became involved in a war with Holland, and this government sent a squadron to repossess its province in America. This squadron arrived July 30th, 1673, and the fort at New York was surrendered without resistance by Captain John Manning, who was in command. Captain Anthony Colve became governor; but his reign was short, for on the conclusion of peace between the two powers, February 9th, 1674, the province reverted to the English. A new patent was issued, confirming the first, and Sir Edmund Andros was commissioned governor. The despotic agent of a despotic ruler he was unpopular with the people, and became involved in difficulties with the neighboring colonies. He was recalled and his successor, Thomas Dongan, arrived on the 22nd of August, 1683. In the autumn of the same year the first colonial assembly was convened, many needed reforms were instituted,

and better times than the colonists had ever known appeared to have dawned. The most important act of this Assembly was the adoption of a charter of liberties and privileges, or bill of rights. The hopes thus raised were soon disappointed. On the accession of James II. to the English throne he refused his confirmation of the privileges which had been granted while he was Duke of York, prohibited the Assembly, forbade the establishment of a printing press in the colony, and filled the principal offices in the province with Roman Catholics.

In 1687 a war broke out between the Iroquois and the French. The country of the former was invaded by the French, under De la Barre and M. de Nonville successively, and in retaliation the Iroquois, twelve hundred strong, fell upon the French on the south side of the island of Montreal, "burnt their houses, sacked their plantations, and put to the sword all the men, women and children without the skirts of the town. A thousand French were slain in this invasion, and twenty-six were carried into captivity and burnt alive." Shortly afterward, in another attack, the lower part of the town was destroyed, and in all this the assailants lost only three.

In 1688 New York and the Jerseys were annexed to the jurisdiction of New England, and Sir Edmund Andros was made governor of all. Governor Dongan was removed, and Francis Nicolson succeeded him. The government was vested in a governor and council, who were appointed by the king without the consent of the people.

In 1689 William and Mary ascended the English throne. Sir Edmund Andros was seized at Boston, and Jacob Leisler seized the fort at New York, under the pretence of holding it for the new sovereigns. During the two years of Leisler's usurpation the French and Indians made a descent on Schenectady, February 8th, 1690, and massacred about sixty of the inhabitants. The danger by which they were threatened induced the people,—who, though favorably disposed toward William and Mary, were opposed to Leisler—to submit to his authority for the time. On the arrival, in March, 1691, of Colonel Sloughter, who had been commissioned governor in 1689, Leisler at first refused to surrender the government to him. For this he was tried by a special commission, and sentenced to death. The governor, who refused to sign his death warrant, was persuaded, while intoxicated, to do so, and he was executed before the governor had recovered from his intoxication. Governor Sloughter died in July, 1691, after a weak administration of only a few months.

The colonial Assembly was again established during this year, and the oppressive laws which had been imposed on the colony repealed. In the interim between the death of Sloughter and the arrival of his successor the chief command was committed to Richard Ingoldsby. In August, 1692, Benjamin Fletcher arrived with a commission as governor. He was narrow, violent, avaricious and bigoted, and his administration was a continual exhibition of these qualities.

In 1693 the French and Indians under Count Frontenac

invaded the country of the Iroquois, killed some, and took three hundred prisoners. In 1696 he made another incursion, and ravaged a portion of the country. The Indians retaliated by hostile incursions among their enemies, but the peace of Ryswick, between France and England, terminated these hostilities.

Governor Fletcher was succeeded in 1698 by Richard, Earl of Bellomont, who died in 1701, and John Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, succeeded him till the arrival of the next governor, Lord Cornbury, in 1702. The administration of this governor was chiefly distinguished for religious intolerance; and he received the unenviable distinction of being the worst governor under the English regime. He was succeeded, December 18th, 1703, by Lord Lovelace, who died on the 5th of the following May. Under Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby, who administered the government after his death, an unsuccessful expedition against Canada was undertaken. Gerardus Beekman succeeded him as governor *pro tem.*, till June 14th, 1710, when the next governor, Robert Hunter, arrived. In 1711 another disastrous expedition against Canada was made, but in 1713 the treaty of Utrecht terminated the war between England and France, and put an end to Indian hostilities. In 1719 Hunter returned to England, and Peter Schuyler was governor, *ad interim*, till the arrival of William Burnet in 1720. On the accession to the throne of George II. Burnet was transferred to the government of Massachusetts, and succeeded, April 15th, 1728, by John Montgomery, who died July 1st, 1731. Rip Van Dam, by virtue of seniority in the council, was his successor till the arrival of William Cosby, the next governor, finished his administration and began one rendered memorable for its arbitrary proceedings and tumult, rather than for striking or important events. Cosby died March 10th, 1736, and was succeeded by George Clark, senior counselor after Van Dam, whom Cosby had caused to be suspended. Clark was commissioned lieutenant-governor in the following October. An antagonism had been growing during some time between the democratic and the aristocratic parties in the colonies. Clark at first sought to conciliate both, but in the end had the confidence of neither, and his retirement, on the arrival of his successor, Admiral George Clinton, September 23d, 1743, was but little regretted. The administration of Governor Clinton was characterized by a continual conflict with the people, represented in the provincial Assembly. Unable by repeated prorogations and dissolutions to coerce them into submission, he resigned after an administration of ten years, and was succeeded, October 10th, 1763, by Sir Danvers Osborne. He was charged with still more stringent instructions than his predecessors, and met with still firmer resistance from the people. After an administration of a few days he committed suicide by hanging, probably because of the embarrassment by which he was surrounded, and grief for the death of his wife. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Governor James De Lancey till the arrival, in September, 1755, of Sir Charles Hardy, who, though nominally governor, surrendered the duties of the office into

the hands of De Lancey. Governor Hardy resigned in 1757 and De Lancey became governor. He died on the 30th of July, 1760, and Cadwalader Colden, president of the council, took charge of the government. He was commissioned lieutenant-governor in August, 1761, and in October of the same year General Robert Moulton, who had been appointed governor, assumed the gubernatorial functions; but on the 13th of the following month he left the administration of affairs in the hands of Colden, and went on an expedition against Martinique. Colden's administration continued till 1765.

### CHAPTER III.

#### WAR WITH FRANCE AND COMMENCEMENT OF THE REVOLUTION.

**A**S early as 1722 a trading post was established at Oswego by Governor Burnet, with the view of establishing others farther west on the lakes, and securing the trade of the western Indians. To intercept this, and secure this trade for themselves, the French established a post and erected a fort at Niagara, with the design of extending a chain of military posts to the Ohio River, and thus limiting the English trade.

In March, 1744, war was declared between France and England, in which the colonies of New York and New England participated. During its continuance the country north from Albany was frequently ravaged by parties of French and Indians. Saratoga was burned, and nearly all the inhabitants either killed or made prisoners, and the village of Hoosic taken.

In 1746 an unsuccessful expedition against Canada was undertaken, for which the colony of New York furnished sixteen hundred men. Peace was concluded at Aix La Chapelle in 1748, and a period of nominal tranquillity followed, though the frontier was desolated by savage parties, encouraged by the French.

In 1755, with the view of checking their encroachments, four expeditions were sent against them, two of which were in the colony of New York. One of them, that against Niagara, was unsuccessful, but the other, against Crown Point, achieved a success, which was not however followed up.

It was not till 1756 that the English ministry aroused from its imbecility and formally declared war. In the campaign of 1756 the English and colonial forces met with no success, but the two forts at Oswego were lost, with 1,600 prisoners and much war material. The campaign of 1757 was equally unsuccessful and disastrous. Fort William Henry, on Lake George, with 3,000 men, fell into the hands of the French under Montcalm.

On the accession of William Pitt to the head of the British ministry in 1758 new energy was infused into

their measures, and a fresh impulse given to the colonies. Success soon turned in favor of the English, and, with few exceptions, continued till Canada was subdued. Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Niagara and Quebec fell in 1758, and Montreal, Detroit, Michilimackinac and all other Canadian posts in 1760. A great obstacle to the prosperity of New York was removed by the conquest of Canada, which prevented further hostile incursions of French and Indians into its territory.

In 1763 a controversy arose between the colonies of New York and New Hampshire concerning the jurisdiction over the territory between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut river, now comprising the State of Vermont. Proclamations and counter proclamations were issued, but the matter was finally referred to and settled for the time by the crown.

During many years the government of Great Britain had attempted to make encroachments on what the colonists regarded as their rights, but without success. The taxation of the people without their consent was sought to be accomplished in some insidious manner, and was steadfastly and watchfully guarded against by the colonists, through their representatives in the colonial Assembly. In 1764 the notorious stamp act was passed and its enforcement in the city of New York attempted. It was resisted by the populace, the effigy of Governor Colden, who was charged with its execution, was hanged and burned in the streets, and finally a quantity of the stamped paper was seized and consumed in a bonfire.

Through the influence of London merchants, whose colonial trade suffered by reason of the act, the odious law was repealed in 1766, but its repeal was followed by a declaration by Parliament of the right "to tax the colonies in all cases whatsoever." Troops were quartered in New York city, really for the purpose of enforcing the laws that Parliament might enact. Collisions occurred between these troops and the people, and the Assembly refused appropriations for their support. Parliament declared the legislative powers of the Assembly annulled till compliance was had with the demands of the government. In June, 1767, a bill was enacted by Parliament imposing duties on certain articles imported into the colonies. This was followed by a revival of the non-importation agreement that had previously been entered into by the colonists, and again the influence of the English merchants procured the repeal of all these duties, except that on tea, which was retained by reason of a determination to assert and maintain the right of taxation.

Sir Henry Moore succeeded Governor Colden in 1765, and his administration continued till his death, in 1769, when the government again devolved on Cadwallader Colden. Between the soldiers and those colonists who were known as the Sons of Liberty animosities continued to exist, and finally, on the 18th of January, 1770, five years previous to the battle of Lexington, a collision occurred at Golden Hill, in New York city, in which several of the citizens were wounded.

In October, 1770, Lord Dunmore superseded Colden in the government of New York, and in 1771 he was



transferred to the government of Virginia and succeeded in New York by William Tryon, who was rendered independent of the people by a royal decree that his salary should be paid from the revenue.

The non-importation agreement was continued so far as related to tea, and the East India Company suffered severely in consequence. Doggedly determined to maintain the assumed right of taxation, the British government abolished the export duty on such tea as was shipped to the colonies, thus enabling the company to sell it there cheaper than in England, and appointed consignees in the colonial ports for its sale. Regardless of this appeal to their cupidity, the people made such demonstrations of resistance that the consignees in New York resigned, and when an attempt was made to land a quantity of tea clandestinely it was thrown overboard by the vigilance committee, and the vessel sent out of the harbor.

It is hardly necessary to say that in the other colonies the oppressive acts of the King and Parliament met with as firm resistance as in New York. The battle of Lexington was the signal for a general rush to arms throughout the colonies.

In New York city the arms in the arsenals were seized and distributed among the people, and a provisional government for the city was organized. Ticonderoga was seized on the 10th of May, 1775, by Connecticut patriots under Colonel Ethan Allen, and two days later Crown Point, both without resistance, and thus the command of Lake Champlain was secured.

The Continental Congress assembled on the 10th of May, and on the 22nd of the same month a Provincial Congress assembled in New York.

In August an attack was made by the British ship of war "Asia" on a party who were engaged in removing some cannon from the battery in New York, and considerable damage was done to the buildings in the vicinity but the guns were removed. In the autumn an armament was collected by General Schuyler at Ticonderoga and an expedition went against Canada. The forts at Chambly, St. Johns and Montreal were taken, and Quebec was assaulted, but the colonial force was here repulsed and driven out of Canada.

CHAPTER IV.

REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS IN NEW YORK—THE STATE GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHED.

**E**ARLY in 1776 General Lee, with a force of twelve hundred men, occupied the city of New York. General Schuyler with a small force had disarmed the tories of the Mohawk valley and a like service had been rendered on Long Island by the New Jersey militia. About the first of July General Howe who had previously evacuated Boston and sailed for Halifax, appeared off

Sandy Hook with his army, where he was soon afterward joined by his brother, Admiral Howe, with a force of British regulars and Hessians, and Clinton and Parker, on their return from an unsuccessful attack on Charleston, making an aggregate force of about 30,000 men.

The Provincial Congress of New York adjourned to White Plains, where it convened on the 9th of July, and ratified the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress.

On the 22nd of August a British force landed on Long Island, and on the 27th a battle was fought, resulting in the defeat of the Americans, who on the night of the 29th, favored by a thick fog, retreated to New York. The plan had been formed to capture New York, ascend the Hudson, effect a junction with a force from Canada under General Carlton, and thus cut off communication between the patriots of New England and those of the middle and southern colonies; but the movements of Washington and the failure of Carlton frustrated the plan.

On the 15th of September General Howe took possession of New York, and the Americans retreated to Harlem Heights. General Howe sought to gain their rear, but Washington's movements frustrated his designs.

Opposed to General Carlton at the north was General Gates, who abandoned Crown Point and concentrated his forces at Ticonderoga. A small squadron was formed and placed on Lake Champlain under command of Arnold in August. An action took place in October between this squadron and the fleet which Carlton had prepared at St. Johns, in which the Americans were defeated and fell back on Ticonderoga. Not deeming it prudent to attack them there General Carlton withdrew to Canada.

On the 21st of April 1777 a State constitution was adopted, and under it George Clinton was elected governor, and he assumed the duties of the office on the 31st of the following July.

The principal object of the British in the campaign of 1777 was to carry out the cherished design of separating the eastern from the southern colonies by controlling the Hudson River and Lake Champlain. Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who had superseded General Carlton, was to force his way from Canada, and meet Sir Henry Clinton at Albany, while Colonel St. Léger was to ascend the St. Lawrence, and, with a force of loyalists and Indians, sweep through the Mohawk valley from Oswego and Rome, and join them at Albany.

In June Burgoyne moved on Ticonderoga, which the American commander, General St. Clair, evacuated. As the American army retreated some fighting took place, without decisive results, till at Bennington the Americans, under General Stark, achieved a victory over a detachment of the enemy under Colonel Baum, who was slain.

Colonel St. Leger advanced and invested Fort Schuyler, otherwise called Fort Stanwix, now Rome. The battle of Oriskany was fought, soon after which St. Leger abandoned his undertaking and returned to Canada.

General Burgoyne advanced to Saratoga, where he was surrounded, and on the 17th of October was compelled to surrender.

While operations were in progress in the vicinity of Saratoga Sir Henry Clinton sought to make a diversion in favor of Burgoyne. He proceeded up the Hudson, captured Forts Montgomery and Clinton, devastated the settlements along the banks of the river, burnt Kingston, and, on learning of the surrender of Burgoyne, returned to New York.

In the campaigns of 1778 and 1779 no very important operations were carried on in New York. The Indians of the Six Nations (except the Oneidas and a few others) were induced to carry on against the Americans their savage and cruel warfare, and devastation, slaughter and massacres were the result. To arrest these depredations General Sullivan, in the summer of 1779, with an army of 3,000 men, ascended the Susquehanna to Tioga Point, where he was joined by General Clinton with a thousand men. With these forces they penetrated the country of the savages, destroyed their towns, and laid waste their cornfields and orchards. Though not subdued by this punishment, they were so crippled that their inroads were less frequent and destructive afterward.

During the years 1780 and 1781 the Mohawk valley was the scene of devastation by the savages of the Six Nations, particularly the Mohawks, under their celebrated chief Brant; but aside from these New York was not the scene of important hostile operations. The year 1780 was made memorable by the treason of Arnold. This gallant officer had, for some irregularities in Philadelphia in 1778, been court-martialed and sentenced to be reprimanded by the commander-in-chief. He apparently acquiesced in the sentence, but his pride was deeply wounded, and he thirsted after revenge. He solicited and obtained command of West Point, and entered into negotiations with Sir Henry Clinton for the delivery of that fortress into the hands of the British. In the course of these negotiations Major Andre, of the British army, met General Arnold on the banks of the Hudson. In attempting to return he was captured, about thirty miles from New York, by three militiamen named Paulding, Williams and Van Wert, who refused his offered bribes and delivered him to their commander. He was tried, condemned and executed as a spy.

The Revolutionary war virtually closed with the surrender of Cornwallis and his army at Yorktown on the 19th of October, 1781. A treaty of peace was entered into on the 3d of September, 1783, and on the 25th of November in the same year the British troops evacuated New York.

After the United States had achieved their independence it was early perceived that the confederation, which had been established for a particular purpose, lacked that cohesive force which was requisite for an effectual national government. Measures were accordingly instituted, first for a revision of the Articles of Confederation, but finally the formation of a national constitution was determined on; and such constitution was formed by the

convention in Philadelphia in 1787. After its adoption by the requisite number of States it was ratified in convention by the State of New York, by a close vote, on the 26th of July, 1788, but with the recommendation of several amendments, which, however, were not adopted.

The difficulties arising out of the conflicting claims of New York and New Hampshire to the territory now comprising Vermont, which had been held in partial abeyance during the Revolutionary struggle, were finally settled by the admission of the disputed territory into the Union as a State, in 1790, under the name of Vermont.

By reason of indefiniteness and confusion in the original grants Massachusetts claimed a portion of the territory of New York. This claim was settled by the cession to Massachusetts of all rights, except that of political sovereignty, over about one-fourth of the State. The largest tract of these lands, embracing what has been known as the Genesee country, was sold by Massachusetts for the sum of one million dollars.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE WAR OF 1812 BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN.

**A**T the commencement of the present century difficulties arose between this country and Great Britain concerning the rights of neutrals on the seas, and the aggressions of the British became a subject of bitter animosity. In addition to other encroachments, the English government claimed the right to search American vessels and impress into their service such of their crews as they chose to regard as British subjects. Outrages were committed in the enforcement of this pretended right, and for the suppression of the practice, and the vindication of the national honor, war became necessary; and it was declared on the 19th of June, 1812. To this measure there was a strong opposition, both in New England and New York, and this opposition embarrassed the government to some extent in the prosecution of the war. An invasion of Canada was determined on, and for that purpose forces were collected in the vicinity of Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, under General Dearborn, and at Lewiston, on the Niagara River, under General Van Rensselaer. A naval force was fitted up on the lakes, and Commodore Chauncey was placed in command of it. Unsuccessful attacks were made by the British fleet on Sackett's Harbor and Ogdensburg, while, on the other hand, the British vessel "Caledonia" was captured at the foot of Lake Erie. An attack was made on the heights at Queenston, on the Canadian bank of the Niagara, and though at first the Americans were successful they were finally compelled to surrender. Nothing beyond slight skirmishing occurred in this quarter during the remainder of the year.

Early in the spring of 1813 a successful expedition to Canada was made from Ogdensburg, and in retaliation an attack was made on that place, some stores taken, several vessels destroyed and the property of citizens injured. In April a successful expedition was sent by General Dearborn against York, now Toronto. In May the British were driven from Fort George, on the Niagara River, near Lake Ontario, and the enemy's post on that frontier evacuated. Sackett's Harbor was attacked by the British, who were repulsed, and an unsuccessful attack was also made by them on the village of Black Rock.

The brilliant victory of Commodore Perry, on Lake Erie, was achieved on the 10th of September in this year, but the operations on Lake Ontario were less decisive. Late in the autumn an unsuccessful attempt was made to invade Canada under General Wilkinson. The American generals Izard and Hampton were repulsed near the border of Franklin county. In December the British took Fort Niagara, and massacred a large part of the garrison and even hospital patients. Lewiston was burned, and the villages of Youngstown, Manchester, Schlosser and the Indian village of Tuscarora were devastated by the enemy. The village of Black Rock and Buffalo were also burned, and thus the desolation of the Niagara frontier was completed.

Early in 1814 an attempt was made by the British to capture some military stores at Oswego Falls, but without success. On the 3d of July, 1814, Fort Erie was taken by the Americans, and on the 25th a battle was fought at Lundy's Lane. In August Fort Erie was besieged by the British, who were compelled to retire about the middle of September.

The plan of a dismemberment of the Union, by possessing Lake Champlain and the Hudson River from the north, and capturing New York, was again formed, and it was hoped that discontent and opposition to the war in New England, and possibly in New York, might lead to the conclusion of a separate peace with these States. The people, however, were fully aroused, and the defenses of New York were strengthened and strongly garrisoned. An invasion was undertaken from Canada, and a descent was made on Plattsburg by an army of 14,000 men under Sir George Prevost, but after a severe engagement on the 11th of September this army was compelled to retire with great loss. The British fleet, under Commodore Downie, was on the same day captured on Lake Champlain by Commodore Macdonough. No further invasion of this frontier took place. On the 24th of December a treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent.

No other interruption of the peaceful relations between this country and England has occurred. Some infractions of the neutrality laws have been attempted by people on the Canadian frontier, the chief of which took place during the Canadian rebellion, commonly known as the "Patriot war," in 1837-38.

What were known as the anti-rent disturbances commenced as early as 1839, and were not terminated till 1846. Laws were enacted to modify the process of collecting rents and to extend the time for "re-entry" on

lands where rents were in arrears. Participators in outrages were pardoned, and quiet was finally restored.

The annexation of Texas to the United States led to hostilities between Mexico and this nation, and on the 11th of May, 1846, Congress declared that, by the acts of the Mexicans, war existed between the two nations. The Americans were victorious in all important engagements with the Mexican army, and the part taken by the troops from the State of New York was conspicuous and highly creditable to their valor.

From time to time the Legislature enacted laws concerning slavery, down to the year 1819. A law passed in 1799 provided for the gradual extinction of slavery in the State. "In 1817 a further act was passed, decreeing that there should be no slavery in the State after the 4th of July, 1827. Ten thousand slaves were set free by this act."

The recognition of slavery in the territories of the United States was earnestly resisted during many years, and the controversy finally resulted in a gigantic civil war. On the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency, in 1860, on the platform of avowed hostility to the extension of slavery, and the failure to effect a compromise by which the institution should be recognized or tolerated in any of the territories, the southern States determined to secede from the Union and establish a separate government. The attack by the Confederates, as these States styled themselves, on Fort Sumter was the first overt act of the Rebellion, and on its occurrence, in April, 1861, was the commencement of active hostilities. Before the close of that year the State of New York had placed in the field one hundred and fifteen regiments.

In July, 1863, during the execution of a draft ordered by Congress, an alarming riot occurred in the city of New York. The police were unable to check its progress, and during several days the city was convulsed with lawlessness, rapine and murder. The outbreak was finally quelled by military force, but not until a large amount of property had been destroyed and many lives sacrificed. The war was prolonged till the spring of 1865, when it terminated with the complete success of the Union arms, and peace has since prevailed.

## CHAPTER VI.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS — CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS—SCHOOLS—STATISTICS.

**I**N 1791 the Legislature ordered an exploration and survey to ascertain the most eligible method of removing obstructions from the Mohawk and Hudson rivers, with a view to improve their navigation by the construction of canals. The following year two companies were incorporated, styled the Northern and Western Inland Lock Navigation Companies, for the purpose

of facilitating navigation by connecting Lake Ontario with the Mohawk and Lake Champlain with the Hudson by canals.

In 1810 a provision was made by the Legislature "for exploring the route of an inland navigation from Hudson's River to Lake Ontario and Lake Erie." It was at first proposed to solicit aid from the general government to carry out this work, but in 1812 a commission reported to the Legislature that sound policy demanded that this should be done by the State. War with Great Britain interrupted the project.

On the termination of the war the policy was revived; and notwithstanding the formidable character of the undertaking, and the difficulties in its way, through the untiring energy and perseverance of De Witt Clinton an act prepared by him was passed in April, 1817, authorizing the construction of the work. It was commenced on the 4th of July in that year, and on the 26th of October, 1825, the first flotilla of boats left Buffalo for New York. The departure of this flotilla was communicated to New York in one hour and twenty minutes, by the discharge of cannon stationed within hearing of each other. This was then regarded as a rapid transmission of intelligence.

The first railroad in the State, that between Albany and Schenectady, was chartered in 1826 and completed in 1831. Other roads through the central portion of the State were soon constructed, and railroad connection between the great lakes and Hudson River established. In 1851 these different roads were consolidated into the present immense New York Central Railroad, and subsequently connection was established, through the Hudson River Railroad, with the city of New York. In 1833 the New York and Erie Railway was commenced, but it was not completed till 1852. The enlargement of the Erie Canal to its present capacity was commenced in 1835 and completed in 1862. These constitute the main avenues of travel and transportation through the State between the eastern and western extremities, but connecting routes in every direction have come into existence, and the facilities for transportation and travel in this State are not excelled by those of any other. It is hardly necessary to call attention to the telegraph lines that ramify through all parts of the State.

It has already been stated that a State constitution was adopted in 1777. Several amendments to this constitution were adopted in a convention held for that purpose in 1801. In 1821 it was revised by a convention chosen for that purpose, and the new constitution was adopted early in 1822, at a popular election held for that purpose, by a majority of more than 33,000 in a total vote of 116,919.

On the 1st of June, 1846, another constitutional convention met at Albany, and it continued in session more than four months. The amendments to the constitution adopted by that body were ratified by the people in the following November by a majority of more than 20,000 votes.

In 1867 another constitutional convention assembled,

on the 4th of June, and continued its session, except during an adjournment of two months, several weeks into 1868. The amended constitution framed by this convention was submitted to the people in November, 1869, and resulted in its rejection, except the article making changes in the judiciary, by a majority of more than 66,000. The judiciary article was accepted by a small majority.

In 1872 a commission of thirty-two persons was appointed to propose to the Legislature amendments to the constitution. In 1873 several important amendments were recommended, and ratified at the election in 1874. It is a notable fact that, as changes have been made in the constitution of the State, the right of the elective franchise has been extended; till now complete manhood suffrage is established.

In 1787 a law was enacted incorporating the Regents of the University of New York, and in their report for 1793 they called attention to the importance of instituting a common school system. At different times from 1787 to 1795 Governor Clinton called the attention of the Legislature to the same subject, and in that year an act was passed appropriating \$50,000 annually for five years for the encouragement of schools. In 1805, after attention had repeatedly been called to the subject by the different governors, the Legislature passed an act laying the foundation of the present common school fund. In 1812 the first common school system was adopted, comprising substantially the features of the system as it existed up to 1840. Changes in this system have from time to time been made, till now the free school system of this State is believed to be, with scarcely an exception, the most nearly perfect of all in existence.

The State Agricultural Society, which has been productive of such great benefit, was organized at a convention in Albany in 1832. It was reorganized in 1841, and measures were adopted for raising funds and holding annual fairs.

In 1836 the Legislature ordered a scientific survey of the State for the purpose of developing a knowledge of its geology, mineralogy and natural history. The published reports of this survey are of very great value.

The following list of the governors, lieutenant-governors and presidents of the council who have administered the government of the colony and State of New York from 1629 to the present time will be found convenient for reference.

Under the Dutch regime: Wouter Van Twiller, 1629; William Kieft, 1638; Peter Stuyvesant, 1647.

English governors, etc.: Richard Nicolls, 1664; Francis Lovelace, 1667; Anthony Colve, on the recapture of the province by the Dutch, 1673. After the surrender to the English: Sir Edmund Andros, 1674; Anthony Brockholls, 1681; Thomas Dongan, 1683; Francis Nicholson, 1688; Jacob Leisler, 1689; Henry Sloughter, 1691; Richard Ingoldsby, 1691; Benjamin Fletcher, 1692; Richard, Earl of Bellomont, 1698; John Nanfan, 1699; Lord Cornbury, 1702; Lord Lovelace, 1708; Richard Ingoldsby, 1709; Gerardus Beekman, 1710; Robert Hunter, 1710;

<p>Peter Schuyler, 1719; William Burnet, 1720; John Montgomery, 1728; Rip Van Dam, 1731; William Cosby, 1732; George Clark, 1736; George Clinton, 1743; Danvers Osborne, 1753; James De Lancey, 1753; Sir Charles Hardy, 1755; James De Lancey, 1757; Cadwallader Colden, 1760; Robert Monkton, 1762; Cadwallader Colden, 1763; Henry Moore, 1765; John, Earl of Dunmore, 1770; William Tryon, 1771.</p>	<p>Fish, 1848; Washington Hunt, 1850; Horatio Seymour, 1852; Myron H. Clark, 1854; John A. King, 1856; Edwin D. Morgan, 1858; Horatio Seymour, 1862; Reuben E. Fenton, 1864; John T. Hoffman, 1868; John A. Dix, 1872; Samuel J. Tilden, 1874; Lucius Robinson, 1876; A. B. Cornell, 1880.</p>
<p>Governors of the State: George Clinton, 1777; John Jay, 1795; George Clinton, 1801; Morgan Lewis, 1804; Daniel D. Tompkins, 1807; De Witt Clinton, 1817; Joseph C. Yates, 1822; De Witt Clinton, 1824; Martin Van Buren, 1828; Enos T. Throop, 1830; William L. Marcy, 1832; William H. Seward, 1838; William C. Bouck, 1842; Silas Wright, 1844; John Young, 1846; Hamilton</p>	<p>The population of the colony and State of New York was in 1698, 18,067; 1703, 20,665; 1723, 40,564; 1731, 50,824; 1737, 60,437; 1746, 61,589; 1749, 73,348; 1756, 96,790; 1771, 163,337; 1790, 340,120; 1800, 586,756; 1810, 959,049; 1820, 1,372,812; 1830, 1,918,608; 1840, 2,428,921; 1850, 3,097,394; 1860, 3,880,735; 1870, 4,382,759; 1880, 5,083,173.</p> <p>Of the total population there were in 1790, 21,324 slaves; in 1800, 33,343; 1810, 15,017; 1820, 10,088; 1830, 75; 1840, 4.</p>

# GENERAL HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.

## CHAPTER I.

A SKETCH OF THE TOPOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY AND NATURAL  
HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.

**T**HE time has long since gone by when a belief in the sudden creation of the earth in its present form was generally prevalent. Once it was considered not only heterodox but almost blasphemous for a man to avow his conviction that he saw on the surface of the earth indications of changes that occurred at a period previous to about six thousand years since. That continents, or even islands, should rise from the sea, become submerged, and emerge again in the lapse of immense time, was not deemed possible. Within the limits of historic time no record was given of more than slight changes, and men had not learned to read the record which is written in the strata beneath the surface, and which science has made legible on the edges of those strata where they are visible. The man who ventured to assert that Long Island was once submerged, and that its emergence was of comparatively recent date, would have been regarded by some as impious and by others as mad. That period of ignorance has passed, and people have come to recognize the fact that, as far as the records of the past can be deciphered, the earth has been steadily changing, in the midst of its changing environments, and that, as far as science is able to peer into the future, changes will continue to succeed each other.

An inspection of the map of Long Island shows that it, as well as the coast south from it, had its birth from the sea, in what, geologically speaking, may be termed modern times; and there are evidences of vertical oscillations of the surface here which may have caused a succession of partial or complete submergences and emergences.

The island extends from east to west about one hundred and twenty miles, and has an average width of about fifteen miles. Along the northern coast an average elevation of about one hundred feet is found, though there are places where the hills are much higher. On this coast numerous "necks" of land and inlets or estuaries of the sound are seen; and the water along this shore is deeper than on the southern coast. Between the heights along the sound shore and the irregular range of hills which extend lengthwise through the island near the middle, for most of its length, and which are termed the backbone, the surface is in many places much broken. Harbor Hill, in North Hempstead, one of the highest points on the island, was found by actual measurement to be three hundred and eighty-four feet in height.

The northern coast of the island is indented by eight principal bays, or fiords, which extend inland from three to six miles and have a width of from half a mile to a mile and a half. In some places in these the water has a depth of from thirty to fifty feet, and the average depth is about twenty feet. South from this central range the surface slopes to the coast gradually, and so evenly as to have the appearance of a level plain.

Along the south shore are numerous shallow bays and inlets, especially toward the western extremity of the island. Along this shore also is a narrow sand beach, which incloses a bay, or rather a succession of narrow bays, for most of the length of the coast. This beach is crossed at different points by inlets, formerly called "guts" (Dutch "gat," or gate), which connect these bays with the ocean, and divide the beach into a succession of long narrow beaches; as narrow necks of land connect these beaches with the mainland and divide the long narrow bay into a succession of bays, some of which do not communicate with the ocean. Outside these long narrow beaches is a shifting sand bar, and inside the bays are extensive salt marshes, or meadows. About forty miles of the eastern end of the island is divided by a succession of bays into two peninsulas, each having an average

width of about five miles and the southern extending some twenty miles further east than the northern, though the last seems to be continued to about the same distance by a succession of islands.

When the geological survey of the State was made—nearly forty years since—it was believed that the formation of the island was due to the action of opposite and resultant currents, and probably its foundation on the primary rock which underlies it was thus laid, in a pre-glacial period. The Gulf Stream from the south, as it is believed to have flowed; the Arctic current from the north, and the action of the tides in the Atlantic, all combined to bring hither and deposit the materials of which this foundation consists.

It is believed by geologists that the strata of rocks here were formerly from three hundred to one thousand feet lower than they now are. Then the southeastern shore of the United States was farther inland, and the Gulf Stream swept from the south parallel with and nearer to the base of the primary Atlantic chain of mountains than at present. Along the course of this stream, from Georgia to Maryland, extended a broad belt of primary rocks. These rocks, which were various in their character, were remarkably prone to disintegration, and the results of their wearing down were extremely various.

These debris were borne northward beneath the surface by the equatorial current, and deposited, as in its course northward this current became less rapid; hence the deposits of various kinds that are found in Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and New Jersey. At this period the basin of the St. Lawrence and Hudson valleys was occupied by an inland sea, through which came the Arctic current, bringing its freight of debris to be deposited when circumstances favored its subsidence. The effect of the oblique meeting of those currents in the region of Long Island, when the force of both was partially spent, was to arrest their northward and southward flow, and to produce a gentle resultant current toward the east, with eddies that were influenced by the form of the sea bottom where the currents met, by storms that swept over the surface here, and by other storms at the north or south, which temporarily deflected, retarded or accelerated these currents. Thus, it was believed, were the materials of the strata which underlie Long Island brought hither; and thus in the resultant comparatively still water and eddies were they deposited; hence the lignite and the bones of marine and terrestrial animals that are found at great depths when wells are sunk and excavations made.

After the process of piling the foundation of the island on the sea bottom had gone on, in the way indicated, during indefinite time, the upheaval took place. Previous to the adoption of the glacial theory it was believed that icebergs floated hither, bringing the boulders, etc., that they had torn from their beds in the north, and dropping them, one by one, as they slowly melted while circulating in the eddies here; and that at a later period they became stranded or ran aground in shallow water, and there melted, leaving their entire cargoes to constitute

the hills on the island as the surface was further upheaved. The researches of modern geologists seem to show that subsequent to the period spoken of, but in pre-glacial times, an upheaval occurred which carried the surface here from three hundred to four hundred feet higher than it now is, and that it remained thus elevated during the glacial period.

It is believed that during this time of elevation the Hudson River had its mouth eighty miles farther to the southeast than at present, and that its course and the former littoral plain through which it ran, as well as the old coast lines, are traceable by soundings. During the time of elevation the ice period occurred, and it is thought that the terminal moraine of the glacier extended lengthwise through the island and far to the east along the New England coast, as well as west across New Jersey; and that the drift material of the island was brought by this agency from the regions to the north and west, where it existed in place. Thus were brought the deposits of clay, sand and gravel which are found especially on the north half of the island, and which often vary so greatly in their character, though separated only by short distances. Thus, too, were brought hither the boulders, some of which are of immense size. One at Manhasset contains upward of 20,000 cubic feet, and one on Strong's Neck, in Suffolk county, 14,000 cubic feet.

The primary rock which underlies the island comes to the surface at Hell Gate and Hallett's Cove, on its north-western extremity, and here the drift deposit lies directly on this rock. Elsewhere it is superposed on older deposits.

It is certain that since the glacial period a subsidence of the surface has taken place, and it is not considered impossible that several vertical oscillations have occurred. Mr. Lewis says: "If a depression of two hundred feet should take place all of Long Island that would remain above the water would be a broken range of hills. With an elevation of two hundred feet Long Island Sound would be converted to dry land. The Connecticut and Hudson Rivers would roll along deeper channels, and discharge their waters many miles seaward; while Brooklyn and New York would be inland cities." It is believed, as before stated, that the vertical oscillations in past time have carried the surface of the land here more than two hundred feet higher as well as lower than its present elevation. At present the surface is subsiding, though at the rate of only a few inches in a century. Evidences of this subsidence are found in abundance where excavations or borings are made, and in some instances where the bottom of the sea at some distance from the coast is explored. The stumps of submerged or buried forests are thus found, as well as other products of the former surface. Evidences of a former subsidence, much greater than at present, are found in the occurrence of marine deposits at points in the higher parts of the island. It is believed that every rod of the space from the central range of hills "has been the shore line of first an invading, afterward of a receding ocean, and the scene of those great coast changes which waves produce." These

changes, which occur from time to time now as the results of storm and ocean currents, it is hardly necessary to detail. As the swell rolls obliquely from the eastward along the coast the beach is modified by the deposit or the washing away of the sand; inlets to the bays are choked up and obliterated, and others break out at other points; sand spits and beaches form, and southerly winds drift the sands on the island, to be again washed away by the waves.

Along the northern coast changes have taken place, and they are still going on, by shore erosion and the transportation of the débris by storms and tidal currents. Portions of the main island have been thus cut off and have become islands, and the material washed away has been deposited, sometimes at considerable distance, to form shoals, beaches, or necks connecting what had thus been made islands with the shore again. Beaches have thus been formed and obliterated, inlets and channels have been excavated and again filled up, islands have been cut off and joined again to the island, or washed away, and changes, many of which are now difficult to trace and doubtless others that cannot now be traced, have in the lapse of time occurred. Some of the more recent of these may, however, be easily discerned, and people whose lives have been spent here have been able to note many that have gradually occurred, or to remember others that were effected by violent storms.

The species of animals which were found on Long Island when it was first discovered did not differ from those on the main land. Of course its insular condition prevented the annual or occasional migrations which occurred elsewhere by reason of climatic changes or other causes, and the complete extinction here of many of those species took place earlier by reason of that condition. With the long stretch of sea coast which the island has, of course it was the habitat of all those species of aquatic birds which are found in this latitude. The island was annually visited too by those migratory land birds that frequent regions in this latitude, and at the present time it is the annual resort of many species that attract hither sportsmen during each season. The museum of the Long Island Historical Society has specimens of many of these species of animals and birds, and in this department it is proposed to make it quite complete.

By reason of the prevailing character of the soil, the botany of the island does not embrace as wide a range of species as are sometimes found on equal areas in the same latitude. Of the trees formerly covering large portions of the island the oak, pine and chesnut were the most abundant and valuable; and it is said that the quality of this timber was far superior to that of the same species found elsewhere. Among the most valuable species of timber growing on the island at present the locust occupies a prominent position. It is thought that Captain John Sands, who came to Sands Point about 1695, introduced this tree, from Virginia, about the year 1700. Since that time it has spread extensively here. The quality of this timber grown here is greatly superior to that of the same species in the region whence it was brought. A few gi-

gantic specimens of this tree are standing on the lawn at the residences of Mr. Bogart, of Roslyn, and of the late Elwood Valentine, at Glen Cove. Says Lewis: "It is believed that those on Mr. Bogart's ground, several now or recently at Sands Point, and two in the dooryard of the old Thorne mansion at Little Neck, now occupied by Eugene Thorpe, Esq., are of the first imported and planted on Long Island". About eighty species of forest trees—indigenous and those that have become acclimated—are growing without cultivation on the island. Specimens of many species of these are now in the Historical Society's museum, in which a competent and energetic member of the society proposes to place a complete set of specimens of the flora and fauna of the island.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS OF LONG ISLAND—TERRITORY, CHARACTERISTICS AND RELATIONS WITH THE WHITES.

**B**EFORE the settlement by the Dutch were the dark ages of island history. The wampum or wampum belts give no record of the red men's origin, migrations, wars or loves. Immense heaps of the broken shells of the quahog or periwinkle are their only monuments.

Every locality where one or more families were located had a name which gave designation to a tribe. The authorities on this subject have recognized thirteen tribes, as follows:

The CANARSIE tribe claimed the whole of Kings county and a part of the town of Jamaica. They included the Marehawicks at Brooklyn, the Nyacks at New Utrecht, and the Jamecos at Jamaica. Their principal settlement was at the place called Canarsie, which is still a famous place for fishing and fowling, and was doubtless the residence of the sachem and a great portion of the tribe. In 1643 the name of the sachem was Penhawitz. In 1670 the deed of that part of the city of Brooklyn constituting Bedford was signed by Peter, Elmohar, Job, Makagiquas, and Shamese, sachems. In 1656 the deed of Newtown was signed by Rowcroesteo and Pomwaukon, sachems supposed to have been of Canarsie. The confirmatory deed of Gravesend in 1650 was signed by Johosutum, Airemakamus, Aeramarka and Assanched, sachems who called the Indian name of the place Massabarkem.

The ROCKAWAY tribe was scattered over the southern part of the town of Hempstead, which with a part of Jamaica and the whole of Newtown constituted their claim. The greater part of the tribe was at Near Rockaway. Part lived at the head of Maspeth Creek, in Newtown, and deeds for land there were executed by the Rockaway sachem. This tribe had also a settlement of several hundred acres on Hog Island, in Rockaway Bay.



The first Rockaway sachem known to the Dutch was Chegonoe. Nowedinah was sachem in 1648, Eskmoppas in 1670, Paman in 1685, and Quaquasho or the Hunter in 1691.

The MONTAUK tribe had jurisdiction over all the remaining lands to Montauk, probably including Gardiner's Island; and there seems to be evidence that the sachem of this tribe was conceded the title and functions of grand sachem of Paumanake, or Long Island:

The MERRICK, Meroke, or Merikoke tribe claimed all the territory south of the middle of the island from Near Rockaway to the west line of Oyster Bay, and was in all probability at some former period a part of the Marsapequa or Marsapeague tribe. A part of the land in the town of Hempstead was bought from this tribe. They had a large settlement on Hicks's Neck, and occupied the other necks between that and their principal site, where the village of Merrick now stands. Their sachem in 1647 was Wantagh.

The MARSAPEQUA or Marsapeague tribe had its principal settlement at Fort Neck, in South Oyster Bay, and thence extended eastward to the bounds of Islip and north to the middle of the island. Here were two Indian forts, the larger of which was stormed by Captain John Underhill, in the service of the Dutch, in 1653, with great slaughter of the Indians. The remains of the fort have been encroached upon and covered by the waters of the Great South Bay. Tackapousha was sachem of this tribe in 1656; also chief sachem of the western chieftaincies of the island, after the division between the Dutch and the English.

The MATINECOCK tribe claimed jurisdiction of the lands east of Newtown, as far as the west line of Smithtown and probably to the Nissequag River. This was a numerous tribe, and had large settlements at Flushing, Glen Cove, Cold Spring, Huntington and Cow Harbor. A portion of the tribe took part in the war of 1643, under Gunwarowe; but their sachem at that time remained friendly to the Dutch, and through his diplomacy succeeded in establishing peace. Whiteneymen (one-eyed) was sachem in 1643, and Assiapam in 1653.

The NESAQUAKE or Missaquogue tribe possessed the country from the river named after them to Stony Brook and from the sound to the middle of the island. The extensive shell banks near the village of Nissequag show that it was the site of a considerable settlement, and it was probably the residence of the sachem. Coginiquant was sachem in 1656.

The SETALCAT or Setauket tribe claimed from Stony Brook to the Wading River and was one of the most powerful. Its members inhabited Strong's Neck and the banks of the different creeks, coves and harbors. Warrawaken was sachem in 1655, and Gil in 1675.

The CORCHAUG tribe owned the territory from the Wading River to Oyster Ponds, and was spread along the north shore of Peconic Bay and over the necks adjoining the sound. It probably claimed Robin's Island also. There is reason to believe that it was a numerous and powerful tribe. Momometon was sachem in 1648.

The MANHASSET tribe peopled Shelter Island and probably Hog Island. This tribe, although confined to about 10,000 acres, could, if tradition is reliable, bring into the field at one time more than 500 warriors. Pog-gattatuck, brother of Wyandanch, was sachem in 1648, and Yokee or Youghco in 1651. His residence was on Sachem's Neck.

The SECATOGUE tribe adjoined the Marsapeguas on the west and claimed the country as far east as Patchogue. The farm of the Willets at Islip is called Secatogue Neck, and here is supposed to have been the principal settlement and probably the residence of the sachem, who in 1683 was Winnequaheagh.

The PATCHOGUE tribe extended its jurisdiction east from Patchogue to Westhampton, and as some think to Canoe Place. The main settlements were at Patchogue, Fire Place, Mastic, Moriches and Westhampton. Tobac-us was sachem in 1666.

The SHINNECOCK tribe claimed the territory from Canoe Place to Easthampton, including Sag Harbor and the whole south shore of Peconic Bay.

The Indians of Long Island were designated on the Dutch maps Mohegans, and have been so called by historians. This is but a sub-title under the general term Algonquins, covering a great race of savages scattered over Connecticut, Rhode Island, Delaware and other States.

The Indians of the island were tall and straight, muscular and agile, with straight hair and reddish-brown complexion. Their language was the Algonquin, the highly descriptive tongue in which the apostle Eliot wrote the Indian Bible, and which was used by other missionaries. It was the language that greeted the colonists at Roanoke, and the Pilgrims at Plymouth. It was spoken through twenty degrees of latitude and sixty degrees of longitude. Strange that a language which a century ago was spoken so widely and freely between the aborigines and the settlers should have so perished that it is doubted whether a man is living who can speak it or read the Indian Bible, so laboriously prepared by the apostolic John Eliot.

The Indian names of Long Island are said to be Sewanhacky, Wamponomon and Paumanake. These names, or at least the first two, seem to have arisen from the abundance of the quahog or hard clam, the shell of which furnished the wampun or sewant, which in the earlier times was the money of the country, as well as the material for the embroidery and the record symbols of the Indian belts. Matouwacs is the name given the island on the earliest Dutch maps. The deed to the settlers at Easthampton styles it Paumanake. Rev. William Hubbard, of Ipswich, in his history of New England, called it Mattamwake. In books and deeds it bears other names, as Meitowax, Metoac, etc. Sewanhacky and Wamponomon both signify the island, or place, of shells. Of Mattanwake Judge Furman says: "In the Narragansett language *mattan* was a term used to signify anything fine or good, and *duke* or *ake* meant land or earth; thus the whole word meant the good or pleasant

land, which was certainly highly characteristic of Long Island, even at that period of its early settlement."

The religious notions of the Long Island Indians are described in a communication from the Rev. Samson Occum, published in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. His words are: "They believe in a plurality of gods, and in one great and good being, who controls all the rest. They likewise believe in an evil spirit, and have their conjurors or paw-waws." The ceremony performed by these characters was so odious in the opinion of the whole people that the duke's laws of 1665 enacted that "no Indian shall be permitted to paw-waw or perform worship to the devil in any town within this government." It is evident, however, that they still kept up their devil worship at the visit of the Labadists in 1679-80. They also had divinities in the winds and waters. It is surprising how few tokens are found, in the shape of idols, or carvings of any kind, to signify a reverence for their gods. The only thing which has attracted particular attention is "the foot-print of the evil spirit"—the impression of a foot on a boulder, now in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society, which had lain upon Montauk Point from the earliest English knowledge, and probably for centuries before, and which was always an object of Indian veneration.

The lodges or wigwams of the Long Island Indians were fifteen or twenty feet wide, having a frame of two rows of poles bent together and covered with rushes, except along the ridge, where an opening was left for smoke to escape. This frame of poles was interlaced with the bark of trees, and continued to a length of 180 feet or more, as the families conjointly occupying the wigwam might require. Fires were built along the floor, each family having its own for cooking and for comfort in cold weather. The principal household utensils were earthen pots and gourds for holding water.

The original fur and feather clothing of these savages gave place to cloth after the advent of Europeans. At first a blanket about the shoulders and a cloth hanging from a belt about the waist composed their costume, but they afterward imitated the dress of the whites. All were fond of decoration. In early deeds from them there is a peculiar reservation of "the trees in what eagles do build their nests," doubtless in order to secure to them the feathers of the royal bird, which were among their valued adornments.

Their canoes were of different sizes, from the light shallop to those of sixty feet in length. They were wrought out of logs with stone axes, with the help of fire. Their pottery, of which specimens are found in the shell heaps, is of clay, mixed with water, hollowed out by the hand and baked. Most of the specimens are very inferior. Private collections abound in arrow-heads, stone axes, and the pestles and mortars which served them for mills. The Long Island Historical Society has a collection of Indian relics, in which the only metallic instrument is an ax of native copper unearthed a few years ago at Rockaway, together with a few stone axes and a quantity of spear heads, apparently buried for preservation.

Long Island was the great source of the supply of wampun or sewant—the Indian shell money, as well as the beads which they wore as ornaments or fastened to their clothing. Along the shores of the island immense deposits of shells once existed (some of which yet remain), from which the blue portion forming the eye was carefully removed for making blue beads; these were worth three times as much as the white, which were made from the inner pillars of the conch shell or periwinkle.

Long Island will always be a monumental point in history as the place to which Hudson and his mariners first came as the key to open a world in commerce and civilization, to which the discoveries of Columbus were but the vestibule. The earliest account of the Indians of the island is that given by Hudson in the narrative of his voyage of 1609. On the 4th of September of that year he came to anchor in Gravesend Bay. He says the Canarsie Indians came on board his vessel without any apprehension and seemed very glad of his coming. They brought with them green tobacco and exchanged it for knives and beads. They were clad in deer skins, well dressed, and were "very civil." On a subsequent visit some of them were dressed in "mantles of feathers" and some in "skins of diver sorts of good furs." Hudson states that "they had yellow copper and red copper tobacco pipes, and ornaments of copper about their necks;" also that they had currants and "great store of maize or Indian corn, whereof they made good bread." They also brought him hemp. Some of his men landed where is now the town of Gravesend and met many men, women and children, who gave them tobacco. They described the country to Hudson as "full of great tall oaks, and the lands as pleasant with grass and flowers and goodly trees as they had ever seen."

Doubtless the natives presented their very best festal appearance to the great captain of the "big canoe;" though when, seventy years after (in 1679-80), when they were visited by the Labadist agents, Dankers and Sluyter, after contact with the early settlers, they had sadly degenerated, and the best collection that has been made of their utensils and adornments fails to show any of the yellow copper ornaments.

The Dutch and English found the river Indians and the Long Island tribes greatly reduced by their conflicts with the more warlike Iroquois or Five Nations, who had laid them under tribute. The powerful Pequots of Connecticut did the same before their own extermination. After the coming of the Dutch, under a promise of protection by them, the Canarsies neglected to pay their tribute to the Mohawks, representing the Five Nations, and in 1655 the latter made a descent on Staten Island, where they killed 67 of the natives, and going thence to Gravesend, Canarsie and other places made a thorough butchery. A bare remnant of the Canarsies escaped to Beeren Island, and Mrs. Abraham Remsen left the statement that she made a shroud for the last individual of them. The consistory of the Dutch church at Albany thereafter for many years acted as agent for the Indians

down the Hudson in the payment of their tribute to their conquerors.

The settlers at the east end of the island found Wyandanch, the grand sachem, at war with Ninigret, the sachem of the Narragansetts of Rhode Island. There had been retaliatory massacres on both sides. Ninigret struck the finishing blow on the occasion of the marriage of a daughter of Wyandanch to a young chieftain of his tribe, at Fort Pond, on Montauk. Knowing that all precaution would be overlooked in the revelry of the festive occasion Ninigret came down in force upon his unprepared enemy; slaughtered half the tribe, including the bridegroom, and bore away the bride as his captive to the mainland. This blow broke the power and the spirit of Wyandanch, who then by a cession of Montauk came under the government and protection of Easthampton.

Hereby hangs a romance which can not be done away with by any captious objectors, like those who have sought to resolve the story of Pocahontas into a myth. It is secured by deed. On a square bit of paper, written plainly in the old English character, framed and placed in the noble building of the Long Island Historical Society, is a conveyance to Lion Gardiner, then lord of the Isle of Wight or Gardiner's Island, of the great part of Smithtown, as a consideration for his services in regaining from Ninigret the captive daughter of Wyandanch; the last named signed the deed, as also did his son Wyancombone, and the latter's wife.

Thompson ascribes the war between the Montauks and the Narragansetts to the refusal of the Montauk monarch to join in the plot for exterminating the Europeans. Roger Williams traced the war to the pride of the contending sachems. The Long Island chief he said was "proud and foolish;" Ninigret, "proud and fierce."

Lion Gardiner, in his notes on Easthampton, says that the Block Island Indians, acting as allies of the Narragansetts, attacked the Montauks during King Philip's war and punished them severely. The engagement took place on Block Island, whither the Montauks went in their canoes, and the latter on landing fell into an ambush. He says: "The Montauk Indians were nearly all killed; a few were protected by the English and brought away; the sachem was taken and carried to Narragansett. He was made to walk on a large flat rock that was heated by building fires on it, and walked several times over it, singing his death song; but his feet being burned to the bones he fell, and they finished the tragical scene as usual for savages."

The Long Island Indians joined the neighboring mainland tribes in the hostilities between them and the Dutch, which grew out of the murder of an Indian at New York in 1641. In 1643 some Dutch farmers on the island ventured to seize and carry off two wagon loads of corn belonging to the Indians; the owners attempting to defend their property two of them were killed.

The Long Island and Hudson River Indians burning to avenge such outrages, more than two thousand of them rose in open war and made the greatest possible destruction of the property and lives of the settlers. A

transient peace was patched up, the Canarsie chief Penhawitz being one of an embassy to New Amsterdam for that purpose. In a few months war broke out again, this time, it is said, on account of Governor Kieft's embezzling the presents for the natives by which the treaty should have been ratified. The savages, crossing to the island from Westchester county, destroyed the settlement of Mespit, now Newtown; also the first house built in Brooklyn, that of William Adriance Bennett, near Gowanus. They then fell upon the settlement of Lady Moody at Gravesend, but were beaten off by a company of forty men, who had been recruited and disciplined by Nicholas Stilwell, and who were concealed in Lady Moody's log house. From the neighboring villages more than a hundred families flocked to New Amsterdam for protection. From these was raised a company of fifty men, who under the famous John Underhill participated in the massacre of over five hundred of the Indians in March 1644, at Strickland's Plain, on Horse Neck, near Greenwich, Conn. As one of the results of this decisive blow several of the Long Island chiefs went to New Amsterdam and made a treaty of peace.

In 1655 Hendrick Van Dyke, the late "schout fiscal" of New Amsterdam, shot and killed a squaw who was stealing peaches from his garden. He was soon killed by the Indians in revenge. At the same time they perpetrated terrible massacres on Staten Island and in New Jersey, and spread terror on Long Island, though doing no damage there. Governor Stuyvesant ordered all persons living in secluded places to gather and "form villages after the fashion of our neighbors of New England," but little attention was paid to his command.

On the division of the island in 1650 between the English and the Dutch, the English taking the eastern and the Dutch the western part, the jurisdiction of Grand Sachem Wyandanch was nominally divided, Tackapousha being elected sachem of the chieftaincies in possession of the Dutch, namely, those of the Marsapeguas, Merricks, Canarsies, Secatogues, Rockaways and Matinecocks. In the winter of 1658 the smallpox destroyed more than half the Montauks, while Wyandanch lost his life by poison. The remainder of the tribe, to escape the fatal malady and the danger of invasion in their weakened state, fled in a body to their white neighbors, who entertained them for a considerable period.

Wyancombone succeeded his father in the sachemship, and, being a minor, divided the government with his mother, who was styled the squaw sachem. Lion Gardiner and his son David acted as guardians to the young chief by request of his father. At Fort Pond—called by the Indians Konkhongank—are the remains of the burial ground of the chieftaincy, and here once stood the citadel of the monarch Wyandanch.

From the numerous array of tribes mentioned on a preceding page it is evident that the island was in the earlier periods of its history thickly settled by the Indians, who found support and delight in its ample resources of hunting, fishing and fowling; but their position exposed them to invasion, and their stores of wampum tempted

the fierce tribes of the mainland. They were evidently in constant fear of aggression, and at two points—Fort Neck, at Oyster Bay, and Fort Pond, Montauk—forts were built, capable of sheltering five hundred men. Governor Winthrop in 1633, referring to Long Island, which had just been reconnoitred by his bark, the "Blessing," says, doubtless upon mere report: "The Indians there are very treacherous, and have many canoes so great as will carry eighty men."

But the natives soon dwindled in numbers and power upon contact with the whites. The Dutch at the western end of the island, coveting their corn lands, soon found means to purchase and appropriate them, while at the east end the Narragansetts drove the tribes into the arms of the English. All over the island their lands were bought at a nominal price from the too easy owners.

Their inordinate fondness for "fire-water" had a large share in their ruin. Rev. Azariah Horton was a missionary to the Long Island Indians in 1741-44. He states that in 1741 there were at the east end two small towns of them, and lesser companies settled at a few miles distance from each other through the island. Up to the close of 1743 he had baptized 35 adults and 44 children. He took pains to teach them to read, and some of them made considerable progress; but, notwithstanding all this, Mr. Horton in 1744 complained of a great defection by a relapse into their darling vice of drunkenness, to which Indians are everywhere so greatly addicted that no human power can prevent it.

In 1761 the Indians had so diminished on Long Island as in some places to have entirely disappeared; and the once powerful Montauks could muster but 192 souls. This number was reduced by the withdrawal of many who went to Brotherton with Rev. Samsom Occum. This celebrated Indian preacher went about 1755 to Montauk, where he preached and taught about ten years. He went to England and raised £1,000 for establishing schools among the Indians.

Rev. Paul Cuffee was another Indian preacher on the island. He was buried about a mile west of Canoe Place, where the Indian meeting-house then stood, and a neat marble slab has been erected to his memory by the Missionary Society of New York, which employed him. The writer has conversed with persons who gave testimony to his piety and the fervor of his eloquence.

The Indian kings at Montauk have for a century and more borne the name or Pharoah or Pharo. This was doubtless conferred upon them by the first missionaries, who are also responsible for Solomons, Tituses and other Christian and classic names. A squaw who died recently at Easthampton at a very advanced age was named Hannah Hannibal. One of the Montauk Pharoahs died about three years ago and his brother succeeded him. He bore the traits of pure blood in the sallow complexion and long straight hair of his race. With the advance of settlements on the island the Montauks have faded away, till but a remnant of scarcely a dozen pure bloods remains on the reserved "Indian fields" on the promontory of Montauk. Subject to their reservations the whole promontory was

recently sold in partition sale of the property to Arthur W. Benson, of Brooklyn, for \$151,000.

The influence of their friends at Easthampton kept these Indians from taking part in King Philip's and other wars, and from being violently blotted out like most of their brethren. Elsewhere many of them have succeeded in whaling enterprises, and they have been ingenious in basket making. Some of those remaining around Montauk are useful sailors or domestics.

The Shinnecock tribe, much modified by negro intermarriages, still cluster about Southampton to the number of about 200. They are in general a worthy and industrious people, with a good school and much pride of character. Many will recollect the mourning which went abroad on the loss, in the wreck of the "Circassia," of that fine corps of sailors of the Shinnecock tribe, whose courage and manliness were of a high heroic type.

### CHAPTER III.

#### DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT OF LONG ISLAND—HISTORY OF COLONIAL TIMES.

**T**HE names by which Long Island was called by the Indians were various. Among them were Mattanwake, Meitowax, Sewanhacky (Island of Shells), Paumanake, etc. By reason of its form the early settlers applied to the island its present name. The colonial Legislature in 1693 changed it to Nassau, in honor of William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, and required that all legal instruments should recognize that name. It never acquired more than a partial use, and though the act is unrepealed the name is obsolete.

There have been traditions that this island was visited by Europeans prior to its discovery by Hudson; but these are probably no more reliable than similar traditions concerning other regions. An account of a voyage by John de Verazzano, in 1524, was published, and from his description it is believed by some that he entered the harbor of New York. Others insist that his journal gives no foundation for such a belief.

The first discovery of Long Island by Europeans was made early in September 1609, by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the employ of the Dutch East India Company. He had sailed in the "Half Moon" from Amsterdam on the 25th of the preceding March in search of a northwest passage to India. After touching at various points on the coast north he sailed south to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay; then, passing north, entered Delaware Bay, from which he again sailed northward and entered New York Bay on the 3d of September. During the week that he remained there a boat's crew, engaged in making explorations, landed at Coney Island—the first portion of Long Island pressed by the foot of a white

man. On the 6th, John Colman, of a party that was sent up the river to sound and explore, was killed and two others were wounded by a party of twenty-six savages in two canoes. The next day Colman's body was buried on the shore, and the place of his interment was named Colman's Point. By some this is believed to have been Sandy Hook; by others, Coney Island. After the discovery of the island by Hudson the region was visited by private adventurers to trade, but in 1614 a decree of the States General forbade this and gave to the East India Company monopoly of this trade. In that year Adrian Block and Hendrick Christiance visited this region under the East India Company and built a fort and some dwellings on the island of Manhattan or Manhattoes, as it was called by the Indians. Captain Block passed with his vessel through Hell Gate and sailed through the sound, and first discovered the insular condition of Long Island. Block Island, which was called by the Indians Manissees, was named in honor of him. It is said that his vessel was accidentally burned, and that he built another on or near Manhattan in the summer of 1614. If so, it was the first vessel built in the United States.

When English settlements were made in New England a rivalry at once sprang up between the English and the Dutch, each power striving to strengthen its authority by extending its settlements. Under these circumstances the settlement of the western end of the island by the Dutch commenced. It is not known who was the first actual settler on Long Island. Settlements were made in Flatlands, Kings county, as early as 1636, possibly earlier. It is not probable that any settlement was made at the Wallabout prior to 1636. The name of this bay is corrupted from "Wahle Bocht" or "Waale Boght," which according to the late Hon. Teunis G. Bergen means "the Beach or Shore of the Cove;" Samuel Ogden renders it "the Bend of the Inner Harbor." Settlers came and located as caprice or circumstance seemed to dictate, without any provision for local government. At nearly the same time permanent settlements were made on the west end of the island by the Dutch and on the east by the English. Both purchased their lands from the Indians; the English directly, and the Dutch through their governors, who first extinguished the Indian title, then parceled out the land to individuals in various ways, or gave permits to purchase from the Indians.

On the west end of the island the Dutch in 1636 settled Brooklyn, first named Breuckelen after a town of that name in the province of Utrecht, in Holland; Flatlands, first New Amersfort, after a place of the same name in Holland, also in 1636; Flushing, or in Dutch Vlissingen, also after a place of the same name in Holland, 1645; Flatbush, originally Midwout, after Midwout in Holland, 1651; New Utrecht in 1657, and Bushwick or Woodtown in 1660.

English immigrants were permitted to settle on territory claimed by the Dutch on taking the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government. Of the English towns under the jurisdiction of the Dutch Hempstead was settled in 1643; Gravesend in 1645; Jamaica, originally Rusdorp,

in 1655, and Newtown, first called Middlebury, in 1656. The jurisdiction of Oyster Bay, which was settled in 1653, was not during many years determined, but it finally came under Connecticut.

The Dutch towns appear to have been wholly under the control of the governor, whose will in all matters—general and individual, civil and ecclesiastical—was absolute. The English towns under Dutch jurisdiction were allowed to choose their own officers, subject to the approval of the governor, to hold their town meetings, and manage their own matters as nearly like the eastern towns as circumstances would permit.

It was hardly to be expected that in the exercise of power so nearly absolute the representatives of their High Mightinesses, as the States General was termed, should not at times yield to their caprices, their sympathies or antipathies, and do arbitrary and oppressive acts. In the case of Governor Stuyvesant his tyrannical disregard of the people's rights led to the assembling, in 1653, of delegates from New York, Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands, Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing and Hempstead, and the adoption of an address to the governor and council and States General, setting forth their grievances, and asking that they be redressed. To this no reply was given, though a protest was entered on their minutes against the meeting. When, in the same year, a second meeting assembled, the governor ordered them "to disperse and not to assemble again on such business."

A line had, in 1650, been established between the Dutch towns on the west and the English on the eastern end of the island by four commissioners—two from the Dutch government and two from the united colonies of New England, although the New England colonists had at that time no jurisdiction on the island. This line ran southward across the island from the "westernmost part of Oyster Bay." Notwithstanding this arrangement the Dutch governor continued to claim jurisdiction over Oyster Bay.

The people at about this time were sorely troubled by what were known as "land pirates" or outlaws, who had been banished from New England, and against these the Dutch governor failed to afford them protection.

It may here be remarked that the administration of Governor Stuyvesant, from about 1656 to the conquest in 1664, was disgraced by a degree of religious intolerance, and especially by persecution of the Quakers, which rivaled but which did not equal that of the Puritans of New England, of whom it may truly be said that the principle of religious liberty never dawned on their minds. For this persecution he was rebuked by the authorities in Holland. These persecutions were renewed about the commencement of the eighteenth century under the administration of Lord Cornbury, who in religious intolerance was fully equal to Peter Stuyvesant.

In 1662 a new charter was granted to Connecticut, and this charter was interpreted to include the whole of Long Island. The eastern towns gladly availed themselves of this interpretation, and in 1663 the English towns under Dutch jurisdiction resolved to withdraw from that juris-

diction and place themselves also under Connecticut. Soon afterward two commissioners were appointed by Connecticut to organize the government of that colony in these towns; but it does not appear from history that they fulfilled their mission, and the unsatisfactory condition of things continued till the conquest in 1664.

As has been stated, the settlements of the Dutch were limited to the western end of the island, and their jurisdiction to a comparatively small portion of that end. The eastern end was settled by English immigrants, under different auspices, and its settlement commenced a few years later.

In 1620 King James I. of England granted to the Plymouth Company a charter for all the land between the 40th and 48th degrees of north latitude, extending from "sea to sea", which territory was termed New England. In 1636, at the request of King Charles I., the Plymouth Company conveyed by patent to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, the whole of Long Island and the adjacent islands. Earl Stirling appointed James Farret his attorney for the sale of his real estate, and authorized him to select for himself twelve thousand acres of the territory. Farret selected Shelter Island and Robin's Island in Peconic Bay, and in 1641 sold these to Stephen Goodyear, of New Haven. Soon after the death of Earl Stirling and his son in 1640, the heir of the latter, grandson of the earl, for a consideration of three hundred pounds, surrendered to the crown the grant from the Plymouth Company, and it was embodied in the grant to the Duke of York, April 2nd 1664, which thus described it: "And also all that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Meitowacks, or Long Island, situate, lying and being toward the west of Cape Cod and the narrow Higansetts, abutting upon the mainland between the two rivers there called or known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudson's River."

In 1662 the Connecticut colony claimed Long Island under that clause in their charter of that year which included the "islands adjacent," and in 1664 sent a commission to the island to assert jurisdiction. The conquest in that year put an end to their proceedings. With this exception no claim was made by any power to the eastern portion of the island between the years 1640 and 1664.

The eastern towns were settled by the English as follows: Gardiner's Island (annexed in 1680 to Easthampton) in 1639. It was purchased in that year by Lion Gardiner from the attorney of Lord Stirling. Mr. Gardiner had previously purchased it from the Indians. This was the first English settlement, and Mr. Gardiner was one of the first English settlers in the State of New York. Southampton and Southold were settled in 1640, Easthampton in 1648, Shelter Island in 1652, Huntington and Oyster Bay in 1653 though the latter was claimed by the Dutch, Brookhaven in 1655, and Smithtown in 1663.

Most of the settlers in these towns were previous immigrants in New England, who crossed the sound in larger or smaller companies and established independent settlements, which as their numbers increased came to be

little republics, completely independent of all other powers. Although there were differences in the details of the government of the different towns, there was a general similarity among them. Each had its legislative, executive, and judicial department. The people assembled in town meeting constituted the legislative department, and in important cases the judicial also. In that case the assembly was sometimes termed the general court of the town. Two or three magistrates, a clerk, and a constable usually constituted the ordinary judicial and executive functionaries of the town. Of course the people required no bill of rights or constitution to protect them from oppression by their rulers, for they were their own rulers. They organized companies of citizen soldiers, erected and garrisoned forts when necessary, enacted and enforced laws to regulate not only civil but also social and religious matters, and to guard against threatened vices as well as to restrain existing evils churches were erected, schools were established, and ministers and teachers were supported by taxes on the property of the citizens, imposed by the people themselves in their legislative character.

It is hardly necessary to say that these original settlers were Puritans, and that, although they were not guilty of such manifestations of bigotry and intolerance as disgraced the Puritans of New England, they jealously guarded against the introduction among them of innovations which would exert what they deemed a deleterious influence. They required of those who proposed to settle among them a probation of from three to six months, and if at the end of that time they were not satisfactory to the people they were notified to leave within a specified time. They were thus able to prevent undesirable people from coming among them, and to maintain their religious faith free from contamination by those holding heterodox opinions. To guard against the evils of intemperance the sale of intoxicating drinks was restricted under heavy penalties. The profanation of the Sabbath, lying, profane cursing and slander were penal offences in most of the towns, and the whipping post, the stocks, pillory, etc. were in common use. Thus, each town managed its own affairs, without any combination with neighboring towns, till the island came to be a part of New York in 1664.

In view of their exposed situation and the difficulty of defending themselves against hostile attacks by the Indians or invasions by the Dutch, these towns one by one placed themselves under the protection of the New England colonies; without, however, subjecting themselves to taxation by those colonies, or relinquishing to the slightest extent their self-government. Southampton did this in 1644, Easthampton in 1657, Brookhaven in 1659, and Huntington in 1660. These came under the protection of Connecticut. Southold and Shelter Island assumed the same relation to New Haven in 1648. Connecticut and New Haven became united under a new charter in 1662, and these towns became a part of the new colony of Connecticut, sent representatives to the colonial Assembly, and contributed toward the expense of the gov-

ernment. In the same year Oyster Bay also assumed this relation.

The oppression to which the people in the towns under the jurisdiction of the Dutch were subjected has been spoken of. The inhabitants of both the Dutch and English towns had submitted to the tyranny of their rulers because they saw no way of escape. In November of 1663 the people of the English towns held a mass meeting at Jamaica to consider their condition and devise means for their relief; but, although no attempt to disperse them was made, no results were accomplished. They were therefore ready to welcome anything which promised relief.

Early in 1664 Charles the Second of England granted to his brother James, Duke of York, territory which included New Amsterdam and all of Long Island. An expedition was at once fitted out and sent under Colonel Richard Nicolls, who was commissioned deputy governor, to take possession of the colony. On his arrival at New York in August of that year he demanded of Governor Stuyvesant the surrender of his possessions, which was refused. Colonel Nicolls and the commissioners, Robert Carr, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, who had been sent with him to assist in the government of the colony, landed at Gravesend, and, at a meeting held for that purpose, consulted with the people, and with Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, and exhibited to them the royal grant to the Duke of York. He also issued a proclamation promising protection and all the privileges of English subjects, and sent officers for volunteers in the western towns of the island. After consultation with his burgomasters and the people Governor Stuyvesant, finding that the current of popular opinion set strongly in that direction, reluctantly consented to a surrender, and thus, without bloodshed, the government passed to the English.

The people of the towns on the west end of the island acquiesced in the change, relying on the promise of Governor Nicolls and the commissioners that they should enjoy all the privileges of English subjects—a promise which was not fulfilled. The eastern towns, however, which had been independent, and which were then a part of Connecticut, were not willing to sever their political relations with that colony and become subject to the Duke of York, and Connecticut at first maintained her claim to them. Governor Winthrop, who had been one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of surrender, "informed the English on Long Island that Connecticut had no longer any claim to the island; that what they had done for them was for the welfare, peace and quiet settlement of his Majesty's subjects, they being the nearest organized government to them under his Majesty. But now that his Majesty's pleasure was fully signified by his letters patent their jurisdiction had ceased and become null."

In March 1665 a convention of delegates from the towns assembled at Hempstead, in accordance with a proclamation of Governor Nicolls, "to settle good and known laws within this government for the future, and receive yor best advice and information at a genall meet-

ing." At this convention the boundaries and relations of the towns were settled and determined, and some other matters adjusted. New patents were required to be taken by those who had received their patents from the Dutch authorities, and it was required that patents should be taken by those who had never received any, as was the case with the eastern towns. These required a quit-rent—a relic of feudal customs—which was the source of much trouble, and the subject of abuse afterward. A code of laws for the government of the province was also promulgated. These, which had been compiled at the dictation of the governor, were termed the duke's laws. They contained many of the provisions which had been adopted by the eastern towns, and many of the enactments would be looked on at the present day as curiosities. With some modifications they were continued in force till 1683, when the first provincial Assembly held its session. Thompson says: "In addition to other matters which occupied the convention at Hempstead in 1665, Long Island and Staten Island (and probably Westchester) were erected into a shire, called after that in England Yorkshire, which was in like manner divided into separate districts denominated ridings; the towns now included in Suffolk county constituted the East 'Riding,' Kings county, Staten Island, and the town of Newtown the 'West Riding,' and the remainder of Queens county the 'North Riding' of Yorkshire upon Long Island." The word "riding" thus used is a corruption of trithing—a third. The original names of some of the towns were changed to the present ones at this meeting, it is supposed. So highly pleased were the delegates at this convention with the prospect before them, under the assurances of the governor, that they adopted and signed an address to the king, pledging loyalty and submission in terms that were not pleasing to the people and that were criticised with such severity that the court of assize issued an edict forbidding further censure of these deputies, under penalty of being brought before the court "to answer for the slander."

Under the duke's laws the justices—one in each town—were appointed by the governor, as was also the high sheriff of the shire, and a deputy sheriff for each riding. Each town elected at first eight and afterward four overseers and a constable, who constituted a town court, with jurisdiction limited to cases of £5 or less. They also assessed taxes and regulated minor matters. Each riding had a court of sessions consisting of the justices, with whom the high sheriff, members of the council, and secretary of the colony were entitled to sit. It had criminal jurisdiction, and in civil cases its judgments were final in cases less than £20. The court of assize, which consisted of the governor, council and an indefinite number of magistrates, had appellate jurisdiction in cases from inferior courts, and original jurisdiction in suits for demands above £20.

No provision was made for a legislature; and, while this court of assize was nominally the head of the government, the governor, who appointed the members of it, and who could remove most of them at his pleasure,

really possessed unlimited legislative, executive and judicial authority. Thompson says: "In this court the governor united the character of both judge and legislator. He interpreted his own acts, and not only pronounced what the law was but what it should be."

Although the people on the western end of the island became aware that the government under the Duke of York was framed on no better model than that under the Dutch governor, and those in the English towns that they were shorn of all their former privileges, Governor Nicolls exercised his powers so carefully and judiciously as to allay their discontent.

He relinquished the reins of government in 1668 and was succeeded by Francis Lovelace, who during his administration acquired the almost unanimous ill-will of the people. When, in 1670, a levy was made on the towns to raise money for repairing the fort at New York, nearly all the English towns, by vote, refused to obey the order for the contribution or levy unless "they might have the privileges that other of his Majesty's subjects have and do enjoy." Thompson says: "The English colonists on Long Island brought with them the doctrine that taxes could only be imposed with the consent of the people by their representatives in a general assembly." It is not known that this tax was ever collected in those towns. This was the first open manifestation in this country of a spirit of resistance to the invasion of this right—a resistance which led, a century later, to the American Revolution.

The resolutions of refusal were laid before the governor and council, and were by them ordered to be publicly burned before the town house of the city. It is said of Governor Lovelace that in 1668 he wrote to Sir Robert Carr in New Jersey, that to keep people submissive the best method was "to lay such taxes upon them as may not give them liberty to entertain any other thoughts but how they shall discharge them."

Had not the administration of Governor Lovelace come to an end by a sudden and unexpected event, he would probably have suffered the full consequences of the popular indignation which his disregard of the people's rights aroused. "The country, which had now been nine years governed by the Duke of York's deputies, and experienced in very full measure the ill effects of ignorance and indiscretion in the conduct of its rulers, came once more under the government of their ancient masters, the Dutch."

Between 1672 and 1674 the English and Dutch were at war, and in the latter part of July 1673 a small Dutch squadron entered New York harbor; and Captain Manning, the commandant of the fort, surrendered it without resistance. For this act he was afterward sentenced to have his sword broken over his head.

Captain Anthony Colve was by the commanders of the squadron appointed governor of the colony, and he at once set about the re-establishment of the authority of the Dutch government. In the towns that had before been under the Dutch regime submission was readily made, but in the towns of the East riding his task was more

difficult. Huntington and Brookhaven yielded after a time on certain conditions, but Southold, Southampton and Easthampton rejected all overtures, and petitioned for admission to the colony of Connecticut. They were accepted, and when Governor Colve attempted to reduce these towns to submission by force Connecticut sent troops to their assistance, and the Dutch were repulsed. In November 1673 the New England colonies declared war against the Dutch, and made preparations for active hostilities. The conclusion of peace, early in 1674, between the English and Dutch of course arrested their proceedings. On the restoration of the duke's government these towns were unwilling to become subject again to a rule under which they had been oppressed. Resistance was unavailing, however, and they were compelled to submit to a repetition of the former despotic sway of the duke's governors.

Sir Edmund Andros became governor on the restoration of the duke's authority, and his administration, which continued till 1681, was even more despotic than that of Governor Lovelace. Colonel Thomas Dongan succeeded Governor Andros. On his arrival, in 1683, he at once issued orders for summoning a general assembly. This was the result of a petition to the duke by the grand jury of the court of assize in 1681.

At the first session of this colonial Assembly, in 1683, they "adopted a bill of rights, established courts of justice, repealed some of the most obnoxious of the duke's laws, altered and amended others, and passed such new laws as they judged that the circumstances of the colony required." At this session the "ridings" were abolished, and the counties of Kings, Queens, and Suffolk organized. Another session was held in 1684, at which, among other acts, the court of assize was abolished, and another Assembly was summoned to convene in the following year.

"Charles II. died February 6th 1685, and the Duke of York succeeded him by the title of James II.; as he determined to have as little to do with parliaments as possible so it is probable that he revoked the power which he had given to his governors to call assemblies, and determined that they should rule the colony by his instructions alone, without admitting the people to any participation in the public councils." Under the government of James no other session of the Legislature was ever held.

On the occurrence of the revolution in England which placed William and Mary on the throne a party of sympathizers with that revolution, led by Jacob Leisler, seized the government of the colony, and during two years matters here were in an unsettled condition. Long Island gave only a partial support to Leisler; and when, in 1690, he summoned a general assembly, no members from Suffolk attended and one from Queens refused to serve. It appears that Leisler attempted to use force against some portions of Long Island which he declared to be in a state of rebellion, but that his efforts proved entirely unsuccessful.



## CHAPTER IV.

CUSTOMS, CHARACTERISTICS AND INSTITUTIONS OF THE  
EARLY LONG ISLANDERS.

**T**HE customs of the early Dutch settlers on the west end of the island were in many respects quite different from those of the people who settled other parts of it. An account of some of them is given by Mr. Furman in his "Antiquities of Long Island," from which most of the following brief sketches are condensed.

At first most of those on the north side or middle of the island buried their dead in private or family burial grounds, without monuments. On the south or level portion interments were made in the churchyards, and even in the churches in some instances. The governors and colonial Assembly in 1664 and 1684 enacted laws against this practice. Their funerals were quite different from those of the present time; wines and liquors and cold collations were provided for the guests, and often linen scarfs, gloves, funeral cakes etc. were distributed among them. Funerals were thus made very expensive, and often bore a strong resemblance to joyous feasts. It was also customary for young men, on arriving at their majority, to convert the first money they earned into gold and lay it aside to defray the expense of a respectable funeral should they die early. Another practice was to lay aside for each member of the family a linen shirt, handkerchief, etc., and never suffer them to be worn, but keep them clean to bury them in. In case a woman died in childbed a white sheet, instead of a black pall, was spread over her coffin as she was carried to the grave.

They took especial care to provide for the education of their children. The teachers were appointed only on the recommendation of the governor, and their duties were very accurately prescribed. In modern times a teacher would smile to find that his contract required him to instruct the children in the common prayer and catechism; to be chorister of the church; to ring the bell three times before service, and read a chapter of the Bible between the ringings of the bell; to read the Ten Commandments, the articles of faith, and set the psalm after the last ringing; to read a psalm of David as the congregation were assembling in the afternoon; to read a sermon, in the absence of the clergyman; to furnish a basin of water for the baptisms, report to the minister the names and ages, and names of the parents and sponsors of the children to be baptized; to give funeral invitations, toll the bells, serve as messenger for the consistories, etc., etc., and to receive his salary in wampum, wheat, dwelling, pasturage and meadow. Such were the provisions of a contract with a Dutch teacher in 1682.

The practice of nicknaming prevailed among them and even in the public records are found such names as Friend John, Hans the Boore, Long Mary, Old Bush, and Top Knot Betty. The same practice prevailed among them

that is found among the Swedes now, of taking the parent's Christian name with "sen" or "son" added to it, and for this reason it is often difficult to trace genealogies.

Both negro and Indian slavery prevailed on Long Island. Not many records are left of cruelty on the part of masters toward their slaves, and it is believed that the "peculiar institution" here did not possess some of the opprobrious features which characterized it in the southern States. A species of white slavery also existed here as elsewhere. Indigent immigrants sold their services for definite periods, during which they were as much the subjects of purchase and sale as veritable slaves. Frequently advertisements appeared in the papers offering rewards for fugitive negro or Indian slaves.

At the time of the negro plot to burn New York some of the slaves on Long Island were suspected of complicity; and it is recorded that one was sentenced "to be burnt to death on the 18th of July 1741."

What was termed samp porridge (from the Indian seaump—pounded corn) was made by long boiling corn that had been pounded in a wooden mortar—a process that was learned from the Indians. What was known as "suppaan" was made in the same way from more finely ground meal. The same dish was called suppaan by the Palatines who afterward settled in the Mohawk valley. These mortars or pioneer mills, as they were sometimes called, were at first the only means the settlers possessed of converting their corn into coarse meal, and the process was called niggering corn, because the work was usually done by negro slaves. In the absence of shops or manufactories, which have so universally come into existence, every farmer was his own mechanic. He was, by turns, mason, carpenter, tanner, shoemaker, wheelwright and blacksmith; and the women manufactured their cloth from flax and wool, frequently, it is said, taking their spinning-wheels with them on afternoon visits to each other. Houses and their furniture among these people in early times were quite different from those of the present day; white floors sprinkled with sand, high-backed chairs, ornamented with brass nails along the edge of the cushioned seat and leathern back; pewter and wooden plates and dishes—which were preferred by the conservative old Knickerbockers long after the introduction of crockery, because they did not dull the knives—and silver plate among the wealthy were the common articles of furniture. This silver plate was in the form of massive waiters, bowls, tankards, etc., and had usually descended in the family from former generations as an heirloom. Sometimes china plates were seen hanging around as ornaments—holes having been drilled through their edges and ribbons passed through by which to suspend them. Punch, which was a common beverage, was drunk from a common bowl of china or silver, and beer or cider from a tankard. The wealthy Dutch citizens had highly ornamented brass hooped casks in which to keep their liquors, which they never bottled. Holland gin, Jamaica rum, sherry and Bordeaux wines, English beer or porter, beer from their own breweries and cider were common drinks in early

times. When a wealthy young man among these settlers was about to be married he usually sent to Maderia for a pipe of the best wine, a portion of which was drunk at his marriage, another portion on the birth of his first son, and the remainder was preserved to be used at his funeral. Tea drinking was a custom of later date. The custom of visiting each other on Sunday afternoons long prevailed; but the clergy and the strictest of the laity, influenced perhaps by the views of their New England neighbors, came to regard it as an evil, and it was gradually discontinued. Furman says: "It seems more like Puritanic rigor than as an exhibition of Christian feeling to break up such kindly and social meetings as these, after the religious services of the day had been performed."

Previous to 1793 no post-office was established on the island and no mail was carried on it. A Scotchman named Dunbar rode a voluntary post as early as about 1775. This was in violation of the law, but the necessity of the case caused the offense to be winked at. The people on the west end of the island were supposed to receive their letters from the post-office in New York, and those on the east end from New London. Even as late as 1835, Furman says, the mail stage left Brooklyn for Easthampton no oftener than once a week, and mail packages were often left and taken at designated places, such as a particular rock or a box nailed to a tree. Hotels were few then, and the hospitalities of the people living along the route through the island were always readily extended to the few travelers who passed over it.

Under the colonial government nearly all marriages on the island were under a license from the governor—a practice which increased his income and added to the expense of entering the matrimonial state. Marriage by publication of the banns seems to have been held in disrepute. In 1673 there was an officer at New York whose duty, which extended to Long Island, was to hear and determine matrimonial disputes. He was styled "the first commissary of marriage affairs." Such an officer at the present day would lead a busy life.

Many of the amusements, sports, and fireside enjoyments of the people here, as well as their religious customs and superstitions, were transplanted from the native countries of the original settlers. The origin of many of these in the remote past is lost; but customs often outlive the ideas which gave birth to them. On the annual return of Christmas the yule log, and Christmas candles were burned among the English settlers as in ancient times in "merrie England" and the Dutch celebrated the holidays with still greater zest after the manner of their forefathers in the Netherlands. St. Nicholas, or "Santa Klaas," was regarded among the Dutch children as a veritable personage, and they had a hymn in the Dutch language which they sang on the occasion of their Christmas festivities, the first line of which was, "Sanctus Klaas goedt heyligh man" (St. Nicholas good holy man). The practice which was introduced by these Dutch settlers of having their children's stockings hung up to be filled by Santa Klaas is far from being extinct. New Year's eve and the first of January were formerly celebrated in a

noisy way by firing guns at the doors in a neighborhood, when the neighbors thus saluted were expected to invite their friends in to partake of refreshments and then join them to thus salute others till all the men were collected together, when they repaired to a rendezvous and passed the day in athletic sports and target firing. It was finally deemed necessary to arrest, by legal enactments, this practice of firing guns on these occasions. When the style was changed the Dutch here at first refused to recognize the change in their celebration of these festivals: New Year was never celebrated with greater cordiality and hospitality than by these people, and their old customs are plainly traceable in the manner of keeping the day still in vogue here.

St. Valentine's day, called among the early Dutch here "Vrouwen dagh" or women's day, was a time of great hilarity among the young people. One peculiarity in their manner of celebrating it is thus described by Furman: "Every girl provided herself with a cord without a knot in the end, and on the morning of this day they would sally forth, and every lad whom they met was sure to have three or four smart strokes from the cord bestowed on his shoulders. These we presume were in those days considered as 'love taps' and in that light answered all the purposes of the 'valentines' of more modern times."

Easter day, or "Pausch" (pronounced Paus), was observed by religious services as well as merrymakings, and these continued through Easter week. Among their customs was that of making presents to each other of colored eggs, called Easter eggs, and this still prevails among some of their descendants.

"Pinckster dagh," or Pentecost, was once celebrated by the Dutch here on the first Monday in June by good cheer among neighbors, among which soft waffles were peculiar to this festival.

Among the Dutch people in the days of slavery the custom prevailed of presenting the children of their female slaves, at the age of three years, to some young member of the family of the same sex, and the one to whom the child was presented at once gave it a piece of money and a pair of shoes, and this event was often followed by strong and lasting attachments between these domestics and their destined owners.

Of the domestic, social and religious customs of the English or New England settlers on Long Island it is unnecessary to speak. Some of these customs, modified by changes in the surroundings of these people during more than two centuries, and by the increasing cosmopolitanism of the American people, are still in vogue among their descendants—faint traces of a bygone age, but sufficiently distinct to indicate their Yankee origin. These characteristic Yankee customs are generally known.

The peculiar circumstances by which these settlers were surrounded led to the adoption of some customs which have quite passed away as these surroundings have given place to others.

Since very early times the species of gambling that is designated "turf sports" has been very prevalent on

Long Island, and the files of old newspapers abound with notices of races that were to take place, or accounts of those that had occurred. Lotteries too were not only tolerated but were often instituted to raise money for erecting churches, or founding religious or benevolent associations. The latter form of gambling is now prohibited by law, but whether or not the moral sense of the people will ever frown down the former is an unsolved question.

During many years whaling was an important industry on the southeastern coast of the island, and at intervals along the shore whaleboats were kept for launching whenever whales were sighted. Mr. Furman, in describing a tour around Long Island in old times, says that there might be seen "occasionally, at long intervals, small thatched huts or wigwams on the highest elevations, with a staff projecting from the top. These huts were occupied, at certain seasons, by men on the watch for whales, and when they saw them blowing a signal was hoisted on this staff. Immediately the people would be seen coming from all directions with their whaling boats upon wagon wheels, drawn by horses or oxen, launch them from the beach, and be off in pursuit of the great fish. You would see all through this region these whaling boats turned upside down, lying upon a frame under the shade of some trees by the roadside, this being the only way in which they could keep them, having no harbors; four or five families would club together in owning one of these boats and in manning them." So much a standard industry was this that shares in the results of the fisheries were sometimes made portions of the salaries or perquisites of clergymen. In July 1699 it was said: "Twelve or thirteen whales have been taken on the east end of the island." In 1711 it was reported that four whales were taken at Montauk, eight at Southampton, two at Moriches, two and a calf at Brookhaven, two at Islip, and one drift whale that yielded twenty barrels of oil. In 1721 it was said that forty whales had been taken on Long Island, but in 1722 only four were reported. In 1741 they were reported as being more abundant. The whales that formerly frequented this coast have long since been exterminated or driven away, though occasionally stragglers have been seen in comparatively recent times. The *New York Times* of February 27th 1858 published the following from a correspondent in Southampton: "At noon to-day the horn sounded through the streets, which is the signal to look out for a whale. In a few minutes tough old whalemens enough had mustered on the beach to man several boats and push out into the surf in chase of three whales which were leisurely spouting in the offing. After an exciting but brief chase the lance touched the life of one of the three, who spouted claret and turned up dead. He was towed to the shore and will make—the judges say—forty barrels of oil."

The taking of shellfish in the bays and on the coast has been an important and increasing industry, and the capture of fish for the expression of oil and the manufacture of fertilizers has come to be a business of some importance.

It was the custom of the Indians on this island before its settlement by the whites to annually burn the herbage on large portions of it, which were thus kept free from trees and underbrush. This enabled the early settlers to enter at once on the cultivation of the land, and to convert large tracts into common pastures. The arrest of the annual fires permitted underbrush to spring up in such profusion that the male inhabitants of the towns between the ages of sixteen and sixty were called out by the court of assize during four days of each year to cut away this growth. On the wooded portions of the island the timber was cut and converted into staves so rapidly by the early settlers that within the first twenty years the towns instituted rules regulating or prohibiting the cutting of trees.

At first the scarcity of a circulating medium compelled people to make exchanges in various kinds of produce, and this method necessitated the fixing of the value of produce, either by custom or law. The Indian sewant or wampum was very much used in the place of money, and both it and produce were used not only in business transactions but in the payment of taxes, fines etc. By reason of the facility with which the material could be procured the manufacture of wampum was sometimes engaged in by the whites within the memory of some now living. John Jacob Astor employed men to manufacture it here, that he might send it to the northwest and exchange it with the Indians there for furs. The following schedule of the value of produce in the middle and latter part of the seventeenth century, when this custom prevailed, is taken from Wood: "Pork per lb., 3 pence; beef, 2; tallow, 6; butter, 6; dry hides, 4; green hides, 2; lard, 6; winter wheat 4s. to 5s. per bush.; summer wheat, 3s. 6d. per bush.; rye, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. per bush.; Indian corn, 2s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. per bush.; oats, 2s. per bush." Stock in 1665 was legally valued as follows: "Colts, one to two years, £3 each; two to three, £4 each; three to four, £8; horses four years or more of age, £12; bullocks, bulls or cows, four years or upward, £6 each; steers and heifers, one to two years, each £1 10s; two to three, £2 10s.; three to four, £4; goats, one year, 8s.; sheep, one year, 6s. 8d.; hogs, one year, £1. These were the prices fixed for the guidance of the town authorities in receiving produce, etc., in payment of taxes. Produce in place of a circulating medium continued in use till about 1700, when money had become sufficiently abundant for the requirements of trade. Board was 5s. per week; meals 6d. each; lodgings, 2d. per night; beer, 2d. per mug; pasture per day and night, 1s.; labor per day, 2s. 6d.

About the commencement of the present century President Dwight traversed the island, and said of it that by reason of its insular situation the people must always be contracted and limited in their views, affections and pursuits, that they were destitute of advantages that were calculated to awaken and diffuse information and energy, and if such were to spring up here they would emigrate, and that it must continue for an indefinite period to be a place where advantages that were enjoyed elsewhere would be imperfectly realized. Eighty years have passed, and one has only to glance

over the island to see that his predictions have been very "imperfectly realized." Instead of becoming an intellectual waste by reason of its insularity, it has come to be the abode of wealth, refinement and intelligence, in a degree quite equal to that of any region in the country. The salubrity of its climate, its proximity to the great commercial metropolis of the country, the excellent facilities for travel and communication which its railroad system affords, and its unsurpassed pleasure resorts and watering places, combine to make it one of the most desirable places of residence in the country; and year by year people avail themselves more and more of these advantages.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE PARTICIPATION OF LONG ISLAND IN THE WAR WITH FRANCE.

**L**ONG ISLAND was not the theater of hostilities during the French and Indian wars. Military operations were carried on along what was then the northern frontier of the colony, and each of the belligerents sent hostile expeditions into the territory of the other, but no force of the enemy ever penetrated to this vicinity.

Only very imperfect records remain of the names and deeds of those from Long Island who had part in this war. It appears by an extract from the Assembly journal, made by H. Onderdonk jr., that in the war against France which had been proclaimed in 1744 an act was passed in 1746 to raise £13,000 "for further fortifying the colony of New York, and for canceling the bills of credit. The quota of Queens was £487 9s. 5d.; that of Kings £245 18s.; that of Suffoik £433 6s. 8d. yearly for three years." In June of the same year Jonathan Lawrence, of Queens, and James Fanning, of Suffolk, were authorized to raise recruits. "In July Fanning had one hundred men mustered, of whom Hempstead sent seventy-eight and Jamaica twenty-two, under Captain Wraxhall."

In August of the same year it was stated: "Five complete companies of the force raised in New York and Long Island for the expedition against the Canada border are now embarked for Albany, on their way to the place of rendezvous."

In November 1747 an account was rendered by Lieutenant James Thorn of Colonel Hicks's regiment for Queens county "for forty-four days of service of himself and men in the fort at Schenectady," £113 9s. 6d.

In June 1749 a public thanksgiving was appointed in the colony "for the late glorious peace;" which, however, does not appear to have proved glorious or permanent.

After the declaration of war in 1755 a regiment was enlisted in New York city and its vicinity, which, under the command of Colonel William Cockroft, joined Gen-

eral Johnson at the southern extremity of Lake George. In this regiment it is believed were many from Long Island. On the reception of the news of the battle of Lake George the inhabitants of Queens county sent a thousand sheep and seventy cheeses to the army, as a token of their approbation; and the county of Kings raised £57 6s. 4d. for the transportation of these sheep to Albany.

In 1756 Captains Thomas Williams and Potter raised companies in Suffolk and Queens counties, and joined the British forces near Lake George. In March 1757 it was stated that "to the French and Indian war Queens county sends thirty-eight men; Suffolk thirty-eight; Kings eight. It must be remembered that at that time the population of this island was a large proportion of that of the whole colony; and when, in the years 1758-60, provincial troops were called for to assist the regular forces in their operations against the French, the quota of New York was 1680, of which the allotment of Long Island was about one fourth, or 657. Of these 300 were assigned to Queens, 289 to Suffolk, and 68 to Kings. In the attempt to reduce Fort Ticonderoga, in 1758, and in the expedition of Colonel Bradstreet immediately afterward against Fort Frontenac, there were from Long Island, Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Corsa, Major Nathaniel Woodhull, Captains Elias Hand, Richard Hewlett, and Daniel Wright, and Lieutenants Ephraim Morse and Dow Ditmars, with many soldiers. In the attack on Fort Frontenac Colonel Corsa with his Long Island men did efficient service. He volunteered to erect a battery, which he did, under the fire of the enemy, during the night of August 26th; and on the morning of the 27th the cannonade from this battery compelled an immediate surrender.

At the reduction of Fort Niagara in 1759 there were several hundred soldiers from Long Island, a portion of whom were commanded by Captain Ephraim Morse, who had been promoted; George Dunbar and Roeloff Duryea were his lieutenants. Honorable mention is made of the services of Captain Morse and his command in this campaign. On the 6th of November in that year a public celebration of the victories of the British and colonial arms was held at Jamaica. Captain Morse was engaged in the campaign of 1760, with Roeloff Duryea and Abraham Remsen as his lieutenants. They were at the surrender of Montreal, in the autumn of that year, which completed the conquest of Canada. In addition to the officers already mentioned the names of the following are preserved: Captains Petrus Stuyvesant and Daniel Wright; Lieutenants Daniel Wright, William Alges, David Jones, Morris Smith, James Cassidy, Isaac Seaman, Joseph Bedell, Michael Weeks, Edward Burk and John Dean; Sergeants John Allison, Joseph Cassidy, James Palmer, Samuel Brown, Nicholas Wilson, Timothy Hill, Simeon Smith, George Dunbar, James Marr and Cornelius Turner; Corporals Daniel Southard, Cooper Brooks, John Halton, John Larabee, Isaac Totten, James Brown, Jeremiah Finch, John Walters and Matthew Robins, and drummer Benjamin Agens.

During the war privateers occasionally made their ap-

pearance on the coast, to prey upon the commerce of New York and New England. Mr. Onderdonk records among his gleanings from the *Postboy* the following: "October 25th 1755.—Captain Wentworth, of Flushing, being at St. Thomas, mustered as many New Yorkers as he could find (twenty-four hands in all) and in his new vessel, indifferently mounted with great guns, put to sea in pursuit of a French privateer cruising off the harbor and chasing New York vessels, but the privateer thought fit to disappear."

From time to time during the war troops were billeted on the inhabitants of the island or quartered among them; and their presence was not agreeable to the people, who feared the influence on their youth of soldiers who were uncontrolled by the restraints of public opinion. From the Assembly journal it appears that the sheriff from time to time presented bills for "lodging and victualling" these troops. These bills appear to have been paid to the sheriff, and the money to have been distributed among the people on whom the troops were billeted. In some cases the people petitioned the Assembly for relief from the burdens which the billeting of soldiers imposed on them.

French prisoners also were brought hither and billeted on the inhabitants in different parts of the island, and many bills were rendered for the entertainment of these. It is said that the officers and men thus billeted passed their time and relieved the tedium of their imprisonment by hunting the game with which the island abounded, and engaging in other sports. When the treatment of these prisoners is contrasted with that of the prisoners in New York, or in the prison ships at the Wallabout during the Revolution, or with that of the Union prisoners at the south during the late civil war, the descendants of those early settlers of the island have no reason to blush because of the inhumanity of their ancestors.

Prisoners—if they may be so termed—of another class were sent here during this war. When, in 1713, the province of Nova Scotia was acquired by Great Britain the French inhabitants, who were simple, quiet people, strongly attached to their ancient customs and religion, were permitted to retain their possessions on taking the oath of allegiance to the English government. This oath was not well kept, and on the breaking out of war it was deemed expedient to expatriate these people, who under the guise of neutrality gave aid to the enemy. Accordingly they were dispossessed of their houses, separated, and sent to widely distant regions. They were known here as the "neutral French," and were distributed among the people in different parts of the island. From the Assembly journal of July 1st 1756 it appears that "the justices of Kings, Queens and Suffolk counties are empowered to bind out the neutral French from Nova Scotia who are distributed in said counties." It also appears that in November of the same year "bills were paid by order of the general Assembly for supporting the neutral French, brought here in May last and sent to the magistrates."

## CHAPTER VI.

## BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION—PREVALENCE OF TORYISM—INDEPENDENT SPIRIT IN SUFFOLK.

WE have mentioned the fact that on Long Island the first protest against taxation without representation was made. It was in 1691 that the first permanent assembly of representatives of the people was established, and this was the first step in the direction of a free government in the colony of New York.

The colonial governors had possessed very large—almost absolute—power, and that power had sometimes been arbitrarily exercised. The people's money had been used at the discretion of the governors, and, it was believed, had often been misapplied and embezzled. On application, in 1706, to Queen Anne the Assembly was authorized to appoint a treasurer to receive and disburse all money which was raised under its authority, and it accordingly "assumed general control of all the finances by making specific appropriations." In 1711 the Assembly denied the right of the council (which was claimed) to alter revenue bills, asserting that the power of the council flowed from the pleasure of the prince, personified by the commission of the governor, but that the power of the Assembly, in relation to taxes, flowed from the choice of the people, who could not be divested of their money without their consent.

From this time forward an almost constant struggle was going on between the crown, through its representatives—the governors—on one side, and the people, through their representatives—the Assembly—on the other. The governors sought to vex and coerce the Assembly into compliance with their demands, or to punish what they considered contumacy and contempt by frequent prorogations and dissolutions. Under the absurd pretext that the colony had been planted and sustained in its infancy by the mother country, the right of almost absolute control over it afterward was claimed. The conflict continued, with the result of constantly calling the attention of the people to the subject and leading them to investigate the principles which lie at the foundation of just government and the sources whence the powers of so-called rulers are derived. They thus came to know and appreciate the value of their rights, and thus was nurtured and developed the spirit of resistance to the exercise of a power which they had come to believe had no just foundation. This conflict between the spirit of liberty and the encroachments of arbitrary power culminated in the resistance, on the part of the colonies, to the oppressive acts of the crown and Parliament of Great Britain that inaugurated the Revolution.

It must be remembered that during all this conflict the inhabitants of Long Island constituted a large proportion of the colony, and even in 1787 more than one-fifth of the tax of the State was assessed to the counties of Kings,

Queens and Suffolk. Their resistance to the encroachments of regal power was as uncompromising as that of the people of other regions; though, by the force of circumstances, many were loyalists during the Revolutionary struggle. Because of their well known conservative character the Dutch on the western end of the island were averse to engaging in a rebellion in which it required no extraordinary prescience to enable them to predict immediate serious consequences, and probable ultimate failure. They desired, as they had always, to pursue the even tenor of their way and make the best of the circumstances by which they were surrounded, rather than to seek a change the result of which appeared to them doubtful. A different people inhabited Suffolk county. They were the descendants of the original Puritans, in whom resistance to oppression was almost an instinct; and, had circumstances permitted, they would have been rebels with as great unanimity as were the New Englanders. In Queens county the loyal sentiment was always largely in the ascendant, though, had circumstances favored, the rebel feeling would have become dominant here. It must be remembered that Long Island had about 300 miles of vulnerable coast, which could not have been successfully defended against a marine force. Thompson says:

"Motives of personal safety and the preservation of their property would necessarily induce many either to remain inactive or join with the ranks of the opposition. Others, and those not inconsiderable in number, were desirous for the opportunity of rioting upon the property of their neighbors, thereby benefitting themselves without the liability of punishment; and it so happened that more frequent and daring outrages upon persons and property were practiced by our own citizens than by many who had come 3,000 miles to force our submission to the tyranny of a foreign master. The engagement of the 27th of August 1776 was followed by an abandonment of Long Island to the enemy; and the town and county committees in many instances, either through fear or necessity, were induced to repudiate all legislative authority exercised by the provincial and legislative Congresses. The inhabitants who continued on the island were compelled to subscribe to the oath of fidelity to the king. General Howe had, immediately on landing at Gravesend, issued a proclamation promising security of person and property to those who should remain peaceably upon their farms. The island became therefore at once a conquered territory, forts being erected and garrisons established in different places. Martial law prevailed, the army became a sanctuary for criminals of every grade, and means the most despicable were resorted to for increasing the numerical force of the enemy. Those inhabitants who had theretofore taken an active part as officers of militia and committeemen deemed it most imprudent to remain, and consequently took refuge within the American lines, leaving the greater part of their property exposed to the ravages of an unprincipled foe. The British commanders were exorbitant and exacting, requiring the more peaceable and unoffending inhabitants to perform every species of personal service; to labor on the forts, to go with their teams on foraging parties, and transporting cannon, ammunition, provisions and baggage from one place to another at the option of every petty officer. The enemy took possession of the best rooms in their houses, and obliged the owners to provide them accommodations and support for men and horses. The property of those who

had fled from their homes, and especially those engaged in the American service, was particularly the object of rapine, and in many instances the damages were immense. Woods and fences were lavishly used for fuel, and in any other way which served the purposes of those stationed in the neighborhood, as well as for the garrisons of Brooklyn and New York. Churches and places for religious worship were desecrated for any objects which suited the convenience of the army, except those of the Episcopalians, which were, it seems, scrupulously regarded, doubtless in pursuance of governmental instructions, their members (upon Long Island) being in general in the interest of England.

"When the British army invaded Long Island, in 1776, many persons who belonged to the island and had joined the British forces on Staten Island landed with the invading army. Those royalists were ordered to wear red rags in their hats, as badges of friendship, to distinguish them from the rebels. The red rag men proceeded with the army in every direction, giving information against every person whom they disliked, and causing them to be plundered, imprisoned and tormented at their pleasure.

"Shortly after the army landed General Howe ordered that every inhabitant who desired favor should attend at headquarters and receive a certificate of protection. Many obeyed as friends, and many from fear, but the greatest number remained at home. Every one who attended at headquarters was ordered to mount a red rag in his hat. When those persons who remained at home found out that there was magic in a red rag they all mounted the badge; negroes, boys, old and young wore red rags. These badges of submission soon produced a scarcity of the needful article, and then, forsooth, red petticoats suffered. Many were torn into shreds for hat bands, and those who wore them were held in derision by the British and called the petticoat gentry."

It has always been said of the loyalists or tories on this island that they were guilty of greater atrocities toward the rebels or Whigs than were the British soldiers who were sent to reduce the rebellious colonies to subjection; and this was doubtless in many instances true, for these soldiers were under military discipline, and, to some extent at least, were held to an observance of the rules of civilized warfare. The tories carried on hostilities without any such restraint, and the worst among them formed marauding bands who, under the pretense of loyalty, plundered and often murdered their rebellious neighbors. On the other hand it is a matter of history that the Whigs were not behindhand in carrying on this predatory kind of warfare. Parties from the New England States crossed the sound and united with some of the worst characters among the Whigs on the island to plunder the tories, or to kill or make prisoners of them. Similar expeditions were made from New Jersey.

A century has passed since the Revolutionary struggle, and scarcely a word has been uttered in condemnation or even mild censure of the lawless acts and crimes of the patriots, while, on the other hand, not even an apology is offered for any of the deeds of the tories. In this case, as in many others, success or failure is the criterion by which they are judged, and the measure of praise bestowed or of reproach heaped on them. In the American colonies the spirit of liberty had been developed more than a century, and when the mother country sought, by her unjust, arbitrary and oppressive acts to crush out

this spirit open resistance followed, and a nation was established which has astonished the world by its rapid growth and prosperity, and has solved the previously doubtful problem of man's capacity for self-government. Unmeasured praise is lavished on those who achieved the success which has led to this stupendous result, the motives by which some of them may have been actuated are never questioned, and no word of censure is ever applied to any of their acts. Had the rebellion failed, had the authority of the parent country been re-established, and had the American colonies grown great under English rule, there is no reason to doubt that the loyalists would have been recorded in history as the conservators of the blessings by which they were surrounded, the friends of good order, and the foes of that anarchy which the rebels sought to establish; and that the Whigs would, even now, be stigmatized as traitors who sought to subvert the authority of a beneficent government and inaugurate a reign of lawlessness, and that their acts would by many be considered execrable crimes against humanity.

As before stated, many of the inhabitants of the island were tories because of the force of circumstances. Policy or fear prompted them to give their adhesion to a cause which they would not otherwise have embraced; and by association they ultimately came to be earnest supporters of that with which they had at first no sympathy. In this case, as in every similar one, a large class were noisy adherents of the crown because the popular current bore them unresistingly in that direction; while their honest convictions of right prompted a portion to remain loyal to the government of Great Britain. In other regions the rebels or Whigs were influenced by similar motives, though a much larger proportion of them than of the tories here were controlled by principle. When people learn to look with more charity on those who differ with them in opinion, and to recognize in others the same freedom of thought which they claim for themselves, this will be a better world than it now is.

Lawless bands, both of tories and Whigs, who were not controlled by military discipline, committed robberies and even murders with impunity. There is hardly a town on the island the history of which in that period does not contain accounts of raids by these marauders. Thompson says:

"Most parts of the island, and particularly along the sound, suffered greatly from depredations of little bands of piratical plunderers designated 'whaleboat men,' from the fact of their craft resembling those used in whaling along shore. With these they would make frequent descents under cover of night, attack detached houses, rifle the inhabitants of their money, plate, and other valuables, and, availing themselves of the speed of their vessels, reach their lurking places among the islands of the sound, or upon the main shore, before any effectual means could be taken to intercept them. Indeed, so great was the apprehension of these sudden attacks that many of the inhabitants had their doors and windows protected by iron bars; and it became usual for people to pass the nights in the woods and other secret places, to avoid violence."

In many cases these whaleboat men were downright robbers and pirates, who plundered Whigs and tories

without discrimination, and were often guilty of murder, either wantonly or under some flimsy pretext. Besides these whaleboat marauders, who infested the shores for purposes of robbery, there were those who were known as whaleboat privateers, who prowled around the western end of the island and greatly annoyed British troops there and at New York, as well as the shipping in the harbor and vicinity. Many vessels were captured or destroyed by them, and many officers and prominent loyalists made prisoners. At times they rendered the waters in this region unsafe except for large vessels, and unavailing efforts were made to destroy them. It must be admitted that they were not always over scrupulous in their transactions. Space will not permit a recital of their many adventures here.

At the outbreak of the Revolution the strong tory proclivities of a majority of the people in Kings and Queens counties became known to the Revolutionary leaders and the Provincial Congress. Active and in some cases rather unscrupulous efforts were made to crush out this feeling, but without success. English ships of war were cruising off the southern coast, and with these the tories maintained communication in spite of the vigilance of the rebels who then had possession of the island. Attempts to disarm these tories were only partially successful, and the arms taken from them were speedily replaced from the British ships cruising off the coast. The enforcement of a draft was also a failure, though the recusant tories, who were termed deserters, were hunted in their hiding places in the swamps and elsewhere like wild beasts. Doubtless this active persecution by the Whigs was not forgotten by the tories when their time of triumph came.

Although in Kings and Queens counties the loyal sentiment was from the first largely in the ascendant, Suffolk early gave evidence of her adhesion to the republican cause. Says Field:

"Out of its whole population of freeholders and adult male inhabitants, numbering 2,834 between the ages of sixteen and sixty, only 236 were reckoned as being of loyalist proclivities. The enrolled militia of the county exceeded 2,000, of whom 393 officers and privates were in the ranks of Colonel Smith's regiment, the best disciplined and armed on the island. It was the only one which could be considered in any form to have survived the shock of the 27th of August, and only a small part even of this body ever did service after that fatal day.

"In Queens county the whole force of the Whigs which could be mustered under arms was insufficient to overawe their loyalist neighbors. Seventeen hundred and seventy able-bodied men among her citizens were enrolled on the roster of her militia, while only 379 were by the most stringent measures induced to appear in arms."

The comparative numerical strength of the Whigs and tories in Kings county is not known. It is certain, however, that the tory element was largely in the ascendant.

Early in 1776 a conspiracy was discovered, in which the leading loyalists on Long Island bore a conspicuous part. Governor Tryon, who had been for some time on board the English man-of-war "Asia," cruising off the coast, and whose gubernatorial functions were exercised in the cabin of that vessel, was probably among the chief of those who concocted the plot. Though the conspiracy

had extensive ramifications, Long Island was to be the principal theater of the events which were to be accomplished, and a majority of the leading conspirators were residents of Kings and Queens counties. The timely discovery of the conspiracy and the frustration of the conspirators' designs prolonged the rule of the rebels on the island for a brief time, but the plans of the conspirators were in part followed when the island was invaded by Lord Howe in the succeeding August.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

---

### THE BRITISH INVASION—BATTLE OF BROOKLYN—WASHINGTON'S RETREAT.

---

**O**N June 11th 1776 the British army, which had a short time previously evacuated Boston, where it had been closely besieged by the Americans, sailed from Halifax for New York harbor. The strategic importance of this point had long been apparent to the British commander, and it had been foreseen by Washington that this would be the next point attacked. The plan of the British campaign was to possess New York and Long Island with an army of about 35,000 men; then to ascend the Hudson river and effect a junction with an army of some 13,000 that was to pass the lakes, penetrate to the Hudson and descend that river. The eastern provinces were thus to be divided from the middle and southern, and active operations were at the same time to be carried on at the south, and thus the rebellion was to be crushed in a single campaign. The failure of the southern campaign before the arrival of Howe at New York and the interruption of the Canadian army at the lakes frustrated the British commander's plan for the speedy subjugation of the rebellious colonies.

As early as the preceding March Washington had ordered the commencement of fortifications at Brooklyn, and when, after the sailing of the British fleet from Halifax, it became certain that this was to be the next point of attack, the work was pushed with the utmost vigor. To prevent the sailing of the fleet at once into the East River, and the immediate possession by the enemy of Brooklyn Heights, obstructions were placed in the river, of such a character as to be thought by both parties impassable, though at the present day they would not be looked on as formidable.

On the 29th of June the fleet from Halifax entered the lower bay of New York. It was at first the intention of General Howe to land at once on Long Island at Gravesend Bay; but he was deterred from doing so by intelligence that was communicated to him, from spies, of the character of the defenses. On the ninth of July the British troops were landed on Staten Island, where they remained during a month and a half, receiving reinforce-

ments almost daily. The naval forces were under the command of Admiral Sir Richard Howe; and his brother, General William Howe, was in command of the land forces. Both were brave, skillful, and experienced officers, and the plan and conduct of the battle which followed fully sustained their good reputation.

Space will not permit a detailed account of the defensive works which had been constructed on the heights of Brooklyn and in its vicinity. In the construction of these works and in the disposition of the forces that were to man them the American officers found it necessary to provide against different possible plans of attack, and in doing so the effective American force of 20,000 men (the nominal force was 27,000) was extended from Kings Bridge, on Manhattan Island, and from the Wallabout Bay to Gowanus Meadow, a line many miles in length. It is proper to say that the plan of these fortifications has since been made the subject of criticism.

The transfer of the British from Staten Island to Long Island is thus described by Field:

"The morning of the 22nd of August dawned, with tropical brilliancy, on a scene of unequalled interest to the spectators of both armies. Long before the sun had risen the British army had been under arms, and from the various camps the entire force was marching, with the loud strains of martial music, to the place of embarkation. The men of war had quit their anchorage and were standing up the bay under easy sail, with open ports and guns ready for action. At the landing on Staten Island seventy-five fleet boats, attended by three bateaux and two galleys, received four thousand of the Hessian troops on board, and at the firing of a signal gun their thousand oars dipped almost simultaneously into the waters of the bay. Another corps, of five thousand men, was embarked upon the transports which now took up their position under the guns of the men of war, attended by ten bateaux to aid in their landing. In another instant the surface of the bay between the two islands was covered with the flotilla rowing swiftly towards the Long Island shore. In advance sailed the galleys and bateaux over the shoal water where the great ships could not float, firing from their bow guns as they approached the land. The scene was not less magnificent than appalling. The greatest naval and military force which had ever left the shores of England was now assembled in the harbor of New York; for the mightiest power upon the globe had put forth its greatest strength to crush its rebellious colonies. Thirty-seven men of war guarded a transport fleet of four hundred vessels, freighted with enormous trains of artillery and every conceivable munition of war, with troops of artillery and cavalry horses, and provisions for the sustenance of the thirty-five thousand soldiers and sailors who had been borne across the ocean in their hulls. Amid all the stirring scenes which ninety years past have witnessed in the great metropolis of the western world, nothing which will compare in magnitude and grandeur with that upon which dawned the morning of the 22nd of August 1776 has human eye since beheld in America."

By noon 15,000 men and forty pieces of artillery had been landed at Denyse's dock, now Fort Hamilton, which was the landing of a ferry from Staten Island, and at what is now Bath. Hitherto the point of attack had been uncertain, but this landing of the enemy dispelled the uncertainty, and troops were hurried across from New York to reinforce those holding the defenses. The



following account of the battle which followed is taken from Thompson's history of Long Island:

"The English, having effected their landing, marched rapidly forward. The two armies were separated by a chain of hills, covered with woods, called the heights, and which, running from west to east, divide the island into two parts. They are only practicable upon three points, one of which is by the road leading from the Narrows to Brooklyn. The road leading to that of the center passes the village of Flatbush, and the third is approached, far to the right, by the route of a road from the village of Flatlands to East New York and Bedford. Upon the summit of the hills is found a road, which follows the length of the range, and leads from Bedford to Jamaica, which is intersected by the road last described; these ways are all interrupted by hills, and by excessively difficult and narrow defiles. The American general, wishing to arrest the enemy upon these heights, had carefully furnished them with troops; so that, if all had done their duty, the English would not have been able to force the passage without extreme difficulty and danger. The posts were so frequent upon the road from Bedford to Jamaica that it was easy to transmit from one of these posts to the other the most prompt intelligence of what passed upon the three routes. Colonel Miles, with his battalion, was to guard the road of Flatlands, as well as that of Jamaica, and to reconnoitre the movements of the enemy.

"Meanwhile the British army pressed forward, its left wing being to the north and its right to the south; the village of Flatbush was found in its center. The Hessians, commanded by General De Heister, formed the main body; the English, under Major-General Grant, the left; and the other corps, conducted by General Clinton and the two Lords Percy and Cornwallis, composed the right. In this wing the British generals had placed their principal hope of success; they directed it upon Flatlands. Their plan was that, while the corps of General Grant and the Hessians of General De Heister should disquiet the enemy upon the two first defiles, the right wing, taking a circuit, should march through Flatlands and endeavor to seize the point of intersection of this road with that of Jamaica, and then, rapidly descending into the plain which extends at the foot of the heights on the other side, should fall upon the Americans in flank and rear. The English hoped that, as this post was most distant from the center of the army, the advanced guard would be found more feeble there, and perhaps more negligent. Finally, they calculated that the Americans would not be able to defend it against a force so superior. This right wing of the English was the most numerous, and entirely composed of fresh troops.

"On the evening of the 26th of August General Clinton commanded the vanguard, which consisted of light infantry; Lord Percy the center, where were found the grenadiers, the artillery and the cavalry; and Cornwallis the rearguard, followed by the baggage, some regiments of infantry and of heavy artillery. All this part of the English army put itself in motion with admirable order and silence, and leaving Flatlands traversed the country called New Lots. Colonel Miles, who this night performed his service with little exactness, did not perceive the approach of the enemy; so that two hours before day the English were already within half a mile of the road to Jamaica, upon the heights. Then General Clinton halted and prepared himself for the attack. He had met one of the enemy's patrols, and made him prisoner. General Sullivan, who commanded all the troops in advance of the camp of Brooklyn, had no advice of what passed in this quarter. He neglected to send out fresh scouts; perhaps he supposed the English would direct

their principal efforts against his right wing as being the nearest to them.

"General Clinton, learning from his prisoners that the road to Jamaica was not guarded, hastened to avail himself of the circumstance, and occupied it by a rapid movement: Without loss of time he immediately bore his left toward Bedford, and seized an important defile which the Americans had left unguarded. From this moment the success of the day was decided in favor of the English. Lord Percy came up with his corps, and the entire column descended by the village of Bedford from the heights into the plain which lay between the hills and the camp of the Americans. During this time General Grant, in order to amuse the enemy and divert his attention from the events which took place upon the route of Flatlands, endeavored to quiet him on his right. Accordingly, as if he intended to force the defile which led to it, he had put himself in motion about midnight and had attacked the militia of New York and Pennsylvania who guarded it. They at first gave ground; but, General Parsons being arrived and having occupied an eminence, he renewed the combat and maintained his position until Brigadier-General Stirling came to his assistance with 1,500 men. The action became extremely animated, and fortune favored neither the one side nor the other. The Hessians, on their part, had attacked the center at break of day; and the Americans, commanded by General Sullivan in person, valiantly withstood their efforts. At the same time the British ships, after having made several movements, opened a very brisk cannonade against a battery established in the little island of Red Hook, upon the right flank of the Americans who combated against General Grant. This was also a diversion, the object of which was to prevent them from attending to what passed in the center and on the left. The Americans defended themselves however with extreme gallantry, ignorant that so much valor was exerted in vain since victory was already in the hands of the enemy. General Clinton, being descended into the plain, fell upon the left flank of the center, which was engaged with the Hessians. He had previously detached a small corps in order to intercept the Americans.

"As soon as the appearance of the light infantry apprized them of their danger they sounded the retreat and retired in good order toward their camp, bringing off their artillery. But they soon fell in with the party of the royal troops which had occupied the ground in their rear, and who now charged them with fury. They were compelled to throw themselves into the neighboring woods, where they met again with the Hessians, who repulsed them upon the English; and thus the Americans were driven several times by the one against the other with great loss. They continued for some time in this desperate situation, till at length several companies, animated by a heroic valor, opened their way through the midst of the enemy and gained the camp of General Putnam, while others escaped through the woods. The inequality of the ground, the great number of positions which it offered, and the disorder that prevailed throughout the line were the causes that for several hours divers partial combats were maintained, in which many of the Americans fell.

"Their left wing and center being discomfited, the English, desirous of a complete victory, made a rapid movement against the rear of the right wing, which, in ignorance of the misfortune which had befallen the other corps, was engaged with General Grant. Finally, having received the intelligence, they retired. But, encountering the English, who cut off their retreat, a part of the soldiers took shelter in the woods; others endeavored to make their way through the marshes of Gowanus cove, but here some were drowned in the waters or perished in the mud.

A very small number only escaped the hot pursuit of the victors and reached the camp in safety. The total loss of the Americans in this battle was estimated at more than three thousand men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the last were found General Sullivan and Brigadier General Lord Stirling. Almost the entire regiment of Maryland, consisting of young men of the best families of that province, was cut to pieces. Six pieces of cannon fell into the power of the victors. The loss of the English was very inconsiderable. In killed, wounded and prisoners it did not amount to four hundred men.

"The enemy encamped in front of the American lines, and on the succeeding night broke ground within six hundred yards of a redoubt on the left, and threw up a breastwork on the Wallabout heights upon the Debevoise farm, commenced firing on Fort Putnam, and reconnoitered the American forces. The Americans were here prepared to receive them, and orders were issued to the men to reserve their fire till they could see the eyes of the enemy. A few of the British officers reconnoitered the position; and one on coming near was shot by William Van Cott, of Bushwick. The same afternoon Captain Rutgers, brother of Colonel Rutgers, also fell. Several other British troops were killed, and the column which had incautiously advanced fell back beyond the range of the American fire."

It has been truly said that previous to the battle on Long Island there existed an uncertainty which of two movements that seemed equally to promise good results would be chosen by the British commander, and that it was Washington's misfortune to be compelled to act as though certain that both would be adopted. On the 29th of August that uncertainty had been removed. The battle had been fought, and what remained of the American army, dejected and dispirited, was confronted by the victorious and exultant hosts of the enemy. With these in their front, and the river, which might at any time be entered by the war vessels lying below should wind and tide favor, in their rear, it has been a matter of much wonder to many that a sagacious leader like Washington should hesitate a moment in his determination. On the afternoon of that day a council of war was convened in the Pierrepont mansion, near where the foot bridge crosses Montague street. This council unanimously decided to abandon the lines at Brooklyn and retreat across the river, and made a memorandum of the reason for so deciding. Field gives the following excellent description of the arrangements for this retreat:

"The preparations for this important movement, scarcely less fraught with danger than its alternative, were entered upon with the profoundest caution and secrecy. Everything which could convey the slightest intimation of the design to the enemy was carefully avoided; and never, perhaps, for a movement so important, were the plans more skillfully devised, or the performance of them more exact, where a thousand untoward events might have destroyed them. It was little that the boats for transporting the army were abundant in New York. They must be gathered with expedition and secrecy, and the troops transferred to the opposite shore during the short night of midsummer. Even the management of the boats by skilled oarsmen was important, for that service could not be left to the clumsiness of common soldiers. Fortunately the necessities of the occasion were not greater than the means at hand for meeting them. Colonel Glover's Marblehead regiment provided seven hun-

dred of the ablest men for this service, whose stout arms could safely and swiftly pass the men through the dense fog; and they were accordingly withdrawn from the extreme left of the line for that purpose.

"At the same time that all the troops were warned to prepare for an attack upon the enemy, orders were quietly communicated to the alternate regiments along the front to fall in line; and long before those on the right and left were aware of any movement their comrades had silently moved away into the darkness, and the void was only felt, without being known. Often the first intimation that adjoining regiments received of the departure of those on their right and left was the whispered order to extend their own lines, and cover the space so mysteriously vacated. Again and again was this maneuver performed on the constantly thinning line; and one regiment after another flitted away into the gloom, until nothing but a long line of sentinels occupied the breastworks, and preserved the empty show of a defense."

So well was this retreat planned and so skillfully was the plan executed, that not only had the enemy no intimation of what was transpiring, but the men in the American army believed that these maneuvers portended a general assault on the lines of the enemy on the morrow. There were instances of mistakes and of a want of caution, but fortunately none of them seriously embarrassed the movement. A heavy fog, which hung over the island toward morning, concealed the movements of the retreating troops from their enemies, who were so near that the sounds of their pickaxes and shovels could be distinctly heard. Not only were all the details of this retreat planned by the commander-in-chief, but the movement was executed under his immediate superintendence.

After this evacuation of the island by the American forces it remained in the possession of the British and Tories. Such of the patriots as had been active became exiles from their homes, which were plundered, and if they returned they were imprisoned; but, as before stated, those wearing red badges enjoyed immunity. Had the advantage gained by the English in this battle been followed up at once by the passage of the slender barrier, and the entrance of the ships of war into the East River, the American army must inevitably have been captured or annihilated; a result which the delay of a few hours in the retreat would have insured, for the British fleet below was preparing to weigh anchor for that purpose.

Thompson says: "The unfortunate issue of the battle of Long Island is doubtless due to the illness of General Greene. He had superintended the erection of the works and become thoroughly acquainted with the ground. In the hope of his recovery Washington had deferred sending over a successor till the urgency of affairs made it absolutely necessary, and then General Putnam took command without any previous knowledge of the posts which had been fortified beyond the lines, or of the places by which the enemy could make their approach, nor had he time to acquire the knowledge before the action."

The defeat of the American forces in this battle removed the restraint which had kept in check the strong feeling of loyalty in Queens county, and in the following autumn about fourteen hundred signed a declaration of loyalty and petition for protection.

CHAPTER VIII.

LONG ISLAND IN BRITISH HANDS—RAIDS FROM THE MAINLAND—SMUGGLING.

**I**T has already been stated that in the eastern half of the island, previous to the battle of August 27th, the feeling of loyalty to the crown of Great Britain was very weak. Meetings were held in the different towns and districts in the county of Suffolk, at which resolutions were adopted expressive of sympathy with the cause of the rebels; and committees of correspondence, as they were termed, were appointed to represent them in county conventions and to devise such measures as the welfare of the country seemed to demand. In a county convention of these committees as early as 1774 resolutions were adopted recommending aid to the poor of Boston, and approving the doings of the Continental Congress. In the provincial convention for the appointment of delegates to the Continental Congress Suffolk county was represented by Colonel William Floyd, Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull, Colonel Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell and John Sloss Hobart.

During the summer of 1775 British vessels prowled about the east end of the island, and occasionally raided on and carried away the stock. To guard against these, troops that had been raised were retained and others were sent, but considerable depredations were committed on Fisher's and Gardiner's Islands, and still more efficient measures were adopted for protection. After the declaration of independence by the Continental Congress and the approval of this action by the Provincial Congress the enthusiasm of the Whigs in this part of the island rose to a high pitch. Public demonstrations were made, and in one instance at least the effigy of George III. was publicly hanged and burned.

The evacuation of Long Island by the continental forces and its possession by the British after the battle of Brooklyn quenched this enthusiasm in a great measure. The regular continental troops withdrew from the island, and the militia disbanded. The people submitted to the inevitable condition, the actions of the committees were revoked, and no further public demonstration of sympathy with the rebels took place. Those who had been active, open rebels fled, and their property was unceremoniously taken. In the autumn of 1776 upward of six hundred in Suffolk county signed a testimonial of submission and allegiance to the British crown, and so far as open rebellion was concerned the subjugation of this part of the island was complete. This submission, however, was made by many under the force of circumstances and with large mental reservations.

During the remainder of the Revolution the condition of the people in this part of the island was insecure. To insure the doubtful loyalty of a portion of the inhabitants British troops, the ranks of which were increased by en-

listments from among the tories, were stationed at different points, and against the lawlessness of these there was no protection. Robbery was carried on by marauding gangs under the guise of Whig or tory partisanship, and frequent raids were made by parties of continental troops from the Connecticut shore of the sound, although nothing occurred which can justly be dignified by the name of a battle. A few of these may be mentioned here. In November 1776 three or four hundred troops crossed from New Haven to Setauket, where a sharp skirmish was had with a detachment of General Howe's troops. Eight or ten of the British troops were killed, and 23 prisoners and 75 muskets taken.

In April 1777 an expedition was planned by General Parsons, the object of which was to destroy a quantity of forage and provisions that had been collected at Sag Harbor. For that purpose a party of two hundred men, under Colonel Meigs, crossed the sound from New Haven on the 23d of May in whaleboats. They secreted their boats about three miles from Sag Harbor; marched to the village, arriving at 2 A. M.; impressed guides, by whom they were conducted to the quarters of the commanding officer, whom they captured; forced the outpost by a bayonet charge and proceeded to the wharf, where in three-fourths of an hour, although under the fire of an armed schooner one hundred and fifty yards away, they burned twelve brigs and sloops, one hundred and twenty tons of hay and a quantity of grain, and destroyed ten hogsheads of rum and a quantity of merchandise. They also killed six of the enemy, took ninety prisoners, and returned after an absence of a little more than twenty-four hours without the loss of a man. For this service Congress presented a sword to Colonel Meigs, and General Washington, in a letter, complimented General Parsons.

In August 1777 General Parsons organized an expedition of about one hundred and fifty men to break up a British outpost at Setauket, where a Presbyterian church had been fortified by surrounding it with an embankment six feet in height and placing swivels in four of the gallery windows. After an engagement of two or three hours with the loss of only four men General Parsons withdrew, fearing his retreat might be cut off by the capture of his sloop and boats. It is a notable fact that one of the volunteers in this expedition, Zachariah Green, was twenty years afterward installed a minister of this same church.

In the autumn of 1780 Major Benjamin Tallmadge planned and successfully executed one of the most audacious exploits accomplished on the island during the war. At Smith's Point, Mastic, on the south side of the island, an enclosure of several acres had been made, triangular in form, with strongly barricaded houses at two of the angles, and a fort, ninety feet square, protected by an abattis, at the other. The fort was completed and garrisoned by about fifty men, and in it two guns were mounted. On the 21st of November Major Tallmadge embarked at Fairfield, Conn., with eighty dismounted dragoons, and landed at 9 in the evening at Mount Sinai,

where the boats were secured. They attempted to cross the island, but a rain storm drove them back to their boats and kept them there till 7 the next evening, when they again set out. At 3 the next morning they arrived within two miles of the fort (which was called Fort George), and arranged to attack it simultaneously at three points, which was done. A breach was made, the enclosure entered, and the main fort carried at the point of the bayonet without the firing of a gun, the two other attacking parties mounting the ramparts at the same time with shouts. They were fired on from one of the houses, but they forcibly entered it and threw some of their assailants from the chamber windows. With none killed and only a few slightly wounded they destroyed the fort, burned a vessel and took fifty-four prisoners and a quantity of merchandise, with which they returned. A party of ten or twelve, with Major Tallmadge, visited Coram and burned some four hundred tons of hay. For this exploit Major Tallmadge was commended in a letter by General Washington.

A year later Major Tallmadge sent a party of 150 under Major Trescott to destroy Fort Slongo, in the northwestern part of Smihtown. The force crossed from Saugatuck River in the night, attacked and destroyed the fort, which was garrisoned by 140 men, burned the block-house, destroyed two iron guns, killed four and wounded two of the enemy, took twenty-one prisoners, one brass field piece and seventy muskets; and returned with none killed and but one seriously wounded.

In 1778 a fort was erected on Lloyd's Neck by the British for the protection of wood cutters and defense against raiders from the mainland. An unsuccessful attack was made on this fort on the 12th of July 1781, by a force of French under Count de Barras, assisted by American volunteers. In this affair a few of the assailants were wounded and one or two killed.

Allusion has been made to the fact that the restraints of military discipline prevented the British troops on the island, during its long occupation by them, from the perpetration of such atrocities as the lawless marauding bands of Tories or piratical whaleboat crews were guilty of. The following, from the pen of the excellent historian Henry Onderdonk jr., of Jamaica, is quoted as an illustration of this:

*"Billeting Soldiers.*—During the summer British troops were off the island on active service, or if a few remained here they abode under tents; but in winter they were huddled on the sunny side of a hill, or else distributed in farmers' houses. A British officer, accompanied by a justice of the peace or some prominent loyalist as a guide, rode around the country, and from actual inspection decided how many soldiers each house could receive, and this number was chalked on the door. The only notification was: 'Madam, we have come to take a billet on your house.' If a house had but one fireplace it was passed by, as the soldiers were not intended to form part of the family. A double house for the officers or single house with a kitchen for privates was just the thing. The soldiers were quartered in the kitchen, and the inner door nailed up so that the soldiers could not intrude on the household. They, however, often became intimate with the family and sometimes intermarried. The Hes-

sians were more sociable than the English soldiers, and often made little baskets and other toys for the children, taught them German and amused them in various ways, sometimes corrupting them by their vile language and manners. Any misconduct of the soldiers might be reported to their commanding officers, who usually did justice; but some offenses could not be proven, such as night stealing or damage done the house or to other property. As the soldiers received their pay in coin they were flush and paid liberally for what they bought, such as vegetables, milk, or what they could not draw with their rations. These soldiers were a safeguard against robbers and whaleboat men. Some had their wives with them, who acted as washerwomen, and sometimes in meaner capacities.

"From a perusal of the orderly book of General Delancey, it appears that he used every means to protect the persons and property of the inhabitants of Long Island from the outrages of British soldiers. They were not allowed to go more than half a mile from camp at daytime (and for this purpose the roll was called several times during the day), nor leave it under any pretext after sundown without a pass; but now and then they would slip out and rob. On the 11th of June 1778 Mr. John Willett, of Flushing, was assaulted at his own house, at 11 o'clock at night by persons unknown but supposed to be soldiers from having bayonets and red clothes, who threatened his life and to burn his house. The general offered a reward of \$10 to the person who should first make the discovery to Major Waller, and a like reward for the discovery of the person who robbed Mr. Willett on the 9th of June of two sheep, a calf and some poultry, as he was determined to inflict exemplary punishment and put a stop to practices so dishonorable to the King's service. Again, March 9th 1778, Mrs. Hazard, of Newtown, having complained that the soldiers of the guard pulled down and burnt up her fence, that was near the guardhouse, the general at once issued an order to the officer that he should hold him answerable thereafter for any damage done the fences. So too if a soldier milked the farmers' cows, he should be punished without mercy; nor should he go in the hayfield and gather up new mown grass to make his bed of. Generally the farmers were honestly paid for whatever they sold. For instance, April 23d 1778, they were notified to call on Mr. Ochiltree, deputy commissary of forage at Flushing, with proper certificates and get payment for their hay."

In January 1777 the American prisoners in New York were paroled and billeted on the people in Kings county. Of their situation there Colonel Graydon wrote:

"The indulgence of arranging ourselves according to our respective circles of acquaintances was granted us, and Lieutenant Forrest and myself were billeted on Mr. Jacob Suydam, whose house was pretty large, consisting of buildings which appeared to have been erected at different times. The front and better part was occupied by Mr. Theophilus Bache and family from New York. Though we were generally civilly enough received, it cannot be supposed we were very welcome to our Low Dutch host, whose habits were very parsimonious, and whose winter provision was barely sufficient for themselves. They were, however, a people who seemed thoroughly disposed to submit to any power that might be imposed on them; and whatever might have been their propensities at an earlier stage of the contest, they were now the dutiful and loyal subjects of King George the III. Their houses and beds we found clean, but their living extremely poor. A sorry wash made up of a sprinkling of bohea and the darkest sugar, on the verge of fluidity, with half baked bread (fuel being very scarce)

and a little stale butter, constituted our breakfast. At our first coming a small piece of pickled beef was occasionally boiled for dinner, but to the beef, which was soon consumed, there succeeded cleppers or clams; and our unvaried supper was suppaan or mush, sometimes with skimmed milk, but more generally with buttermilk blended with molasses, which was kept for weeks in a churn, as swill is saved for hogs. I found it, however, after a little use, very eatable, and supper soon became my best meal. The religion of the Dutch, like their other habits, was unostentatious and plain; and a simple, silent grace before meat prevailed at the table of Jacob Suydam. When we were all seated he suddenly clapped his hands together, threw his head on one side, closed his eyes, and remained mute and motionless for about a minute. His niece and nephew followed his example, but with such an eager solicitude that the copied attitude should be prompt and simultaneous as to give an air of absurdity to what might otherwise have been very decent."

During the British occupation of Long Island illicit trade was carried on between the people here and in Connecticut by means of many ingeniously devised plans.

Previous to the separation of the colonies non-impotation associations had existed, and the patriotic colonists had accustomed themselves to drinking sage and sassafras tea and wearing homespun. After the separation no motive of patriotism stood in the way of indulgence in the use of British goods, and with the facilities which the long stretch of the north coast, with its numerous estuaries, inlets and harbors, and the narrow sound beyond, afforded for smuggling, it is not surprising that Yankee shrewdness should elude the sleepy vigilance of government officials, and the people of Connecticut come to be well supplied with goods that had been brought from New York ostensibly to supply the wants of loyal Long Islanders. All the ordinary devices of smuggling were resorted to, and even collusions were entered into with the so-called piratical whaleboat men, and stores were robbed and the goods taken across the sound, the owners, of course, sharing the profits of the adventure. In many cases government officials winked at this trade, because it supplied necessaries that were difficult to procure otherwise. In some instances it was believed they were secretly interested in the transactions. By reason of the long sound coast of Suffolk county and the secret rebel sympathies of many of its inhabitants a large share of this trade was done through it.

No chapter in the history of the American Revolution is more appalling or revolting to every human feeling than that which records the sufferings of the prisoners who fell into the hands of the British. In all cases of this kind the account which prisoners themselves give of their treatment should be taken with many grains of allowance, for they were very prone to exaggerate; but if the half of that which was related by American prisoners is true the inhumanity of their keepers was truly shocking. The capture of New York in September 1776 and of Fort Washington in November of the same year threw into the hands of the British a large number of prisoners, which, added to those already in their hands, swelled the aggregate to about 5,000 in the city of New York. To the confusion and embarrassment which this sudden

accumulation of prisoners necessitated were added the negligence of the British commander and the brutality of Provost Marshal Cunningham and his subordinates.

But if the condition of the prisoners in New York was pitiable that of the seamen confined in the prison ships at the Wallabout was horrible. The crowding together of many human beings in the hold of a ship, even with the best means of ventilation and the utmost care for their cleanliness and comfort, is disastrous to the health of those so situated. If then, as was the case with these prisoners, they are compelled to breath over and over again the pestilential emanations from their own bodies and from the filth by which they are surrounded, and to subsist on food insufficient in quantity and almost poisonous in quality, it is not a matter of wonder that, as was the case with those confined in these ships, few survive their imprisonment. From the autumn of 1776, when the British came in possession of New York, during six years one or more condemned hulks were stationed at the Wallabout, in which were confined such American seamen as were taken prisoners by the British. The first of these was the "Whitby," which was moored in the Wallabout in October 1776. In May 1777 two other large ships were also anchored there, one of which was burned in October of the same year, and the other in February 1778. In April 1778 the old "Jersey" was moored there, and the "Hope" and the "Falmouth"—two so-called hospital ships—were stationed near. Up to the time when these hospital ships were stationed there no physicians had been in attendance on the sick in the prison ships. Rev. Thomas Andros, of Berkley, Mass., was a prisoner on the old "Jersey," and relates his experience and observation as follows:

"This was an old sixty-four gun ship, which through age had become unfit for further actual service. She was stripped of every spar and all her rigging. After a battle with a French fleet her lion figurehead was taken away to repair another ship; no appearance of ornament was left, and nothing remained but an old, unsightly, rotten hulk. Her dark and filthy external appearance perfectly corresponded with the death and despair that reigned within, and nothing could be more foreign from truth than to paint her with colors flying, or any circumstance or appendage to please the eye. She was moored at the Wallabout Bay, about three-quarters of a mile to the eastward of Brooklyn ferry, near a tide mill on the Long Island shore. The nearest place to land was about twenty rods; and doubtless no other ship in the British navy ever proved the means of the destruction of so many human beings. It is computed that not less than eleven thousand American seamen perished in her. After it was next to certain death to confine a prisoner here the inhumanity and wickedness of doing it was about the same as if he had been taken into the city and deliberately shot in some public square; but, as if mercy had fled from the earth, here we were doomed to dwell. And never while I was on board did any Howard or angel of pity appear, to inquire into or alleviate our woes. Once or twice, by the order of a stranger on the quarter deck, a bag of apples was hurled promiscuously into the midst of hundreds of prisoners, crowded together as thick as they could stand, and life and limbs were endangered by the scramble. This, instead of compassion, was a cruel sport.

When I saw it about to commence I fled to the most distant part of the ship.

"On the commencement of the first evening we were driven down to darkness, between decks secured by iron gratings and an armed soldiery, and a scene of horror which baffles all description presented itself. On every side wretched desponding shapes of men could be seen. Around the well room an armed guard were forcing up the prisoners to the winches to clear the ship of water and prevent her sinking, and little else could be heard but a roar of mutual execrations, reproaches, and insults. During this operation there was a small, dim light admitted below, but it served to make darkness more visible, and horror more terrific. In my reflections I said this must be a complete image and anticipation of hell. Milton's description of the dark world rushed upon my mind:—

"Sights of woe, regions of horror doleful,  
Shades where peace and rest can never dwell."

"If there was any principle among the prisoners that could not be shaken it was their love of country. I knew no one to be seduced into the British service. They attempted to force one of our prize brig's crew into the navy, but he chose rather to die than to perform any duty, and was again restored to the prison ship.

"When I first became an inmate of this abode of suffering, despair and death there were about four hundred prisoners on board; but in a short time they amounted to twelve hundred, and in proportion to our numbers the mortality increased. All the most deadly diseases were pressed into the service of the king of terrors, but his prime ministers were dysentery, small-pox, and yellow fever. There were two hospital ships near to the old 'Jersey,' but these were soon so crowded with the sick that they could receive no more. The consequence was that the diseased and the healthy were mingled together in the main ship. In a short time we had two hundred or more sick and dying lodged in the fore part of the lower gun deck, where all the prisoners were confined at night. Utter derangement was a common symptom of yellow fever, and, to increase the horror of the darkness that shrouded us (for we were allowed no light between decks), the voice of warning would be heard, 'Take heed to yourselves! There is a madman stalking through the ship with a knife in his hand!' I sometimes found the man a corpse in the morning by whose side I laid myself down at night. At another time he would become deranged and attempt in the darkness to rise, and stumble over the bodies that elsewhere covered the deck. In this case I had to hold him to his place by main strength. In spite of my efforts he would sometimes rise, and then I had to close in with him, trip up his heels, and lay him again upon the deck. While so many were sick with raging fever there was a loud cry for water, but none could be had except on the upper deck, and but one allowed to ascend at a time. The suffering then from the rage of thirst during the night was very great. Nor was it at all times safe to attempt to go up. Provoked by the continual cry for leave to ascend, when there was one already on deck, the sentry would push them back with his bayonet. By one of these thrusts, which was more spiteful and violent than common, I had a narrow escape of my life. In the morning the hatchways were thrown open and we were allowed to ascend, all at once, and remain on the upper deck during the day. But the first object that met our view was an appalling spectacle—a boat loaded with dead bodies, conveying them to the Long Island shore, where they were slightly covered with sand. I sometimes used to stand and count the number of times the shovel was filled with sand to cover a dead body; and certain I am

that a few high tides or torrents of rain must have disinterred them, and had they not been removed I should suppose the shore even now would be covered with huge piles of the bones of American seamen. There were probably four hundred on board who had never had the small-pox. Some perhaps might have been saved by inoculation, but humanity was wanting to try even this experiment. Let our disease be what it would, we were abandoned to our fate. Now and then an American physician was brought in as a captive, but if he could obtain his parole he left the ship; nor could we blame him for this, for his own death was next to certain and his success in saving others by medicine in our situation was small. I remember only two American physicians who tarried on board a few days. No English physician or any one from the city ever, to my knowledge, came near us. There were thirteen of the crew to which I belonged, but in a short time all died but three or four. The most healthy and vigorous were first seized with the fever and died in a few hours. For them there seemed to be no mercy. My constitution was less muscular and plethoric, and I escaped the fever longer than any of the thirteen except one, and the first onset was less violent."

Alexander Coffin jr., who was twice a prisoner on the old "Jersey," has related some of his experiences there. Of the firmness and patriotism of the American prisoners, even under these circumstances, he said:

"Although there were seldom less than 1,000 prisoners constantly on board the 'Jersey'—new ones coming about as fast as others died, or were exchanged (which, by the bye, was seldom)—I never, in the two different times that I was on board, knew of but one prisoner entering on board a British ship of war, though the boats from the fleet were frequently there and the English officers were endeavoring to persuade them to enter; but their persuasions and offers were invariably treated with contempt, and even by men who pretty well knew they should die where they were. These were the men whose bones have been so long bleaching on the shores of the Wallabout; these were the patriots who preferred death in its most horrible shape to the disgrace and infamy of fighting the battles of a base and barbarous enemy against the liberties of their country; these were the patriots whose names suffer no diminution by a comparison with the heroes and patriots of antiquity."

The bodies of those who died on these ships were buried in the sand along the shore, on the slope of a hill, in a ravine, and in several other localities. The bones of many were washed out of the sand and were seen lying along the shore. In 1803 some societies began to agitate the subject of awarding funeral honors to the remains of these martyrs, but nothing was accomplished till 1808. The Tammany Society, which then embraced many Revolutionary patriots, took the lead in the work, and the corner stone of a monument to these heroes was laid April 13th of that year, on land donated by John Jackson, Esq., near the Brooklyn navy yard. Their bones, to the amount of about twenty hogsheads, were collected, placed in thirteen capacious coffins, and on the 26th of May 1808 each coffin, in charge of one of the Tammanian tribes and escorted by eight Revolutionary soldiers as pall bearers, was borne to the place of sepulture, and all were, with solemn and imposing ceremonies, deposited in a common tomb.

After the interment of these remains steps were taken toward providing funds to erect a suitable monument to

the memory of these martyrs, but the interest which was at first felt in the matter subsided, and at length the lot on which the vault was constructed was sold for taxes. It was purchased by Benjamin Romaine, who, to prevent its further desecration, fitted it up as a burial place for himself and family, and there, at his death, in 1844, he was entombed. After his death another movement was made looking toward the erection of a monument, and an association for that purpose was formed; but "yet there is no monument—no stone bearing the record of their patriotic devotion to principle, and their more than heroic death."

The self-sacrificing patriotism, the meritorious services, the pure, unselfish life, and the tragic death of General Nathaniel Woodhull render a brief sketch of him appropriate here. He was born in 1722 at Mastic, in Brookhaven, received a sound education, and early displayed those mental traits that qualified him for public usefulness. In 1758 he entered the army in the French and Indian war of 1754-60, and held the position of major. He was at Ticonderoga under General Abercrombie, and was with General Bradstreet in the expedition against Fort Frontenac and the reduction of that fortress. He did important service in the expedition from Schenectady to the Oneida carrying place in the same summer, and in 1760, having been promoted to the rank of colonel, he went in command of the 3d regiment of New York troops in the expedition against Canada. On the termination of hostilities he was discharged with the troops of the province and returned to private life. In 1769 he was made a member of the colonial Assembly from Suffolk county, and he continued a member of that body till the dissolution of the colonial government in 1775. He was chosen a delegate to the Provincial Congress in May 1775, and in August of the same year was made president of that Congress, and acted in that capacity till August 10th 1776. He was also, in August 1775, appointed brigadier-general of the militia of Suffolk and Queens counties. On the 10th of August 1776 he obtained leave of absence from the Provincial Congress. On the 24th, two days previous to the battle of Long Island, he was ordered by the convention to take command of a force of militia and "use all possible diligence to prevent the stock and other provisions from falling into the hands of the enemy." He discharged this duty to the best of his ability with his meager force, driving beyond the reach of the enemy all the cattle that could be collected, at the same time making known to the convention his inability to maintain himself with the force at his command. The unfortunate issue of the battle of Long Island and the impracticability of sending the desired reinforcements will be remembered. In the hope of receiving these, however, and in accordance with his sense of honor and duty, he did not make a final retreat, but on the 28th ordered his troops to a point four miles east of Jamaica, where, in the afternoon, he attempted to join them. A thunder storm arrested him some two miles from this town, at the tavern of Increase Carpenter, and he was overtaken by a party of dragoons and infantry, guided by some Tories. Wood says: "The

general immediately gave up his sword, in token of surrender. The ruffian who first approached him [said to be a Lieutenant Huzzy], as is reported, ordered him to say 'God save the King.' The general replied 'God save us all;' on which he most cowardly and cruelly assailed the defenseless general with his broadsword, and would have killed him on the spot if he had not been prevented by the interference of an officer of more honor and humanity (said to be Major De Lancey of the dragoons), who arrested his savage violence." He was removed to Jamaica, his wounds were dressed, and with other prisoners he was confined till the next day in a stone church. He was then sent to Gravesend and confined with eighty others in a vessel that had been used for the transportation of live stock, with no provision for comfort or health. Thence he was removed to a house in New Utrecht. Here it was found his injuries necessitated the amputation of his arm. Previous to the operation he sent for his wife, and made arrangements for the alleviation of the suffering of the American prisoners at his own expense. Mortification soon succeeded the operation, and on the 20th of September he died. Wood says of him: "With personal courage he possessed judgment, decision and firmness of character, tempered with conciliating manners, which commanded the respect and obedience of his troops and at the same time secured their confidence and esteem."

---

## CHAPTER IX.

---

### THE WAR OF 1812—PRIVATEERING—THE FORTIFICATION OF LONG ISLAND.

---



ON the 18th of June 1812 a formal declaration of war against Great Britain was made by the United States. Allusion has elsewhere been made to the causes which led to this war, in which, as in the case of the French wars, Long Island was not the theater of active hostilities.

In the latter part of 1812 and early in 1813 British cruisers were stationed on the American coast. From the files of a paper called *War*, which was published in New York at the time, it appears that on the 19th of January 1813 a British 74, two frigates and a gun brig were stationed off the entrance to New York harbor, and on the 26th it was stated that this fleet had been augmented, and several prizes taken. Commodore Lewis, in command of the flotilla in New York harbor, attempted to go down, but was prevented by the ice. It was not till the 20th of March 1813 that the entire coast of the United States, with the exception of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, was declared in a state of blockade.

In April of that year, it was stated that a British 74 and several privateers were cruising in Long Island

Sound, that they had captured a number of coasting vessels, and that "the naval force now in this harbor is sufficient either to capture or drive them off, but for some unaccountable reason the 'United States' and 'Macedonian' have been suffered to lie upward of three months at the navy yard entirely dismantled; our enemy when occasion requires can fit out a ship of war in three weeks, or even less time."

In June 1813 the daring privateer "Governor Tompkins," of New York, came through the sound. Off Fisher's Island she was chased by the enemy's squadron cruising there, but escaped.

Prime relates that "in June 1813, while a British squadron under Commodore Hardy lay in Gardiner's Bay, a launch and two barges with 100 men attempted to surprise Sag Harbor in the night. They landed on the wharf, but, an alarm being quickly given, the guns of a small fort were opened upon them with such effect that they had only time to set fire to a single sloop, and retreated with so much precipitation as to leave a large quantity of guns, swords, and other arms behind them. The flames were speedily extinguished, and no other injury sustained."

In September of the same year a flotilla of thirty gunboats, under Commodore Lewis, passed through Hell Gate to Sands Point in quest of some armed vessels of the enemy that were cruising in the sound. The weather was not favorable for close action, and after a few shots at long range the flotilla anchored; a frigate which had drawn away from its consorts returned, and the enemy's ships retired eastward.

November 16th 1813 Admiral Warren, commanding the blockading squadron, issued a proclamation in which he declared a blockade of "all that part of Long Island Sound being the sea coast lying within Montaug Point, or the eastern point of Long Island, and the point of land opposite thereto, commonly called Plack Point, situate on the sea coast of the main land; together with all the ports, harbors, creeks, and entrances of the East and North rivers of New York, as well as all the other ports, creeks, and bays along the coast of Long Island and the State of New York," etc.

In 1813 the "Amazon," Captain Conklin, of Huntington, the "Sally," Captain Akerly, of Cow Harbor, and the "Arago" and "Juno," Captain Jones, of Brookhaven, were captured in the sound by the British vessels "Acasta" and "Atalanta." During the same year a British fleet entered and remained some time in Gardiner's Bay.

In May 1814 the sloop "Amelia," bound for Rhode Island, laden with rye, pork, and flour, was made a prize by a barge from the British ship of war "Bulwark." One of the owners of this sloop was, with two or three other men, suspected of treason. They were tried and acquitted.

In August of the same year a small schooner was chased on shore at Rockaway by the boats of the blockading squadron, and set on fire. The fire was extinguished, though those engaged in extinguishing it were several times fired upon.

In 1814 the British vessels "Pomona" and "Dispatch," arriving off Setauket harbor, sent seven barges into Drown Meadow Bay, where they captured the vessels "Two Friends," "Hope," "Herald," and "Mercantile," and burned the "Oneida," which were all anchored in the bay.

It was believed that New York, which was then as now the commercial metropolis of the nation, would become a point of attack, and that the western end of Long Island might become, as it had been in the Revolution, the theater of active hostilities. In view of this danger the citizen soldiery organized and prepared for possible emergencies; but beyond this the island did not become the scene of active warlike preparations till the summer of 1814. A large British fleet was then concentrating near the Bermuda Islands, and in view of the possibility that this might be the objective point it was deemed expedient to take such measures as would prevent a repetition of the disaster of August 1776. By a letter received from John Lyon Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, by Jonathan Thompson, collector of internal revenue of New York, the fact became known and was communicated to Governor Tompkins that such an attack was intended. The people aroused from the lethargy into which they had been lulled by their hope of a favorable termination of the pending negotiations for peace. A committee of defense which had been constituted recommended measures for the protection of Brooklyn against attack by land, and issued an address calling on the citizens to organize and enroll for resistance to hostile attacks, and to aid, by voluntary contributions of labor and material, in the construction of defensive works at Brooklyn and elsewhere. The response to this appeal was made with alacrity. Citizens and associations, without distinction of party and social condition, at once offered their services. Stiles says: "The rich and the poor proffered their services, and mingled their labors on the same works in the purest spirit of patriotic emulation. Those who from any cause were unable to give their personal labor to the common cause voluntarily and liberally contributed of their means for the employment of substitutes, while many both gave and worked. Even the women and schoolboys caught the inspiration of the hour and contributed their quota of labor upon the works, and the people of the interior towns in the neighboring states of Connecticut and New Jersey hastened to proffer their assistance in averting what was felt to be a common national danger."

In addition to the labor of the different military organizations the members of different societies and trades in various localities came in bodies and labored on these works. The tanners and curriers, the plumbers, the students of medicine, wire factory operators, founders, journeymen cabinet makers, fire companies, exempts, members of churches, under the lead of their pastors, carpenters, parties of citizens in bodies from various localities, large parties of Irishmen, colored people both from New York and Long Island, freemasons in a body, and even at one time a party of some two hundred ladies



came in a procession and performed a few hours' labor.

At one time the committee of defense announced their want of several thousand fascines, and stated that patterns were left at Creed's tavern in Jamaica, and at Bloom's in Newtown. The answer to this appeal was the bringing to Fort Greene of a hundred and twenty loads of fascines, averaging twenty-five bundles to a load, by the citizens of Jamaica, headed by the Rev. Mr. Schoonmaker. "Mr. Eigenbrodt, the principal of the academy at Jamaica, with his pupils, aided in cutting these fascines." The works were commenced on the 9th of August 1814 and completed early in September. They were at once occupied by a large force from different localities, including a brigade of Long Island militia, 1,750 strong, under command of General Jeremiah Johnson, of Brooklyn, subsequently well known as an antiquarian and historian.

In addition to these, fortifications were erected along the coast below Brooklyn. A block-house was located one-half or three-fourths of a mile north from Fort Hamilton, near the shore of the bay, on land then owned by Mr. Barkuloo. On the site of Fort Hamilton was an earthwork, and on that of Fort Lafayette was a log fort. A block-house was located on the shore of New Utrecht Bay, about midway between Fort Hamilton and Bath, near the residence of the late Barney Williams. From the fact of this block-house having been located there the place was long known as the "gun field." This block-house stood several years after the termination of the war. About one-fourth of a mile southeast from Bath, also on the shore of New Utrecht Bay, stood another block-house, on land owned by the late Egbert Benson and now the property of his heirs. In August 1776 the forces of General Howe were landed in the vicinity of where these last two block-houses stood, and they were probably erected in view of a possible attempt to land troops here during this war. Each was armed with a large barbette gun. They were built in the fashion of block-houses of those times, with a projection of some feet, twelve or fifteen feet above the ground, from which assailants could be fired on through loopholes from directly overhead. At Rockaway inlet another block-house was erected during the war. Boat's crews from the blockading squadron had entered through this inlet and committed depredations on the inhabitants near the shore of Jamaica Bay, and to prevent a repetition of such attacks this block-house was built. Several regiments of militia were encamped in and about the works in the vicinity of Bath and Fort Hamilton during the continuance of hostilities.

It is not known that any hostile vessels came within Sandy Hook. The storm of war was averted, and Long Island was not made the scene of such strife as desolated it in 1776. Peace was concluded early in 1815, and the joy of the people here was testified by illuminations, bonfires, etc.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CONSTRUCTION OF WAGON ROADS AND RAILROADS ON LONG ISLAND.

**A**T first highways were established in the different towns according to the apparent necessities of the people in those towns, without reference to the convenience of the people elsewhere. No thoroughfares were projected till a long time afterward, and the irregularity of the roads was such that guides were necessary in some cases to conduct strangers from place to place. These roads were often facetiously termed cow paths because of their irregularity, which is still a notable feature of the ordinary highways.

In view of the urgent necessity which had come to be felt for better facilities for travel the Legislature in 1704 enacted a law by which three commissioners in each of the counties on the island were appointed to lay out a road four rods in width from Brooklyn ferry to Easthampton. Twenty years later by another act of the Legislature commissioners were appointed "for better clearing and further laying out the roads on the island." By the action of these commissioners the direct road from Brooklyn to Easthampton was established. This road ran through the center portion of the island, and during many years it was the main thoroughfare between New York and the "east end." As time went on parallel roads were opened both north and south from this, and turnpikes were established between different localities.

As late as 1764 the first post route was established through the island, and it was called the circuit. The mail was carried (on horseback) once in two weeks eastward through the north part of the island, returning along the south shore.

About the year 1847 what has been termed the *Plank Roadia* began to prevail through the country and it reached its height about 1850 or 1851. The level surface of Long Island afforded better facilities for the construction of these roads than existed in many regions, and within three or four years after the first was built they had greatly multiplied in all parts of the island and a new era of travel was thought by some to have dawned. The impracticability of these roads, however, soon became apparent, and here as elsewhere the mania subsided almost as rapidly as it had arisen. The projection of new roads ceased and those which had been constructed were abandoned or converted into turnpikes and then into common highways. Of the many that came into existence none remain as plank roads.

Long Island has a railroad system which fully meets the wants of its inhabitants and affords ample facilities for pleasure seekers from abroad to visit the seaside resorts along its southern shore. The sole reliance of the roads on the island for support is on local patron-

age; none of them are parts of thoroughfares that open into regions beyond.

The first railroad constructed on Long Island was that from South ferry in Brooklyn to Jamaica. This was opened for travel April 18th 1836. In the same year the Long Island company commenced the extension eastward of this road, and in August 1837 it was in operation to Hicksville. In 1841 it reached Suffolk Station, and on the 25th of July 1844 the first train of cars passed over it to Greenport, a total length of ninety-five miles.

From Hicksville a branch was opened to Syosset in 1854, and an extension completed to Northport in 1868, and thence a road was completed to Port Jefferson in 1872. Branches were also constructed from Mineola to Hempstead and to Locust Point and from Jamaica to Far Rockaway.

In 1869 the Sag Harbor branch was built, diverging from the main line at Manor Station, passing through the Hamptons and terminating at Sag Harbor. The road from Hunter's Point to Flushing was opened in 1854 and it was subsequently extended to Manhasset. A road was also constructed from Hunter's Point to Whitestone.

On the south side a road was opened from Jamaica to Babylon in the autumn of 1867 and extended to Patchogue in 1868. Branches of this road were also built. A. T. Stewart constructed a road to Garden City and this was extended to Babylon. Other roads and branches sprang into existence and a competition arose that was not conducive to the prosperity of the roads.

A consolidation of these roads under the control of the Messrs. Poppenhusen by leases and otherwise was effected. Lavish expenditures were made and much business was done, but the management was not successful, and in 1877 Thomas R. Sharp was appointed receiver of the consolidated corporation.

In the latter part of 1880 a controlling interest in the Long Island Railroad passed into the hands of a syndicate of Boston capitalists, at the head of which is Austin Corbin, under whose management the road has come.

Within a comparatively recent time several roads for the conveyance of passengers to and from the summer resorts on the south coast of Long Island have come into existence.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE AGRICULTURAL CAPABILITIES AND DEVELOPMENT OF LONG ISLAND.

**W**HATEVER may be the general impression of the value and fertility of the lands of Long Island, they do and will command a price far in excess of soils equally fertile but which are not situated near a great market. Easy, cheap and uninterrupted water communication with a center of trade aggregating a population of nearly two millions will always make

Long Island a place of peculiar interest to tillers of the soil. The vast and increasing demand of the city of New York for vegetables and fruits of a perishable nature, as well as the peculiar adaptation of the soil for their culture, has already made Kings and a large portion of Queens county one immense garden. Previous histories of the island are nearly silent upon this the chief business of its inhabitants.

The early settlers of Long Island, coming as they did chiefly from the New England colonies, naturally followed the same system of tillage and rotation of crops to which they had been accustomed. Probably the first settlers found sufficient cleared land for their purpose; as, according to early traditions, there was much cleared land, or land not covered with timber, besides the great plains. They very soon discovered that success depended upon the application of manures. As early as 1653 the first settlers, by the terms of the patent from the Dutch governor for the lands they occupied, were required to pay to the government one-tenth of the revenue arising from the ground manured. This tax for the town of Hempstead amounted in 1657 to one hundred schepels of wheat (the Dutch bushel of three pecks). In 1651 Hempstead produced from the proceeds of the servants labor corn, beef, pork, butter, tobacco and staves, which were exchanged for liquor and merchandise.

Cattle were imported for breeding as early as 1625, and a cow in New York was worth £30. The abundant grass on the plains, doubtless, turned the attention of the early settlers to the raising of stock. But as yet there were few or no fences; so herdsmen were hired by the town to take care of the cattle from the 11th of May till the 23d of October, when the Indian harvest would be wholly taken in and housed. In 1667 the town of Hempstead hired Abraham Smith to keep the cattle from destroying the corn planted in the plain called "the field," and he was to have one and a half bushels per acre paid him for this service. So important was this office deemed that the conditions of agreement were entered at large on the town book. A half hour after sunrise, at the blowing of a horn, the owners of cattle drove them from their several pens into one common herd, when they were taken under the care of the cow-keeper and his dog, and driven on the plains. He was to keep them from going astray, or wandering in the woods, or getting on tilled land; to water them at some pond at reasonable hours; to drive them weekly to the south meadows, and then bring them home half an hour before sunset that they might be milked. For this service (in 1658) the hire was twelve shillings sterling per week in butter, corn and oats. The calves were cared for by another keeper, who was required to water them twice a day, drive them to the salt meadows once in two weeks, and put them in an inclosure at night to protect them from the wolves. After a while cowherds were dispensed with, and it was found necessary to fence the pasture lands. Thus Cow Neck in 1669 was fenced from Hempstead Harbor to Great Neck, as the turnpike now runs. Rockaway had in 1690 a fence running from

the landing across to Jamaica Bay. Each proprietor had the right to put cattle in the pasture ground in proportion to the length of fence he had made. At that time cattle were sold to butchers in New York, and exported alive to the West Indies. In 1658 cattle were bought on the great plains to be shipped to the colony of Delaware. In 1678 the city of New York consumed only four hundred beeves.

Sheep were not introduced until a later date; in 1643 there were not over sixteen in the whole colony of New York. In 1670 sheep were pastured on the plains, under the care of a shepherd, who had directions not to let them go over half a mile in the woods, for fear of their being lost or destroyed by wolves. Each proprietor had an ear mark for his own sheep, which was recorded in the town book. In 1737 the *New York Gazette* says: "Vast losses have been sustained in this colony and those adjacent by the death of cattle for the want of fodder, and many persons have been almost ruined thereby. We hear from Long Island that five thousand head of cattle have been lost this winter, besides sheep and lambs innumerable."

Corn, wheat, rye, oats, flax, wood for fuel, fat cattle and sheep were for nearly two hundred years, or until the beginning of the nineteenth century, the staple products of the island, and the chief source of income. During the Revolutionary war a tory advised a British minister to land the forces destined for the subjugation of the colonies on Long Island; "for," said he, "it is one hundred and thirty miles long, and is very fertile, abounding in wheat and every other kind of grain, and has innumerable black cattle, sheep, hogs etc.; so that in this fertile island the army can subsist without any succor from England. It has a fertile plain twenty-four miles long, with a fertile country about it, and is twenty miles from New York; and from an encampment on this plain the British army can in five or six days invade any of the colonies at pleasure. The spot I advise you to land is at Cow Bay." The suggestion was acted upon. The English army occupied Long Island, with New York city as its headquarters, for nearly seven years; and drew its supplies of fresh and salt hay, oats, straw, wheat, rye, corn, buckwheat and firewood from our island. For an encouragement to farmers to raise plentiful supplies of fresh provisions, vegetables and forage for the army, the British commandant forbade all persons from trespassing, or breaking down or destroying fences, or carrying away produce from the owners. In 1780 the requisition on Queens county was for four thousand five hundred cords of wood.

Since the advent of the present century, and within the memory of many now living, radical changes have been made in the system of agriculture, in the crops produced, fertilizers applied, machinery employed, domestic manufactures and manner of living. There are many localities in Suffolk and a few in Queens county in which, from their peculiarity of position, primitive farming is still followed—that is, corn upon old sod, followed by oats the second year, which is succeeded in

the fall by either wheat or rye with which clover and timothy seed are sown. Then good crops of hay are cut for from three to five years; it is then pastured one or two years, and the same routine repeated

With the growth of New York and Brooklyn grew the demand for vegetables, milk, hay, straw and such articles of a perishable and bulky nature as cannot be profitably transported long distances. Hence we see that the area necessary for their production has extended, not only eastward over nearly two counties, but the country for miles around every harbor which indents the shores of Long Island, as well as near every depot of its railroads, has been put under contribution to supply the demand. Consequent upon this change the product of cereals is greatly reduced, and stock-raising is entirely abandoned as a source of profit.

Nearly all the produce raised within twenty-five miles of New York is carted in with teams by the proprietors in the night. The largest part is sold at wholesale to dealers or middle-men, between midnight and daylight, chiefly in the vicinity of Washington market, which until recently was the center of the retail as well as the wholesale trade. Three years ago, in consequence of the great throng of market wagons, which for years had greatly impeded business in the lower part of the city, a market was established in the vicinity of West Twelfth street and Tenth avenue. Those who do not sell at wholesale remain until daylight, when the retail trade begins. The grocers then come for their daily supply. Produce sent by water or rail is consigned to commission dealers.

Twenty-five years ago all the milk supplied by Long Island was produced within so small a distance from the city that it was taken in in wagons. Market gardening becoming more profitable, the area of milk production was gradually extended eastward along the lines of railroad, until at the present time it has assumed immense proportions. Swill milk is still produced largely in the suburbs of Brooklyn; but that industry is by common consent ruled out as an agricultural pursuit.

The selling of hay was the first innovation upon the old system of stock raising as a source of income. The old theory that unless the hay and corn were fed upon the land its fertility would be reduced was soon exploded; and the wisdom of the new enterprise was demonstrated by the fact that the returns from the sale of hay were so much greater than from the sale of stock that the farmer could afford to buy stable manure, street sweepings, lime and ashes from the city to apply to his land. The benefits of liberal expenditures for these fertilizers in market gardening are still more apparent. Guano and artificial or manufactured fertilizers have been largely used with good results; but after being applied for a series of years their efficacy is so diminished that they are generally abandoned, and the more bulky articles named are resumed.

On the margins of creeks along the south side of the island are immense shell banks left by the Indians; these clam or quahaug shells have been burnt and the lime used profitably. The fish called menhaden, however, has been

most largely employed. Thompson, in his history of Long Island, published in 1839, estimated that a hundred million were annually taken for that purpose. He says: "The profusion of this species of fish and the consequent cheapness of the article will probably always insure its use in those parts of the island where they abound." But the establishment of factories for extracting oil from them has long since precluded their use, although the refuse is dried and sold under the name of fish guano.

Whether the great plains have deteriorated in fertility, or whether by an improved system of husbandry it is more profitable to pasture cattle only on the farm, it is difficult to determine; but the fact is that, in place of hundreds of cattle and thousands of sheep which once subsisted upon its abundant grasses from May until October, it is now a rare occurrence to see even a drove of a dozen or two cows attended by a boy, and there are no sheep.

Montauk Point is about forty miles long and contains nine thousand acres. It has been owned in common by about forty individuals in shares. It has never been tilled or used for any purpose other than pasturage, each owner being entitled to place upon it seven cattle or forty-nine sheep per share.

There are more than one hundred square miles or seventy thousand acres of salt meadows bordering the bays and harbors of Long Island. From these marshes immense quantities of hay are taken, which with corn stalks is largely used for wintering young stock and dry cattle. There are three kinds of grasses growing upon them, distinguished by the names of sedge, salt and black grass.

The scarcity and advance in the price of farm labor, as well as the advantages attending their use, have caused the introduction of the best farm implements and agricultural machinery. Stones are used to some extent as fencing material where they are available, but by far the largest part of the island is entirely destitute of stones large enough for the purpose. Chestnut timber is abundant on all the rolling woodlands, and furnishes the material for about all the farm fences.

Why the attention of cranberry culturists has not been attracted to Long Island ere this it is hard to tell. The southern portion is watered for miles by numerous streams bordered by bogs now almost worthless, which could easily be converted into cranberry swamps. It is a well known fact that many a piece of marsh capable of being made to produce an annual profit of hundreds of dollars produces nothing now but coarse grass and bushes and a fine specimen of Long Island mosquito.

The soil of the southern half of the island, beginning at the foot of the line of hills which divide it through its entire length, is alluvial, and of comparatively recent formation. Vegetable matter and loam are deficient, sand preponderating. The action of the water appears to have taken away a portion of its soluble minerals. The soil, being of light, friable character, is adapted to garden farming, whereas a clay soil by constant tillage becomes still more tenacious.

The Hempstead plains, which, through a mistaken pol-

icy, have until recently been held as public domain, are susceptible of remunerative cultivation. The soil, which is composed of black sand and vegetable mould, is a foot or more in depth. The hollows which cross the tract at regular intervals appear to have been ancient water courses, with but little and in some places no soil to cover the substratum of coarse gravel which appears to underlie the whole formation. There is another and still more extensive tract extending eastward from the plains, reaching to the head of Peconic Bay, composed so nearly of pure sand as to be incapable of profitable cultivation by any process now known. Scrub oak and pines, with a little wiry grass, which usually dries up in the hot summer sun, are the only products. The northern and hilly or undulating half of the island has a soil rich in the mineral elements and phosphates essential to plant growth. Hence wheat, potatoes, cabbage and other strong growing crops are more successfully grown than on the alluvial portions of the island.

## CHAPTER XII.

### FORMATION AND GROWTH OF THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

**T**HE first steps toward the formation of the Long Island Historical Society were naturally taken by a native Long Islander, who had affinities by birth, marriage and residence with each of the three counties. He prepared and caused to be widely distributed the following circular:

BROOKLYN, February 14th, 1863.

DEAR SIR: The time has arrived when the city of Brooklyn should found and foster institutions—religious, historical, literary, scientific, educational and humanitarian—beyond the scope of former undertakings. As one of these a historical society associated with our peculiar geographical position naturally suggests itself. We propose to establish

THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The threefold Indian, Dutch and English history of the island is full of interest, and there are doubtless concealed treasures in each department, which will be developed by research and inquiry. By calling out the recollections of the living who will soon pass away, drawing public records and private writings from their concealment, having a fit place for the collection and deposit of trophies, memorials and historic materials, and also for conventions and lectures upon historic topics, it cannot be doubted that much valuable knowledge will be saved and communicated which would otherwise be irretrievably lost.

It is proposed to establish, first, a library and repository of books, documents and manuscripts, memorials, trophies and pictures. For this purpose all persons are requested to favor us with any appropriate material in their possession, either by gift or on deposit.

It is also proposed to encourage lectures upon historic and kindred topics.

Without further developing our plans and objects in this circular, we invite your attendance at the rooms of the Hamilton Literary Association, Hamilton Building, corner of Court and Joralemon streets, Brooklyn (the door nearest the corner), on the evening of Tuesday March 3d 1863, at 8 o'clock, to take measures to organize the society.

HENRY C. MURPHY,  
ALDEN J. SPOONER,  
JOHN GREENWOOD,  
JOHN WINSLOW,  
JOSHUA M. VAN COTT, } Kings County.

R. C. McCORMICK JR.,  
HENRY ONDERDONK JR, } Queens County.

HENRY P. HEDGES, Suffolk County.

At the time and place mentioned there was an unusual attendance of the educated and progressive citizens. Other meetings were held in the same place, which developed a warm interest. The subject was debated in a becoming spirit, the society was resolved upon, and appropriate committees were appointed to prepare an act of incorporation under the general law and a constitution and by-laws, and provide the requisite rooms. The organization was ultimately effected, and rooms were secured under the Hamilton rooms, on the corner of Court and Joralemon streets.

The first election of officers took place in these rooms in May 1863, the following full board being elected:

President, James C. Brevoort; first vice-president, John Greenwood; second, Charles E. West; foreign corresponding secretary, Henry C. Murphy; home corresponding secretary, John Winslow; recording secretary, A. Cooke Hull, M. D.; treasurer, Charles Congdon; librarian, Henry R. Stiles.

Directors.—Charles Congdon, Roswell Graves, Thomas W. Field, A. C. Hull, M. D., J. M. Van Cott, Ethelbert S. Mills, R. S. Storrs jr., D. D., Henry R. Stiles, M. D., A. N. Littlejohn, D. D., Charles E. West, LL. D., A. A. Low, George W. Parsons, Alden J. Spooner, John Winslow, S. B. Chittenden, Hon. John Greenwood, George A. Stephenson, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, William Poole, Henry Sheldon, J. Carson Brevoort, W. I. Budington, D. D., Elias Lewis jr., Theodore L. Mason, M. D., Henry E. Pierpont.

Counsellors.—*Kings County*: Hon. John A. Lott, Francis Vinton, D. D., T. G. Bergen, F. A. Farley, D. D., Benjamin D. Silliman. Hon. James Humphrey. *Queens County*: William Cullen Bryant, Hon. John A. King, Richard C. McCormick, John Harold, L. B. Prince, Solomon D. Townsend. *Suffolk County*: Hon. Selah B. Strong, Hon. J. L. Smith, William S. Pelletreau, James H. Tuthill, Rev. E. Whitaker, Henry P. Hedges.

Executive committee.—R. S. Storrs jr., D. D. (chairman), J. M. Van Cott, Alden J. Spooner, E. S. Mills, George W. Parsons, Henry Sheldon, Simeon B. Chittenden, Henry R. Stiles (secretary).

The first annual meeting (second year) was held May 5th 1864, at which all the above officers were re-elected and the first annual report was presented, which exhibits

a beginning of great vigor and hopefulness. In this report Dr. Henry R. Stiles, the librarian, says:

"The nucleus of a library, with which we commenced our operations on the 4th of June last, comprised about 800 bound volumes and 1,000 unbound volumes and pamphlets. This collection, consisting chiefly of works relating to Long Island and American local history, family genealogies and newspapers, was contributed mainly by Messrs. J. C. Brevoort, A. J. Spooner, E. B. Spooner, Henry Onderdonk jr. and Henry R. Stiles. We then occupied two apartments, one used as a lecture-room; the other and smaller of the two was shelved as a library room, having, as we then modestly thought, ample accommodations for the next two years. We soon found, however, that we had quite underestimated the liberality of our friends; for so large was their sympathy, so active their co-operation, and so steady the influx of their gifts—never intermitting for a single day, it might almost be said for a single moment—that it soon became evident we should need more book room. At this point in our history (in September 1863) the receipt of nearly 1,100 valuable volumes from the trustees of the former City library fairly overwhelmed our slender accommodations, and obliged us to extend our borders by securing three large and commodious apartments adjoining the library."

These claims for additional space, made by the natural history and museum department as well as the library, soon compelled the occupation of the entire third stories of the two large buildings which front on Court and corner on Joralemon street, comprising eight ample and convenient rooms, there being one reading room especially for ladies, with cosy alcoves for books and appropriate spaces for a large collection of valuable pictures. In these rooms the collections remained until removed to the society's own building. Even to this space had to be added, for the annual courses of lectures, the large lecture room of the Packer Institute, near at hand on Joralemon street; and at times the Athenæum, Atlantic avenue and Clinton street. For additional space for the lectures the society for several years latterly has occupied the Second Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Fulton streets; and for some of the lectures of 1880-81 the beautiful auditorium of the First Baptist Church, Pierrepont and Clinton streets.

The society having been greatly favored in the accumulation of the materials of history, a spirit sprung up among the members of individual and mutual labor on works of local history. The principal of these were:

A History of Brooklyn, in three volumes, by Henry R. Stiles.

The Wallabout Series of Memoirs of the Prison Ships, with annotations by Henry R. Stiles.

Journal by two Labadists, Dankers and Sluyter, of a voyage to New Netherland from Holland in 1679-80.

History of the Battle of Long Island, by Thomas W. Field.

The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, including particulars of the Battle of Long Island, by H. P. Johnson.

Sketch of the first settlement of Long Island, by Silas Wood; reprinted with biography and address by A. J. Spooner.

History of Brooklyn, by Gabriel Furman; reprinted with biography by A. J. Spooner, and notes by H. R. Stiles.

Revolutionary Incidents in Kings, Queens and Suffolk, by Henry Onderdonk jr., of Jamaica.

Dr. Stiles resigned his office of librarian, and was succeeded by George Hannah, who has served since July 1st 1865.

The collections in books and objects of art and curiosity increased so largely as to make an irresistible appeal for the always contemplated building; and about three years ago the board resolved upon a determined effort. An active committee was appointed, which prosecuted the work with zeal and success. In November 1877 it was reported that \$100,000 had been subscribed. Plans were solicited, and those of George B. Post, a New York architect, were preferred. Under his care the building has proceeded, and it was formally taken possession of, with appropriate ceremonies and speeches, Wednesday January 12th 1881, in the lecture room of the new building. Samuel McLean was chairman of the building committee. The number of subscribers to the building fund was exactly 300. The amount subscribed was \$137,684. The cost of the building was \$121,250. The three lots on which it stands cost in 1867 \$32,500, on which \$20,000 was then paid by subscribers, leaving a mortgage of \$14,500; this was paid off on the delivery of the building, and a balance of \$2,000 paid to the society. The society, like the Academy of Music and the Mercantile Library, has demonstrated the high-toned intelligence and liberality of the "City of Churches" in whatever concerns its religious, moral or social welfare. Among the benefactors of the society (much too numerous to mention all, or even the leading contributors) should be named the two sisters Thurston, who gave \$2,000 for a department of the history of Egypt and the Holy Land; and Miss Maria Cary, who subscribed \$2,500 to found a department of American biography. An unknown giver donated \$2,000 as the nucleus of a permanent fund for increasing the library. The principal addition to this fund has been Mr. Seney's gift of \$50,000, while he also gave \$12,000 for immediate expenditure in books, and \$25,000 for binding books. There are other invested funds for special departments.

The society is now established and fully equipped in its new and superb building, Clinton and Pierrepont streets, Brooklyn. The number of books in the library is about 30,000, with about an equal number of pamphlets. To these there has been a large addition of rare and valuable

books in every department from the splendid donations made for such purpose.

The museum and natural history department is arranged in the spacious upper hall of the building, and is under the competent and energetic care of Elias Lewis jr., whose reputation as a naturalist and scientist is well known on the island. The collections have since the removal been furnished with appropriate cases for their full display.

For all the privileges of the library, museum and lectures the fees are \$5 for initiation and the same amount annually; life membership \$100. There are over 1,300 annual and life members.

At the last election for officers of the society the following officers were chosen:

President, Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., LL. D.; first vice-president, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, LL. D.; second vice-president, Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott; foreign corresponding secretary, Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman; home corresponding secretary, Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D.; recording secretary, Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D.; treasurer, A. W. Humphreys; librarian, George Hannah; curator, Elias Lewis jr.

*Directors.*—Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., LL. D.; Hon. Henry C. Murphy, LL. D., Samuel McLean, Alfred S. Barnes, Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D., James R. Taylor, Henry E. Pierrepont, A. Abbott Low, Henry Sheldon, Walter T. Hatch, Alexander M. White, Bryan H. Smith, Hon. Simeon B. Chittenden, Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman, J. Carson Brevoort, LL. D., Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott, Edwards S. Sanford, Rev. Alfred P. Putnam, D. D., Elias Lewis jr., Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D., John S. Ward, George I. Seney, Joseph C. Hutchinson, M. D., A. W. Humphreys, Henry D. Polhemus.

*Councillors.*—Kings county: Alden J. Spooner, Rt. Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, D. D., Hon. J. S. T. Stranahan, Abraham B. Baylis, Peter C. Cornell, David M. Stone, Hon. John Greenwood, Rev. Frederick A. Farley, D. D., Prof. Darwin G. Eaton, George L. Nichols, Rev. N. H. Schenck, D. D., Hon. Joseph Neilson. Queens county: Henry Onderdonk jr., William Floyd Jones, John A. King, Benjamin D. Hicks, Henry W. Eastman. Suffolk county: James H. Tuthill, Hon. J. Lawrence Smith, Hon. John R. Reed, Rev. Epher Whitaker, William Nicol, Samuel B. Gardiner.

# HISTORY OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE INDIAN TRIBES OF SUFFOLK COUNTY—THE ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN.

**S**UFFOLK COUNTY covers about two-thirds of Long Island. In the opening of historic times the red man was lord of the domain. The Indians occupying it were divided into several tribes. The jurisdiction of the Matinecocks extended a few miles into the north-western part. The Nissaquags joined them, occupying the section about what is now Smithtown. The Setalcats or Setaukets held the land now forming the northern half of Brookhaven township, and were joined on the east by the Corchaugs, whose domain ran to the eastern extremity of the land on the northern branch. Shelter Island was owned by the Manhassetts. On the south side the Marsapeagues ran into the southwest corner and met the Secatogues, who occupied some part of what is now Islip township. The Patchogues held what is now the south half of Brookhaven, and were joined on the east by the Shinnecoeks, whose land ran away eastward until it met the holdings of the superior tribe of the island, the Montauks. Above the mass of all these Indians there loomed three characters of such commanding power and superior qualities that they were accorded a higher position in the popular estimation than that of ordinary chiefs, a sort of royal triumvirate, in the persons of three brothers—Pogattacut, chief of the Manhassetts, Wyandanch, chief of the Montauks, and Nowedinah, chief of the Shinnecoeks. Of these the first held the title—though it would seem in a sense scarcely more than honorary—grand sachem of the island Indians; while upon the second rested the more practical burden of duties and authority belonging to that title. The

third might be called a sort of prince, a reserve, and perhaps an adviser.

To realize the primitive condition of things, let us indulge imagination for a moment by looking in upon a scene of that period. We have wandered along the ocean shore, and listened to the hoarse song of the sea; our faces have felt the burning of the glancing sunlight, and we have breathed the strong salt air. There were no mammoth hotels, no villages of bathing-houses, no light-houses, no life-saving stations nor fragments of stranded wrecks. From the seashore coming through the interior we see no roads, no houses, no farms, but life is represented by the animals and birds that dart away from our approach, and by the fruit and flower-laden vines and shrubs that obstruct our movements. From an interior hill we can see now and then a little band of Indians following some obscure trail through the valley below, as they move from tribe to tribe upon some unknown embassy of friendship or of hatred. As we stand there and look across the valley we see where an Indian huntsman has secreted himself hard by a little sheet of clear, fresh water, to watch for the deer that may come thither to drink. While we look, the sharp twang of the bow, the whirr of the death-dealing arrow and the commotion of the bushes where the game has fallen in its dying struggle tell us that he has not watched in vain.

On the shores of the different bays we find the Indians congregating in villages. These locations are the most favorable to their convenience and habits of life. From the adjacent waters the fish and bivalves which constitute an important part of their bill of fare may be obtained, as well as the shells from which they manufacture wampum. The numerous springs of fresh water, bursting from the pebbled shores, afford them a bountiful supply of that pure element. Approaching one of these rude settlements unobserved, we may take refuge for the purpose behind one of these old oaks which, unmolested by the destructive hand of what we call improvement, has braved the storms of heaven and the decay of time for

more than a century; or, if we choose, hide ourselves within the hollow trunk of its neighboring ancestor, and from this covert watch the movements of the savages before us. They know nothing of the existence of any race of beings in the shape of men besides themselves. Their lives, habits, religion and language are unmixed—and shall we say uncorrupted?—by contact with the white man.

From the elevated position which we have taken we look down upon a quiet Indian village in the immediate foreground, located upon a low bluff, rising from the shore of a bay, which with its partially encircling belt of white sand and the verdure-clothed hills rising from it in beautiful undulations presents a landscape scene of surpassing loveliness. Beyond the glimmer and sheen of the nearer waters the view takes in a glimpse of the wider expanse which loses itself in the hazy veil that obscures the distant horizon. On the placid water before us half a dozen canoes are paddling lazily about, some containing a single Indian each, others with several, returning perhaps from some neighborly errand to another tribe, or different village of the same tribe, or it may be from some hunting or fishing expedition. There comes one canoe containing three half-grown boys and a quantity of long coarse grass or rushes which they have gathered from the bog just across the cove. They are bringing them to be made into mats by that group of women seated on the slope just in front of us. That rude manufacture in which they are engaged is to them one of the fine arts. But a much finer art is being practiced by that little company which you see to the right of them, hovering about that heap of shells. They are working out from the shells they have gathered, by a slow and tedious process, the details of which we are not near enough to see, those curious little beads which when strung are called wampum and are used for ornaments as well as for money. The facilities of the island Indians for obtaining desirable materials are superior to those of many living on the mainland; hence this is an article of export, as far as their relations with those tribes allow commercial transactions. Then there are others about that shell-heap busy opening clams which they have taken from the flats not far away, and which when opened they expose in the sun until they are thoroughly dried. These dried clams are an important commodity with them, being in demand for home consumption and exportation as well. The great quantities of them found beneath waters here afford an exhaustless supply to the moderate wants and industry of the Indian.

Back on the rolling elevation to the right of us and in the rear of the little cluster of wigwams lies their cornfield. In it six or eight women are at work pulling weeds and stirring the soil with some kind of rude implements. Just here on our left two men are digging clay from the side of the very hill upon which we stand. This clay they are forming roughly into some sort of primitive dishes, which they will presently harden by baking in a hot fire when all is ready. A little way from them three old men sit chatting rather sociably for Indians, and

pecking away at stone arrowheads which they are forming for the use of the younger and more active men, two of whom may be seen just now returning from the woods bringing with them the carcass of a fine fat buck which their skilled aim and the magic qualities of the old men's arrows have brought to the ground.

Between the primitive pottery works and yonder clump of cedars which crowns the projecting bluff some men have rolled the trunk of a huge tree down from the higher hill where it grew, and are working perseveringly with fire and water and their stone axes digging it out and shaping it for a canoe. This is primitive ship-building.

As we gaze upon the scene before us, ruminating on the contrast two hundred and fifty years will bring, two Indian girls emerge from the cedar thicket and come running down the slope where these men are at work. With excited gestures they tell the men of something they have seen from the hill behind the cedars. We cannot hear their story, but from the manner of its recital and the absorbing attention the men are ready to give to it we are led to wonder what startling news the little girls have brought. Presently the men throw down their implements and start with quick and stealthy tread, following the lead of the girls as they retrace their steps until the whole party disappears among the cedars.

Some women who were at work about the shell-heap and wigwams, having seen the movements we have just noticed, come over to where the old men are shaping arrow points and inquire what strange story the little girls brought to the other men. The old arrow-makers are evidently the sages of the village, whose superior wisdom is recognized and sought whenever any mystery is to be solved. These old men are doubtless believed to possess some peculiar spirit charm, by which they can divine things not made known to ordinary minds. This peculiar charm invests their arrows with additional value. To them the women come for the solution of a mystery which troubles them, in regard to the movements of those men who have gone into the cedar-crowned mount. But the old men give them no relief. Then the returned hunters come over to the spot, and the small boys come running up from the shore with the same inquiry upon their lips. The collecting group attracts the attention of the women out in the cornfield, and they leave their work to come and learn the cause of its gathering together. Now nearly all the Indians of the village who happen to be anywhere within sight have joined the mystified company.

As they stand there considering the proposition to send two swift-footed young men to find out what they are all anxious to know, the absent men and girls are seen emerging from the thicket and running down the hill and across the valley to where the wondering group is waiting. They are almost too much out of breath and overcome with excitement to say more than that they have seen a strange sight that they fear is an omen of danger. As they recover sufficient calmness and possession of their faculties they explain that away out on the great water



something was moving, something like a great canoe, so large that a big tree was growing out of it, and a very great blanket was hung upon the tree. The wind blowing against it pushed the thing along. What it was they could not tell. Whether it was a great canoe with men in it, or some terrible monster of the sea, with wings, or a veritable delegation from the spirit world, good or bad, is a matter of speculation with them. They could not even tell which way the thing was trying to go, for it would move first in one direction, then in another, changing its course so often that it was impossible to calculate on its intentions. While the men hold their listeners entranced with a description of what they have seen, the thing itself shoots out from behind the cedar-crowned point into full view less than half a mile away. Its sudden appearance is greeted by an exclamatory chorus which we may interpret as being equivalent to "There it is!" and this is followed by a silent contemplation of the wonderful spectacle. The children cling tremblingly to their mothers, while the squaws crouch nearer to their husbands and the warriors, and all draw instinctively together as they press around the old men, who have thrown down their work and sit gazing in speechless wonder at the approaching nondescript. Fear seizes every heart, and the breast of even the bravest warrior is troubled with deep misgivings as to what the end of this may be. There they stand, like so many statues, fixed and silent. Presently the spell is broken, and one of the wisest of them explains this singular phenomenon to this effect:

"The Great Spirit is angry, and is coming in his big flying canoe to look for some warrior who has done some wicked thing, or for some other man who has displeased him; but maybe he will not find the bad one here. If he wants any of us we must go. It is no use to try to run away from him, so we might just as well stay where we are."

Another explains: "I don't think it is the Great Spirit. He don't travel that way. I think it is a great big canoe loaded with men. Maybe they are Pequots, maybe Narragansetts, maybe Mohawks, maybe some other tribe from away off somewhere."

"No," answers a third, whose clearer vision has allowed him to see the faces of those on board, "these are not men like us. They are pale-faced,—more than our dead fathers and brothers are. They must be spirit men. That is a more beautiful canoe than any man could make in this world. It comes from the spirit land where our fathers and our chiefs have gone. Its wings are white and beautiful. They are made of the skins of the animals that are hunted in that world where everything is so white and good. Maybe the spirit men in the canoe are our friends who are looking for us, to take us in the beautiful canoe to the happy hunting grounds which they have found."

But still the young warriors and hunters think, whatever may be the errand upon which the approaching party comes, it would be well to be ready for the worst, at least as far as the power to prepare for it is theirs. So their bows and their arrows are made ready and brought out

with them to be at hand in case of need. But some of the squaws, though they have never heard the proverb "Distance lends enchantment," still have an instinctive conviction of its truth, and act on that conviction by retreating beyond the cornfield, as the approaching vessel anchors in the harbor and a small boat with a few men starts for the shore. Some of the Indians at the same time move cautiously down the slope.

As the representatives of two different races of men approach each other the new comers are able to convey to the Indians—by what sort of language who shall ever know?—the impression that their mission is a friendly one; that they intend no harm to them, but that they have brought some very useful and curious things which they will show them, by way of friendly entertainment. And then they show them some of these wonderful contrivances: knives of metal, so sharp that they will cut a sapling clean off at one thrust; awls, which the Indians at once see will be very useful for boring out the holes through their wampum beads; axes, bright and sharp and smooth-edged, with which they can cut a tree down more than ten times as easily as they can with their own clumsy tools; and other things which we cannot afford time or space to enumerate. The Indians are allowed to go aboard and examine the big canoe and all the appurtenances of civilization which the pale-faces have brought with them, until they are fairly intoxicated with curiosity and wonder.

The setting sun that evening closed a day never to be forgotten by those who participated in the events which we have portrayed—the day which saw the meeting of two races of men upon the soil which had been, no one knows how long, the home of one, and was to be, no one knows how long, the home of the other. While the one should decrease the other should increase.

The Indians had never learned to place any particular value upon land. They knew of no use for it but that to which they appropriated it. They saw no danger of exhausting its limits; so when the new comers told them that they wanted to come and live on their lands and be friends with them, and would actually make them the owners of a certain number of these axes, awls, knives, blankets, coats and such things, which the Indians saw would be of great use to them, in exchange for some of their land, they were ready to comply with the terms and close the bargain. But when the new comers explained to them the mysteries of their fire-arms, and demonstrated their great utility, their wonder was excited to the highest pitch, and when they were allowed to taste and experience the mystical effects of that liquid substance which they afterward named "fire-water" they doubtless felt that two things were needed to complete their happiness, and those two things were guns and rum. To obtain these they were willing to sell their birthright, if necessary. The great men of the tribe agreed with the new comers that they could have to cultivate and use as they saw fit all the land included within certain boundaries, indefinitely expressed and still more indefinitely comprehended; and to make the ceremony more impressive, as



well as to establish some sign by which they would afterward be reminded of the circumstance, they consented to make a mark upon the piece of dressed skin which the pale-faces had nearly covered with strangely confused and tangled lines and scratches. The territory upon which the new comers were allowed to set themselves down was inland from their own village and was of little value to them except for hunting grounds, and they had no idea that their occupancy of it would interfere much with the freedom of range over it for that purpose. So the Indians were rich and happy in the possession of those wonderful inventions which the strange people in the great canoe had brought them.

## CHAPTER II.

### A SKETCH OF PIONEER EXPERIENCE IN SUFFOLK COUNTY.

**T**HE strangers whose arrival we have noticed had come from a land of political, social and religious oppression far away beyond the sea—from the old England of Europe to the New England of America—to find a home for themselves and their posterity. Having visited some part of the mainland and thinking they might do better here, they had voyaged on until their eyes rested on the green hills of this beautiful island, where the “cloud” and “pillar” which seemed to guide them rested, and they felt that this was their promised land, their Canaan, their home.

Having gained, as we have already noticed, the favor of the Indians and excited their curiosity by the exhibition of various articles of convenience, the founders of the little colony sought and found a desirable spot for their occupancy, and negotiated with the Indians for its purchase. The plot thus selected was at some distance from the Indian village. This selection was the most desirable to both parties. It was the part of discretion for the whites not to mix too intimately with the natives. Their safety was probably better secured by being at a distance from the latter, and the natives were doubtless more ready to sell the land that lay remote from their own settlement and was consequently of little value to them.

The way thus prepared, the hardy sons of toil, for such we must suppose the most of them were, set to work preparing, as best they could, the wilderness for their occupancy. The settlers must accommodate themselves to the circumstances by which they are surrounded, and at first a rude hovel made of sticks braced against a ridge-pole and covered with boughs, grass and dirt served the purpose of a house until some of the land could be broken up and planted with corn. Some spots were found sufficiently clear of timber growth to allow the work of planting to go on without serious hindrance. Then the seeds of other grains and vegetables appropriate to the climate were planted and cultivated. In the mean time, as their crops grew, they set about making themselves more secure against the possible depredations of their savage neighbors, and better protecting themselves against the inclemency of the long, cold winter which would soon be upon them. Trees were felled and the logs brought together and laid up in a more perma-



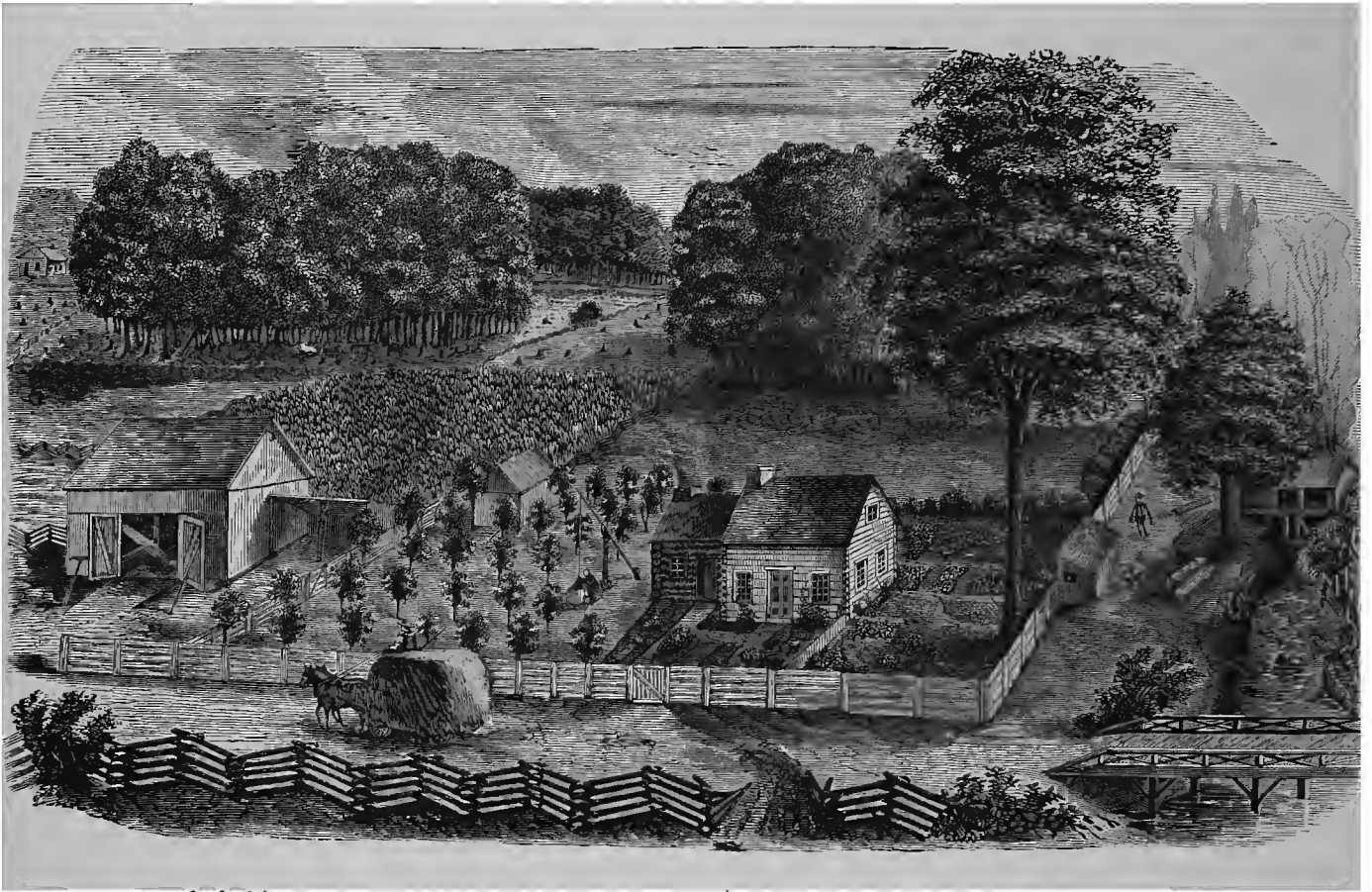
ment form of house. Grass from the neighboring meadows was placed upon the roof, and a chimney of sticks, "cob-housed" up and plastered on the inside with mud, answered to carry off the smoke, or a simple hole in the roof allowed its escape. Other houses were provided for the security and protection of the animals which had been brought from the English home or from their neighbors on the mainland.

We may suppose that the settler, here during the long winter, when nothing could be done in the way of cultivation, devoted his spare time to the felling of trees and preparing from them, besides firewood, material for fences to be made on the return of spring. As he is thus busied, plying his axe through the cold winter day, we wonder what musings fill the settler's mind. Perchance the solitude and dreariness and coldness of his surroundings press his very soul with overwhelming regrets that he has chosen this course for himself. Does he in his mind look back to the associations of the home that he left across the sea, with a yearning heart, and wish that it, with all its oppression and unhappy features were his again? Does he reflect that the scenes of his early life, and the civilization of his fathers, which were his own inheritance, are as dead to him here as all nature seems to be? If such reflections cross his mind they are followed, no doubt, by the thought that brighter days are in the future, and as time will shortly remove this cold mantle from nature, and bring new life to all things around him, so it will remove the social dreariness which surrounds him, and bring new life, improvement and culture in its stead. And the thought that he is helping to bring about such a change in this naturally fair island of his adoption

nerves him to fresh exertions, and the echoes come quicker and stronger and the crash of falling trees more frequent, as his strong arm prepares the way for the coming era of civilization.

Within his humble dwelling the domestic furniture and implements are scanty and simple. A few conveniences brought from the "mother country," and a few more simple and rude contrivances which the materials at hand enabled the settler to construct for himself, make up the equipments with which the operations of household economy are carried on. The plain and homely fare which comes upon the settler's board is in keeping with the plainness and rudeness of the table upon which it is served and the appliances with which it is prepared. But he is a freeman, and he rejoices in that liberty. The thought nerves him to toil, and toil brings its own sweet reward, the keen enjoyment of rest and the comforts which his labor has earned. We venture to say no gaunt spectre of dyspepsia haunts him to bring to mind the sins that luxurious living has prompted him to commit.

With appetite sharpened by free exercise, and the thought that his own exertions, aided by the genial influences of nature, had obtained the food before him, he could partake of that coarse fare with a relish that a king might envy. For the clothing worn by himself and his family he had at first to depend upon the supply brought from afar, but soon he manufactured from the products of his animals and his fields most of the garments worn by himself and the members of his family. Those garments, rude though they may have been, were substantial and answered as well the original and necessary



purposes of clothing as the most expensive fabrics of modern manufacture could have done.

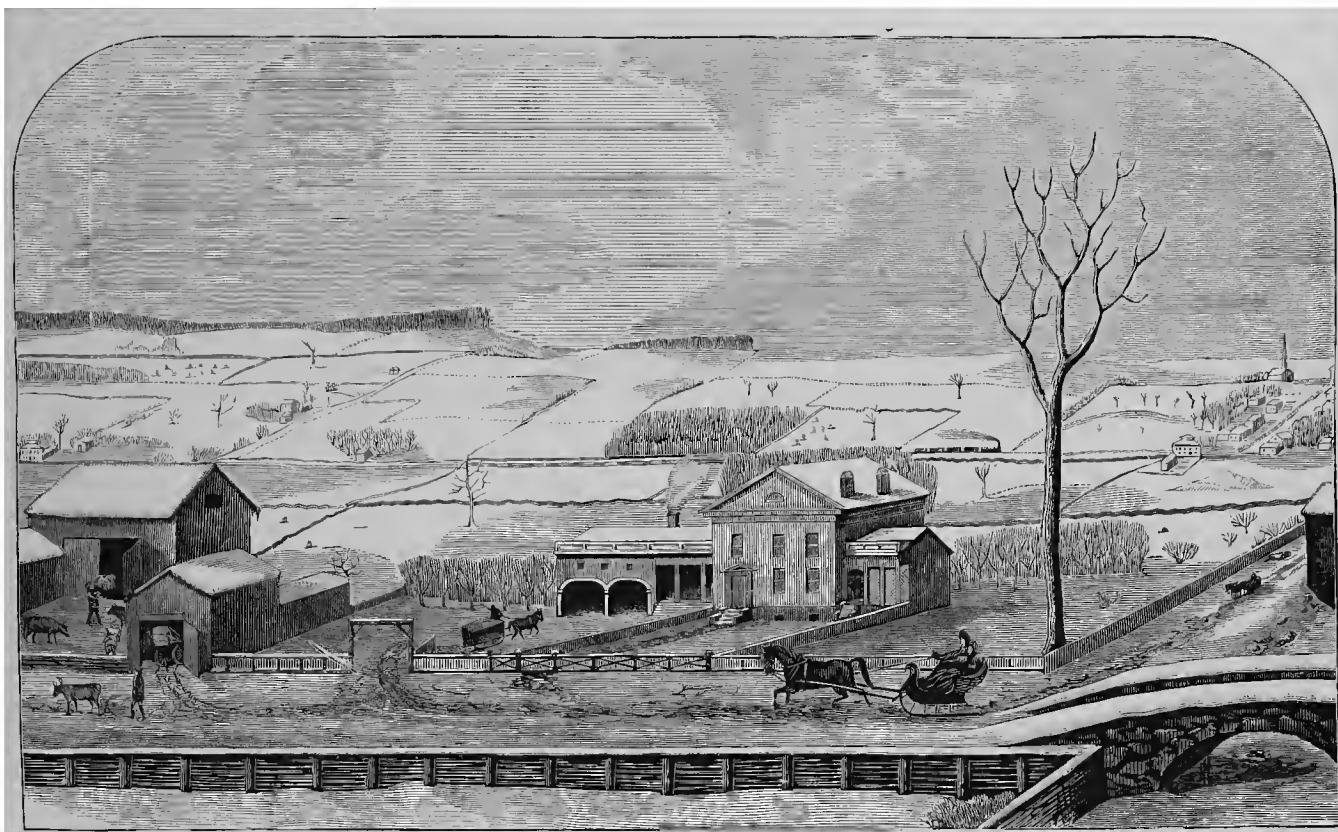
The rigor of the circumstances by which the settlers were surrounded was modified somewhat by the fact that the individual members of a company who came together were not far separated from each other in the location of their homes. This gave each the benefit of a small circle of associates of the same nationality and about the same social grade as himself. Of the tract of land which they had purchased of the Indians, a part was divided into home lots, to each settler a share, and other parts were enclosed in large common fields for cultivation or for pasturage of such stock as they might want to hold more closely for immediate use. The greater part of their cattle were turned loose upon the open plains and hills to roam at large and find pasturage, while a man was employed to keep watch of them.

As one season follows another the hand of improvement widens the area of culture and adds new features of attraction, of beauty, and of convenience to the settlers' surroundings. His stock is multiplied by the annual increase. The cottage and the adjoining garden have been enclosed by a substantial fence. The cottage itself has been improved by a solid roof of slabs in place of the one of "thatch," glass in the window in place of parchment stretched across a frame which had previously done duty there; while beside the door a cluster of some climbing plants, trained no doubt by the careful hand of the settler's bosom partner, has reached the eaves and fills the air with the fragrance of a thousand blossoms. Some

medicinal herbs have been planted beside the house, and a few choice plants, brought from the home of her childhood, are watched over by the young housewife and mother, to whom they are dear as mementos of those associations between which and herself roll the ocean and a widening expanse of passing years.

The settlers lived in harmony among themselves. Being mostly of a common nationality and having common interests their sympathies were with each other, and they stood united. They worked much together, with and for each other, gathering the timber and enclosing their common fields for common cultivation or pasture, and standing firmly together in the employment of means for their protection and the general good. In this way there grew a uniformity of sentiment and habits, so strong that in some of the settlements the changes of more than two hundred years have not entirely effaced it. Standing thus unitedly, and having a well matured policy of kindness toward the Indians, they experienced but little actual opposition or trouble from them.

As the years passed on the settlers found the country about them being taken up and occupied by other little colonies like their own, and a friendly intercourse soon sprung up between them. Roads were established for the accommodation of this intercourse, and frequent communication was also kept up with the settlements which had been made upon the mainland. The vicissitudes of political fortune harassed them for many years with frequent changes in the government with which they were at different times either permitted or commanded to as-



sociate themselves. The institutions of religion and education were among the first to receive attention. In some cases the settlers were organized into religious bodies before they came hither, and brought with them their minister, while in all the settlements the minister of the gospel and the school teacher were the first professional men to find employment.

As the organization of the little colony became more perfect, regulations which seemed necessary were from time to time adopted for the preservation of the public welfare. Fortifications were thrown up and organization effected, a series of well understood signals adopted for alarm, and every precaution taken against a possible surprise from the Indians. They also passed strict regulations concerning the dispensing of "fire water" to the Indians. A vigilant eye was kept upon the internal affairs of the body politic, which had now assumed the name of a town, and held as a sacred principle its own independence. The character of those who desired to join it was closely scrutinized, and if not approved they were not allowed to become residents. Taverns were established for the accommodation of temporary sojourners, but the selling of spirituous liquors was carefully restricted to certain limits. Mills were built on some of the streams. Stores, in which a few of the common necessities of life were kept, were by degrees established, and in their transactions a system of barter was adopted, very little money being circulated among the settlers in that early period. Gradually the different trades and business occupations demanded by the times were introduced, the danger from

Indian aggression became less, and the little colony settled down to the quiet enjoyment of a moderate degree of prosperity as a factor in the colony of New York.

A hundred years have flown. The ideal settlers, whose surroundings we have pictured, have been gathered to their fathers. Succeeding generations have added their measure of improvement to the accumulating aggregate, and the humble home of the pilgrim cottager has become the almost pretentious homestead of his descendant of the fourth generation. The rude environments of the wilderness have dissolved, and their places are occupied by the conveniences and adornments of progressive culture, aided by definite calculation and well directed skill.

A new era of prosperity has dawned, and the outlook is encouraging; for the seven years of war which followed a long period of growing discontent on account of the oppressive and unsatisfactory character of the colonial government have passed, and the sunlight of peace is smiling upon the land more brightly than ever before.

After the release of the old homestead from the grasp of a foreign invader, which had been upon it during those dark and anxious years, its owner returned from his exile and speedily rebuilt the waste places. The fields and grounds which had been stripped to feed the fires of the enemy were refenced and a new barn was built in place of the old one, which had been nearly demolished by the same destroyer. An orchard has been planted, a more generous garden than ever before is being cultivated, and some attention is even paid to laying out grass-plats, beds

and paths, and planting a few ornamental shrubs and flowers about the door. A saw-mill has been erected upon the brook, a substantial bridge spans the stream where the highway crosses, and in the opposite direction, exposed to view by the recent removal of the timber, may be seen in the distance the open door of the school-house. The earth is yielding her bounteous stores to the farmer's tillage. As he labors to harvest the generous burden from a new-mown hayfield he looks out upon the waving corn and his well-fed cattle quietly resting through the noon-day heat in the shade of the wood, and he feels that the smile of Providence is resting upon him.

The era of prosperity made rapid strides. Under the benign influence of that government which Americans have come to regard almost as an inspiration, commerce, agriculture and arts of civilization flourished vigorously. The war of 1812 cast but a passing shadow over the brilliant career of that government. The occasional outbreaks which occurred here and there within its borders and the few hostile engagements with other powers did not seriously hinder its grand onward progress. From the terrific civil struggle of four years into which it was plunged by the rebellion of 1861 it came forth "fair as the sun, clear as the moon, and terrible as an army with banners."

We turn to notice the changes that have taken place about the "old homestead" since we took the last view of it. The house which then occupied the site has been torn down, and its place is supplied by a larger one, of more recent design and construction. Lattice-work, cornice and moulding, in their appropriate places add beauty to the symmetrical appearance of the whole. A nice picket fence marks the highway line. A modernized barn has been erected, and carriage houses, sheds and granaries surround it. A bright winter morning looks down upon the scene, and the farmer and his boys are busy taking care of the stock. A grocery peddler from the village store—an adjunct of modern enterprise—is driving up to the kitchen door to supply the family with whatever is needed in his line. A new bridge, an arch of stone this time, has been built over the brook, and just above it stands a mill which has been recently equipped with improved machinery. A cutter dashing down the road and a loaded sleigh from the mill give life to the foreground, while a railroad train, as it runs across the fields toward the station, half a mile away, animates the background. The forest which once obstructed our vision has been cleared away, opening to view the scattered farm-houses, the little village and the old church in the distance. Through all these generations the inhabitants of the country about here have regularly attended that church, and near it rest the remains of those who have passed away. The background stretching away to the distant hills is filled with cleared farms, whose thorough cultivation is increasing from year to year the wealth of their owners, and thus adding to the aggregate of the country's wealth and prosperity.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE COLONIAL PERIOD—GROWTH OF CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.



THE towns of Suffolk county were all settled by English immigrants. It is the oldest county of purely English settlement within the limits of the State of New York. The first settler was Lion Gardiner, who purchased and begun to make improvements upon Gardiner's Island in 1639. During the following year settlements were made at Southampton and Southold. Easthampton was settled in 1648, Shelter Island in 1652, Huntington in 1653, Brookhaven in 1655 and Smithtown about 1663. The latter, however, was not recognized as a distinct town until several years latter. Neither did Shelter Island exercise the functions of an independent town for several years after its settlement.

Southampton, Southold, Easthampton, Huntington and Brookhaven were independent colonies until the new charter of Connecticut was granted (1662), by the provisions of which they became a part of that colony. They had it is true formed alliances with the New England colonies, but those alliances were for the protection and assistance of these towns and did not interfere with their independence. They were formed as follows:—Southampton with Connecticut in 1644, Southold with New Haven in 1648, Easthampton with Connecticut in 1657, Brookhaven with the same in 1659 and Huntington with the same in 1660.

Title to the soil was acquired by the satisfaction of two claims—that of the Indians and that of the crown of Great Britain. Land was purchased of the Indians by companies and by individuals, in tracts varying in size, location and valuation as circumstances or opportunity happened to suggest. Boundaries were indefinite, and it often happened that a tract of land was claimed by different tribes or chiefs, so that double Indian claims had sometimes to be satisfied. The patent of James I. to the Plymouth Company in 1620 and that of the latter to Earl Stirling in 1635 comprehended this territory. After the death of Earl Stirling, in 1640, and that of his son a few months later, his heir surrendered the grant to the crown. The earliest settlers were required to recognize the rights of Earl Stirling, but after those rights were thus surrendered they had only the Indian claims to satisfy until the conquest of 1664, which threw the forts and government at New York into the hands of the English.

In 1662-63 some plan seems to have been under consideration for a union of the eastern towns. Committees were appointed by Southold, Southampton and Easthampton to confer together and with the general court at Hartford in reference to the establishment of government here. Just what kind of a settlement of govern-

ment was contemplated does not appear, but from the fact that a patent was spoken of we may presume that the organization of a colony here distinct from that of Connecticut, with a patent from the king, may have been designed. It is inferred that the price which these towns were to pay for this patent was about five hundred pounds sterling. But whatever may have been their plans, the discussion of which appears to have been continued with much earnestness into the early part of 1664, their fulfillment was doubtless defeated by the events of that year, when these towns were required to become a part of the colony of New York. Some of the easternmost ones strongly objected, and, though they were compelled to submit, afterward retained and asserted a decided affinity for the former allegiance.

Upon the organization of the government under Richard Nicolls, the first English governor, the boundaries of townships and individual holdings of real estate were more definitely settled, and to perfect their title they were required to obtain patents from the governor, for the granting of which he demanded such perquisites as he thought proper. As not all of the land had at this time been bought of the Indians, the governor himself in some instances satisfied their claim in the name of his Royal Highness, and then granted patent deeds for the same to the planters who might desire to purchase. Governor Nicolls's price to his subjects varied from one penny per acre for land where the Indian claim had been satisfied down to a rate of two shillings and sixpence for a hundred acres where the responsibility of satisfying the Indian claims was assumed by the purchaser.

A uniform code of laws was also given to each town, similar in general to those of other English colonies of that time. They contained many of those regulations for the suppression of Sabbath-breaking, drunkenness, profanity and slander so common among the enactments of the English towns before the conquest.

The towns of Huntington, Brookhaven, Southold, Southampton and Easthampton were by the Hempstead convention of 1665 organized as the "east riding" of Yorkshire. The further judicial arrangements made at the same time are described on page 25.

The popular impression that the practice of witchcraft should be suppressed by the strong arm of the law found but few opportunities here to develop itself. Two cases are on record, that of "Goody Garlicke," of Easthampton, in 1657, and that of Ralph Hall and his wife, of Setauket, in 1665. The charges were gravely considered in high courts, the former at Hartford and the latter at New York, but nothing appears to have been developed worthy of punishment.

At this time the principal products of the land were corn and cattle. These articles were no doubt exported to some extent. The expenses of government were met by direct taxes upon the people. Each individual planter had his own portion of corn ground to cultivate, also his own allotment of meadows adjoining the bays, from which to cut grass, but the wide ranges of pasture land were used in common by the inhabitants of a town.

When the Dutch recovered New York in 1673 the eastern towns of Long Island took the opportunity to seek again an alliance with the colony of Connecticut. The governor was able to induce Huntington and Brookhaven to continue their connection with the government at New York, but Southold, Southampton and Easthampton were uncompromising in their determination to return to their former associations. They implored the protection of Connecticut through a delegation of deputies, who were successful in their efforts, and accordingly these three towns were organized into a county under that jurisdiction.

October 30th 1673 the Dutch governor, Anthony Colve, sent a commission to induce these towns to submit to his government. Visiting Shelter Island and Southold this commission found the people in no mood for submission, but in arms ready for resistance. The Dutch authorities were so much incensed by this attitude that they threatened to reduce the obstinate towns by fire and sword. In execution of this purpose an armed force was sent down the sound to the east end. Connecticut in the meantime having sent troops to the assistance of the English towns, the Dutch forces were repulsed at every effort, and finally driven from the island.

The colony reverting to the English in 1674, a new patent was issued by the king to the Duke of York, and he appointed Sir Edmund Andros to re-establish his government. The three eastern towns of Suffolk, anticipating the demand which would be made upon them to resume allegiance to the duke's government, sent a committee to Connecticut to obtain a firmer establishment of their alliance. In compliance with this request the general court of that colony, May 14th 1674, appointed commissioners to go over and settle the government of the county on a more permanent basis. Soon afterward the towns appointed a committee to petition the king to grant them authority to remain with Connecticut. The petition, if ever presented to the king, was not granted.

Andros immediately set about organizing the government. The three eastern towns in a memorial to him declared themselves to belong to the government of Connecticut, with a determination "so to continue." November 16th a requirement was sent to these towns to reinstate the former constables and overseers, under penalty of being declared rebels. The deputies who had signed the rebellious memorial—John Mulford, of Easthampton, John Howell, of Southampton, and John Youngs, of Southold—were also called to New York to answer for their action. These towns, being unable to retain their connection with Connecticut, were obliged to submit, with the other towns of the island, to the duke's government.

The government re-established under Andros was the same as before the Dutch interregnum. The towns were taxed to support the government at New York, and in making assessments a uniform scale of valuations was prescribed, for the principal items of personal property as well as real estate. Upon the basis of such valuations applied to the real and personal property of each town,

as enumerated by its officers, a tax of one penny on a pound was exacted. This arbitrary scale of valuations ran as follows: Improved land or meadow belonging to an individual owner, £1 to an acre; oxen £6 each; cows four years old and over, £5; three years old, £4; two years old, £2 10s.; one year old, £1 10s.; horses four years old and over, £12; three years old, £8; two years old, £5; one year old, £3; goats, 8s.; sheep, 6s. 8d.; hogs, £1 each. An assessment of £18 on each head (probably each adult male citizen) was also added as the basis of a poll tax. These arbitrary valuations were probably much higher than the average of prices which the same property would at that time bring in the market. The representatives of Southampton in 1675 claimed as an notorious fact that the assessment of horses was unreasonably high. They hinted that those estimates of value belonged to former years, when the price of horses ruled higher than at that time; and petitioned that their assessment might be amended so as to value horses at £4, three-year-old colts at £3, two-year-olds at £2, and yearlings at £1, which prices they declared to be still above the market. The governor appears to have conceded their petition. In 1675 the assessment of these towns was as follows:—Huntington, £6,339; Brookhaven, £3,065 16s. 8d.; Southold, £10,935 10s.; Southampton, £13,667; Easthampton, £6,842 16s. 8d. The figures show the comparative wealth and importance of these towns at that time. Applying the rate of one penny to the pound we find that these five towns paid into the New York treasury an annual tax of £170 4s. 2¼d.

The stock owned by the inhabitants of these towns numbered 4,297 cattle, 896 horses, 2,030 hogs, 1,262 sheep, and an inconsiderable number of goats. Individual owners held 5,687 acres of improved and meadow land, besides that which was used in common for pasturage. The planters of that period no doubt found cattle to be the most profitable kind of stock to raise. Probably owing to the danger from dogs and other animals, sheep were not generally raised. Among the wild animals which the settlers found here were wolves, and the Indians it is said had a habit of catching the young ones and training them for dogs. The natural propensities of these animals made them still a terror to sheep. Efforts were made to exterminate them, and the early settlers adopted the practice of setting guns in the woods for them. This practice was countenanced by the town authorities, but some of the towns passed requirements that such guns should be taken up by sunrise in the morning, so as not to endanger the life of any person who might be going into the woods about his legitimate business. Owing to these causes only now and then a man ventured to keep a flock of sheep, while nearly every man owned from ten to twenty-five cattle. Horses were also raised in considerable numbers. It is probable that the average farmer of two hundred years ago on the soil of Suffolk kept a greater number of horses, cattle and hogs than the average farmer on the same soil does at the present time. Something had been done toward improvement in a few localities outside the jurisdiction of either of the towns above

named, but the figures of their taxable wealth probably would not materially swell those we have given. Such localities were Gardiner's Island, Shelter Island, Fisher's Island, the Smithtown patent and a few points scattered along the south side from Southampton to the boundaries of Huntington.

An illustration of the high-toned moral sense of the people of that day is furnished by the following instance: One Saturday in the spring of 1682 Nathaniel Baker, of Easthampton, went to look for a stray ox. Not finding him readily he continued his search until the following morning, when he found the ox and drove him home. For this offense he was arraigned before the court of sessions and compelled to pay a fine of £9 3s. 3d., which included court charges, and was further required to give bonds in the sum of £20 for his good behavior.

When we consider the mint-tithing exactness with which the people of that day demanded obedience to the Sinaitic decalogue we are almost surprised at the language of the following postscript to a communication from the magistrates of Southampton to the authorities at New York in 1675: "Wee are greived to heare of ye loss of English blood by ye cruell damned pagans and very many are Sorry the Indians here have there guns returned to them."

The governors seemed to consider it their province to look after the spiritual as well as the temporal interests of their subjects. Hence we find them frequently advising, instructing, admonishing or directing the people or their ministers in regard to their religious duties. In 1671 Governor Lovelace, in a letter to Rev. John Youngs, of Southold, intimates that the privilege of exercising his religion after his own manner is an "extraordinary indulgence" afforded by the governor, and he exhorts him to administer the sacraments of the Lord's Supper and baptism of infants to those who desire it though they are not of his own church, and to otherwise exercise a liberal spirit toward those of other denominations or beliefs; hinting that if he by refusing to do so should incur the displeasure of the governor he might be "Interrupted in ye Exercise of that Church ffunction, which he now so peaceably enjoys." In 1682 Governor Brockholst received a complaint from some of the inhabitants of Huntington that Rev. Eliphalet Jones refused to baptize their children; but on inquiry he found that Mr. Jones was willing to baptize the children of Christian parents, but that many of the inhabitants who solicited the ceremony were so loose in their conduct as scarcely to deserve the name of Christian. Mr. Jones promised the governor that in deciding who should be accepted as Christian parents he would "use his Endeavour to be as Moderate therein as possible." The governor instructed Justice Wood to allow the minister's salary account, which was considerably in arrears, to be collected in the usual way, and concluded his letter with the following benediction to the people: "I wish you all to be & Continue in one faith and one minde and that you may bee Soe Bound & United together in the Bond of Peace that all Jealousies and Dissentions may be



Removed which will be to yor Owne Comforts & Rejoyceing off Your affectionate ffriend."

By action of an Assembly called by Governor Dongan in 1683, the county of Suffolk was formed in place of the east riding of Yorkshire. The court of sessions was now organized, to meet twice a year, and to consist of the justices of the peace of the county. Three commissioners were appointed in each town to constitute a local court, with power to decide cases not exceeding £5 value. This Assembly also provided for a revenue to the government from duties on imports as follows: Rum, brandy and distilled liquors, 4 pence a gallon; Madeira, Malaga, sherry and all sweet wines, 40 shillings per pipe; powder, 12 shillings a barrel; lead, 6 shillings per hundred weight; every gun or gun-barrel with lock, 6 shillings; general merchandise not otherwise specified, an ad valorem duty of 2 per cent.; all merchandise intended for the Indian trade, 10 per cent. The following merchandise was exempt: salt, brick, pan-tiles, coal, fish, sugar, molasses, cotton wool, ginger, logwood, "brasalette," fustic, West India hides, tobacco, bullion and plate. An excise was also placed upon all liquors sold in less quantities than five gallons, of 12 pence a gallon, except beer and cider, which were rated at 6 shillings a barrel. An export duty was also laid upon all skins of animals sent away. In computing the value of skins and the duty thereon a whole beaver skin was taken as the standard or unit of value, and other skins were reckoned by it. The duty on a whole beaver was nine pence, and the same on its equivalent in any other skins, as follows: two half-beavers, four "lapps," three "drillings," ten "ratoons," four foxes, four "fishers," five cats, twenty-four "mees-catts," ten "mallers," twenty-four pounds of deer skin and the same weight of moose skin.

The growth of Suffolk county, as well as the comparative importance of the different towns, may be inferred from the following figures, which show the ratable property of each town according to the returns of 1683: Huntington, £6,713; Smith's Towne, £1,340; Brookhaven, £5,029; Southold, £10,819; Southampton, £16,328; Easthampton, £9,075; total, £49,304. There were also a few localities not comprehended in these valuations.

Under Governor Dongan the towns were required, in order that they might be compelled to pay an increased quit rent, to take out new patents wherever the governor could find some patch of land that had not been bought of the Indians previous to the issue of a former patent. This appears to have been the case with Huntington, Brookhaven, Southampton and Easthampton. "The methods that I took," says the governor, "for the obliging them to this, was finding several tracts of land in their townships not purchased of the Indians, and so at his Ma'ty's disposal. They were willing rather to submit to a greater quit rent than have that unpurchased land disposed of to others than themselves."

The Assembly met again in October 1684. At this session the court of assize, which had been held at New

York annually, was abolished, and in its stead a court of oyer and terminer was created, to be held in each county once a year. The members of this court were one of two judges appointed for the province, and three justices of the peace belonging to the county. This court had power to hear appeals from inferior courts. The court of chancery was composed of the governor and his council, of which there were ten, and it was the supreme court of the colony. To it appeals might be taken from any inferior court.

It is probable that the arbitrary character of the government under James II. alienated the people of Suffolk county in a greater measure, if possible, than those in other parts of the province. As a consequence the people were not over scrupulous about paying the full amount of revenue to which the law entitled the government. The collection of the excise on liquors, etc., seems to have been "farmed out" to contractors in different sections. Governor Dongan about this time declared that in Long Island there is "great consumption of Rumm," and therefore he refuses to accept the offer of £52 a year for the excise thereof. He also found here considerable difficulty in collecting other items of revenue, such as the duty on imported goods. In the governor's opinion the people of the island, "especially toward the east end, are of the same stamp with those of New-England, refractory @ very loath to have any commerce with this place [New York] to the great detrim't of his Ma'ty's revenue @ ruin of our merchants." It was convenient for the inhabitants to have commerce with their New England neighbors, and they found a market in Boston for their whale oil and other products, and could there buy the goods from other countries which they desired. In order to accommodate the people who desired to have commerce with Boston, so that they need not be obliged to come to New York to enter or clear, the governor allowed them a port and appointed Isaac Arnold collector. The people still persisted in smuggling goods from the eastern colonies, so that the governor and council abandoned the east end port and ordered that all trade should enter and clear at New York. To enforce that order, and to intercept any illicit passage of goods, he sent a bark with ten men on board to cruise about the east end. Even with this array of naval dignity it is to be doubted whether he was able to command a very full obedience to his order. The rigorous administration of the government at this time may have been the cause of an apparent suspension of immigration into the province. The governor in deploring this circumstance declared that there had not twenty families from Great Britain come to this province in seven years, but on the contrary the inhabitants of Long Island—which by the way he declared to be the "best peopled place in this government"—were moving into the neighboring province.

Events of importance now rapidly succeeded each other. The incursions of the French upon the Iroquois Indians west of Albany excited the attention and alarm of the colony, and the government made preparations to sustain the Indians. August 20th 1687 the council

ordered a special tax for this purpose, to be paid in before the 1st of May following. The amount of this tax required of Suffolk county could not have been less than £255. It was a tax of one and a half pence to the pound sterling. A few weeks later, September 11th, the council ordered that every tenth man of all the militia of the province, except those who were out whaling, should be drawn to go to defend Albany against an attack from the French. On May 3d 1688 the council ordered another special tax for the use of the government in sustaining its alliance with the Iroquois and resisting the French. Suffolk was drawn upon by this call to the amount of £434 10s., which sum was just equal to that required of the city and county of New York. How fully these calls were met by the people of Suffolk we are not informed; but from the remoteness of the contested territory and the weakness and unpopularity of the government at that time it may be supposed that a full compliance was not yielded.

Governor Dongan was succeeded in 1688 by Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, who had been appointed over the colony of New York by Edmond Andros, who had been commissioned as governor of all the American colonies. The following April brought the news of the succession of William and Mary to the throne from which James II. had been driven by the English revolution. Encouraged by the demonstrations that followed the receipt of this news at Boston, where Andros had been seized and imprisoned by the people, the inhabitants of Suffolk county held popular meetings and sent a delegation to New York urging the people there to rise and take possession of the fort. This was done about the last of May, 1689, and the commission was so successful that the people almost unanimously rose, and, receiving no opposition from Nicholson, took possession of the fort and assumed the government, while the lieutenant governor, being no longer needed, left the province. The sequel of these movements was the assumption of the government by Jacob Leisler. Leisler commissioned the following officers for Suffolk county: Justices—John Howell, Richard Smith, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Mapes, and Ebenezer Platt; Matthew Howell, high sheriff. At a council meeting on the 17th of December Captain Ebenezer Platt, of Huntington, was commissioned to administer the oaths of office to the other justices. On the 18th John Howell was appointed clerk of Suffolk county, and on the day following was commissioned as collector. On the 19th Leisler sent orders to Suffolk county commanding the people to proclaim William and Mary their king and queen, with appropriate ceremonies at the chief town of the county, and "with all convenient speed." The following commissions were issued to Suffolk county early in 1690: Richard Osborn, of Madnan's Neck, captain; John Hubbs, of Madnan's Neck, lieutenant; Joseph Sutton jr., of Madnan's Neck, ensign; John Willet, Easthampton, captain; Thomas Wicks, Huntington, captain; John Wood, Huntington, lieutenant; Thomas Hickly, Huntington, ensign.

March 10th 1690 Easthampton, represented by Samuel

Mulford, Samuel Pierson and Thomas Chatfield, politely protested to Leisler that the people could not comply with the demands made upon them to accept his authority, because of their desire to rejoin Connecticut and the fact of their isolation; but they assured him that they intended keeping a watch on Montauk to give notice of the apprehended approach of their common enemy, the French, by way of the sea.

On the 8th of April 1690 Leisler made a call for an assembly of representatives, two from each county. It appears that Suffolk refused to be represented in this. May 19th Leisler sent Samuel Edsall, one of his council, to secure the allegiance of Suffolk county to his government. It is probable that but a small measure of success attended this commission. In July 1690 an alarm reached Leisler that the French were cruising and committing depredations about the east end of Long Island. He accordingly ordered Major Thomas Lawrence to conscript seventy men and go thither for the assistance and defense of Southold. This was followed by an expedition of four vessels which he fitted out on the 23d and sent to cruise down the sound and about the east end as far as Block Island, with instructions to capture any French vessels they might find committing outrages there. What success attended this expedition we are not informed. Suffolk county did little or nothing to avert the overthrow of Leisler, who was arrested, tried and convicted of treason, and was executed on the 16th of May 1691.

The government thereupon established by Governor Slaughter remained substantially the same for a period of more than four score years, which may be called the colonial period proper, and which closed with the advent of the American Revolution. The disturbed condition of affairs which had for so long a time prevailed was superseded by comparative quietude and harmony. All grants, charters and patents previously issued were now confirmed. The Assembly was established again and was never afterward abolished. Courts were established, including in Suffolk the county court or court of common pleas, composed of a judge and the justices of the county, having cognizance of civil actions except where the title to land was concerned, and final power in cases of value less than £20; the court of sessions, composed of the justices of the county; and the justices' courts, wherein a single justice had power to decide a controversy to the amount of forty shillings. The justices were appointed by the governor. Surveyors of highways, collectors, assessors and constables were elected by the people.

Suffolk county had in 1693 the following justices: John Howell, Samuel Mulford, Richard Smith, William Barker, Matthew Howell, Ebenetus (probably Ebenezer or Epenetus), Platt and Thomas Mapes. Josiah Hobart was sheriff at the same time, and Isaac Arnold judge of the common pleas. These names are often met with in the history of those years, and they were doubtless among the leading men of their day, and the most of them probably held office for many years. At this time

the militia of Suffolk consisted of nine companies of foot, numbering 533, commanded by Col. John Youngs.

The following statistics of population of the different counties of the province of New York in 1698 will show by comparison the importance of Suffolk county at that time: Albany, 1,476; Ulster and Dutchess, 1,384; Orange, 219; Westchester, 1,063; Richmond, 727; New York, 4,937; Kings, 2,017; Queens, 3,565; Suffolk, 2,679.

In the year 1700 the militia of the province numbered 3,182 men. At the same time the militia of Suffolk numbered 614 men. These composed a regiment and its field officers were: Isaac Arnold, colonel; Henry Pierson, lieutenant colonel; Matthew Howell, major. The officers of its town companies were as follows:

The Brookhaven company—Samuel Smith, captain; Richard Floyd, lieutenant; Joseph Tucker, ensign.

The Huntington company—Thomas Wicks, captain; John Wood, lieutenant; Epenetus Platt, lieutenant.

The Southampton company—Abraham Howell, captain; Joseph Fordham, lieutenant; Isaac Halsey, ensign; John Lupton, lieutenant; Joseph Moore, ensign; Thomas Stephens, captain; Joseph Pierson, lieutenant; Jeremiah Scott, ensign.

The Southold companies—Thomas Young, captain; Samuel Glover, lieutenant; Richard Brown, ensign; Jonathan Harlow, captain; Mr. Griffin, lieutenant; Mr. Emmons, ensign; Thomas Mapes, captain; Joshua Harlow, lieutenant; John Booth, ensign.

A company in Easthampton—John Wheeler, captain; Enoch Fithian, lieutenant; Cornelius Conkling, ensign. The names of the officers of one or two other companies in this town are not given in the list from which we copy, though it is intimated that such companies existed.

The first churches here were independent and afterward became Presbyterian. The ministers were supported by the towns in which they officiated, and their salaries as early as 1678 were from £40 to £70 a year, with the use of a house and land. The Church of England did not find as auspicious a field here during the colonial period as it did in some other parts. One of its adherents in 1704 declares: "In Suffolk county, in the east end of Long Island, there is neither a Church of England minister nor any provision made for one by law, the people generally being Independents, and upheld in their separation by New England emissaries." The first churches of that denomination were established near the middle of that century.

In 1677 the people of Huntington complained that the Quakers came into their meetings and by making boisterous noises greatly disturbed them. The sect never gained any strength in this county. In 1756 there were only nine persons who registered according to law as Quakers, of whom six were at Islip, two at Huntington, and one at Brookhaven.

Negro slaves had been introduced previous to 1678, and at that time they were valued at £30 to £35. The institution of slavery grew moderately, and was maintained until after the Revolution.

In the early part of the eighteenth century the disposition to move westward, even from this newly settled section, began to show itself. Colonies from these comparatively old towns then branched off from the parent stem and planted themselves in other parts of the province and in the neighboring provinces; as Governor Hunter in 1716 remarks: "Great numbers of the younger sort leave Long Island yearly to plant in the Jerseys and Pennsylvania."

Among the products and exports of the country here as early as 1678 were corn, wheat, beef, pork, fish, timber, staves, horses, and whale oil. Considerable trade with the West Indies was carried on during the latter part of the seventeenth century. This consisted of wheat or its products, and staves, in exchange for rum, sugar, molasses, and logwood. Whale oil and bone were the chief exports to Europe. The king and his representatives here used their power to prevent any trade with other countries than those belonging to the crown.

The agents of royalty looked with a jealous eye upon any effort in the direction of manufacturing which the colonists here made. The governors frequently recommended the home government to encourage the production of naval stores as a means of diverting the attention of the people from manufacturing. In their view the chief object of the colonies was to serve the interests of England, and to this end it was necessary to secure their dependence upon the mother country by every possible means. The people, however, had other objects and ambitions, and they steadily pursued them.

Woolen manufacture was commenced here about the year 1700. A woolen cloth called serge was produced. This manufacture, commencing not only in Suffolk but in Connecticut, alarmed the agents of royalty, for they saw in it a strong factor of self-dependence for the colonies of America. Some idea of the way in which this matter was regarded by different governors at different points of the colonial period may be gained from the following extracts. Governor Cornbury writes to England in 1705:

"I am well informed that upon Long Island and Connecticut they are setting up a woolen manufacture, and I myself have seen serge made upon Long Island that any man may wear. Now if they begin to make serge, they will in time make coarse cloth and then fine. \* \* \* I hope I may be pardoned if I declare my opinion to be that all these colonies, which are but twigs belonging to the main tree [England], ought to be kept entirely dependent upon and subservient to England; and that can never be if they are suffered to go on in the notions they have, that as they are Englishmen so they may set up the same manufactures here as people may do in England; for the consequence will be that if once they can see they can clothe themselves, not only comfortably but handsomely too, without the help of England, they, who are not very fond of submitting to government, would soon think of putting in execution designs they had long harbored in their breasts. This will not seem strange when you consider what sort of people this country is inhabited by."

Caleb Heathcote, member of the council, writes to England in 1708:

"They are already so far advanced in their Manufactoryes that  $\frac{3}{4}$  of ye linen and Wollen they use is made amongst 'em, espetically the Courser sort; & if some speedy and effectual ways are not found to putt a stop to it they will carry it on a great deal further, & perhaps in time very much to the prejudice of our manufactorys at home."

These were no doubt the views of extremists, who pictured the case in stronger lights than the facts would warrant. The alarm raised in them is hardly supported by the following statement of Governor Cosby to the Board of Trade in 1732:

"The inhabitants here are more lazy and inactive than the world generally supposes, and their manufacture extends no farther than what is consumed in their own families—a few coarse linsey woolseys for clothing, and linen for their own wear."

Governor Moore in 1767 writes:

"It does not appear that there is any established fabric of broadcloth here; and some poor weavers from Yorkshire, who came over lately in expectation of being engaged to make broadcloths, could find no employment. But there is a general manufactory of woolen carried on here, and consists of two sorts, the first a coarse cloth entirely woolen,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a yard wide; and another stuff, which they call linsey woolsey. The warp of this is linen and the woof woolen, and a very small quantity of it is ever sent to market. \* \* \* The custom of making these coarse cloths in private families prevails throughout the whole province, and almost in every house a sufficient quantity is manufactured for the use of the family, without the least design of sending any of it to market. This I had an opportunity of seeing in the late tour I made, and had the same accounts given me by all those persons of whom I made any inquiry; for every house swarms with children, who are set to work as soon as they are able to spin and card, and as every family is furnished with a loom the itinerant weavers who travel about the country put the finishing hand to the work."

The business of tanning and preparing leather for manufacture was begun as early as the latter part of the seventeenth century. From the first settlement the skins of animals were prepared for various uses, but the product could hardly be called leather. The manufacture of hats from beaver fur was begun about 1715. In 1732 this branch had received so much attention, and had grown to such threatening proportions, that it was considered necessary by Parliament to pass an act prohibiting the exportation of hats made here. The trade of hat-making grew to be an important one, and was carried on in shops in the different villages about the county. As then conducted the business has long since become obsolete. The farmers began to make cider from the fruit of their orchards as soon as those orchards began to bear fruit enough for the purpose. Linseed oil began to be made from the product of the flax-fields about the year 1715. The first paper-mills were established here but a short time before the Revolution.

The limitations of space compel us to draw this sketch of pre-Revolutionary Suffolk to a close. In doing so we may present the following table of population, which will show the growth of the county and its relative import-

ance in comparison with the colony of New York at different periods. The table includes whites and negroes, but not Indians.

Dates,	County of Suffolk.	Province of New York.	Dates.	County of Suffolk.	Province of New York.
1650,	* 500	* 2,500	1731, †	7,675	50,289
1673,*	1,600	* 7,500	1737,	7,923	60,437
1698,	2,679	18,067	1749,	9,384	73,448
1703,	3,346	20,749	1756,	10,290	96,765
1723,	6,241	40,564	1771,	13,128	168,007

\* These figures are the result of careful estimates based upon imperfect data.

† In 1731 there were 715 Indians reported in the county.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### SUFFOLK COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION—WASHINGTON'S TOUR—THE WAR OF 1812.



It would be difficult to name any date as the point in the history of this county when the revolutionary spirit began to rise. It was like the priesthood of Melchisedec, without beginning of days or end of life. The people of Suffolk never rested easy under the yoke of royalty. The heavier that yoke pressed the more recalcitrant they grew. A general convention of commissioners from the colonies of New York, New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Maryland and Pennsylvania was called to meet at Albany in June 1754 to make presents to and confirm peace and friendship with the Indians of the Six Nations. During the deliberations it was agreed that a union of all the colonies was necessary for their security and defense. A committee of one from each colony represented was appointed to draft a plan for such a union. In this committee William Smith, of Suffolk county, represented New York. The plan decided upon by that convention may be considered the germ out of which developed in time the union of the States.

In the movements inaugurating the Revolution the people of Suffolk were not behind their neighbors in manifestations of patriotism and interest in the cause of American liberty. The different towns and districts of the county held special meetings and passed resolutions expressing their readiness to take part in resisting oppression, and their sympathy with their friends of Boston. Committees were appointed to represent them in conventions of the county, to devise measures for the public welfare and to arrange for united action in executing those measures. "Committees of correspondence" for Suffolk met at Riverhead November 15th 1774, and passed the following expression:

"Voted, That we recommend it to the several towns in this county to set forward a subscription for the employment and relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston, to be collected in such manner as the committees

in each town shall judge proper, to be in readiness to be forwarded early next spring.

"Voted, That John Foster have the care of procuring a vessel to call at the several harbors in this county, to receive and carry the above donations to Boston.

"Voted, That we fully approve of the proceedings of the late Continental Congress, and recommend it to the committees of the different towns to see that the association by them entered into on behalf of themselves and their constituents be strictly observed.

"EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU, Clerk."

February 23d 1775 the committees of observation representing the people of Huntington, Smithtown, Islip and Southampton, with some of the principal inhabitants of Brookhaven, met at Smithtown and passed resolutions approving the course of the late Continental Congress, and advising the representatives of the county in the Assembly to join in the appointment of delegates to the Continental Congress which was to be held in Philadelphia in May following. The Assembly did not make the appointment of such delegates, and a provincial convention was called for the purpose. A meeting of the committees of the several towns was held at Riverhead April 6th 1775, and appointed Col. William Floyd, Col. Nathaniel Woodhull, Col. Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell and John Sloss Hobart to represent the county in this convention.

The colonial Assembly having adjourned for the last time on the 4th of April, a Provincial Congress of New York was convened on the 22nd of May. In this congress Suffolk was represented by Nathaniel Woodhull, John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Tredwell, John Foster, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thomas Wickham, James Havens and Selah Strong. The people were recommended to appoint county and town committees, for the management of the government, which was done, and thus the government was wrested from the hands of English royalty. These representatives of the people administered affairs until the organization of the State government in 1777.

During the summer of 1775 several British vessels were prowling about the east end of the island. These occasionally carried off stock from the pasture fields of Montauk. In reply to a petition from the people of Southampton and Easthampton Congress gave direction for troops to be sent to guard the stock. Two companies raised in the neighborhood for service in the common cause were allowed to remain for that purpose. On the 7th of August thirteen sail of British shipping were seen off Orient Point. To be prepared against a raid upon the stock about the east end, which seemed imminent, four companies from Gen. Wooster's command at Harlem were ordered thither under Col. Phineas Fanning, and Congress voted two hundred pounds of powder to the order of Ezra L'Hommedieu and John Foster. Notwithstanding these precautions it is said that about one hundred cattle and nearly three thousand sheep were taken from Fisher's and Gardiner's Islands.

The second Provincial Congress met December 6th 1775, and the third in May 1776, and in both bodies Suffolk

was represented by John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Tredwell, Selah Strong, Nathaniel Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, David Gelston, Thomas Wickham and Daniel Brown.

The militia of Suffolk numbered at this time a little more than two thousand men. Companies of minutemen were organized, and preparations were made for the best possible defense of the county. January 5th 1776 Congress sent 1,000 pounds of powder to the Huntington committee. In April the force of continental troops on guard at the east end was increased to three companies.

Prominent among the illustrious signatures attached to the immortal Declaration of Independence is that of William Floyd, a native and resident of Suffolk, and one of the four delegates from the colony of New York to that Congress which adopted the Declaration.

The fourth Provincial Congress of New York met on the 9th of July 1776. Suffolk was represented in it by Nathaniel Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, John Sloss Hobart, Burnet Miller, Thomas Dering, David Gelston, William Smith and Thomas Tredwell. They were authorized by their constituents to "establish a new form of government," which that Congress immediately set about doing, and completed the following year in the organization of the State government.

Toward the latter part of July the independence of the American colonies was proclaimed in the different towns and villages of Suffolk, and resolutions of the Provincial Congress approving the action of the Continental Congress were read amid enthusiastic demonstrations of the people. At Huntington an effigy of George III., wearing a wooden crown stuck full of feathers, was hung upon a gallows, and having been partly filled with powder was blown to pieces and burned. The "union" and the words "George III." were cut from the flag which had been waving from the liberty-pole, and burned with the effigy in presence of a parade of the people.

It was well perhaps that the people of Suffolk did not know the fate that awaited them; for such a knowledge might have influenced them to be less decided in their expression of patriotism, and had Suffolk faltered in that critical moment who can tell how disastrous the result might have been to the destinies of the country? It is not all vanity that prompts Suffolk county to claim a leading influence and position in the movements of that eventful period. Besides the influence which Mr. Floyd wielded among his fifty-five associates in the famous old hall at Philadelphia, the representatives of Suffolk stood in the front ranks of the Provincial Congress of New York, while one of their number, General Nathaniel Woodhull, was president of that body all through the most trying days of its existence.

The tidal wave of enthusiasm which swept over the country after the declaration of independence was quickly followed by the disastrous battle of Long Island, on the 27th of August, by which the British troops gained full possession of the island. Suffolk in company with her sister counties now lay at the mercy of the enemy. On

receiving news of the engagement at Brooklyn and its unhappy result the few companies of regular troops within the county withdrew to Connecticut and the militia disbanded and went to their homes. August 29th the English general, William Erskine, to whose care the eastern part of Long Island had been committed, issued a proclamation to the people of Suffolk, enjoining them to use their utmost efforts to preserve the peace of the county, directing all men acting under authority of the "rebels" to cease at once, requiring all men in arms to surrender, exhorting all persons to assist his Majesty's forces by furnishing cattle, wagons, horses, and whatever else lay in their power to furnish; and intimating that if such requirements were not immediately complied with he should march into the county and "lay waste the property of the disobedient."

Civil government in this county was now suspended. The various town and county committees were dissolved and the members of them compelled to revoke their former actions and disclaim all allegiance to Congress and the cause of American independence. Many of those who had been most active in the recent demonstrations left their homes and fled beyond the lines of British occupancy, some to Connecticut and some to other parts of the country, while some were seized and thrown into prison. Their property was appropriated without reserve to the use of the conquerors, or wantonly destroyed by the lawless soldiery. Presbyterian churches were used for barracks or stables, and the resting places of the dead were shamefully desecrated, graves being leveled and tombstones removed or broken to pieces. Levies were made upon the inhabitants for grain and other forage which generally required all that the farmers had to spare, frequently much more, and sometimes their whole supply. The people were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the king. In October a testimonial of that nature petitioning for the restoration of the county to "his Majesty's protection and peace," addressed to the king's commissioners, was circulated through the county and, probably through some delusive representation, six hundred and fourteen persons were induced to sign it.

During the war British troops were stationed in different parts of the county wherever the best fields for plunder invited, committing such acts of violence upon the property or persons of the people as their unrestrained propensities suggested. Their numbers were increased by enlistments of tories. But not alone from the British troops did the inhabitants suffer. They were frequently plundered by mercenary Whigs and tories as well, who sometimes made raids upon the island from the Connecticut shore. From these predatory attacks neither Whig nor tory was exempt, nor was there any redress for the sufferers.

Mr. Onderdonk in his "Revolutionary Incidents" says:—

"In Suffolk county the illicit trade forms a striking feature. This consisted in buying imported goods in New York (with the professed design of retailing them to faithful subjects in the county), and then carrying them

down the island to secret landing places, whence they were sent across the sound in whaleboats, under cover of night, and exchanged with the people of Connecticut for provisions and farmers' produce, of which the British army stood in great need. Though this trade was prohibited by both American and British authority, yet the cunning of the smugglers (who often acted as spies) generally eluded the sleepy vigilance of government officials. This trade was protected by the sparse population of Suffolk county, the extensive sea border, the absence of a British armed force, and the proverbial insincerity of the people in their professed allegiance."

In the foregoing we have given a general idea of the condition of the county during those seven years of military rule. Details of particular engagements and affrays will be found in other parts of the work. On the organization of the State government in 1777 provision was made for the representation of those parts of the State situated similarly to Suffolk by men who had moved from their homes and were temporarily staying outside the territory occupied by the British. This county was represented in that way in the State Legislature until the withdrawal of the British troops in the early part of 1783 closed the long reign of confusion and insecurity and allowed the people to reorganize the machinery of civil government.

The Whigs who had left their homes and property at the beginning of the war now returned and began the work of rebuilding the places that had been laid waste. The condition in which they found their property need not be described. It was what may readily be imagined as the result of seven years' occupancy by a lawless military force and frequent raids of plunderers from abroad. In view of the fact that Suffolk had been unable to join actively in carrying on the war, an act of the State Legislature passed May 6th 1784 imposed upon this county a tax of £10,000 to reimburse other parts of the State in the extra expense incurred by them for that purpose. The property of a few of the most prominent opposers of the American cause was confiscated and sold. Among the representatives of New York in the Continental Congress during its existence were the following from Suffolk county: William Floyd, 1774 to 1782; Ezra L'Homme-dieu, 1779 to 1783; Zephaniah Platt, 1785. June 17th 1788 a convention met at Poughkeepsie to adopt the constitution of the United States. In that convention Suffolk was represented by Henry Scudder, John Smith, David Hedges, Jonathan N. Havens and Thomas Tredwell. The war ended and the State government in successful operation the people breathed the air of freedom, their industries revived, and an era of prosperous growth began.

During the presidency of General Washington he made a tour into Suffolk county, and his impressions were noted down in his diary, from which the following extract is taken:

"April 21st 1790.—We dined at Captain Zebulon Ketcham's, Huntington South, which had been a public house, but now a private one; that is, received pay for what is furnished. This house was about 14 miles from South Hempstead, and a very neat and decent one.

After dinner we proceeded to a 'Squire Thompson's, such a house as the last; that is, one that is not public, but will receive pay for everything it furnishes in the same manner as it was. The road on which I passed to-day and the country here is more mixed with sand than yesterday, and the soil is of inferior quality; yet with manure, which all the corn ground receives, the land yields on an average 30 bushels to the acre, often more. Of wheat they do not grow much on account of the fly, but the crops of rye are good.

"April 22nd.—About 8 o'clock we left Mr. Thompson's, halted awhile at one Green's, distance 11 miles, and dined at Hart's tavern, in Brookhaven township, five miles farther. To this place we traveled on what is called the South road, but the country through which it passed grew more and more sandy and barren as we traveled eastward, so as to become very poor indeed; but a few miles further eastward the land took a different complexion, as we were informed. From Hart's we struck across the island for the north side, passing the east end of bushy plains and Coram, 8 miles; thence to Setauket, seven miles more, to the house of Captain Roe, which is tolerably decent, with obliging people in it. The first five miles of the road is too poor to admit inhabitants or cultivation, being a low, scrubby oak, not more than two feet high, intermixed with small and ill-thriving pines. Within two miles of Coram there are farms, but the land is of indifferent quality, much mixed with sand. Coram contains but few houses. From thence to Setauket the soil improves, especially as you approach the sound; but it is far from being of the first quality, still a good deal being mixed with sand. The road across from the south to the north side is level, except a small part south of Coram, but the hills are trifling."

The war of 1812 gave Suffolk comparatively little trouble beyond some anxious apprehensions of danger that threatened. In 1813 a British fleet occupied Gardner's Bay, and from their headquarters there made attacks upon the shipping at different points. The particulars of these attacks will be found elsewhere. A draft was made upon the militia for a three months' service at Sag Harbor, where the danger of an attack seemed greatest. Several frigates cruised the sound and harassed the trading sloops plying between the ports along the north shore of the county and New York. This interfered seriously with the shipping of cordwood from the forests of the county to the New York market, which was in those days a business of considerable importance. The scarcity of wood in the market stimulated prices, and those who were daring enough to undertake the risk and fortunate enough to reach the city with a load of wood received a price two or three times as great as they ordinarily expected for it. The cruising frigates were on the alert, and their diligence was every now and then rewarded by a prize. Some of the vessels thus captured were held for a ransom, on receipt of which they were returned to their owners, and others were burned. Though by this means some property was destroyed there were during the whole war but few if any lives lost.

With the events of these years closed the war history in which this county was directly concerned until the outbreak of the rebellion of 1861. Nearly fifty years of uninterrupted peace gave Suffolk an era of tranquil prosperity, during which her resources were developed,

her industries promoted and her culture encouragingly advanced. During those years many thousand acres of valuable land were improved, the great interests of ship-building and the whale-fishery rose and flourished, the railroad and telegraph were introduced, villages were built up and the population increased more than a hundred per cent. These matters will receive particular attention on other pages.

---

CHAPTER V.

---

CIVIL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY—STATISTICS OF POPULATION.

---

**T**HE courts of this county were held at Southold and occasionally at Southampton until the year 1729, when, a court-house having been erected at Riverhead, they were removed to that place, where they have been held ever since. The old building, which was abandoned on the building of a new church at Southold, was bought by the county, and used as a prison until the court-house was built at Riverhead. This building answered both as court-house and jail, and the first session of court was held in it March 27th 1729. About a century afterward it was repaired and a new jail building erected. A new court-house and jail were built in 1854. The county offices are also located at Riverhead.

The record of capital punishment in this county is as follows: John Slocum was executed September 4th 1786, for horse-stealing. The readiness with which the death sentence was passed scarcely a hundred years ago is vividly shown in this case, wherein a man gave his life in expiation of a crime for which in these days he would hardly be arrested. It is said that he only took the horse from its owner's stable and after riding it ten or twelve miles let it go. William Erskine (colored) was executed October 5th 1791, for rape; William Enoch January 12th 1835, for the murder of his wife; John Hallock July 2nd 1836, for the murder of a colored woman; Samuel Johnson July 6th 1841, for the murder of his wife; Nicholas Behan December 15th 1854, for the murder of James Wickham at Cutchogue June 2nd of the same year.

From the earliest period each town took care of its own poor. The former method with some towns was to "farm out" the keeping of those dependent upon public charity to those who would take care of them at the least expense to the town. This system was often attended with inhuman abuses, and the system of providing a house for the care of the poor under the supervision of the town authorities was adopted. In 1870 the towns agreed to try the experiment of keeping their poor in a county institution. Accordingly a farm was purchased at Yaphank and buildings were erected upon it in 1871, at a total expense (including the site) of about \$70,000.

Additions have since been made to both grounds and buildings.

The office of county superintendent of poor, though not a new one, having been brought into a position of increased importance by the inauguration of the county almshouse and its accompanying system of keeping the poor, we give below the list of those who have filled that office since that time. The board of superintendents, to whose charge the general oversight of the institution falls, consists of three men, holding triennial terms, one being elected every year. The dates given show the beginning of the term for which each was elected:

William J. Weeks, 1869; Edward Dayton, 1870; Stephen R. Williams, 1871, 1874, 1877, 1880; Edward L. Guard, 1872; E. Hampton Mulford, 1873; Thaddeus H. Corwin, 1875; William T. Hulse, 1876, 1879; J. Madison Wells 1878, 1881.

In the following lists are contained the names of those who have held important offices in the county at different periods from its organization down to the present time:

*Judges under the Colonial Government.*—1723, Henry Smith, Richard Floyd, Benjamin Youngs; 1729, Henry Smith, Benjamin Youngs, Samuel Hutchinson; 1738, Henry Smith, Joshua Youngs, Thomas Chatfield; 1752, Richard Floyd, Elijah Hutchinson, Hugh Gelston; 1764, Richard Floyd, Samuel Landon, Hugh Gelston; 1771, 1775, William Smith, Samuel Landon, Isaac Post.

*County Judges since the Revolution.*—Selah Strong, 1783-93; Ebenezer Platt, 1793-99; Abraham Woodhull, 1799-1810; Thomas S. Strong, 1810-23; Joshua Smith, 1823-28; Jonathan S. Conklin, 1828-33; Hugh Halsey, 1833-47; Abraham T. Rose, 1847-52; William P. Buffett, 1852-56; Abraham T. Rose, 1856, 1857; George Miller, 1857; J. Lawrence Smith, 1858-66; Henry P. Hedges, 1866-70; John R. Reid, 1870-74; Henry P. Hedges, 1874-80; Thomas Young, 1880 to the present time.

*District Attorneys* (under the constitution of 1846).—William Wickham, 1848-57, 1876-79; J. Lawrence Smith, 1857-59; George Miller, 1859-62; Henry P. Hedges, 1862-66; Samuel A. Smith, 1866, 1867; James H. Tuthill, 1867-76; Nathan D. Petty, 1879 to the present time.

*County Clerks.*—Henry Pierson, 1669-81; John Howell jr., 1681-92; Thomas Helme, 1692-1709; Henry Smith, 1709-16; C. Congreve, 1716-22; Samuel Hudson, 1722-30; William Smith, 1730-50; William Nicoll, 1750-75; William B. Bevans, 1783, 1784; Ezra L'Hommedieu, 1784-1810; Hull Osborn, 1810-12; Charles H. Havens, 1812-20, 1822-29; Charles A. Floyd, 1820-22; Joseph R. Hunting, 1829-38; George S. Phillips, 1838-40; Samuel A. Smith, 1840-44; J. Wickham Case, 1844-50; Benjamin T. Hutchinson, 1850-53; James B. Cooper, 1853-56; Wilmot Scudder, 1856-59; Charles R. Dayton, 1859-62; John Wood, 1862-68; Stephen C. Rogers, 1868-71; George C. Campbell, 1871-77; Orville B. Ackerly, 1877 to the present time.

*County Treasurers.*—Nathaniel Smith, 1749-64; Josiah Smith, 1764-86; Selah Strong, 1786-1802; William Smith, 1802, 1803; Nicoll Floyd, 1803-34; William Sidney Smith, 1834-48; Harvey W. Vail, 1848-52; J. Wickham Case, 1852-55; Lester H. Davis, 1855-58; Elbert Carll, 1858-61; Francis M. A. Wicks, 1861-64; Jarvis R. Mowbray, 1864-67; Joseph H. Goldsmith, 1867-69; Stephen B. French, 1869-76; Joseph H. Newins, 1876 to the present time.

*Sheriffs* have taken office as follows: Hugh Gray, 1702;

John Brush, 1710; Daniel Youngs, 1718; Samuel Dayton, 1723; William Sell, 1728; Joseph Smith, 1730; Jacob Conklin, 1734; Thomas Higbe, 1740; George Munson, 1748; Thomas Wicks, 1785, 1791; Silas Halsey, 1787; Phineas Carll, 1793, 1799; John Brush, 1797; Josiah Reeve, 1803, 1808, 1811, 1813; Phineas Smith, 1807; Benjamin Brewster, 1810, 1812; Nathaniel Conklin, 1814; Samuel Carll, 1819; Abraham H. Gardiner, 1821, 1829; Samuel Smith, 1826; Richard W. Smith, 1832; Silas Horton, 1835; Samuel Miller, 1838; David C. Brush, 1841; Henry T. Penny, 1844; David R. Rose, 1847; John Clark (3d), 1850; Samuel Phillips, 1853; George F. Carman, 1856; Stephen J. Wilson, 1859; Daniel H. Osborn, 1862; John Shirley, 1865; George W. Smith, 1868; J. Henry Perkins, 1871; Egbert G. Lewis, 1874; George W. Cooper, 1877; Robert L. Petty, 1880.

*Representatives in the Colonial Assembly.*—Henry Pierson, 1691-1701; Matthew Howell, 1691-1705; John Tuthill, 1693-98; William Nicoll, 1702-23; Samuel Mulford, 1705-26; Epenetus Platt, 1723-39; Samuel Hutchinson, 1726-48; Daniel Pierson, 1737-48; Eleazer Miller, 1748-69; William Nicoll (2nd); 1739-69; William Nicoll (3d), 1768-75; Nathaniel Woodhull, 1769-75.

*Representatives in the State Assembly.*—1777 to 1783—Burnett Miller, David Gelston, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thomas Tredwell, Thomas Wicks. 1784 to 1785—David Gelston, Thomas Youngs, Ebenezer Platt, John Smith, Jeffrey Smith. 1786—Jonathan N. Havens, David Hedges, Thomas Youngs, Jeffrey Smith, Nathaniel Gardiner. 1787—Jonathan N. Havens, David Hedges, Daniel Osborn, John Smith, Caleb Smith. 1788—Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, Daniel Hedges, Daniel Osborn. 1789—Jonathan N. Havens, David Hedges, Nathaniel Gardiner, John Smith, Henry Scudder. 1790—Nathaniel Gardiner, Henry Scudder, John Smith, Jonathan N. Havens, Jared Landon. 1791—Jonathan N. Havens, John Gelston, John Smith, Philetus Smith, Thomas Wickham. 1792—Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, John Gelston, Henry Scudder. 1793—Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, Ebenezer Platt, John Gelston. 1794—Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, John Gelston, Joshua Smith jr. 1795—Jonathan N. Havens, John Gelston, Isaac Thompson, Joshua Smith jr. 1796—Abraham Miller, Silas Wood, Jared Landon, Joshua Smith jr. 1797—The same. 1798—Abraham Miller, Silas Wood, Josiah Reeve, John Howard. 1799—John Smith, Jared Landon, Nicoll Floyd, Joshua Smith jr. 1800—Silas Wood, John Smith, Jared Landon, Nicoll Floyd. 1801—Nicoll Floyd, Mills Phillips, Abraham Miller, Jared Landon. 1802—Israel Carll, Jared Landon, Abraham Miller, Tredwell Scudder. 1803—Israel Carll, Josiah Reeve, Jonathan Dayton. 1804—David Hedges, Israel Carll, Sylvester Deering. 1805—Jared Landon, Israel Carll, Jonathan Dayton. 1806—Jared Landon, Israel Carll, David Hedges. 1807—Israel Carll, David Hedges, David Warner. 1808—Israel Carll, Jonathan Dayton, Thomas S. Lester. 1809—Mills Phillips, Abraham Rose, Daniel T. Terry. 1810—Abraham Rose, John Rose, Tredwell Scudder. 1811—Tredwell Scudder, Thomas S. Lester, Jonathan S. Conklin. 1812—Abraham Rose, Usher H. Moore, Nathaniel Potter. 1813—Benjamin F. Thompson, Henry Rhodes, Caleb Smith. 1814—Thomas S. Lester, Nathaniel Potter, Jonathan S. Conklin. 1815—Tredwell Scudder, John P. Osborn, John Wells. 1816—Abraham Rose, Benjamin F. Thompson, Phineas Carll. 1817—Israel Carll, Thomas S. Lester, Abraham Parsons. 1818—Charles H. Havens, John P. Osborn, Nathaniel Miller. 1819—John P. Osborn, Isaac Conklin, Daniel Youngs. 1820—Charles H. Havens, Abraham Parsons, Ebenezer W. Case. 1821—John M. Wil-



liamson, Isaac Conklin, John P. Osborn. 1822—Tredwell Scudder, Hugh Halsey, John M. Williamson. 1823—Samuel Strong, Joshua Fleet. 1824—Hugh Halsey, Josiah Smith. 1825—Joshua Smith, David Hedges jr. 1826—John M. Williamson, Usher H. Moore. 1827—Samuel Strong, George L. Conklin. 1828—Tredwell Scudder, Abraham H. Gardiner. 1829—John M. Williamson, David Hedges jr. 1830—Samuel Strong, Noah Youngs. 1831—George S. Phillips, George L. Conklin. 1832—John M. Williamson, Samuel L'Hommedieu jr. 1833—David Hedges jr., William Wickes. 1834—William Sidney Smith, John Terry. 1835—George S. Phillips, George L. Conklin. 1836—Charles A. Floyd, Nathaniel Topping. 1837—John M. Williamson, Josiah Dayton. 1838—Charles A. Floyd, Sidney L. Griffin. 1839—Joshua B. Smith, J. Wickham Case. 1840—John M. Williamson, David Halsey. 1841—Alanson Seaman, Josiah C. Dayton. 1842—Richard A. Udall, Benjamin F. Wells. 1843—Samuel B. Nicoll, Joshua B. Smith. 1844—Richard W. Smith, Silas Horton. 1845—John H. Dayton, Darling B. Whitney. 1846—Richard A. Udall, Samuel B. Gardiner. 1847—Henry Landon, J. Lawrence Smith. 1848—Edwin Rose, William Sidney Smith. 1849—Edwin Rose, Nathaniel Miller. 1850—David Pierson, Walter Scudder. 1851—Franklin Tuthill, Egbert T. Smith. 1852—Henry P. Hedges, Zophar B. Oakley. 1853—Abraham H. Gardiner, William H. Ludlow. 1854—George Miller, William S. Preston. 1855—John E. Chester, David Platt. 1856—David G. Floyd, William Sidney Smith. 1857—Edwin Rose, Abraham G. Thompson. 1858—George Howell, George P. Mills. 1859—Benjamin F. Wiggins, Richard J. Cornelius. 1860—Philander R. Jennings, Richard J. Cornelius. 1861—James H. Tuthill, Alexander J. Bergen. 1862—John C. Davis, John S. Havens. 1863—Benjamin F. Wiggins, John S. Havens. 1864—William H. Gleason, Henry C. Platt. 1865—William H. Gleason, Henry C. Platt. 1866—James H. Tuthill, Richard A. Udall. 1867—Alfred Wagstaff jr. 1868—James M. Halsey. 1869—William A. Conant. 1870—Brinley D. Sleight. 1871, 1879—George F. Carman. 1872, 1873—John S. Marcy. 1874. 1875—Nathan D. Petty. 1876—Samuel B. Gardiner. 1877—Francis Brill. 1878—Charles S. Havens. 1880, 1881—E. A. Carpenter.

The canvassers' return in 1879 showed 4,572 votes for Charles T. Duryea and 4,571 for George F. Carman. The certificate of election was given to Mr. Duryea, but after he had taken his seat, an error being shown in the count, the Assembly unseated him and recognized Mr. Carman as the representative of Suffolk.

The nationality of the inhabitants of this county is largely English. But little more than eleven per cent. of its population is of foreign birth, while fully seventy-one per cent. were born within the county. In this percentage of home-born inhabitants Suffolk is exceeded by only one county in the State.

CLASSIFIED TABLE OF POPULATION AS RETURNED BY CENSUS OF 1875.

	Males of voting age.	Males of school age.	Females of school age.	Foreign born population.	Owners of land.	21 yrs. old and over, unable to read and write.	Total population.
Babylon.....	1,254	643	594	948	382	23	4,533
Brookhaven.....	3,206	1,611	1,514	789	1,945	115	11,537
Easthampton.....	619	338	297	106	308	11	2,299
Huntington.....	2,185	1,018	1,024	933	563	58	7,739
Islip.....	1,611	764	815	1,210	783	207	5,802
Riverhead.....	1,044	569	582	321	635	11	3,976
Shelter Island.....	179	79	85	66	87	17	644
Smithtown.....	620	380	353	340	316	46	2,379
Southampton.....	1,661	830	794	490	1,174	45	6,124
Southold.....	1,881	915	941	727	1,173	52	6,840
Suffolk County.....	14,280	7,147	6,969	5,870	7,371	585	51,873

POPULATION OF THE TOWNS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS.

	1790	1800	1810	1814	1820	1825	1830	1835
Brookhaven.....	3,224	4,022	4,176	4,790	5,218	5,393	6,095	6,866
Easthampton.....	1,407	3,154	1,484	1,449	1,646	1,556	1,668	1,819
Huntington.....	3,280	8,949	4,424	3,946	4,935	4,540	5,582	5,498
Islip.....	609	958	885	1,074	1,156	1,344	1,653	1,528
Riverhead.....	.....	1,498	17,111	1,753	1,857	1,816	2,016	2,138
Shelter Island.....	201	260	329	379	389	349	390	334
Smithtown.....	1,022	1,413	1,592	1,771	1,874	1,677	1,688	1,580
Southampton.....	3,408	3,670	3,809	3,527	4,229	4,561	4,850	5,275
Southold.....	3,219	2,200	2,613	2,679	2,968	2,459	2,900	3,236
Suffolk County.....	16,440	19,464	21,113	21,368	24,272	23,695	26,780	28,724
	1840	1845	1850	1855	1860	1865	1870	1875
Babylon*.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,533
Brookhaven.....	7,050	7,461	8,595	9,098	9,923	10,159	10,159	11,537
Easthampton.....	2,076	2,155	2,122	2,145	2,267	2,311	2,372	2,299
Huntington.....	6,582	6,746	7,481	8,142	8,924	7,809	10,704	7,739
Islip.....	1,909	2,098	2,602	3,282	3,845	4,249	4,697	5,802
Riverhead.....	2,449	2,373	2,540	2,734	3,044	3,226	3,461	3,976
Shelter Island.....	379	446	386	483	506	570	645	644
Smithtown.....	1,932	1,897	1,972	2,087	2,190	2,085	2,138	2,379
Southampton.....	6,205	7,212	6,501	6,821	6,803	6,194	6,185	6,124
Southold.....	3,907	4,191	4,723	5,676	5,833	6,272	6,715	6,840
Suffolk County.....	32,469	34,579	36,922	41,066	43,275	42,869	46,924	51,873

\* Formed from Huntington March 3d 1872.

CHAPTER VI.

RELIGIOUS, TEMPERANCE AND EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS—A GROUP OF COUNTY SOCIETIES.

THE first churches were independent. They had in their practice some form of Congregationalism, but there was no organized union between them, and they seem to have had no denominational connection. All the churches that were organized here within at least half a century of the first settlement afterward became Presbyterian. The Presbytery of Long Island was organized at a meeting held at Southampton April 17th 1717. It belonged to the Synod of Philadelphia. The growth of the denomination called for the organization of the Presbytery of Suffolk, which took place April 9th 1747. This was reorganized in October 1790, under the title of Presbytery of Long Island, which has ever since been preserved, though its territorial limits have at different times been curtailed as the number of churches increased, until it now comprehends only that part of Suffolk county lying east of the west line of the town of Brookhaven. The churches west of that line belong to the Presbytery of Nassau, which also comprehends Queens county.

Strict Congregational churches were organized here as early as the middle of the last century, but no union existed between them until the organization of the "Strict Congregational Convention of Long Island" at Riverhead, August 26th 1791. This organization embraced a few churches, principally in the county, and retained its existence till April 1845, when it was dissolved. Other associations of this denomination have at different times been organized.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination began work in this county about one hundred years ago. Its growth has been steady and rapid, and it now has a larger membership and a greater number of churches than any other denomination in the county. The churches are under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the New York East Conference. Other sects of Methodists are also represented.

The Protestant Episcopal church gained an introduction here a hundred and fifty years ago, and the Baptist church followed it but a few years later. Neither of these made much progress until within a few years past. The Roman Catholic Church has been established in different parts of the county within the last forty-five years. It had in 1875 eleven organizations and ten church edifices in the county, every other denomination having an edifice for each organization. Other denominations are represented in the county, as will be seen by the accompanying table of church statistics, taken from the State census of 1875:

DENOMINATIONS.	Organizations.	Membership.	Value of Church Property—Dollars.	Annual Amount Paid for Salaries of Clergy—Dollars.
African Methodist Episcopal.....	3	43	1,150	300
Baptist.....	11	623	45,100	6,900
Christian Connection.....	1	.....	1,500	.....
Congregational.....	17	1,371	98,000	9,435
Methodist Episcopal.....	52	4,307	273,300	25,855
Methodist Protestant.....	1	85	2,095	400
New Jerusalem.....	2	25	11,800	600
Presbyterian.....	32	3,869	314,975	22,400
Protestant Episcopal.....	19	936	101,600	8,525
Reformed (Dutch) Church.....	2	111	13,706	350
Roman Catholic.....	11	2,690	101,850	5,450
Union.....	1	30	1,800	100
United Methodist Free Church.....	1	12	1,000	350
Universalist.....	1	32	11,000	800
Totals.....	154	14,145	974,970	81,465

The Suffolk County Sabbath-school Association was organized about twenty-three years ago, and has been in active operation most of the time since. For several years it held four sessions a year, then three, and finally two sessions a year. The zeal with which its work was pushed has been fluctuating, but doubtless in the main it has exerted a considerable influence in exciting the interest of Sunday-school workers. For several years a paper called the *Suffolk County Sabbath-School Journal* was issued quarterly under the direction of its secretary, and contained reports of its meetings.

The Long Island Bible Society has for many years done a good work in this county in the distribution of the Scriptures. Local societies, auxiliary to this, are sustained in many of the villages, and through them and the churches collections are made annually for the work of the society. Through the same channel the object of supplying the Scriptures to all who desire them is also carried on.

The Suffolk County Temperance Society was organized in 1850, and has been in operation ever since, most of the time holding meetings monthly in the different villages. Its sessions usually last two days.

In 1873 no less than twenty-nine divisions of Sons of Temperance were in operation in as many villages of the

county. The order soon began to decline, and there are now but few representatives of it left.

Pursuant to an act passed May 14th 1845, and another, amending the same, passed February 16th 1846, a special election was held May 19th 1846, for the purpose of deciding by vote of the people whether licenses for the sale of spirituous liquors should be granted in this county or not. The vote in the several towns stood as follows:

	"For License."	"No License."
Huntington.....	505.....	483
Islip.....	141.....	147
Smithtown.....	73.....	108
Brookhaven.....	150.....	467
Riverhead.....	82.....	221
Southold.....	6.....	289
Shelter Island.....	2.....	37
Southampton.....	186.....	405
Easthampton.....	48.....	83
Total.....	1,193.....	2,235
"No License" majority.....	.....	1,042.

Such a radical change as the entire withholding of licenses was at that time a severe shock to public sentiment, and a "re-trial" of the question was demanded. A special election for that purpose was held in most of the towns April 27th 1847, with the following result:

	"For License."	"No License."
Huntington.....	598.....	476
Islip.....	186.....	160
Brookhaven.....	458.....	384
Southampton.....	168.....	315
Easthampton.....	101.....	87
	1,511	1,422

Majority for license, in the five towns making returns, 89.

The first newspaper published in the county was the *Long Island Herald*, started at Sag Harbor, May 10th 1791, by David Frothingham. Since that time no less than twenty-six others have been started, of which fourteen are still issued.

The Suffolk County Medical Society was organized July 22nd 1806. Its early records have been lost. The names of Drs. A. G. Thompson, W. S. Preston and B. D. Carpenter are prominent in its history during the generation now declining. The society holds a regular meeting at Riverhead in April of each year, and a semi-annual meeting in some other village in the county in October. It has at the present time thirty-six members, and its officers are: E. F. Preston, president; W. W. Hewlett, vice-president; J. H. Benjamin, secretary; H. P. Terry, treasurer, and R. H. Benjamin, librarian.

In the early part of the present century the towns were divided into school districts, and the division and numbering, with occasional changes to meet the growth of certain localities, remain the same to the present time. The school system was at first under the care of three commissioners in each town. The office of county superintendent was created in 1842, and continued about six years, after which the duties of that office were distributed among town superintendents. This arrangement continued until the office of Assembly district commissioner was constituted. That office has been held by the following gentlemen: In the first district, comprising the five eastern towns—Jonathan W. Huntting, 1853-61; E. Jones Ludlow, 1861-64; Cordello D. Elmer, 1864-70,

1879-82; Horace H. Benjamin, 1870-79. In the second district, comprising what is now the five western towns—William Nicoll, 1858-64; Thomas S. Mount, 1864-73, 1876-79; S. Orlando Lee, 1873-76; Justus Roe, 1879-82.

The first association of school-teachers of which we can learn was organized at Islip in 1830. It was called the "Teachers' Association of the Town of Islip." Among its prominent organizers and early members were Amos Doxsee, Henry Brewster, William Brewster, Henry Doxsee and Jonas Jarvis. The association met semi-monthly, and continued in successful operation several years. Another association was organized at Huntington about 1842, and was made up of the teachers of that town, Islip and Smithtown. Hon. Samuel A. Smith, then county superintendent of schools, has the honor of suggesting it. It held monthly meetings in different places, and had a profitable existence of ten or twelve years. Besides the regular meetings of these associations the growing demand for some means or medium for the interchange of ideas and progressive enlightenment on the great subject of popular instruction gave rise to the assembling of an occasional convention. One of these, called by Hon. Selah B. Strong as early as 1837, met at South Haven, and another was held at Riverhead in 1844, which was addressed by distinguished speakers from abroad.

The Suffolk County Teachers' Association was organized at Riverhead, in June 1852. Its original members were James H. Tuthill, H. H. Skinner, L. H. De Loss Crane, B. H. Saxton, J. Andrew Hallock, M. D. Loper, A. M. Young, S. Orlando Lee, G. O. Wells and W. C. Booth. This association met at first quarterly, in the different villages as invited by the people. As the work of the teachers' institute, commenced about twenty-five years ago, covered much of the same ground, the association meetings became less frequent than before. Since 1863 it has met simultaneously with the institute, occupying the evenings while the sessions of the latter occupied the daytime. Its successive presidents from the first to the present time have been James H. Tuthill, Rev. Robert Cruikshank, J. R. Howell, S. Orlando Lee, H. H. Skinner, H. T. Funnell, A. G. Merwin, A. V. Davis, William Nicoll, A. S. Higgins, E. F. Preston, S. T. Badgley, William H. Clark jr., Horace H. Benjamin, L. Homer Hart, David B. Beale, W. S. Webb, H. F. Candee, Jehial S. Rayner, E. H. Hulse, G. W. Rorer, John J. Wells, A. Curtis Almy, Cyrus F. Smith, E. S. Hall, Levi Seeley jr., E. R. Shaw, and William E. Gordon. The association now meets once or twice a year, and remains in session five days. Occasionally a session is held independent of the institute. Auxiliary associations have been organized within a few years past, one on the north side, another on the south side, and another at the east end.

The following statistics from the commissioners' reports for the school year ending September 30th 1880 will give some idea of the attention given to public education in this county.

Number of school-houses in the county, 147; total

value of school-houses and sites, \$262,843; teachers employed 28 weeks or more, 222; number of children on school registers, 11,412; average daily attendance at the schools, 6,248; total expense for teachers' wages, \$76,977.31; total expense for other school purposes, \$30,285.48.

Of the 316 persons who were engaged in teaching in the schools of the county, during any portion of the year, 216 were females and 100 were males. At the annual school election in October 1880 three women were elected to the office of trustee in as many districts in different parts of the country.

The Suffolk County Agricultural Society, or the society from which it grew, was formed in 1841. Its first record is lost. In 1843 it was reorganized, and from then till 1853 it held a fair each year in the town of Huntington, Islip or Smithtown, except the one for 1849, which was held at Greenport. From 1853 to 1865 no fairs were held. February 1st of the latter year a meeting was held at Thompson station, near Brentwood, and the society was again reorganized. A fair was held that year at Riverhead, and another in 1866 at the same place. In 1867 the fair was held at Greenport. The fair for 1868 was held at Riverhead, upon a plot of twenty acres, which had been purchased by the citizens of that village and donated to the society for a permanent ground. Fences and buildings were placed upon it, and the fair has been annually held there ever since. The debt of the society, incurred in erecting buildings and improving the grounds, has been reduced to about \$2,500. At the last fair the amount paid for premiums was about \$950. The society has at present 314 life members, and its officers for 1881 were: Alvah M. Salmon, president; George W. Cooper, vice-president; Samuel Griffin, treasurer; Nathaniel W. Foster, secretary.

The Hampton Agricultural Society, designed to promote interest in agriculture in the southern peninsula of the east end, was organized in August 1875, with the following officers: Orlando Hand, president; Jonathan F. Gould, vice-president; Addison M. Cook, secretary; Edward A. Hildreth, treasurer. The first fair was held on the premises of Orlando Hand, at Bridgehampton, in the autumn of that year. In 1876 the society leased 25 acres of land of Henry Howell, in Bridgehampton, which it has occupied as a fair ground ever since. The buildings, fences and other improvements are estimated to be worth at least \$3,000. A fair has been held every fall, and since the first year an exhibition every June, called a "market and general sales day." These fairs and exhibitions have excited much interest among the people of the Hampton towns, and the number in attendance has sometimes reached 5,000 persons. The present officers (1881) are: Addison M. Cook, president; T. Oscar Worth, secretary; E. A. Hildreth, treasurer.

The Suffolk County Poultry and Pet Stock Association was organized at Riverhead in the autumn of 1869, with officers as follows: Henry A. Reeves, of Greenport, president; Irad W. Gildersleeve, of Mattituck, secretary;

Edward S. Brown, of Greenport, treasurer; William H. Pullis, of Bay Shore, superintendent. The first exhibition was held at Terry's Hall, Riverhead, February 3d-7th 1880. A second annual exhibition was held at the same place January 26th-29th 1881, at which about \$250 was distributed in premiums. The principal officers of the society remain as named above.

The Mutual Benefit Association of Suffolk County, organized July 6th 1876, has for its object the legitimate purposes of life insurance, so simplified as to secure the maximum benefit to the friends of deceased members with the minimum expense. It is rapidly increasing in strength and has several hundred members.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE RECORD OF SUFFOLK COUNTY'S VOLUNTEERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

**T**HE story that might be written of the participation of Suffolk in the great struggle which disturbed the nation during those four sad years, 1861 to 1865, cannot be admitted within the limits of this article. The towns of Suffolk nerved themselves for the terrible work before them, and responded promptly to the calls of the country's need. Sympathy with the Union cause was most emphatically the popular sentiment. Intense interest was felt in the events which followed each other during the spring of 1861 and inaugurated the war. The general enthusiasm was manifested by raising the "stars and stripes" in nearly every village and hamlet in the county. As the war became an established fact the different towns held special town meetings to raise money and devise means for filling their quotas of volunteers. Bounties were offered for enlistments, and when the drafts were ordered some of the towns assisted their citizens in securing substitutes or paid them large bounties to go.

Of those who went from Suffolk a greater number enlisted in the 127th N. Y. infantry than in any other regiment. Several companies of this were almost entirely made up from the county, mainly from about Southold, the Hamptons, and Huntington. The Hamptons also gave a considerable number to the 81st N. Y., of which Col. Edwin Rose, of Bridgehampton, went out in command. Company C of the 165th N. Y. was recruited mainly from the vicinity of Orient. A company in the 12th N. Y. was largely made up from the neighborhood of Patchogue, and a number from Huntington and different parts of the county joined the 102nd N. Y. The 2nd, 6th and 11th N. Y. cavalry regiments each received a number of recruits from this county. As will be seen from the subjoined list, many others were scattered among a number of regiments from this and other States,

while the maritime inclinations of the people gave to the navy a fair percentage.

In the following list we aim to give the name of every man who went from the county to engage in the war, with the locality from which he went, the regiment in which he served, and his fate. We have taken great pains to make the list as nearly complete and accurate as possible, seeking information in every promising channel, and studiously endeavoring to avoid all possible mistakes. While the list may not be without an error, we believe it to be a very near approach to completeness and accuracy.

We have used in the list a few abbreviations, which will be readily understood. These are: r, returned; w, wounded; k b, killed in battle; d s, died in service; d p, died a prisoner; d w, died of wounds; m, missing; d c s, died of disease contracted in the service.

Some regiments were known by names other than their number. Of these synonymous titles it may be in place here to mention the following: The 5th N. Y., called "Duryea's Zouaves;" the 165th N. Y., called "Second Duryea's Zouaves;" the 127th N. Y., called the "Monitor regiment;" the 2nd N. Y. cavalry, called "Harris Light cavalry;" the 6th N. Y. cavalry, called "Ira Harris Guards," and the 11th N. Y. cavalry, called Scott's Nine Hundred." In the list the numbers represent New York regiments where not otherwise indicated.

John D. Acker, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Ira W. Ackerly, Huntington, 127th; r. Nathan S. Ackerly, Northport, 48th; lost a leg; r. Samuel Ackerly, Northport, 40th; d s, Key West. Edwin Ackerly, Northport, navy. William N. Ackerly, town of Brookhaven. Henry E. Ackerly, Patchogue, 12th; d w. Francis Adriance, Hauppauge, 139th; r. William G. Alberson, Riverhead, 127th; d s, Folly Island. Ebenezer Albin, Brookhaven, 2nd cav.; r. John W. Albin, East Moriches, 102nd; r. James M. Albin, Patchogue, 145th; r. Jeremiah Albin, Babylon, 127th; d s, Upton Hill, Va. John E. Albin, Babylon, 127th; r. Daniel E. Albin, Riverhead, 52nd; d s. George, Thomas B., William H. and Samuel Albin, town of Brookhaven; m. John E. Albin jr., town of Brookhaven, 12th; w; r. Daniel W. Aldrich, Sayville, 2nd Metropolitan; d c s. James B. Aldrich, 127th; r. William Alexander, Huntington, 127th; r. Jonathan Allen, Springs, 48th; k b, Fort Wagner. Jeremiah Allen, Amangansett, 48th; r. John Allen, Amityville, 127th; r. George H. Allyn, 165th; r. Benjamin Anderson, town of Brookhaven, 99th. John J. Anderson, town of Brookhaven, 2nd cav. Ephraim Arch (colored), Quogue, navy; r. Robert Armstrong, Sag Harbor, 127th; d s, Upton Hill, Va. John E. Arnold, Babylon, 127th; r. William E. Austin, town of Huntington, navy. Sineus R. Austin, town of Huntington, navy; d c s, June 9 1863. Thomas Thomas D. Avery, Greenport, 165th; w; r. Lodowick Babcock, Sag Harbor. Gilbert A. Babcock, Sag Harbor, 81st; d w. Joseph S. Bachelor. James Bacon, Bridgehampton, 81st; d s. William B. Bailey, Springs, 127th; r. John Bailey, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Jacob Bainer, captain, town of Huntington, 54th; r. James Baker, Sayville, 2nd cav.; r. Henry L. Baker, Easthampton, 127th and 54th; r. David J. Baker, Easthampton, 1st Me. art. William H. Baker. Jacob Baldwin. David Baldwin, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Abram Bancker, Patchogue, 5th. George L. Barber, Centerville, 127th; r. James Barclay, Southampton, 6th cav.; r. George W. Barrett, Hunting-





ton, navy. Edward A. Barto, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. John Batcher, East Setauket, 57th; r. Theodore Batcher, East Setauket, 57th; w; r. William J. Batcher, Mattituck, 5th Conn. Thomas Baxter, Southold, 6th cav.; r. Albert E. Bayles, Middle Island, 139th; k b, Cold Harbor, Va. Edward F. Bayles, Middle Island, 139th; k b, Cold Harbor, Va. John S. Baylis, Huntington, 127th; r. David B. Beale, Patchogue, 139th; r. John H. Beale, Patchogue, navy. David F. Beale, lieutenant, 139th. Theodore F. Beale, Patchogue, 12th. Lewis Becker, Huntington, 127th; r. Andrew J. Becktill, Watermill, 127th; r. Thomas Beckwith, Sag Harbor, 81st. Smith Bedell, Amityville, 127th; d p, Belle Island. William Bedell, Amityville, 127th; r. Terry Bedell, Sayville, 95th and navy. Daniel F. Beebe, Southampton, 127th; d s, April 17 1864. James Beekman, Bridgehampton, 81st. William H. Beers, Elwood, 127th; r. George A. Bell, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. Robert F. Benedict, Watermill, 127th; w; r. John P. Benjamin, East Moriches, 17th; d w. Selah Benjamin, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; r. John F. Benjamin, Riverhead, 9th N. J.; r. James S. Benjamin, Riverhead, navy; r. Hiram E. Benjamin, Riverhead, 127th; d s, Cole's Island, S. C. John H. Benjamin, Mattituck, 127th; d s, August 27 1863. Andrew J. Bennett, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Lyman M. Bennntt, Springs, 127th; r. Gilbert Bennett, Springs, 127th; w; r. Milton Bennett, Springs, 6th cav.; k b. George Bennett, Springs, 11th cav.; r. Myron T. Bennett, Amagansett, 127th; d s. Augustus B. Bennett, Amagansett, 127th; w; r. Nathan M. Bennett, Amagansett, 127th; r. William J. Bennett, Amagansett, 127th; d s, Folly Island, S. C. George E. Bennett, Amagansett, 9th cav.; r. Sylvester H. Bennett, Amagansett, 6th cav.; r. Charles G. Bennett, Amagansett, 48th; d s, September 20 '63. Albert L. Bennett, Oregon, 127th; r. Theodore Bennett, Easthampton, 127th; r. Jonathan A. Bennett, Easthampton, 127th; d s, September 11 '63. Selden S. Bennett, Peconic, 127th; r. William E. Bennett. Robert Bennett, Huntington, 127th; r. Hammond Berls, town of Huntington, 5th Kansas; r. John Berry, Greenport, 165th; w; r. George Betts, Huntington, 127th; r. John Betts, Huntington, 10th; d s. Charles F. Biggs, Flanders, 10th cav. Alden Biggs, Riverhead, 10th cav. Edward Bill, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Robert Bill, Sag Harbor, 11th cav. Barnabas T. Billard, Cutchogue, 127th; r. William E. Birch, town of Huntington, 44th; w; r. William H. and Harry S. Bishop, Bayport, 2nd cav.; r. Charles H. Bishop. Frank E. Blacker, musician, Brentwood, 5th N. J.; r. Hannibal Black, Amityville, navy; d s. Jonathan Black, Amityville; r. Henry and James Blake, Lakeland, 2nd cav. George W. and Stephen Bloxsom, Huntington, 127th; r. Ichabod Blydenburgh, Selden, 133d; r. E. S. L. Bond. Andrew B. Bogne, 81st. Daniel E. Bone, Easthampton, 2nd West Virginia. Joseph S. and John J. Bone, Easthampton, 81st. Horatio N. Booth, Southold, 127th; r. George L. Booth, Cutchogue, 127th; r. James Bostwick jr., Babylon, 127th; r. David Bouton. William H. Bowers, Port Jefferson, navy. James L. Bowles, town of Brookhaven, 101st; lost a leg. George Box, Babylon, 127th; r. John W. Boyenton, Sag Harbor, 81st. George Boyle, Islip, 11th Ct. Giles Bradley, Moriches; k. Philip Brady, Speonk, 12th; w; r. George Brewin, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Charles D. Brewster, Amityville, 20th; r. Zachariah Brewster, Amityville; r. Gouverneur Brewster (colored), 26th; r. James Briggs, Mattituck, 2nd Excelsior; w. Thomas Brittain, lieutenant, Riverhead, 57th; r. John R. Brooker, town of Southampton, 159th; d s, New York city. George B. Brown, Islip, 139th. Isaac Brown, Islip, 2nd cav. George D. Brown, Islip, 159th; d s. Charles H. Brown, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; d s, New Orleans. William H. Brown, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. John J. Brown, Red Creek, 11th Ct.; r. George W. Brown, Elwood, 31st; r. Silas E. Brown, Springs, 127th; r. George W. Brown, Huntington, 127th; r. John J. Brown, Huntington, 127th; r. John A. Brown, Riverhead, 14th; k b, Bull Run. Buel A. Brown, Riverhead, 176th. James Ira Brown, Centerville, 5th heavy art.; r. Zebulon H. Brown, Southold, 127th; r. John and George G. Brown, Babylon, 127th; r. David E. Brown, Sag Harbor; navy. Charles L. Brown, Southampton, 127th; k b, Honey Hill. S. C. Gilbert A. Brown, Southold, 127th; m January 3 '63. Frederick Brudgeworth, Bridgehampton, navy; r. Henry Brudgeworth, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. Theodore S. Brush, Elwood, 127th; r. Van Rensselaer Brush, Cold Spring, 102nd; d w received at Gettysburg. George Brush, Huntington, 48th; r. George R. Brush, Sayville; navy. George H. Bryant, Northport, 127th; r. George A. Buckingham, lieutenant, Riverhead, 12th; r. William J. Buckley, Greenport, 127th; r. Edward H. Bumpstead, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; w. Jacob Bumstead, Patchogue, 12th; r. Israel Bunce, Northport, navy; d s, Cuba. Edgar P. Bunce, Huntington, 127th; r. Albert J. Bunce, town of Brookhaven, 124th; w. John W. Burke, lieutenant, Sag Harbor, 81st; k. June 2 '64. Whitford Burnett, Smithtown, 102nd; r. George T. Burns, Riverhead, 176th. Robert Burns, Riverhead, 12th; d c s. Andrew J. Burr, Bayshore, U. S. sharpshooters; w; r. William E. Burr, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. David Bush, Patchogue; r. Charles Bushnell, Sag Harbor. John Busannah, Riverhead, 127th; r. Leonard T. Butler, Southold, 127th; r. Samuel C. Butler, Easthampton, 29th U. S. colored. John Byron, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. James Campbell, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. George Campbell, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. James Carll, Babylon, 127th. William Carll (colored), Brookhaven, navy; r. Edward J. Carmick, captain, Sayville, 124th; k b, Petersburg. Stephen J. Carmick, Sayville, 2nd cav.; r. George W. Carpenter, Babylon, 4th art. William Carpenter, Babylon, 31st colored; r. Walter Carpenter, Southold, 127th; r. Charles T. Carpenter, Moriches, 89th. John S. and Hosea V. Carr, Huntington, 127th; r. Severn Carr, Amityville, 8th R. I. art.; d s, Galveston. Bernard Carrington, Easthampton. John Carroll, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Thomas J. Carroll, Easthampton; navy. James and Martin Carroll, Huntington, 127th; r. Michael Carroll. John Carroll, Easthampton; marine art. David Carter, Moriches, 2nd cav.; r. Ichabod G. Carter, Manor, 133d; r. Gilbert H. Carter, Patchogue, 12th; r. Nicholas O. Cartwright, Amityville, 90th; r. Edmund A. Cartwright, Shelter Island, 14th N. J.; r. Albert W. and Jesse G. Case, Peconic, 127th; r. George C. Case, lieutenant, Shelter Island, 57th; w; r. George Case, Greenport, 57th; r. Michael Cash, Cold Spring. Albert Cass, Sag Harbor, 4th New Hampshire. James Cayton, Shelter Island. Edward Cessman, Mastic; w; r. George H. Champlin, Orient, 165th; r. Emile Cheron, Bayshore, 139th; r. William H. Chester, Sag Harbor, navy; k on board the "Picket." Charles H. Chichester, Amityville, 127th; r. Andrew Chichester, Amityville, 127th; lost a foot; r. Israel Chichester, Amityville, navy. George Chichester, town of Huntington, 173d. Charles W. Chichester, town of Brookhaven, 57th; d p, Andersonville. Henry Chissell, Patchogue, 90th; r. Avlyn S. Clark, Springs, 127th; d s, December 3 '63. Robert Clark, Smithtown; r. Ezra Clark, Greenport, 165th; m. Ezra B. Clemence, Patchogue; quartermaster. John D. Cleveland, Southold, 127th; r. Lawson Clock, Islip, 9th N. J.; m. Charles Coats, Central Islip, 12th; r. Charles R. Coats, Central Islip, 73d. Charles Codman, Islip, 102nd; r. Michael Coffee, town of Islip, 14th

cav. William Colbert, Elwood, 87th. Jeremiah Coles, Easthampton, navy. William H. Collet, Southampton, 81st; r. John Collins, Mattituck, 127th; r. William W. Collum, Easthampton, 127th; d s, July 9 '64. Samuel P. Colvin, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. William L. Conant, Huntington, 127th; r. Robert C. Congdon, Shelter Island, 139th. Gilbert Conklin, Calverton. James D. Conklin, Shelter Island, navy. David T. Conklin, Southold, 127th; r. George W. Conklin, Babylon, 127th; r. John A. Conklin, Sag Harbor, 127th. John H. Conklin, Greenport, 32nd; k b. Francis Conklin, Northport, 48th; k, Morris Island. Henry C. Conklin, Huntington, 127th; r. William H. Conklin, Huntington, 48th; r. Benjamin K. Conklin, Huntington, 127th; r. James B. Conklin, Easthampton, 102nd. Lewis O. Conklin, Port Jefferson, 102nd; r. Edward S. and Samuel S. Conklin, town of Brookhaven, 12th; r. George Conklin, Riverhead; r. William C. Conklin, Good Ground, 99th; r. David S. Conklin, Greenport, 4th; d s Henry T. Conklin, Easthampton, 81st; d s, October 3 1864. Howard Conklin, Greenport, California regiment; d s. Melville R. Conklin, Northport, 48th; r. Hickford Conner, Sag Harbor, navy. William Connell, Huntington, 127th; d s. Charles P. Cook, lieutenant, Sag Harbor. Edward D. Cook, Sag Harbor, 81st. William Cook, Greenport, 57th. Michael Cooney. Edward T. Cooper, Bellport, 92nd; k b, Cold Harbor. Edward M. Cooper, Sag Harbor, navy. James H. Cooper, Sag Harbor, 81st. Michael Cooper, town of Huntington, navy. ——— Cooper (colored), Springs; d s. William Corey, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. Henry J. Corey, Bridgehampton, 127th; d s. Beaufort, S. C. Daniel B. Corey, Patchogue, navy; r. Jacob Cornelius, Huntington, 127th; r. George E. Corwin, Bellport, 131st; r. George W. Corwin, Riverhead, 127th; w; r. Egbert C. Corwin, Riverhead, 127th; r. Theodore Corwin, Riverhead, 12th. Hannibal Corwin, Riverhead, navy; r. J. Addison Corwin, lieutenant, Greenport, 127th. Chatham Corwin, Greenport, 127th; d c s. John L. Corwin, Easthampton, 11th cav.; d s. William Cowan, Huntington, 127th; r. Daniel R. Cox, Mattituck, 57th; w. Elbert Crawford, Centreport, 127th; r. Jacob Crees, Blue Point, 4th. Gilbert Cromwell, Half Hollow Hills. Stephen H. Crowell, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. George P. Crowell, Islip; r. Benjamin E. Crowell, Sag Harbor, 11th cav. John A. Crum, Sayville, 1st; r. Joshua Cuffee (colored), Bayshore, 26th U. S. colored; d s. Beaufort. Warren N. Cuffee (colored), Easthampton, 20th. Stephen N. Cuffee (colored), Easthampton, 14th R. I. Richard Cullum. George C. Culver, Peconic, 127th; r. George Culver, Southampton, 127th; r. Josiah H. Culver, Easthampton, assistant surgeon. John Curtiss, 165th; r. Leonard M. Cutting, Babylon, 54th; r. Manuel Cyphers, Huntington, 127th; r. Henry Dahlems, Brentwood, 39th; w; r. Augustus E. Danes, Blue Point. Jeremiah Daily, Northport, 127th; r. Samuel Dare, Selden, 165th; r. John Darrough, Riverhead, 127th; d c s, November 8 1863. Albert L. Davis, Yaphank, 133d; r. Thomas J. Davis, Springs, navy. Charles H. Davis, Riverhead, 11th cav.; r. Charles W. Davis, Rocky Point; r. Edward Davis, Babylon, 127th; d s. John B. Davis, Babylon, 127th; r. Jeremiah Davis, Ronkonkoma, Brooklyn Phalanx; r. Edwin Davis, Greenport, colored regiment; r. Smith R. Davis, town of Brookhaven. Samuel Davis, Coram, navy; d s. Sylvester Day, Amityville, 127th; r. Silas C. Day, town of Huntington, navy; r. Daniel E. Dayton, Centreville, 5th heavy art.; k b. William H. Dayton, Centreville, 5th heavy art.; r. John H. Dayton, Charles B. Dayton, Easthampton, 127th; r. Andrew Dayton, Atlanticville, 11th cav.; r. George W. Day-

ton, Patchogue; d c s. Charles Dayton, Patchogue, 12th; r. Smith A. Dayton, town of Brookhaven, navy. George Dayton, town of Brookhaven, 7th. Abraham De Bevoise, captain, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Pattern Delone (colored), Islip, 26th U. S. colored. Daniel Denning, Amityville, 127th; d p. Charles J. Dennis, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; k b, Petersburg. Daniel Dennis, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; r. George W. and Nathaniel Dennis, Bay Shore, 158th. William Dickerson, Wading River; k b. Benjamin Dickerson, Wading River; r. Samuel G. Dickerson. Charles L. Dickerson, Greenport, 176th; d c s. Daniel Dickinson, Orient, 165th; k, Port Hudson. Tobias Dillon, Centreport, 48th; r. Nathan H. Dimon sen. and jr., Bridgehampton, 81st; r. John Divine, Springville, 6th cav.; r. John Dix, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Michael Dolan, Blue Point, 2nd cav. Patrick Dolan, town of Brookhaven, regular; r. Harvey Doolittle, Babylon, 127th; r. Frank Dombey, town of Brookhaven. William Dorman, Huntington, 127th; r. Edward Dow, Brentwood, 9th N. J. Michael Dowd, Greenport, 165th; w; r. John Downing, Huntington, 14th art.; r. James A. Downs, Riverhead, 127th. Isaac S. Downs, town of Brookhaven. George W. Downs, Good Ground, 9th Ct. John Downs, town of Southampton. William L. Downs, Huntington, 2nd cav.; r. James B. Downs, Middle Island, 5th. Francis W. Doxsee, Islip, navy. John Doyle, town of Brookhaven. Richard Drake, Calverton. Daniel Drinning, Huntington, 127th; d s. Michael Drislane, Holbrook, 5th; w; r. James B. Duff jr., Patchogue, 131st. John Dunn, Greenport, 127th; r. Dwight F. Durham, Sag Harbor, 127th. Samuel B. Dutcher, 81st; r. Elias E. Earl, surgeon, Lakeland. Joseph Earl. Jacob Eath, Rocky Point. Garrett F. Eaton, lieutenant, Islip, 127th; r. William B. Eaton, Islip, 127th; r. Robert Ebbitts, Orient, 127th; r. Jonathan Edgar, Babylon, 20th U. S. colored. Henry A. Edgar, Brentwood, 102nd; r. A. and G. F. Edon, Huntington, 127th. Joseph S. Edwards, Amityville, 127th; w. Orlando B. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Lewis J. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 48th; r. Charles M. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Edmund B. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Elbert P. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Charles N. and Silas C. Edwards, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Charles B. Edwards, Amangansett, navy. Edwin H. Edwards, Amangansett, 81st; r. Roger Edwards, Sag Harbor, 48th. Henry L. Edwards, Sag Harbor, 2nd cav.; k. Benjamin W. Edwards, Sag Harbor, 81st. Henry G. Edwards, Sag Harbor, 127th. Eli Edwards, navy. William W. Edwards, Easthampton, 15th Conn. Edward C. Edwards, colored, Moriches, Jefferson Edwards, town of Brookhaven, navy. Auguste C. Eichel, Southampton, 44th; r. George A. Eldridge. J. W. Eldridge, Huntington, 127th; r. Joshua Ellison, Southampton, 81st; r. Joseph Ellison, Southampton, 81st; k b, Cold Harbor. John Ellison, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. John Elsebough, Smithtown, 139th; r. Robert M. Ellsworth, Southampton, 81st; r. Jesse Ellsworth, 81st; r. Samuel Ellsworth, Stony Brook, navy. Antoine Engler, Orient, 7th; r. Abraham Enos, colored, Quogue, navy; r. Peter Eshoe, Orient, 45th; r. Smith Evarts, Peconic, 127th; r. Charles W. Evarts, Bayport, 10th; r. Frederick Ewald, Southold, 127th; r. William Fagan, Northport, 90th; r. Isaac Fallman, Selden, 13th cav. Wesley Fanning, Atlanticville, 8th; r. James Farley, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Thomas Farley. Samuel Field, Springs; r. James Fields, Sag Harbor, navy. Benjamin H. Fielder, town of Islip, 14th N. J.; r. George E. Filer, Easthampton, 81st. Charles W. Filer, Easthampton, 4th Conn. Henry Finlayson. Henry Fish, Brentwood, 84th; m. Andrew Fisher, Huntington, 127th;



r. Smith Flandun, Cold Springs, 8th heavy art.; k. Augustus Fleet, Northport; k b. George W. Fleet, Huntington; r. William Fleet, town of Huntington, 102nd; d s. James A. Fletcher, Riverhead, navy; r. Edward Flynn, Southold, 2nd; d s. John G. Floyd jr., captain, Mastic. Philip Floyd, colored, Mastic; d s, New Orleans. Charles T. Fodell, Sweet Hollow, 127th; r. William Fogerty, Islip, 70th; w; r. Francis Foley, Quogue, 47th; r. William Ford, Ronkonkoma, 5th Pa. cav. Edward L. Ford, Ronkonkoma, 99th Pa. cav. Isaac Fordham, Selden, 139th. Charles H. Fordham, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Elbert Fordham, Sag Harbor, 3d Mass. cav. William Fordham, Northport, 40th; r. William Fordred, Sag Harbor, 81st. Drayson Fordred, Sag Harbor, 81st; k. Albert Fosbert, Sag Harbor. Avlyn Foster, Springs, navy; w; r. James R. Foster, Watermill, 2nd cav.; d p, Andersonville. Austin A. Foster, Ponquogue, 6th cav.; w; r. William B. Foster, Sag Harbor, 81st. Edward L. Fountain, Holtsville, 12th; r. Charles C. Fox, Northport, 127th; r. Charles Fox, Huntington, 48th; d w. Roger A. Francis, Bridghampton, 81st; w; r. John Frazier, Islip, r. Charles A. Frederick, Speonk, 127th; r. Peter French, maj., Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Decatur H. Frisbee, lieutenant, Lakeland, 133d. Lewis and Emery Frost, Babylon, 127th; d s. John Furguson, Patchogue, 12th; r. Lewis Furman, Babylon, 127th; d s. Henry Gaffga, Southold, 127th; w; r. Peter Gaffga, Sag Harbor, 165th; w; r. Henry M. Galveston, Southold, 127th; r. Michael Galvin, Centerport, 127; r. John H. Gammage; r. Theodore K. Gammage, Holtsville, 79th; w. Smith P. Gammage, chaplain, Patchogue, 75th La. colored. Henry T. Garaghan, captain, Sag Harbor, 48th. Henry W. Gardiner, Orient, 20th Ct.; r. Henry Gardiner, town of Islip, 8th N. J.; r. Harvey Gardiner, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Smith F. Gardiner, Cold Spring, 127th; r. Barnard C. Gardiner, Babylon, 1st; r. James Gardiner, Jamesport, 165th; r. William Gates, Stony Brook, 4th; r. George A. Gatz, East Marion, 165th; k b, Port Hudson. John Geehring, Greenport, 165th; r. Thomas C. George, Brentwood, 84th; w; r. Martin Gerard, Baiting Hollow, 5th heavy art.; r. Edward Gerard, Hauppauge, 139th; d s. Edmund S. Gerard, Sayville, 2nd cav. John W. Gerard, East Setauket, 57th; k b, Antietam. John Germain, Sag Harbor, 127th. George Gettze, Orient, 165th; k, Port Hudson. William H. Gilchrist, Islip, 8th U. S. colored. Platt Gildersleeve, Port Jefferson, 127th; r. L. Wellington Gillette, Orient, 127th; r. Reuben Gillian, Sayville, 5th. Michael Gilmartin, Huntington, 127th; r. Robert Gilmore, Sag Harbor, 127th. Edward Ging, Patchogue, 12th; r. William Glines, town of Huntington, 5th art. James R. Glover, Orient, 165th; r. Zebulon B. Glover, Shelter Island, 159th; d s. Franklin B. Goldsmith, Southold, 127th; r. Austin B. Goldsmith, Peconic, 165th; r. James E. Good, Huntington, 127th; r. W. H. Good, Huntington, navy. Charles E. Goodall, Southampton, 12th; d s, David's Island. James M. Goodall, Southampton, 5th Ct.; d s, Atlanta, Ga. James D. Goodman, Westhampton, 127th; w; r. George Gordon, Eastport, 11th cav.; r. Isaac L. Gordon, Sayville, 9th N. J.; w; r. William H. Gordon, Riverhead, 8th heavy art.; r. Milton Gordon, Manor; k b. Samuel H. Gordon, Riverhead, 6th cav.; r. John D. Gough, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Theodore P. Gould, Easthampton, 127th; d s, Washington. Alexander Gould, Easthampton, 81st. Richard N. Gould, Smithtown, 9th N. J. William E. Gould, Mattituck, navy. Jerome B. Graham, Easthampton, 1st Cal. David Graham, town of Huntington, 1st L. I. William C. Gray, Patchogue. James M. Green, Southampton, 2nd cav.; r. James R. Green, Southampton, 81st; r. Obadiah Green, Sayville, 12th; d s. William D. Green, Wading River; d s. Henry Green, Sag Harbor. Nathan F. Green, town of Brookhaven. Charles H. Green, Easthampton, 29th Ct.; d s, Dec. 1864. John H. Gregory, Sag Harbor, 11th cav.; r. Dennis Gregory, Bridgehampton, 17th Mich.; r. George Gregory, town of Brookhaven. Randolph C. Griffing, Shelter Island, 48th; d s, Hilton Head. Charles Marcus Griffing, Shelter Island, 5th R. I.; r. Charles C. Griffing, Shelter Island. James E. Griffing, Westhampton; d s. Thomas H. Griffing, town of Brookhaven, 13th. William H. Gritman, Patchogue, 158th; w; r. Herman Grossman, Melville, 4th cav.; r. Robert J. Grundy, Lakeland, 73d; d p, Andersonville. G. S. Gullen, town of Brookhaven. Stephen J. Haff, Amityville, 90th; r. Silas C. Haff, Amityville, 145th; w; r. George W. Haff, Sayville, 127th; r. Philip Haff, West Islip, 2nd cav.; m. Paul Haff, town of Brookhaven. John Haggerty, Elwood, 6th cav.; r. William Haight, Huntington, 127th; w; r. Isaac S. Haines, musician, Brentwood, 5th N. J.; r. Theodore F. Haines, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Henry Haines, Peconic, 165th; d s: George Buel Hall, Melville, 127th; d s. William H. Hall, Sag Harbor, 127th. Henry M. Hallock, Mattituck, 127th; r. Franklin B. Hallock, lieutenant, Quogue, 11th cav.; d w. Daniel Y. Hallock, Centreville, 4th heavy art.; r. Joshua T. Hallock, Blue Point, 2nd cav.; r. John M. Hallock, Middle Island, 1st U. S. cav.; r. Alfred B. Hallock, Huntington, 127th; r. E. M. Hallock, Huntington, navy. William F. Halsey, Sag Harbor, California cav. Jesse C. Halsey, Sag Harbor, 81st. Dennis Halsey, Sag Harbor, 11th cav.; r. C. E. Halsey, Bridgehampton, 40th; d s, Baltimore. S. E. Halsey, Bridgehampton, 127th; d s, Upton Hill, Va. Albert Asbury, Erastus E. and William M. Halsey, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Oliver Halsey, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Henry Halsey, Bridgehampton, 5th; r. Charles A. Halsey, Watermill, 36th Ill.; w; r. Silas E. Halsey, Watermill, 127th; k, Boyd's Landing. Abraham Halsey, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Henry W. Halsey, Greenport, 165th; r. Oliver Halsey jr., Riverhead, navy; Claudius H. Hamilton, Amagansett, 127th; d s. Edwin C. Hammond, New Village, 6th cav.; d s, Falmouth. Albert O. and Wilbur F. Hammond, New Village, 6th cav.; r. Bernard J. Hammond, Sag Harbor, 12th cav. Daniel E. Hammond, Greenport, 165th; r. William P. and Lewis E. Hammond, Greenport, 165th; r. Orlando and E. C. Hand, captains, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. Samuel Hand, Sag Harbor, 127th. George M. Hand, Good Ground, 2nd cav.; John A. Hand, Cutchogue, 170th. Aaron Handy, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Arthur Haney, Mattituck, 127th. William D. Hannagan, Huntington, 102nd; m. Edward Hardy, town of Brookhaven, 107th Pa. William M. Harned, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; w. George Harper, town of Huntington, 13th cav. Francis Harper, town of Huntington, 87th; r. Thomas H. Harries, Shelter Island, 93d Ohio. Cornelius Harris, West Islip, 26th U. S. colored. William P. Harris, Bridgehampton, 127th; d s, Hilton Head. Samuel E. Harris, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Joseph C. Harris, Sag Harbor, 127th; d s. Charles C. Harris. Edwin A. Harris, town of Brookhaven, 44th; r. Clark Hart, Huntington, navy; r. Peter Hartered, Orient, 165th; d s, Camp Parapet, La. Maltby Hartt, Northport, k b, Petersburg. Christian Hassenger, Middle Island. Charles H. Havens, Shelter Island, 127th; d s, Washington. Jeremiah Havens, Moriches; r. Harrison Havens, Greenport, 176th; k b. Joseph A. Havens, master, Easthampton, navy. Austin and Charles E. Havens, Sag Harbor, 81st. Ripley F. Havens, Sag Harbor, 127th. Henry H. Havens, Sag Harbor. Charles B. Haverstrite, Southampton, 127th; r. Charles A. Hawkins, Brookhaven, 158th; r. Richard A. Hawkins, Stony Brook, 39th. Alfred C. Hawkins, Sayville,

107th; w; r. M. Smith Hawkins, Sayville, 133d. Azariah F. Hawkins, New Village, 159th; d c s, Baltimore. George Hawkins (colored), Mastic; d s. James H. Hawkins, Bellport, 92nd; r. Nelson Hawkins, Bellport, 96th; r. George Hawkins, Cutchogue; navy; r. George M. Hawkins, town of Brookhaven, navy. John W. Hawkins, town of Brookhaven, navy; r. Steward G. Hawkins, town of Brookhaven, 12th; d s. William W. Hawkins, West Islip, 48th; d p. Edward Hawley, Islip, navy. Reeves H. Hayens, Atlanticville, 11th cav.; d s, Port Royal. William Hayes, Bridgehampton, 81st. Peter Hayes, Islip, navy. Luther Haymer, Rocky Point; r. Henry Headley, town of Islip, 9th N. J. Anthony Heanne, Mattituck, 127th; r. John S. Hedge, Brookhaven, 127th. Frederick B. Hedge, Brookhaven, 35th. David H. Hedge, Brookhaven, 13th cav. Lyman G. Hedges, Bridgehampton, 127th; k b, November 30 1864. Jeremiah L. Hedges, Sag Harbor, navy. Sebastian L. Helfrich, Greenport, 165th; r. Charles A. Hellems, Huntington, 127th; w; r. Nathaniel Hempstead, Riverhead, 10th cav. James Madison Hempstead (colored), Shelter Island, 29th; d s. John Hempstead, Riverhead, 127th; w; r. Clement M. Hempstead, Riverhead, 127th. Peter Henderson, Coram. Isaac W. Henderson, Northport, 127th. David Hendrickson, Cold Spring, 127th; r. Daniel Hendrickson, Bay Shore, navy. Charles Hennegar, Sag Harbor, 139th. James Hennesey, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Robert Henry, Southampton, 47th. Alfred W. Herron, Northport. Walter R. Hewlett, captain, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Charles Hicks, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. James S. Higbee, Northport, navy; r. Oscar A. Hildreth, Southampton, 127th; r. Isaac N. Hildreth, Watermill, 127th; r. Curtis Hildreth, Stony Brook, 170th. Eliphalet Hill, Bay Shore, sharpshooters; r. Lester S. Hill, Riverhead, 127th; r. Harvey Hill. Seth R. Hill, Islip, navy. George Hine, town of Islip, Spinola's brigade. John Hoffansack, Greenport, 127th; r. Gilbert Homan, Sag Harbor; d s. Charles O. Homan, Bellport, 92nd; k. John G. Homan, Sayville, 12th; w; r. Richard S. Homan, Yaphank, 2nd cav.; r. William H. Homan, Yaphank, 57th; r. Selah H. Homan, Mount Sinai, 84th; r. Daniel L. Homan, town of Brookhaven. Charles Homan, Easthampton, 48th and navy. Luther Homan, Mount Sinai. William W. Homan, Blue Point, 6th art.; lost an arm. Benjamin S. Homan, town of Brookhaven, 9th; d p, Andersonville. G. Frank Hommel, Southold, 127th; r. Thomas Hopkins, Coram. Henry O. Horton, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Edward Horton, Cold Spring, 8th heavy art.; d w received at Fair Oaks. Benjamin A. Horton, Cutchogue, 127th; r. John Horton, Cutchogue, 170th; r. James H. Horton, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; d p. Francis Horton, town of Brookhaven. Floyd B. and Sylvester E. Horton, Patchogue, 12th; r. George Howell, Sweet Hollow, 127th; r. George B. Howell, Islip, 158th; r. Hiram C. Howell, Islip, 2nd cav.; d p. Orlando J. Howell, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Samuel H. Howell, Bridgehampton, navy; r. Charles R. Howell, Yaphank, 2nd cav.; d p, Andersonville. John H. Howell, Southampton, 2nd cav.; r. James L. Howell, Southampton, 81st; r. Isaac Howell, Sayville, r. Isaac Howell, Atlanticville, 11th cav.; r. John A. Howell, Cutchogue, 170th; r. James R. Howell, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. William G. Howell, Sag Harbor, 5th; d s. Henry B. Howell, Sag Harbor; d s. Israel Howell, town of Huntington, 139th. Addison Howland, Sag Harbor, 81st. Erastus R. Howland, Good Ground, navy; r. Seth R. Hubbard, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; r. Daniel O. Hubbs, Smithtown, navy; d s. John A. Hubbs, Cold Spring, 127th; d s, Charleston. Charles Hubert, town of Brookhaven. William B. Hulse, Moriches, navy; d s, Pensacola. Albert Hulse, Moriches, 145th and 107th; r.

William F. Hulse, Huntington, 127th; r. George W. Hulse, Port Jefferson, 145th; k b, Chancellorsville. Albert Hull, Easthampton, 24th Conn. Arthur Humphries, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Flora Hunker, Bridgehampton, navy; r. E. Z. Hunt, Sag Harbor, 2nd Ill. Robert Hunt, Mattituck, 150th; r. Charles Huntington, Huntington, 127th; r. Benjamin Hunting, Southampton, 3d Iowa; w; r. Edward Foster Hunting, Southold; 127th; k b, Olustee, Fla. Henry H. Hunting, Sag Harbor; d s. Elbert Hutchinson, East Marion, 127th; r. Henry Ingraham, Bridgehampton. John Irwin, lieutenant, Centreport, 91st; k. Leonard T. Jackman, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Charles A. Jackson, Good Ground, 6th cav.; r. Barzilla Jackson, Flanders, 127th; d s, New Orleans. Patrick Jackson, town of Brookhaven. J. Jackson, Huntington, 26th U. S. colored. M. Jackson (colored), Huntington, navy; r. Lyman Jackson, Riverhead, 45th. John H. Jacobs, town of Southampton, 127th; r. Joseph W. Jacobs, Good Ground, 127th; r. William S. Jacobs, Southampton, 127th; d s, Hilton Head. Oscar L. Jagger, Southampton, 127th; r. William S. Jagger, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Benjamin James, Central Islip, 20th U. S. colored. Stephen D. James, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Richard James, Ronkonkoma, 5th. Riker R. James, Ronkonkoma, 40th. John January, Bay Shore, 29th Ct.; d s. Ebenezer N. Jarvis, Melville, 74th; r. Ira F. Jarvis, Centreport, 94th; r. John E. Jarvis, Babylon, 127th; r. William H. Jarvis, Huntington, 127th; d s. John S. Jayne, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; r. George Jayne, Bay Shore, 8th U. S. colored; r. Charles E. Jayne, lieutenant, Stony Brook, 102nd; w. Richard Jayne, Cold Spring, 127th; r. George E. Jayne, Babylon, 127th; r. William C. Jayne, Eastport, 57th; r. Isaac Jayne, town of Brookhaven. Joseph H. Jayne, Smithtown, 5th Ct. Robert Jayne, veterinary surgeon, Patchogue, 13th cav. Robert Jefferson, Southold, 127th; r. William M. Jenkins, musician, Brentwood, 5th N. J.; r. David Jenkins, town of Brookhaven, 47th; r. Horace Jenkins, town of Brookhaven, 173d. Samuel B. Jennings, Shelter Island, 165th; r. Gilbert W. Jennings, Southampton, 75th Ill.; k, Nashville, Tenn. John Terry Jennings, Upper Aquebogue, 159th; w. James F. and William M. Jennings, Riverhead, 127th; r. Stephen J. Jennings, Patchogue, 5th Kansas cav.; r. William T. Jennings, Patchogue, 12th. Jacob A. Jerodette, 127th; r. John H. Jessup, Westhampton, 127th; k b, Devoe's Landing, S. C. William P. Jessup, Riverhead, 127th. Charles L. and Edmund Jessup, Sag Harbor, 48th; d s. Samuel D. Jessup, Sag Harbor, 127th. John Jewesbury, town of Brookhaven, 31st; d s. William Jewett, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Richard M. Johnson, Springs, 11th cav.; d s, New Orleans. James Johnson, Huntington, 127th; r. William C. Johnson, Babylon. Thomas Johnson, Sag Harbor, 90th Pa. George Jones, Setauket, 26th U. S. colored; d s. William Jones, colored, East Moriches, 6th Pa.; r. William H. Jones, Huntington, 102nd; r. William H. H. Jones, Huntington, 102nd; k. Thomas Jones, Cold Spring, 127th; r. George F. Jotry, Smithtown, 31st; r. George Jupiter, colored, 29th Ct. William O. Kaler, Moriches, 102nd; r. Joseph I. Kampie, Huntington, 127th; r. James Kane, Southampton, navy; d s, New York, December 1864. Francis Kappel, Riverhead, 127th; m. John H. Kasson, Greenport, 127th; d s. Michael Kearns, Bay Shore, 2nd cav.; r. Sylvester S. Kelley, Central Islip, 66th. Edward Kelley, Sag Harbor, navy; r. Peter Kelley, town of Brookhaven. Harvey C. Kennard, Islip, 25th. Patrick Kennedy, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; d s. James Kennedy, town of Huntington, 20th cav.; w; r. Andrew Kentz, Islip, 7th. Frank Kentz, Islip, 159th; d

w. Patrick Kernon, Patchogue, 12th. Warren Ketcham, Elwood, 40th; r. Jacob, Bunce R., and Fleet Ketcham, Elwood, 127th; r. Ira P. Ketcham, Elwood, 48th; r. Smith Ketcham, Amityville, 127th; d s. Jesse Ketcham, Amityville, 90th; d s. Key West. Henry Ketcham, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Charles A. Ketcham, Babylon, 2nd cav.; r. Thomas B. Ketcham, Babylon, 127th; d s. Luther S. Ketcham, Huntington, 48th; d p. Charles M. Kiesling, town of Brookhaven, 133d. Venus E. King, Springs, 127th and navy; r. Wilson B. King, Springs, 127th; w; r. Horace P. King, Springs, 11th; d s. Washington. Oliver G. King, Springs, navy. George C. King, Springs, 11th cav.; r. Harvey B. King, Springs, 127th; r. William P. King, Amagansett, 127th; d s. Morris Island, S. C. Samuel R. King, Amagansett, 10th Ct.; d s. Charles E. King, Patchogue, 12th; r. Lodowick H. King, Amagansett, 15th; r. Parker D. King, 127th. Thomas King, Patchogue, navy. Oscar R. Kingsland, Westhampton, 112th. William W. Kingsland, Moriches, 1st cav.; r. George W. Kinner, Port Jefferson, 139th; lost a foot; r. John W. Kloipp, Greenport, 127th; r. Sylvester Knapp, Sayville, 2nd cav.; r. George M. Knapp, 81st; k October 25th 1864. Frank Kockendœffer, Orient, 165th; w; r. John C. Lake, Islip, 8th N. J.; r. Thrastus C. Lake, Islip, navy. Elisha R. Lamb, Moriches, 145th; r. David Lamphier, town of Brookhaven, 133d. George W. Lane, Bayport, 2nd cav.; r. Abram Lane, Wading River; r. George F. and Charles H. Lane, Riverhead, 127th; r. Henry J. Lane, town of Brookhaven. John Lane, Northport, 90th; d s. Key West. Warren T. Lane, Riverhead, 13th. Gilbert B. Lane, Riverhead, 12th; r. Charles E. Lane, Riverhead, 47th; k b. James Larrison, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Edwin Larry, Southampton; w; r. Eldridge P. Latham, Orient, 6th cav.; k b. Shenandoah Valley. George E. Latham, Orient, 127th; d w. Devoe's Neck, S. C. James N. Latham, Northport, 51st Pa. George and William Lattin, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. James E. Laughlin, Hauppauge, 9th; r. John B. Lawrence, Amagansett, navy; r. William H. Lawrence jr., Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Amos B. Laws, Rocky Point, 159th and navy; r. John G. Laws, Rocky Point, 159th; k b. George J. and John Lawton, Central Islip, 9th N. J.; r. John J. Learie, Speonk, 50th Pa.; r. Peter Leary, town of Brookhaven. George B. Ledyard, Southold, 127th; r. George D. Lee, Port Jefferson, 102nd; r. Edward Lee, Huntington, 127th; r. David R. Lee, town of Brookhaven. John D. Leek, Babylon, 10th cav.; r. David H. Leek, Easthampton, 8th art.; d s. James H. Leek, Babylon, 127th; r. Rufus Lent, Moriches. David Leodham, Manor, 5th heavy art.; r. Charles Leodham, Riverhead, 10th. Robert Leslie, Cutchogue, 6th cav.; r. William Lester, Springs, 5th heavy art.; d p, February 24 1864. George F. Lester, Springs, 11th cav.; d s. James W. Lester, Springs, 127th; r. Charles Lester, Springs, 11th cav. Gilbert Lester, Springs, 11th cav.; r. George O. Lester, Setauket; r. Isaac B. Lewis, Selden, 11th cav. George W. Lewis, Huntington, 127th; r. Thomas Lewis, Northport; w. J. Longette L'Hommedieu, Centreville, 127th; r. Lyman B. L'Hommedieu, Riverhead, 127th; r. Lewis L'Hommedieu, Bay Shore, navy. Charles L'Hommedieu, Islip, navy. Richard W. L'Hommedieu, Stony Brook, 139th. James L'Hommedieu, Middle Island, 127th; r. Joseph Liscomb, Bridgehampton, 1st mounted rifles; r. William Lobert, town of Islip. John E. Lockwood, Bay Shore, 139th; r. George Loncker, Northport, 15th Ct.; r. Hewlett J. Long, captain, Huntington, 127th; r. John Longworth, Sayville, 12th; d s. Winchester. Benjamin Loper, Bridgehampton, 127th; d s. Morris Island. Henry J. Loper, Bridgehampton, 81st; k b, Cold Harbor. Daniel B. Loper, Easthampton, 127th and navy. Abraham B. Loper, Southampton, 127th; d s, Cole's Island, S. C. Oliver L. Loper, Amagansett, 9th; r. Charles G. Loper. Charles L. Loper; d s. Thomas Loper, 81st. John F. Lovejoy, 81st. William Lowen, jr., Easthampton, 15th. Cornelius Lucy, Orient, 165th; r. William H. Ludlow, Sayville, colored, on General Dix's staff; r. William Ludlow, Sayville, brevet major engineer corps; regular. Nicoll Ludlow, Sayville, navy; regular. Matthias Lynch, Huntington, 127th; r. Michael Lynch, Easthampton, 11th cav., d s. Dennis Lynch, Riverhead, 127th. Samuel Lyons, Amityville, navy; r. Daniel E. Lyons (colored), Amityville, navy; r. James Lyons. David H. Lyons (colored), Amityville, navy; r. James E. McCabe, navy. Frank McCloskey, Islip, 3d; r. Michael McDonnell, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Daniel McGinley, Smithtown, navy. Michael McGinn, Mattituck, 47th; k b. John McGregor, Northport, 127th; r. Andrew J. and James N. McGregor, Huntington, 127th; r. Frank McGurk, Bridgehampton, 165th; k. Port Hudson. John McGurk, Bridgehampton, navy; r. Gustavus McKernan, Easthampton, navy. William McKinney, Riverhead, 8th heavy art. John McMahan, Sag Harbor, 127th; k b. William P. McManes, Shelter Island, 127th; d w. Pocatigo, S. C. William McMinn, Southampton, 46th. Joseph McNamee, Greenport, 127th; r. David McNeil, Bay Shore, 127th; r. John McNeil, town of Brookhaven. Joseph McWilliams, Easthampton, 8th Pa. Furman S. Mahan, Cold Spring, 102nd; w. Dennis Maloney, Huntington, 127th; r. James Maloney, Huntington, 127th. Walter F. Mapes, Smithtown, 3d mounted battery. Allen March, Elwood, 87th; d s. Thomas Marion, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Matthew Martin, Stony Brook, 38th; w. Jeremiah Matthias, Northport, 49th; r. Oliver A. Mayo, Mattituck, 127th; r. John Mead, Islip. Edgar C. Meigs, Sag Harbor, 81st. Joseph Mencee, Mattituck, 127th; d s. Charles Merchaut, Sag Harbor. Jonathan C. Merrill, Southold, 127th; r. John W. Meyer, Sag Harbor, 11th cav.; r. Thomas Middleton, Huntington, 127th; r. James Miller, Sag Harbor, regular army; r. Henry Miller, Babylon, 48th; r. Frederick E. Miller, captain, Miller's Place, 1st mounted rifles; r. John Miller (colored), Amityville, navy; r. Robert Miller (colored), Amityville, 20th; r. Nathaniel J. and Elias H. Miller, Amagansett, 127th; r. Nathaniel Miller, Amagansett, 11th cav.; r. William B. Miller, Amagansett, 127th; r. Jonathan A. Miller, Springs, navy; lost a hand; r. Josiah P. Miller, Springs, 127th; r. David K. Miller, Greenport, 165th; r. Charles G. Miller, Brentwood, 8th N. J.; d c s. Gilbert Miller, Southaven; m. Abram H. Miller, Easthampton, 127th; w. r. Thomas W. Miller, Easthampton, 127th. Lewis B. Miller, Easthampton, 11th cav.; d s. Samuel A. Miller, Babylon, 127th; r. Philander B. Miller, town of Brookhaven, 12th; r. James J. Miller, town of Brookhaven, 57th; d s. Frederick F. Miller, town of Brookhaven. Henry R. Mills, Smithtown, 29th Ct. Byron Mills, town of Brookhaven; r. Horace J. Mingo jr. (colored), Bay Shore; d s. James B. Mist, Moriches, 4th cav. Frederick W. Moddle, Huntington, 127th; r. Wilson Moger, Sayville, 173d; r. Lorenzo D. Moger, Patchogue, 8th cav. Benjamin Moger, Patchogue, 12th. John A. Montcalm, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Augustus Moon, Islip, navy. Dingenus Mooney, Amityville, 127th; d s. Francis J. Mooney, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. John F. Mooney, Sag Harbor, 127th. Charles B. Moore, Orient, 127th; r. Thomas Moore, Quogue, 127th; r. Silas H. Moore, Southaven, 170th; r. Isaac T. and Benjamin F. Moore, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Orrin G. Moore, Cutchogue, 44th; r. Christopher B. Moore, Greenport, 165th; r. Cornelius L. Moore, Greenport,

57th; r. John Moore, Huntington, 127th; r. Andrew B. Moore. Henry Moore, Bridgehampton, 14th U. S. Thomas Moore, Huntington, 127th; r. Henry Morgan, Springs, 127th; r. George C. Morris, Sag Harbor, 16th Ct.; r. Thomas Morris, Huntington, 127th; r. Francis D. Mosier, Centreville, 5th heavy art.; d w rec'd at Winchester. James O. Mott, Selden, 133d; r. George Mott, Babylon, 127th; r. Edgar S. Mott, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; w; r. Horatio Mott, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; d s. David Mott. Charles W. Mott, Patchogue, 159th; r. John A. Mott, Northport, 127th. Alonzo A. Mott, Selden, 16th Kansas; r. E. Hampton Mulford, lieutenant, Orient, 165th; w; r. W. E. Mulford, Northport, 57th; lost a hand; r. Charles J. Mulford, Easthampton, 81st. John Mullen, Cold Spring, 102nd; m. John Mulrooney, Cold Spring, 102nd; k b, Cedar Mountain. Jesse Muncey, Babylon, 127th; r. Jesse Munsell, Bellport, 92nd; d s, Richmond. Nathaniel N. Munsell, Middle Island, 10th Conn.; r. Alexander Munsell, Middle Island, 1st U. S. cav.; d s, Alexandria. Daniel H. Murdock, Moriches, 90th; r. Peter Murphy, Melville, 127th; d s. Morgan Murphy, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Edward Murphy, Greenport, 127th; r. William H. and John J. Murray, Islip, 26th U. S. colored; r. John Murthur, Middle Island, 32nd battery; r. Thomas S. Nash, Islip, 17th Pa. Henry T. Nash, Islip; r. Abram H. Nash, Islip, 2nd Ohio. Horatio S. Nelson, Cutchogue, 132nd; killed by accident. Michael Neville, Deer Park, 99th; r. John Newart, East Marion, 165th; r. Joseph Newton, Greenport, 127th; r. William H. Nichols, Northport, 127th. Charles Henry Nichols, Greenport, 31st; r. Stephen Nichols, Islip, 9th N. J.; r. James Nichols, Smithtown, 102nd; r. James R. Nichols, Middle Island, 165th; d s, Baton Rouge. Floyd C. Nichols, Middle Island, 159th; d w. Joel Nichols, Centreport, 91st; k b. George W. Nichols, Mattituck, 165th. Sylvester Nicoll, captain, Shelter Island; killed by accident on gunboat "Picket." Edward T. Nicoll, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Smith J. Noe, Sayville, 159th; r. Lewis H. Noe, Sayville, navy; r. B. B. Norton, Selden, 57th; r. Elbert N. Norton, Selden, 3d heavy art.; r. Harrison Norton, Riverhead, 127th; k b. John R. Norton, Mattituck, 127th. Charles N. Nye, navy; w. John Oakley, Babylon, 127th; d s. Oscar J. Oakley, Coram, 139th; r. James M. Oakley, lieutenant, Coram, 12th; r. John O'Brien, Babylon, 127th. John O'Keefe jr., Islip, 5th U. S. dragoons; r. Absalom E. Oldershaw, Sag Harbor, navy; w; r. Thomas H. Oldershaw, Sag Harbor, 16th Conn. Edward Oldrin, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Adolph Oliver, Hauppauge; r. William H. Oliver, Riverhead, 12th; r. William Osborn, Bellport, 11th cav.; drowned. Henry N. Osborn, Bellport, 92nd; r. Lewis W. Osborn, Moriches, 139th; d s, Point of Rocks. William Osborne, Peconic, 127th; r. Richard H. Overton, Bridgehampton, 176th; r. Josiah W. Overton, Moriches, 145th; w; r. Charles E. Overton, Southold, 127th; r. Elisha W. Overton, Coram, 1st cav.; r. J. Theodore and Warren R. Overton, Peconic, 127th; r. Joel G. Overton, Middle Island, 32nd battery; r. Moses W. Overton, Riverhead, 12th; d c s. Joseph A. Overton, Riverhead, navy; d c s. George H. Painter, Huntington, 127th; r. Frederick Palow, town of Brookhaven, 178th. Joseph Parish, Shelter Island. Henry Parker, Easthampton. Silas M. Parker, Sag Harbor, 11th cav. Richard H. Parks, Patchogue, 127th. T. Augustus Parsons, Orient, 165th; d p, in rebel hospital, Richmond. Theodore Parsons, Springs, N. J. regiment; r. Elias H. Payne, Shelter Island, 81st. Edwin E. Payne, Amityville, 20th; d s, Riker's Island. Valentine Payne, Amityville, 8th Rhode Island art.; d s, Fort Jackson. Albert M. Payne, Springs, 48th; w; r. Charles Payne, Springs, navy; r. Elias R. Payne, Amagansett, 127th; w; r. Wesley Payne, Hauppauge, 139th; k b, Fort Harris. James S. Payne, lieutenant, 139th; w; r. Jeremiah Payne, Bridgehampton, 127th; d s, Alexandria. Thomas B. Payne, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Baldwin T. Payne, Southold, 127th; r. Benjamin S. Payne, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Charles Payne, Sag Harbor, 81st. Robert H. Payne, Sag Harbor, navy. Hunting Payne, 11th cav. Ezra Pearsall, Amityville, 127th; w; r. Silas C. and John Pearsall, Amityville, 127th; r. Grove Pease, Mattituck, 127th; r. Charles H. Peck, Port Jefferson, 139th; r. Platt Pedrick, Cold Spring, 127th; d s, Hilton Head. Joseph H. Pedro, Sag Harbor, 48th. B. Riley Penney, Peconic, 127th; d s. Oliver F. Penney, Flanders, Ill. regiment; d s, Chattanooga. Jonathan R. Penney, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; r. Alexander H. Penney, Good Ground, 6th cav.; r. Benjamin L. Penney, Peconic, 127th; d s, Cloud's Mills. Charles Perdue, Moriches, 1st colored cav.; r. George Perkins, 127th. Sidney B. Petty, Orient, 127th; d s, Morris Island. William E. Petty, Springs, navy; w; r. Stephen Pharaoh, Montauk Indian; r. W. H. H. Phillips, Southampton; r. Stephen Phillips, Northport, 48th; r. Clinton R. Phillips, Westhampton, 12th. William E. Phillips, town of Southampton, navy. Andrew Pickett, Orient, 6th cav.; d s, Norfolk, Va. Stephen Pidgeon, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. George Pidgeon, Sag Harbor, navy. John Pidgeon, Northport, navy; r. Edward C. Pierce, Brentwood, 14th; w; r. David Pierson, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Alanson Pierson, Sag Harbor, 14th. Nathan H. Pierson, Sag Harbor, 81st; d s. Enoch Pierson, Sag Harbor, 127th. Osias Pike, lieutenant, Central Islip, 2nd cav.; w; r. Horace J. Pike, lieutenant, Central Islip, 2nd cav.; r. Calvin Pike, lieutenant, Ronkonkoma, 7th Ct. Christopher Pike, major, Ronkonkoma, 5th. John Pilkington, town of Huntington, 35th; d s, Nashville. George E. Pinckney, town of Brookhaven, 131st. Charles E. Pitts, Babylon, 127th; r. Henry R. Pitts, Riverhead, 127th; r. Richard L. Place, Amityville, 127th; r. Jesse Platt, Huntington, 127th; k b. Eben G. Platt, Huntington, 1st cav.; r. Ezra W. Platt, Bellport. D. Platt, Huntington, 1st cav. Gustavus H. Pokoming, town of Islip, 4th cav.; w; r. Tredwell Poley, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. George H. Pollard, Sag Harbor, 81st. William L. Polly, Bridgehampton, 6th cav.; r. Samuel M. Polly, Easthampton, 4th light art.; r. Edward Pounder, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. James H. Post, Southampton, 44th; d s. John Potter, Sag Harbor; r. Delone Potter, Islip, 26th N. Y. Henry H. Preston, Shelter Island, 6th cav.; w. Solomon Price, Hauppauge, 139th; d s. George Price, Babylon, 127th; r. William E. Price, Greenport, 127th; r. James H. Price jr., Easthampton, 53d and 81st. Henry W. Prince, Southold, 127th; r. George S. Prince, Southold, 6th cav. Isaac Quinn, Springs, Connecticut regiment; r. John Quinn, Atlanticville, 11th cav.; r. George C. Rackett, Cutchogue, 126th; w; r. Joseph Raftery, Mattituck, 127th; r. Samuel M. Ranger, Easthampton, 127th. Warren Raynor, Wading River. Nathan Raynor, Calverton, 165th; d p, Camp Ford, Texas. Leander Raynor, East Moriches, 102nd; d s. J. Ivison Raynor, Eastport, 133d; r. Preston Raynor, Manor, 133d; r. Laban Raynor jr., Moriches, 102nd; r. John W. Raynor, lieutenant, Riverhead, 127th; r. Henry S. Raynor, Atlanticville, 11th cav.; d s, Hart's Island. Jesse Raynor, Huntington, 127th; r. William C. Raynor, Westhampton, 47th; r. Jonah Raynor jr., Manor, 2nd cav. William S. Raynor, Riverhead, 5th heavy art.; r. John R. Reade, Easthampton, 11th Ct.; d s. James Ready, Quogue, 127th; r. Michael J. Reardon, Patchogue, 12th; k b, Bull Run. Thomas Reason, Sag Harbor, 81st. Charles A. Redfield, Bridgehampton, 81st; k b. Henry J. Redfield, Sag Harbor, 127th. Jehial B. and Edmund P. Reeve, Moriches,

133d; r. Oliver F. and John W. Reeve, Centreville, 5th heavy art.; r. Thomas H. Reeve, Moriches, 145th. Thomas E. Reeve, Mattituck, 127th; r. Miner B. Reeve, Riverhead, 57th; d c s. George B. Reeve, Mattituck, 127th; r. Egbert Reeves, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. William H. Reeves. Jacob Reise, Orient, 127th; k b, Nine Mile Ordinary, Va. John Reney jr., Sag Harbor, 81st; r. William Rhodes, Sayville. Alfred Rhodes, Bay Shore, 158th; r. Hugh Rhody, Sag Harbor, 81st. Henry W. Rice, Orient, 1st R. I. light art.; r. Albert Richmiller, Huntington, 127th; r. John Rick, Manor, 119th; r. John J. Riddell, lieutenant, Greenport, 127th; r. John Riggs, Huntington, 176th; r. William Riker, Holtsville, 5th heavy art.; r. Frederick Ricker, Sag Harbor, 176th. Sidney H. Ritch, Middle Island, 127th; r. Henry T. Ritchie, Huntington, 127th; d s, Morris Island, Smith W. Robbins, Amityville, 127; w; r. Charles Robbins, Cold Spring, 102nd. Edward S. Roberts, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. George and Jarvis Robinson, Islip, 158th; r. Carman Robinson, Bellport, 11th cav.; lost an arm; r. Robert C. Robinson, Springs, 158th; w; r. Eckford J. Robinson, Eastport, 102nd; r. John G. Robinson, Westhampton, 127th; w; r. James T. Robinson, Westhampton; 12th; w; r. Edward V. Robinson, Moriches; r. George G. Robinson, town of Southampton, 145th; d s, Washington. Timothy W. Robinson, Westhampton; d s. Floyd Robinson, town of Southampton, 13th cav. Jeremiah J. Robinson, Patchogue, navy. Willet H. Robinson, Patchogue, navy. Richard E. Robinson, Riverhead, 8th; k b. Henry Rockwell, Patchogue, 95th; w. Frank Rockwell, Patchogue, 12th; d s, Bedloe's Island. William P. Roe, 139th; r. Thomas Roe, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Smith Roe, town of Brookhaven. Benjamin F. Rogers, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. George Rogers, town of Brookhaven. James H. Rogers, surgeon, Easthampton, 16th Wis. William W. Rogers, Islip, 12th; r. Charles A. Rogers, Port Jefferson, navy; r. Israel Rogers, Moriches, 65th; r. Patrick Rork, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. Edwin Rose, colonel, Bridgehampton, 81st; resigned. Edward Rose, Southampton, 81st; w; r. Frederick H. Rose, Watermill, 127th; r. George T. Rose, town of Brookhaven, 92nd. Elbert B. Rose, Brookhaven, 145th. David J. Rose, Moriches, 54th. Edward Rowland, Southaven; k. Sylvester Rowland, town of Brookhaven, navy; r. Gilson Rowland, Patchogue, 13th cav. William Rowley, Selden. John Rudd, Good Ground, 25th battery. George B. Rugg, Bridgehampton, navy; r. J. Edwin Ruland, Moriches, 57th; k b, Antietam. Nelson S. Ruland, Selden; d s, New Orleans. William Ruland, Islip, 8th N. J.; k b, Williamsburgh, Va. Manly F. Ruland, town of Brookhaven. George W. Rumbles, 165th; r. Miner B. Russell, Lakeland, 2nd cav.; r. James B. Russell, Sayville, 2nd cav. Bartlett Russell, Bayport, 2nd cav.; r. James S. Russell, Setauket, 159th; r. Thomas Ryan, Islip, 139th. William Ryder, Bridgehampton, 168th; r. Smith Ryder, Moriches, 145th; r. William H. Ryder, Sag Harbor, 133d. George Ryerson, Huntington, 127th; r. William Rylands, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. George Saddington, Central Islip, 20th; r. Cornelius Sammis, Huntington, 127th; r. Theodore Sammis, Babylon, 100th. John A. Sammis, Babylon, 127th; r. Gilbert Sammis, Northport, 48th; d w. Franklin Sammis, Northport, 48th; d s, Hilton Head. Cornelius M. Sammis, Centreport, 48th; r. Charles Sammis, Northport, 127th; d p, Andersonville. Charles A. Sammis, Huntington, 127th; d w. George S. and Nelson Sammis, Huntington, 127th; r. Theodore Sands, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Henry H. Sanford, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. Selah K. Satterley, Cutchogue, 6th cav.; r. William R. Satterley, Bay Shore, 158th; w; r. Charles Satterley, Bay Shore, 6th cav. William H. Satterley, Bay Shore, 66th; r. William Satterley, East Marion, cav.; r. Henry C. Saunders, Islip, Spinola's brigade; d s. Benjamin F. Saxton, Bay Shore, 2nd cav.; r. George S. Saxton, Port Jefferson, 10th Ct.; w; r. William Wallace Saxton, Port Jefferson, 5th; w; r. James S. and Matthew H. Sayre, Watermill, 127th; d s, Upton Hill, Va. Christy Schafer, Sag Harbor, 27th; George R. Schellenger, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Henry Schoonmaker, Brookhaven, 2nd cav. Ferdinand and Nicholas Schorr, town of Huntington, 127th. Matthias Schorr, town of Huntington, 15th heavy art.; w. John Schumacker, Huntington, 127th; r. Titus Scofield, Cold Spring, 127th; r. James G. Scott, Miller's Place, art.; r. Stephen B. Scudder, Northport, 48th; d s, Belle Isle. William S. Scudder, Northport, 48th; d p, Richmond. Silas C. Seaman jr., Sayville, 12th; r. Jacob and William Seaman, Babylon, 127th; r. Uriah Seaman, Eastport, 1st mounted rifles; r. William Searles, Patchogue, 12th; r. George H. Sears, Sag Harbor, 127th. John W. Secor, Northport, 127th; r. Charles Seymour, Cutchogue, 47th. C. B. Seymour, Huntington, navy. John B. Sharp, Setauket, 1st Wis. heavy art.; r. Francis J. Shattuck, town of Brookhaven, 12th. John Shaw, Upper Aquebogue, 12th; r. William Sheffield, town of Islip, 14th U. S. regulars. Samuel Shepard, Central Islip, 31st. Thomas Shepard, Islip, navy; r. John Sheridan, town of Brookhaven. George R. Sherman, Sag Harbor, 7th Ct. David S. Sherry, Sag Harbor; r. William H. Sherwood, Sag Harbor, navy; d s. Joseph Sherwood, Sag Harbor. James F. Shipman, Sweet Hollow, 155th; w. William E. Shipman, Greenport, 127th; r. Nicholas and Ferdinand Shore, Huntington, 127th; r. David Shotwell, Huntington, 127th; r. John Simons, Sag Harbor, 8th Ct.; k b. John P. Simons. Smith Silsby, Patchogue. W. W. Silveira, Sag Harbor, navy; r. James Simpson, Elwood, 87th. Theodore Skidmore, Riverhead, 127th; r. Henry A. Skidmore, Good Ground, 127th; k b, Honey Hill, S. C. Albert F. Skidmore, chaplain, East Setauket, 139th; r. Barton D. Skinner, Greenport, 127th; r. Joshua Smalling, Babylon, 127th; r. Jonathan Smith, Hauppauge, 139th; k b, Cold Harbor, Va. Jarvis W. Smith, Islip, 2nd cav.; r. Daniel Smith, Peconic, 127th; r. Herman Smith, lieutenant, Sayville, 159th; d w, rec'd at Winchester. Egbert T. Smith, Mastic, Delaware regiment; r. I. Wallace Smith, Patchogue. r. Lorenzo H. Smith, Amityville, 90th; d s at Key West. John H. Smith, Baiting Hollow, 2nd cav.; k by accident. David Smith, Sweet Hollow, 127th; r. John H. Smith, Stony Brook, 5th; r. Lorenzo D. Smith, Sayville, 12th; r. Samuel D. Smith, Sayville, navy; r. Joel B. Smith, Babylon, 127th; w; r. Henry Smith, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. William H. and Medad Smith, Babylon, 127th; r. Ellis Smith, lieutenant, Patchogue, 12th; r. Charles Smith, Blue Point. A. Judson Smith, Greenport, 127th; r. John C. Smith, Sag Harbor, 81st. George W. Smith, Sag Harbor, navy; r. Ferdinand Smith, Northport, 90th; d s, Key West. Thomas Smith, lieutenant, Northport, navy; r. Jacob C. Smith, Northport, 127th; r. Charles L. Smith, Huntington, 38th; r. Nelson P., John H. and Mordant L. Smith, Huntington, 127th; r. Walter Smith, Huntington, 48th; r. Jesse Smith, Huntington, 48th; k b. James R. Smith, town of Brookhaven. Charles A. Smith, Moriches, 139th. Robert A. Smith, Port Jefferson, 159th and navy. George R. Smith, Brookhaven, 2nd cav.; d p, Andersonville. William H. Smith, Easthampton, navy. Thomas M. Smith, Westhampton; d s. Montville Smith, Northport, navy. Jacob Smith, town of Huntington, 5th art.; k b, Snicker's Gap. Theodore Smith, town of Huntington, 145th. Amos Smith, Islip, navy. William H. Smith,

Port Jefferson, 12th. Philip Smith (colored), Moriches; d s. Nehemiah O. Smith, Patchogue, 59th. Orin Smith, town of Brookhaven, sharpshooters. William M. Smith, Patchogue, 4th art.; r. George H. Smith, town of Brookhaven, 12th; k. by accident, Gaines Mills. Robert Smith, Greenport, 6th cav.; r. George Smith, Southold, 127th; r. John H. Snedcor, Bay Shore, 131st; k b, Winchester. Charles Snedcor, town of Babylon, 127th. John O. Snooks, Sag Harbor, 81st. Charles E. Snow, Southaven, navy. Elisha Snow, Sag Harbor, 81st. Theodore Soper, Elwood, 127th; r. Charles D. Soper, Elwood, 9th N. J.; d s, Newbern. Strong Soper, Smithtown, 102nd; d p, Andersonville. Ebenezer Soper, Smithtown, 102nd; r. Ezra Soper, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Ira T. Soper, Huntington, 127th; r. Matthew Southard, Islip, 5th; d p. Walter Southard, Islip, 139th; d s, Yorktown. Nelson Southard, Babylon, 6th cav.; d s. William Southard, Babylon, 127th; r. Daniel Spencer, Sag Harbor, 81st. Hamilton R. Sprague, 127th; r. Edward Sprague, 127th; d s, Folly Island. Frederick W. Sprague, Bay Shore, 139th; r. Charles Sprague, town of Huntington, 54th; r. George P. Squires, Red Creek, 127th; r. Edward Squires, Amityville, 20th; r. Leander Squires, Amityville; 11th art.; r. J. Hampton Squires, Watermill, 95th Ohio; r. Henry Squires, lieutenant, Southampton, 81st; r. Edward L. Squires, Good Ground, 127th. Stephen L. Squires, Sag Harbor, 127th; d s, Morris Island. Charles Squires, Sag Harbor. Isaac Stanbrough, Sag Harbor; d s. James Stanbrough, Sag Harbor, 11th New Hampshire; d s. Joseph B. Stanton, Sag Harbor, 81st. Oscar F. Stanton, Sag Harbor, navy. William C. Stanton, Sag Harbor. William H. Stanley, Southampton, 4th Rhode Island; r. Thomas Stearns, Centreport, 1st mounted rifles; r. John Steele, Amityville, 20th; d s. David H. Steele, colored, town of Huntington, 20th. David Stephens, Port Jefferson, navy; r. William W. Sterling, Cutchogue, 127th; r. Edward Stevens, Quogue, 127th; d s. Henry Still, town of Brookhaven. George Stilwell, Huntington, 102nd; r. Andrew Stillwell, Huntington, 127th; r. William H. Stilwell, Huntington, 102nd; r. Isaac D. Stillwell, town of Brookhaven. James Stilwell, Babylon, 2nd cav.; w; r. John R. Strickland, Bayport, 2nd cav.; w; r. Arthur J. Strong, Islip, 8th U. S. colored; r. Silas P. Strong, Bay Shore, 9th N. J.; k b, Drury's Bluff. James M. Strong, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Charles H. and Thomas H. Strong, Sag Harbor, navy; r. Jeremiah Sullivan, Shelter Island, 127th; r. Patrick Sullivan, Babylon, 117th. Lyman W. Sutton, Greenport, 127th; r. Jacob Sutton, town of Brookhaven. Henry H. Suydam, Babylon, 127th; r. Nathaniel Suydam, town of Huntington, navy; r. Warren W. Swezey, Islip, 9th N. J. Richard M. Swezey, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Moses Swezey, town of Brookhaven, 2nd cav.; d s. Stephen J. Swezey, Huntington. Evi Swezey, Patchogue. Joseph Sylve, Sag Harbor, navy; r. William Sythes, Sag Harbor, 13th New Hampshire. Elbert W. Tabor, Orient, 6th cav.; r. William T. Tabor, Orient, 6th cav.; d s, Belle Island. Richard Tainey, Northport, 127th; r. Nathaniel M. Talmage, lieutenant, Springs, 5th cav.; r. William H. Talmage, Sag Harbor, 127th; r. Edward C. Taylor, 81st. George F. Teal, town of Brookhaven, 2nd art. Thomas S. Terrell, Islip, 99th. Charles S. Terrell, Patchogue, 145th and 107th; r. La Fayette Terrell, Atlanticville, 127th; r. Walter Terrell, Patchogue, 12th; r. George H. Terry, East Moriches, 102nd; r. Brewster Terry, Holtsville, 159th; r. George W. Terry, Moriches, 102nd. Leander Terry, Jamesport, 165th; r. Scudder H. Terry, Holtsville, 13th; d p, Danville, Va. Columbus F. Terry, Centreville, 5th heavy art.; r. James B. Terry, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. Charles E. and Benjamin H. Terry, Southold, 127th; r. Albert H. Terry, Riverhead, 127th; r. Parmenas Terry, Riverhead, 127th; d w, Beaufort, S. C. James M. Terry, town of Brookhaven. George A. Terry, Easthampton, 112th. Jesse A. Terry, town of Southampton, navy. Gideon H. Terry, Moriches, 102nd; k b, Point of Rocks. Bryant B. Terry, Patchogue, 48th; r. Sidney Terry, Holtsville, 133d. Henry C. Thatford, Sag Harbor, 6th Ct.; r. Robert H. Thompson, Orient, 165th; r. Alonzo F. Thompson, Brentwood, 84th; d c s. George F. Thompson, Islip, 158th; r. Walter Thorne, Central Islip, 116th United States colored. Jacob B. Thurber, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; r. John R. Thurber, Bay Shore, 8th N. J.; k b, Williamsburgh, Va. Daniel J. Thurber, Patchogue, 2nd cav.; r. Stephen W., John W. and Smith R. Thurber, Islip, navy. Elias H. and Benjamin E. Tichenor, Amityville, 127th; r. John B. Tichenor, town of Huntington, 61st; w; r. Charles S. Tillinghast, Southold, 127th; r. Charles E. Tillinghast, Easthampton, 81st; d s. Alfred C. Tillotson, Babylon, 127th; r. Jacob P. Tillotson, Huntington, 127th; r. Abraham Tobias (colored), Setauket, 26th. Erastus Tooker, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. Floyd Tooker, Babylon, 127th; r. M. Howell Topping, Bridgehampton, 100th; r. William O. Topping, Bridgehampton, 7th Wis.; killed. Edward Topping, Easthampton, 81st; d s. Albert E. Topping, Bridgehampton, navy; r. James R. Topping, Bridgehampton, navy. Joshua Townsend, Cold Spring, 20th U. S. colored; r. William H. Tredwell (colored), Islip, 14th R. I. heavy art. Theodore Tredwell, Rocky Point. Oliver R. Tremble, Amityville, 127th; r. Walter Tully, Bridgehampton, 11th cav.; r. Arthur W. Turbush, Peconic, 127th; r. Halsey C. Tuthill, Jamesport, 8th heavy art.; r. George W. Tuthill, Jamesport, 127th; r. Luther M. and Daniel Y. Tuthill, Orient, 165th; r. Thomas P. Tuthill, Huntington, 127th; r. Erastus W. Tuthill, Cutchogue, 127th; d p, Richmond. Orin O. Tuthill, New Suffolk, 170th; d p, Belle Isle. Cyrus D. Tuthill, Westhampton; d p, Andersonville. Preston Tuttle, Westhampton, 11th cav.; r. William J. Tuttle, Speonk, 127th; r. George H. Tyler, New Suffolk, 158th; r. Oliver E. Vail, captain, Peconic, 127th; r. Henry F. Vail, Riverhead, 127th; r. Thomas H. Vail, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. William H. Vail, town of Brookhaven. Edward Valentine, Cold Spring, 127th; r. William H. Valentine, Huntington, 127th and 54th. Oliver Valentine, Huntington, 127th; d s. Samuel A. Van Cott, Bay Shore, 2nd cav.; d p, Belle Isle. Henry Van Cott, Babylon, 127th; r. Peter Van Cowin, Middle Island; r. James A. Van Houton, Sag Harbor, 8th Pa.; r. S. Van Nostrand, captain, Blue Point, 27th N. J. George Van Stephenburgh, town of Brookhaven, 12th; d s. Andrew J. Velsor, Centreport, 127th; d w. Daniel S. Velsor, Huntington, 127th; d s. Jonas A. Velsor, Huntington, 127th; r. James E. Verity, Islip, 2nd cav. Anthony Verway, Lakeland; 2nd cav. John Vincent, Riverhead, 131st; w; r. Jared and Charles B. Wade, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Frederick J. Wadley, Southampton, 6th cav.; r. Alfred Wagstaff jr., lieutenant, West Islip, 91st; r. John H. Walker, Southampton, 20th U. S. colored; d s, at sea. John A. Walker, Babylon, surgeon in navy. John Walsh, Cold Spring, 1st; r. William Walsh, Riverhead, 158th; r. Max Walters, Shelter Island, 132nd; r. Andrew C. Walters, Amityville, 90th; d s, Key West. George S. Walters, lieutenant, Cold Spring, 102nd; r. J. Conklin Walters, Cold Spring, 102nd; k b, Cedar Mountain. C. C. Walters, Huntington, 6th Ct. Ephraim and Charles M. Walters, Smithtown, 139th. Thomas Ward, Riverhead, 39th. George W. Ware, Southampton, 6th cav.; d s, near Washington. Timothy Warren, Watermill, 127th; r. Washington Warren, Northport,

120th; w. Alfred Warner, Sag Harbor, 81st. John T. Warner, Southold, 165th; r. John Wasson, Moriches, 90th Pa.; r. Edwin A. Waterbury, Huntington, 127th; r. Alexander Watts, Bay Shore, 158th; r. Job Webb, Sag Harbor, 127th. William Webster, Elwood, 6th cav.; r. George A. Weed, Bridgehampton, 127th; r. W. H. Weed, town of Huntington, navy; w. George Weeks, Islip, navy. George S. Weeks, Sayville, 127th; r. Jesse Weeks, Huntington. James Weeks, town of Huntington, 102nd; d w. John Weidner, Bellport, 107th; r. Edward Weidner, town of Brookhaven. Thomas Welch, Riverhead; w. John Weller, Northport, 3d U. S. art. George B. Wells, Peconic, 127th; w; r. William H. Wells, Stony Brook; r. Elisha Wells, Upper Aquebogue, 2nd Ct.; r. George C. Wells, Southold, 127th; r. Morgan L. Wells, Southampton, 127th; m. Calvin H. Wells, Greenport, 127th; r. William T. Wells, Port Jefferson, 159th and navy. Ellsworth E. Wells, Riverhead, 127th; w. Henry Wells, Greenport, 127th. Edward T. Wendling, Yaphank, 2nd cav. Michael Wench. Charles Wescott, town of Brookhaven. Jacob Wetzell, Orient, 165th; d w, New Orleans. James Wheeler, Cold Spring, 102nd; w. E. F. Wheeler, Sag Harbor, 81st; r. Franklin A. Whitbeck, Yaphank, 158th. Robert White, Brentwood, 9th N. J.; r. George H. White, Sagg, navy; r. Hubert White, Southampton, 2nd cav.; r. Charles H. White, Rocky Point; r. William White, Manor, 165th; k b. John White, Wading River, k b. Andrew White, Cold Spring, 8th heavy art.; k. Lewis L. White, Stony Brook, 26th U. S. colored. Edward L. White jr., Riverhead, 127th; w. George Whittmore, town of Huntington, navy. Peter Whittle, Southampton, 127th; r. George Whitney, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. George and Charles Whitney, town of Southampton, 11th cav. William H. Wick, Southampton, 89th; k b, Antietam. Sidney S. Wicks, Patchogue, Spinola's brigade. L. B. Wicks, town of Brookhaven. John E. and Samuel C. Wicks, town of Brookhaven. George Wicks, town of Huntington, 127th; r. Joseph Keenan Wier, Middle Island; r. George W. Wiggins, Babylon, sharpshooters; r. John Wiggins, Centreport, 48th; r. Thomas A. Wiggins, Peconic, 127th; w; r. William S. Wiggins, Greenport, 12th; r. Joseph C. Wiggins, Mattituck, 127th. A. H. Wilbur, Huntington, 1st engineer corps. Nathan T. Wilcox, Shelter Island, 1st R. I. cav. Theodore Wilkins, town of Brookhaven. Albert Wilkinson, Southaven, 145th; r. Marion Willett, Huntington; w. Samuel V. Willetts, town of Brookhaven, 12th. Henry J. Willey. William F. Williams, colored, Southampton, 20th; d s. William E. Williams, Greenport, 165th; m. John and Henry Williams, town of Brookhaven. Evi Williams, Northport, 26th Ct.; r. Julius W. Williams, Northport, 26th Ct.; w; r. Richard Williams, town of Huntington, cav.; r. Charles E. Williams, town of Brookhaven, 1st mounted rifles. Horace Williams, Patchogue, navy; r. Jeremiah Williams, Greenport, navy. William N. Williamson, Sag Harbor, 12th Ct.; d s. Edward J. Williamson, Sag Harbor; d s. Frederick B. Williamson, Sag Harbor, 16th Ct.; r. D. Halsey Williamson, 165th; r. George O. Williamson, Riverhead, 12th. Charles M. Willis, Sag Harbor, Harrison's light art.; d s. Daniel S. Wilmarth, Amityville, 127th; r. Alfred D. Wilson, assistant surgeon, Port Jefferson, 3d; r. Albert Wilson, Coram, 145th, w; r. Hiram H. Wines, Westhampton, 127th; k b, Devoe's Landing. George W. Winters, town of Brookhaven, navy. George Wood, Babylon, 20th U. S. colored. Ira Wood, Cold Spring, 127th; w; r. Henry H. and Henry K. Wood, Peconic, 127th; r. George S. Wood, Cutchogue, 163d; r. Arnold Wood, Huntington; k b. John F. Wood, Huntington, navy. Daniel Wood, Northport, 127th. William H. Wood, town of Huntington, 26th U.

S. colored. Havens W. Wood, Patchogue, 12th; r. John M. Wood, Patchogue, 12th; d s, Annapolis. Levi N. Woodbury, Holtsville, 35th N. J. Francis Woodbury, Holtsville, 47th Mass.; d s. Joseph H. Woodhull, Jamesport, 8th heavy art.; r. Alfred Woodward, captain, Sag Harbor, 66th. Ephraim Woodworth, East Moriches, 130th Ind. William H. Worth, Sayville, navy. Sylvester Worth, Sayville, navy; r. Sylvester H. Worth, Port Jefferson, 56th; d s, Hilton Head. Edwin F. Worthington, Bridgehampton, navy; d s. Henry M. Worthington, Riverhead, 169th. John F. Worthington, Riverhead, 164th. George W. Worthington, Riverhead, navy. Nathan H. Wright, Bridgehampton, 10th Ct.; r. Frederick Wright sen. and jr., Islip, 2nd cav.; r. Lee Wright, Islip, 2nd cav. Joseph C. Wright, Babylon, 127th; r. Isaac Wright, Easthampton, navy. Jeremiah S. Wright, Easthampton, navy. Julius B. and George W. Young, Orient, 6th cav.; r. James H. Young, lieutenant, Orient, 127th; r. John H. Young, Orient, 127th; w; r. John S. Young, Orient, 127th; d c s, at home. Joseph C. Young, Cutchogue, 165th. Johnson H. Young, Thomas Young, Cutchogue, major, 8th U. S. colored. James F. Youngs, Baiting Hollow, 2nd cav.; r. Charles and Harrison Youngs, Hauppauge, 139th; r. George Youngs, Speonk, 15th art.; r. John Elliot Youngs, Middle Road, 8th heavy art.; w. John F. Youngs, Bridgehampton, 81st; r. John Yack, Orient, 165th; w; r.

Under the internal revenue act, which was called into existence by the necessities of the war, the assistant assessors appointed for the different localities of Suffolk county were: Edmund A. Bunce, Huntington; Edwin A. Smith, Smithtown; Philander J. Hawkins, Islip; George C. Campbell and John Roe sen., Brookhaven; David F. Vail, Riverhead; Jonathan W. Hunting, Southold; Hiram L. Sherry, Easthampton; Daniel Y. Bellows, Southampton. The income tax in Suffolk amounted to more than all the other taxes combined. The largest ever paid by a single individual was that of Thomas Garner sen., of Islip, on an annual income of \$150,000. The greater part of the taxes imposed by the act have for many years been abolished, and with them the offices of assessor and assistant assessor. The whole work of the internal revenue business in Suffolk has been given to one office, that of a deputy collector, which from its creation to the present time has been filled by Philander J. Hawkins, of Islip. The principal revenue is now derived from the tax on licenses for selling liquors and tobacco, and the manufacture and sale of segars. There were in 1880 thirty-seven segar manufactories in operation in the county, and the revenue collected on segars sold during the year amounted to \$19,542.60.

## CHAPTER VIII.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—CLIMATE—INDUSTRIES—MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.



SUFFOLK COUNTY is bounded on the west by Queens county, and is surrounded on all other sides by Long Island Sound and the Atlantic Ocean. Its area, including all meadows, marshes, bays and harbors, is 1,200 square miles, though only about three-fourths of that amount is solid land. The coun-

ty is 90 miles in length, and at the west end the greatest width is 20 miles.

The surface is elevated and broken along the north side, and low and flat along the south side. Through the middle from west to east runs a chain of hills, in which is found the highest land of the county. One of these hills, near the west end of the county, is called "Jayne's," or "Oakley's" hill, and has the reputation of being the highest point; it rises 354 feet above tide water.

Numerous springs of fresh water burst from the hill-sides about the shores of the north side, and from the low marshes of the south side, where they supply frequent streams. The largest of these streams furnish power for grist-mills, and the smaller ones afford excellent facilities for the cultivation of trout, to which purpose a great many of them have been devoted. Some parts of the interior abound in fresh water ponds, many of which have neither outlet nor inlet.

The soil of the northern part is a heavy, rich loam. That in the southern part is lighter, but affords many fertile spots. The Hampton peninsula—by which we mean all that part of the island east of Canoe Place—though on the south side contains some of the richest farming land in the county. The central belt, which is traversed by the range of hills spoken of, presents a great variety. In it hills of sand and gravel alternate with marshes, from which a number of streams course away to fall into the neighboring harbors or bays, while patches of fertile bottom and beds of clay and peat are frequently to be found.

Fully two thirds of the land area of the county is still unimproved. Only a part of this large extent is occupied by thrifty forest growth, and that portion, owing to the frequency of devastating fires, is rapidly becoming less. But little of the forest land is profitable to its owners, while a large part of what was once occupied by healthy timber growth is now practically a waste, covered by a sea of worthless scrub-growth from which here and there a single tree rears its ragged crown. The business of cutting and marketing cordwood, which once employed many men, has been almost abandoned on account of the degeneration of the forests and the universal introduction of coal. The bays which break in upon the shore on all sides afford rich stores of fish, eels, oysters, clams, crabs, scallops and other species of animal life, besides the vegetable matter of different kinds which is gathered from the waters for use as fertilizing material upon the adjoining farms. Besides the employment which these bay fisheries give to thousands, and the mines of wealth which the farmers draw from the water, these bays and creeks offer a great attraction to sportsmen in the numbers of water-fowl which frequent them. We estimate that Suffolk county has a shore line, bordering on salt water, counting that on the bays, sound and ocean, of not less than six hundred miles.

In salubrity of climate the reputation of Suffolk is good. The longevity of the people is a subject of frequent remark. The fact is developed by statistics that

only 2.3 per cent. of the native white population of New York State reach the age of 70 years, but 3.8 per cent. of the same class in Suffolk county reach that age. The variations of temperature range during the year from 90° down to zero. These extremes are rarely passed, and they are reached on but a few days in any year.

Within the last decade malarial diseases have become more common than they ever were before, though even now they can hardly be called prevalent. Ten years ago the memory of the often quoted "oldest inhabitant" could scarcely recall a case of chills and fever. We may almost say that the disease was absolutely unknown here, except in isolated cases that had been brought from some other part. During latter years it has become common in some localities.

As has been already intimated, the fisheries in the bays and adjacent waters furnish employment to a large class of people. Modern enterprise has carried these fisheries beyond the bays into the sound and ocean. Bass, cod and blue-fish are caught in their season. The most common fish is the menhaden. Fish of this kind were formerly used mainly as a fertilizer, but within thirty years the business of extracting oil from them has sprung up. Factories have been established upon the shores for this purpose, and fleets of vessels during the season are constantly cruising the waters, especially about the east end, in search of "schools" of these fish. In recent years steam vessels have been introduced into this business, and the manufacture of oil by improved apparatus on an enlarged scale engrosses an immense amount of capital. The refuse after the oil has been extracted from the fish is a valuable fertilizer, and finds a ready market among the farmers.

Of the bivalve fisheries the oyster furnishes the most important. In addition to the natural beds, which abound in many of the bays, the producing area has been largely increased by cultivation. Within a few years the demand for exportation to Europe has enhanced the prices and given an increased impetus to the business. Clams and scallops are taken in most of the bays, and from some points they are shipped in considerable quantities to New York, New England and other parts of the country.

The whale fishery as an important interest began almost with the settlement of the first towns. Boats were kept in readiness, and whenever a whale was discovered off the shore a company of the inhabitants would man them and pull off to capture it. This practice was pursued with profitable results for a long time. Even to the present day the apparatus is kept in readiness upon the Hampton shore, but occasions for its use do not occur so often as they once did. A few vessels had been fitted out to cruise for whales before the Revolutionary war, and soon after that time the enterprise developed with greater rapidity. The height of its prosperity was reached about forty years ago, and was soon followed by a rapid decline. During its palmy days nearly every maritime village of the county was more or less interested in it, but there are now but few persons here en-



gaged in the business and but very little capital invested.

Ship-building has engaged the attention of most of the seaport villages. It has been carried on most extensively in the villages lying near the sound, some of which have been built up and sustained by it more than by any other agency. Like the whale fishery it has seen its palmy days and seems now on the decline. Foreign and coastwise commerce has from an early period engaged a large part of the inhabitants of this county, as sea captains and sailors, and occupied a large share of their surplus capital.

Suffolk is not a manufacturing county. Agriculture and commerce give the people their chief employments. A few distilleries were in operation something like a century ago, and woolen factories were more common till a later date; but these, with the exception of a single woolen mill, together with all the accessories of the home manufacture of cloth, the village hatters and the itinerant shoemakers, are numbered with the things of the past. Grist-mills,—some run by water, some by wind, and some by steam,—turning, planing and moulding-mills, and straw-board paper-mills, are the most frequent manufacturing establishments at present to be met with. Manufactories of cotton, rubber, segars, carriages, leather, pottery, fertilizers, buttons and vulcanized goods have been established. Brick-making has also been quite extensively carried on in some parts. Extensive beds of clay are found in the interior and on the north side, where every facility for working, such as sand, water and fuel, is at hand.

The extent of farm land under cultivation in the county is 156,760 acres, and this is divided into about four thousand farms. The amount of capital invested in agriculture, including farms, implements, stock and buildings, exclusive of dwellings, is more than \$25,000,000, and the gross annual sales of produce not consumed upon the farm are about four per cent. on that amount. Suffolk invests more in fertilizers than any other county in the State except Queens. In proportion to the extent of improved land this county produces nearly three times as much Indian corn as the average product of the State, and is only exceeded in this comparison by two counties, Wayne and Kings; the rural section of the latter being so small it can hardly be considered as a fair rival in this respect. While the average yield per acre through the State is 32.33 bushels the yield in Suffolk county is 35.74 bushels. In the amount of winter wheat in proportion to the extent of improved land this county produces more than double the average of the State, and more than three times that of any other county east of Onondaga. It ranks as twelfth among the great wheat producing counties of New York, and is the third county in the State in the average yield per acre. While the average yield in the State is only 16.16 bushels, Suffolk produces 19.48 bushels to the acre. In the amount of poultry sold it is the fourth county in the State, and in the value of eggs sold it stands at the head, its annual sales exceeding those of any other county by more than

\$20,000. The cultivation of potatoes, cauliflower and strawberries is a specialty on the northern peninsula of the east end, wheat on the southern peninsula and in the northwest part, cucumbers in the interior at the west end, turnips in the northern part, and cranberries, melons and garden vegetables through the central portions.

The following table shows some of the principal facts in relation to the agriculture of the county and its products, as given by the State census of 1875:

	Acres Improved.	Acres Woodland.	Acres Other Land.	Value of Farms, exclusive of Buildings.
Babylon.....	5,264	5,770	3,572	\$1,145,900
Brookhaven.....	26,383	41,051	50,316	3,744,085
Easthampton.....	13,156	7,922	9,306	871,577
Huntington.....	28,309	7,599	5,364	3,366,483
Islip.....	7,119	8,379	5,896	1,573,600
Riverhead.....	15,158	8,491	9,994	1,691,800
Shelter Island.....	3,039	2,521	1,553	597,700
Smithtown.....	11,006	4,748	12,659	1,639,200
Southampton.....	27,790	12,970	22,027	2,829,268
Southold.....	18,836	3,099	8,458	3,051,050
Suffolk County.....	156,760	102,550	129,135	\$20,510,663

The number of apple trees in the orchards of the county was found to be 130,406; horses on farms, 8,365; horned cattle, 16,114; swine, 20,577; sheep, 10,071. The value of poultry sold in 1874 was \$65,575; of eggs, \$118,049. There were 604,482 pounds of butter made, and 41,980 tons of hay produced; and of other farming staples the following numbers of bushels were harvested: Apples, 308,315; corn, 582,690; oats, 280,566; rye, 53,871; winter wheat, 182,867; potatoes, 405,237.

Three public roads traverse the county from east to west, one on the north side, another on the south side, and a third near the middle. These were laid out about the year 1733, and in their course they touch nearly every village in the county. Before the introduction of railroads mail stages were driven through the island upon these routes. They are called the "country roads."

Soon after the completion of the Brooklyn Central and Jamaica Railroad, in 1836, the Long Island Railroad was continued from the latter point eastward, and after making a terminus at Hicksville for about four years entered this county at Farmingdale and reached Suffolk Station, near Central Islip, in 1841. Three years later it was completed to Greenport, its present terminus, and the first train ran over it July 25th 1844. This road runs 64 miles in this county. A branch from Hicksville, having been built to Syosset in 1854, was continued into this county as far as Northport in 1868. From a point on this line a little short of the end it was extended to Port Jefferson in 1872, giving this branch a length of 25 miles in the county. The branch from Manorville to Sag Harbor, a distance of 35 miles, was constructed in 1869. The South Side Railroad, which had been projected in 1860 but delayed by the war, was commenced in May 1866, and completed to Babylon in October 1867. It was extended to Patchogue in 1868, and that point was for many years the terminus. In 1881 it was continued to Eastport, where it makes a junction with the Sag Harbor branch, covering a distance of 40 miles in this county,

and making a continuous line along the south side of Long Island through almost its entire length. The continuation of Stewart's "Central" railroad from Garden City eastward runs into this county about five miles, to Babylon, where it makes a junction with the South Side road.

By the figures we have given it will be seen that Suffolk county has 169 miles of railroad line. The distances from the western terminus (either Brooklyn or Long Island City) to the different junctions and termini in this county are: To Babylon 37 miles, to Sag Harbor 100 miles, to Greenport 95 miles, to Manor 65 miles, and to Port Jefferson 58 miles. All these roads have been for several years consolidated under one management. The cost of constructing the old Long Island road per mile was \$31,191; the South Side \$51,560; the Central (Stewart's line), \$66,356; the Smithtown and Port Jefferson, \$111,739.

At an early period communication by water was established between the settlements located upon convenient bays and New York, as well as with different points of New England. The practice of making regular trips at stated intervals with small vessels commenced simultaneously with the earliest settlement, and was kept up until the introduction of steamboats and the pushing competition of railroads crowded out the sailing packets. Communication by steamboats with New York has been established at Sag Harbor, Greenport, Shelter Island, Southold, New Suffolk and Cold Spring; also between Port Jefferson and Bridgeport, and between the east end ports and different points on the Connecticut shore.

To facilitate the navigation of the adjacent waters the government has established twelve light-houses upon the shores of this county. These are at Eaton's Neck, Old Field, Horton's Point, Plum Island, Little Gull Island,

North Dumpling (near Fisher's Island), Long Beach (near Orient), Gardiner's Island, Cedar Island (near Sag Harbor), Montauk, Ponquogue and Fire Island. Life-saving stations have been established along the ocean shore at intervals of four or five miles. These stations are provided with all the practicable appliances for reaching and assisting vessels that may be driven upon the shore, and rescuing and caring for distressed mariners. During the half of the year most disastrous to shipping a crew of men is kept on duty at each station, patrolling the beach at frequent intervals to look out for anything that may need their assistance. Many thousands of dollars have been appropriated by the State and the United States for the improvement of navigable waters within the county. Attention in this way has been given to Huntington, Port Jefferson, Riverhead, and points in the south bays. A project to unite the bays of the south side with Peconic Bay at Canoe Place has been agitated at different times, and twice received sufficient attention to secure an organization and a survey of the field, but practically nothing further. These organizations were the "Long Island Canal Company," of 1828, and the "Long Island Canal and Navigation Company" of 1848.

Fire insurance companies have been established in the county, at Southold in 1836 and at Huntington in 1857. A savings bank was established at Southold in 1858, and another at Riverhead in 1872. All these have been well managed and have met with eminent success. The post-offices of the county at present number 84.

The population of the several townships was returned by the census of 1880 as follows: Babylon, 4,739; Brookhaven, 11,544; Easthampton, 2,515; Huntington, 8,098; Islip, 6,490; Riverhead, 3,939; Shelter Island, 732; Smithtown, 2,250; Southampton, 6,352; Southold, 7,267; total, 53,926.

# BABYLON.

BY JAMES B. COOPER.

**T**HIS town previous to March 13th 1872 constituted the southern portion of Huntington. The second section of the act creating the town of Babylon reads:

“The town of Babylon shall be bounded as follows: On the north by a line commencing at the boundary line between the towns of Huntington and Oyster Bay, one mile north of the line of the Long Island Railroad, and running thence easterly and parallel with said Long Island Railroad until it reaches a point on the boundary line between the towns of Huntington and Islip one mile north of the Long Island Railroad; on the east by the town of Islip; on the south by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west by the town of Oyster Bay; the eastern and western boundaries being the lines now established and recognized as the town divisions of the said several towns respectively.”

## TERRITORY AND TITLE.

The territory included within these boundaries was formerly occupied by the Massapequa or Marsapeague tribe of Indians. This tribe claimed jurisdiction from the present west line of the town of Oyster Bay eastward to Sumpawams River, now the eastern boundary of Babylon and the western boundary of Islip. About the year 1653 Captain John Underhill, with a considerable body of troops, had a severe battle with this tribe at its principal settlement, in the south part of the town of Oyster Bay, not far from the present residence of William Floyd-Jones. The Indians were completely worsted, and their fort demolished. The place has since been called Fort Neck.

Doubtless few if any dwellings or other buildings were erected in this portion of Huntington previous to the year 1700. The land first purchased on the south side was bought by the settlers on the north shore. They bought the marshy necks of land on the South Bay, which were then and now are covered with an abundant growth of salt sedge and black grass. These lands at that period appear to have been more highly prized by the inhabitants of the town than the uplands. The farmers were in great need of hay with which to feed their domestic animals, and English grasses were but little cultivated on Long Island until about 1800. The early yeomen spent the greater portion of the fall months in

cutting, curing and carting the hay from these marshes to their north-side homes. Although these lands are still used for the same purposes, they are regarded as of less value, since farmers have during the present century given more attention to the growing of domestic grasses. The marsh land portion of the town adjoins the northerly and southerly sides of the Great South Bay—that on the north side of the bay being about one mile in width from north to south and extending east and west from the Islip line to the boundary of Oyster Bay. The tract on the south side of the bay adjoins the beach. It extends the whole length of the town, but is only about half a mile in width. These lands are overflowed by every high tide.

It is rather a singular fact that, although more than two centuries have elapsed since the town has been settled by the white race, and its western limits are only about thirty miles from New York city, more than three quarters of the land in the town remains in an uncultivated state; that portion which is cultivated being on the eastern and northwestern parts and along the southern or post road.

With the exception of the sand dunes which border the Atlantic Ocean, and a narrow ridge of hills known as the Half Way Hollow Hills, the surface of the town is remarkably level.

The center portion, consisting of level plains, up to forty years ago was covered with pine forests. Since railroads have been operated through these pine lands numerous fires have occurred, mostly kindled by sparks from locomotives, causing great destruction to the pine timber, and there are now only found thick tangled scrub oaks and stunted pines. Only a small portion of this kind of land is under a good state of cultivation. The soil is mostly a sandy loam. The land is easily cleared, and is adapted to the growing of grain and root crops, and probably in a few years large tracts will be cleared and cultivated.

A number of the original deeds given by Indian chiefs for land in this town are among the town records of Huntington. One dated June 5th 1657, between Jonas Wood of Huntington and “Meantaquit [Montauk] sachem,” witnesses that Wood, for himself and his

neighbors of Huntington, "bought five necks of land lying next adjoining to Massapaugs sachem's land," giving for it "twenty coats, twenty howes, twenty hatchets, twenty knives, ten pounds of powder, ten pounds of lead, and one great settell, and one hat, present in hand; and doth further promis to give the above said sachem every year a coat for six years next ensuing."

A deed dated July 23d 1657, made between Jonas Wood and Wyandanch, "the sachem of Secotaughe," conveyed to Wood for himself one half neck of meadow lying "betwixt a river that bounds the necks bought by the inhabitation of Huntington eastward and so to trees that are marked, being next going to Massapeqs sachem's land," "for and in consideration of one new gun and one pistol and two pounds of powder." This deed was "signed in the presence of John Strickline, John Lion."

May 12th 1659 Wyandanch (who was the sachem of Montauk but exercised jurisdiction over all the Indian lands on the island) confirmed the sale last mentioned, speaking of the land as "that half neck from the water along the creek into the highway that headeth it." The deed of confirmation was signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of David Gardiner, Jeremiah Conklin and Lion Gardiner.

By deed dated August 17th 1658 the same sachem "sold to Henry Whitney, of Huntington, for the use of the whole town of Huntington, \* \* \* three whole necks of meadow land lying on the southward side of this town, and westerly by the six necks which were bought before;" and sent his "agent Chec canoe to deliver upon conditions as followeth: first they shall pay or cause to be paid to me or my assigns these following goods punctually, that is—first, twelve coats, each coat being two yards of tucking cloth, twenty pounds of powder, twenty dutch hatchets, twenty dutch howes, twenty dutch knives, ten shirts, two hundred of muxes [awl blades], five pairs of handsome stockens, one good dutch hat, and a great fine looking glass; and for Chec canoe for his wages and going to mark out the land shall have for himself one coat, seven pounds of powder, six pounds of lead, one dutch hatchet, as also seventeen shillings in wampum."

The seller acknowledged payment in the following words: "Received this 23d May 1659 from the inhabitants of Huntington that satisfaction and payment for the meadow I sold last to them, which my man Checkenow marked out for them, which joins to that neck that belongs to Mr. Stikland and Jonas Wood and so goes westward so far as Chakenow hath marked, being purchased in August last, which was 1658."

By a deed dated July 12th 1689 "Jeffery, Will Chepie, and Whawacem, Secatogue Indians and proprietors of a neck of land lying on the south side of this island, commonly called Sautepauge, with the consent of Pamequa and Wampas, and the rest of the owners of that neck of upland," "for the kindness and great love" they had "unto Captain [Epenetus] Platt, Lieutenant Thomas Wicks, Jonathan Rogers sen., Nathaniel Foster and the rest of the owners of the meadow land of that neck

aforsaid," conveyed to them all that "tract or parcel of upland aforsaid from the edge of the fresh meadow southward unto the Indian path, northward as now it is, and from the river eastward that parts Guscomgiraram from the said Sautapague unto the river westward that parts Sautapague and Naguntepague;" stipulating "that the upland aforsaid may be equally divided unto every English owner of meadow and upland answerable to their proportion of meadow, to the end that the English and Indians may not be trespassers one to the other, but that there may be neighborly love continued between English and Indians. \* \* \* Whereas it is said in the 17 line the upland to be divided according to the proportion of meadow, it was a mistake—the upland is to every man alike according to the intent of the Indians."

A deed dated July 13th 1689 "witnesseth that Jeffrey, the Indian living at Secotaucke—that being the name that it is commonly called by"—had sold to Robert Kellum of Huntington "eight acres of land at Neguntatague, he having a right there whensoever the Indians *see cause* to sell it. And the said Jeffrey doth engage that the said Robert Kellum shall have this eight acres of upland at the south end of the neck above mentioned where the said Robert Kellum shall see cause to take it in." This was witnessed by Jonathan Harnott and Elizabeth Whitte

November 5th 1689 "Wanchas, Pamequa, Chippas, Will Cheebye, Wawerweeram, Peetawas, chief heads of all ye Sequatauge Indians," gave a deed to Jonas Wood sen., Captain Thomas Fleet, Isaac Platt and Captain Platt, of Huntington, for "a certain neck of meadow land lying and being on the south side of this island eastermost of all the purchased necks, commonly called or known by the name of Sampawams\*, bounded on the south side with the sound [here meaning the Great South Bay], the east with a river or creek, and north with the Indian path that now is the west with a river or creek. We say all the aforsaid neck of meadow land, both fresh and salt, with its upland within the bounds, and wood for sellars, gards and firings above the Indian path, unto the said Jonas Wood sen. and others, their heirs & assigns, and the use of the town of Huntington, for and in consideration of the sum of fower score and ten pounds, in silver or goods at silver prices, all in hand secured before the selling and delivery hereof."

This was signed by the above named Indians with their "marks."

November 13th 1689 the Secatogue Indians Pumshau, Wamchas, Pamequa, Will Chepie, Couceckukua and Jeffrey sold to Samuel Ketcham of Huntington, for £10 10s., "a certain island of meadow and the beach called by" them Sucrunkas and "bounded on the east by a certain crick which runs through the said island which we have sold to the said Samuel Ketcham, Nesauaske,

\* Spelled at the present time "Sumpawams," the neck of land being the site of the part of Babylon village situated south of Prospect street. The "Indian path" crossed the neck of Sampawams about where Prospect street is now located.

which creek is called by us Pascurucks—all the meadows lying westward of Pascurucks of the said Island Screnkunkas." "And that there may be no mistake of this saile it is to be remembered and noted that the west bounds of the said island is to be reconed where the fishing houses formerly stood."

A deed dated March 7th 1691, from "Ould Cheepie, Will Cheepy, Massapague Indians," conveyed to Robert Kellum, of the town of Huntington, "one island or islands of meadow, lying and being on the south side of the island, between the south beach and the south meadows of the town of Huntington, against a parcel of meadow commonly called or known by the name of Half Neck." Through the island of meadow "aforesaid there runs a small creek, as two islands, but we accompt it as one island."

September 21st 1691 Wamcos, sagamore of the Secatogue Indians, with others of the Secatogues, sold to Epenetus Platt, Richard Brush, Jonas Wood and Thomas Brush, with their associates, all of Huntington, "the upland of a neck of land lying on the south side of this island, called Naquetatogue. The meadow land of that neck belonging to Justice Platt, Richard Brush, Jonas Wood, Thomas Brush and their associates; but all the upland from the fresh meadow to the Indian path that now is from Sautepague River on the east side to Little Neck River west, with liberty to cut wood or timber for gards or sellars on the north side of the Indian path, the aforesaid Indians, being the true proprietors, do alienate and confirm all of the said land above mentioned on the south side of the Indian path, and what benefit on the north side of the path as is recited."

By a deed dated November 28th 1693, "in the fifth year of our Sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary," Sowames, an Indian of Marsapeague, conveyed to John Wood, of Huntington, "a parcel of land lying in the town of Huntington, Copiag Neck, and bounded eastward on the land of Samuel Wood, of the aforesaid town of Huntington, westward upon Tacamackacackee Crick, southward upon the meadows already purchased, northward upon the commons, that is to say, forty rods above the nowe Indian path." The deed was acknowledged before John Wicks, one of their Majesties' justices of the peace, July 9th 1696.

A deed by certain Secatogue sachems to Samuel Wood, dated July 2nd 1696, recites that the sachems of Montauk and Secatogue in 1657 and 1659 conveyed to "Jonas Wood of Halifax, of the town of Huntington, a half neck of land and meadow lying at the south side, called Copiag Neck, which was bounded northward by the head of Copiag River, east by the creek, and westward by the Marsapeague Sachem's land;" and proceeds to confirm the former conveyance.

Manome, Sucuctom and Will Chopy, Marsapeague Indians, on the 5th of May 1697 sold to John Ketcham and Jonas Platt of Huntington "a certain neck of land lying on the south side of this island, within the bounds of Huntington, called by the Indians Scuraway and by the English Josiah's Neck, \* \* \* from the south

meadows, and so running north by the swamp called by the English the West Neck Swamp, to the line of the said swamp upon the brushy plains; then on a straight line upon the brushy plains till it comes against the head of a short swamp joining to the south meadows lying between his neck said and a half neck; then to run from the head of this half neck swamp on a northeast line northeast upon the bushy plains."

May 11th 1697 William Chopie, Cungome, and Mamome, Marsapeague Indians, deeded to John Ketcham, James Chichester and Timothy Conklin, sen., of Huntington, for £16 7s. "a certain neck of land lying on the south side of this island called West Neck, being the westernmost neck of Huntington bounds, bounded on the east by a river and swamp which parts this said neck and a neck called by the Indians Scuraway, by the English Josiah's Neck, and running northward by the said swamp upon the brushy plains to a cart path which leadeth from Thomas Powell's house to the Great Neck; bounded on the west by a river and a short swamp joining to this neck, and a neck called by the English Latte's Neck, called by the Indians Taukoms, running northward to the head of this short swamp on the west side upon a straight line north to the aforesaid Thomas Powell's cart path, that leadeth from his house to the Great Swamp; and bounded by the said path on the north from the east side to the west."

December 2nd 1697 several Secatogue Indians sold to Joseph Wood, Thomas Fleet and Nathaniel Foster, of Huntington, "a certain neck of land lying on the south side of this island within Huntington 'patten,' joining to a river that parteth said neck and a neck called Sumpaumes; this river is called by the Indians Wamskumuncake [now Carl's River, upon which the papermill is situated]. The said neck is called by the English Eastermost East Neck, or commonly known by the name of Captain Fleet's Neck, and by the Indians Arascascage, and is bounded on the west by a swamp that parteth the other east neck and this said neck; all this said neck from the edge of the meadow to the head of the swamp that parteth these two east necks, and to run on a straight line east across this said neck to the great river that parteth this neck and a neck called Sampaumes."

Certain Marsapeague Indians on the 4th of May 1698 sold to the town of Huntington:

"All that parcel or tract of land and beach, the beach bounded by the west side of Marsapeague Gut and running westward to the patent line, the upland being bounded as followeth: On the north by our south bounds that were formerly marked out by Suamnee, bounded on the west by Thomas Powell's line to the head of Marsapeague east branch, so running eastward to the head of Rugua Swamp, and so running eastward to the land on the west neck bought of John Ketcham and James Chichester of the aforesaid Sewamas, and so running eastward by the said John Ketcham's and Jonas Platt's lands, running by their east line till coming within 40 rods of the Indian path, on the west side of the Great Neck, and running eastward by the land already purchased on the aforesaid neck, and so stretching eastward

to the meadow of Copiague; bounded on the south by John Wood's land; so stretching northward to the south path by the single pine, and so bounds on the east side by the south path till it comes to our south bounds laid out by Suammee."

By a deed dated May 13th 1698 the Indians Pameanes and Charles Pamequa sold to Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood and John Brush, in behalf of them and their associates of the town of Huntington, "all that neck or part of upland situate and lying on the south side of this island commonly called by the English East Neck, by the Indians Causcuncruarau, being bounded as follows: On the west with the middle of Sautapogue Swamp, so running northward to the head of said swamp; so running east to the north corner of Thomas Fleet's and Joseph Wood's lyne; so running southward to their west lyne to the meadows already purchased."

December 16th 1699 the Secatogue Indians within the bounds of Huntington sold to that town land "bounded by marked trees between the Indians and the inhabitants of Huntington, east according to the bounds set forth on the patent of the said town, south by the purchased necks and west by the south path that leads to Copiague."

July 2nd 1700 the town trustees bought of the Secatogues "all that certain tract of land situated on a certain neck \* \* \* called Sautapauge, \* \* \* bounded north by a straight line running from the head of Sautapague Swamp to a great pond at the head of the East Neck Swamp; east and west by the main rivers called Sautepague and Neguntatague rivers, and south by the former purchase."

April 14th 1702 the town trustees bought "all that certain tract of land situated, lying and being on a certain neck on the south side of the island of Nassau commonly called Sampaumes \* \* \* bounded on the west side by the middle of a river or creek, on the east side by our patent line, on the south by our former purchase, on the north by the heads of the said swamps."\*

A deed dated May 20th 1702 conveyed from Wamcaus, Will Harnot, Chopous, Pompat, Charles Painescau, Mumsuaram, Wanascut, Beames, Joseph Chopous, Wa Wharam and Aromskis, Indians of Secatogue, to the town of Huntington "all that certain tract of land lying and bounded northward of a former purchase by the cart path that goes down to Sumpaumes, southward by a red oak tree, so running westerly to a white oak tree by a pond, so running southwest to a single white oak tree upon the plains, to the south path."

November 17th 1703 Wheamcaues, sachem of Secatogue, Chopous and Nepaunneck deeded to Joseph Wood, "living on the East Neck at South, his heirs and assigns, a certain piece or tract of land situate, lying and being upon the south side of this island Nassau, upon a neck called East Neck, bounded on the south by the said Joseph Wood's former purchase, on the east by the great river, on the north by the head of the branch of

said river on the plains near the highway or cart path, on the west by said highway or cart path."

Several Secatogue Indians on the 24th of October 1705 sold to the town of Huntington all their "right of unpurchased land" within the patent bounds of the town "except a certain piece of land from the head of the Lattens Neck Swamp to the Indian path that goes across said neck. All our right of unpurchased land within the foresaid patent bounds followeth: On the south with this aforementioned piece of land and joining to Joseph Wood's line upon the East Neck, and by the land already purchased by the trustees of said town of Huntington on the north, and by the patent line on the east; on the west by a cart path leading from Copiague to town."

October 29th 1705 the Indian proprietors sold to the town of Huntington a certain beach lying on the south side of the island, bounded on the east by the patent line; on the west "by our former purchase on the west side of Massapague Gut"; on the south by the sea, and on the north by the Great South Bay.

By deed dated November 20th 1705 the native proprietors conveyed to the town of Huntington a tract on the south side of the island upon a neck called Naguntatogue; "bounded on the south side by land lying above the meadows purchased by the town of Huntington aforesaid; bounded on the north by the heads of the two swamps and the last land purchased by the town of Huntington; bounded on the east by the river that parteth this said neck and the little neck; to them as tenants in common, without any pretense of joint tenancy or survivorship; always providing \* \* \* that it shall be lawful for the said Indians to hunt on ye said land."

A portion of the Bethpage purchase is situated in the town of Babylon, but the larger part is in the town of Oyster Bay in Queens county. The original deed is in the possession of John C. Merrit of Farmingdale, L. I., and is dated 18th day of 8th month 1695. It was given by Maumo (alias Sowoncams) and William Choppy, Soar-ranking and Wamussau, Indian proprietors, to Thomas Powell sen. The easterly line of this purchase runs very near the house now owned and occupied by Phineas Seaman. On the east of the Bethpage purchase is the territory included in the Baiting Place purchase, the eastern boundary of which is the Neguntatogue road; and on the east of the Baiting Place purchase is situated the Squaw Pit purchase, extending eastward to Sumpawams River.

#### REVOLUTIONARY CHARACTERS.

At the time of the American Revolution but few persons had settled in the limits of the present town. Colonel Platt Conklin at that time owned a large and valuable farm at Half Way Hollow Hills, and also a tract of considerable size at West Neck, now Amityville. Thomas Fleet was also considered a large farmer and landed proprietor. His farm was upon the south main road. During the occupation of the island by the British

\* This deed conveyed all the land on Sumpawams Creek north of Prospect street in the village of Babylon and south of the Long Island Railroad. It is difficult at the present day to fix the exact northern boundary of the tract described.

troops Mr. F. was forced to furnish large quantities of hay and grain for the soldiers and horses belonging to Colonel Thompson's dragoons (the Queen's Rangers) and other corps. Foraging parties frequently came from the British quarters at Huntington to procure supplies from the farms on the south side.

Flouring mills and mills for fulling cloth had been erected on some of the streams in this town several years before this period.

While it is probable that several residents of what is now the town of Babylon served in the American army during the war of independence, it is impossible at this late day to obtain their names. The town however has been honored by having been the home of two well known individuals who participated in that eventful conflict.

Colonel Abraham Skinner, a distinguished lawyer and Revolutionary patriot, resided in Babylon from about 1808 to his death, which occurred here in 1825. He was born in New York, June 6th 1753. His family occupied a high social position and were related to the Van Cortlandts, De Peysters and De Lanceys. At the early age of 20 he married Miss Catherine Foster of Jamaica. When the Revolutionary struggle began Skinner was a young lawyer, engaged in the practice of his profession in New York city. Although only about 23 years of age he appears to have been on terms of intimacy with and to have won the confidence of General Nathaniel Greene when the latter was in command of the continental forces at Brooklyn, just previous to the battle there. Thompson in his history of Long Island says that Skinner was a zealous and active Whig in the Revolution, and was honored with the confidence of Washington, by whom he was appointed a deputy commissary of prisoners; and that as a lawyer he was distinguished for his talents and eloquence. In the winter of 1781 he carried on a correspondence with Mr. Sproat, the British commissary of prisoners at New York, relating to the sad condition of American prisoners confined in the various ships in New York harbor. In Washington's campaign in the Jerseys Skinner held the rank of captain, and acted in some capacity requiring him to be near the commander in chief. At the close of the war he was promoted to the rank of colonel. At the bar of Suffolk county he had no superior as an orator. In politics he was a staunch Federalist. He was twice married, but left no children. His remains are laid in the Episcopal church yard at Jamaica.

Captain Joel Cook, a native of Wallingford, Conn., was born October 12th 1760, and died at Babylon, December 8th 1851. When the war of independence began he was about 16 years of age. He applied for admission into one of the companies then being raised in Connecticut, but being small of stature, even for his age, he was considered unfit for duty. An officer however offered to take him as a waiter, and he accepted. A year later he enlisted as a private soldier, and continued to bear arms until the close of the war, participating in most of the important battles of that memorable struggle

for freedom. On the breaking out of hostilities between this country and Great Britain in 1812 Captain Cook was residing at New Haven, Conn. He raised a company at that place and fought in several severe battles with the English and Indians. He was engaged in the battle of Tippecanoe, in which the great Indian chief Tecumseh was killed; and was present at the inglorious surrender of General Hull at Detroit, where he became a prisoner of war. After being taken into Canada and detained some time he was exchanged and returned to the service. In 1814 he was appointed an inspector of customs at New Haven. After the war he removed to Ohio, and for a time resided at Chillicothe, and in 1818 was entered on the pension list of the Ohio agency, as a private late of the army of the Revolution. In 1824 his name was transferred to the roll of the New York agency. Captain Cook in 1840 resided at Yonkers, Westchester county, N. Y., and at the Fourth of July celebration held at that place that year he was entertained at a public dinner and presented with a gold medal. The presentation speech was made by W. W. Schrugan, afterward a judge of the supreme court. The following are the inscriptions on the medal:

"Presented to Capt. Joel Cook by the citizens of Yonkers, in honor of his patriotic services in defense of liberty, July 4 1840."

"At the battles of Danbury, White Plains, Trenton, Stony Point, Springfield and Tippecanoe."

Another Revolutionary soldier who lived and died in this town was David Smith. He was a native of the old town of Huntington (or of Southampton), L. I., and served nearly the whole period of the war. A part of this time, in consequence of ill health, he was engaged in making and repairing the clothing of the soldiers.

While nearly the entire population of this section was favorable to the cause of independence there were a few who refused to aid in what they termed a rebellion against the constituted government. Among this small minority was one Arthur Dingee. He owned a large tract of land, a part of which is situated in the present village of Babylon. The tract lay on both sides of the Sumpawams road, and extended from the present Railroad avenue as far north as the nursery of Prince H. Foster. Mr. Dingee appears to have been a decided tory. He fled to St. Johns, Nova Scotia, in August 1783. His name however does not appear in Sabine's "Sketches of American Loyalists." About four months previous to his departure he executed to his son Selah a warranty deed for all his real estate before mentioned, and also a bill of sale of all his personal property. The deed is dated March 31st 1783, and is witnessed by Amos Baldwin and Ruth Van Cott. It was proved December 5th 1791 before Caleb Smith, judge, and is recorded in the Suffolk county clerk's office, liber C, page 219. In August 1787 Mr. Dingee's wife and daughter left Long Island to join him in Nova Scotia. Those were the times which tried the souls of royalists, as the years immediately preceding had tried the souls of patriots. Doubtless Mr. Dingee, in opposing the cause of Ameri-

can independence, acted from a sense of duty, and had the attempted Revolution failed probably he would have been rewarded and honored.

There were others in the town who held the same opinions as Mr. Dingee, but he was the only one who suffered banishment. Selah Dingee, the son of Arthur, died February 26th 1791, and the father returned in the following year to his home. About eight years had been spent in exile, and probably the feeling of hostility to the loyalists in that time had softened to such a degree that Mr. Dingee could dwell at his old home on terms of friendship with his neighbors. The deed above mentioned was doubtless given to prevent a confiscation of the property described therein, which afterward became the property of Isaac Seaman, who married the daughter of Selah Dingee.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

Among the citizens of this town who rendered military service to their country during the war of 1812 may be mentioned the following: Richard Dingee, captain, at Sag Harbor; Silas Tooker, at Sag Harbor and Brooklyn; John Tooker, Daniel Sammis, Israel Sammis, Jesse Sammis and Jesse Abbott, at Sag Harbor; Jesse Whitman, on the frontier, in the United States army; Silas Cooper, in the privateer and naval service.

The following entered the service as inhabitants of other localities, but afterward became residents of this town: Alanson Seaman, ensign, served at Brooklyn; Lawrence Seaman jr., Thomas Rhodes, Platt Frost, Thomas Hendrickson, John Brower and Peter Brower, at Brooklyn; Henry Sands, at Brooklyn and Sag Harbor; Henry Ferris, of Greenwich, Conn., drummer boy U. S. army; was at the battle of Little York, Canada.

Edward Dodd was lieutenant of the privateer "Governor Tompkins." He was a native of Hartford, Conn., but resided in Babylon many years previous to his death there, July 17th, 1843. He rendered important service and is honorably mentioned in Cooper's Naval History. The "Governor Tompkins" was one of the best sailers in the privateer service, and did great damage to the commerce of the enemy. She took a valuable prize, and Lieutenant Dodd, being placed on board the same as prize master, brought the prize into New York, but the "Governor Tompkins" was never heard of more. It is supposed that in a gale which prevailed soon after the capture of the prize vessel the guns of the privateer shifted and she went under.

During this war the south coast of the island was in a very exposed condition. British men-of-war daily cruised from Sandy Hook to Montauk in sight of the shore, capturing small coasting vessels and occasionally landing and carrying away supplies. The inhabitants upon this as well as other parts of the coast were frequently alarmed by the reports which prevailed of the landing of troops from the British ships. On one occasion of this kind the militia of this town were called out, but the alarm, like many others, proved groundless. A new schooner, owned by Benjamin Rushmore and Simon W.

Cooper and called the "Fair Trader," in charge of Capt. Richard Jackson and loaded with a valuable cargo, was captured near New Inlet, by a party sent in a barge from one of Admiral Cockburn's ships. Some years later the "Fair Trader" was seen in the harbor of Halifax, N. S., where she was owned.

A horse express at this time was run on the south side of the island from New York to Sag Harbor. The soldiers who performed this duty were called videttes. Each vidette was directed to ride from one station to another, a distance of ten miles, in an hour, and deliver his mail to another vidette mounted and waiting. The relay house for this service was at Zebulon Ketcham's, about half a mile east of Amityville.

In the month of July 1814 the village of Babylon and vicinity were one day thrown into a state of high excitement by the appearance in Sumpawams Creek of a whale-boat loaded with armed men in uniform. It proved to be Captain David Porter and ten of his sailors, who had survived the hard-fought and sanguinary battle of Valparaiso. The singular circumstance of their sudden advent is worthy of mention. In the latter part of March 1814 two American naval vessels, the "Essex" and the "Essex jr.," under the command of Captain Porter, lay in a disabled condition in the neutral port of Valparaiso. According to the laws of nations they were safe from attack. But in the afternoon of March 28th 1814 the American ships were suddenly and unexpectedly fired upon by two large and well armed British ships. After making a brave resistance for several hours Captain Porter was obliged to surrender. Of 225 brave men who went into the fight 55 were killed, 66 were wounded and 31 missing. Only 75 effective men remained. By an arrangement with the British Captain Hillyard the "Essex jr." was made a "cartel," and in this vessel Captain Porter and his surviving companions sailed for New York. After a voyage of about 73 days they arrived on the south coast of Long Island, and on the morning of July 5th 1814 fell in with H. B. M. ship "Saturn," Captain Nash, who examined the papers of the "Essex jr.," treated Captain Porter with great civility, furnished him with late newspapers, sent him a basket of fruit and made him an offer of kindly services. The boarding officer endorsed the papers and permitted the ship to proceed. But in a couple of hours afterward the "Essex jr." was again brought to, the papers re-examined and the ship searched. It was then stated that Captain Hillyard had no authority to make the arrangement. Captain Porter, regarding this treatment as a violation of all honorable rules of warfare, and finding that he was about to be made a prisoner, determined to escape from his base captor. The next morning about 7 a boat was lowered, manned, armed and provisioned. In this boat Captain Porter, with about 10 men, pulled off, but he was soon discovered and pursued by the "Saturn," which was favored by a fresh breeze that sprung up about the same time. Fortunately however for the Americans a fog then set in, concealing them, and changing the course of their little craft they were soon out of danger



from their pursuers. After rowing and sailing about 60 miles, Captain Porter with much difficulty succeeded in entering Fire Island Inlet. Here he was found by James Montfort, who piloted him up Sumpawams Creek. When he stepped from the boat Stephen B. Nichols told him that he doubted his being an American naval officer, and intimated that he might be from the other side. "Then, my good friend," said the captain jocosely, "I will surrender to you;" at the same time handing Nichols an iron cutlass. When they reached the center of the village, in front of Rushmore's store, which then stood where Guilick's drug store is now situated, a large and excited crowd gathered. The story of Captain Porter appeared so extraordinary that few were inclined to believe it. Of course nothing had been published respecting a naval battle at Valparaiso, no vessel having reached the United States with an account of the same. Mr. Rushmore informed Captain Porter that his neighbors still believed him to be a British officer in disguise. Upon this he pulled out his commission, which he fortunately had with him. Then all doubts were dispelled and he was treated by the villagers with the greatest hospitality. The best carriage and horses that could be had were soon ready and at his disposal. The whale-boat was lashed upon a farm wagon and into the boat sprang the brave tars. In this manner the party was conveyed to the Brooklyn navy yard. Singular as it may seem in these days, when news is flashed in a few seconds all over the globe, Captain Porter brought the first information of his fight at Valparaiso.

Captain Nash, finding that the commander of the "Essex jr." had escaped, permitted the latter vessel to continue her voyage to New York.

Desertions from British war vessels then cruising along this coast were not infrequent. Several of the deserters became residents of this locality. One of them, Thomas H. Deverell, taught the public school in this village in 1816, 1817 or 1818. He had been a lieutenant in the British navy and had done duty on board the "Endymion." From this ship he deserted and landed on Montauk Point. The story he told was this: One evening, in the commander's cabin, the officers were playing cards and drinking wine. A dispute, such as frequently arises on such occasions, occurred, and Deverell, losing control of his temper, struck his commander. The latter was notorious for his vindictiveness and severity. To avoid serious punishment, perhaps death, by the advice of his fellow officers Deverell determined to escape. By the aid of friends he managed to leave the ship in a small boat, and landed on Long Island. He married, and spent the greater part of his life at Patchogue, and died at Port Jefferson about 1860. He was a man of education, and his manners and conversation were those of a gentleman. Respecting his personal history he was usually remarkably reticent. It is said, however, that to a very intimate friend not long before his death he stated that he was a natural son of a certain duke. His story was generally believed, for he was a man not given to romancing.

Another of these runaways, calling himself William Ingraham, lived many years in this town. His account of his escape was that he was a common sailor on board the "Saturn." A number of the sailors, including himself, had often been most cruelly flogged, and had sworn to desert at the first favorable opportunity. A safe time soon came. A boat was made ready and the men were selected for the crew, for the purpose of capturing an American vessel loaded with provisions. When the vessel appeared a barge was sent in charge of a lieutenant to take her. It happened that nearly every sailor in the barge had been flogged, and naturally meditated revenge. At a convenient distance from the ship, on a given signal, the lieutenant was seized and bound. He threatened, protested, and begged, but to no purpose. The mutineers rowed the boat to Staten Island or the New Jersey shore, where there was an encampment of United States troops. The sea at the time was quite rough, and in coming through the breakers the boat was upset and the officer, being bound, was drowned.

Ingraham always said that none of the party intended to cause the officer's death, but that it was impossible to save him. The deserters were kindly received by the Americans, and Ingraham soon after came to Babylon. He was often heard to say that he could never set foot on English soil, and for that deprivation he cared little provided he could see his old mother before he died; but in that particular he was never to be gratified.

Walter Cochran, an Irishman, also took leg bail from the English naval service. He came on shore as waiter to an officer, and stood not on the order of his going but went at once.

A native of the town, Oakley Smith, had the misfortune to be taken prisoner by the British and to be confined in the famous prison at Dartmoor, England. He shipped as a sailor on board an American schooner, which proved to be engaged in furnishing the enemy with provisions. While lying alongside of an English ship he was arrested and sent to Dartmoor prison, where he was confined about a year. It is supposed that he was seized at the request of the master of the American craft, who, being engaged in a contraband trade, was afraid Smith would give information against him.

#### SHIPWRECKS.

Although shipwrecks on the south coast of Long Island have for centuries been of frequent occurrence, they are fewer now than formerly, particularly in this locality. The erection of light-houses, and the careful surveys made and excellent charts published by the national government, have proved of great service to mariners in enabling them to avoid the dangers of this shore.

One of the most destructive wrecks occurred within the limits of this town in the night of Sunday October 27th 1822. We copy some newspaper reports. An item from the *Long Island Star* of November 7th 1822 reads as follows:

"In the gale of Sunday night, the 27th ult., a large

ship came on shore near Babylon, L. I., and went entirely to pieces, and every soul on board is supposed to have perished. Eleven bodies have come on shore. The ship is ascertained to have been the "Savannah," Captain Coles, from Liverpool to New York. The cargo of coals and crates of goods is mostly lost. Captain Coles we are informed left a family residing on Long Island."

From the *Long Island Star* (Brooklyn) November 14th 1822: "The body of Captain Joseph Coles of the ship "Savannah," of this port, which was cast away on the south side of Long Island on or about the 27th of October, has been recognized by his family from among the eleven bodies that were driven ashore. The remains have been carried to Mosquetah Cove [Glen Cove], L. I., the captain's late residence."

*New York Daily Advertiser*: "The ship had on board a large sum of gold and silver money, which was in the captain's trunk. This came ashore on a part of the wreck, but the action of the waves broke open the trunk and the coin was scattered on the beach. In this condition it was found by a man named Smith Muncy, who was first and alone at the wreck at daylight on Monday morning. It was a sad sight. The ship had gone to pieces, and the dead bodies, together with the debris, lay strewn along the strand. Had Mr. Muncy been so disposed he could have secreted the treasure and appropriated the whole of it to his own use, for no human eye was upon him. But he was an honest man and delivered every dollar of the money to the wreck master."

The "Savannah" was the first ship propelled across the Atlantic Ocean by means of steam power. The expected event was announced in the *London Times* of May 11th 1819 as follows: "GREAT EXPERIMENT.—A new steam vessel of 300 tons has been built at New York for the express purpose of carrying passengers across the Atlantic. She is to come to Liverpool direct." This steamer was built at New York city, by Francis Fickett, for Daniel Dodd. Her engines were made by Stephen Vail at Morristown, N. J. She was launched on the 22nd of August 1818. She could carry only 75 tons of coal and 25 cords of wood; was commanded by Captain Moses Rogers and navigated by Stephen Rogers, both of New London, Conn. She sailed from Savannah, Georgia, May 25th 1819, bound for St. Petersburg *via* Liverpool, and reached the latter port on the 20th of June. The voyage to Liverpool was made in 26 days, steam being used 18 days. For further particulars of this remarkable voyage the reader is referred to *Harper's Monthly Magazine* of February 1877. The "Savannah" was afterward commanded by Captain N. Holdredge, when her steam machinery was taken out, and she was converted into an ordinary sailing vessel. In this condition, while in charge of Captain Coles, she was wrecked.

The brig "Voltaire" and the ship "Sullivan" were also wrecked upon this shore.

The brig "Brilliant," Captain Webber, met the same fate. This vessel struck on Cedar Island Beach, in this town, and the officers and crew, being in imminent danger, were landed in a small boat from the wreck by a

fisherman named Ezra Sammis. A rather romantic incident in connection with this wreck deserves mention: Some years after the occurrence above mentioned John Webber, a son of the captain, married a daughter of Mr. Sammis at his home in Babylon. At the wedding Captain Webber, on being introduced to the bride's father, remarked that they had met before; but Mr. Sammis had no recollection of ever having seen the veteran mariner. Captain Webber reminded him of the circumstance of the wreck, and remarked that on that occasion he was in such peril and so glad to see his rescuer that it was not easy to forget his countenance. The next day the captain was shown a small building used as a school-house, which he recognized as the former cabin of the brig "Brilliant."

#### STEAM NAVIGATION.

The Great South Bay is admirably adapted for vessels of light draught. This sheet of water is land-locked and, although quite shoal in the greater part of it, has a number of channels of sufficient depth to permit the use of small sailing craft and steamboats. About the year 1830 a gentleman from New York brought into the bay a tiny steamer, shaped something like a Brooklyn ferry-boat, and attempted to use it for pleasure purposes; but owing to the weakness of the machinery the boat proved a failure. About 20 years later John D. Johnson, of Islip, used a steam yacht named the "Bonita." Although not of large dimensions she was well built and properly equipped. About 1856 D. S. S. Sammis, proprietor of the Surf Hotel, Fire Island, chartered this boat and began making regular trips between that place and Babylon. This was the first successful attempt to establish a ferry across the bay.

Some years later Charles A. Chesebrough, of New York city, furnished a handsome steamer belonging to him, which for some time carried passengers between Islip and Fire Island.

About 1859 D. S. S. Sammis and Henry Southard purchased a steamer called the "Wave," which for one season plied between Babylon and the Surf Hotel dock. Mr. Southard having disposed of his interest in the "Wave," Mr. Sammis obtained from the Legislature an act authorizing him to establish and maintain a steam ferry between his hotel and Babylon, and in accordance with the provisions of that act regular communication has since been maintained during the summer months.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR.

When the war of the late Rebellion began a number of the young men of this town were early in the field. The first who entered the service enlisted in the corps known as "Berdan's sharpshooters," a regiment of riflemen. Erastus Tooker of this regiment lost a finger and received a ball in the leg. Henry Smith, John Bailey, John Courtney, George Whitney, John Suydam, Ezra Soper and Edward Barto, were members of this regiment, which took part in several of the principal battles in Virginia.





Henry Lawrence





In the Harris light cavalry were Nelson H. Southard and Augustus Ketcham. The former was taken prisoner and died at Andersonville, Georgia.

Micah Cooper, Henry and Miles Oakley, John Sammis, William Brewer, Oliver Carpenter (colored), and Jacob Jarvis (colored) entered the naval service from Babylon.

In the 56th regiment N. Y. volunteers were Henry Miller and George Smalling, the latter of whom was shot and taken prisoner, and died.

In the 127th regiment New York volunteers Company I contained the following sergeants from Babylon: Harvey Doolittle, 1st; Samuel A. Miller, 2nd; Medad Smith, 3d; William Southard, 4th; George E. Jayne, 5th. Also the following corporals: 1st, James Bostwick; 2nd, Alfred C. Tillotson; 3d, Charles E. Pitts; 6th, William H. Smith; 7th, John E. Albin; 8th, Thomas B. Ketcham. Wagoner Henry H. Suydam was from Babylon, as were privates Jeremiah Albin, John E. Arnold, George Box, George G. Brown, John Brown, George W. Conklin, John Davis, Edward Davis, Emery Frost, Lewis Furman, John E. Jarvis, James H. Leek, George F. Mott, Jesse Muncy, John Oakley, George Price, William Seaman, Jacob Seaman, Joshua Smalling, Joel B. Smith, John A. Sammis, Floyd Tooker, Henry Van Cott, George S. Weeks and Joseph C. Wright.

The 127th regiment was commanded by Colonel William Guerne. Only those who were residents of this town are given in the above list. Emery Frost, named above, had but one arm when he enlisted. He was a brave fellow and died in the service.

#### LIFE-SAVING SERVICE.

Upon that part of the south coast of Long Island embraced within the boundaries of this town are located two life-saving stations. No. 27 is situated nearly south of Amityville, and is under the charge of Francis E. Weeks; and No. 26, south of Babylon, is in charge of keeper Henry Oakley. The men go on duty at the station house on the first of September and remain until May 1st. They are thoroughly drilled in the duties of their calling.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

The officers of the town have been as follows:

*Supervisors.*—Elbert Carll, John E. Ireland, Charles T. Duryea, Stephen A. Titus.

*Town Clerks.*—J. James Robbins, Woodhull Skidmore, Daniel J. Runyon, Frederick N. Conklin.

*Justices of the Peace.*—John D. Capen, William Gaukler, David Larned, William Walker, Ferdinand Beschott, James B. Cooper, Warren D. Lewis, George W. Conklin.

#### THE DOMINICAN CONVENT.

This building, situated about two miles north of Amityville, is an imposing structure, costing \$256,000. It is built of brick and stone, and forms a parallelogram 176 feet in front and 183 feet deep. The north portion is the church and pastor's apartments.

The tract of land upon which this edifice stands contains about sixty acres, and was in 1876 deeded by Adam Schlegel to the orphanage and hospital of Trinity Church (R. C.), Montrose avenue, Brooklyn, E. D., both of those institutions being in charge of the Sisters of St. Dominick. The corner stone was laid May 8th 1878, and the dedication took place March 3d 1879, with appropriate ceremonies by Rev. M. May, V. G., of Brooklyn. In the Court surrounded by the four sections of this structure is a beautiful garden with a fountain.

The land adjacent to the convent is devoted to the growing of produce used by the inmates. On the premises are a large barn, a wind-mill for raising water, and other buildings. Four horses and a number of cows are kept on the farm.

The Sisters of St. Dominick are a community numbering about two hundred. Many of them become disabled or need rest from their labors in the city, and are sent to this convent to receive the benefit of the invigorating air of the vicinity. A bath house on the shore of the South Bay adds to the comfort and health of the occupants of the building. The entire number of inmates, including priests, sisters, orphans and old people, is about two hundred.

The house is divided as follows: 1st, Church of the Rosary; 2nd, parsonage and hall; 3d, convent; 4th, novitiate; 5th, orphanage; 6th, apartments for the aged.

The institution is under the charge of Rev. Father P. Schwarz.

#### BABYLON VILLAGE.

There are now three villages of considerable population in the township—Babylon, Breslau and Amityville, neither of which is incorporated. The first named is the oldest and largest, and is situated in the southeast portion of the town on Sumpawams Neck.

The name Babylon is said to have first been given to this locality by Mrs. Conklin, the mother of Nathaniel Conklin, on the occasion of the erection of a dwelling house formerly situated on the site of Guilick's drug store, at the corner of Main street and Deer Park avenue. A tablet was placed in the chimney front of this house inscribed as follows:

"NEW BABYLON.—*This house built by NAT. CONKLIN, 1803.*"

As early as 1770 a few houses had been erected and several farms were under cultivation in this locality; but the number was not sufficient to entitle the place to be regarded as a hamlet or village, or even to be designated by a name.

Probably the first house erected on the site of the village was the Heartte house, built about 1760. It stood upon the premises now owned and occupied by Mr. Post, on Main street. The Heartte family owned large possessions of Sumpawams Neck. At the period of the Revolution Nehemiah Heartte was the owner of

the premises. One of his sons, Philip Heartte, removed to Troy, N. Y., and a son of the latter, Jonas C. Heartte, was mayor of that city.

About the beginning of the present century Abraham G. Thompson, afterward a distinguished merchant of New York city, kept a store upon the site where the brick store of Dowden Brothers is now situated. There were then a flouring-mill and a saw-mill upon Sumpawams Brook, and similar establishments upon the stream where the paper-mill now stands.

Jesse Smith, the grandfather of S. C. Smith, the present proprietor of the Watson House, was the owner and keeper of a tavern now known as the American House, situated at the corner of Main street and Deer Park avenue. Mr. Smith also owned a considerable tract of land in this vicinity. He afterward conveyed the property to Nathaniel Conklin, who some years later sold the same with other lands to Benjamin Rushmore and Simon W. Cooper, and they made a division of the same by quit-claim deeds to each other. As the deed from Conklin to Rushmore and Cooper affects the title to many lots in Babylon village an abstract of it is here inserted.

Nathaniel Conklin,	}	Warranty Deed. Dated May 9 1815. Recorded in the county clerk's office of Suffolk county in Liber D of deeds, page 423, on the 28th day of February 1816, Charles H. Havens clerk.
to		
Simon W. Cooper and Benjamin Rushmore.		

All those several parcels or tracts of cleared and timber land in Huntington aforesaid, on a neck at the south side called Sumpawams.

The first piece situated on the north side of the highway or country road, and the west side of the highway leading up said neck, and bounded southerly and easterly by said highways, northerly by land of Edward Dodd in part and partly by land of Timothy Carll, and westerly by land of said Timothy Carll.

The second piece, being a triangular one, situated on the south side of said highway or country road and the west side of the highway leading down said neck, and bounded northerly and easterly by said highways and westerly by land of Timothy Carll aforesaid.

The third piece situated on the south side of said highway or country road and the east side of the highway which leads down said neck, and bounded northerly and westerly by said highways and southerly and easterly by land sold by Nathaniel Conklin aforesaid to Thomas Gould.

The fourth piece situated on the north side of said country road or highway and the east side of the highway leading up said neck, bounded westerly by the highway last mentioned in part, partly by land of Jordan Taylor and partly by land of the heirs of David Smith; easterly by land of Nathaniel Conklin in part and partly by land sold by said Conklin to Thomas Gould; and southerly by land of said Nathaniel Conklin in part, partly by land sold by said Conklin to Thomas Gould, partly by land reserved for the school-house, the church and the burying-ground, and partly by said country road or highway.

Containing in the first piece by estimation 2 acres, three-quarters and 22 rods; in the second, 1 acre, three-quarters and 24 rods; in the third, 2 acres; in the fourth, 69 acres, three-quarters and 37 rods. And in the whole,

76 acres, one-quarter and 3 square rods, be the same more or less.

Acknowledged before Abraham Skinner, master in chancery, February 7th 1816.

There are no educational institutions in the town other than the public schools, seven in number, and two private day and boarding schools, conducted respectively by Miss Gannon and Mrs. James B. Cooper, both of which are located in the village of Babylon.

#### CHURCHES OF BABYLON VILLAGE.

*First Presbyterian.*—The history of this church extends over a period of 150 years. It was first organized as "The First Presbyterian Church of Islip and Huntington South." In 1859 the title was changed to "The Presbyterian Church of Huntington South," in consequence of the withdrawal of a large number of members who resided at Islip and the erection at that place of a new edifice. In 1870 the name was changed to the "First Presbyterian Church of Babylon, Long Island."

The first building erected for this church was completed about 1730. Its site, as near as can be ascertained, was in the western part of the town of Islip, on the premises of C. Du Bois Wagstaff, about three rods east of the walnut tree which marks the southeast corner of the land of E. B. Sutton. It was a small and plain frame structure, and was only occasionally occupied, as the neighborhood at that period was not populous. In 1778 it was demolished by the British military authorities and the greater part of its material taken to Hempstead for the purpose of constructing barracks for the soldiers then stationed at that place.

At the close of the war, November 4th 1783, the site near which the present church structure stands was obtained, and soon afterward a new edifice was completed. This building was of wood, two stories high, the frame being of the very best large oak timber, most of which was hewed. The interior, excepting the pulpit, was devoid of paint or ornament. The pulpit was narrow, very high, and painted blue or lead color. A wide gallery extended around on every side except the north, where was placed the pulpit. When the minister was seated he could not be seen by any portion of the congregation, not even by persons seated in the gallery. Only when standing at the sacred desk was he visible. Those who attended service in those days kept their feet warm by footstoves. About 1831 a large stove for burning wood was first introduced. This solid building stood adjoining the highway until it was removed, in 1839, to make way for a new church. It is still in good condition, and is owned and occupied by D. S. S. Sammis for his residence. It appears that 84 persons subscribed for its erection the sum of £32 4s. Those who contributed £1 or more to the building fund were Isaac Thompson, Aaron Higbie, Nathaniel Conklin, Phebe Conklin, Garrett Montfort, John Moubray, Arthur Dingee, Jesse Conklin, Timothy Scudder, Silas Muncy and Jesse Weeks.

The congregation was received into the Presbytery of



Long Island April 11th 1797, and on January 1st 1798 those who wished to be united as a church under the care of the presbytery signed a covenant which had been drawn up for that purpose. The following names appear signed thereto: Isaac Thompson, Jesse Ketcham, Tredwell Scudder, Sarah Thompson, Gunning Moubray, Thomas Ketcham, Temperance Ketcham, Keziah Scudder, Mary Moubray, Rebecca Sammis, Phebe Ketcham, and Jeremiah Sprague. January 20th 1798 Isaac Ketcham and Tredwell Scudder were elected elders and Jesse Ketcham was elected deacon. The trustees were Jesse Ketcham, Tredwell Scudder and Nathaniel Conklin. On the first Sunday in April of the same year the Lord's Supper was for the first time administered in the new church.

Previous to this time—say in the summer of 1796—an effort was made to procure the services of the Rev. Luther Gleason as permanent pastor. The sum of £79 3s. was contributed by 75 persons for the pastor's support. An agreement was entered into with the Presbyterian church at Smithtown to call Mr. Gleason to take charge of the two congregations, he to preach one half of the Sundays in the "meeting-house" at Smithtown and the other half in the "meeting-house" at Huntington South. In case of public fasts or Thanksgiving days the Smithtown congregation was to have the minister's services. The salary was fixed at £160 per year, and Mr. Gleason was to have the use of the parsonage house, barn, and lands belonging to the same, situated at Smithtown. He entered upon his pastoral duties July 9th 1797, and continued to discharge the same—traveling between the two places—for nine years. He is said to have been a man of rather limited education, but a very companionable man and a pleasing preacher; and he made many warm friends. The fact of his having been a chaplain in the Continental army during the Revolution doubtless tended to make him popular. He won the hearts of his parishioners to such an extent that he retained their confidence even after he had been deposed from the ministry. On the 20th of March 1804 he was convicted by the Presbytery of Long Island on charges of "making too free use of intoxicating liquors" and "a lightness of deportment unbecoming the sacred profession." He confessed his guilt, and was restored to his former standing. On June 17th 1806 he was arraigned on charges of a more serious nature. A trial was held, lasting five days, which created great excitement, and he was found guilty and suspended. Still further charges being preferred, he refused a trial and left the presbytery. He was finally deposed, October 16th 1807. The action of the presbytery was, however, not approved by a large portion of the congregation, who petitioned to have Mr. Gleason restored to them, and, on being refused, asked for letters of dismissal.

Much dissension prevailed until 1812, when the disfaffected were excluded from the communion. That act so weakened the church that it was found impossible to support a pastor. In April 1818 the unfortunate differences were partially reconciled, and on a Sunday of the

same month the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time since July 21st 1811, but entire harmony was not restored until several months later.

Rev. Samuel Weed began his labors as a missionary in 1817, and was ordained May 21st 1819, but not installed. While attending a meeting of the General Assembly at Philadelphia, June 25th 1820, he died. The church at this time had only 29 members. For further and full particulars relating to the history of this organization the reader is referred to an interesting account of the same by the Rev. James C. Nightingale, in the *South Side Signal*, July 22nd 1876.

The following named ministers have since Mr. Weed's death filled the position of pastor of the church or minister in charge:

Alexander Cummings, 1820-24; Nehemiah Baldwin Cook, 1824-32; Jonathan Cable, four months in 1833; Ebenzer Platt, 1833-37; Hollis Reed, 1838; Alfred Ketcham, 1839-48; Edward Vail, 1848-51; Gaylord L. Moore, 1852-56; Charles W. Cooper, 1857-69; James McDougall jr., 1871-73; James C. Nightingale, 1873-79; Walter B. Floyd, 1881 to the present time.

The third house of worship was erected in 1838 and 1839, and the present handsome church edifice and a parsonage situated on Deer Park avenue were completed in 1873.

*Babylon M. E. Church.*—Previous to 1840 the Methodists in this vicinity worshiped in private houses and school rooms. In that year a lot of land was purchased of S. W. Cooper, situated on the east side of Sumpawams road (Deer Park avenue), adjoining the premises of S. G. Wilson, and a church building 30 by 40 feet was erected. This building having become insufficient to accommodate the increasing congregation, another lot, a few rods further north, was purchased and presented by William R. Foster.

In 1859 and 1860 a much larger and more ornamental edifice was erected on the newly acquired premises.

The pastors of this charge since 1840 have been Nathan Rice, William E. Bates, Timothy C. Young, Henry Hatfield, James D. Bouton, G. A. Graves, Charles Stearns, Gershom Pierce; Robert Codling, 1857, 1858; H. Asten, 1858-60; S. D. Nickerson, 1861, 1862; L. P. Perry, 1862-64; William Gothard, 1864, 1865; 1866, supply; A. O. Hammond, 1867-69; J. V. Saunders, 1769-71; — Lavall, 1871, 1872; J. W. Horn, 1872, 1873; George Dunbar, 1873-76; E. A. Blake, 1876-79; W. H. Russell, 1879, 1880; William P. Estes, 1880-82.

*Trinity Episcopal Church.*—In 1862 a Protestant Episcopal church was organized, with the title of "Trinity Church Babylon," but in consequence of the organization, some years later, of Christ Church West Islip, and the building by the latter of a beautiful edifice east of the village, in the town of Islip, Trinity church has practically been merged in the other organization.

*Babylon Baptist Church.*—In 1872 the Baptists effected a church organization, and in the following year the handsome house of worship now standing at the corner of Main street and Carll avenue was completed. The

erection of this building was principally due to the liberality of E. B. Litchfield and Mrs. Sarah Bertine. The pastors have been George Lavalley, James S. Ladd and John B. L'Hommedieu.

*St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church*, situated on the north side of Grove place, is a handsome and appropriate structure of the gothic style of architecture. It was erected in 1878. From 1878 to 1880 Rev. Joseph Coughlin was the parish priest. He was succeeded by Rev. James Blake, the present incumbent.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Sampawams Lodge, No. 104, was instituted July 27th 1849. The charter members were Jesse Conklin, Stephen Leek, Stephen J. Wilson, Henry Southard, Valentine Sprague, Henry Bedell, E. V. Brown, Ebenezer Kellum, Charles Pascoe and John Snodgrass.

The first officers were: Jesse Conklin, N. G.; Stephen Leek, V. G.; John Snodgrass, secretary; Ebenezer Kellum, treasurer.

The present officers (1882) are: Henry Baylis, N. G.; Frank S. Weeks, V. G.; Jonathan Sammis, secretary; Joel S. Davis, treasurer.

#### HOTELS.

The *American House*, before mentioned, is probably the oldest hotel on this island, having been in continuous use as a place of entertainment for nearly a century. The east wing is the part longest erected, and bids fair to stand for many years longer.

Under the roof of this venerable hostelry numbers of eminent personages have been sheltered and fed. Among the number may be mentioned Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Spain and the eldest brother of the great Napoleon. The ex-king made a tour through Long Island in 1816, stopped at this hotel, and in consequence of sickness was detained thereat for several days. Although free from haughtiness, he traveled in good style and with a due regard for comfort. An Italian gentleman was his traveling companion, and in his train he had several carriages. The vehicle in which he rode was drawn by four splendid horses; another carriage carried his cooks and other servants, and the third was loaded with silverware, wines and cooking utensils. It is said that this distinguished tourist at one time contemplated purchasing a farm located about three and a half miles east of this village. He subsequently purchased a large estate near Bordentown, N. J.

Commodore David Porter was also a guest. In 1840 Daniel Webster, on his way to attend a great political mass meeting of the Whigs at Patchogue, stopped here over night, occupying the apartment now used as the travelers' room. Cephas Halsey and Major Philip Thomas boarded in this house a number of years previous to 1848. They were both gentlemen of the old school, the former having been a successful trader in the West Indies, and the latter having served his country in important military and civil positions. Major Thomas was a native of Maryland, and distinguished himself as an

officer at the battle of North Point (Baltimore) during the war of 1812.

During the fifty years preceding 1841, in which the U. S. mails were carried in stages over the south post road, this building was one of the important resting places. Here horses were changed, and passengers who were going to the city breakfasted and those returning took dinner. The owners of this site have been Jesse Smith, Nathaniel Conklin, Benjamin Rushmore and Simon W. Cooper, Jordan Seaman, E. W. Underhill, Selah C. Smith, — Clarendon, — Schull and David S. S. Sammis; and the place has been kept by Jesse Smith, Philo Snedecor, John Bedell, Jordan Seaman, Edwin Dodd, J. E. Dodd, Jesse Conklin, C. E. Snedecor, William Watson, S. C. Smith, Martin Willetts, William Pitman Kellinger, D. S. S. Sammis, and Mrs. P. A. Seaman.

*Other hotels* have been in operation in the village and are now discontinued. About 1814 Thomas Gould had a public house near where is now the residence of Colonel Post on Main street. Another was kept by Patrick Gould about 1829 on the site of S. L. Seaman's store, at the corner of Main street and Placide avenue.

This place was afterward under the management of Jesse Conklin, Elkanah Jarvis, Ira Kellum, and U. H. Bassett.

The *Sumpawams Hotel* was opened about 1850, by Thomas J. Seaman, and conducted by him until his death, in 1856. The house was then kept by his widow until 1872. The property, situated on the south side of Main street, is now owned by L. H. Fishell, and used for various business purposes, containing the post-office, the store of the owner, Trave's meat market and Johnson's confectionery establishment.

The *Watson House*, one of the finest watering place hotels in the country, is situated on the east side of Placide avenue. It was built in 1870, by S. C. Smith, is now under his management, and is frequented by persons from every section of the country.

The *Argyle Hotel* was erected on the property owned and occupied as a country seat at one time by E. B. Litchfield of New York and named by him "Blythe-bourne." It was purchased by the Long Island Improvement Company, an association of English and American capitalists, in 1881, from L. H. Thayer of New York. In February 1882 work was begun toward the erection of a mammoth summer hotel. This structure was completed in June of the same year, and is a very handsome edifice, beautifully located. It has a frontage of 300 feet and a depth of 155 on the ends and 60 feet in the center. It is built in the Queen Anne style. It has room for 700 guests and is luxuriously furnished throughout. It was opened June 20th 1882. James P. Colt is the manager.

#### TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

Of persons who have been engaged in merchandising may be named Abraham G. Thompson, Foster Nostrand, Benjamin Rushmore, Benjamin K. Hobart, Thomas H. Smith, Timothy P. Carll, Lawrence Seaman jr., Smith

Woodhull, Ezra C. Stadge, Silas Tooker, Wm. A. Tooker, Samuel C. Wicks, S. S. Bourdette, Alanson Seaman, James H. Carll, B. T. Hunt, Thomas J. Seaman, Walter W. Robbins, John M. Oakley, Sidney Bruce, Aaron Smith, Charles Jayne, Timothy S. Carll, John Robbins, Theodore N. Hawkins, Mark Ketcham, Washington T. Norton, Sidney L. Seaman, S. J. Wilson, E. J. Moore, Leopold H. Fishell, J. James Robbins, Elbert Dean and Dowden Brothers.

Although the place has never been remarkable for its manufacturing industries it has not been entirely devoid of enterprise in that line. As early as 1801 Nathaniel Conklin, at that time the most wealthy, enterprising and extensive land owner in the vicinity, established a tannery; and for several years, with Simon W. Cooper as foreman, he conducted a large business. In consequence of failing health Mr. Conklin sold out to his foreman, under whose ownership the tannery remained until his death, in January 1852. His son George D. Cooper then carried on the concern until he died, in October 1860, when the business was discontinued.

About 1810 Major Timothy Carll commenced on the stream of water called Blythebourne the manufacture of a good quality of woolen goods; and after his death, February 18th 1826, his son Selah Smith Carll was proprietor until his death, in 1829, with Samuel Hargraves, an Englishman, well skilled in the business, as superintendent. The factory was afterward run by several persons in succession, the last being one Parkhurst, under whose management the buildings were destroyed by fire.

About 1849 Isaac Willetts purchased the property and water power and erected new buildings, and for a number of years he manufactured straw paper on a large scale. The paper business was afterward conducted successively by Martin Willetts, Sherman Tweedy, George W. Ingalls, S. Harned and Elbert H. Walters.

The property is now owned and used by the Argyle Hotel Company.

#### POST-OFFICE.

The first post-office within the limits of the town was established here in the first years of this century. For about 20 years it was known as "Huntington South P. O." The name was subsequently changed to Babylon. The first postmaster was Major Timothy Carll (major to distinguish him from others of the same name). His successors have been: Simon W. Cooper, 1815-36; Timothy Platt Carll, 1836-49; Walter W. Robbins, 1849-53; Lawrence Seaman jr., 1853-61; Walter W. Robbins, 1861-63 (died in office); John Robbins, 1864-66; Sidney L. Seaman, 1866-69; Theodore N. Hawkins, 1869-71; John Robbins, 1871-82.

#### JOURNALISM.

The first newspaper published in this town was the *Suffolk Democrat*. For about 15 years previous to 1859 it had been published at Huntington. In that year Hon. John R. Reid became its owner and assumed its edito-

rial and business management, which he retained about six years. The first number of the paper printed here was issued April 8th 1859. During the editorship of Judge Reid the paper attained a large circulation as well as influence, and was regarded as the leading Democratic journal of the county. For about a year it was published by Charles Jayne, when it was removed to Huntington and its name changed to *Suffolk Bulletin*.

On the 9th of July 1869 Henry Livingston, as editor and proprietor, issued the first number of the *South Side Signal*. From that time to the present it has had an eminently successful career, and it now has an extensive circulation. Its especial attention to local news through the medium of a numerous corps of sub-editors has greatly contributed to enlarge its list of subscribers.

In the spring of 1876 the press, stock and fixtures of a newspaper which had been published at Islip were purchased by an association, and the first number of the *Babylon Budget* was issued March 25th 1876. The paper has since been under the management of John R. Reid, W. S. Overton, Jesse S. Pettit, John Loudon, Charles T. Duryea, and J. R. Reid the second time. It is now conducted by S. A. Titus, and is in a prosperous condition.

While directed by Judge Reid the *Budget* obtained a wide reputation for the terse, vigorous style of its editorials, as well as for its originality and its able and independent treatment of public questions.

#### AMITYVILLE.

This village is situated in the southwestern portion of the town, near the easterly line of Queens county, and is next in size and population to Babylon. Previous to 1840 it was known as West Neck South. At that date the locality could properly be classed as a hamlet, there being only a few houses scattered along the old post road from Hempstead to Babylon.

Colonel Platt Conklin, son of Captain Jacob Conklin, was about the middle of the last century the owner of a large tract of land in this vicinity, which he probably sold about 1770.

At an early period a grist-mill and saw-mill was erected on the stream known as Ireland's Brook. This mill property has been owned by three successive generations of the Ireland family.

One of the first houses built on the south road in this immediate locality was erected by Abraham Wanzer. It afterward became the property of Thomas Wiggins, who conveyed it to Joshua Hart sen., March 21st 1794. The premises are now owned and occupied by Joshua Hart son of the last named.

The earliest house of entertainment was that of Zebulon Ketcham, which was situated half a mile east of the present village. Washington on his tour through Long Island while president dined here. An account of this journey in "Onderdonk's Annals," states that "President Washington passed up the south side as far as Patchogue; thence crossing over to Smithtown via Coram, he returned through Oyster Bay, Hempstead Harbor,

and Flushing. He was attended by his suite of officers and rode in a coach drawn by four gray horses, with outriders. He dined at Zebulon Ketcham's, Huntington South, and begged the landlord to take no trouble about the fare, and on leaving gave a half 'Joe' and a kiss to his daughter."

At a later period, about 1810, Thomas Ireland, besides his mill business, kept a public house.

During the Revolution Joshua Ketcham had a good farm down on the neck. He was a thrifty farmer and suffered considerably from the depredations of British foraging parties.

One of the first merchants here was Ebenezer Chichester, who had a store in 1816. He afterward formed a partnership with John O. Ireland. The latter in 1824 was in business on his own account in a store situated on the corner of the turnpike and the Farmingdale road. Mr. Ireland is now living at Greenport. In 1836 Nathaniel Williams commenced business on the site last mentioned, and he continued the same until 1859. The present store-keepers in the village are Messrs. Woodhull Skidmore and Purdy.

The place has two churches, both Methodist Episcopal. The first church edifice was erected on the north side of the country road. About 1845 a new building was erected on the same site, which remained there until 1874, when it was removed to the east side of Farmingdale road and remodeled into a handsome church.

About the year 1870 a considerable number of this congregation, and about 30 members of the church, desiring to have a place of worship nearer their homes, erected a building for religious meetings half a mile north of the railroad. Services are now held on alternate Sundays, the same minister officiating in both churches.

The population of the territory properly included in the village is about 1,500. The village is situated in the midst of a fine section of farming land, and the residences in this locality indicate a thrifty population.

The three hotels of this place, the Douglass House, King's Hotel (formerly the Revere House), and the Bay View Hotel, are well filled during the summer months.

In 1867 Charles Wood established a large lumber yard near the railroad depot, and he has since continued to transact a large business. He is said to be one of the most enterprising business men on Long Island. He has recently commenced operating a large sawing and planing mill.

The most noted establishment of Amityville is the new institution for the treatment of the insane, known as the "Long Island Home Hotel." It is owned by an incorporated company, organized in 1881. It is a handsome edifice, 250 feet in length, containing a central building four stories high, surmounted with a cupola, and has wings on each side 75 feet long. Its internal arrangements are very complete. The insane are treated with kindness, instead of harshness; and in pleasant weather are allowed to busy themselves about the grounds in such out door employment as their taste dictates. The success of this treatment has been very

great; the larger number of the patients have been entirely restored. John Louden is the superintendent. The trustees are William Blake, Townsend Cox, A. D. Bailey, P. H. Foster, J. Louden, D. J. Runyon, D. S. S. Sammis, and S. R. Williams. The president is Townsend Cox; vice-president, William Blake; treasurer, S. R. Williams.

About four years ago a company was organized here for the purpose of planting and growing oysters in the waters of the South Bay. The company purchased and laid down in waters near the village several hundred bushels of seed oysters, and it is said that the venture has proved decidedly profitable. The business bids fair to increase to a great extent at no distant day.

#### BRESLAU.

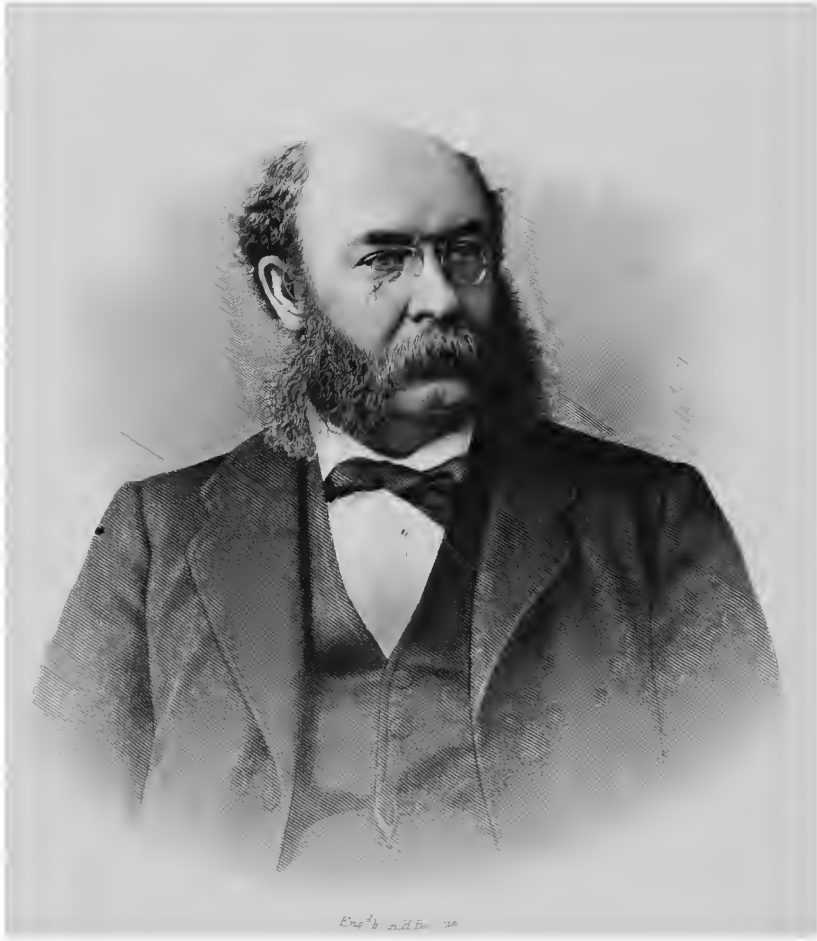
This village is situated about midway between Babylon and Amityville. Its history does not extend back more than 13 years. In 1869 the land upon which the village now stands was covered with pine trees and an undergrowth of bushes. About that time Charles S. Schleier, a German by birth but a resident of this country since 1849, conceived the idea that Long Island presented excellent facilities for the building up of a manufacturing and industrial community on the co-operative plan. In company with a number of intelligent gentlemen he examined the site and became satisfied that it was a suitable place in which to test the feasibility of his scheme. Some of the land was purchased by Mr. Schleier, and some by Thomas Wellwood. It was divided into lots and sold to settlers, who were mostly Germans.

The place grew rapidly and a manufacturing establishment was put up about 1872. It was a brick building three stories high, 120 feet by 40, and was intended for a shoe factory. A Massachusetts firm, however, commenced the manufacture of *papier mache* goods there, and probably would have been successful had not the long period of business depression prevailed soon after the beginning of the enterprise. As it was, the firm failed. The building is now occupied as a button manufactory: bone, celluloid, rubber and other materials being worked up into buttons. A large number of hands are now employed in the work, and the business gives indications of success. On the north side of the railway, nearly opposite the button manufactory, is a large frame building furnished with steam power. In this building trimmings of various kinds for ornamenting ladies' dresses are made, of worsted, silk, cotton, and linen materials.

It is not unlikely that ere long other industries will be undertaken, the location being so well adapted for manufacturing purposes.

The present inhabitants are nearly all of German birth, and are industrious. Their houses give evidence of thrift and comfort. Many of the dwelling houses have been enlarged and improved since they were first erected, in the early days of the settlement. Every year shows decided gains in the development and prosperity of the village.





*Geo. R. Reid*







The school district which embraces Breslau is number 4 in the township. The public school is well attended and the children are taught the different branches; principally in English, but are also taught to speak the German language grammatically.

There are three churches, Lutheran, Methodist and Roman Catholic.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.\*

#### JOHN R. REID

was born in the town of Brookhaven, Suffolk county, N. Y., February 8th 1836. After obtaining a common school education, by which he profited to the utmost, he commenced teaching in his fifteenth year. Alternately teaching and attending school—he having no income save that which he earned—he became thoroughly versed in Latin and French, familiar with the higher mathematics, and well grounded in rhetoric, logic and metaphysics, with an earnest love for polite literature. As a student he was energetic and ambitious, always standing well in all his classes and leading in most.

In his twentieth year he began the study of law. He graduated at the State and National Law School, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and was admitted to the bar on attaining his majority. He immediately entered upon the active practice of his profession, having an office in New York city as well as at Babylon, where he resides.

He has also taken an active part in political matters, editing with marked ability two Democratic newspapers for several years and being foremost with voice and pen in efforts to promote the mental, moral and social well-being of the community. As a speaker on literary and educational topics, temperance, odd-fellowship and masonry he has been earnest, entertaining and instructive. He has an excellent command of language, and his wit and humor are keen, delicate and scholarly. Being both rhetorical and logical he is very effective in his appeals as an advocate. As a stump speaker he is ready and versatile. In Suffolk county he is regarded as the ablest criminal lawyer and advocate at that bar, and in the profession generally he holds a prominent position. As a jury lawyer he has a recognized eminence.

As an editor he was noted for his sparkling, incisive style; while as a paragraphist he elicited praise from all who could appreciate keen wit, delicate humor, and polished satire, united to inexorable logic. During his editorship the *Babylon Budget* gained an extended reputation for its originality, its fearlessness, its fairness and its scholarship, and his exit from the editorial chair was sincerely regretted. He is a man of convictions, never concealing his sentiments on any of the great questions of the day; and in party matters he is recognized even by his foes as one of the few politicians who stand by their party for principle rather than for pay.

\* Only those of Captain Jacob Conklin and Henry Placide were written by Mr. Cooper.

He is a persistent and discriminating reader, and has one of the largest and best selected private libraries in the State, gathered with the enthusiasm of a book-lover and the refined taste of a cultured student—a collection of more than 15,000 volumes, in which there are not half a dozen books which a scholar would not deem a prize.

He is fond of music; is an excellent violinist, and possesses instruments of rare value.

He holds a conspicuous place in the masonic fraternity; is an active Odd Fellow; is a counsellor of the Long Island Historical Society, and a member of New York's famous Lotos Club.

In 1869 he was elected county judge and surrogate of his native county, and conducted the office with acceptance to the bar, while winning respect from all who transacted business in the courts over which he presided, by his dignity, courtesy, judicial fairness and official independence and discrimination. At the end of his term he declined a renomination on account of the inadequacy of the salary, and returned with renewed vigor and increased knowledge to his professional work, in which he is now actively engaged.

#### JACOB CONKLIN.

The oldest house in the town, perhaps in the county, is situated near the Huntington line. It was built by Captain Jacob Conklin, who was impressed on board of Captain Kidd's ship and served under him on one of his voyages. On Kidd's return from his last voyage, and while his vessel, the "San Antonio," lay in Cold Spring Harbor, Conklin and others, having been sent on shore for water, hid themselves and did not return to the ship. Doubtless they feared Kidd's arrest and trial, and dreaded lest they might be punished with him. They were for some time secreted among the Indians. Conklin purchased a large tract of land from the natives, of which the farm late the property of Colonel James F. Casey is part, and upon which the venerable mansion above alluded to is situated. The house was probably erected about 1710, and every part of it bears evidence of its antiquity. The high hill behind the dwelling commands a splendid though distant view of the ocean and bay. Near by are several fine springs of water, one of which is said to be of medicinal character.

Captain Jacob Conklin was born in Wiltshire, England, probably in 1675, and died at his residence in this town in 1754. His wife was Hannah Platt of Huntington, by whom he had several children, among them Colonel Platt Conklin, who was an ardent patriot during the Revolution. The latter had only one child, Nathaniel, who was sheriff of the county. He was the third owner of the premises above described. This property descended to the grandchildren of Sheriff Conklin, thus having been owned by four successive generations of the family. It has since been owned by Dr. Bartlett, formerly editor of the *Albion*, Colonel James F. Casey, and Ulysses S. Grant jr., the present owner.



From Photograph by Hogardus

*P. H. Foster*

PRINCE H. FOSTER.

Prince Hiller Foster, of Babylon, was born August 10th 1812, in the town of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, N. Y. His father, John I. Foster, was born in what is now Babylon, when it was a part of Huntington. His grandfather was a Hempstead man, living but a short time in Huntington, when he returned to Far Rockaway, where he died. His grandfather on his mother's side was Prince Hiller, of Rhode Island. The Hillers were Quakers. His father went to Dutchess county when about 21 years old, and settled in that part of Pleasant Valley called the "Nine Partners." He was a weaver by trade, and left Queens county because he heard that the land up the Hudson was so rich it needed no manure. This he found to be a mistake.

The subject of this sketch when a boy spent very little time in school, not more than two years in all. At the age of 16 he was bound as an apprentice to learn the shoemaker's trade, which poor health obliged him to quit after two years. Then he shouldered his axe and went out to chop cordwood at from 25 to 31 cents per cord. After a rough and tumble experience of a few weeks of this work he hired to a farmer December 1st 1831 to work a year for \$85, which contract he faithfully performed.

In 1833 he went to Brooklyn to visit his uncle William Foster, and thinking he would try city life engaged as clerk in a grocery on the corner of Bridge and High

streets. He staid there one month and then engaged with Thomas McCormick in the same business on the corner of Prospect and Gold streets, at \$6 per month and board. Here he worked eleven months, suffering all the time from poor health. He then worked a while in a crockery store in New-York at \$10 per month and board. This was in the cholera season of 1834.

About this time, although his father had brought him up a Democrat, he concluded after much examination and thought to quit the party and vote with the Whigs, which he did, and afterward with the Native Americans.

The next spring he leased a store on High street, Brooklyn, near Gold, and commenced in a moderate way the grocery business for himself. Feeling the need of a partner for life he soon after married Adeline, daughter of John Prince of Southold, who was a descendant of old Captain John Prince—one of the settlers who came to the town soon after 1640. The year 1836, just before the financial reverses that spread over the country, was a good time for the retail business in Mr. Foster's line. The next year his first child was born, and he bought a house and lot, and was fairly prosperous in everything except his health, which continued poor. He was energetic, and withal a little odd in some of his methods of bringing his business to the attention of the public.

In 1844 he sold out, and on settling up found his ready money was \$600. He took a trip to the west, to see how that famed country looked, visiting Cleveland,

Cincinnati, and other places. When he came back the Long Island Railroad was built as far as Suffolk Station, now called Central Islip. In the fall of 1844 he located as a dealer in pork and poultry on James street, Brooklyn, on a site now covered by the suspension bridge. Mr. Foster says he was the first man who made a specialty of connecting the poultry and pork trades. His health failing he sold his business in 1847, and went to Oyster Bay to a water cure, which did him little or no good. Then he bought stall 3 in Brooklyn market and operated for a short time in pork. In 1851 he bought opposite the City Hall, and fitted up a place for the provision trade, which he conducted till burned out in May 1853, losing a part of his insurance. Then he went into the old Military Garden on Fulton street and fitted a place for business at a cost of \$7,500. In 1856 he bought the place in Babylon on which he now lives, doing business in the city winters and living on his farm summers.

After selling his business and having to take it back once or twice, he finally in 1864 made a final sale for \$15,000 and turned his attention to his farm and his health. During the next few years he made several experiments in gardening and tree-raising, but with no definite purpose of starting a nursery. These small beginnings proving profitable and interesting he decided about 1869 to add to his stock and see what could be done. That year he sold \$256 worth; in 1881 \$4,500, and over \$5,000 in the first half of 1882. People are fast learning that plants and trees grown near home are more apt to live and flourish than those brought from a distance. Mr. Foster's reputation for square dealing and exact representation stands enviably high.

His health has gradually improved since he left the city. He has studied deeply, for a man absorbed in other business, into the conditions of health and the causes of sickness. Believing that contagious diseases are contracted in many cases by inhalation of germs from the air, he invented and has had patented a wire gauze mask to wear over the mouth and nose in localities where danger exists. His invention has been pronounced valuable by investigating men competent to judge. It is in the line of the discoveries of Professor Pasteure, the eminent French chemist and savant, whose recent demonstrations in regard to disease germs have been pronounced the most wonderful since the times of Jenner, and have caused the British Medical Association to pronounce him the greatest living scientist.

In politics Mr. Foster is a genuine Republican, active and foremost when hard work is to be done.

In religious matters he is a free thinker, believing that religion is a matter of growth, the faith of a people always changing and rising with its intellectual development. He thinks the religious dogmas of our forefathers no better adapted to our use than their plows, their sickles, or their stage coaches. He believes our conceptions of the Almighty will always enlarge with our comprehension, and that the best way to serve Him is to help His children.



From Photograph by Bogardus.

*John Loudon*

JOHN LOUDON.

John Loudon of Amityville, superintendent of the "Long Island Home Hotel," was born in the town (now city) of Calais, Maine. His family came from New Hampshire, where their record stood high, his grandfather serving in the war of 1812, and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary war. When 9 years old he left home and lived at the village hotel a year, making himself generally useful. He then did farm work till 14 years old. He next hired to a stock and general produce dealer, who also had a grocery store, and staid with him five years, at \$8 per month for the first year, and an increase of \$2 per month each succeeding year.

Like so many Long Island lads this Maine boy was smitten with a desire to go to sea, and he indulged it, sailing first as cook, then before the mast, and later as mate. He was offered a ship, but the sailor's life did not suit him.

In 1861 he enlisted in the 12th Maine regiment, and did his duty in a patriotic soldierly way till his health failed, about a year after, when he was discharged and sent to the Massachusetts general hospital, where he lay five long months. During this sickness the surgeon told him he had every known fever. His strong constitution finally threw them all off, but when he left the hospital he could barely stand. Home was sought, but a three

months stay resulted only in a very slow improvement. At this juncture he tried a voyage from Maine to Boston. It lasted 22 days and ended in a shipwreck, but the invalid was nearly cured by it.

The first work he did after his army experience was as advance agent for "Cooper Brothers' Great Show," in which capacity he crossed the ocean and traveled seven months in Great Britain, returning to Calais a well man. Then he was engaged in the general produce business five years. During this time he was a policeman in the city of Calais for a short time, and in 1865 was very active in the recruiting business. He was also deputy marshal and helped capture the St. Albans bank robbers, so notorious at the time. He was afterward appointed a custom-house officer of the port of Calais, which position he retained one year.

Not liking the climate of Maine he in 1869 sold out in Calais and moved to Brooklyn, where he was engaged for six months in the general produce business. This did not pay, and Mr. Louden removed to Babylon. There, with Yankee aptitude, he went to work as a carpenter, and from that to driving a butcher's wagon. He remained two years with the firm of Wood & Terry, butchers and dealers, as driver and general managing agent. His duties took him all over the country and brought him in contact with all classes, who soon knew him as a remarkably active, clear-headed, enterprising man.

This acquaintance with the people resulted in his being offered the superintendency of the Suffolk county alms-house at Yaphank, which he accepted and held six years and two months. He employed the inmates so skillfully that he cleared up the county farm and made it the finest in that section. His reputation soon spread abroad, and he was offered by the charity commissioners the position of assistant superintendent of the out-door poor of the city of New York. He resigned his place at Yaphank to accept this position and performed its duties eleven months, when he was appointed deputy superintendent of the work-house on Blackwell's Island, where he staid five months. At this time he was appointed general superintendent of Blackwell's Island, and afterward general inspector of the institutions of charity and correction of the city of New York. This position he held when, at his suggestion and by his exertions, the Long Island Home Hotel at Amityville was commenced. He resigned his post at New York in October 1881 to enter upon active duty as its superintendent.

But for John Louden this humane institution would not have been in existence to-day. It is essentially the child of his heart and brain. While superintendent at Yaphank he had large experience with insanity in its many shades and manifestations, and he proved by actual and successful trial that common sense and humanity are the qualifications needed in dealing with the insane. He took off their straight jackets and treated them kindly, and was rewarded by seeing in a great many cases reason resuming her throne. It was the burden of his thought how to best restore these unfortunates. He was so practical and so successful with his theories that his

fame as a manager spread far and wide, other managers coming long distances to see the working of his system.

To these experiences and these results the public is indebted for the new Amityville home, which Mr. Louden has been instrumental in creating, with the help of large-hearted men of means and brains. It is believed that here the mentally disordered can find a real home and a host of real friends, through whose aid they may be restored to sanity and to their families.

Mr. Louden has been for many years an earnest working Republican in politics. Wherever there has been the most to do there he has always been found, active, honorable and true.

In 1864 he married Sarah, daughter of Richard Trimble of Calais, by whom he has had five children, three boys and two girls. Four of his children are living, one daughter having died.

---

#### PERRY BELMONT.

Hon. Perry Belmont, son of August Belmont, was born in New York city, December 28th 1851; graduated at Harvard College in 1872; was admitted to the bar in 1876, and has since been engaged in the practice of law. In 1881 he was nominated for member of the House of Representatives in the XLVIIth Congress by the Democrats of the first district of New York, consisting of the counties of Suffolk, Queens and Richmond; and was elected over the Republican candidate, John A. King, by a vote of 20,815 to 18,163. As a young man, in his first term of Congressional service, he has taken remarkably high rank and attracted unusual attention, especially in connection with the foreign relations of the United States government.

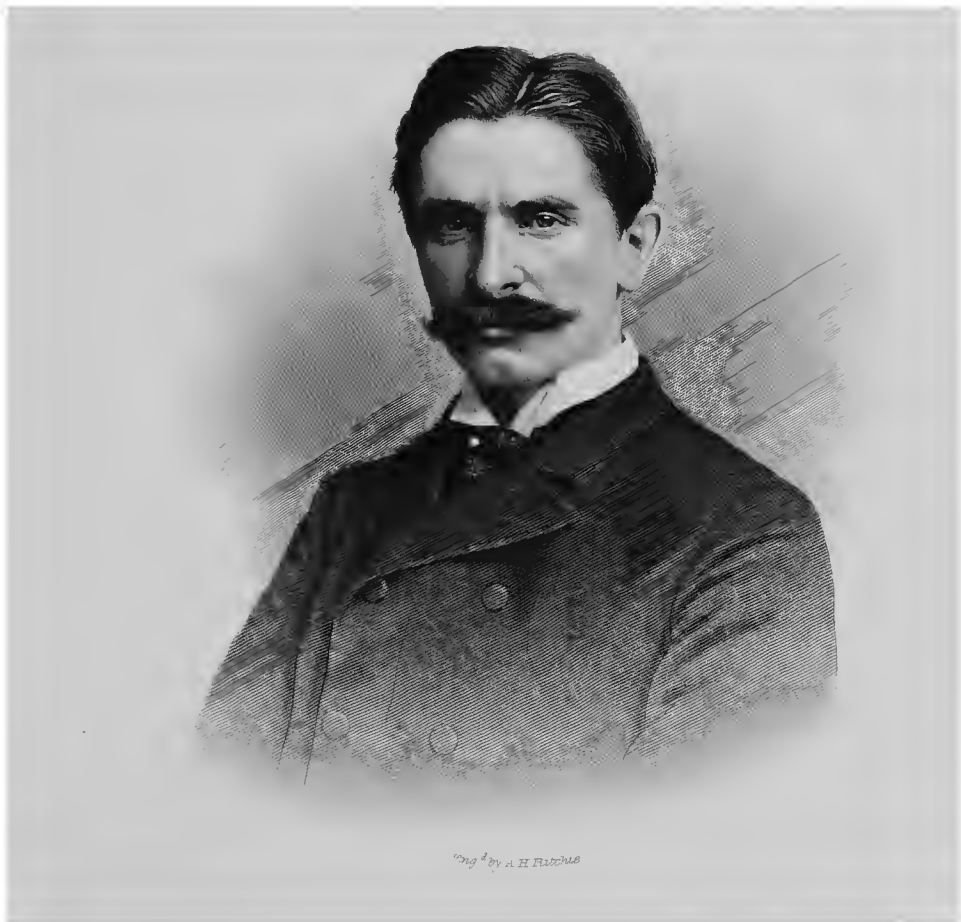
---

#### HENRY PLACIDE.

Henry Placide, an eminent comedian, made Babylon his residence for about 24 years previous to his death, which occurred there in 1872. He was born in Charleston, South Carolina. His grandmother was the celebrated actress Mrs. Pownall, and his father, mother, brother and sister ranked high in the same profession. The last was the wife of William E. Blake, equally distinguished in the theatrical vocation. Mr. Placide possessed talents of a high order. The particular line in which he acquired the greatest reputation was genteel comedy. Honest and capable critics have affirmed that in some characters he was without a peer. Some years ago the venerable Thurlow Weed, whose praise is praise indeed, in an able article published in the *New York Times* testified to Mr. Placide's extraordinary professional ability. In private life he was kind in his family, strictly honest in his dealings and warm and sincere in his friendships. In social intercourse with his neighbors his deportment was gentlemanly and his conversation lively.





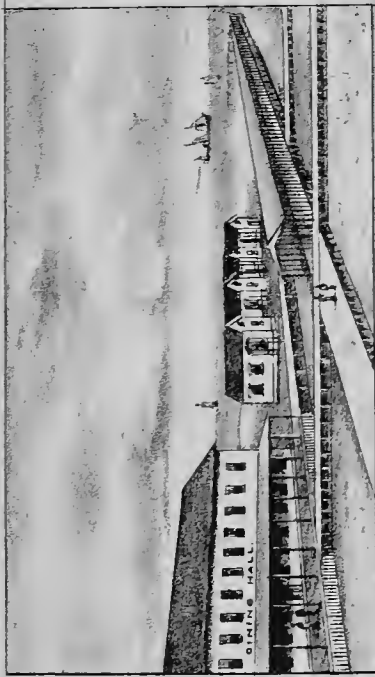


Perry Belmont

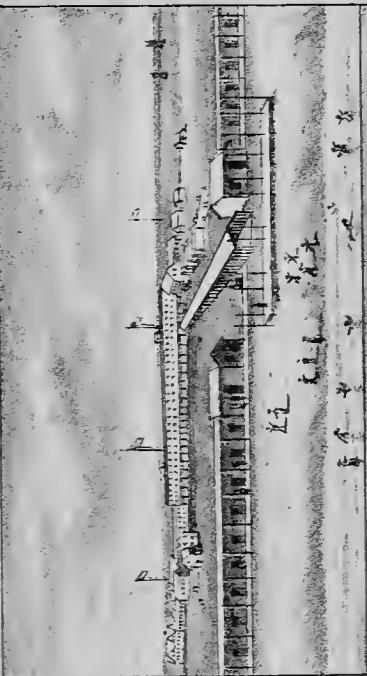








DINING HALL, DOTTAGES, AND PAVILION TO THE SEA COAST.



SURF BATHING, ATLANTIC OCEAN.



SURF HOTEL, FIRE ISLAND BEACH, D.S.S. GAMMIS & SON, PROPRIETORS.



From Photograph by Bogartus

*D. S. Sammis*

#### DAVID S. S. SAMMIS.

David Sturges Sprague Sammis was born in the town of Huntington, near Babylon, in the year 1818. His father, Daniel Sammis, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and lived to be 84 years old. His mother is still living, in her 90th year. His grandfather served in the Revolutionary war. The Sammises originally came from Holland, four brothers settling on Long Island.

Up to the age of 17 our subject lived on a farm, and learned to handle the shovel and the hoe. In the year 1835 he went to New York to learn the druggist's business with Edward A. McLean, 208 Greenwich street. There he staid two years, but, the peculiar atmosphere of a drug store not agreeing with him, he left and engaged as a clerk with Mackarel & Simpson, stage proprietors. In the year 1848 he leased of James Rowe, father-in-law of the late Dr. James R. Wood of New York, the property on the corner of East Broadway and Pike street, New York, where he opened a hotel under the name of the East Broadway House, which was recognized as the headquarters for politicians, without regard to party. In 1855 he bought an undivided portion of Fire Island, which had been used theretofore only as a pasture for cattle. The next year he had built a hotel with accommodations for 100 guests, on his recent purchase. Under his skillful and liberal management the place at once became popular, proving a financial success. During the following winter he added 100 feet to his building, making everything first-class, to the extent

of introducing gas throughout the whole hotel. In 1858 he sold the East Broadway House to the well known Nicholas Houseman of New York, since which time he has devoted his entire time to his large and constantly growing interests in Suffolk county.

On another page is to be seen a view of this monster palatial summer resort, which furnishes the very best accommodations for over 500 guests. From its first beginnings to the present time it has been the child of Mr. Sammis's own rearing, conceived in his fertile brain, and developed and perfected by his hand and his purse. The undertaking has been every year more and more successful, but some losses have attended its history. A \$25,000 steamboat, built to carry his patrons across the Great South Bay, was caught in an ice gorge one winter night and utterly ruined except her boiler and some of her machinery. The next spring, with his accustomed energy, Mr. Sammis replaced the wrecked boat with a better one. To further add to the comfort of visitors to Fire Island he has built a street railroad from the depot in the village of Babylon to the steamboat landing.

Besides this great watering place enterprise, Mr. Sammis has large property interests in the village of Babylon, where he resides and where he is noted for personal worth and public spirit. Mr. Sammis is a representative man of the times, wide awake, far-seeing, of excellent judgment and perfect integrity, with a large heart and a broad, genial nature, that makes a host of friends and holds them.

## CHARLES S. SCHLEIER.

Few men have the natural or acquired ability of brain or purse to become the founders of cities. Grasp of the present, penetration of the future, knowledge of men, the power of concentrated action, and the means to move the machinery of accomplishment, these are the indispensable qualifications of a great organizer. One man whose acts prove the possession of this combination is Charles S. Schleier, the founder of the city of Breslau.

He is a native of the celebrated old city in Germany after which he has named the vigorous town he has planted in Suffolk county. There he was born, in 1823, and there he would have continued a very successful mercantile career. But in the revolution of 1848 he espoused so heartily the rights of the many against the usurpations of the privileged few as to become obnoxious to the government. In such a land he could not enjoy his personal rights, and he came in 1852 to America and settled in the city of Brooklyn. There he engaged successfully in the paper hanging and wall decorating line of business. In a few years he became a noted man. His business expanded from store to store and street to street.

But his nature was too large and too active to be confined within the harness of any one line of occupation. He put new life into the people of his nationality in Brooklyn. He started the first German weekly in that city—the Brooklyn *Volksblatt*. In 1864 he started the Brooklyn *Deutsches Wochenblatt*, which he has conducted ever since as editor and publisher.

In social matters he displayed the same fertility of conception and rapidity of execution that characterized the operations by which he obtained his livelihood. In 1855—only three years after his arrival—he organized the first dramatic social club, known as the "Thalia," which numbered 165 members, who owned their club house. In 1860 he started the "Urania" dramatic club, in 1868 the "German Dramatic Club," and in 1873 the "German-American Association," at 500 Atlantic avenue. In most of these clubs he was honored with the presidency, and in all of them he was an active member.

In politics he was equally interested and energetic, organizing in 1862 the German reform party of Brooklyn, which controlled nearly 8,000 votes and was known as the "German-American Democratic Central Association." Until 1870 he was either president of the central club or of the executive committee, from the active duties of which his Breslau undertaking compelled him to retire. The many German processions in honor of McClellan, Seymour and Hoffman were planned and conducted by him.

He was foremost in forming many secret and benevolent orders; the well known order of "Herman's Sons" delegated him in 1868 to represent over 100 lodges at the great convention in Chicago, where he was elected as second grand national president, for a term of two years.

In business enterprises he has interested himself in many a venture. In 1867 he started the "Unger Patent

Chair Company," of which he was president. He was interested in the New York Pier and Warehouse Company, and was agent for the (Baltic Lloyd) Stettien steamship line. These were a few of the activities of the man who planned and in 1869 executed the founding of the city of Breslau.

Through industry, perseverance and economy he had accumulated a fortune, which he proceeded to invest in this vast undertaking. By the Germans, in whose particular interest it was done, the planting of this town was thought a most important event, and he permitted no occasion to pass unimproved in which its interests could be brought prominently before the public. His extensive acquaintance, the confidence reposed in him, and his general knowledge of mankind, with his individual resources, all went to make up the broad vantage ground on which this important enterprise rested. After the preliminaries were finished, and his plan was duly promulgated, people flocked to him to make purchases. In a few months nearly a thousand lots were sold, and a building association was formed of over 500 members. The corner stone of the first building was laid June 6th 1870, on which occasion no less than 10,000 people from far and near were present.

The amount of land originally purchased by Mr. Schleier was 6,000 acres, which was surveyed and laid out in lots of various sizes. The number of lots sold up to July 8th 1882 was 25,209. The growth of the city has been steady, but not rapid. Like most other undertakings of great proportions, it has met and overcome unexpected obstacles. The number of families on the ground as actual settlers is about 600. In 1881 36,000 letters were received and distributed at the post-office, and during the same year there were 52 births. Mr. Schleier donates land to all manufacturers who will locate their works there. Among the new manufactories which have accepted his terms are establishments for making canes and umbrellas, dress trimmings, cutlery and cigars; and a company has been formed for planting mulberry trees here and producing silk cocoons.

One of the finest beds of clay known exists at North Breslau, suitable for the manufacture of brick; and so pure is the clay that an expert from Germany pronounces it the best he has ever seen for making the finest porcelain ware. "The Breslau Brick Company" has been organized, with an office in New York. C. S. Schleier is president and D. G. Harriman is secretary. The company aims to manufacture all goods of which clay is the raw material.

In 1870 Mr. Schleier built at Breslau, at a cost of \$2,300, a depot on the South Side Railroad and gave it to the company.

To him clearly belongs the honor of being the first man to make a move in the direction of utilizing to any considerable extent the uncultivated lands on the south side for the benefit of the laboring classes of Brooklyn and New York. Although well advanced in years Mr. Schleier still retains his full mental and physical activity and confidently believes he will live to see Breslau a city







*Charles F. Schley*









*Amey Provost M.D.*



David, last named, married Elizabeth Hendrickson, of Huntington, L. I., by whom he had seven children. Six of them are now living. John C. Provost, the eldest son, is well known in business circles in Brooklyn and New York; Peter C., for many years in the insurance and real estate business, is now retired and living in Suffolk county; Andrew J., a lawyer, has practiced in his native city for the past thirty years; he represented his district in the Assembly two terms, refusing a third nomination on account of his business, and is now living at his country seat at Whitestone, Queens county, L. I., surrounded by his family and all that taste could desire. Hannah M. Lake, the eldest daughter, is still living in Brooklyn. Sarah E., wife of James W. Valentine, also resides in Brooklyn, her boys all grown to man's estate (viz.: David H., a contractor, who has contributed largely to the improvements of his native city; Richard L., associated with him, and Andrew J., a lawyer). Elizabeth married the Rev. Mr. Mansfield, an Episcopal clergyman, and is now residing in Massachusetts, the only member of the family not a resident of their native State.

William Y. Provost, the subject of this sketch, is now a practicing physician in Babylon, where he located in 1871. He was educated in a private school in New York city taught by Dr. Tyng, an Episcopal clergyman, and matriculated at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1860-61. He was a private pupil of the late Professor James R. Wood of New York city. He entered the service of the Sanitary Commission during the Rebellion and was busily engaged in relieving the wounded in the peninsula campaign. He returned in August 1862; was cited before a board of examiners at Albany, and was duly commissioned by Governor E. D. Morgan as assistant surgeon of the 159th regiment New York volunteers. He was mustered into the service and joined his regiment at East New York September 6th 1862, under the command of Colonel E. L. Molineux. In December 1862 the regiment joined the Banks expedition and started for Baton Rouge, La. Upon arriving there it went into garrison, and while there our men were fitted for the active campaigns which soon followed, viz.: the first upon Port Hudson in the rear to allow Commodore Farragut to run his boats past that almost impregnable stronghold, which was in the main successful; the attempt to cut off the rebel troops in western Louisiana, which failed, although costing the gallant 159th dearly, as at Irish Bend they lost 200 men in killed and wounded, one field officer killed, and General Molineux wounded, who was carried off the field of battle by Dr. Provost; then the Red River campaign, which was also disastrous; and the siege and capture of Port Hudson. This command after sharing the varying fortunes of General Banks was ordered north and joined the forces of General Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, and at Winchester and Cedar Creek the men proved to the enemy the stuff of which they were made. After the Shenandoah campaign they joined General Sherman's army at Savannah, and continued to do garrison duty in that city and Augusta until the close of the war.

In 1863 Dr. Provost was promoted surgeon of his regiment. He was in charge of the hospitals at Baton Rouge, Savannah, Thibadaux and Augusta, and served upon the staff of Major-General Grover as medical director. After the war he returned home and at once began practice in New York city.

In 1868 he married Miss Evelyn Talmage, daughter of Hon. D. M. Talmage, then minister to Venezuela. They immediately sailed for Europe, where Dr. Provost spent most of his time in the hospitals of London, Dublin and Paris. He returned the following fall, and from that time to the present has identified himself with Long Island. He is health officer of his town and member of the board of education.

Three children were the issue of his marriage—William W., Frederick T., and Florence M. Provost.

In all branches of his profession Dr. Provost is an acknowledged authority. He realizes that no other profession is as rich in recent developments of important discoveries, with all of which he keeps fully abreast. The selection of Babylon as his permanent home was a recognition of its prominent position among the villages of Long Island. The choice of this village for summer or permanent residence by so many families of wealth and taste renders it a peculiarly fitting field for a physician to whose extensive city experience have been added large army and hospital practice in medicine and surgery, and extended foreign travel for special professional research.

#### PHOENIX REMSEN.

This family, whose original cognomen was Van der Beeck, dates back to a remote period in Germany and the Netherlands. The arms borne by it were granted in 1162 by the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa. They indicate reputation in the knight service, etc., and the wavy lines across the shield represent a brook, and denote the origin of the family name—the words Van der Beeck signifying of the brook.

No other family has given as many merchants to the city of New York. There were three Henry Remsens in New York city who were eminent as merchants.

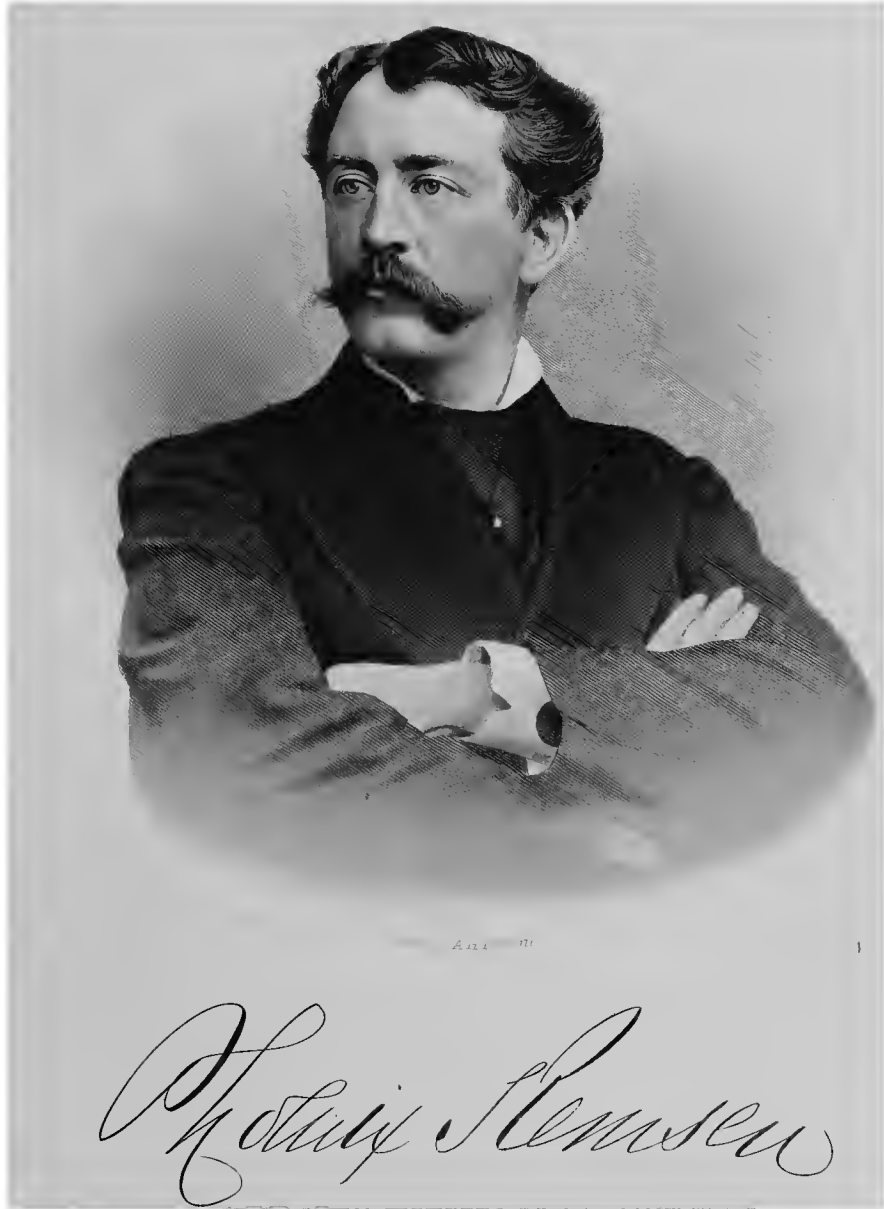
The first Henry (or Hendrick) was born in 1708. His father was Rem Remsen, born in 1685. His grave was in 1852 to be seen in the ancient grave yard in Fulton street, Brooklyn. He was a son of Rem who was a son of the first Rem, whose real name was Rem Jansen Van der Beeck. His son was called Rem's son Rem, and finally became Rem Remsen. The first Rem Jansen Van der Beeck came out from Holland in 1642. He went to Albany to reside, but came back and settled in Brooklyn.

His descendant Henry (or Hendrick) Remsen, who was born in 1708, made a great deal of money in New York. He died July 7th 1771, aged 63. His wife Catalina died in 1784, aged 81.

His son Henry was born April 5th 1736. He married







Louis Lemoine





Cornelia Dickerson December 28th 1761. He was a merchant of eminence in New York; and in 1768 Henry Remsen jr. & Co. did a very large business. He was the son of the Henry who died in 1771. His store was in Hanover square; but at that time no part of New York was numbered. This house did a very heavy importing business.

Henry Rutgers Remsen was the first child of Henry Remsen of New York (first child of Hendrick Remsen of Brooklyn, the latter being the third child of a former Hendrick Remsen of Brooklyn, who was the second child of Rem Remsen of Brooklyn, second child of Rem Remsen Van der Beeck of Wallabout, third child of Rem Jansen Van der Beeck of Wallabout). He was born in New York, May 31st 1809, and died there April 4th 1874. He was a lawyer. He was married in Morristown, N. J., October 21st 1834, to Elizabeth, daughter of Waldron Phœnix, of that place.

Phœnix Remsen, sixth child of Henry Rutgers Remsen, was born in New York, January 7th 1846, and removed to Islip, where he now resides, in 1882. He was married in New York, January 18th 1870, to Sarah Louisa, daughter of Dr. Alfred Wagstaff, of New York. He is a lawyer, as was his father.

Of all the Knickerbocker families of New York none were more worthily conspicuous than the Remsens. Henry Remsen was as distinguished in banking as Peter Remsen was as a merchant. He was at one time private secretary to Thomas Jefferson, president of the United States, and it was proverbial in after years, when Remsen was president of the Manhattan Bank, that he was exceedingly polite and scrupulously honest.

All the old people may remember the immense double house of brick which Mr. Remsen erected and occupied to the last, on Clinton street at the corner of Cherry, New York, within one hundred feet of his relative Colonel Rutgers's private grounds, at that time quite out of town.

#### JAMES B. COOPER.

The above named gentleman is one of the native citizens of this town. He was born here on December 1st 1825. His father, Simon W. Cooper, was born at Southampton, L. I., and came here to reside about 1804, and for many years conducted the tanning business on quite an extensive scale. The mother of James B. Cooper was Miss Grace Dibble, of Stamford, Conn. Mr. Cooper is a descendant of John Cooper, who was one of the first settlers of the town of Southampton. He was a native of Olney, Buckinghamshire, England. Being a staunch Puritan, he, with many others, in 1635 left England. He came in the ship "Hopewell," bringing with him his wife and four children, and took up his residence at Lynn, Mass. In 1640 he removed to Southampton, L. I. Howell, in his history of that town, says: "It would seem from records concerning Mr. Cooper that he was a man of bold and determined spirit, as fully

exemplified in the stern warning given by him to the agents of the Dutch government not to bring their flag within gunshot of Southampton or to attempt to compel the inhabitants of that town to swear allegiance to the Dutch government." The same peculiar trait appears to have characterized most of his progeny. The family pedigree is easily traced, and is as follows, viz.:

1, John Cooper, of Olney, England; 2, Thomas Cooper, born in Olney, England; 3, Thomas Cooper, born at Southampton, L. I.; 4, David Cooper, born at Southampton, L. I.; 5, Silas Cooper, born at Southampton, L. I.; 6, Simon W. Cooper, born at Babylon, L. I.; 7, James B. Cooper, born at Babylon, L. I.

The latter has held a number of important public offices, having been one of the trustees of the town of Huntington and county clerk of Suffolk county in the years 1853, 1854 and 1855. During the years 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65 and '66 he was an inspector of customs at the port of New York. He was removed from the customs service—his political opinions not being in accordance with the Johnson administration. Mr. Cooper then purchased the *Hempstead Inquirer*, a newspaper located at Hempstead, L. I. This journal he conducted with considerable ability. The editorials, though somewhat lacking in polish, showed sound reasoning and a vigorous and original manner of expression. This newspaper enterprise not proving remunerative, Mr. Cooper sold out his interest in the paper, and was soon afterward appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue. This position he held for four years, or until after his return to his native village. Soon after his return he was elected a justice of the peace of the town of Babylon—a place he held for six years, being twice elected without opposition. He discharged the disagreeable duties of this office with marked ability, receiving high compliments from the county judge and from members of the bar for his able and impartial administration of justice, civil and criminal. It is a singular fact that from Justice Cooper's rulings and judgments only three appeals were taken, and in each instance they were sustained by the appellate court. In fact all the several public stations which he has filled, and the various duties which he has discharged, have given ample evidence of his executive ability. Whatever may have been said of his obstinacy or of his opinionativeness, no one has ever questioned his honesty or capability. He has been called peculiar, which is probably true; all men of intense convictions are peculiar, and they are not infrequently rather unpleasant companions, nevertheless, they seldom fail to command the respect of the conscientious and thinking portion of the community. Mr. Cooper, the subject of this sketch, has generally been found in the minority on all new questions, but there has hardly been an instance in which his views have not eventually been in accordance with those of the populace. In early life he was a strong Democrat, but separated from his party on the slavery issue. He was a member of the Democratic State convention which gave birth to the Republican party of the State of New York, and has twice been a member of the

Republican State committee. Mr. Cooper may be said to be a politician in the true, but not in the popular sense of the term. No one can justly say he is a demagogue. His education was acquired entirely in the common schools, and may be said to have been of a very crude order; but, notwithstanding, he has written much for the press, and his articles have not been without influence on the public mind. Of late he has devoted much attention to matters of local history, and has published several interesting sketches relating to that subject. He is a warm-hearted man, who sympathizes so deeply with erring humanity that he has sometimes been accused of being a weakly sentimentalist. He is noted for his hostility to capital punishment, and for his firm friendship to those whom he professes to regard.

#### DOWDEN BROTHERS.

The members of the firm of Dowden Brothers, Babylon, are F. Augustine Dowden and T. Edward Dowden, the two youngest of a family of eleven children. Their oldest brother, who died recently, was professor of St. James Academy of Binghamton, N. Y., for twenty-six years. One brother is now doing a successful business at Glen Cove, four others are in business in the town of Huntington, and two are successful business men in the western States. Their father settled in Cold Spring in 1833, where he was connected with the woolen mills until they ceased operation. He is still living, being now in his 80th year. Their mother died in 1879, in her 66th year.

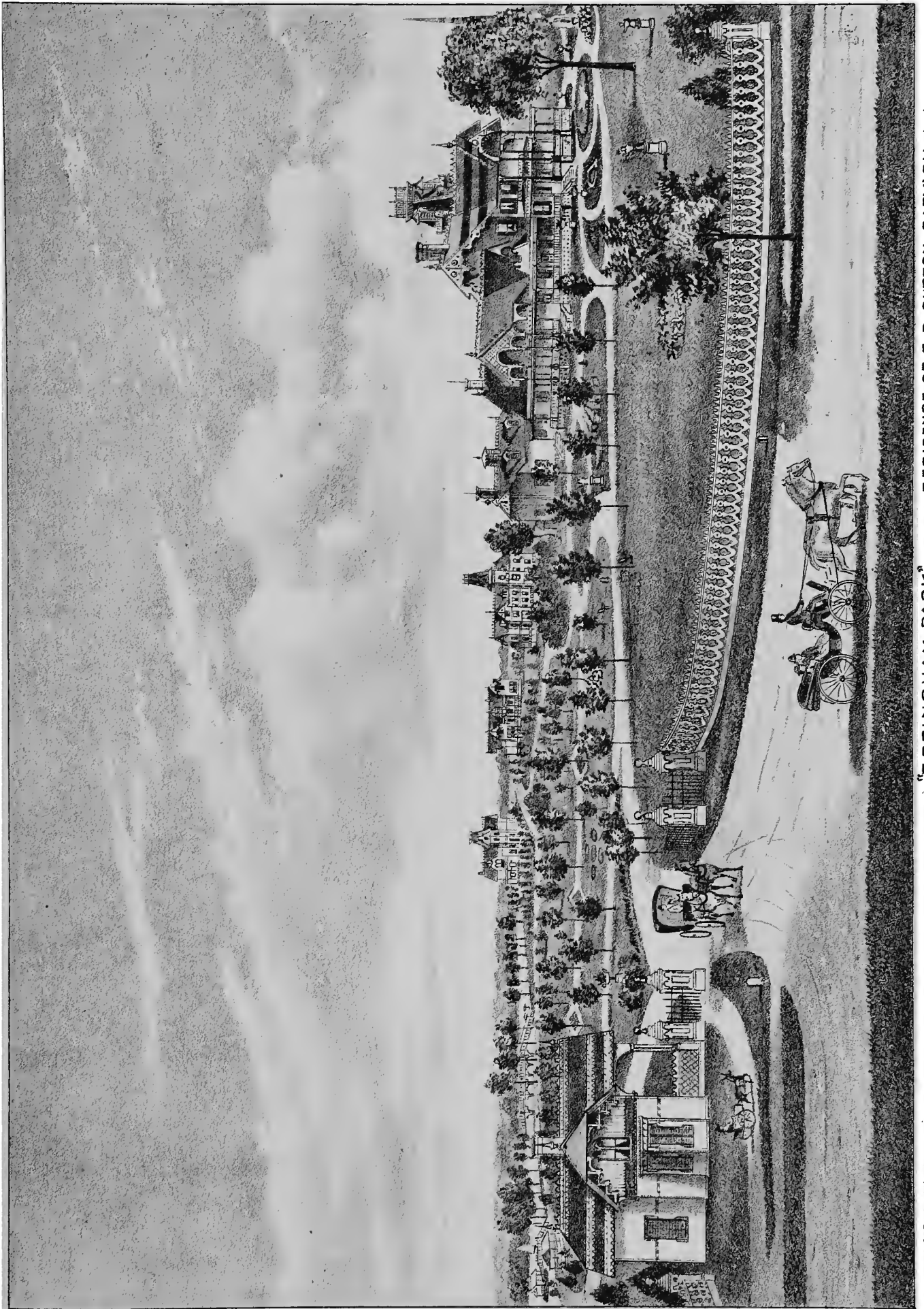
Both these young men attended the district school, where they acquired a good common English education, and later attended the higher schools of New York.



DOWDEN BROTHERS' STORE.

F. A. Dowden soon engaged in the wool and hide business at Cold Spring, and T. Edward Dowden taught school for a time, and afterward engaged in the mercantile business in New York, where his health was not good.

In 1877 the present firm was formed to conduct a general dry goods and grocery business, to which has been added hardware, flour, feed and grain. They moved, in 1880, into their large and finely located brick store, a cut of which appears above. Their business, which has attained extensive proportions by fair and just dealing, is among the largest, and their store one of the finest in Suffolk county.



J. N. WOOD, Architect.

"EFFINGHAM PARK."

RESIDENCE OF E. B. SUTTON, BABYLON, L. I.



# BROOKHAVEN.

BY R. M. BAYLES.\*

**I**N extent of territory, in population and in wealth Brookhaven is the first town in Suffolk county. It occupies a central position, and extends from sound to ocean. Its average width in that direction is eighteen miles, and its length from east to west on a line drawn through the middle of the island is twenty-one miles. This distance is diminished on the sides by the apparent intrusion of Riverhead upon the northeast and Islip upon the southwest. The bay and beach, however, extending along against the Islip shore six miles, belong to this town. The geographical center of Brookhaven is fifty-seven miles from the city hall in New York. The town contains 250 square miles of land, besides 70 square miles of water in the bays. These bays are Conscience Bay, Setauket Harbor, Port Jefferson Bay and Mount Sinai Harbor upon the north side, and on the south side East Bay and a considerable part of the Great South Bay, sections of which are known as Brookhaven, Patchogue and Bellport Bays. Exclusive of the shore line of these bays this town has more seacoast than any other on Long Island, having nineteen miles on the sound and twenty-four miles on the ocean.

The surface of the town is diversified—like its soil, climate and the character and interests of its inhabitants. The north side is elevated, broken and rugged in the immediate vicinity of the shore, but more level a few miles inland. Through the middle a range of hills extends from west to east, and in their neighborhood the land is rolling, and ponds, marshes, streams, clay beds and rich deposits of muck or peat abound. South of this range the land is flat and low, having an almost imperceptible slope to the sea. Spots of rich, heavy loam may be found in different parts of the town, but they are most common upon the north side. The soil of the central and southern parts is considerably enlivened with sand.

Brookhaven may also boast of having more waste land and a more scattered population than any of its sister towns. The greater part of its surface is still covered with forest and scrub growth; besides, thousands of acres which once were cleared have been abandoned again to the forest, while the rising generations, to whom this same neglected soil gave robust youth and vigorous manhood, have gone to spend that vigor in some new

field of life and action. Probably the greater part of the best farming land of this town is yet unreclaimed and almost worthless woodland. Immense quantities of cordwood were in years past cut from the oak and pine forests and sent to market, but the frequency of forest fires has seriously interfered with the growth of timber, and the diminished call for the product has still further helped to reduce the cordwood business to an unprofitable industry. Most of the settlements of the town are located in three ranges, one along either shore and the third through the middle. Between these ranges lie unbroken plains of woodland:

## THE ACQUISITION OF LAND.

The history of the settlement of this town is enveloped in obscurity. The documentary evidences bearing on the point are meagre and broken. The traditions are few. There are, however, enough to warrant the supposition that in the early part of the year 1655 a company of six pioneers from the English colonies on the main found their way to an interview with the chief men of the Setalcott tribe of Indians, whose villages rested upon the inviting shores of those beautiful bays and coves which cluster about the site of the present village of Setauket. These six men were John Scudder, John Swezie, Jonathan Porter, Thomas Mabbs (Mapes), Roger Cheston and Thomas Charles. From what part they had sailed, or by what authority they were commissioned, we are not informed. They may have called at the settlement of Southold, which had at that time been established some fifteen years. One of the number (Thomas Mabbs) had also been one of the settlers of that town, and it may have been through the recommendation of the people there that this party, which seems to have been acting as a locating committee, proceeded up the sound to select a spot for the establishment of a colony. Where they dropped anchor, or how they introduced the subject of their errand, we cannot tell, but the result of their negotiations with the Indians was the purchase of a tract of land, the limits of which were vaguely defined as "next adjoining to the bounds of Nesequagg, and from thence, being bounded with a river or great

\*Mr. Bayles is also the author of the general history of Suffolk county, pages 49-82.

napock nerly nemauck eastward, and bounded next unto Nesequackee bounds, as by trees being marked doth appear." The document standing as evidence of this transaction was dated April 14th 1655, and contained the signature marks of the Setalcott sachem Warawakmy and fourteen of his associates, viz.: Charels, Mahew, Foreket, Westwak, Profet, Kelhellacawe, Yayanfysu, Callawances, Uaskake, Callaven, Cataus, Ewbecca, Masachus, Wetanek. The price of this purchase was 10 coats, 12 hoes, 12 hatchets, 50 muxes, 100 needles, 6 kettles, 10 fathoms of wampum, 7 chests of powder, a pair of child's stockings, 10 pounds of lead and a dozen knives. The settlers were also given liberty to let their cattle run beyond the bounds of their purchase, and to cut timber as far east as they pleased. The bounds were to be renewed every two years, and the Indians and the proposed settlers agreed to live on peaceable terms with each other and to make satisfactory amends for any wrong that either party might do the other. The Indians also agreed not to entertain unfriendly Indians near the white settlers, but to give warning of any unfriendly movement that should be discovered by them, the settlers agreeing to exercise the same favor toward the Indians, "to the end that peace may be maintained amongst us."

Having thus secured an understanding with the Indians, the assurance of their friendship, and a location for the planting of a colony, the party returned and reported to their constituents, and preparations were no doubt made at once to improve the concession. Of the committee who thus prepared the way only two became members of the colony of original settlers. This colony is supposed to have come hither from Boston, where the colonists, or at least the most of them, may have found a temporary home. There are however no records that show a well organized plan of settlement to have existed from the start. On the other hand the few glimpses of fact that appear to us through the darkness of the centuries suggest that after the first installment of immigrants had planted themselves here as a nucleus individuals and groups joined them; but for several years no well defined organization existed as was the case from the very outset with some of the other towns of the county.

The settlers of this town came from different sections, through different channels, and from different social classes. To this heterogeneous character may be attributed the fact that the people have never shown that unanimity of sentiment and harmonious action which the people of some others, particularly the eastern towns, have exhibited to such a marked degree. Not that we would leave the impression that the early inhabitants of this town were a discordant people do we say this, but the facts of history compel the admission that in perfection of organization and unity of action Brookhaven was not equal to the others mentioned.

Gradually the management of their corporate affairs took the form of a town government. This at first was probably very simple. There was no array of officials or extravagance of political machinery, but the little com-

pany of settlers held their stated meetings for consultation, and in these gatherings, which were frequent and expeditious, they were their own legislators, adjudicators and executives. No bulky record tomes were used to preserve the account of their deliberations, but every man interested was expected to be present, to know the simple decisions of the body politic, and to remember and abide by them. There is a great scarcity of any preserved records of those early years. It is probable there were but few records made. Education was not as broadcast then as now, and many of those hardy pioneers could neither read nor write. Their mental and their physical energies were given to the subduing of the wild soil and the active and exciting occupation of making a home amid the new and strange surroundings which here enwrapped them. So they had but little time or thought to bestow upon records concerning themselves or their movements, and as the desires of future historians were not anticipated they left but little written testimony concerning those matters in regard to which the present generation would be glad to learn.

The first minute of any transaction in town meeting now to be found is dated December 1st 1659. This is a regulation establishing a fine of two shillings six pence for being absent from a lawfully called town meeting, unless satisfactory reason could be given for such failure to attend.

Besides the first purchase of land, already referred to, in a few instances small parcels were bought of the Indians by individuals, the transactions being consented to by the settlers as a body. Whatever rights were thus acquired were merged in the common interest, and an equalization was made by which the proportionate amount of each man's interest was definitely established. The number of the settlers was increased by occasional accessions, and the proprietary rights thus taken up in the course of a few years reached the number of fifty-five, at which point they remained. These proprietary rights were called "accommodations." At what time they reached the limit mentioned cannot be determined. For many years one or more of these proprietary rights remained in possession of the town corporate. Many of the first settlers were of a shifting and adventurous disposition, and after remaining a short time saw what appeared to them as better prospects elsewhere, and wished to dispose of their interests here. This they did by sale or exchange, negotiated with parties who wished to settle here, or with speculative capitalists already here, or by sale of their interests to the town corporate. This body exercised considerable care to prevent the introduction of undesirable persons into their society, and forbade, under penalty of a heavy fine, any inhabitant selling houses or lands without license of the proper authorities. When a settler desired to sell his interest, and no desirable person was at hand to purchase, the town sometimes paid him for his improvements and held the "accommodation" until an approved purchaser appeared.

The settlers laid out a town plat in the neighborhood of what is known as the Green at Setauket. Lots in

this plat were called home lots. One was reserved for a minister, another for a weaver, another for a shoemaker and another for a blacksmith. Different sections of land and salt meadows were divided among the proprietors, so that a freeholder soon came to own a number of patches of a few acres each, here and there, scattered among the different sections of land so divided up. For example let us enumerate the various parcels of land belonging to the "accommodation" which Zachariah Hawkins sold to Peter Whitehaire September 16th 1668. This comprehends his home lot, "taking in three rows of apple trees, running to the harbor;" four acres in "the field" between land of Arthur and Robert Smith; three acres between land of William Fancy and Thomas Thorpe; four acres in Crane's Neck; one acre "that was of Cock's lot;" two and a half acres in the Little Neck; ten acres at the Old Man's; two five-acre lots at Newtown, numbers 2 and 21; enough in the 3-acre lots to make forty acres; "a share of meadow that belongs to Cock's lot," a share at the fresh pond, a share upon the beach, a share at "the Old Man's," and a share at the south; "with all commonage and privileges whatsoever doeth belong to one accommodation."

The settlers appear to have lived on friendly terms with the Indians. They have left no evidences of any serious difficulty occurring with them. On the contrary they seem to have moved from the earliest period with little apprehension or fear of molestation by them. They extended their operations of building and improving isolated patches in different directions, which placed them in a much exposed position, but we have not learned that the Indians took any unfair advantage of such exposure. They seemed to live in almost absolute peace and quietude. The settlers soon pushed their explorations across the island; and, finding there great fields of natural meadow abounding in luxuriant grass, they negotiated with the Indians whom they found in possession of them for some portions of their abundant domain.

Through the instrumentality of Richard Woodhull the settlers obtained (July 20th 1657) from the grand sachem Wyandanch and Wenecoheage a deed for a large tract of meadows at Mastic. For this the Indians were to receive 20 coats, 20 hoes, 20 hatchets, 40 needles, 40 muxes, 10 pounds of powder, 10 pounds of lead, six pairs of stockings, six shirts, one trooper's coat, 20 knives and one gun. The bounds of this tract were "from a River called Connecticut, and So to a River called Wegonthotak Eastward."

It is however probable the Indians residing in the vicinity either were not satisfied or afterward changed their minds, for we find that in 1670 John Tooker and Daniel Lane bought of Wapheege a tract of upland and meadow in Unkechaug Neck covering mainly the same ground. Moreover, nearly a year later—August 22nd 1671—the town at a public meeting appointed a committee to go to view the meadows at Unkechaug and negotiate with the Indians concerning them. To facilitate negotiations the committeemen were duly authorized to carry "some likers with them to the Indians upon

the towne's account." This commission was probably not directly successful. Finally, in 1674, assisted by the favorable influence of Governor Lovelace, Tobacus and his associates gave the town of Setauket a deed for "all the mowable medow land, whether hier land or lower, that lieth betweene a River called conitticut to another River called Mastick," with the privilege of setting up houses and yards for the care of their hay, and "fregres and Regres to their medowes without any mollestation." This deed is dated September 19th 1674. The land thus obtained was spoken of as the "New Purchase," while the tract extending from Accombamack to Yampkanke Creek was known as the "Old Purchase."

June 10th 1664 the inhabitants of Brookhaven obtained a deed from Tobacus, the sachem of Unchachage, for all that tract on the south side lying within the following bounds: "On the South with the Grate baye and on the weste with a fresh ponde, aioying to a place comanly called a combamack, and on the Este with a river called Yamphanke, and on the north it extends to the Midell of the Island." These bounds comprehended all the land on the south side ever bought of the Indians by the proprietors in common of Brookhaven, except the meadows above spoken of. At the same time the sachem reserved "Seficient planting land for thos that are the true Natife propriaters and thare ayers." The price named in the deed for this considerable tract of land was the value of fifty fathoms of wampun, which when paid—as the sachem's receipt, dated March 31st 1665, shows—was equal to six pounds and ten shillings.

On the same date as the above transaction, June 10th 1664, a deed for the pasturage and timber of all the lands from Old Man's to Wading River was given by Mayhew, sachem of Setauket, to the town. This transfer was made through the medium of the committee of Connecticut appointed for the "settling of business on Long Island," and it is probable that the other transactions bearing that date were consummated through the influence or exertions of the same committee. The price paid for this grant was one coat, one knife, one pair stockings, two hoes, two hatchets and two shirts.

By another writing bearing the same date, "Massewse and the Sunke squaw, native proprietors and owners of all the lands belonging to the trackte of land commonaley cawled the ould manes," sold to the inhabitants all their rights in the same for 4 coats, 4 pairs of stockings, 2 chests of powder, 10 bars of lead, 6 hoes, 10 hatchets, 10 knives, 4 shirts and 3 pickle kettles.

The purchase of Old Field was made at an early day. A deed of confirmation was given by Wyandanch, but it bears no date. It must have been made, however, previous to 1659, since that potentate died that year. It engages to "maintain and defend" the rights of the inhabitants to the land "against all that shall hereafter disturb them." The memorandum of an agreement made by Wyandanch, without date, but appearing on the records about the same time, leads us to suppose that this was the neck called by the Indians Cataconock or the Great Neck, and that the following goods were paid

for it: 6 coats, 6 kettles, a brass gun, a trooper's coat, 10 knives, a pair of shoes, 2 pounds of powder, 2 pounds of lead, 20 muxes and 40 needles.

The purchase of all the land between Stony Brook and Wading River, from the sound to the middle of the Island, was finally confirmed to the inhabitants of Brookhaven and Richard Woodhull November 19th 1675. This deed of confirmation gives to Richard Woodhull whatever remnants of land there may be within the bounds named that have not been already bought of the Indians. It is signed by the sachem Gy, and his associates Massetuse, John Mahue, Nasseceage, Achedous and Coraway, or Puding. The inhabitants on the same day, through their representatives, Richard Woodhull, John Tooker, Andrew Miller and Thomas Biggs, gave to the Indians an instrument guaranteeing to them and their heirs sufficient land for planting, and free liberty to hunt, fowl or fish within the bounds of the town. November 23d following Richard Woodhull assigned to the inhabitants the rights gained by the above deed and received in return a farm of eighty acres at Wading River, and half the meadow that the town owned there at the time.

The inhabitants of Brookhaven secured a deed of confirmation of their title to the beach, from the bounds of Southampton westward to the inlet, signed by Winecroscum, Runkes, Wenemerithew, Ryotty, Peenais, Weump and Weramps. This instrument bears date November 10th 1685, and recites the assertion of a claim to the said beach by the inhabitants of Southampton. The latter claim was founded upon a deed given by Wyandanch to Lion Gardiner June 10th 1658, in which the Indians above named assert that they were not consulted, neither allowed any share in whatever may have been received in payment for it. They declare their action to be in accordance with the consent and order of their sachem Tobacus, and deny the right of any one else to this beach but the inhabitants of Brookhaven.

December 8th 1690 Richard Woodhull jr., acting no doubt for the town, obtained a deed for the highways eight rods wide running down on either side of the neck lying between Connecticut River and Paterquas, then called by the English Rattlesnake Neck. This deed also granted fencing stuff and building timber, and all other privileges needed for the use and enjoyment of the meadows, and a strip of woodland eight rods wide around the neck at the head of the meadows. It further embodied a confirmation of the title to those meadows as well as all other meadows and uplands, both of the old purchase and the new, that had already been given by the Indians. This deed was signed by Tobackas, Wesquasasac, Awaekhous, Waphege, Aiot, Pammulup and Wae-ramps.

A deed for the South Bay was given to the trustees of Brookhaven by the Indians claiming to be the proprietors of it, whose signatures appear as Rubin, Sunney, Solomon, Nimrod, Richard, Harey Umpequd, Richard, Jothan, Harry, Hanibal and Tim. This was dated April 8th 1755, and it conveyed "all that tract of land, covered with water, situate and being in said Brookhaven, con-

tained between the South Beach and the firm land; bounded eastward by the mouth of Connecticut River and westward by the west line of said township of Brookhaven, with all and singular the profits, advantages and privileges of fishing, fowling, oystering and other privileges whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining." The consideration named in this deed was five pounds lawful money of New York.

The foregoing purchases cover the whole territory occupied or claimed by the early proprietors of Brookhaven, and indeed, as we shall see further on, a larger extent than they were able to hold in unquestioned possession. These evidences afford us the gratifying assurance that the early settlers and proprietors were not disposed to trample upon the rights of the Indians or to secure possession of land without respecting their claim; but, as far as we can see, in every case fairly purchased their lands of them.

In compliance with the requirements of the duke's government the freeholders and inhabitants of this town applied for and received from Governor Nicolls a patent confirming their right and title to all the lands which they had already purchased or should afterward purchase within the bounds stated, viz.: "That is to say, the west Bounds to begin at the Line run by the Inhabitants of the said Towne, between them and Mr. Smith's lands of Nesaquake, as in his Patent is sett forth, and to go East to the head of the Wading River or Redd Creeke; from whence, as also from their west Bounds, to stretch North to the Sound, and South to the Sea or Maine Ocean." This patent was dated March 7 1666, and it invested the freeholders and inhabitants with all the privileges belonging to a town in the government, with the requirement of no other quit-rent or demand than the payment of such duties and acknowledgments as should from time to time be required by the laws of the government. The men named as patentees were "Capt. John Tucker, Mr. Daniel Lane, Mr. Richard Woodhull, Henry Perring and John Jenner."

A second patent was granted by Governor Thomas Dongan, December 27th 1686. By this patent John Palmer, Richard Woodhull, Samuel Eburne, Andrew Gibb, William Satterley, Thomas Jenner and Thomas Helme were constituted a body corporate and politic under the name of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonalty of the Town of Brookhaven. The territory covered by the former patent was granted and confirmed to them and to their successors forever, "to be held in free and common socage, according to the tenure of the Manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, England;" and to pay a quit-rent of one lamb or two shillings current money of the province on the 25th day of March annually. The board of trustees thus incorporated was at the same time invested with powers and duties substantially as follows: They were not to interfere in any way with the possession of land by persons holding land either through individual grants or allotments or as tenants in common of undivided lands. From their jurisdiction were reserved the quit-rents due his Majesty from several individuals hold-



ing former grants within the limits of the patent, as also were the several necks of land along the south side that remained unpurchased of the Indians. By the same name they were to have succession forever, and to be competent to receive, to hold and to dispose of property of any kind whatsoever, and to sue or be sued in any court in the province. They were to have and to use a common seal, and all their acts and orders should be certified under it and signed by the president of the trustees, or in his absence by any two of them. They should upon a public summons of any three meet together "to make such acts as they might think convenient," so long as those acts were not repugnant to the laws of England or of this province. Such acts were to be made by vote of the major part of such of the trustees as were assembled, there being not fewer than five present at any such meeting.

The patent also ordained that there should be chosen annually, on the first Tuesday in May, by the freeholders and freemen of the town, seven trustees, as the successors to the board named in the patent, one clerk, one constable, and two assessors. The trustees were further, constituted commissioners of the town, with power to levy such sums of money as they thought necessary for the public expenses of the town; to give directions to the assessors from time to time how to proceed in their assessments on the estates of the inhabitants, and to order the disbursement of money so raised for the use of the town.

#### RECORD OF THE SETTLERS.

Having now reviewed the basis upon which the title to lands occupied by the settlers of this town rested, we give herewith the names of the early settlers themselves and what few scraps of evidence we are able to find in relation to each of them. The following persons were freeholders in this town at some time during the first twenty-five years of its settlement :

Robert Akerly had a lot in the first divisions of land. His name appears on a list of inhabitants in 1664. The same name appears again in 1718 as a town trustee, which probably referred to a descendant of his. He was probably an elderly man at the time of settlement and died in a few years thereafter.

Samuel Akerly, probably a son of the former, had a half lot from his father, which he traded with Henry Perring for the lot, etc., which had been Joshua Garkick's. He had a lot in the first "loot mente," and his name appears as an inhabitant in 1664. He was employed as a herdsman by the inhabitants of the "hie strete" during the summer of 1672, at two shillings six pence a day. He held the office of fence-viewer in 1695.

Edward Avery, a blacksmith, agreeing to work for the town's people "as cheap as other smiths do," received from the town the home lot that was Matthias Dingle's, with the privilege of a new purchaser's accommodation on payment of the just proportion, December 6th 1667.

Philip Allcock, of East Hampton, was accepted as a townsman April 2nd 1672, provided he could produce a satisfactory certificate of good behavior. He had already

purchased, March 3d 1671, of Daniel Lane the home lot formerly owned by William Simson and later by Richard Briant. Whether or not his certificate of good behavior was produced is not known. He sold the property he had bought here to Robert Wolley October 31st 1672.

Robert Arnold appears to have been an inhabitant of the town in 1662. He was that year one of four men—John Jenners, Mr. Tucker and Mr. Smith being his associates—appointed at a town meeting September 25th to act in settling differences, with the same power as magistrates, till the end of the year.

Alexander Briant, of Milford, Conn., appears as one of the proprietors in 1661. He sold his accommodations to Richard Floyd, May 9th 1673.

Richard Briant, of Milford, Conn., bought of Thomas Mapes accommodations of a new purchaser May 11th 1670, and sold the same to Edmond Thompson on the 27th of the same month. He returned to Milford.

Nathaniel Brewster, a minister of the gospel, graduate of Harvard University in the first class, and grandson of Elder William Brewster, one of the "Pilgrims," came to this town about the time of the first settlement. He is supposed to have been the first minister here. He had a lot in the first "loot mente," and another in the second division of Old Field. October 24th 1665 the constable and overseers purchased the house of Mathew Prior for his accommodation and use as their minister. His three sons, Timothy, Daniel and John, afterward became prominent men in the early town history, the first as clerk twenty-three years, and the second in the same office for twenty-six years following. He died in 1690.

——— Barker, probably a blacksmith, had occupied a home lot, which reverted to the town, and was given to Henry Brooks in August 1671.

Thomas Biggs sen., one of the first settlers, was an inhabitant in 1664, living by the brook upon which Daniel Lane's mill was located. March 14th 1669 he exchanged accommodations with John Bayles, of Jamaica, which exchange was reversed April 22nd 1674.

Thomas Biggs jr., son of the former and likewise one of the first settlers, was a prominent citizen of the primitive commonwealth. He was a fence-viewer in 1695, president of the first elected board of trustees in 1688, and held the same office the following year, and was a trustee for several years afterward.

John Bosweek—sometimes spelled Boswick or Beswick—was from Southampton, and bought accommodations of Henry Rogers March 1st 1671; was accepted as a townsman August 22nd 1671, and bought part of an accommodation of Jacob Longbotham June 1st 1672.

Robert Bloomer, a blacksmith, appears to have been an inhabitant of the town previous to 1663. An action was commenced against him that year for debt and trespass to the amount of £50, by John Scott, who appears to have obtained judgment and in execution seized his bellows and tools. June 9th 1664 the judgment of the inferior court appears to have been reversed by the committee of the General Assembly of Connecticut, who then

ordered that the constable deliver to Bloomer the bellows and other tools, and that one of Mr. Scott's cows be given to Bloomer in place of one of his that had died after being seized by Scott. Bloomer was sued again by Samuel Edsall for £4 in 1666, and his rights in the town were sold by the high sheriff to John Tooker in November of the last named year.

John Budd appears as an owner in the first "loot mente." He probably was not settled here many years together. Having lived at Southold just before, he bought all the accommodation of William Cramer here October 28th 1666, and afterward—about 1673—sold the same to Andrew Miller. In June 1668 he exchanged some property which he owned at Huntington with Captain John Platt for his home lot and one-fourth of commonage, which he afterward sold to John Thomas. He is supposed to have returned to Southold after disposing of his property here.

Henry Brooks was granted an accommodation by town meeting in August 1671, with the home lot "that was Barker's." From his having possession of the "smith's accommodation" we infer that he was a blacksmith. A part of this he sold to the town July 15th 1672.

Roger Barton appears as an inhabitant of this town in 1664. His signature as "recorder" is attached to several copies of documents from the court of Connecticut. His term of residence here was probably short.

William Brunkly was accepted as a blacksmith by the town and given a home lot and privilege of a "new purchaser's accommodation," July 10th 1669. It was understood that he was to do the town's blacksmith work at fair rates, and to occupy his lot three years to perfect his title. Nothing more is heard of him.

John Bayles, from Jamaica, traded accommodations with Thomas Biggs, and removed hither in March 1669. He was chosen an overseer in 1671 and was placed on the committee to purchase meadows at South, August 22nd of the same year. He was a magistrate of the town in 1673. April 22nd 1674 he traded his accommodations back again with Thomas Biggs and returned to Jamaica.

Elias Bayles: But little is known of him, except that the town meeting November 17th 1671 granted him an allotment in the new village at Wading River.

Roger Cheston was one of the first six purchasers of 1655. He received lots in the divisions of Old Field, and October 2nd 1661 sold his accommodations and home to Daniel Lane.

James Cock was among the earliest settlers, and received lots in Old Field which he sold to Henry Perring. He probably left the colony within a few years. In 1668 some of his land was owned by Zachariah Hawkins.

William Crumwell (or Cromwell or Cramer) was one of the early settlers and a man in whom the townsmen doubtless placed some confidence. He was appointed an appraiser of John Scott's property June 9th 1664. He evidently left the town at an early period. October 28th 1666 he sold all his accommodations to John Budd for £30.

John Coombs (Comes or Cooms) appears to have been

one of the early inhabitants, though his name is but little mentioned in the records except as the index to an allotment in several later divisions of land. He was evidently in the town as late as 1674.

James Cumfield was a landholder in the town in 1660; beyond which fact nothing is known.

John Dier was one of the early freeholders. His name soon passed into obscurity, except so far as it may be preserved as the ancient name of the neck of land which lies between the harbors of Port Jefferson and Setauket, which was known as Dier's Neck. His name appears as an inhabitant in 1664.

Samuel Dayton was a son of Ralph Dayton, one of the early settlers of East Hampton. He lived a while at Flushing, then settled in Southampton in 1648, and about 1658 came to Brookhaven, as is supposed. He bought a home lot of Richard Smith, May 8th 1668, besides having a lot in the first "loot mente." He was appointed on the commission to the Unkechauge Indians August 22nd 1671. He was probably the progenitor of a numerous posterity reaching to the present generation.

Abraham Dayton was probably a son of the last named; his name does not appear until several years after the first settlement. On a rate list of 1675 he is assessed for three acres of meadow, five horses and several cattle, in all valued at £104.

Joseph Davis, formerly of Southampton, a weaver of cloth, was granted the weaver's lot by town meeting December 23d 1668. He was also granted an accommodation on "paying as others do," and agreed to weave the town's yarn into cloth on as reasonable terms "as they do generally upon the island."

John Davis does not appear at the first, but February 16th 1675 receives a half accommodation from the overseers and constable

Foulk Davis, of Jamaica, appears as the owner of a house and accommodation, bought of Daniel Lane—the former property of Samuel Akerly—and he sells the same to William Salyer October 25th 1671. That probably closes his residence here. It is probable that from one or more of the last three mentioned descended the numerous families of the name of Davis at present found in this town.

Matthias Dingle had a lot in the town plat previous to 1667.

Samuel Edsell appears as a witness to the Indian deed of the beach to the town November 10th 1685. He also appears in a suit against Bloomer. He was but little known to the records.

William Fancy was one of the early settlers. He had a share in the successive allotments of land from the earliest; was an inhabitant in 1664 and a subscriber to the minister's salary in 1697. He probably died soon after that date, and left a widow.

William Frost received from the town a "new purchaser's accommodation" September 26th 1672, and had other allotments of land.

Richard Floyd, a native of Wales, came to Setauket in 1656 and took an active part in the public affairs of the

little colony. Being a man of some education, refinement and wealth, he quickly advanced to a position of prominence and received the confidence of his neighbors. By the investment of his means he became possessed of several shares in the proprietorship of the town. He probably introduced the first negro slave in this town. This he did in 1672, and sold the same to John Hurd of Stratford March 9th 1674. He held several offices in the town: was collector in 1690; commissioned "to supervise the taxes" in 1692, 1695, 1697 and 1704; president of trustees 1696, 1699, 1700 and 1704. He is supposed to have died soon after the latter date. His descendants through successive generations have held positions of honor and prominence not only in the town, but in the county and State. His family name, however, is almost extinct in the town. His ashes repose in the old burying ground at Setauket, laid out from his own home lot, but the march of the centuries has almost obliterated all trace of his grave.

Joshua Garlick was an inhabitant of the town for a short period. He bought a home lot of Richard Waring, lying between the latter and Thomas Biggs, November 16th 1666. June 1st 1668 he sold the same again to Waring.

Robert Goulsbery: All that we know of him is that he bought an accommodation of Richard Floyd August 29th 1679.

Thomas Harlow drew a share in the division of land about 1661. He probably remained here but a short time.

Zachariah Hawkins was one of the early settlers, and the holder of several shares in the proprietorship. The records show his transactions in real estate to have been comparatively frequent. He appears on a jury in 1663; and in 1666 brings a suit against Robert Akerly for damage done by the latter's hogs, claiming eight bushels of peas. The court returns judgment for four bushels and costs. He held the office of trustee in 1696 and 1697. He appears to have been a man of honest principle and sober, plodding habits, and was somewhat addicted to the acquirement of property. These qualities, associated with a tenacious vitality, appear to have been transmitted through the generations to a numerous posterity, as the fact that on the town assessment books at the present time this family name appears more frequently than any other may suggest.

William Herrick appears only as the owner of lot No. 23 of the fifty-acre lots. He was probably a resident of Southampton, the son of James Herrick, one of the early settlers of that town, who was employed to beat the drum on Sabbath days to call the people to worship.

Thomas Helme was an active member of the early community, and a shareholder in the proprietorship. He occupied a number of positions of confidence and honor; was one of the second patentees; was commissioned with Richard Woodhull to lay out Little Neck in 1687; was town clerk the same year, as well as a "commissioner;" held the latter office in 1690; was a justice in 1691, president of trustees in 1694, 1695 and 1698, a

justice in 1701, justice and trustee in 1702, one of the commissioners for Suffolk county to lay out highways in 1704, and a justice in 1706. His descendants have been honored and respected, and a remnant still lingers in the town.

Joseph Hand in 1663 sold his home lot and accommodation to John Scott.

John Hurd, of Stratford, Conn., bought of Richard Floyd one and a half accommodations November 12th 1669.

Thomas Higam was taken as a townsman in 1676, and ten acres of land were granted to him. No more is known of him.

John Jenners (Jenner or Gennors) was one of the early settlers. His name appears as that of a juror in 1663, and as one of the patentees of 1666. September 25th 1662, probably as an initiatory step toward the organization of the new Connecticut government, he was elected one of the four men to act as magistrates until the end of the year. He was a delegate to the convention to elect burgesses in 1691.

Thomas Jenners was a younger man, and probably the son of the former. November 17th 1671 he received an allotment at Wading River. He was commissioned by the town to join Mr. Gibb in going to New York to apply for a patent December 10th 1686, and became one of the trustees incorporated by that patent; was constable in 1690, and trustee in 1701, 1703, 1709 and 1711. He was employed by the town to join Benjamin Smith in surveying meadows at Old Man's, June 25th 1701, and was one of the four men appointed by the town to oversee the clearing of highways in May 1704. His name appears on the records as late as 1723.

William Jayne, sometimes erroneously spelled Jean, first appears on a committee appointed by the town to secure a parsonage site, May 7th 1689. He was a trustee in 1701. His numerous descendants cling to the old stamping-ground at Setauket. The legend on his tombstone in the ancient burial plot—now defaced almost beyond recognition—tells us that he was a native of Bristol, England, and that he died March 24th 1714, at the advanced age of ninety-six years.

Robert Kellam was a former resident of Southampton. His name appears as a shareholder in the "fifty-acre lots" of this town.

Gabriel Linch, a weaver by trade, received from the town the weaver's accommodation March 30th 1667, he agreeing to weave the town's cloth "as cheaply as it is commonly woven."

Jacob Longbotham, or Longbottom, was one of the primitive inhabitants, and son-in-law of Henry Perring. He sold part of his accommodation to John Beeswick June 1st 1672. He appears in possession of the mill as part owner with his mother-in-law, the widow Perring, February 4th 1674, at which time the overseers agree to make up the dam to the height of ten feet from the bottom of the pond, and then the town is to have no more expense with it.

Joseph Longbotham was a brother of the last named,

and also a son-in-law of Henry Perring. November 17th 1671 he received an allotment in the new settlement at Wading River. The descendants of these brothers still hold some of the land occupied by them. The family is noted for the longevity of its members. But few generations bridge between the earliest and the latest.

Daniel Lane appears to have been a man of large business capacity, which quality gave him a favorable introduction to the townspeople. He was one of the early settlers, and was frequently intrusted with important commissions in behalf of the town. He owned a large share in the proprietary interests, and his traffic in real estate was constant. Having bought of the Indians a tract of land in Little Neck he assigned it to the inhabitants April 6th 1663, they reimbursing him in the expense; March 31st 1665 he was the bearer of money, £6 10s., to the Indian Tobacous on behalf of the town in payment for land and meadows purchased June 10th 1664. In 1666 he was one of the first patentees. In 1664 he agreed with a number of the inhabitants to build a mill. June 17th 1667 he was commissioned by the town to petition the governor for the right to whales coming upon the seashore to be given the town.

Daniel Lane jr. was granted an allotment at Wading River, to be "convenient to the water for his calling," November 17th 1671.

Thomas Mapes, or, as it is more commonly spelled in the old records, Mabbs, was one of the six first purchasers of 1655. He received shares in the various divisions of land, and May 11th 1670 sold a new purchaser's accommodation to Richard Briant. He brought an action (date not given) against Henry Rogers for defamation, claiming damage to the amount of £100, to which the court responded with a verdict for £5 and a public acknowledgment, or £10 and costs. The records do not tell us which of the alternatives the defendant chose. He was a justice of the peace in 1693, but probably removed from this town to Southold soon after that date. His name appears as that of a militia captain in the latter town in 1700.

Andrew Miller, a son of John Miller of East Hampton, bought an accommodation of William Poole, his home lot and one-fourth commonage, March 30th, and the remainder of his rights October 16th following. About 1673 he purchased an accommodation of John Budd. He was the founder of the beautiful hamlet Miller's Place, and there his posterity still lives.

Francis Moncey was one of the early proprietors. He received an allotment of meadow at South Fireplace in 1664 or thereabout, and another in the new settlement at Wading River November 17th 1671. He died shortly before 1675, and left a widow, who afterward held his estate.

Nathaniel Norton, from Southampton, bought an accommodation of Captain John Platt March 27th 1668, for £40, payable in cattle. He was a carpenter by trade, and the following year engaged to frame the new meeting-house and put it up ready for the covering, the town people hauling the timber and helping to raise it,

for which service he was to be free from all rates for six years. September 17th 1674 the town voted to give him a piece of meadow near "Mt. Misery House," with "3 pole of land", for clapboarding and shingling the meeting-house, he finding materials. He was chosen an overseer in 1676. He is still represented in his posterity, among whom have appeared some well known names.

Matthias Nicolls was a nephew of Governor Richard Nicolls and secretary of the colony. He received from the town meeting January 25th 1674 a new purchaser's accommodation with a home lot in the town plat, in consideration of his assistance in the purchase of meadows at South. This he gave to his son William, March 9th 1674.

William Nicolls, son of Matthias and patentee of the large part of Islip known as Nicolls's patent, was a proprietor in this town but never a resident for any length of time. His history belongs to that of Islip.

Thomas Pierce was one of the early freeholders of whom but little is known. He was a magistrate, appointed by the court at Hartford in 1661.

Matthew Priar, one of the pioneers, held proprietary rights at an early period. Having been unfairly distressed by Mr. Scott, the committee of the General Assembly of Connecticut, June 9th 1664, ordered that some of Mr. Scott's goods should be sold and three cows be bought with the proceeds for the present benefit of Priar's family. He sold his house and lot to the constable and overseers of the town for the use of the minister October 24th 1665, for £12, to be paid in corn, wheat and peas. His house was probably something more than ordinary for those days, since the fact that it had glass windows, doors and partitions seemed worthy of remark in the deed. After this he removed to Matinecock, and still later sold his accommodation here to Captain John Platt, July 18th 1666.

Henry Perring, one of the town fathers, dabbled considerably in real estate and was a man of some business qualities. He was one of the patentees of 1666, had allotments in several divisions of land and owned a mill in the town. This he gave in 1671 to his two sons-in-law Jacob and Joseph Longbotham, reserving a life lease upon it, and inserting a direction that their three sisters were to go "tole free" but that his daughter Hannah was to be "tole free forever, and her heirs." He was chosen overseer, and surveyor of highways in 1671, and the following year was authorized (March 16th 1672) to construct and maintain a "pound," and to be "pounder." For his services in this direction he was to collect fees for pounding,—1 penny for a hog, 2 pence for a beast, 3 pence for a horse, ½ penny for a sheep or goat, and to have the old pound for his own use. He had been on the committee to purchase meadows at South in 1671, and July 20th 1674 the town granted him three little islands in Unkachaug Bite. He is supposed to have died that year.

Captain John Platt bought an accommodation of Matthew Priar July 18th 1666, and sold the same to Nathaniel Norton March 27th 1668. In June of the same

year he sold the home lot and one-fourth commonage (which probably had been reserved from the former sale) to John Budd for his rights in Huntington.

William Poole was a citizen of the early days; his name appears as an inhabitant in 1664, but he was probably settled here much earlier than that. By two sales, bearing date March 30th and October 16th 1671, he transferred all his rights in this town to Andrew Miller.

Stephen Person: Town meeting voted him a new purchaser's right on his paying the necessary proportion of charges, December 17th 1669.

Henry Rogers was an early citizen of this land of freedom, whose ideas of free speech were too liberal for the times. Consequently he was fined by a court of four magistrates and six jurors, December 8th 1663, for lying, ten shillings; and on another occasion was sentenced by the court to pay £5 and make a public confession, or £10 and costs without such confession, for traducing the character of his neighbor Thomas Mapes.

Edward Rouse was a transient resident, who bought accommodations of John Scudder and sold the same to John Tooker June 8th 1662, for accommodations in Jamaica, whither he probably removed.

Simeon Rouse's name appears as that of an inhabitant in 1664.

John Roe was a shoemaker, and an inhabitant of Southampton in 1666. He came to this town the following year, and December 6th the town gave him the home lot that was laid out for a minister, and a new purchaser's right when he should pay for it as others had done. He at the same time agreed to work at his trade for the town's people. He was elected constable, collector and trustee January 10th 1688, to fill out the unexpired term of William Satterly, deceased. Among the generations of his descendants have been many honored and respected citizens.

William Rogers received from the overseers a home lot and accommodation February 16th 1675.

Samuel Shermou is a name that stands among the early settlers of whom little is known.

William Satterly was a member of the proprietary brotherhood. He was an overseer in 1671, and was made constable in 1676, an office then of considerable note. In 1671 he was also chosen to act "in the place of a church warden." He died early in January 1688 or late in the previous year, holding the offices of constable, collector and trustee.

Richard Smith probably joined this settlement as early as 1656; a man of more than ordinary powers and acquirements, he was a leading spirit, and figured conspicuously in the affairs of the town. He held a proprietary interest here for many years, was a justice of the peace, and on the disruption of the government in June 1689 was elected by the town as alternate or second to Richard Woodhull, to represent the town in the council at New York "for the good of the country." He is best known as the progenitor of the "Bull" Smiths and founder of the town which bears his name.

Arthur Smith was one of the first settlers of the town;

his name appears as an inhabitant in 1664. He probably died about 1665, leaving a widow and two sons, Benjamin and John.

Benjamin Smith, one of the young men, succeeded to the rights of his father, and by his own exertions advanced to a position of considerable prominence and increased possessions. He was ordered by the town to join Thomas Jenner in surveying meadows at Old Man's June 25th 1701; was trustee that year and the year following; and was appointed one of the superintendents of the work of clearing the highways in May 1704.

John Smith, a weaver, probably a brother of the last named, bought with Thomas a share in the new purchase at South in 1674. In 1670 he bought a horse of Richard Woodhull, to be paid for in weaving at regular rates.

Thomas Smith, probably a wheelwright by trade, was an early settler to whom the town granted a new purchaser's right March 16th 1672. In 1673 he exchanged his home lot with Samuel Akerly for the one that was Joshua Garlick's, and agreed to give in the bargain a "suffisient pair of Cart Wheels." In 1674 he received from the town one-sixth of the west meadows at Old Man's, and bought half a share in the new purchase at South. He held the office of overseer in 1676.

Robert Smith, an early freeholder, sold his right in the new purchase at South to John Thompson, April 7th 1674.

Daniel Smith was a citizen of whom but little is said. Richard Woodhull loaned him a horse, which died in his possession, whereupon the owner brought suit and recovered £18 and costs, December 28th 1664. He was town clerk in 1669.

William Salyer was a son-in-law to Foulk Davis, from whom he received a home lot and accommodation, October 25th 1671. He probably came here from Southampton, where he was a resident in 1668. His name is perpetuated on the records as the index to a proprietary right.

Obadiah Seward was one of the early proprietors; his name is frequently met on the records, but generally in personal transactions. Though he does not appear to have held any important public trusts he still had occasions of difference with his neighbors, as most men do. On one of these Thomas Thorp became so demonstrative as to fall upon him with blows and set his dogs upon him, the latter biting his legs severely. The case was brought into court, but was settled privately. A tradition lingers that he was the ancestor of the late statesman William H. Seward, but no evidence is at hand either to confirm or disprove its truth. His name has for some time been extinct in this town.

William Simson was one of the early settlers. July 11th 1660 he agreed to keep a boat in the town, and in consideration of that convenience the townspeople granted him a ten-acre lot lying next to James Cumfield's. His name appears as an inhabitant in 1664, but before 1671 he had sold his home lot to Richard Briant. It is probable that he sailed his boat as a packet, making trips to points on the Connecticut shore, and after selling his interest here made his home elsewhere.

John Scudder was one of the first six purchasers of 1655. He had a share in the proprietorship, which he sold to Edward Rouse previous to 1662.

John Scott was a former resident of Hartford and later of Southampton, where he appears as an attorney, practicing law in the primitive courts as early as 1660. He was a resident of this town in 1663, having bought a home lot and accommodation of Joseph Hand that year. He was a magistrate at the same time, and wore the titular honors of captain and esquire. He brings suit in 1664 against Robert Bloomer, for £30, but failing to appear in court is "non-shewted;" also claims damages against Arthur Smith for "outrayege an viction Actions" to the amount of £1,000, to which the jury return a verdict for £50 and costs. March 26th 1664 he sold his home lot and accommodation to Zachariah Hawkins. After this he appears to have been absent from the town, having left a quantity of glass and iron, and a dependent family. The committee of the General Assembly of Connecticut, being here June 9th 1664, appointed three men to take an inventory of his goods—glass and iron—and ordered them stored in John Ketcham's house for safe keeping. The committee at the same time ordered that a quantity of the goods be sold to procure funds with which to buy three cows for the present use of Matthew Priar, whom Scott had unjustly oppressed; and also that goods to the amount of thirty or forty shilling worth be sold to supply the present need of Scott's family for "bred and corn." February 1st 1666 he sold all his lands to Zachariah Hawkins.

Eben Salsberry appears as one of the early residents; he sold his accommodation to Daniel Lane March 2nd 1666, delivering the same—according to an old custom—"by twig and turf." He appears as high sheriff in 1670.

John Sweasey, or Swesie, of Southold, was one of the original six who secured the first Indian deed of 1655. If he shared any material interest in the original purchase he probably transferred it, and afterward bought, January 13th 1672, of John Thomas one-half his accommodation.

Thomas Thorp is but seldom mentioned, except in a number of court records, where he appears as the defendant under various charges, among which are running a book account with Richard Mills, of Southampton, in 1651; trespass and damage done Richard Woodhull in 1666, and assaulting and setting the dogs on "Obed" Seward at another time. He however held a proprietary right in Brookhaven, and his name is perpetuated as its signature.

John Tooker was one of the most active members of the primitive democracy. He was concerned in several real estate transactions at an early period. He was a man of considerable business tact, and was frequently chosen by his fellow townsmen to missions of importance. With Daniel Lane he bought part of Unkechage Neck of the Indian Wapheege in 1670, and August 16th 1671 he was appointed on a committee to purchase meadows at South. An evidence of the trust reposed in him by the

inhabitants is seen in the fact that he was appointed to many-offices. He was town clerk many years; just how long is uncertain, but it is known that he commenced to serve as early as 1668 and probably earlier, and continued until 1677 or later. He was empowered as a magistrate September 25th 1662; was one of the patentees of 1666; chosen constable in 1671, and a trustee in 1702. June 17th 1667 the town authorized him to keep an "ordnery," and appropriated upland and meadow about "Mt. Misery House" for that use. July 12th 1670 High Sheriff Captain Salisberry and Richard Woodhull, magistrate, licensed him to retail strong drink so long as he should keep a house of entertainment. September 6th 1677 the town granted him fifty acres of land wherever he might choose it, in recognition of his services in "writing the records to date." His name is perpetuated by numerous descendants.

John Thomas, from Rye, was taken as an inhabitant August 22nd 1671, and instructed in regard to selling land to any one not approved by the town that such violation of laws would work forfeiture of all his rights. He was a constable in 1686.

John Thomas sen., son of the last named, appears as the owner of a share in the "old purchase" of meadows at South Fireplace.

John Thompson, a blacksmith, is supposed to have come to Setauket in 1656. July 15th 1672 he received from the town the "smith's accommodation" on condition that he should do the town's work. His descendants still hover about Setauket, though the name is obsolete there.

Anthony Thompson received from the overseers and constable a home lot and accommodation February 16th 1675.

Captain John Undrell, or Underhill, was the owner of a proprietary right here at an early period, though as early as 1668 his name appears as a resident of Oyster Bay. He probably never resided in Brookhaven for any length of time.

Christopher Tooly received from the overseers and constable a home lot and accommodation February 16th 1675.

George Wood, having obtained an unsavory name in Southampton, joined this settlement and secured small lots of land. He remained however but a short time.

Peter Whitehaire was one of the early freeholders of the town and founders of the settlement. He was elected to the office of commissioner in 1687 and again in 1690. He died, holding the office of trustee, about the year 1698. His name has long since become extinct.

Richard Waring, an early settler, sold his accommodation to Joshua Garlick November 16th 1666, and bought the same back again June 1st 1668. He was employed in 1672, by the people of the "hie strete," as a "cow-keeper" or herdsman, whose duty it was to drive the cattle from their yards to the plains to pasture every morning, and bring them back again at night. For this service he was paid 2s. 6d. a day, in butter, corn, wheat and peas.







Errors may exist in the opposite table, or wrong impressions arise from it in consequence of the following causes:—The same names were so often preserved in families that what appears in the list as one man drawing lots in different divisions made many years apart may have been two or more men, belonging to as many successive generations. On the other hand the reckless orthography practiced in olden times upon proper names has doubtless caused in some instances the same individual to be represented on different lists by different names. Then again it appears that the names of some men were preserved as representing their estates or rights in common long after the men themselves were dead. The records also may have led us into error by the occasional omission of the distinguishing affixes junior and senior to names that are otherwise duplicated. The lists furnish evidences which support suspicion of these inaccuracies, but we are hardly warranted in attempting to correct them.

The following explanations refer by the numbers to the different divisions in the table:

1. The division of Old Field of 1661 was made in six-acre lots.

2. The second division of Old Field was made later, in lots of three and four acres, the numbers in each class commencing at 1, &c. The figure and letter *a* attached to each number denote which class is meant.

3. The tract of meadows at Fireplace belonging to the tract of upland and meadows bought of Tobacous June 10th 1664. It was probably divided in 1670, agreeable to a resolution of the trustees on the 16th of January of that year.

4. The lots in Newtown, memorandums of which is dated 1667, contained two classes, a division to the original settlers and another to the new purchasers.

5. A memorandum of this "first lootinente" is dated 1668, and appears to have reference to no particular division of lots, but was simply designed to show who were shareholders in the town, and the number of shares held by each man. The names of Henry Brooks, Thomas Smith and William Frost, however, show evidence of having been placed on the list at a later date. The records otherwise show these men to have been admitted to proprietary rights respectively August 1671, March 16th 1672, and September 26th 1672. The name of "Mr. Bayly", was on the list, but was crossed, and this agrees with the fact that John Bayles was a resident here from March 14th 1669 to April 22nd 1674.

6. The meadows lying between Connecticut and Mastic rivers, called the "New Purchase," the final deed for which was obtained, after repeated attempts, September 19th 1674. The division is dated 1675.

7. The date of this division is uncertain. It was laid out about the year 1680 and was located near the Old Man's.

8, 9, 10 and 11 were divisions of meadow in different part of the town. The last one was largely made up of patches here and there, some of the individual shares being described as follows: "Thomas Ward, at Stony Brook;" "Zachariah Hawkins, at W. Meadow;" "Henry Brooks, on Ward's Island;" "Mr. Lane, on the olde field Beach;" "Robert Wolle, wethin ye olde field Gate;" "Samuel Dayton, by the Mill Creek;" "William Frost, by John Hallat in ye meadow mill creek;" "Samuel Akerly, by Richard Woodhull close;" "John Wade, between Richard Woodhull & Nathl. Brewster;" "Wm. William, by John Wood's house;" and "Joseph Mapes, by William Satterly barn, on the east side of the Mill creek."

12. This was land upon which most of the village of Yaphank lies.

13. Extending from the east line of the town west to Miller's Place, it was bounded on the south by the Country road and reached north to the sound except where land already appropriated intervened along the north side. This division was completed May 4th 1729, by Richard Woodhull and Nathaniel Brewster, surveyors.

14. These lots covered a tract from the Smithtown line to the Connecticut River, and from the Country road south to Winthrop's patent, on the Middle Island line. (This line runs from a point near Swezey's mills at Yaphank westward to a point about four and a half miles south of the Country road at the Smithtown line.) The survey of this division was completed May 4th 1731, by the same surveyors as the above.

15. The east division on the south side, commonly called "Great Division," was made December 10th 1733, the survey being made by Nathaniel Biggs and Samuel Smith. This comprehended a tract bounded north by the Middle Island line, south by an irregular line along the northern bounds of lands already taken up, east by the west line of Smith's patentship and west by the "Little Division." The irregular line spoken of—the south bound of both "Great Division" and "Little Division"—ran from a "White Oak tree nere yaphank" [creek], ass the path Runs [south Country road from Southaven] to bever Dam Swamp, and then Running due South west until it comes to a Due North Line from a pine tree in the head of Dayton's swamp [Osborn's Brook], said to bee Robert Rose's bound tree;" thence running due west to the line of Winthrop's patent. The stump of "Robert Rose's bound tree" was replaced by a permanent stone fixed there by a committee of town trustees January 26th 1872. This division extended nearly three miles.

16. This, called "Little Division," lay between the one last mentioned and Winthrop's patent, being bounded north and south by the extension of the same lines as the north and south bounds of the other. It was laid out at the same time and by the same man. Its extent east and west was about four-fifths of a mile.

17. The West Division of Long Lots extended from the west line of the town to a point about Selden, where it joined the East Division of Long Lots, and from the Country road north to the irregular line of the various parcels of land along the north side that were otherwise disposed of. It was laid out March 10th 1734 by Samuel Thompson, John Wood, Thomas Strong and Samuel Smith.

18. This was bounded north and south by the continuation eastward of the same bounds as the last named, and extended eastward from that division to the Wading River Great Lots, joining that division between Middle Island and Coram, about seven and seven-eighths miles east of the Smithtown line. It was laid out at the same time and by the same men as the last.

19. This division of "skirts" was the clearing up of the "odds and ends" after the two divisions north of the Country road had been made. It was made about the year 1735.

20. A small division lying at Middle Island, between a former one (12) and the Country road, and reaching from the head of Connecticut River to the line of Smith's patent. It was laid out April 20th 1739.

21. A division near Nassekeag, extending in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction about one and one-eighth miles and being about two-thirds of a mile in width. This was laid out April 24th 1739, by Robert Robinson and John Smith.

22. Another small division near Nassekeag, being a triangular piece, laid out May 2nd 1743.

23. Lots on the South Beach from Whalehouse Point to Long Cove, a distance of three miles 54 chains, surveyed and divided in June 1774.

Besides the above divisions there were others of smaller size in different parts, mostly about the north side, in the neighborhood of the original settlement. Among these were the home lots in the original town plat; the 20-acre lots laid out April 3d 1716, lying west of the town; the "Equalizing Division," ordered June 5th 1721; the Sheep Pasture Division at Old Man's, laid out February 14th 1737; the Sheep Pasture Division southeast of the town, laid out April 6th 1738; the West Meadow Neck Division, and the 30-acre lots.

#### THE TOWN GOVERNMENT.

At the early town meetings punctual attendance of all the members of the colony was desired. When the work of the town meeting was impeded by the tardiness or non-attendance of some it was deemed necessary to establish some punishment to remedy or prevent difficulty on this score. Accordingly on the first of December 1659 the town meeting ordered a forfeit of two shillings six pence for such delinquency where a sufficient excuse could not be given. The same desire to stimulate promptness in attendance seems to have taken hold upon the trustees, for they about 1695 ordered a fine of a pint of rum to be paid by any one of their members who did not appear at the time and place appointed for an official meeting. In the compilation of the town records that have been printed the compiler remarks in a foot note that the records do not show that the fine had ever been collected. To this may be suggested the probability that such fine may have been many times collected but disposed of in some other way than being "spread upon the minutes." An amendment seems to have been made to this in 1702, when the fine for delinquency was fixed at three shillings for being even an hour late. This was reduced in 1702 to two shillings, and in 1704 one "bitt" for being an hour late, or two "bitts" for not attending at all. In 1710 the fine for not attending was raised to three shillings. The regulation no doubt soon became a dead letter.

The character of men was closely watched by the setters. Moral irregularities were often severely dealt with. At a court held December 8th 1663 William Poole was fined ten shillings for cursing, and William Fancy and Henry Rogers were each found guilty of lying and fined ten shillings. Actions for defamation were frequent in

the courts, and the plaintiff generally laid his claim for heavy damages; but a small part ever being allowed, however. These defamation cases were not confined to the male members of the community, but we have startling reminders that the bane of a slanderous tongue frequently fastened itself upon the fair sex as well.

Corporal punishment in some form—though not to the rigid extent that it was practiced in some towns—was in vogue here. May 11th 1696 Jonathan Owen was employed to make a pair of stocks for the town, in connection with certain work of repairing the meeting-house. May 2nd 1716 the town meeting voted a pair of stocks for the use of Justice Brewster at Fireplace.

Wolves were more or less common when the European settlers commenced their work here. The town meeting March 10th 1667 voted a premium of sixpence a head for every wolf killed; the head to be brought to the constable, who was to pay the premium. As late as 1806 the town meeting voted a bounty of fifty cents a head for every fox caught within the town limits. Again in 1833 the town voted to raise a bounty for the destruction of foxes.

Among the most curious of the early town regulations we quote the following:

"Orders and constatutions maed by the Athoaty of this towne 8th July 1674, to be duly cept and obsarved.

"1. Whereas there have beane much abuse a prophaneing of the lord's day by the younger sort of people in discourssing of vaine things and Runing of Raesses. Therefore we make an order that whoesoever shall doe the lieke againe notis shall be taken of them, and be presented to the nex court, there to answer for ther falts and to Reseve such punishment as thay desarve.

"2. Whereas It have bene two coman in this towne for young men and maieds to be out of ther father's and mother's house at unseasonable tiems of niete, It is there fore ordered that whoesoever of the younger sort shall be out of there father's or mother's house past nien of the clock at niet shall be sumonsed in to the next court, and ther to pay cort charges with what punishment the cort shall se cause to lay upon them, ecksept thay can give suffissient Reson of there being out late.

"3. Whereas god have bene much dishonored, much pressious tyme misspent and men Impovershed by drinking and tipling, ether in ordnery or other privet houses, therefore, we maek this order that whoe soe ever shall thus transgres or sett drinking above two houres shall pay 5s. and the man of the house for letting of them have it after the tyme perfixed shall pay 10s., exsept strangers onely.

"4. that whosoever shall run any Rases or Run otherwise a hors back in the streets or within the towne platt shall forfeit 10s. to thee use of the towne.

"These above sayed orders is sett up and mad knowne the day and daete above written."

That the town fathers were considerably disposed to make use of strong drinks, and from that down to the use of cider, may be seen from the above regulation, which seemed necessary at that early period, as well as by the item that an "ordnary" was licensed July 12th 1670 to sell strong drinks at retail. The instructions of the town to its committee August 22nd 1671 to take "likers" with them when they went to purchase the south meadows of the Indians show to some extent the

value they placed upon strong drinks. Then we have reason to believe that the settlers were strongly attached to cider, and began making preparations for its production very soon after their arrival. In 1667—only ten or twelve years after their coming—the regular fee for the services of arbitrators in settling disputes between neighbors was a "gallant of sider."

In line with the matter just referred to the following extract from the records is more worthy of preservation as a curiosity than for any practical value.

"Memorandum upon the 4th day of January 1699.

"it was agreed by the majority of all those that were present at the Raising of the frame of the towne's well that on Condition that Moses Owen would treat all those that were present at the saide raising aforesaide, then he the saide Moses Owen shall have privilage of drawing water att the aforesaide well, provided that hee the said Moses doe beare an Equall proportion of the charge of providing and mainetaining buckitts & well ropes for the drawing of water thereat, which hee the aforesaide Moses accordingly performed."

"Entered per Timothy Brewster, Clerk."

Now that the subject of wells is suggested it may be remarked that the construction of a well was in those days an undertaking of considerable magnitude, and the town occasionally interested itself in the matter, as in the case above. May 4th 1701 the trustees allowed David Edwards liberty to dig a well in the highway against his house, and to have the use of it himself for seven years, but he was required to give security for any damage that might be done by cattle falling into it. January 14th 1722 the trustees ordered the payment of fifteen pounds to Nathaniel Brewster for "Repairing the Well and the Towne house." The fact that the well is the first mentioned admits the inference that it was the principal item in the combination. The fact that a frame and ropes and buckets (plural) are spoken of may suggest that the method of drawing water from these primitive wells was by the pulley. If so the old "crotch and pole" system may have been a later invention, though that is supposed to be an ancient one. It may still have been in use at the same time.

It has already been hinted that the trades of shoemaker, weaver and blacksmith were especially encouraged by the primitive townspeople. This was more emphatically true with regard to the blacksmith. That tradesman was probably a much more important factor in the town at that time than either of the others. The settlers had to depend upon him for a large part of their farming implements, their nails for building, and a hundred other articles of every day use or convenience which in these days are furnished by the foundries and machine shops, then unknown, and by processes of manufacture then undiscovered. Accordingly, December 10th 1686, the people in town meeting voted "that Christofer Swaine be admitted and incouraged as a smith for this town, and that a shop shall be built for ye sd Christofer about May next, he paying the workmen by work at his trade." In January 1699 the town gave an old shop—perhaps this one—to David Edwards, to be his as long as he should do the town's work.

Dogs began to be a nuisance at an early period. December 18th 1728 the trustees recite that no care is taken to prevent dogs running about without their masters, and that great damage has been done by them to flocks of sheep; therefore the trustees enact that any person shall be at liberty to kill any dog found more than a quarter of a mile away from home without being with his master, and in case of suit this act to be shown in defense.

#### THE PRODUCTS OF THE FORESTS.

At the time of its first occupation by white people the greater part of the lands of this town were probably covered with a growth of heavy timber. It is probable that pine was then, as now, the predominating wood. The cutting of cordwood was begun at an early period. The wood growing upon common land was freely appropriated by the individual owners and perhaps sometimes by others. There was danger of abuse, and to prevent this the trustees March 9th 1813 forbade any person cutting cordwood or exposing the same for sale in the common land without first obtaining license from the trustees or a majority of the proprietors. May 5th 1690 the town meeting had voted to enforce the act of assembly previously passed forbidding the turning of swine loose in the woods. The claims on trees in the common land were regulated by an act of the trustees December 18th 1728, to the effect that any person cutting down a tree and neglecting to trim it for twelve days should forfeit the same, and any tenant in common was then free to trim out and take possession of such tree. Some timber was used at an early date in the manufacture of pipe staves. The manufacture of tar was carried on to some extent, though but little account of this industry remains. Incidental reference to it is made as early as 1678, which suggests that previous to that date a house occupied by men engaged in the business stood upon a certain piece of land on Dayton's Neck, at what is now Brookhaven. From this circumstance the locality gained some reputation as Tarmen's Neck. The industry must have made some progress, for in 1716 it was looked upon as of importance sufficient to excite the trustees to levy a tax upon it. June 4th of that year they enacted that every barrel of tar made in the town should pay a tax of nine pence, and every man having no rights in the town patent or commons should pay one shilling six pence a barrel for all that he made. Officers were appointed to collect this tax—Colonel Floyd on the south side and Selah Strong on the north side, and Mr. Woodhull and Lieutenant Owen to assist both as needed.

The greatest use, however, to which the wood of these timber lands has ever been put has been for cordwood. This industry grew up in the early days, and facilities for transporting to market being much better than in many parts of the country where timber grew as lustily, the business flourished until the discovery and general introduction of coal supplied the market with a more convenient article of fuel. Long before the railroad penetrated the interior there were frequent landings on the shores of the town from which wood was shipped to mar-

ket. To facilitate the loading of seagoing vessels in the South Bay, where the water is shallow near the shore, piers were built far out in the bay, and small boats were used to carry wood from shore to them, and from them vessels of greater draft were loaded. A grant for such a pier or frame was given by the trustees to Smith Mott, May 5th 1812. This pier was to stand a little west of the mouth of Connecticut River, twenty-five rods from the shore of his land, and in size to be 16 by 45 feet. A grant for a similar one was made to Zophar Tooker, February 2nd 1819; this to be located a little west of Long Point. They were not continued long.

Now that the subject of docks is suggested it may not be out of place to remark that the trustees, beginning about one hundred years ago, have granted privileges of extending docks or wharves into the water from the shores of the town in cases too frequent to admit of specific mention. These grants were at first given for an indefinite term—usually as long as a wharf should be maintained in good repair—as a public convenience. The rates of wharfage were established and regulated from time to time by the trustees, and they reserved to the town the right of free passage over wharves for all articles belonging to the corporation. Later the custom of limiting the grant to a term of years, at a small annual rental, came into use.

#### FIRST MILLS.

Previous to the erection of any mills in the town it is said the settlers sent their grain to Connecticut to be ground. The need of more convenient facilities for converting their grain into flour being strongly felt, Daniel Lane, with the assistance and encouragement of the townspeople, was the first to undertake the enterprise of establishing a mill here. On the twelfth day of the tenth month in the year 1664 eighteen of the principal inhabitants placed their hands to an agreement that if Mr. Lane would build a substantial mill, and keep it in repair for the grinding of the town's corn, they would erect a strong dam, and pay him besides twenty shillings a lot for the proprietary rights they represented. He was further to have absolute possession of the mill and dam, and to have for grinding two quarts of every bushel of English grain, and two quarts and a pint of every bushel of Indian corn. Subsequently mills were established in different parts of the town under grants from the trustees, who generally stipulated that the grantee should keep in repair a "good and sufficient" mill, and grind the town's grain at toll rates which were established by the grant. In case of his failure to comply with the conditions at any time the right of the stream was to revert to the town. May 28th 1701 the trustees appointed a committee to notify Arthur Futhy that if he failed to put his mill in "good and sufficient repair" within six months the privilege of the stream would be sold at public sale.

#### WHALE FISHING.

Brookhaven was interested at an early period in the whale fishery, though not to the extent that the towns on

the ocean eastward were. The custom of running out with small boats and striking whales as they came along the shore was practiced, and its results appear to have been very profitable. June 17th 1667 the town instructed Daniel Lane to "speke to his honer the governer concerning the whales at the south that comes within our bounds to be at our disposing." The Indians had been in the habit of appropriating the whales that drifted upon the beach, and the white settlers, seeing the gain that might be derived from them, were anxious to buy off the Indian claim and secure to themselves the managing interest in an enterprise which they believed they could operate to great advantage. Whatever was the result of Mr. Lane's interview with the governor we find that on the 23d of the following March the inhabitants of Brookhaven bought of the Unkachaug sachem Tobacus the right to all the whales that should come within the bounds of their patent upon the beach. For this right the inhabitants agreed to pay a royalty of five pounds in wampum or some other commodity for each whale they received. Some convenient point seems to have been designated as a place for trying out the oil, and the inhabitants further agreed with the Indians to give three fathoms of wampum to the party that should inform them of the coming of a whale upon the beach, and ten fathoms for bringing a whale round to the place designated for their reception. January 6th 1687 the trustees directed the assessors to raise a tax, a part of which was to be paid in whale oil (thirty-nine barrels) at twenty shillings a barrel. Some idea of the magnitude of this source of profit may be gained from the report of Earl Bellomont to the Lords of Trade July 22nd 1699, in which he declares that Colonel Smith admitted to him that he had in a single year cleared £500 by the whales taken along the beach then claimed by him. A company of men under the direction of Stephen Bayley at some time previous to 1693 were engaged in whale-fishing from the shore, and were stationed upon the beach opposite Moriches, where they had a lookout from which they could discern a whale some distance at sea. This stage or scaffold upon which the watchman stood gave the locality its name Bayley's Stage, which was in use many years afterward.

#### CONTROL OF SETTLEMENT AND LAND SALES.

It has been already intimated that the primitive town exercised vigilance in guarding against the admission of undesirable persons to the rights of proprietors and the privileges of its citizenship. In 1662 it appears that a man by the name of Richard Bulleck strayed into the town and bought some timber and plank of John Ketcham for the purpose of building a boat. The townsmen, learning of this circumstance, agreed to give him four months' time in which to complete his boat, and then instructed him to leave the town, and in the meantime not to make any disturbance or buy any land in the town. To this the said Bulleck was required to consent, and further that the penalty for violation of these terms should be confiscation of all his property. March 8th

1664 the town meeting ordered that, to the end that the town be not "spoyled or impoverished," no accommodations should be divided and sold in small parts, but that they should be sold entire, unless consent of the overseers and constable were obtained. At the same time it was ordered that consent from the same authority must be obtained by any one desiring to be admitted as an inhabitant. The overseers and constable June 29th 1666 established a fine of twenty pounds sterling for violation of this principle. Instances of such violation occurred in 1671. February 12th charges had been made against John Roe, Joseph Daves, and Samuel Akerly for selling land without the necessary permission, and the court fined the first three pounds, or to get his land back again, which the others having already done, they were only required to pay a fine of two shillings six pence each. The court, however, supplements its leniency with the declaration, "forever hereafter noe man to plede Ignorance, but to pay the full fine."

Land was taken up during the first years with great irregularity—small patches being laid out to individual owners wherever they chose, and as they might select. May 2nd 1704 it was ordered that no land shall be taken up within a mile and a half of the meeting-house. Some who were more greedy than others took advantage of their opportunity for doing so and obtained more land than belonged to them. This being discovered a committee was appointed June 5th 1721 to survey and lay out lands so that all might have alike.

The following interpretation of the bounds of lots lying adjacent to the shores was given by the trustees February 6th 1753:

"Lotts that were laid out on ye Sound and harbors ware Designated to extend to ye Bottom of ye Clefts against ye said lotts, that is, including all of ye said Clefts to ye Bottom; and that Each and every person owning Such Lotts shall be Entitled to ye Same to the Extent by force of this vote."

As the initiatory restrictions faded into disuse the number of inhabitants in the town increased more rapidly. Occasional tracts of common land were sold and the money appropriated to such uses as the trustees approved. Those uses however were not always such as were approved by all the proprietors. Individual owners—especially those holding large shares—did not care to have their property disposed of in that way. Accordingly we find in May 1725 Colonel Floyd and Daniel Brewster protesting against the town selling any more common land. January 14th 1733 there had been a lawsuit carried on between the trustees and Major William Smith with regard to the ownership of certain meadows. Some undivided land of the town had been sold to pay the expense incurred by the trustees. As some of the proprietors had no interest in the meadows a committee composed of Samuel Thompson, Samuel Smith and Richard Woodhull was appointed to equalize the proprietors' rights.

#### THE COMMON PASTURES.

The following notes of orders in regard to the com-

mon pastures will show something of the way in which they were managed.

August 22nd 1671 a town meeting voted that the "old feld and litle neck shall be fred of cattle and hogs six weeks after miklmes next and all fences cept up as it is in somer, and so to continue from yere to yere untell the towne se cause to breke this order."

June 10th 1672 the inhabitants of the high street employed Richard Waring and Samuel Akerly to take their cows from home every morning, drive them to the common pasture, look after them through the day and return them at night; their patrois being the people who lived between Goodman Jenner's corner and Robert Akerly's hollow. The arrangement was to continue through the season, and the "cow ceepers" were to be paid two shillings six pence a day and a pound of butter for every cow, payment to be made in corn, wheat and peas.

The common land about the Old Man's was set apart as a pasture, and the decree of August 6th 1689 pronounced it a pasture in common forever.

May 5th 1690 a town meeting voted to enforce the act of assembly passed October 31st 1683 forbidding the range of the woods to swine. This regulation must have been wantonly disregarded; we see frequent mention of orders to the same effect, and prescribing fines for violation of them, but still the violation seems to have continued. As late as 1800 and several years afterward the practice of letting hogs run at large seems to have prevailed to such an extent as to be a nuisance, requiring frequent legislation of the trustees. The town meeting of the last named year forbade hogs running at large without yokes and rings and ear-marks. The trustees confirmed the action and added a fine of twenty-five cents. The town meeting in 1802 ordered that hogs should not run in the highways without yokes, rings in their noses, and their owner's ear-marks. In 1803 this was strengthened by a fine of seventy-five cents for every violation. The same restriction was repeated in the following years until 1826, when the trustees, May 2nd, altogether prohibited hogs running in the streets.

The following abstract from the records is a curiosity worth preserving. It is added to the confirmation of former laws concerning cattle, cornfields and fences, in this language:

"Whereas swine are unruly creatures & not easily turned by fenceing It is further ordered that all Swine from halfe a yeare old & upward shall not run in the comons near any inclosiers without yoakes of a foot or nine inches above the neck and a cross barr of two foot under the throate & all swine under halfe a yeare old shall bee kept within their owners inclosiers and not to runn at randum in the commons: And by Reason much damage is done yearely by unRuly horses being Turned loos in the Comons: without being sidlined with a paire of fetters noe horses or maires shall runn within a mile of the Towne without being lyable of Poundige ordered likewise that all fences shall bee of four foot & a halfe high good & strong and soe closse that sheep cannot goe through."

May 11th 1696 the trustees, expressing their fears that the commons will be overstocked with cattle, order that no man shall turn upon the commons more than fifteen cattle, five horses and twenty sheep on one right of commonage. Any one violating this order subjected his stock in excess of the lawful number to be impounded, and in case of refusal to pay the pound fee the animals should be sold publicly and the trustees should give a warranty. On the same day it was ordered that any man was justified in destroying any swine turned loose within a mile of the town plat without being yoked.

May 4th 1697 the town meeting directed that all the common lands westward of the two swamps on the south side of the Old Man's path above the head of Drown Meadow, extending southward to the edge of the Great Plains, northward to the Old Man's path, and west a mile beyond the south path, lie common for feed for cattle and sheep.

The clearing of underbrush upon the commons so as to favor the growth of grass for pasture received in early years general attention and united effort. In 1696 every man having a right of commonage was required to furnish two days' work a year toward clearing the underbrush. The town surveyors were charged with the duty of appointing the days for this work, and were required to give a week's notice.

Three sheep pastures were laid out in 1714; one, containing 150 acres, near the Old Man's, another near Nas-sekeag and another west of the town.

About 1715 a custom prevailed of selling the grass of the common meadows at South annually at auction to the highest bidder.

April 13th 1730 a large tract of land lying between the "Old Man's cart path" and the "path that leads to Nassakeag" was set apart for a sheep pasture, "to lie and remain unappropriated forever."

November 19th 1733 the trustees ordered that no sheep should run at large in the common from November 25th to March 31st, under penalty of having them impounded. During that part of the year no one was required to fence against sheep. Any freeholder driving stray sheep to the pound was entitled to receive from the owner one penny per head, but the fee was in no case to amount to more than a shilling.

The little bayberries which may even now be seen growing upon wild lands were in early times highly valued for their product of tallow. They then probably grew more abundantly than now, and the greedy disposition of some prompted them to begin gathering them before their maturity had perfected the greatest possible amount of tallow. To prevent this abuse of a public interest the trustees, August 6th 1787, enacted that no bayberries should be gathered upon the commons or beaches of the town until the 15th of September, under penalty of a fine of sixteen shillings, one-half of which was to be paid to the person giving information and the other half to the town.

As the animals running in herds upon the common pastures became more numerous the system of ear-marks

was devised to enable the different owners to identify their property. Both ear-marks and brands were in use as early as the year 1700. The latter probably soon after fell into disuse. A description of the peculiar mark of each individual was registered upon the books of the town, and the entry generally accompanied a rude illustration to correspond. We copy from the town records a few of the earliest and most curious of these entries for example. The number of ear-marks registered between April 6th 1758 and February 9th 1792 was five hundred and sixty-six.

"May ye 18th 1758."

"Thomas Helme his Ear mark is a Crop on ye Right Ear and a Slope ye under Side ye Same Ear and a half penny ye uper Side ye Left Ear and a Crop on ye Left Ear."

"September ye 5th 1758."

"William Brewster his Ear marke is a Swallow fork in Each Ear."

"October ye 19th 1758."

"Humphrey Avery Jr—his Ear mark is an Ell ye uper sid of ye Right Ear."

"The said Avery hath given up this mark."

"October ye 26th 1758"

"Humphrey Avery Jr—his Ear mark is Squar Crop on ye Left Ear and a Slop Crop on ye uper Sid ye Right Ear."

"May ye 18th 1759"

Isaac Biggs his Ear mark is a Crop on ye Left Ear and a half flower of Deluce ye under Side ye Same Ear."

"July ye 17th 1759"

"Frank Burtos Ear mark is a crop on ye Left Ear and a half penny ye uper Side of ye Right Ear and a nick ye under Side of ye Right Ear."

"February ye 25th 1760: Selah Strongs Ear mark is a half penny the under side of ye Right Ear and a hole in ye Same Ear."

"May ye 19th 1763"

"Able Swezey his Ear mark is a Crop on ye Right Ear and a half penny ye under side of ye same ear and a half penny ye uper Side the Left Ear and a Slit in ye crop."

"April the 22nd 1788 Zebulum Woodhull's Earmark is a hollow Crop in the right Ear."

"May the 12th 1788. John Biggs his Ear Mark is a Slop under the left ear and a latch under the Right and a half penny under each."

A pound for the confinement of animals found at large in violation of law was at an early day found to be necessary. The first mention of one is in 1672, when (March 16th) Henry Perring is authorized to construct one and to act as pound master. But there had been one in use before that time, probably from the very first year of settlement, since we find the old one is given to Perring for his own use. At that time the "pounder's" fees were established as follows: three pence for a horse, two pence for a beast, one penny for a hog and a half-penny for a sheep or goat. Other pounds were subsequently established—one in 1701 "against Jacob Longbothan's near the Brook," in 1716 another to be built at Fireplace, another at a place not named in 1727, and another at Old Man's in 1740. In 1722 Nathaniel Brewster was chosen to keep the pound key for a year.

#### TOWN FINANCES.

In relation to the matter of raising taxes the town meeting voted May 25th 1668 that rates should be levied by lands only, and that every accommodation should pay alike. To make the justice of this order more apparent it was at the same time ordered that every inhabitant should have his lands made up equal in acres.

At the town meeting in July 1672 it was voted that no more land should be laid out to strangers. This may have been the time when the number of proprietary rights was fixed at its maximum limit.

A town meeting held May 9th 1676 was made notable by the presence of the governor of the colony. It is presumed that he took some part in the deliberations and probably gave some wise advice to their action. It was at that time agreed that every man's allotment of forty acres should be made up as near as convenient, and after that land might be given to any approved young man who should apply to the constable, justice and overseer. Ten acres seems to have been the quantity generally given to young men according to this order.

When the question of obtaining a patent under Governor Dongan was agitated a special town meeting for the consideration of the subject was held at the meeting-house on Monday the 29th of November 1686. Some steps had already been taken and Samuel Eburne had gone to New York on the business. At that meeting the town voted to pay the expenses already incurred by Mr. Eburne, and delegated Andrew Gibb to join him in representing the town, with instructions to proceed according to former agreements. There appears to have been a difference of opinion between Mr. Eburne and the town in regard to the matter—perhaps touching the form and terms of the patent; for a few days later, the town being apprised of Mr. Eburne's refusal to act according to their instructions, another meeting was held (December 10th) and Thomas Jenner was chosen to join Mr. Gibb in prosecuting the application for a patent. The business was then successfully accomplished and the patent issued on the 27th of the same month. January 6th of the following year the trustees ordered that releases be given to the inhabitants for all houses and lands possessed then or taken up before the town's patent. A warrant was given to the assessors at the same time for raising £112 to meet the expense of the patent. Of this sum £20 was to be paid in twenty barrels of whale oil delivered at New York, £19 in nineteen barrels of whale oil delivered on the south coast, and the balance in cows and calves or current money, before the 15th of the ensuing April. In order to make the assessment equitably the town meeting ordered later that all the inhabitants be required to bring accounts, "fairly written," of their respective properties, to the assessor's, "at or before the 29th day of September being Michaelmas day." Each man neglecting to do so should pay the assessor six pence for the trouble of calling upon him, and any man withholding a full account of his land should forfeit five shillings an acre for all that his account was short.

The different rates to be made up in 1688 were county rate, judge's rate, minister's rate, quit-rent rate, governor's rate and the town rate. The most of these rates were payable in produce or cattle, but the quit-rent probably had to be paid in money.

In respect to the payment of quit-rents we are led to suppose that great irregularity existed. The forty shillings named in the patent was paid for the following two years, but the change of government which followed gave occasion for change in this matter. Under some pretext or another the demand of Governor Fletcher, whose administration commenced in 1692, must have been for a greater sum than the patent named, since we find a rate of £12 10s. 3d. being ordered June 9th of that year for the payment of quit-rent. In 1695 the trustees ordered a quit-rate to be levied on improved land and stock. This was collected,—what sum we are not told,—but it does not appear to have been paid over; for August 30th of that year the trustees ordered that the money which had been left "in bank" with Timothy Brewster "with an intent for the quit-rent" should be otherwise appropriated—at least a part of it. This leads us to conjecture that after raising the money the authorities determined not to pay more than the amount originally named. How long the payment of even that sum was continued we are not informed. March 16th 1702 a town meeting was called for the purpose of considering the subject, the town being then several years delinquent in its payments. The justice failing to appear at this meeting nothing was done. It is probable that the payment of quit-rents from that time, or soon after, ceased.

#### BROOKHAVEN IN LEISLER'S TIME.

The following items indicate something of the position of Brookhaven during the period of anarchy which followed the accession of William and Mary to the throne of England, February 16th 1689, and at the restoration of order in 1691.

At a town meeting held April 29th 1689 it was voted that Joseph Tooker should continue constable until another should be chosen in his stead, and that the inhabitants would be obedient to the officers of militia formerly established, and that they would regard and obey Richard Woodhull jr. as justice of the peace until further order. The town also voted the same day to render the same respect and obedience to Richard Smith jr.

Fearing that the popular excitement and unsettled condition of the government might suggest to the Indians an opportunity of committing acts of hostility, or that they might sympathize with the belligerent tribes of the northern frontier, the town meeting on the 7th of the following month decided to disarm the Indians and to leave the guns of those on the south side with Captain Woodhull there. It is probable that no trouble of a serious nature was experienced in carrying out this order. Owing to the uniformly friendly relations existing between the townspeople and the Indians, and the confidence which the latter reposed in Captain Woodhull, they were ready

to submit to almost any demand that with a little argument could be made to appear at all reasonable.

On the 8th of June the town meeting delegated Captain Woodhull to represent the town in the convention at New York in the interest of the "good and security of the country," and the trustees were instructed to give him the proper credentials. Justice Richard Smith was also authorized to go as second or alternate, and the town agreed to bear the expense of the delegation.

May 19th 1690, in accordance with a plan that had been adopted by the neighboring towns, this town elected officers to carry on a temporary government. These were: Thomas Jenner, constable; Peter Whitehaire, Arthur Futhy and Thomas Helme, commissioners; Timothy Brewster, clerk; John Jenners and Timothy Brewster, assessors; and Richard Floyd, collector. The operation of the town government by virtue of the patent was suspended, and the ruling power reverted to its original seat, the democratic people. As a consequence the election of trustees in 1690 was passed over. November 24th a town meeting warned by the constable was held; the question of a tax levy of three pence to the pound was discussed, and a committee was appointed to gather from the inhabitants the valuations of their estates and report them to the assessors.

Governor Sloughter having taken the head of the government at New York in March 1691, on the 28th of that month a town meeting was held here, under his warrant, for the election of burgesses for Suffolk. The town chose John Jenner and Timothy Brewster to go to Southampton to represent Brookhaven in convention there. The general commission of peace, the great seal of the province, and the governor's commission to the military officers of the town were published and proclaimed at a town meeting on the 6th of April following, and on the 21st of July the several acts of the last Assembly "weare publicly read." Thus after a suspension of government for about two years the town resumed its place in the colonial government, under which it continued until the outbreak of the Revolution.

#### "THE TIME OF THE SMALLPOX."

It may be noted here in passing that in the year 1732 the smallpox was prevalent in this town. It must have made—as those epidemics generally do—sad havoc among the Indian and negro population. Precautions were taken by the trustees to prevent as far as possible the spread of its ravages. They forbade the inhabitants furnishing in any way any strong drink to those classes; required masters of families to prevent their servants from going out after dark; and offered a premium of three shillings for the arrest of any Indian servant or negro slave who should in violation of this order be absent from home after dark. The decree ordered that the persons so convicted should be publicly whipped, unless their masters paid for them a fine of six shillings. The same premium was offered and the same fine or punishment was prescribed for any Indian found drunk either by day or by night. Fences were erected—proba-

bly temporary ones surrounding infected houses—to prevent the spread of the disease, and the trustees solemnly warned the people against pulling down those fences. These regulations were made on the 10th of April, and were declared to be in force for three months.

The records show that October 31st 1740 the trustees ordered that Henry Smith be reimbursed to the amount of twenty shillings for his gun, which was lost by fire while in the service of the town "at the time of the smallpox."

#### OLD ROADS.

The early trustees and people were zealous in protecting the rights of the public in the highways. To prevent encroachments the trustees, May 28th 1701, called upon the people to notify the town clerk of any encroachments. As a stimulus to the surveyors of highways to be vigilant in the discharge of their duties the town meeting, May 1st 1705, voted that they should be allowed three shillings an acre for all the land they could find encroached upon by the inhabitants adjoining the highways.

At a meeting of the trustees April 20th 1704 it was decided that the inhabitants should engage in the work of clearing the highways, according to the directions that should be given by Thomas Helme, one of the commissioners of the county for laying out highways. The work was to be performed or begun on May 2nd following, and Thomas Jenner, Timothy Brewster, Daniel Brewster and Benjamin Smith were to oversee the work. The inhabitants were to work according to their several assessments in the county rate, a day's work for every fifty pounds or fraction thereof in the county rate. The following year the town ordered that men should be sent four days in the year to clear the commons and repair the highways. In August of that year (1705) men went out to clear the middle Country road, one squadron going east to "Horn Tavern" and the other going west to the Smithtown line. Orders were given again in 1707 that every freeholder should work two days in clearing the commons and highways of undergrowth. It was the duty of the surveyors to designate the days when this service should be performed.

The following early record of roads will be of interest here:

"March 27th 1712: Att a meeting of ye Trustees, Present Coll Smith, William Satterly, Thomas Jenners, Samuel Tomsun, Selah Strong, ordered yt ye Hyways Layd oute by the servaires & aproued at ye Courte of seshons bee Entered by ye Clarke.

"Laide oute at ye olde mans Betwen Mr. Helmes Land & Richard miller a hiwaye four Rod wide to ye plaines.

"Betwen John Robersun land & Samuel Daytons Lande to ye olde mans Beach a hiwaye layde oute tu Rod wide a swinging gate alowed:

"From ye East side of Mr. Helmes fifty akerlot a hyway from ye head of pipestauw Brooke fower Rod wide to ye plaines.

"A hiwaye Laide oute betwen Ben Davish & Robcrd Robersuns Land to ye heade of ye spring fower

Rod wide a swinging gate allowed from ye springs to ye landing place at ye harbor.

"A hiwaye Layd from a marked pine tree below Ricard Grenes & so rounde by ye pint to Jonathan Nortons Brook tu Rod wide & : 4 : Rod wide : by : moses Burnets & by Cristel Brooke fower Rod wide to ye plaines : : A hiway between William Jean and William Healmes Lande to ye Drowne medow Beach fower Rod wide.

"Layd out a hiwaye betwene Jonathan Roses : 20 : Aker Lot & moses owens: 20a— Lot fower Rod wide to ye plaines. Layd out a hiwaye from ye south End of ye Towne by Sam'l Muncys a long Joseph Akerlys path fower Rod wide to ye plaines. Layde out a hiwaye by bengemans Smiths fielde to ye mouth of Stony Brook fower rods wide from ye Towne. A hiwaye layd a Long by ye Claye pit & so by John hallats jr. & so to stony Brook fower Rod wide. Layd out a hiwaye by John Fa— Land upon Jacobs Longbothom Lande so greed to ye fresh pon in ye olde fielde."

"Suffolk Att a Court of Sessions held at Southampton in ye County aforesaid on Last tuesdaye in March 1713 the wethin written is Allowed & approved in open Court.

"Pr. GRADUS.

A. GIBB, Clarke."

The oldest road of any considerable length opened in this town is that running from Setauket in a southeasterly direction through Coram (old Town road) to Fireplace. It was opened soon after the settlement, and was the main thoroughfare of travel between the "Town" and the settlement and meadows on the south side. For many years it was used more than any long road in the town, but at the present time its dust is seldom stirred by a passing vehicle. Roads from the town to the Wading River east and to Smithtown west were also opened at an early day. The old Country road through the middle of the town east and west was probably broken through before the beginning of the last century, and the parallel roads on either side were established soon after. A road from Old Man's to South was laid out in 1728, and another from Old Man's to Wading River at the same date. A road from Wading River to South was established in 1738, though having been previously used. The following are the principal roads not already mentioned that had been laid out before the latter part of the last century: The Horseblock, running from Southaven to Stony Brook on a generally northwest course; the "Sills road," from Bellport to Swezey's mills, Yaphank, in a north-northeasterly direction; a road southerly from Coram to Patchogue; another through Halsey's manor and Brookfield southwest to Fireplace mills; the "Wading River Hollow road", from Woodville to Middle Island, in a southwesterly direction; a road from Yaphank to Moriches, running southeasterly; another running on a southeasterly course from Miller's Place to Middle Island, then following the left bank of Connecticut River to Mastic; the "Granny road," running from a point just below Middle Island westward to a junction with the Horseblock; a short distance beyond which another road diverges from the latter on the left, continuing a westerly course to Ronkonkoma Pond; a road from Stony Brook southerly to the same pond; one from Miller's Place to Coram, southwesterly; another from Old Man's to Middle Island, southeasterly; and the "Crystal Brook



Hollow" road, from Strong's Neck—west part of Old Man's—to Coram, in a southerly direction. The road from Coram to Drown Meadow was laid out August 18th 1790.

The commissioners of highways in the year 1830 divided the town into forty road districts, which number has been increased by the subdivision of original districts as convenience or equity from time to time suggested.

#### CHURCH AND TOWN.

From the first years of settlement the observance of public worship and the support of gospel principles and ordinances was considered one of the most important concerns of the town association. True to the idea that their duties toward God and toward their fellow men went hand in hand, and that it was the legitimate province of government to secure the fulfillment of both, we find the little colony at a town meeting on the 12th of May 1662 voting to give Mr. William Fletcher forty pounds a year for dispensing the word of God among them. This salary was raised by a rate upon the individual inhabitants, and so continued, as may be seen from an incidental mention of the fact in a record of the following year. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster became the minister of the town in 1665, and to provide a home for him and his family the constable and overseer purchased, October 24th of that year, the house of Matthew Priar, which, as the record states, had doors and partitions and glass windows.

How long Mr. Fletcher continued in the ministry here we are not informed, but the spirit that prompted the vote calling him lived and gathered strength with the growth of the settlement. When the building of a house for the purpose of all public meetings was discussed, Nathaniel Norton, a carpenter, submitted a proposal to build one which should be 26 by 30 feet and 10 feet high. The matter appeared to stand for a time without motion, but in 1671, February 2nd, it was decided that a meeting-house 28 feet square should be built. At this time the minister's salary was being raised as usual, and that year William Satterly in the place of a church warden looked after the collection of the minister's rates.

"At a training day it was ordered by ye major part of ye Towne that Mr. Jonah Fordham, of South Hampton, be sent unto desiring him to officiate in ye worke of ye ministry in this place. Sept. ye 26th 1687."

The subject of a permanent parsonage seems to have been under discussion in 1689, and at a town meeting May 7th a committee was appointed to select a suitable location. This committee did its work promptly and reported in favor of the land that had been Goodman Moshier's. On the 18th of the same month the town meeting accepted the site and resolved to build upon it a house the same size as Jonathan Smith's, and it was voted to pay £65 for the land, and the trustees were instructed to have the house built at the town's expense.

April 15th 1690 a liberal minded merchant named Robert Simpson visited the town and made a donation of

forty shillings to the minister, which fact is duly preserved on the town records. On the same day a call was given by the town to Mr. Dugal Simpson to be its minister. In this the people of Smithtown joined those of this town.

May 29th 1694 the trustees sent a committee to Fairfield to solicit Mr. Webb to be their minister. But a few months later, January 1st 1695, the trustees instructed Timothy Brewster to invite Nathaniel Stone, of Norwalk, to visit the town with a view to settlement as their minister. On the 4th the same month, Colonel Smith, of the newly established manor of St. George, and the people of Smithtown having joined the townspeople of Brookhaven, a yearly salary of £40 in money and the use of the parsonage were offered by the town meeting to Mr. Stone. The cost of sending a letter to Mr. Stone was twelve shillings, which the trustees afterward paid. This, it will be remembered, was before the organization of any regular mail service.

The parsonage land, not being used, was let to Mr. Wakeham for a year for forty shillings, and the house was let to Moses Owen, who agreed to make some repairs in payment of rent.

April 26th 1696 the trustees sent a man to invite Mr. Boetell to visit them, and May 11th ordered Mr. Owen to repair the meeting-house by shingling and clap-boarding and putting in a new sill on the south side. The town on the 25th of May sanctioned the action of the trustees in inviting Mr. Boetell, and offered the £40 in money per annum; also at this time hired the house, barn and home lot of David Eddows for the use of the parish for three years. Mr. Boetell accepted the proposal made him and was removed hither, the town paying the charge by an order of the trustees July 31st 1696. But his ministry seems to have been short, for April 6th 1697 the trustees were again looking for a minister. An invitation was sent to Mr. Phillips of Jamaica to visit the town with a view to settlement. Timothy Brewster was engaged to entertain him when he should come, and Lieutenant Floyd to take care of his horse, and the reasonable charge of all was to be paid by the town. The result of this visit was a formal call made April 30th following, in which the townspeople, with Smithtown and the manor of St. George, agreed that, if after one year of trial all parties were satisfied with each other, Mr. Phillips was to receive £40 annually in current money; "and also for the consideration of his remaining their minister during the term of his natural life he is to have the house and home lot that was Thomas Jenners's, and one hundred acres of land near Nassakeag Swamp;" the public to be at the expense of moving him hither and putting the house in habitable repair. To this agreement the names of thirty parishioners are signed. The one hundred acres of land referred to were laid out by Richard Woodhull November 12th 1697, and their boundaries were: on the north a line beginning at a "whiteoake Tree marked four sides," and running westerly to the middle of Nassakeag Swamp, "Joyning to the Land of John Bigs; & from thence Running a little Southerly to

another white oake tree marked four sides; & from thence Southerly to a Red oake under a hill marked 4 sides; soe running Easterly by the sd hill to a chesnut Tree marked 4 sides, to ye Eastward of a Round Swamp; soe returning northerly to the first whiteoake Tree wheare first began."

About this time there appears to have arisen some contention between different individuals in regard to which should occupy the "chief places" in the church. It is possible that this contention may have been carried to the extent of a hand-to-hand scuffle for the occupation of certain seats of honor. To whatever extent the "rude actions" were carried, however, it was ordered that every one should be seated in the church according to a prescribed plan, which designated that the president of the trustees and the clerk should sit under the pulpit—which in those days was very much elevated—the trustees in the front seat; the justices and all who paid forty shillings toward the minister's salary at the table—at which also Colonel Smith's lady, but no other "woman-kind," should be admitted; and the pews to be occupied by different classes, graded according to the amount subscribed to the minister's salary. The scheme was so arranged that men, women, girls and boys should not be mixed in the same pews. Captain Clarke and Joseph Tucker were to act as ushers and see that the arrangement was carried out.

The records show that the church and its organization and methods were continually undergoing change. It is probable that in its forms of worship the primitive church observed some of the ceremonies of the Episcopal church. Several years earlier than the time of which we are speaking Rev. Samuel Eburne, who is supposed to have been elected the minister of the town about 1685, at the earnest request of some to whom the service from the book of common prayer was offensive, consented to omit those ceremonies in public worship and in the administration of sacraments to those who desired it. It is further evident that the payment of minister's salaries by an arbitrary tax was by this time (1700) discontinued.

On the 12th of June 1701 the town meeting voted to give Mr. Phillips one hundred acres of land near the west line of the town, in addition to the one hundred acres already given him. Mr. Phillips having selected the location of the land it was granted to him by the town February 19th 1702. The location was a place called by the Indians Cutsqunsuck. On the 6th of August 1702 the trustees gave a warrant for the survey.

Mr. Phillips desiring to be ordained in due form the trustees, October 13th 1702, appointed a committee to represent the town in the services of ordination.

The house in which Mr. Phillips lived being somewhat out of repair, the trustees, in accordance with their promise, ordered (April 12th 1706) Justice Helme and Daniel Brewster to compute the cost and have the old end of the house recovered with good oak shingles, and the well belonging to it stoned up before winter. At this time

the two hundred acres of land which had been conditionally granted to him were confirmed to his possession. At his own proposition he afterward accepted eight pounds from the town in consideration of repairs on the house, and agreed to keep the house in repair himself during the time he should occupy it.

In 1710 there seems to have arisen a desire on the part of some for a new meeting-house. The question was discussed in private and in public, and on the 28th of August, at a town meeting, it was voted upon and agreed that a new house should be built, and men were appointed to solicit subscriptions for that purpose. There were some, however, who opposed the measure and advocated the repairing and enlargement of the old one. The sympathies of a New York merchant, Captain Thomas Clarke, were enlisted in the latter plan, and at his own expense he built a new end to the building during the year last mentioned, and gave it to the town. This gave room for several more pews. Still the old house must have been in bad condition, and so it continued until, May 6th 1712, the town meeting again took up the discussion of the question and voted that the old house should be given up and a new one built. On the 27th of the same month, however, the trustees decided to repair the old house enough for temporary use, and also to build a new one as soon as practicable. They at the same time ordered a £35 rate to be made for the purpose of carrying forward these combined plans. The work now went forward, and the location after considerable strife was fixed by lot near the old church or town hall. The building was erected, and on the 9th of August 1714 was solemnly dedicated to the "Honour of Almyty God in ye purity of holy Religion & in quallyte of a Presbyterian Meeteing House forever, and no other use or uses what soever." The major part of the expense of this building was probably met by voluntary subscriptions; but the trustees had charge of the matter. Some of the subscribers were slow in making their payments, and in 1715 the trustees decided to prosecute those who refused thus to meet their obligations. March 5th 1716 the trustees decided that the meeting-houses should be ceiled within with boards "with all convenient speed."

At the time of the dedication of the meeting-house Richard Floyd gave to the town half an acre of land, to be laid out of his home lot adjoining the burying ground already established, for the purpose of a burying ground forever.

December 22nd 1718, the town and Mr. Phillips entered into an agreement by which the former was to make good any valuation of permanent improvements made upon the house occupied by the latter whenever he should be called to leave his charge.

Some arrangement had been adopted for seating the congregation in church; whether the particular one of which we have spoken or some other form of grading the seating according to the money paid does not appear plain; but, whatever it was, dissatisfaction had grown out of it, to quiet which those holding seats under the arrangement relinquished all such claims, only holding to

the position that the house should remain to the "presbyterian ministry." This release was made December 4th 1719 and signed by thirty-one holders of seats.

In those early days church bells were and from the beginning had been unknown here, their purpose being answered by the drum, which was beaten in the church door on Sabbath morning to call the worshipers together. But little is said of this custom in the early records of this town, but on the 7th of May 1723 the trustees agreed with Nathaniel Tooker to perform the office of "Beating the Drum on ye Lorde's Daye and for sweeping ye meteing house for ye yeare above written," for which he was to have thirty shillings.

Mr. Phillips, who had now served the church for many years, in April 1725 had laid out to him by Selah Strong and Samuel Thompson, surveyors for the town, another hundred acres of land, six acres of which lay between John Bayles's and Cardell's line, and the remainder at the north end of the long lots, in a body 128 rods eastward by 125 rods southward. In consideration of this he released to the trustees all claim upon the house in which he lived, that it might be for the use of a "Presbyterian Ministry" according to the original intent.

As the infirmities of age crept upon this faithful exponent of the gospel, and the individuals by whom he had been called to this field of labor one by one were laid to rest, Mr. Phillips found that his material support was also falling short. About this time (1738) he left the town-house and occupied a house of his own, and in May he petitioned the trustees for an addition of about one and a half acres to his lot, which was granted.

The Episcopal denomination had for several years been gaining ground in the town, and the adherents of the Church of England were now demanding at least a share in the patronage of the town. To quiet all disturbances that had arisen in respect to this matter an arbitration was appointed, the settlement of the differences being referred to a committee composed of Isaac Brown, William Smith, James Tuthill and Richard Woodhull, who decided October 5th 1741 that the various parcels of land and property that had from time to time been set apart by the town for gospel or church purposes should be divided between the two sects, and thus the matter be forever put at rest. In this division the church party were to have one-half the parsonage lot, forty acres of woodland in the Equalizing Division, one half a piece of thatch bed lying between Little Neck and Old Field Beach, and half a right in all common land that should afterward be allotted to a parsonage accommodation. To the Presbyterian or dissenting party was given half the parsonage lot, half the thatch bed lying between Little Neck and Old Field Beach, a twenty-acre lot on the west side of the town, twenty acres in West Meadows, half of lot No. 17 in the west division of Long Lots, half of lot No. 9 in the Skirt Division, half of lot No. 14 in the Sheep Pasture Division southeast of the town, half of lot No. 35 in the West Meadow Neck Sheep Pasture Division, share No. 45 in the creek thatch in the mill creek, lot

No. 5 in the meadow and creek thatch of Old Man's Hollow, half of lot No. 15 in the Old Man's Sheep Pasture, half of lot No. 47 lying on the south side of the Country road, the lot numbered 24 in Great Division and the lot numbered 32 in Little Division, lot No. 1 in the division on the east side of the Connecticut River, a five-acre lot at Newtown called the parsonage lot, share No. 22 of meadow at Fireplace Neck, half of lot No. 34 on the east side of the head of Connecticut River, half of lot No. 43 at Long Swamp, and half of all common land afterward divided to the right of a parsonage. In order to consolidate the scattered possessions of the Presbyterian church a town meeting May 3d 1743 voted to sell the different parcels above named, and buy with the money arising from such sale a tract of land with the buildings upon it then belonging to Selah Strong, Jonathan Thompson and Richard Woodhull, lying between the home lots of Richard Floyd and Joseph Brewster, and also such other tract as the overplus of money would buy; the premises thus purchased to be devoted to the same use as those which should be sold. This plan seems to have proved abortive, and on the 20th of May 1756, at a town meeting of which all the Presbyterian party had been duly warned, it was voted that the different parcels of land should be sold and the money invested where its interest could be turned to account for the benefit of the party to whom the lands belonged. At this meeting three trustees, John Roe, Benajah Strong and Benjamin Brewster, were elected to have the care of the matter, to act in behalf of the Presbyterian party.

With this appears to close the history of the intimate association of town and church. The payment of ministers' salaries had for more than half a century been made by voluntary contributions; the erection and keeping in repair of church buildings had been mostly provided for in the same way; the lands of the town originally designed for religious purposes had been divided between the two sects occupying the field, and the town as a political body ceased to exercise the functions of a religious body.

Let it not be supposed, however, that the townspeople or the trustees ceased to respect or to exercise interest in the observances and welfare of the Christian church. As late as February 6th 1792 the trustees, having met at the house of Joshua Smith at Coram, directed one of their number, Isaac Overton, to invite the Rev. David Rose to preach an election sermon in the Baptist meeting-house at Coram, on the occasion of the coming annual town meeting on the first Tuesday in April, the sermon to begin at 11 o'clock in the forenoon.

#### WINTHROP'S PATENT.

We have noticed thus far only so much of the territory of Brookhaven as was purchased and divided by the original town proprietors or their legal representatives. There were other large tracts of land upon the south side of the island, which near the time of the Revolution became connected with the town and have since been under its jurisdiction, but were never owned by the

common proprietors. Of the purchase and settlement of these we propose now to speak.

Winthrop's Patent was a tract lying between the creek called by the Indians Namke, or Namcuke, on the west, and an imaginary line drawn through a certain fresh water pond in Starr's Neck, called Occombamack, to the middle of the island. This tract was purchased of the Indians by Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut in 1666, and a patent for the same was issued by Governor Andros of New York, dated the 29th of March 1680. The several necks along its southern border have been known as Blue Point, Tucker's Neck, Smith's Neck, Short Neck, Pochong Neck, Swan Creek Neck, Pine Neck, Moger's Neck, and Francis Neck. The land thus held was for many years but little improved.

The uncertainty of the position of the boundary line was at one time a cause of considerable annoyance to the town. September 3d 1688 the trustees appointed a committee to go over and establish the line, with Mr. Winthrop's bounds beginning at the Fresh Pond at the west side of Starr's Neck, "which we hold to be the bounds by our deed from the Indians, and by our Possession delivered by the Sachem." This, however, did not settle the matter; for March 24th 1697 Andrew Gibb complained to the trustees that he was disturbed in the possession of his land at Occombamack, and the trustees agreed to defend him, and accordingly appointed Mr. Floyd and Daniel Brewster a committee to attend to the matter, with power to use an appropriation of five pounds in feeing lawyers. The result of that action seems to have been a temporary quietus; but again in 1739 the claims of Winthrop's patent and Brookhaven seem to have come into conflict. February 12th the trustees appointed John Smith to employ Mr. Clowes, a prominent lawyer of Jamaica, to go to New York to search into Mr. Winthrop's patent and title to the land. It is probable that at this time the trustees were looking toward the possibilities of holding that tract of land for the proprietors of the town, under the terms of the town patent, if Winthrop's title was at all defective. On the 25th of the last named month the trustees appropriated five pounds to the feeing of counsel, and on the 15th they sent the town patent by John Smith to Mr. Clowes for him to examine. The proprietors of the Winthrop patent had probably neglected to do anything with their property here until it had become a question whether they had not forfeited their claims by that negligence. This action of Brookhaven seems to have aroused them to a more definite appreciation of their estate here, and the result confirmed their title.

The eastern part (two necks called Francis and Moger's necks) was sold by John Still Winthrop to Thomas Strong and John Brewster October 14th 1749. The remaining portion was sold to Humphrey Avery, of Boston, March 27th 1752, for £2,599. Avery, becoming considerably involved in 1756, obtained license by an act of the colonial Legislature to make a sale of this property by means of a lottery for the payment of his debts. Richard Floyd, Nathaniel Smith and William Nicoll were ap-

pointed to manage the business. They appraised the whole at £6,900, and divided it into 36 parts, varying in value from £20 to £1,000. The drawing was done in June 1758, by two sworn clerks, in presence of two justices of the peace. Eight thousand tickets had been sold at 30s. each, and the overplus, after paying for the land and £360 for expenses, was distributed in 1,580 cash prizes of £3 each. This tract being within the limits of the Brookhaven town patent, as it began to be inhabited the people settling upon it took part in the political deliberations and movements of this town.

#### COLONEL WILLIAM SMITH'S PURCHASE—THE MANOR OF ST. GEORGE.

The neck of land lying between the waters of Conscience Bay and Cromwell Bay, now Setauket Harbor, was a favorite residence of the Indians. For many years after the settlement by Europeans the former occupants lived upon it. A part had in 1663 been bought of them, and in 1687 the Indian title to the remainder was extinguished. At a town meeting on the 2nd of April of that year it was resolved that Richard Woodhull sen. and Thomas Helme should lay out and divide the common land and measure the line for the fence. The division of this land seemed not an easy task. It was a small and choice parcel of soil, and it was difficult to arrange its division so as to satisfy all parties concerned. It may have been a fortunate circumstance for the peace of the little colony that at this time a particular friend of the governor of New York, in the person of Colonel William Smith, came upon the scene with a proposal to purchase the whole undivided land in a body. This proposal was presented by Colonel Smith at a town meeting October 18th 1687, he being favorably introduced by a letter from Governor Dongan and willing to pay each person interested as much as any of them had sold their shares for. The Indian field was about one hundred acres in extent, and was bounded east, west and north by water, and south by a lot of land lately purchased of Richard Smith sen., another of Mr. Brewster, and "so over the highway by Samuel Muncy his lot to a place Commonly Called the Indian Well, to ye waterside."

After the short reign of disorder and uncertainty which accompanied the administration of Leisler at New York, Colonel Smith obtained license from Governor Slougher on the 14th of May 1691 to buy land of the Indians, and accordingly proceeded to the southeast of the territory that had already been bought by the Brookhaven proprietors, where a large tract of wild land stretched away to the eastern settlements, thirty miles distant. In the exercise of his license he purchased on the 25th of the same month a large tract of land from the Indian John Mahew, whose good fortune or shrewdness enabled him to lay claim to a large tract of land along the south side. For the sum of £35 Colonel Smith purchased the land lying east of Mastic River to the Southold and Southampton bounds, and back to the middle of the island, as well as south to the "main sea;" except the two necks, "being Meritces and Mamanok Necks, lying together,"

by which he evidently meant to except the land afterward covered by the Moriches patentship, which he had already sold to other parties, as will appear elsewhere.

September 11th 1691 the town meeting voted to ratify and confirm the sale to Colonel William Smith of all the land in the Little Neck called the Indian land, also all other common and undivided land in said neck, and all the meadows around it.

"At a town meeting upon the 28th of March 1693 Coll. William Smith of Brookhaven did then and there acquaint the Towne, as he did before, that with the Governor's Lycence he had and intended to purchase divers Tracts of land unpurchased of the Indian natives by the Towne, and within ye limits of their patent and reserved to their majties by their said patent;—and did require to know whether the towne layd any claime to the same or not, and whither they were content that hee the said Smith should purchase and peassable enjoy the same. Voated and agreed that the above saide Coll. Smith may purchase and peacably enjoy as aforesaide."

The northern boundary of the larger tract purchased on the south side of the island being sometimes loosely defined as the "middle of the island," the trustees exercised the precautionary wisdom of securing a more definite interpretation of that line, by making it "within two poles of the now country or common road to the towns eastward." This interpretation was established by an indenture made on the 21st of September 1693, signed by William Smith and the trustees, and witnessed by the surveyor-general and others.

Finally the lands thus obtained were confirmed to Colonel Smith by a patent from Governor Benjamin Fletcher, dated October 9th 1693. The territory laid out by the surveyor-general, Augustine Graham, and described in this patent was bounded by a line from the ocean to the west bank of Connecticut River, up that, along the west bank of Yaphank River, from the head of that in a direct north line to the Connecticut River again, thence following the west bank of that river to its head at the Country road near the middle of the island; north by the Country road; east by a line running directly south from the Country road to the head of Senekes River, and down that river to the ocean; and "south by the sea;" also the "beach meadow and bay," with "all the islands in the s'd bay" from "Huntington East Gutt" to a stake at "Coptwaige," the westernmost bounds of Southampton on the beach, said beach and bay running a distance east and west of twenty-four miles and seven chains; also the Little Neck at Setauket, "being bounded southward by a lyne running along ye east syde of the sd isthmues and by ye gate of ye now highway, so running west along ye fence between ye said Smithe's land and Justice Richard Whodhull's house lott to a creek lying on the west syde of ye said isthmus, and so bounded by ye bay, harbour and salt water round the neck aforesd, to ye marked tree by ye gate and highway aforesd;" also an island of thatch-bed lying between Little Neck and Old Field; also "a certaine part of a great thatch bedd lying alongst the easternmost part of ye said neck, called the Indian Land, as also all such thatch beds or creek thatches as

lyes with in the harbour in a direct lyne from ye marked tree by ye gate to ye southermost poynt of ye said Little Neck called ffloyd's Poynt." These parcels of land and water were by the patent constituted a lordship or manor, under the name of the Manor of St. George, and the proprietor and his heirs and assigns forever were invested with power to hold "court leet and court baron" at such times as he or they should consider proper, "to award and issue out the accustomed writts to be issued," to distrain for rents, services, etc., and with their tenants to "meet together and choose assessors within the manour aforesaid according to the true rules, wayes and methods as are prescribed for cittyes, townes and countyes" of the province; and to continue forever "free and exempt from the jurisdiction of any towne, towneship or mannor whatsoever; to be holden of us, our heirs and successors in free and common soccage, according to the tennour of our mannor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent in our Kingdom of England," reserving a quit-rent of twenty shillings a year.

Colonel Smith, having received this patent, lost no time in publishing it, and accordingly caused it to be read before a meeting of the trustees November 27th following its issue. The trustees consented to its limits and powers, and in consideration of forty-two shillings to be paid to them by Colonel Smith did forever acquit him "from any or all Quitt-rent due from the little Neck and his home Lots." Again, in public town meeting on the first of May 1694 the patent was read, and it was voted and agreed that the inhabitants consent to the bounds and privileges expressed therein, except that the individual rights of those who had taken up meadow at the south side within the limits of the patent should be respected.

Though the majority vote thus disposed of the matter, there was still a minority, composed of those who looked upon Smith's patent as an infringement upon the rights of the proprietors in the matter of boundaries, and this view gained strength, until after many years their claims were listened to and an adjustment of them was effected.

By an exchange of quit-claims between Colonel Smith and the trustees of the town of Southampton, made on the 14th day of June 1694, the line of division of meadows and beach was established at a place on the beach called Cupsawege, on the east side of a certain house once occupied by a whaling company, which was also the western boundary of the Southampton patent.

By a second patent, which bears date June 17th 1697, an additional tract of land was annexed to the manor of St. George. This addition was embraced by a line starting at a certain pepperidge tree near Wading River, standing at a distance of 432.35 chains north from Peconic River and about a mile from the sound, and running in a southeasterly direction, crossing Peconic River at the site of the present village of Riverhead, and continuing to Red Creek in the town of Southampton, a distance of fifteen miles from Wading River; and from Red Creek (called by the Indians Toyonnges) returning in a southwesterly direction to the head of Seatuck River;

down that river in a straight line to the ocean; and on the west adjoining the town of Brookhaven and the former patentship of St. George's manor. From its jurisdiction, however, were excepted the necks of land which had been purchased by Thomas Willet, Henry Taylor and Thomas Townsend, and were afterward included in the patentship of Moriches.

This remarkable grant, let it be remembered, was issued by Governor Benjamin Fletcher, who became notorious for his extravagant and unreasonable grants of land to his friends, and whose removal from office is supposed to have been partly owing to this cause.

Unreasonable and extravagant as this grant certainly was, the following extract from a letter written by Earl Bellomont to the Lords of Trade July 22nd 1699 will show what extravagant ideas of it were entertained at that time. In this letter it is represented that for the sum of not more than £50 Colonel Smith had obtained a valuable grant of land upon Long Island, reputed to be worth more than £25,000 and said to be in extent "50 miles long and whole breadth of the island." The letter then adds:

"Besides, Colonel Smith has got the beach on the seashore for forty miles together, after an odd manner as I have been told by some of the inhabitants, having arbitrarily and by strong hand (being favor'd and supported by Colonel Fletcher and being chief justice of the province—a place of great awe as well as authority) got or rather forced the town of Southampton to take a poore £10 for the greatest part of said beach, which is not a valuable consideration in law; for Colonel Smith himself own'd to me that that beach was very profitable to him for whale fishing, and that one year he cleared £500 by whales taken there. I confess I can not have a good opinion of Colonel Smith; he knows what pressing orders I have from England to suppress piracy, and if he were honest and did his duty there would not a pirate dare to show his head in the east end of Nassau Island. He is so seated towards that end of the island that he could disturb and seize them as he pleas'd, and yet that end of the island is at present their rendezvous and sanctuary. Colonel Smith is under a double obligation to suppress piracy, being both chief justice of the province and judge of the admiralty court."

It will be remembered that at that time piracies along this coast were alarmingly frequent, and that Governor Fletcher himself had been suspected of being secretly interested in them. The extract is of interest in showing the incorrect impressions which must have existed at New York in regard to the extent of Long Island and the relative position of different localities. When we remember that impressions almost as wide of the truth exist in the minds of some even in these days of railroads, newspapers, maps and gazetteers, it is not so much a matter of wonder that in those days of geographical darkness it should be thought possible to locate a grant of so liberal dimensions upon the island without interfering with half a dozen patents already held; or from the retirement of St. George's to guard and protect the eastern waters, sixty to a hundred miles away, from the invasion of pirates.

With the explanation that Earl Bellomont was identi-

fied with a political faction whose sympathies and opinions were opposed to those of Governor Fletcher, of which Colonel Smith was an adherent, the reader may estimate how much of the aspersions contained in the above letter may have been prompted by the prejudice of the writer.

To provide for the necessities of the remnant of Uncachaug Indians upon his domain at Mastic, Colonel Smith, on the second day of July 1700, gave a lease to eleven Indians by name, and their posterity forever, to plant and sow 175 acres and burn the "under wood." The herbage growing after their crops were off was reserved, and the Indians were not to sell or relet any part of this land to any one else. The consideration named in the instrument was an annual acknowledgment forever of "Two yellow Eares of indian corne."

The claim of the inhabitants to the meadows which they had bought of the Indians at Mastic, now included in Colonel Smith's patent, had not been surrendered by them, and some disturbance appears to have arisen between the representative of Colonel Smith and the proprietors. It has been intimated that at the reading of his patent before the town meeting in 1694 so much of it as might be construed to cover the ownership of the meadows in question was then objected to. The assertion of this claim after several years resulted in litigation, which was finally brought to a conclusion by a release given by William Smith (son of the patentee) June 1st 1734, in consideration of the payment to him by the inhabitants of £7 5s., and the award of an arbitration on the 27th of July following, which release and award confirmed to the inhabitants the meadows on the west side of Mastic called Nocomack, lying between the upland and the river or bay, with the privilege of making stack-yards on the upland at the head of the meadows for stacking hay, foddering cattle, and placing houses for their convenience while haying; and a free pass-way to and from their meadows. The board of arbitration consisted of Isaac Hicks, David Jones and Epenetus Platt. The committee which had been appointed to designate the bounds was composed of Mordecai Homan, James Tuthill and Josiah Robbins.

Other disputed or indefinite matters concerning the boundaries between Smith's patent and the town were, after some litigation in respect to part of them, submitted to an arbitration, the award of which was rendered November 1st 1753, to the following effect: First, that the gore piece of land bounded east by a north line from Yaphank River to the Country road, west by Colonel Smith's west patent line, north by the Country road, and south by the right bank of the Connecticut River, should belong to the proprietors of the town, the west line of Smith's patent being the north line from the head of Yaphank River to the Country road; second, the north line of Smith's patent should be the Country road as far as the east line of the town; third, the meadow belonging to the proprietors at Nocomack should be bounded by Colonel Floyd's share of meadow (No. 50) on the south, the Connecticut River on the west, the upland on the

east, and a line from a certain marked tree near the meadow, westward to the river, on the north; fourth, one-fourth part of the beach lying from the head of Long Cove on the west to the Southampton bounds on the east should belong to the said Smith, and three-fourths of it to the proprietors, the beach to be divided with respect to value and the east end to be Smith's and the west the town's; and fifth, the court charges in a certain case of trespass by ejectment then pending in the supreme court of the province should be paid by the said Smith. The men composing this board of arbitration were Eleazer Miller and Isaac Barns of East Hampton, Job Pierson and Abram Halsey of Southampton, Daniel Brown of Shelter Island, and Joshua Wells, John Salmon and Thomas Goldsmith of Southold.

Under the same date as the award William Smith quit-claimed to the trustees, in accordance with its terms, his title under the patent to the three-fourths of beach and the Nocomack meadows; also to the proprietors, in consideration of £5 to him paid, to the "gore piece" lying between Connecticut River and the north line from Yaphank River to the Country road.

The account of the expense for entertainment at Lieutenant Robinson's while the arbitration was in progress is a curiosity, but space forbids inserting it at length. The aggregation of each different item in it is as follows, and the prices mentioned are what appear as the common prices on the bill, though there are instances of deviation: 14 bottles of wine, at 1s. 3d. to 1s. 6d.; 31 bowls of punch, at 9d.; 7 pots of "syder," at 2d.; 36 suppers, at 1s.; 22 lodgings, at 4d.; 34 breakfasts, at 1s.; 47 dinners, at 1s.; 81 drams, at 4d.; 10 pecks of oats, at 1s.; pasturing a horse, 6d.; keeping 11 horses 4 days and nights, 15s.; 4 qts. "syder," at 4d.

On the third of March 1767 William Smith gave a deed to the trustees of the town for "all that part of South Bay or lands covered with water, and the island in the said bay situate, lying and being between a north line from Huntington East Gut and a south line from Richard Woodhull's point of meadow on the west side of the mouth of East Connecticut or Sebonack River." On the day following the trustees gave to William Smith, for the same consideration—the nominal one of £5—one equal half of the same premises described in his deed to them. This maneuver was for the purpose of strengthening the title.

Under date of March 3d 1767 the trustees and William Smith above referred to made an agreement by which the ownership of that part of the bay described in these deeds should be forever held in partnership between them and their heirs and successors, and that the profits and losses should be equally divided between them, and they are bound under the penal sum of £1,000 to the fulfillment of this agreement.

The division of the beach according to the award of 1753 was not accomplished until twenty years later. On the 7th of June 1773 the trustees appointed a committee to fix the dividing line with William Smith. The committee did its work, made its report, and the agreement

was entered into on the 3d of July, that the dividing line should be "at a Place ye west End of a Slip of meadow between Quanch and Whale house poynt." The beach lying west of that belonged to the proprietors and that east of it to the Smith patentship. The western boundary of the beach belonging to the proprietors, as has been stated, was Long Cove. The beach and adjoining meadow lying west of the latter point as far as the jurisdiction of the Smith patent extended, viz. Huntington East Gut (now Fire Island Inlet), was sold by Henry Smith of Boston, a grandson of the patentee and cousin of the occupant of the manor, to a company of inhabitants, September 15th 1789, the price named being £200.

By instruments bearing date the 12th, 13th and 14th of May 1790 William Smith conveyed to the trustees of the town the East Bay, from the eastern part of Patterquash Island to Southampton's west bounds; also the beach and meadow from "Bayley's Stage," opposite a point of land at Moriches then owned by Oliver Smith, east to the Southampton line; also a tract of land bounded north by the Country road, south by Dongan's line, east by a north line from Senekes River, and west by a north line from the head of Mastic River. At the same time the trustees conveyed back to William Smith one equal half of the same premises. An agreement was then entered into between the parties, by which the management of all the bay, beach and land described was given to the trustees, who were from time to time on reasonable demand to render account and divide equally any net profits arising therefrom. Neither Smith nor the trustees could sell any of the premises without consent of the other party. By the agreement they were bound in the penal sum of £2,000 for the faithful observance of its conditions. The jurisdiction over the East Bay is still held by the trustees according to the terms of that agreement, the partnership interest having descended to Hon. Egbert T. Smith, of Mastic, great-grandson of Judge William Smith, the author of the above agreement.

The tract of land included in the agreement and conveyances above referred to, lying between the north lines from Mastic and Senekes Rivers and the Country road and Dongan's line, covers a part of the present township of Brookhaven of which the records and historical authorities tell us but little. Dongan's line, spoken of, is a line running west from the head of Seatuck River, striking the line north from the head of Mastic River about five and a quarter miles distant, its course being from two to five miles distant from the shore of the bay. It is probable that at some time during the administration of Governor Dongan a patent was issued for the Moriches tract lying south of it, and thus it was originated and named. Senekes or Senex River or Creek is that water which comes nearly to the business part of Center Moriches, on the west of the main avenue leading to the bay.

So much of the tract of land in question as lay from the Country road south to the Peconic River was included in a large triangular piece of land, which had no doubt been purchased of the patentee of St. George's

long before, and certainly was owned in common by twenty-five residents of Southold, and divided to the several individuals holding title to it on the 10th of March 1742.

#### BROOKFIELD.

That part of the before described tract that lay southward from Peconic River afterward appears as the principal part of Brookfield. The boundaries were the same, except that the eastern line of Brookfield was a due north line from Terrell's River, which gave the latter tract a greater width by more than a mile.

By what steps title was transferred we are not informed, but the territory was probably occupied at an early period by a hardy class of pioneers, mostly from the eastern towns, who seem to have been determined on beating a livelihood out of the virgin soil, with perhaps no great respect for the claims of either civilian or savage upon it. On the 26th of March 1793 petition was made to the court of common pleas for a partition of Brookfield among the several owners. This was granted, and the court appointed Captain William Phillips and John Bailey, of Brookhaven, and Captain James Reeves, of Southold, commissioners for the purpose. These commissioners met, and with the assistance of Isaac Hulse, surveyor, laid out the tract to the several owners, whose names appear as follows:

John Turner, Matthew Raynor, Tuthill Dayton, Joseph Raynor, Isaac Raynor, Nathaniel Lane, Henry Turner, Joseph Raynor jr., Jonathan Robinson, Benjamin Raynor, David Carter, Benjamin Conkling, John Conkling, John Robinson, Nathaniel Terry, Justus Raynor, Freeman Lane, David Robinson, Jonathan Halliack, Jonathan King, William Petty, Ishmael Reeve, Daniel Lane, George Cobit, Samuel Wines, Susanah Overton, Patience Howell, Samuel Robinson, David Fanning, Henry Raynor, John Wells, Joshua Terry, William Ayres, Joshua Wells, Solomon Wells, Elijah Terry, Enos Swezey, Higby Raynor, James Smith and Daniel Robinson jr.

The survey and partition was begun on the 16th of April, and the commission reported the result to the court October 2nd 1793. Brookfield contained about 6,600 acres, and about this time it appears to have been joined to the town of Brookhaven.

#### HALSEY'S MANOR

was a section of territory adjoining Brookfield on the east, with a more definite history but with a less definite boundary. The latter indefiniteness however holds only in relation to the eastern boundary. The tract was bounded on the north by Peconic River, on the west by Brookfield, on the south by the Moriches patentship, and on the east by the town of Southampton. This land was included in the Smith patent of 1697. It was sold by Major William Henry Smith to Isaac Halsey, of Southampton, March 30th 1716, for £65. Captain Abraham Howell and Theophilus Howell were partners with Halsey in the purchase. The tract was estimated to contain 14,000 acres. If that estimate was correct it must

have extended some distance beyond the present east line of the town of Brookhaven. Still, if it had extended as far east as the boundary of the patent of 1697 it would have been greater. There was probably a compromise somewhere. It is said the share of Theophilus Howell was one-seventh of the whole, or 2,000 acres. In 1776 9,779 acres were owned by Matthew Smith, David Howell and Josiah Smith. In 1786 the tract was divided among its individual owners in twenty-five lots, of various size and irregular shape. The owners at that time were David Howell, Matthew Smith, Josiah Smith, David Wells, James Petit sen., widow Ann Smith, Phebe Howell, Joseph Lane, Christopher —, William Halsey, Timothy Halsey, and Hugh Smith. As then surveyed the east line of the "manor" was the present east line of the town, but in that division the tract contains only about 10,700 acres. The record has been discovered that Isaac Halsey sold 2,500 acres to Timothy Hudson, and this land must have been beyond the present east line. It is probable that the balance was sold in the same way to some individual to whom it was set off before the division of the main body among the different owners. Halsey's manor, as well as Brookfield, was under the political jurisdiction of the manor of St. George until about the time of the Revolution, when the whole was annexed to the town of Brookhaven.

#### THE MORICHES PATENTSHIP.

South of Halsey's manor, and surrounded by the jurisdiction of St. George's except on the east, where it joined the Southampton line, lay the independent patentship of Moriches. The earliest purchase from the Indians in this section of which we find any record was made by Dr. Henry Taylor and Major Thomas Willets, of Flushing, and Captain Thomas Townsend, of Oyster Bay. Dr. Taylor, having received liberty from Governor Andross October 31st 1677 to purchase land on the south side of Long Island, and associating with himself the other two, purchased of the Indian John Mahew the neck called Watshauge February 12th 1679. This neck at present contains the eastern section of the village of East Moriches, locally known as "the Neck." The name is frequently called Watchogue. The neck is bounded on the east by a small brook called Mattuck, running down between the residences of Jehial S. Raynor and J. C. Havens, and on the west by a creek called Pomiches, the head of which, once a marsh, is now the valley which crosses the main village street near the boarding house of Joshua Terry in the village. The language of Mahew's deed covers "all the meadow &c. from river to river, being 2 miles in breadth, and from the meadow northward one mile into the woods, and what wants of the two miles in breadth to be made up in length."

January 7th 1681 Richard Woodhull received a deed from John Mahew, the Indian who laid claim to all this territory, for a neck of land with a small island lying just south of it, bounded on the east by Watchogue and on the west by a small creek "pung-plues," and extending a



mile back into the woods. This small neck was only a part of the neck called Moriches or Maritches. Whether the title thus gained was transferred or abandoned is unknown. Probably the latter was the case.

Colonel Smith's second patent admits the claims of Colonel Thomas Willets, Dr. Henry Taylor and Thomas Townsend, whose purchase had no doubt been confirmed by a patent, and the neck called Maritches and other necks which lie within the limits of Smith's patent are excepted from its jurisdiction. These three men sold their rights to Richard Smith in 1697, and he the same year obtained a patent from Governor Fletcher for the same. The boundaries given in this patent are as follows:—"On the west by a river on the west side of Maritches Neck, called Paquatuck; on the north by a line from the head of said river to a white oak tree marked, on the west side of the neck called Watshage, by a pond, and from thence to a line [east] to Seatuck River; on the east by Seatuck River aforesaid, and on the south by the sea." By "the sea" is meant the bay, and the river Paquatuck is now known as Terrell's River. The patent is dated November 12th 1697. The title to this tract, containing as it did about 3,000 acres, was further confirmed by a quit-claim from Colonel William Smith to Richard Smith and Matthew Howell, dated March 15th 1703, in which substantially the same boundaries are recited as in the patent. Whatever interest Matthew Howell thus held in the matter was sold by his heirs to Richard Smith. This tract was by instruments bearing date 1719 and 1734 transferred to Nathaniel Smith, the ancestor of the Smith family of Moriches, through the line of whose succession much of the property has been held down to the present time.

The land lying between Terrell's River and Mastic River was taken up by settlers at an early period. As early as March 15th 1703 Samuel Terrell was in possession of a neck called Warratta, lying on the west side of the river named in his honor. His possession of that land was acknowledged by Colonel Smith, and probably was obtained from him. This Samuel Terrell appears to have been an active pioneer in the purchase and improvement of land. On the 11th of April 1738 he was admitted by the trustees of the town as a proprietor and tenant in common, and at the same time was acknowledged to be the owner of Yaphank Neck.

#### TOWN BOUNDARIES.

The manor of St. George, Brookfield, Halsey's manor and the Moriches patentship having, about the time of the Revolution, been annexed to the town of Brookhaven, the trustees on October 2nd 1797 ordered that a survey of the town and a map of the same should be made by Isaac Hulse, who was then the clerk of the town. With the assistance of Captain William Phillips, supervisor at the time, and others, he began the survey on the 10th of the same month. The sum of £50 was appropriated to the expense of this enterprise, which was completed during the months of October and November, and the map was filed in the office of the secretary of state at Albany.

Boundaries of the town have been surveyed or adjusted at different times as follows:

In 1696 Brookhaven by its clerk requested Southold to appoint a day when its committee would meet a committee from this town to establish and run out the line between the two towns. On the 22nd of May the trustees, having heard from Southold, appointed Richard Woodhull, John Hallock, Thomas Helme and Peter Whitehaire to represent Brookhaven in the joint commission. The line does not appear to have been definitely settled, for on the 3d of June 1709 the trustees agreed for a consideration to resign to Southold all their right to land and meadow on the east side of the Wading River. In 1742 the line was run out between this town and Southold from Wading River to the Peconic, on a south line. Again, in 1748, a committee appointed for that purpose reported May 2nd that they had run the east line of the town across the island, and found the distance to be, from the sound to the bay, fourteen and a half miles, lacking thirteen rods. November 2nd 1840 a committee appointed by the towns fixed a stone monument on the line between Brookhaven and Riverhead, in place of the old pepperidge tree at the head of Wading River, which had stood as a land-mark for many generations.

The line between this town and Southampton was established by a commission April 30th 1782; December 16th 1817 the land-marks were renewed. With the passing years some points of the line had become indistinct, and it was again established May 21st 1873. A survey was made and stone monuments were set up at convenient points. This line runs from a red stone standing at some distance above the head of Clam Creek on the beach, northward to the center of the mouth of Seatuck River, and so on, crossing the center of the mill-dam, to a stone at the Country road on the west side of Seatuck River, which stands in place of the "Bound Tree at Seatuck," so frequently mentioned in ancient records. From that point the line runs on a course north 20° 40' east to Peconic River.

Several differences having arisen with the people of Smittown regarding the line between the towns, men were called in from other towns to decide upon the line. As fixed by that commission on the 27th of March 1725 the line runs from the head of the middle branch of Stony Brook, down the brook northerly to the harbor, and through the channel to the sound; and southerly to a certain tree by the side of Ronkonkoma Pond. A dispute which afterward arose in regard to the location of the dividing line running through the harbor was referred to Hon. Charles H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, who decided that the line should be the center of the middle branch of the brook from the mill-dam, and the center of the main channel through the harbor.

The western boundary of the jurisdiction of Brookhaven over the South Bay was settled December 15th 1834, by a commission composed of Nathaniel Potter, Joel Jarvis and Selah Carl, of Huntington; Eliphalet Smith, Tredwell Scudder and Richard A. Udall, of Islip, and Mordecai Homan, Davis Norton and James M. Fanning, of Brook-

haven. They decided that the line in question should run from "the northermost range pole on the South Beach" a due north course, "polar direction," across the South Bay to a point on the main island, which should be marked by a stone monument. Stone monuments were set up at either end of the line September 15th 1835. The outer end of this line is about four miles east of Fire Island light-house, and the inner end is at the east side of the mouth of Great River in Islip.

The line between Brookhaven and Islip had for many years been in controversy. In 1860 a joint commission was appointed to settle the boundary. In this commission William Sidney Smith, John S. Havens, Manly Ruland and Thomas S. Strong represented Brookhaven, and Walter Scudder, Abraham G. Thompson and William Nicoll represented Islip. They decided upon the following line: Beginning at a point on the north side of Ronkonkoma Pond, where the line between Brookhaven and Smithtown stops; running southerly along the eastern margin of the pond for the time being, to a fixed monument near the south end; thence southerly by and with the center of the old highway or Pond road to the Long Island Railroad; thence easterly by and with the north bank of the railroad to another fixed monument; from which the line runs south, by the magnet, along the center of the highway leading to Patchogue, a distance of 72 chains and 65 links, where it meets a line running north 60° 47' east from the head of Namkee Creek, which line and creek it follows to the bay. The work of the commission was consummated on the 8th of September 1860.

#### DURING THE REVOLUTION.

On the eve of the Revolution the freeholders and inhabitants of this town met, and June 8th 1775 elected a "committee of observation" to act for the town in the emergencies which threatened. That committee, consisting of sixteen persons, met on the 27th of June, at which meeting there were present John Woodhull, Thomas Helme, John Robinson, Thomas Fanning, Lieutenant William Brewster, Noah Hallock, Joseph Brown, John Woodhull jr., Nathaniel Roe jr., Captain Jonathan Baker, Daniel Roe, Samuel Thompson, of Brookhaven; William Smith and Jonah Hulse, of the manor of St. George, and Josiah Smith, of the Moriches patentship. The meeting was held at Coram, and after John Woodhull had been appointed chairman and Samuel Thompson clerk the following resolutions, expressive of the bold patriotism which ruled the men of that period, were passed:

"That we express our loyalty to His Majesty King George III., and acknowledge him as our rightful lord and sovereign."

"That it is the opinion of this committee that the several acts passed in the British Parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue in America, also the acts for stopping the port of Boston, for altering their charter and government, for establishing the Roman Catholic religion, and abolishing the equitable system of English laws and erecting in their stead French despotic government in

Canada, as also the act for restraining the New England fishery, and further declaring they have power to make laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, are contrary to the constitution and subversive of our legal rights as English freemen and British subjects."

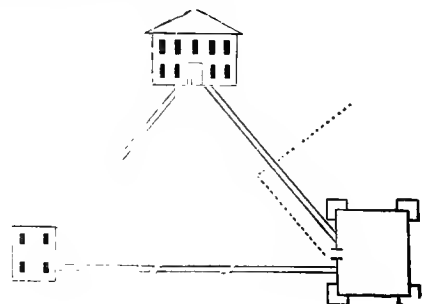
"That we will use our utmost endeavor strictly to adhere to the resolutions of the honorable Continental Congress, and to comply with the injunctions of our Provincial Convention, which (under God) we hope is the most effectual means to obtain redress of our present grievances and save us from impending ruin.

"We do *unanimously* make this our apology to the respectable public and to our several Congresses that we have come so late into the Congressional measures, and hope a veil may be cast over our past conduct; for our remissness was not for want of patriotic spirit, but because opposition ran so high in some parts of this town, which arose, we verily believe, from want of better information.

"It is unanimously resolved that we will keep a strict watch that no provisions be transported from the bounds of our constituents so as to fall into the hands of our enemies."

As the contest deepened no town in the county was more intimately associated with the national movement than Brookhaven. The representatives of the leading families of the town were among the leaders of the province and confederation. General Woodhull, a veteran military officer, at the outset placed in command of the militia of Suffolk and Queens, president of the Provincial Congress of New York, and one of the first heroes to sacrifice his life upon the altar of American liberty, was bound by the blood of generations to Brookhaven, and his ashes repose here still. William Floyd, one of the patriot band who set their signatures to the immortal scroll which will be read with pride as long as America has a name, was a son of Brookhaven. Colonel Josiah Smith, who accompanied his regiment of Suffolk militia into the battle of Long Island, Selah Strong and William Smith, who represented the county in the Provincial Congress during several years of its existence, and others who were active in the cause and whose wisdom assisted in the councils of the State or nation rose to the emergencies of the hour from the home-like retirement of Brookhaven or its associated precincts.

During the war this town was the scene of many petty depredations as well as some engagements and exploits worthy of special mention, accounts of which will be found in other parts of this work. On page 37 is given an account of the capture of Fort St. George, at Mastic, by Colonel Tallmadge. Henry Onderdonk jr. gives some additional particulars, and furnishes the accompanying cut to illustrate the narrative.



Mr. Onderdonk says:

"Tallmadge took William Booth for a guide, and as he neared the sentry of the fort he crept along the ground, and watched till the latter's back was turned, when he rushed on and the sentinel was dead before he knew whence the bayonet thrust came. The watch-word, 'Washington and glory,' was shouted forth simultaneously on the three sides, as the victors cut down the pickets and rushed into the center of the parade. Thus was the fort taken by surprise and almost without a blow. As the victors stood elated with joy a volley of musketry was discharged on them from the second story of Mr. Smith's house, which formed a corner of the stockade. In an instant the doors were broken in by the enraged Americans, who darted up stairs and pitched all the men they could lay hands on out of the windows—they having forfeited their lives by the rules of war. All would have been massacred on the spot had not Colonel Tallmadge humanely interfered and stopped the carnage. In ten minutes all was quiet again.

"The vestiges of the old fort are still to be seen at Smith's Point, Mastic, where the writer hereof was shown and told many things that have never yet found their way into history. The colonel committed the preceding plan and sketch to paper for the benefit of his children, who now possess the manuscript. Fort St. George was 96 feet square, and, as will be seen by the above cut, was connected by a strong stockade with General Smith's mansion and a smaller house. These were both barricaded, and from the larger house it was that the tories fired on Colonel Tallmadge after the capture of the fort. The dotted line denotes the passage of Colonel Tallmadge through the pickets and gate into the main fort."

#### GAME LAWS—LOCAL CURRENCY—VOTES AGAINST DIVISION.

The trustees of the town have from time to time enacted regulations for the preservation of deer and other game with which the woods in early days abounded. One of the first acts of this kind was passed December 4th 1786, and it prohibited the destruction of deer and grouse. The town meeting took the matter in hand on the third of April 1798, and voted that no non-residents should be allowed to hunt deer or other game in the town. In the following year the people gave their votes to the same order. The generation has not yet passed away that can remember when deer hunts upon the plains of this town were common, and among the grey-haired inhabitants may be found a few men who have engaged in that exciting sport. But the race of that game is almost extinct, and the sound of the huntsman's horn and the baying of the eager hounds no longer start the echoes upon a clear November morn as whilom they were wont to do.

In 1815 there was a scarcity of fractional coins in circulation. A number of business men who felt the inconvenience of this state of monetary matters petitioned the trustees to do something to remedy the matter. They accordingly made arrangements for issuing a fractional currency. They ordered of Alden Spooner, printer, a quantity of blank bills, and directed the town clerk to sign and put them in circulation. This was done during the long service of that faithful and honored clerk Mordecai Homan.

The great territorial extent of Brookhaven has often been remarked. At times the eager desire for something new has prompted a few to clamor for the division of the town. The proposal, however, has been treated by the popular vote with uniform disfavor. At the annual town meeting of 1830 a vote was taken, which resulted in an opposition of about five to one against division. Again in 1831 the question was brought up, only to be repulsed by unanimous opposition. Ten years later it was again agitated. April 6th 1841 a vote by ballot was taken, and of the 260 votes then cast every one was against dividing the town.

#### SLAVERY.

It may be said that practically the settlers brought the institution and custom of slavery with them. The first record of its existence in this town appears December 9th 1672, when Richard Floyd of this town bought of Robert Hudson, of Rye, a negro man named Antony, warranted to be sound in wind and limb, for £48 sterling in wheat, pork or beef at market rates. The said negro was sold by Richard Floyd to John Hurd, of Stratford, March 9th 1674. December 13th 1677 John Thomas bought of Isaac Raynor, of Southampton, a negro man "Samboe," for £38 in whale oil at £2 to the barrel, or in other goods. March 18th 1678 Richard Starr, of Brookhaven, sold a negro man named Martin to John Mann, of Jamaica. May 5th 1683 Ralf Dayton sold his negro Jack for a three-acre lot in Newtown, eight pounds of beef and £4. October 7th 1684 Captain John Tooker bought of Isaac Arnold, of Southold, a negro man named Dick.

The gradual abolishment of slavery began soon after the Revolution. Under the act of February 27th 1788 persons wishing to set free any slaves were required to obtain licenses from the trustees and justices, which were granted on evidence of the negroes being under fifty years of age and capable of providing for themselves. The town records show the certificates of 66 slaves set free under that act during the years between 1795 and 1831. The following are the names of their former owners, with the number set free by each:

Mariam Brown, Mills Brewster, Joseph Davis, Daniel Davis, Mary Davis, Thomas Helme, and Elisha Hammond, 1 each; Noah Hallock, 3; John Homan, 1; John Howard, 1; William Helme, 2; Joseph Homan, Jeremiah Havens, Jonas Hawkins, Thomas S. Mount, Robert Hawkins, Sarah Helme, Zophar Hallock, William Howell, John Havens, Joseph Jayne, Daniel Jones, and Benjamin Jones, 1 each; Timothy Miller, 2; Richard Oakley, 1; Henry P. Osborn, 3; Phillips Roe, 1; Richard Robinson, 2; Thomas S. Strong, 7; Selah Strong, 1; Wessell Smith, 2; Theophilus Smith, 1; John Smith, 2; Henry Smith, 2; Woodhull Smith, Thomas R. Smith, Oliver Smith, Josiah Smith, and Ebenezer Smith, 1 each; Dr. Samuel Thompson, 4; William Tooker, 2; Abraham Woodhull, 2; Mrs. Ruth Woodhull, Dr. David Woodhull, Hannah Woodhull, and John Woodhull, 1 each.

Under the act of March 29th 1799, requiring the registration of all slave children, in order that their owners might hold them until they reached a certain age, the following persons registered slave children born to their possession at different times between 1798 and 1834:

Samuel Carman 1, Joseph Davis 1, Goldsmith Davis 1, General William Floyd 2, Colonel Nicoll Floyd 17, Sarah Hallock 2, Robert Hawkins 1, Joseph Hedges 3, Robert Hawkins jr. 1, Ebenezer Jones 1, Joseph Jayne 1, Timothy Miller 2, Sarah Miller 3, Daniel Petty 1, John Payne 1, Daniel Robert 1, Richard Robinson 4, Mrs. Mary Robert 7, Samuel Smith 1, Oliver Smith 4, Joanna Smith 1, William Smith 8, Josiah Smith 4, Woodhull Smith 7, General John Smith 7, Theophilus Smith 4, Amos Smith 1, Stephen Swezey 1, Selah Strong 4, William Tooker 1, Nathaniel Tuthill 1, Ruth Thompson 2, Samuel Turner 1, Jehial Woodruff 1, Ruth Woodhull 2, Meritt S. Woodhull 2, James Woodhull 1, John Woodhull 2, Mary Woodhull 1, Benjamin Woodhull 1, Abraham Woodhull 1. Total number registered, 108.

PROVISION FOR THE POOR.

Public charity engaged the attention of the town authorities at an early period. December 26th 1701 the trustees recorded their conviction of duty "not to suffer any of God's creatures to want," and accordingly ordered that a certain child which had been left with Hugh Mosier should be taken care of until the next quarter sessions, and that Hugh Mosier should be paid 2s. 3d. a week for such service. But little record of any action of the town in the matter of charity for many years after that period remains. March 26th 1739 Obadiah Seward seems to have fallen in distressing need of a coat, and the trustees appropriated 4s. 6d. for making him one. The cost of keeping those dependent upon the town for the year for which accounts were made up April 30th 1739 was as follows:

	£	s.
To widow Moger for keeping widow Hirst.....	9	18
Nathaniel Farret, for keeping his father.....	1	13
William Gerrard, for keeping his father.....	1	8
Eleazer Hawkins, for providing for John Gooding.....	2	4
Daniel Smith, what he paid to Obadiah Seward.....	7	6
Daniel Smith, treasurer for money advanced to the poor.....	6	15
Widow Moger for attending widow Hirst when she was sick...	3	

Afterward the poor of the town were "farmed" out; that is, put in charge of whoever would keep them at the lowest price. Under this system the dependents of the town were disposed of on June 13th 1787 in the following manner:

	£	s.
Mary Seward to William Sexton for.....	14	0
Elizabeth Francis and her child to Isaac Smith jr. for.....	1	19
Jeruaba Loomis to Gilbert Hulse, for.....	13	15
Anna Hulse to Gilbert Hulse, for.....	5	6
Nancy Overton to Judge Strong, for.....	3	19

This practice continued many years, but a more cultivated humanity at last sought some more satisfactory method of taking care of the public wards. April 1st 1817 it was voted that the trustees should provide a house for the town poor, in conjunction with Islip and Smithtown. Nicoll Floyd, Thomas S. Strong and William Tooker were appointed a committee to confer with those towns on the subject. This movement resulted in the purchase during the year 1817 of a farm at Coram for \$900, and the establishment of the town poor-house. An addition to the house was made by order of the trustees September 9th 1851, which order required the additional part to be strongly built for the security of lunatics.

During the years 1850 and 1851 Dr. Brown was employed by the trustees as alms-house physician.

The question of establishing a county poor-house was agitated as early as 1831, but the popular sentiment was not favorable to it. The vote taken at town meeting that year was unanimously opposed to it. The same result attended a vote taken on the question in 1839, and when it was again submitted to the people in 1869 a majority voted against it. But this repeated expression of the popular wish was disregarded, and the county-house was built. Before its completion the Brookhaven trustees recommended (July 1st 1871) that each town should be at the expense of supporting its own poor at the house, which plan has been adopted.

The inmates of the town poor-house were transferred to the county-house December 8th 1871, and the furniture of the vacated house was sold at auction on the 13th of the following January. The house and farm—reserving the burying ground, six by eleven rods, in the north-east corner—were sold by the trustees May 7th 1872 for \$600 to Lester Davis.

From the confusion of the town records we are able to glean the items of appropriations for various expenses of the town as follows: 1794, £300; 1796, £300; 1802, \$1,000; 1803, \$600; 1806, \$1,000; 1807, \$1,000; 1808, \$800; 1823, \$1,200; 1824, \$1,000; 1825, \$850; 1826, \$1,000; 1827, \$800; 1830, \$750; 1831, \$1,000; 1834, \$800. Appropriations were made specifically for the support of the poor as follows: 1848, \$1,400; 1849, \$1,600; 1850, \$1,600; 1851, \$1,200; 1852, \$1,600; 1853, \$1,600; 1854, \$1,800; 1856, \$1,700; 1857, \$1,800; 1858, \$2,000; 1859, \$2,500; 1860, \$2,500; 1861, \$2,600; 1862, \$2,800; 1863, \$3,000; 1864, \$4,000; 1870, \$7,000; 1871, \$7,000; 1877, \$5,500; 1878, \$6,665.35; 1879, \$5,319.59; 1880, \$4,385.62.

EDUCATIONAL ADMINISTRATION.

What efforts may have been made in a private way to educate the children of the first settlers we do not know, but as early as the year 1687 the town employed Francis Williamson as a schoolmaster. This action was taken at the town meeting July 13th, and the trustees were instructed to employ Mr. Williamson at a salary of £30 a year, and to raise one-third of this amount by a tax on the people and the other two-thirds by a rate upon the children attending the school. How long this man was employed does not appear, but in 1704 John Gray appears as a teacher. He taught school in the meeting-house. May 2nd of that year the town meeting gave him liberty to use the meeting-house for that purpose on condition that he would have it cleaned every Saturday and make good any damage done by the scholars. This arrangement doubtless gave some dissatisfaction, and the growing wants of the community demanded a house for this exclusive use. The trustees accordingly ordered, October 6th 1718, that a rate of £38 be raised and a school-house be built by the end of the year.

As settlement extended to other parts of the town other school-houses were built and schools established, but this

was generally done by private contributions and enterprise more than by public action and tax. The town generally granted land for school-house sites wherever common land was owned in the localities. Beyond that the town paid but little attention to public education during the colonial period.

The first commissioners of schools were elected in 1796. They were Jonas Hawkins, Meritt S. Woodhull, William Phillips, Caleb M. Hulse, and Daniel Roe. The board elected in 1797 was composed of Abraham Woodhull, Goldsmith Davis, John Bayles, Meritt S. Woodhull, and General John Smith. The commissioners for 1798 were Joseph Brewster, Caleb M. Hulse, John Bayles, Meritt S. Woodhull, and Austin Roe. This office appears to have been considered of so small account that at the regular town meeting of 1799 it was omitted, and a special meeting was necessary to secure the election of men to fill it, which was held on June 3d, resulting in the election of three commissioners, Joseph Brewster, Meritt S. Woodhull, and John Bayles. In 1800 four were elected—Richard Floyd, Isaac Hulse, John Havens, and Daniel Comstock. The office was then abandoned for several years.

In 1813 there were elected three commissioners and six inspectors of schools. This arrangement, with slight modifications, continued for several years, the officers being elected annually. The commissioners elected each year were:

1813, 1814, Benjamin F. Thompson, John Rose and Mordecai Homan; 1815-18, William Beale, Mordecai Homan and John R. Satterly; 1819-23, Mordecai Homan, Archibald Jayne and Nathaniel Miller; 1824, Mordecai Homan, John R. Satterly and Sineus C. Miller; 1825, Sineus C. Miller, Selah B. Strong and Mordecai Homan; 1826, Selah B. Strong, Mordecai Homan and William Beale; 1827, 1828, Mordecai Homan, Selah B. Strong and James M. Fanning; 1829, Mordecai Homan, Sereno Burnell and William S. Smith; 1830-34, Mordecai Homan, Selah B. Strong and Samuel F. Norton; 1835-37, Selah B. Strong, William Sidney Smith and Samuel F. Norton; 1838, Selah B. Strong, Nathaniel Conklin and Simeon H. Ritch; 1839-41, Selah B. Strong, Simeon H. Ritch and Brewster Woodhull; 1842, Selah B. Strong, Simeon H. Ritch and Albert A. Overton; 1843, Selah B. Strong, Benjamin T. Hutchinson and William Wickham jr.

The inspectors of common schools during this period were as follows:

1813-18, Rev. Zachariah Green, Rev. Noah Hallock, Nicoll Floyd, William Beale, Rev. Ezra King and Joseph B. Roe; 1819, 1820, John R. Satterly, Russell Green, Rev. Ezra King, Nicoll Floyd, William Beale and Joseph B. Roe; 1820-23 (the number being reduced to three), Russell Green, Rev. Ezra King and William Beale; 1824, Sereno Burnell, Rev. Ezra King and William Beale; 1825, John R. Satterly, Rev. Ezra King and Jonathan Burnell; 1826, John R. Satterly, Josiah Smith and Nathaniel Smith; 1827, 1828, John R. Satterly, William Sidney Smith and Nathaniel Smith; 1829, John R. Satterly, James M. Fanning and Nathaniel Smith; 1830, none recorded; 1831, 1832, John R. Satterly, William Beale and Joel Robinson; 1833, John R. Satterly, Daniel G. Gillette and Lester H. Davis; 1834, John R. Satterly, James M. Fanning and Daniel G. Gillette; 1835-37, Benjamin T. Hutchinson, John R. Satterly and James M. Fanning;

1838, John R. Satterly, Benjamin T. Hutchinson and William S. Preston; 1839, 1840, John R. Swezey, James Rice and Orlando Burnell; 1841, Elias H. Luce, John R. Satterly and Orlando Burnell; 1842, John R. Swezey and Joel Robinson; 1843, John R. Swezey and Simeon H. Ritch.

Following the last date the duties of commissioners and inspectors were combined in a single office under the title of town superintendent of schools. This office continued until that of Assembly district commissioner was constituted, and was held by the following persons: 1844, William Sidney Smith; 1845, William Wickham; 1846, William S. Preston; 1847, 1848, William J. Weeks; 1849-55, Lewis R. Overton.

The pay of these early school officers was not unreasonably liberal. A vote of town meeting in 1839 fixed the pay of inspectors at fifty cents a day. The town meeting of 1841, however, increased this to one dollar a day.

The town was first divided into school districts by action of the commissioners of schools, November 3d 1813. Twenty-three districts were then formed, and their locations were as follows: No. 1, at Stony Brook; No. 2, the western part of Setauket, including "Lubber Street and Dickerson's Settlement;" No. 3, the eastern part of Setauket; No. 4, Drown Meadow; No. 5, Old Man's; No. 6, Miller's Place and "Hopkins Settlement;" No. 7, Rocky Point; No. 8, the western part of the interior, about Ronkonkoma Pond, to the Smithtown line; No. 9, New Village, as far west as Jarvis Hawkins's, and east to Richard Norton's and Joseph Roe's; No. 10, Coram, as far west as James Norton's; No. 11, Swezey Town and the northern part of Middletown; No. 12, the lower part of Middle Island (or Middletown) as far west as Isaac Howell's, and north to James Dayton's and James Barnaby's; No. 13, "Manner as far west as George Cotis and Mosier King's, and east to Southampton line, including Halsey's Manner;" No. 14, the remainder of the manor; No. 15, the eastern part of Moriches west to Havens's Mills; No. 16, Moriches to the paper-mill; No. 17, "Mastic as far west as Fireplace;" No. 18, west of Fireplace Mills as far as Jeffrey Brewster's; No. 19, from the latter point west to Austin Roe's; No. 20, west of Austin Roe's, to Patchogue Stream; No. 21, west of Patchogue, to the Islip line; No. 22, east of Thomas Aldrich's in Middletown to the Wading River line; No. 23, Coram Hills, as far east as the widow Howell's.

Other districts were afterward formed as follows:

No. 24 on the north road at Manor, taking all east of the house of Caleb Smith (then deceased), formed December 8th 1814; No. 25, May 9th 1815, at Westfield, from the house then occupied by Lemuel Smith eastward to include the houses of George Smith and David Fordham; No. 26, at Southaven, from the eastern part of 18, May 12th 1815; No. 27, May 1st 1817, at Bald Hills; No. 28, February 4th 1818, that part of No. 2 which lay south of Benjamin F. Thompson's and a road called Bailey's Hollow, at Setauket; No. 29, June 8th 1822, that part of 16 lying from the east line of John Penney westward to a house formerly occupied by "Ben, a colored man, not including the houses down the neck on the west

side of the river;" No. 30, October 28th 1823, including the northeastern part of Stony Brook; No. 31, June 6th 1827, from the western part of 21 at Blue Point; No. 32, January 10th 1833, from parts of 18 and 19; No. 33, March 6th 1835, from the eastern part of 11 and northern part of 12, at Middle Island; No. 34, March 30th 1835, from the northeastern part of 3, at Setauket; No. 35, at Wading River, February 24th 1838.

The districts of the town were renumbered October 24th 1842, the changes being as follows:

Old Number.	Location.	New Number.
30	East Stony Brook	1
2	West Setauket	2
28	Nassakeag	3
3	East Setauket	4
34	Northeast Setauket	5
4	Port Jefferson	6
5	Mt. Sinai	7
6	Miller's Place	8
7	Rocky Point	9
35	Woodville	10
9	New Village	11
25	Westfields	12
27	Bald Hills	13
10	Coram	14
23	Coram Hills	15
11	Middle Island ch.	16
33	Middle Island	17
12	Millville	18
22	Ridgeville	19
24	North Manor	20
14	West Manor	21
13	East Manor	22
31	Blue Point	23
21	West Patchogue	24
20	East Patchogue	25
36	Patchogue Lane	26
19	Union Street	27
32	Bellport	28
18	Fireplace Neck	29
26	Southaven	30
17	Mastic	31
29	West Moriches	32
16	Centre Moriches	33
15	East Moriches	34

The parts of joint districts were numbered as follows: South Stony Brook 1, Ronkonkoma 2, Wading River 3, Conungum Mills 4, Seatuck 5.

The following changes were afterward made: No. 35 was formed from the southern part of 26, at Patchogue. No. 36 was formed at Canaan, from the northern part of 26. No. 37 was formed at Seatuck, from the part district No. 5, May 1st 1852. No. 38 was formed May 1st 1855, from the western part of 29. No. 39 was formed May 11th 1857, from parts of 25 and 27, at East Patchogue. No. 40 was formed from the western part of 13, May 18th 1857. It was afterward numbered as 15 of Islip. No. 36 was annulled May 1st 1860 and its territory divided between 24 and 25. No. 41 was formed of part No. 1 at Stony Brook August 7th 1865. No. 42 was formed of part No. 2 at Lakeville August 7th 1865. Setauket union school was formed by the union of Nos. 4 and 5,

February 6th 1866, and the number 36 given it August 22nd 1866. Union free school district, No. 24 was formed of 24, 25, 26 and 35, at Patchogue, March 4th 1869. No. 41 was changed to 4, and 42 to 5, August 22nd 1866. No. 38 was changed to 25, 39 to 26, and 40 to 35, March 4th 1869. The numbers 31 and 37 were interchanged November 12th 1875. By these changes the numbers that have been made vacant by the consolidation and annulling of former districts were taken by the higher numbered districts, and thus, the consecutive numbers being filled, 37 became the highest. No. 38 was formed at Comsewaug, from No. 6, June 2nd 1874. No. 25 was annulled September 28th 1874, and its territory divided between Nos. 28 (at Bellport) and 29 (at Brookhaven).

ELECTIONS AND OFFICERS.

Elections of town officers were probably at first held whenever occasion required, without any definite regularity. The following is a transcript of one of the earliest records of a town election that can now be discovered. Two or three words are defaced beyond recognition.

"Brookhaven the 3 day of April 1676 at Towns meeting was chosen William Saterley Constable for this present yeare at the same tyme was chosen for Ourseers Nathanel Norton and Thomas Smith also — — — John Tucker was chosen Recorder for the Town — — — — — at the same tyme for this present yeare."

By the patent of 1686 the "first Tuesday of May forever" was fixed as the time for holding elections of town officers. This rule continued in operation a full century, being superseded by the State law of 1787 fixing the annual election on the first Tuesday in April. Beginning with the year last mentioned that arrangement has continued till the present time.

It is probable that as the study of political maneuvering advanced some abuses were permitted by the fact that no definite hour had been fixed for the election of officers on town meeting day. To correct this the town meeting in 1701 voted that "forever hereafter the hour of meeting for choosing of officers shall be at one of the clock in the afternoon."

The general elections under State laws were held at first with some irregularity, most of the time in April or May, but sometimes at other seasons of the year. This general election, afterward called the "anniversary election," was during the first years of the present century fixed on the three days beginning with the last Tuesday in April. It was presided over by a board of four inspectors, who moved with the ballot box from point to point, holding sessions in various places in the town during the three election days.

At a special election to vote on the amended State constitution, held in January 1822, Brookhaven gave 116 votes for and 95 against the amendments. After that the general elections were held in November.

The number of electors in this town in 1801 (when a property qualification was necessary) was 554. Of this number 462 possessed "freeholds" valued at £100 or more, 31 at £20 or more, and 61 at less than £20.

After the election arrangements had undergone some further modifications the present system of holding elections in election districts was introduced in 1842. In accordance with the State law passed April 5th of that year the town was divided into five election districts on the 6th of the following September. The officers to whom fell the duty of making this division were Nathaniel Conklin, supervisor, John R. Satterly, Davis Norton, John Davis and James Ketcham, assessors, and Mordcaï Homan, town clerk. District No. 1 comprised the north-west part of the town as far east as Crystal Brook Hollow. No. 2 comprised the north part of the town east of the former. No. 3 comprised that part of the town lying south of No. 2 and east of the Yaphank line and Creek and Carman's River. No. 4 included all the territory lying west of No. 3 and south of the Long Island Railroad. No. 5 comprised the middle part of the town west of the Yaphank line. The southern bound of No. 2, which had been the Country road east of Corwin's road, was moved north to the "Butt line," October 6th 1845. By this change the "Butt line" (an imaginary line running east and west through the middle of the wooded plain) became the southern bound of both the north side districts and the northern bound of No. 5, which, being enlarged by the territory vacated by No. 2, now extended the entire length of the town, on the north side of the Country road. By another change, made several years later, the territory of No. 5 on the south of the Country road was extended several miles further east. A new district was formed from that part of No. 4 lying west of Overton's Brook in Union Street, and the new district was numbered 5, while old No. 5 was numbered 6. No. 1 was divided October 4th 1869, and a new district formed comprising Port Jefferson and the eastern part of Setauket. This was made No. 2, and the numbers of 3, 4, 5 and 6 were changed respectively to 4, 5, 6 and 7.

The earliest officers of the town were the members of a committee of three or more men to whom the people gave power to act for them in all affairs, with full power to settle differences between men except in the disposition of lands. After the union with Connecticut in 1662 the town government was vested in three overseers and a constable. Soon afterward surveyors of highways were chosen, though this office may not have been continuously maintained. The overseers were afterward called commissioners, and the constable was also made the collector and treasurer. The patent of 1686 directed that seven trustees, a clerk, a constable and two assessors should be elected annually. The office of clerk, or "recorder," had at that time been in operation many years. In 1687 the town meeting elected three commissioners in addition to the officers named in the patent. Fence-viewers were elected as early as 1697. At that time the town had but two, which number was afterward greatly increased. In 1740 the number of constables was increased to three: one "in town," one at "Old Man's," and one at "South." The different officers were increased in numbers from time to time, until in 1781 there were 5 constables, 10 commissioners and

18 fence-viewers. In 1790 there were 5 assessors, 3 commissioners of highways, 6 constables, 12 overseers of highways and 21 fence-viewers. In 1796 the town meeting voted that fence-viewers should have 6s. a day for their services. In 1795 there were 22 fence-viewers, in 1798 only 14, while in 1815 there were 36, and in 1829 the office was abolished, its duties being given to the commissioners of highways and assessors. By the year 1798 the number of assessors was increased to 7, and the number of constables was the same. There were then 18 overseers of highways, which number had increased in 1815 to 31. At the latter date there were 9 constables.

The whole number of assessors and commissioners was elected annually until 1846, when the present system of electing one-third of the number every year and making the official term three years was introduced. The number of constables was increased to 8 in 1857.

The early justices of the peace were appointed by the governor. The office was regarded as one of considerable honor. This was so much the case that men who reached it almost dropped their first name, being addressed and named by the title instead. Even after the organization of the State government they were appointed, until 1827, when the office became elective, and four justices were assigned to Brookhaven. They were at first chosen at the November elections, but in 1830 they began to be elected as they now are, at the town election in the spring. In 1854 the number was increased to 8. Since the office became elective the following men have filled it during the terms indicated:

John S. Mount, 1828-35; William Beale, 1828-34; Samuel Davis, 1828-38; William Helme, 1828; Barnabas Wines, 1829-36, 1841-44; Brewster Woodhull, 1835-54; Charles Phillips, 1836-55; David Worth, 1837-40; David Overton, 1838-45; Richard Robinson, 1845-51; Brewster Terry, 1846-49; Franklin Overton, 1850-53, 1858-61; Jesse W. Pelletreau, 1851-71; Samuel F. Norton, 1854-57; Samuel C. Hawkins, 1855-58; Joel Robinson, 1855; Z. Franklin Hawkins, 1855-64; Silas Homan, 1855-57; Richard O. Howell, 1855-58; Richard W. Smith, 1856-59; Samuel R. Davis, 1856-59; Warren Conklin, 1859-62; David T. Hawkins, 1858-74; Walter Dickerson, 1860-67; Orin W. Rogers, 1859-81; Jeremiah G. Wilbur, 1862-68; Charles Price, 1863-70; Lester Davis, 1863-78; John S. Lee, 1865-77; Richard T. Osborn, 1869-81; Charles A. Davis, 1869-75; Charles R. Smith, 1871 to present time; William H. Clark, 1872-79; Charles E. Goldthwaite, 1875-81; Sylvester D. Tuthill, 1876; William H. Osborn, 1879; Thomas H. Saxton, 1878 to present time; George W. Hopkins, 1880 to present time; George E. Hallock, 1880 to present time; Jacob De Baum, 1880 to present time.

The office of president of trustees, constituted by the patent of 1686, has been held by the following persons:

Thomas Biggs jr., 1687-91; Richard Woodhull, 1692, 1693; Thomas Helme, 1694, 1695, 1698; Richard Floyd, 1696, 1699, 1700, part of 1704; Joseph Tooker, 1697; Captain Thomas Clark, 1701-04; William Nicoll, 1705-08; Colonel Henry Smith, 1709-13, 1715, 1716, 1718-20; Timothy Brewster, 1714, 1731; Colonel Richard Floyd, 1717, 1747-62; Selah Strong, 1721; Samuel Thompson, 1722; Richard Woodhull, 1723-25, 1727, 1729, 1730, 1732-36, 1740, 1741; Samuel Davis (of Stony Brook), 1726; Jonathan Owen, 1728; Captain Robert

Robinson, 1737-39, 1742-46; William Nicoll, 1763; Nathaniel Brewster, 1764-66; Nathaniel Woodhull, 1767, 1768; Jonathan Thompson, 1769-76; Joseph Brewster, 1777, 1778; Gilbert Smith, 1779; Selah Strong, 1780-97, 1803-07, 1810; Daniel Roe, 1798, 1799; Meritt S. Woodhull, 1800, 1801; Nicoll Floyd, 1802, 1810, 1817; William Jayne, 1808; Caleb M. Hulse, 1809; Abraham Woodhull, 1811; William H. Helme, 1812; Josiah Smith, 1813, 1818, 1823; John Rose, 1814, 1821; Isaac Satterly, 1815; Thomas S. Strong, 1816, 1819, 1820, 1822, 1824-26; Isaac Brewster, 1827-29; Daniel Overton, 1830, 1831, 1834, 1836-40; Davis Norton, 1832, 1833, 1835, 1842, 1843, 1853-56; Silas Homan, 1841; William S. Williamson, 1844, 1848; Nathaniel Tuttle, 1845-47; Samuel Carman, 1849; William C. Booth, 1850, 1851; William Phillips, 1852; Charles Woodhull, 1857; Lester Davis, 1858, 1859; John Symms Havens, 1860-63; Nathaniel Tuthill, 1864, 1869, 1870; William H. Clark, 1865-68, 1871-79; Henry W. Carman, 1880, 1881.

The supervisors of this town, from the earliest period of which we find any record of that office or its functions, have been as follows:

Richard Floyd (ensign), 1692; Thomas Helme, 1694; Richard Floyd, 1695, 1697, part of 1704; Daniel Brewster, 1696, 1698; Thomas Clark, 1700-04; William Nicoll, 1705-11; Colonel Henry Smith, 1712-15; Colonel Richard Floyd, 1716-18, 1720-29; Jonathan Owen, 1719; Richard Woodhull, 1730-41; Richard Floyd, 1742-62; Richard Miller, 1763-73; Major Benjamin Floyd, 1774, 1775, 1777, 1778; Nathan Woodhull, 1776; Robert Jayne, 1779; Frederick Hudson, 1780, 1781; Selah Strong, 1782, 1784-94; Nathaniel Woodhull, 1783; William Phillips, 1795-97; General John Smith, 1798; Meritt S. Woodhull, 1799-1801, 1803, 1804; Isaac Hulse, 1802; John Rose, 1805-09, 1811-20, 1822-24; Jonas Hawkins, 1810; Nicoll Floyd, 1821; Thomas S. Strong, 1825-28; William Sidney Smith, 1829-33; John M. Williamson, 1834-40, 1852, 1853; Nathaniel Conklin, 1841-43; Thomas J. Ritch, 1844-46; George P. Mills, 1847-51; John S. Havens, 1854-56, 1859-61; William H. Smith, 1857, 1858; Nathaniel Miller, 1862-65; Charles S. Havens, 1866-68, 1874-77; Effingham Tuthill, 1869-73; John S. Havens, 1878-81.

The following persons have held the office of town clerk:

John Tooker, 1668 (and probably earlier) to 1677 and later; Andrew Gibb, ——— 1686; Thomas Helme, 1687; John Jenner, 1688; Timothy Brewster, 1689-1711; Daniel Brewster 1712-37; Daniel Smith, 1738-75; Amos Smith, 1776-81; Elijah Smith, 1782-88; Isaac Hulse, 1789-1800, 1802-06; Apollos Wetmore, 1801; Mordecai Homan, 1807-47; Benjamin T. Hutchinson, 1848, 1849, 1860-77; Samuel A. Hawkins, 1850-56; Lewis R. Overton, 1857-59; Henry P. Hutchinson, 1877-81.

#### THE BAY FISHERIES.

Previous to the Revolution the trustees of the town appear to have given but little attention to their claims upon the waters and shores over which their patent gave them jurisdiction. At the same time the successive occupants of the South Bay proprietorship experienced much difficulty in enforcing their claims to that water and its bottom. Under the partnership arrangement effected by the agreements of 1767 and 1790 the managing control of the south side bays fell to the charge of the trustees,

and they have ever since continued to exercise that power. By that arrangement the limits of their jurisdiction were enlarged so as to cover all the salt waters embraced within the patent lines of the town.

The business of taking oysters from the South Bay had gained considerable magnitude, as may be inferred from the fact that as early as July 4th 1785 the trustees considered it necessary to pass an order that not more than two hundred cargoes should be carried out of the bay between that time and the next town election day. The vessels carrying oysters out of the town were by the same order required to obtain permits, the price of which was fixed at 24s. In November of the same year for this charge was substituted a royalty fee of twopence for every tub of oysters taken. Under the first date the trustees also enacted that twopence a bushel should be paid for a permit to take clams from the same waters. Fishing with net or seine without a permit was at the same time also forbidden. A fine of 40s. was prescribed for the violation of either of these provisions.

April 7th 1788 the trustees passed a regulation requiring every vessel engaged in taking oysters from the South Bay to be measured, and a fee of 1s. 6d. for each ton of the vessel's capacity to be paid in advance. At this time it was also ordered that no fishing with net or seine should be allowed, and that no one except residents of the town should be allowed to catch oysters or clams.

About this time the trustees adopted the practice of leasing or selling the privilege of fishing in the partnership bays from year to year. June 11th 1789 this right, covering all the bay west of Smith's Point, was sold to Elijah Chichester and James Berry for £24. The term for which it was sold closed with the first of the following December, and the rights of inhabitants to catch fish for their own use were reserved. The penalty for violation of the enactments in regard to fish, at first fixed at 40s., was increased May 2nd 1791 to £4. The fine for taking oysters from the town without permit, fixed at first at 40s., was in 1792 raised to £5, and a fine of £3 was to be collected of any one who should assist in loading an unlicensed vessel. The fee was also raised to 3s. a ton for the capacity of all vessels carrying oysters out of the town.

In 1794 the question of oystering and other bay privileges was considerably agitated. The trustees appear to have submitted it to the vote of the people in town meeting, and they were unanimously opposed to hiring out the fishing, or allowing oysters to be carried out of the town "by any person or persons whatsoever." The trustees passed enactments in accordance with that expression, and fixed a penalty of £10 for their violation. On the 22nd of the following October, however, this arrangement had proved so unsatisfactory that a special town meeting was called, and the matter was again placed in the hands of the trustees "to do with it according to their Descrecian."

The trustees have ever since continued to exercise the sublime prerogative of their "Descrecian," which has given the history of the management of the bays a char-



acter too fluctuating and confusing to be followed with any respect to details within the limits of this article. Regulations similar to those already mentioned were frequently enacted, amended, confirmed or repealed. During that portion of the year from May to September the taking of oysters or clams was forbidden altogether, or taxed at so high a rate as to make a practical restriction; but during the remaining portion of the year inhabitants of the town had free access to the bay, to supply their own individual needs with its products. The business of taking those products for export or profit was generally heavily taxed, and severe fines were prescribed for the violation of the rules. Piracies were frequent, probably induced in a large measure by the confusing instability and frequently exorbitant demands of those regulations, together with the imperfect arrangements for enforcing them.

May 4th 1795 the trustees decided that their jurisdiction extended to the drawing of seines upon the ocean shore of the beach, and accordingly they placed restrictions upon that privilege the same as upon the bay fishery. At that time they also prohibited the taking of shells from the bay. The privilege of fowling on the bogs and in the marshes of the bay was also within the trustees' authority, and that privilege was generally sold to some individual for the year. Among the first instances of this kind the trustees, May 6th 1799, sold the right of fowling in the South Bay for one year to William Albeen, for \$42.50. The privilege thus granted did not debar inhabitants from shooting for their own sport or use, but secured the monopoly of the business of taking birds away from the town for market. The same privilege was sold at public auction May 5th 1800 to Willet Raynor & Co. for \$50, and in the following year to the same parties for \$40. In 1802 the fowling privilege was given to William Albeen, who was to allow the town one-tenth of the proceeds. In 1807 the right was sold to Hampton Howell for \$50. These claims of the trustees upon the fowling privilege were exercised for many years. As late as 1852 the gunning privilege of the West Bay was leased for three years to John Homan for \$7.50 a year.

The trustees enacted that fish should not be taken from the bay to be carried out of the town. The monopoly of fishing for market, however, was sold from year to year to individuals: for example, in 1801 to Elijah Chichester for \$100, and for the year 1803 to George Brown and John Turner for \$100. About this time "horse-fish" seem to have been taken considerably for manure, and it was forbidden by the trustees under a fine of \$10. The fishing privilege for 1807 was granted to Captain Josiah Smith and Hampton Howell for one-tenth of the proceeds. As late as 1852 the privilege of fishing in the West Bay was sold for \$50 for a term of three years. This custom had for many years been practically obsolete, and the attempt then made to revive it proved unsuccessful.

In 1806 the trustees ordered a fee of two cents a bushel for all clams taken out of the town, and three

cents a bushel for "horse-fish." Similar regulations were passed at different times during the years preceding and following the one mentioned. Fines ranging from \$12.50 to \$25 were fixed at different times for a violation of these orders. In 1833 an act was passed that no shellfish should be taken from the waters of the north side except on Tuesdays and Fridays of each week. This was repealed during the same year. In 1844 a toleration fee of three cents a bushel was required for all hard clams carried out of the town from these waters.

In 1812 the trustees forbade taking sand from the harbors and shores of the town. It was again forbidden in the following year, under a penalty of \$20. In 1818 they allowed sand to be taken by those having permits, which were to be obtained only on payment of one cent a bushel for the sand. In 1823 they forbade taking stones from the shores without permit. Fines of \$12.50 were prescribed for the violation of the enactments in regard to sand and stones.

Among the earliest records of leasing ground for laying down oysters appears a grant dated January 3d 1800, in which the trustees gave to Daniel Smith, of Setauket, the right to lay down oysters on a tract of bottom in Drown Meadow Bay, on the west side of the bay, from the "west end of the third salt pond" to the north end of the "fourth salt pond," and thirty rods out into the bay from low water mark. Leasing ground for planting oysters in the south bays commenced about 1829. March 3d of that year a tract of about ten acres was leased to William Tooker for a term of fourteen years. This practice has increased from that time, until a large extent of those portions of the bays available for the propagation of oysters, on both north and south sides of the town, is occupied for this use by individuals under leases from the trustees.

A toleration fee of two cents a bushel was established in 1841, to be paid on all oysters taken from the South Bay to be carried out of the town. This was changed several years later to a fee to be paid by each man engaged in the business. This fee in 1851 was 75 cents for a part of the year, or \$1 for the full year if paid in advance, or \$1.25 if delayed until June. This in substance has been the plan since followed, though details have been modified.

Dredging in the South Bay was forbidden by an act of the trustees May 4th 1841. A fine of \$12.50 was the penalty established for its violation. The law was repealed in 1848, and re-enacted in 1851, with the penalty increased to \$50.

The ownership of the bay against a part of the town of Islip being held by Brookhaven, and the people of that section being as a natural consequence debarred from the privileges of the waters adjoining their land, there arose, as might be expected from such a collision of moral and legal rights, frequent encroachments and contentions. After the subject had been agitated for several years an agreement was effected July 13th 1880, and confirmed by an act of the Legislature in May 1881, by which the people of Islip residing east of Conetquot

River were to enjoy equal rights with the citizens of Brookhaven in the fisheries of the bay. For this privilege they were to pay \$1,500 to the Brookhaven trustees, who in turn agreed to use \$1,200 of that money in the improvement of the fisheries for the common benefit of all interested. The trustees reserved the right to punish any violation of their common rules governing the bay by withholding the privilege from the offending individuals.

#### BROOKHAVEN IN THE CIVIL WAR.

When the "irrepressible conflict" ripened into the civil war of 1861 it found the people of Brookhaven ready to take up their share of the necessary burdens. On the 18th of August 1862 the board of supervisors at Riverhead passed a resolution that each town should fill its own quota of men in the service, or raise its own funds independently of any associated action of the county. August 21st 1862 it was voted at a meeting at Coram that the supervisor should raise money by a loan and pay a bounty of \$150 to each volunteer who would enlist to the credit of the town. About this time the government was making loud calls for men to carry on the war, and it was thought that a draft might be necessary to fill the quotas. On the 26th the supervisor and assessors met at Coram and began making an enrollment of men liable to military service, which work occupied several days. On the first of November following a commission with a surgeon sat at Coram to examine men claiming exemption from military duty on account of any physical disability. Enlistments, however, were numerous enough to prevent a draft, and, the quotas of many other towns being filled, the surplus of recruits was obtainable at a lower bounty than had been voted by the town. The supervisor at the time—who, by the way, was Nathaniel Miller, to whose kindness we are indebted for many items relating to this subject—went to New York on the 5th of November, and was there able to make up the deficiency in the town's quota by securing 107 three-years men in Corcoran's Irish brigade at \$80 each, thereby making a considerable saving to the town.

After the meeting of August 21st the work of raising a loan began. It will be remembered that at that time the town had no authority to ask a loan for this purpose or to raise money by tax to pay it. At that time the political prospect was enshrouded in darkness, party spirit was rampant, and the very foundations of the government were trembling. The man who loaned a dollar to the cause took every risk himself without a scrap to vouch for its return. His only security was his faith in the final triumph of the cause and the integrity of the people and their government. The men who made that loan staked their money on this, and we think the insertion of their names here is no more than a just tribute to the practical patriotism by which they were actuated. The following list contains the loans made *before* any authority existed for their being returned at any future time. The Legislature of 1863 did sanction such loans, and granted the power to secure them, after which loans

in larger sums were made, but this list does not include any of them:

George C. Campbell \$50, Holmes W. Swezey \$50, William A. Walker \$100, F. F. Darling \$50, C. L. & W. T. Hulse \$100, James R. Taylor \$100, Thomas J. Ritch \$100, Reuben H. Wilson \$50, Apollos Dayton \$50, Joseph J. Harris \$50, Hamilton Tooker \$50, Jas. L. Bayles & Sons \$100, George W. Brewster \$50, Thomas B. Hawkins \$50, Van Buren Norton \$50, Micah Jayne \$100, Daniel Hawkins \$100, Walter Jones \$100, William R. Satterly \$100, Thomas S. Strong \$150, Selah B. Strong \$500, S. Sylvester Hawkins \$50, Algernon S. Mills \$100, Nicholas Smith \$100, James Hulse \$100, Sylvester Hulse \$50, Samuel Smith \$160, Charles Dickerson, \$50, Ruth Van Brunt \$300, Bryant C. Hawkins \$100, Alfred Darling \$200, Oliver Smith \$200, Daniel R. Miller \$100, William M. Brown \$100, George P. Helme \$100, Samuel Hopkins \$500, Elisha Norton \$200, John Hutchinson \$50, Davis Norton \$100, J. T. French, J. E. Longbotham and A. R. Norton \$100, William J. Gould \$50, Henry Murray \$100, Davis Hammond \$100, Samuel A. Hawkins \$100, Elisha N. Hawkins \$70, Samuel Dare \$100, Harriet T. Norton \$25, Lester H. Davis \$100, F. T. Drake \$50, Moses Ackerly \$25, Christopher Robinson \$30, Seth Raynor \$25, Clinton Raynor \$50, Nehemiah Hand \$500, Samuel S. Thompson \$100, Edward A. King \$100, Ebenezer Hawkins \$50, William J. Weeks \$150, James H. Weeks \$150, Samuel W. Randall \$150, Sereno B. Overton \$25, Philetus Phillips \$150, Nathaniel Tuthill \$150, D. D. Swezey \$100, Wm. S. Robert \$250, Richard W. Smith \$100, Mrs. Richard W. Smith \$200, George P. Helme \$1,800, Charles J. Smith \$500, Henry Nicoll (a gift) \$100, John Sims Havens \$1,200, John G. Floyd \$700, Samuel Carman \$100, N. Miller \$100, William Phillips \$200, Edward Oakes \$100, Joseph Hawkins jr. \$100, Charles E. Hawkins \$50, Benjamin F. Wells \$50, Isaac Bellows \$80, Daniel W. Sperry \$50, David T. Bayles \$50, George W. Davis \$100, Lewis Hallock \$400, William Lester Hawkins \$100, Alonzo Hawkins \$50, Henry E. Smith \$100, Benjamin Brewster \$300, Nancy J. Brewster \$100, Richard Davis \$25, Samuel Hopkins \$3,100, Jacob Ellison \$100, George P. Helme \$100, Lewis Hallock \$300, Samuel A. Hawkins \$100, Joseph S. Hawkins \$100, David T. Bayles \$25, Samuel Hopkins \$1,000, John Roe Smith \$100, C. J. Randall \$100, John F. Hallock \$100, John Rowland \$50, Abijah T. Moger \$50, Lester H. Davis \$300, Austin Culver \$100, E. D. Topping \$30, Charles S. Platt \$100, Samuel F. Norton \$150, J. Robert Laws \$50, Edward Homan \$25, J. W. Petty \$10, Henry Mills \$300, Edward A. King \$100, Jonas Smith \$1,000, William Roe \$100, Sally Raynor \$50, James F. Goodale \$100, Fisher & Bro's \$50, J. B. Duff \$500, Charles Price \$100, Alfred Price \$100, E. T. Moore \$150, Henry Blydenburg \$25, David F. Conklin \$50, Stephen S. Roe \$100, Oliver Wicks \$100, Alfred Mott \$25, Elisha Saxton \$200, Joseph Petty \$25, John S. Havens \$150, S. S. Hammond \$200, Austin Roe \$150, A. Lambert \$100, Edward Hammond \$200, N. O. Smith \$100, William Avery \$100, William B. Arthur \$200, J. R. Smith \$50, George P. Mills \$100, Richard W. Smith \$400, George F. Carman \$300, David Hedges \$100, Daniel Robinson \$100, John R. Smith \$100, Phineas T. Robinson \$100, Daniel Wicks \$100, Mulford Hedges \$100, Nathaniel T. Swezey \$100, Smith Rider \$100, Azariah F. Hawkins \$150, Alfred Price \$100, J. B. Duff, \$100, Edward Hammond \$200, Daniel Robinson \$100, Oliver Wicks \$50, Charles Price \$100, Isaac Overton, Joseph O. Robinson \$50, Norton Robinson \$50, Theodore Darenert \$50, John R. Smith \$100, J. C. C. Hurten \$100, Daniel Overton \$100, John Deery \$50, Alvina Hawkins \$50, Henry F. Osborn \$100, George

Robinson \$50, John Roe \$250, J. B. Terry \$20, William E. Gould \$150, Walter Jones jr. \$50, Maria W. Hutchinson \$100, James M. Bayles \$300, Walter Leek \$100, F. F. Darling \$50, Bryant D. Norton \$125, Charles Schryver \$50, Apollos Dayton \$100, Ezra Hart \$25, Smith Dayton \$50, Elbert Raynor \$50, Noah H. Jones \$50, Van Buren Norton \$50.

Under the draft which took place in 1863 the town made no effort to provide for its citizens who were drafted, as the act of that year released any drafted man who paid \$300.

At a special town meeting held January 4th 1864 it was resolved to raise a fund by the contribution of \$25 from each man subject to a draft, the fund so raised to be divided among those who were drafted.

A special town meeting, having been legally called, was held on the 18th of February, at which it was voted that \$60,000 should be raised to secure the town's quota of men for the call lately made. A town committee was appointed to collect and expend the money in employing men and finding substitutes in case of a draft. These committeemen with the supervisor spent much time in New York on this business, but as many other towns were offering larger bounties the work progressed slowly. On May 11th the draft occurred, taking from Brookhaven 201 men. Through the efforts of the men engaged in that work, substitutes were obtained for those who desired and, with the assistance furnished by the town, could pay for them.

Another call having been made for men, a special town meeting was held June 28th 1864 to provide for it. It was then decided to raise as much money on the credit of the town as would be necessary to pay not more than \$300 each for the quota of the town, either as bounty for volunteers or to assist drafted men in finding substitutes. John P. Mills, Henry Mills and George C. Campbell were appointed a town committee to carry out the work. The vote of the meeting stipulated that the loan should be returned in seven equal annual installments, beginning with March 1st 1866. Another meeting was called together on the 19th of August to decide what proportion of the \$300 should be given for one-year men. The vote decided that they should receive the same as the three-years men.

Another call for 300,000 men having been made, a special town meeting to act upon it was held on the 12th of January 1865, at which it was decided to raise a loan and pay \$500 to three-years men, \$400 to two-years men and \$300 to one-year men. George C. Campbell and George T. Osborn were chosen a town committee to raise the money and obtain substitutes. It was also voted that with the authority of the Legislature the amount should be raised by tax within the same year. This was done.

The amount of money raised by loans for which the bonds of the town were issued during the war was \$131,115. On the equalization of the years of service furnished by the different towns it was found that Brookhaven had furnished about two hundred years' service more than its necessary proportion, and on this account

there stood to its credit about \$46,000, which it received in seven per cent. State bonds. The war debt, except about as much as was provided for by these State bonds, was paid by tax raised during the war and in the year 1865, and the last of the State bonds were sold and the last of the town bonds paid up in 1872, according to the original plan adopted by the meeting of June 28th 1864.

## VILLAGES AND NEIGHBORHOODS.

### SETAUKET.

Setauket, the original settlement in Brookhaven, lies in the northwestern corner of the town. It comprises two village centers, one Setauket proper, and the other East Setauket, each having a post-office and a few stores and shops. The "Green," an open field beside which stand the ancient landmarks, the churches and burial grounds, lies between the two centers spoken of. The population of the entire neighborhood, estimated in 1843 at seven hundred, is now probably more than double that number. The people are farmers, seafaring men and mechanics. The soil is heavy, and its cultivation has been successfully carried on for two and a quarter centuries.

### SHIP-BUILDING AT SETAUKET.

Conscience Bay and Setauket Harbor, opening westward from Port Jefferson Bay, approach this village at different points. Upon these waters ship-building has for a long time been carried on. It is impossible to say just when the business was begun here. As early as 1662 the records tell us one Richard Bullock purchased timber and plank of John Ketcham and built a boat here. The size of the vessel is unknown, but from the fact that he was allowed four months time in which to complete it, and that he was then to leave the town with it, we may infer that it was designed for the navigation of the sea. From that time forward the trade of ship-building has no doubt been carried on here. In the period not many years remote from Revolutionary times the business was carried on by Benjamin Floyd, a representative of the prominent family of that name. The scale upon which it was conducted, however, was at a later period enlarged. In the early part of the present century the building of sloops was extensively carried on. David Cleaves was engaged in it in 1820, and continued until about 1835. From 1832 down to the present time the brothers Silas and Nehemiah Hand and George, son of the latter, have conducted this enterprise here to a greater extent than any one else, the first taking the lead until 1838, the second till 1875 and the third since that time. N. Hand, during the active years of his business career, built 44 vessels, many of them of considerable size. The largest vessel ever built here was the ship "Adorna," of 1,700 tons measurement, which was constructed under the superintendence of David Bayles, in 1870. Another mammoth vessel, of more than double that size, was begun a few years later by the same parties, but owing to

the remarkable financial depression of that decade the original design was never carried out, but that which was intended to become one of the proudest specimens of marine architecture was afterward finished as an ungraceful barge.

#### SCHOOLS OF SETAUKET.

The village contains two school-houses, one located on the "Green," a very neat building of modest dimensions, placed there about ten years ago, and a larger one in the eastern part of the village. The latter was built in 1866, is two stories high and a respectable specimen of architecture, and the school within it is conducted by three teachers.

#### MANUFACTURING AT SETAUKET.

The first settlers of the town found some difficulty in getting their grain made into flour. There being no mills here they were obliged to endure the inconvenience, the risk and the delay of sending their grain to Connecticut to be ground. To hasten their relief from this undesirable state of things they were ready to offer every encouragement for the erection of mills at home. The townspeople accordingly granted to Daniel Lane in 1664 the right to establish a mill on the stream which then ran down into the head of Setauket Harbor. The townspeople built the dam, and the mill was established previous to 1667. It was probably the same mill that in 1671 was owned by Henry Perring, who in a will dated December 17th of that year gave it to his sons-in-law Joseph and Jacob Longbottom. In 1674 the mill was in the possession of his widow and Jacob Longbottom. For more than a hundred years the site has been abandoned, and where once the mill pond was there are now the highway and the stores which constitute the village center of East Setauket, while the discharge of those springs which fed the pond now quietly finds its way to tide-water through the channel of a very little brooklet.

Another mill was built by John Wade, on a stream in the western part of the village, under a grant of the town dated March 31st 1680. About one hundred years later this is supposed to have been in the possession of Richard Woodhull, to whom the town in 1784 granted the privilege of moving the dam down stream on certain conditions. In 1824 the mill was owned by Isaac Satterly, who then released the town from its obligation to keep the dam in repair, according to the grant made to John Wade in 1680. Since its first occupation by Isaac Satterly it has been retained in the family.

The manufacture of pianos was begun in this village about 25 years ago. A large building was erected and filled with machinery and material for carrying on the work. This enterprise was conducted by Robert Nunns, and for a while it promised a degree of success; but the confusion which accompanied the late war brought disaster, and the business was closed. For several years the mammoth building, occupying a conspicuous position upon a prominent hill, stood unoccupied. In 1876 a stock company was formed and the building was pur-

chased and made a manufactory of india rubber goods, such as boots, shoes, hose, belting and packing. This enterprise was founded by Robert S. Manning, Joseph W. Elberson and Edwin Elberson. It has enjoyed a somewhat fluctuating measure of success. Its title, at first the "Long Island Rubber Company," has been changed to the "L. B. Smith Rubber Company." The business was opened in November 1876. The main building is 180 by 50 feet in size and four stories high, and there is an addition 75 by 33 feet. Some 200 hands are employed, and the value of the daily product is about \$1,500. About 2,500 pairs of shoes and 150 pairs of boots are daily manufactured, besides other articles. Market for these goods is found in all parts of the United States and Canada. The establishment is still under the personal direction of J. W. and Edwin Elberson.

#### SETAUKET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the east side of the "Green" stands the Presbyterian church. This is supposed to occupy nearly the same site and to be the lineal successor of the original church, which, as we have already seen, was built about 1671. The original church was built by the town and it also served the purpose of a town hall. In 1714-15 a new meeting-house was built by the town, and it was agreed in the town meeting by a majority vote of the contributors, August 9th 1714, that it should be for a "Presbyterian meeting-house forever, and no other use or uses whatsoever." This church, according to Thompson, was replaced by a new and larger one in 1766, which stood through the turbulent years of the Revolution, and was desecrated by the barbarities of war. Around this church the British soldiers cast up an intrenchment, not forbearing to unearth the bones of the honored dead which were buried near. The interior of the church was destroyed and the building used for the accommodation of the garrison. The present church was built during the year 1811. A handsome lecture room adjoining the north side of the building was added about five years since. The parsonage, established in accordance with a vote in town meeting May 18th 1689, "upon the land that was Goodman Moshier's, the same demensions of Johnathun Smith's, to remaine a personedge house to perpetuity," having been worn by the march of time, was abandoned, and a new one built in 1872.

The following is the earliest item to be found in relation to the employment of a minister:

"The 12 of May, 1662.

"At a town meeting Legally called it was voted and agreed upon by the Towne that the towne would give Mr. William Flecher Fortie Pounds a year, towards his maintiance for the Dispencing the word of god amongst them as long as he resides amongst them performing his function."

We do not know what may have been the result of this action. The first minister of whom any definite record has been preserved was Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, who entered upon the discharge of the ministerial function here in 1665. He was a near relative of Elder

William Brewster, one of the "pilgrims" of the "Mayflower." Graduating at Harvard in 1642, he is supposed to have been the first native graduate of the New World. He continued to occupy the position of minister of the town till his death, in 1690, though in his old age he was assisted in the discharge of his duties by Samuel Eburne and Dugald Simson. Mr. Jonah Fordham, of Southampton, filled the ministerial office as a supply for a few years during the interim between the death of Mr. Brewster and the settlement of Rev. George Phillips, in 1697. During the pastorate of Mr. Phillips, which continued about forty years, the church assumed a character independent of the town.

In the early years of the seventeenth century there were a few inhabitants who favored the Church of England, while the great majority of the townspeople were dissenters. Each of these parties claiming the civil patronage, disputes arose which were only quieted by a division of the lands which had been set apart by the town for the benefit of a ministry. This was done by an arbitration in 1741. With the pastorate of Rev. George Phillips, which closed with his death in 1739, the intimate connection of town and church faded out, and the church, receiving its share of the corporation lands, assumed its distinct character.

Rev. David Youngs was pastor from 1745 to 1751; Rev. Benjamin Talmadge, installed October 23d 1754, remained till his death, in 1786; Rev. Noah Wetmore served from April 17th 1786 till his death, March 9th 1796. Rev. Zechariah Greene, installed September 27th 1797, continued in active service until 1849, and as senior pastor till his death in 1858, at the age of 99 years. He was a native of Connecticut; had been a volunteer in the Revolutionary service, and was with Colonel Parsons when he led the unsuccessful assault upon the British fortifications here in August 1777. During his army service he received a wound in the shoulder which disabled him for the time, and he turned his attention to study, and was ordained in the ministry at Cutchogue in 1787. When the infirmities of age began to depress him he was assisted in his work by other clergymen. For a while Rev. Ezra King devoted half his time to that work. Rev. John Gile became associate pastor in February 1843, and continued in the service of the church until his untimely death by drowning, September 28th 1849. Rev. James S. Evans was installed here March 19th 1850, and continued in the pastorate till December 17th 1867. Rev. William H. Littell, the present pastor, was installed October 28th 1868.

The church in 1845 had 81 members. It now has 140, which number has never been exceeded. Preaching stations in connection with this church are maintained at Stony Brook and South Setauket, and a Sunday-school has been established at the latter point. The Sunday-school at the church numbers about 100 scholars and 12 teachers. It has a good library of 500 volumes. The superintendents have been Floyd Smith, David B. Bayles, W. F. Smith, Thomas S. Strong, William H. Littell and Selah B. Strong.

Adjoining the meeting-house lies the old burying ground, the nucleus of which was the first established in the town. Since Colonel Richard Floyd in 1714 "did freely and voluntarily give for the use and benefit of a public burying place half an acre of land, to be laid out of his home lot adjoining the old burial place," it has been gradually creeping out over the adjoining fields to make room for the successive generations who have sought its restfulness. The graves of more than two centuries are there, and countless historic associations hover round the sacred spot.

Hard by, the venerable structure of

#### CAROLINE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

lifts heavenward its grand old tower, while the quaint windows, "blank and bare," look silently out upon the graves of the generations of former worshipers who have come to rest within its shadow. From some notes furnished by the present rector we glean the following facts in regard to its history.

The church was organized during the first quarter of the last century. The earliest notice on the books of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" is of the appointment of the Rev. Mr. Wetmore as missionary in the town of Brookhaven in 1723. That the services of the Church of England were known here, and worship in accordance with that form conducted many years before that date, there is scarcely room to doubt. It is not known however that the church had an edifice of its own until the present one was erected in 1730. For this building, which appears to be enjoying a robust old age, is claimed the double honor of having been the first church edifice ever erected at the expense of the Episcopal denomination on Long Island, and at present being the oldest church edifice standing on the island. The original name of the church was Christ Church, but the name was changed to its present one in compliment to Queen Caroline of England, who had presented to the parish a silver communion service and embroidered altar cloths. This royal gift was sacrilegiously abstracted during the Revolutionary period. Through a long term of years the society in London helped to sustain the missionary stationed here by a contribution of from £50 to £60 a year. The church was stronger and its services were more largely attended during the colonial period than for many years afterward.

Within a few years past the parish has recovered somewhat. Since 1878 a new fence has been set up around the churchyard, a rectory of handsome appearance and comfortable dimensions has been erected, and the church repaired and thoroughly painted. Within the same period 24 adults and the same number of infants have been baptized, 38 have been confirmed, 33 communicants added anew and 22 received from other parishes. There are now 70 communicants. The Sunday-school, under the superintendence of the rector, consists of 50 children and six teachers. The following is a list of the rectors, which also shows the term each served the church, as nearly as can be ascertained:

Rev. Mr. Wetmore, 1723-25; Rev. Mr. Standard, 1725-28; Rev. Alexander Campbell, 1728-30; Rev. Isaac Brown, 1733-43; Rev. James Lyons, 1746; Rev. T. Lambert Moore, 1781-83; Rev. Andrew Fowler, 1788-90; Rev. Mr. Sands, 1800; Rev. N. B. Burgess, 1811-14; Rev. Charles Seabury, 1814-44; Rev. William Adams, 1843, 1844; Rev. Frederic M. Noll, 1844-77; Rev. Robert T. Pearson, since 1878.

The Rev. Charles Seabury was the son of the first American bishop, and was introduced at the recommendation of Bishop Hobart, in 1814. After 30 years of faithful service he was buried in the churchyard, and a marble pillar there marks his tomb. Rev. F. M. Noll, who served the church 33 years, was unmarried, and for many years occupied rooms at the rear of the church, where the graves in the surrounding churchyard lay so near that one could step upon them from his threshold or reach the marble slabs from his bedroom windows. Amid such gloomy surroundings he enjoyed undisturbed seclusion.

#### THE M. E. CHURCH OF SETAUKET.

A Methodist Episcopal class was formed here in 1843, and a small chapel was built during the same year. This was one of the results of a very important revival which took place at Port Jefferson and spread to the neighboring villages that year. The chapel here became a preaching station on the Smithtown circuit, which at that time covered a large area. In 1848 it was set off with Port Jefferson from the former connection. At that time it had a Sunday-school numbering 21 members. The present somewhat commodious church edifice was erected in 1870. It occupies the site of the former chapel, about half way between the two village centers. A churchyard, occupied as a burial ground, surrounds it. The church continued in its connection with Port Jefferson until 1873, when it was transferred to a connection with Stony Brook, which is still existing.

#### THINGS THAT WERE.

Setauket Division, No. 414, Sons of Temperance was instituted here in September 1868. In 1871 it had a membership of 83. It was disbanded in June 1875.

The *Long Island Star*, a weekly newspaper, was established in this village in 1866, by a joint stock company with a capital of \$1,500. Its editor and business manager was James S. Evans jr. It enjoyed for a while an encouraging degree of prosperity. In 1869 it was moved to Port Jefferson and in the following year to Patchogue, where after a few issues its publication was suspended.

#### STONY BROOK.

At the head of Stony Brook Harbor and upon the east side lies the village of Stony Brook, in the northwest part of the town. A very small part of the village is in Smithtown. The site is hilly and a brook runs down into the harbor, forming the boundary of the town and suggesting the name of the village.

#### MANUFACTURES AND COMMERCE.

Upon this stream a mill was established, by a grant from the town, voted May 18th 1699. The right of the stream and two acres of land were given at that time to Adam Smith on condition that he should construct a dam and maintain a "good and sufficient" mill, and the rates of toll which he was allowed to exact were one-tenth for wheat and one-eighth for corn or rye. The water in the harbor is shoal, large "flats" extending over a considerable portion of its area. A channel permits navigation to the docks, of which there are two. The first of these was established under a grant from the town trustees to George Hallock, given November 5th 1809 and confirmed March 7th 1826; and the other by a grant to Jonas Smith May 3d 1831. The Indian name of the locality was Wopowog. Rassapeague and Sherwogue were names given by the natives to localities in the immediate vicinity.

Settlement was commenced here in the early part of the last century, but it made slow progress during the first hundred years. The population is at present about eight hundred. Farming, ship-building and commerce have been the principal occupations of the people. The names of Captain George Hallock and Jonas Smith are prominent in connection with the commercial and ship-building enterprises of the place. The commerce of the village in 1843 employed one brig, eight schooners and fifteen sloops. At that time there were annually sent from the harbor about four thousand cords of wood, and received about twenty thousand bushels of ashes and more than three hundred tons of other fertilizers. The manufacture of pianos was carried on by C. S. Seabury at one time. An establishment for desiccating soft clams was commenced a few years since, but was soon discontinued.

#### SCHOOLS OF STONY BROOK.

The village contains two flourishing district schools, one near either end of the long avenue upon which most of the dwellings and business places are built. An unsuccessful attempt was made a few years since to unite the districts. The citizens of former generations were forward in matters pertaining to education and culture. The records tell us that on their application the town trustees granted a site for a school-room April 6th 1801. This was to be selected from the public land lying northwest of Isaac Davis's blacksmith shop, but not to interfere with the highway.

#### STONY BROOK M. E. CHURCH.

A church for the use of different denominations was erected in the village in 1817. As the years advanced the Methodist Episcopal denomination gained ground, and the building fell into its possession. Until 1848 this was a preaching station on the Smithtown circuit. In connection with Port Jefferson, Seatuket and Mount Sinai it was in that year set off from the former circuit. It then had a Sunday-school numbering 30 scholars. The

society remained in the latter connection until 1859, when it was separately established, with a membership of 75, and a flourishing Sunday-school of 202 scholars.

The present church edifice was erected in 1860. It is of handsome proportions, and is well furnished. A parsonage, which its occupants credit with being a superior one, was built by the congregation in 1873, costing, with the plot of ground upon which it stands, about \$2,400.

Since it became a separate charge this church has numbered in its membership as follows: in 1860, 75; 1865, 77; 1870, 88; 1875, 134; 1880, 158. The Sunday-school connected with it numbered in 1862, 116; 1870, 145; 1880, 224. The society has been served by the following ministers: 1859, Otis Saxton; 1860, 1871-74, Daniel Jones; 1861, Christopher S. Williams; 1862, William R. Webster; 1863-65, J. V. Saunders; 1866-68, E. K. Fanning; 1869, 1870, D. F. Hallock; 1875, R. S. Putney; 1876, G. H. Anderson; 1877-79, D. McMullen; 1880, Nathan Hubbell; 1881, S. F. Johnson.

#### BETHEL CHURCH.

Between the villages of Stony Brook and Setauket stands a small church maintained by the neighboring colored population, which has been established several years. It is called Bethel Church. A lot of one acre at Laurel Hill was set apart as a negro burying ground by the trustees of the town in 1815. In 1871 (January 3d) this was confirmed to the trustees of Bethel church.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

A division of the Sons of Temperance was organized here about the year 1870, which in 1873 had 111 members, and was sustained with more or less interest till 1876, when it ceased operation.

Oak Hill Cemetery, beautifully situated in the eastern suburb of the village, contains five or six acres, and was opened as a cemetery in 1864. Its site was formerly owned by the late John Oakes, who designated it as his own burial place, and was in accordance with his request buried there in 1863. Edward Oakes, his son, owned the ground, and has heretofore managed it as a private cemetery, but it is designed to place it in the hands of an association as soon as practicable. Forty-two lots have been sold from it. The plot is well wooded, and it is the design of its founder that all revenue derived from the sale of timber or lots shall be devoted to the improvement of the grounds.

A newspaper called the *Independent Press* was started in this village in 1865, by Harvey Markham. Its initial number was a four-page paper, 12 by 18 inches in size, and was printed on the 17th of August. It was soon after enlarged to 18 by 24 inches, and at the end of a year its size was again increased, to 20 by 28 inches. In the spring of 1868 it was moved to Port Jefferson, in connection with which village it will be further noticed.

#### SOUTH SETAUKET.

On the southwest border of Setauket lies the locality called by the Indian name of Nassakeag, or by the modern name of South Setauket. A church under the title of "Free Christian Church" was established here and a house of worship erected in 1869. The leader in this enterprise was Ephraim Hallock, who for several years supplied the pulpit.

On Old Field Point, which lies on the sound shore, northward of this village, a light-house was built in 1832. It has a white tower, 34 feet high, and stands on a bluff over 30 feet above the shore. Its lantern, elevated 67 feet above the sea level, gives a fixed light from a lens of the fourth order. The house, built at an original cost of \$3,500, was refitted in 1855.

#### STRONG'S NECK.

Little Neck, now Strong's Neck, the initial part of "St. George's manor," lies near Setauket. It is nearly surrounded by Conscience Bay and Setauket Harbor, and is joined to the mainland by an isthmus which has been sometimes flooded by the tide.

There has also recently been constructed a bridge and dock across the harbor, by which the neck is connected with the mainland at a convenient point. This bridge, established under a grant from the town, is 800 feet long, and is raised about three feet above ordinary high water. It was completed in September 1879, and cost about \$4,000. Here was once the royal seat and a favorite residence of the Indians. The principal part of the neck was bought of the Indians by Daniel Lane, whose title was transferred to the town proprietors in 1663. According to Thompson a certain part, called the "Indian Ground," about 70 acres, not included in this purchase, was bought of the Indians by Andrew Gibb November 28th 1685, and a patent was issued for the same by Governor Dongan December 20th 1686. Colonel William Smith bought the interest of the town proprietors in this neck September 11th 1691, and it was included in his patent of 1693. His grandson, William Smith, in 1768 sold it to Andrew Seaton, reserving a mortgage upon it. This being soon after foreclosed the property was bought by Selah Strong, and by him and his descendants it has ever since been held.

#### PORT JEFFERSON.

Port Jefferson lies at the head of a beautiful harbor, two miles east of Setauket. The site and surroundings of the village present a very picturesque appearance. The Indian name of the locality was Sonasset. The neck of land on the west side of the harbor, lying between this and Setauket Harbor, was called by the Indians Poquot, and has since been known as Dyer's Neck. The site of the village was not naturally favorable for building upon. It consisted of a valley, sur-

rounded by steep, high hills. The harbor is one of the finest on the Long Island coast. Its entrance, however, is through a narrow channel, which the current along shore continually filled with drifting sand. Appropriations have at different times been made by the State and federal governments for the improvement of this channel by the extension of a break-water far into the sound to hold back this drifting sand.

The site of this village, formerly called Drown Meadow, remained almost unnoticed for a century after the establishment of a settlement at Setauket. Since the first years of the present century it has grown from a hamlet of half a dozen houses to a village of about two thousand inhabitants. It is now the principal village and trade center on the north side of the town. Packet lines have been in operation between here and New York city, and efforts have repeatedly been made to establish regular communication by steamboat, but they have not been sufficiently successful to insure permanency. A steam ferry between this place and Bridgeport, Conn., has been in operation since 1872. The boat used on this ferry is a 50-ton propeller, called the "Brookhaven," 61 feet long, 15 feet beam and 4 feet deep. The railroad to this place was put in operation in January 1873. Telegraphic connection with the world, however, was not established until December 1880.

The village school has ranked among the first in the county. It has an attendance of about three hundred, and employs five teachers.

#### SHIP-BUILDING AT PORT JEFFERSON.

Ship-building is the principal industry to which this village owes its prosperity. The pioneer in this and kindred enterprises was Captain John Wilsie, who began to build vessels here as early as 1797. He purchased of Judge Strong a tract of land in the northeast part of the present village, extending from a point at the foot of East Broadway up the hill eastward along the north side of that street and northerly down to the water's edge. In the house now owned and occupied by James M. Bayles he established a tavern, and upon the site of the ship-yards of James M. Bayles & Son he began to build vessels. August 1st 1809, after a committee appointed July 7th 1807 to represent the town in negotiations to that end had reported, the trustees granted to John Wilsie the privilege of extending a wharf into the bay from his land. After his death this right was confirmed to his son John, in 1819, for a term of 21 years. At the expiration of that time the grant was renewed to James R. Davis (1840). In 1825 the same dock had been in possession of Israel Davis. In the early part of the present century Richard Mather, who married a daughter of the senior Wilsie, engaged with him in the business, and afterward continued it. John R. Mather, son of the latter, whose life has been spent in this enterprise, is still engaged in it.

#### CAPTAIN W. L. JONES'S ENTERPRISES.

About the year 1836 a new era seemed to open to the progress of this industry and the improvement of the village generally. This was in a considerable measure owing to the enterprise of Captain William L. Jones, who probably ventured more capital and energy in developing the village than any other man has ever done. Captain Jones was a member of a native family, and was born about the year 1792. In early life he naturally took to the water. His parents were Daniel and Bethia Jones. He inherited considerable landed property about Comsewogue, which furnished him with the means for carrying out the designs of an inventive and enterprising genius. The estate of the Roe family comprised the greater part of the present village site, and from this Captain Jones purchased a large tract, reaching from about the site of the Presbyterian church, along the west and north sides of Main street to the neighborhood of the Baptist church, and so northerly to the shore of the bay; including also a tract on the east side of Main street, up Prospect street as far as the residence of John R. Mather. November 10th 1837 he received a grant from the town for a dock into the bay from the shore of his property, and at the same time entered into an agreement to construct a causeway over the salt meadows to the dock through his land, so as to make a public highway 18 feet wide, to be stoned up on either side and of sufficient height to be above ordinary high tides. This two-fold enterprise was completed in a few years, at a cost of several thousand dollars. The dock is maintained in part, and the highway thus opened over the flooded meadows is now the busy street that runs from Hotel square to the shore. Nearly half the business of the present village is carried on upon the land that forty years ago was owned by Captain Jones, the greater part of which was made available for business by the improvements just noticed. Captain Jones was married November 30th 1814, to Hetta Hallock. After her death he married the widow of Richard Mather, and his third wife was Hannah Hallock, who survived him. He died in 1860.

#### GROWTH OF PORT JEFFERSON—THE MILLING INTEREST.

At the commencement of the present century there were only five houses in the village. During the first twelve or fifteen years the average growth was one house a year. During that period and for many years afterward the place was important mainly as a point for the shipment of cordwood.

During the war of 1812 the shipping of this little port was considerably annoyed by the British cruisers which sailed up and down the sound. For the protection of the harbor a small fortification was erected at the extremity of Dyer's Neck, on the west side of the harbor, and this was mounted with a single thirty-two pound gun. On one occasion two English frigates, the "Indemnity" and the "Parmoon," made a descent upon the harbor at night and captured seven sloops. One of them grounded in the harbor's mouth, and was set on fire and



burned to the water's edge. The others were afterward ransomed by their respective owners.

The name Port Jefferson was given to the village in 1836. The ship-building interest which was then aroused grew until it reached a higher rank here than it has attained in any other village in the county. The shore of the harbor is lined with docks, railways and ship-yards.

A steam flour-mill was established here by Mr. Manny in 1858. This was bought by R. W. Wheeler & Co. in 1864, and in the following year was enlarged and a sawing department added. In 1867 it was altered somewhat and its capacity for the manufacture of flour considerably enlarged. It was destroyed by fire in October 1877. Phoenix-like, from the ashes of the old mill there arose a new one of far superior magnitude, equipments and capacity. The Port Jefferson Milling Company was incorporated in 1878, and the building erected during that year and 1879. The main building first erected was forty feet square and four stories high, to which an engine room 28 by 30 feet, for the accommodation of a sixty-horse-power engine, was added. In 1880 an addition was built upon the east side of the building 20 by 40 feet, three stories high. Other buildings have been added for storage. The mill contains four runs of stone and two sets of rolls; working on the new process system, it has a capacity of one hundred barrels per day of twenty-four hours, and at present is being run to the full extent of its capacity. Twelve hands are employed, and the daily consumption of grain is 450 bushels of wheat and 50 bushels of corn and oats. Long Island and Connecticut furnish a market for most of the product.

#### COMMERCE OF PORT JEFFERSON.

Port Jefferson, included in the district of New York, was made a port of entry by act of Congress approved August 31st 1852. The custom-house was established in 1855. Sidney S. Norton was the first surveyor of the port. He held the office until May 8th 1874, when it was transferred to his son Frank P. Norton. During most of those years the duties of the office were performed by Holmes W. Swezey under the title of a deputy. In June 1878 G. Frank Bayles received the office of surveyor of the port, and he was succeeded by Samuel R. Davis, whose appointment was confirmed January 31st 1879. In the summer of 1881 he resigned, and Sidney H. Ritch was appointed to the position. The following figures give the gross tonnage of the district for the quarter ending June 30th of each year, as fully as the records of the office can show, omitting the fractional parts of a ton: 1858, 14,225; 1859, 14,910; 1860, 16,715; 1861, 19,795; 1862, 22,091; 1863, 25,146; 1864, 29,476; enrolled by new measurement up to June 30th 1865, 7,073; 1866, 12,806; 1867, 14,660; 1868, 30,492; 1872, 14,850; 1873, 15,273; 1874, 17,527; 1875, 21,720; 1876, 17,847; 1877, 15,486; 1878, 12,986; 1879, 11,435; 1880, 12,503; 1881, 10,825.

The number of vessels enrolled here during the years since 1874 has been: 1874, 203; 1875, 239; 1876, 176;

1877, 153; 1878, 128; 1879, 113; 1880, 110; 1881, 96. The total tonnage documented in this district June 30th 1881, including three steam vessels and sailing craft of all sizes, was 15,145, and the number of vessels 118.

#### PORT JEFFERSON M. E. CHURCH.

The first religious denomination to gain an establishment here was the Methodist Episcopal. This being a preaching station of the old Smithtown circuit, the rapidly increasing demands of the village were answered by the erection of a commodious house of worship in 1836 on Thompson street. The building stood until 1873, when it was removed to a new site in the southern part of the village. This church was set off from the Smithtown circuit in June 1848. The charge then consisted of Port Jefferson, Setauket, Stony Brook and Mount Sinai. Stony Brook was withdrawn from the connection in 1859, and Setauket in 1873.

The following ministers have occupied the pulpit: Samuel W. King, 1848, 1849; Henry Hatfield, 1850-52; Daniel Jones, 1853, 1854, 1864-66; William Wake, 1855, 1856; John F. Booth, 1857, 1858; Otis-Saxton, 1859; Nicholas Orchard, 1860, 1861; Robert Codling, 1862, 1863; John S. Haugh, 1867-69; William Lawrence, 1870, 1871; A. B. Smart, 1872; Henry Aston, 1873, 1874; John Pilkington, 1875; William Ross, 1876; Samuel H. Smith, 1877, 1878; Lemuel Richardson, 1879, 1880; L. W. Holmes, 1881.

The present membership is 231. The value of the church property, including parsonage, is \$3,500. The Sunday-school connected with the church numbers 245.

#### PORT JEFFERSON BAPTIST CHURCH.

The present Baptist church was erected by a Congregational society in 1855. In 1861 the building was purchased by the Baptists, and their church was organized October 6th of that year. The pastors of this church have been as follows: Lanson Stewart, 1861-67; J. B. Barry, 1867-71; P. Franklin Jones, 1871-76; J. B. Barry, 1876, 1877; M. R. Fory, D. D., 1877, 1878; S. L. Cox, June 1st 1879 to the present time.

#### PORT JEFFERSON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A Presbyterian church was erected in 1854, as a branch of the old church at Setauket. It continued in that connection until a church was organized here, November 9th 1870. This was denominated the First Presbyterian Church of Port Jefferson, and it originally consisted of 47 members. Its pastors have been as follows: Edward Stratton, February 1871 to June 1872; John V. Griswold, October 1872 to October 1876; W. S. C. Webster, May 1877 to the present time.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES AT PORT JEFFERSON.

*Suffolk Lodge, No. 60, F & A. M.* was first organized in 1797, and ceased to meet in 1827, at the time of the anti-masonic excitement. The lodge was reorganized in 1856 as No. 401, with the following charter members: Hon. Charles A. Floyd, General John R. Satterly, Hon.

John M. Williamson, Captain Caleb Kinner, Captain Tuttle Dayton, Charles W. Darling, Jeremiah Darling, Tuttle O. Dayton and Lewis Wheeler. The first six were members of the old lodge when it was broken up.

Since its reorganization the following persons have served as masters of the lodge in the order in which they are named: Tuttle Dayton, William T. Hulse, Effingham Tuthill, A. G. Mervin, E. A. Raynor, James E. Bayles, George Hart, G. F. Bayles, Thomas H. Saxton, Allen F. Davis and Charles E. Dayton.

The present officers are: Charles E. Dayton, master; W. H. Bayles, S. W.; E. T. Newton, J. W. The lodge meets on the first Thursday evening of each month from May to October, inclusive, and on Thursday evening of each week during the rest of the year. It has about 130 members.

In 1876, through the well directed efforts of the W. M., Thomas H. Saxton, the grand lodge granted a petition to restore the number under which the old lodge was organized, and the lodge has since been known as No. 60. It has in its possession the records and jewels of the old lodge, which are justly prized as relics of great value.

*Port Jefferson Division, No. 169, Sons of Temperance* was instituted in this village April 11th 1867, with 26 charter members. It flourished for a few years, and in 1872 had 228 members. It was disbanded in the early part of 1877.

Another division of this order, composed of colored members, was organized on the west side October 7th 1868 and disbanded in the latter part of 1870. It was named West Side Division, No. 406.

#### JOURNALISM AT PORT JEFFERSON.

Several newspapers have been published in the village. The first of these was the *Independent Press*, which was moved here from Stony Brook in July 1868. After several enlargements it gained the size of seven columns, and was continued by its founder, Harvey Markham, until August 1874, when its publication was suspended. Mr. Markham soon after started the *Courant*, which was printed at Northport, and after a few months was suspended. The *Long Island Star* was moved here from Setauket in July 1869, and hence to Patchogue in August 1870. A monthly sheet called *Our Own*, devoted to the Sons of Temperance, was issued from the office of the latter a few months in 1870. The *Long Island Leader*, a nine-column weekly, was started by William A. and Winfield S. Overton April 12th 1873. It enjoyed a liberal circulation. Its very elaborate office equipments, consisting of type, power press and steam engine, were sold and removed to Panama, U. S. C., in September 1874, and the paper suspended. During the following year a paper by the same name was printed at Babylon and hauled from this village. For a while in 1876 the paper was partly printed here. It is still in circulation, being issued from Babylon. The initial number of the *Port Jefferson Times* was issued here December 14th 1878, by Walter R. Burling. In October 1879 it was purchased

by T. B. Hawkins and L. B. Homan, the latter having been its editor from the start. In June 1881 L. B. Homan became sole proprietor, and he still continues its publication.

#### CEDAR HILL CEMETERY

occupies a commanding site on one of the highest hills a little south of Port Jefferson. The association was formed March 30th 1859. In April following thirteen acres were purchased of Hubbard Gildersleeve, and a part was laid out for use as a cemetery. The first officers were: R. H. Wilson, president; J. B. Randall, secretary; Abram Brown, treasurer. The first trustees were the officers named and Hamilton Tooker, Daniel Hulse and Cyrus E. Griffing. Two hundred and eighty lots have been sold, and about \$27,000 spent in the general improvements which have been made upon the grounds.

#### SUBURBS OF PORT JEFFERSON.

Brick Kiln is a section of but little improved ground adjoining the village on the west. In 1875 a large tract of land in that section was bought by the representatives of P. T. Barnum, and some improvements were made upon it. Avenues were laid out and a considerable amount of grading was done. A few nice residences have been erected.

Comsewogue is an open plain of good farming land lying on the elevated level inland from the village. The cemetery and railroad station are here.

#### MOUNT SINAI,

a scattered settlement of some three hundred inhabitants, lies at the head of a harbor about two miles east of Port Jefferson. It is one of the oldest settlements of the town, though the settlement never grew with much vigor. Soon after the plantation of Setauket was established the abundant meadows which skirt this harbor made the spot attractive, and the "Old Man's," as it was then called, was a desirable locality in the eyes of the early inhabitants. As early as the year 1808 ship-building was carried on upon the shore of the harbor by a Mr. Prior. In 1819 the business was carried on by Jonah Smith. The vessels built here were mainly sloops. The entrance to this harbor has been subject to change. A mouth near the east side was dug out in 1820. As this became obstructed a new mouth and channel through the flats were dug, and opened to the action of the tide June 13th 1850. This water abounds with shell-fish of various kinds. Thousands of tons of clams have been taken from here to markets on the island or along the Connecticut shore. In past years considerable quantities of cordwood were shipped from here, and fertilizers and other merchandise were returned, but the small vessels which did that work have almost gone out of use, and the commerce of this port is very greatly diminished.

Into the west side of the harbor a small stream once found its way from the plains of the interior. This was

called the "Crystal Brook," and the valley left by it is still known by that name. A mill was once located upon it. The grant for this mill was given by public town meeting to Moses Burnet December 9th 1718. It stipulated that the privilege should be given him as long as he should maintain a good and sufficient grist-mill, and no longer. The mill was long since demolished, but some part of the dam still remains. The Indian name of Mt. Sinai was Nonowantuck.

#### MT. SINAI CHURCHES.

In the eastern part of the settlement, on a pleasant elevation, stands the Congregational church. Its predecessor on the same site was the first church of this neighborhood. This early church was erected about the year 1720, and at first seems to have been a preaching station of the church of Setauket. A church organization was formed here September 3d 1760, under the care of the Suffolk Presbytery, with Rev. Ezra Reeve as pastor, he having been ordained in that capacity over this congregation October 10th 1759. He remained until October 25th 1763, after which the organization lost its original character.

The First Congregational Church of Brookhaven was organized on the field of the disorganized church December 23d 1789. This church consisted of nine members, their names being as follows: Jeffrey Amherst Woodhull, Jacob Eaton sen., Joseph Brown, Jeremiah Kinner, Josiah Hallock jr., Philip Hallock, Bethiah Davis, Elizabeth Baley and Sarah Kinner.

This Congregational church has had the following pastors: Noah Hallock, from its organization till his death, December 25th 1818; Noah H. Gillette, December 1820-33; John Stoker (6 months), Parshall Terry, Smith P. Gammage (6 months), Ebenezer Platt (4 years), till about 1841; Prince Hawes, 1841-46; Thomas Harris, 1846-61; Aaron Snow, till 1875; Morse Rowell, 1875-80; A. A. Zabriskie, 1880 to the present time.

The present membership is a little over 100. The old church edifice was removed and a new one built in 1805, which is still standing. An ancient, well-filled burial ground lies near it.

A Methodist Episcopal class was organized here in February 1843, and during the same year a small church was built in the central part of the village, on the road leading to the harbor. The class had about twelve members to begin with. It has always been connected in its ministerial supply with the church at Port Jefferson.

#### MILLER'S PLACE AND EASTWARD.

Miller's Place, a pretty little village, lies on the elevated plain near the sound. The settlement is said to have been founded by Andrew Miller in 1671. He was a son of John Miller, of East Hampton. His will, recorded in the town books and bearing date June 13th 1715, is as follows:

"The last Will and desire of Andrew Miller, deceased,

is that there shall be a decent Burial Place reserved in the Orchard where his Mother was buried, for him and all the posterity of the house of the Millers forever."

An academy was established in this hamlet in 1834. For several years it was well patronized, and a good school maintained, but the star of prosperity moved to other fields, and for years this institution enjoyed but an intermittent life. It has been silent now for more than a decade.

United Division, No. 281, Sons of Temperance was instituted here January 8th 1868, with 140 charter members. It was composed of people from the two neighboring villages, Mount Sinai and Middle Village. It prospered for a while, but the interest flagged, and in April 1873 it was disbanded.

Eastward from the last named place lies a thinly settled farming district which extends to the east line of the town at Wading River. This section comprehends the localities of Rocky Point and Woodville, extending about seven miles.

At Rocky Point a Congregational lecture room was built in 1849. The society is a branch of the church at Mount Sinai. The land on which the building stands was given for the purpose by Amos Hallock.

The principal part of the present village of Wading River lies within the town of Riverhead. The initial step toward establishing a settlement here was taken by Brookhaven in a public town meeting November 17th 1671. It was at that time voted that a village of eight families or men should be located there "or thereabouts," and it is probable that most of them were established "thereabouts," i. e. in the section now called Woodville. The men to whom accommodations in this part of the town were at that time granted were Daniel Lane jr., John Tooker, Thomas Jenners, Elias Bayles, Joseph Longbottom, Thomas Smith and Francis Moncy. A grant for a grist-mill on the Red Brook here was given by the town to John Roe jr. and others May 4th 1708. The grant required that the mill should be established within two years and that it should be continually maintained. The site is still occupied.

#### NEW VILLAGE.

New Village is a scattered settlement lying along the old Country road from near the west line of the town eastward a distance of about four miles. The people are mostly farmers.

A Congregational church stands in this locality. It was erected in 1812 as a union meeting-house, but a church of the Congregational order being organized March 27th 1815 the building soon after passed into the hands of that denomination. The land on which the building stands, about half an acre, was given for the purpose by Deacon Jeremiah Wheeler. The original number of members was ten. The church now has a membership of 55. The adjoining burial ground was opened for that use April 4th 1819.

## LAKE GROVE.

Extending southward from the locality just mentioned to the borders of Lake Ronkonkoma lies a continuous settlement comprising about three hundred inhabitants, called Lake Grove. Lakeland, Lakeville and Ronkonkoma have been names applied to nearly the same locality. Several men from New York have made this locality their country residence. The beauty of the lake presents an attraction such as but few of the island villages can claim.

Ronkonkoma Division, No. 306, Sons of Temperance was organized here February 19th 1868, with 13 charter members. Its membership at one time numbered more than one hundred. The charter was surrendered April 6th 1876.

## CHURCHES OF LAKE GROVE.

The Methodist Episcopal church here was a part of the old Suffolk circuit as early as 1820. Later it was a preaching station in the Smithtown circuit, in which connection it continued until 1879, when it, with Hauppauge and St. James, was set off from that circuit. The class-book of 1825 shows 31 names, with Caleb Newton as leader. Meetings were then held in the old "Pond school-house." The church was built in 1852, on land bought of A. W. Roseman in the previous year. It was considerably enlarged, by the addition of 18 feet to its length, in 1868. The society has at present 60 members.

The following ministers have supplied the pulpit. Though not complete in the early years the list is as nearly so as a reasonable amount of research could make it: R. Travis, 1822; Henry Hatfield, 1824; J. Bowen, 1829, 1830; Edward Oldrin, 1831; A. S. Francis, 1832; J. B. Merwin, 1834, 1835; W. C. Hoyt, 1838; S. W. King, 1840, 1841; G. Hollis, 1845; Zechariah Davenport, 1846; F. C. Hill, 1847; Eben S. Heberd, 1849, 1850, 1859, 1860; William Gothard, 1851, 1852; Joseph Wildey, 1853, 1854; Robert Codling, 1855, 1856; Daniel Jones, 1857, 1858, 1869, 1870; William Wake, 1861, 1862; Edward K. Fanning, 1863-65; J. H. Stansbury, 1866-68; Charles Stearns, 1871-73; T. Morris Terry, 1874; Benjamin Redford, 1875, 1876; S. Kristeller, 1877, 1878; S. A. Sands, 1879, 1880; J. T. Langlois, 1881.

Lakeville rural cemetery, near this church, occupies land bought of A. W. Roseman in 1861. It is not in the hands of an association. It was founded by R. W. Newton, and the sale of lots opened in 1862. It contains about eighty burial plats, most of which have been sold. The enterprise is now in the hands of C. W. Hawkins.

St. Mary's Episcopal church, a handsome gothic structure, of modest dimensions but neat design, was built in 1867. It stands near the northeast shore of the lake.

Near the site of the M. E. church a house of worship was erected by the Baptists in 1869. They have not yet become strong enough to sustain regular and frequent ministerial service.

## SELDEN.

Selden, formerly called Westfields, received its present name in honor of the celebrated Judge Selden. It lies along the old Country road, east of New Village. The cultivation of garden vegetables, melons and small fruits has during late years engaged the chief attention of the people.

An undenominational chapel was built here in 1857. It was occupied for several years as a branch of the Presbyterian church at Middle Island, but since 1863 has had connection with Holbrook most of the time. A Presbyterian church was organized here August 11th 1868, which by paying a debt that was upon the house gained possession of it.

## HOLTSVILLE,

or Waverly Station, is a small hamlet on the Long Island Railroad about four miles south of Selden. When the old Long Island Railroad monopolized the travel over the island this was an important point on account of the stage connections with Port Jefferson, Patchogue and other villages.

The Waverly Baptist church was organized July 2nd 1876, with 19 members. Rev. George R. Harding was its pastor three years and a half, since which term the church has had no regular minister.

## CORAM AND MIDDLE ISLAND.

Coram is an ancient settlement, lying on the old Country road, near the geographical center of the town. The name is supposed to have been derived from that of an Indian chief, Coraway, who once lived in the neighborhood. When the settlements on the south side, which were made first at Fireplace and Mastic, became of sufficient importance to balance in a degree those of the north side it was found desirable to fix upon a place of meeting for the transaction of town affairs about half way between those two sections. Coram was the point chosen, and it has ever since occupied that position.

A Baptist church was established here at a very early period. A church edifice was erected in 1747. This church was the first, and for many years the only one, of that denomination in the county. In 1847 the building was torn down, and the materials were used in the erection of a dwelling house at Port Jefferson, which is still standing. It was in this old church that the town trustees in 1792 invited Rev. David Rose to preach an "election sermon," at 11 o'clock in the forenoon of the annual town election day. The site of the old church is now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal church moved here from Middle Island in 1858.

Middle Island is a scattered settlement of farmers about two miles east of Coram, in the interior of the town.

A public burying ground was opened on the opposite

side of the street from the Presbyterian church about the time the first church was built. Union Cemetery, adjoining this on the south and west, was opened for burial in 1867. It contains five acres, the greater part of which is still covered with timber.

Brookhaven Division, No. 191, of the Sons of Temperance was instituted at Coram, January 15th 1847. This was during the time when the agitation of the temperance question was exciting much attention throughout the country. But little is known of the history of this division. After a short life it ceased working.

Another division of the same order, Brookhaven Central, No. 364, was instituted July 7th 1868. Its meetings were held, during most of the time of its existence, at Middle Island. In 1870 its membership reached 107. Its charter was surrendered in July 1872.

#### MIDDLE ISLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the early part of the year 1766 steps were taken toward establishing a church here. A piece of ground four by five rods was given by Selah Brown as a site for a meeting-house. This was on the corner of the Country road and the road leading to the Half-mile Pond, where the church now stands. The instrument by which this land was given was executed February 19th 1766, and the work of building a house of worship was carried forward and no doubt completed during the same year. A Presbyterian church was organized here in November 1767, and the parish name which it has held from that time to the present is Middletown. In 1837 the present church was built on the same site. The tower was added in 1863, and the bell in 1870. A chapel at Yaphank, then embraced in this parish, was built in 1851. October 17th 1871 a church was organized there by the withdrawal of 60 members from the old church. A preaching station has for many years been occupied by this church at the Ridge school-house, about four miles east of the meeting-house, and since 1872 another has been maintained at the Middle District school-house, only one mile east. In 1800 this church had 19 members, the number being considerably less than it had been. During that year, however, a revival added more than 40 to the number. The present number of resident members is about 100. A parsonage and several acres of land were purchased in 1849. This church was connected with that of South Haven in ministerial supply from the time of its organization till April 16th 1839. The following pastors have served it: David Rose, from 1766 till his death, January 1st 1799; H. Chapman, 1800, 1801; Herman Daggett, 1801-07; Ezra King, 1810-44; James S. Evans, 1844-50; Winthrop Bailey, 1850-52; Francis T. Drake, 1854-62; Charles Sturges, 1863-72; John Woodruff, 1872-77; Frederick E. Allen, July 1878 to the present time.

#### M. E. CHURCH OF CORAM.

When the Methodist Episcopal denomination began its work in this community its meetings were held in the school-house standing under the shadow of the Presbyterian church. As might have been expected there was

a strong popular prejudice against the sect, and this at length became so strong that upon one occasion when the minister, Mr. Martindale, came to fill his appointment he found the door of the house locked against him. Not to be defeated thus he invited the assembled audience to a convenient spot in the public highway, and there, beneath the stars and in the mild air of a pleasant evening, he conducted the appointed service. A house of worship was soon after built not far from the same spot. This was completed in 1841. The society organized about that time numbered 16 members. In 1858 the church was taken down and moved to Coram, where it was rebuilt, a little smaller in size, on the site formerly occupied by the Baptist church. Previous to about the year 1850 the church was connected with the Smithtown circuit, and during that time was served more or less regularly by Rev. Messrs. Martindale, J. D. Bouton, Elbert Osborn, Timothy C. Youngs, Hammond, Worth, Nathan Rice, J. N. Robinson, D. Osborn, T. G. Osborn, F. W. Sizer and others. Since 1851 the following ministers have been in charge: Latting Carpenter, 1851, 1852; T. Morris Terry, 1853, 1854; S. F. Johnson, 1855; Daniel Jones, 1856, 1868; William Trumbull, 1857, 1858; A. C. Eggleston, 1859, 1860; Richard Wake, 1862; Latting Carpenter, 1863, 1864; J. O. Worth, 1865-67; Henry Still, 1869; Stephen Baker, 1870; J. T. Langlois, 1871; A. M. Burns, 1872; F. M. Hallock, 1873, 1874; I. C. Barnhart, 1875; F. C. Overbaugh, 1876; John W. La Cour, 1877; Samuel Thompson, 1878; C. W. Dickenson, 1879-81. A small church of this denomination was built in the southeast part of Middle Island in 1860. This has generally been supplied by the same minister as the other.

#### "THE RIDGE" AND LONGWOOD.

Eastward from Middle Island a thinly settled region is locally known as "the Ridge." This for the last one hundred and fifty years has been mostly owned and occupied by the members of the Randall family. Southward from it lies the large tract of land, once a part of St. George's manor, now called Longwood.

#### YAPHANK.

The southeastern part of what was once the parish of Middletown, locally known as Millville, is now comprised in the village of Yaphank, the name of which is borrowed from a little stream that joins the Connecticut River some four miles below. Yaphank is a village of about three hundred inhabitants, and has recently become conspicuous on account of the county alms-house located here.

The Yaphank Cemetery Association was organized April 1st 1870. Four acres of land were bought near the village, of John P. Mills, and soon opened as a cemetery. Forty-three lots have been sold. The first trustees were John Hammond, Alfred Ackerly, John P.

Mills, Samuel Smith, Sylvester Homan and James I. Baker.

#### MILLS.

Two valuable mill sites are furnished by the river, which runs through the village. Two other sites, one above and another below the present ones, have been occupied, but they were long since abandoned. Of these four sites the one occupied by Swezey's Mill, now sometimes called the "upper mills," was the first to be utilized. This mill was established under a grant from the trustees to Captain Robert Robinson, February 12th 1739. By this grant the town's right to the full benefit of the river for that use was given for the consideration of six shillings. The site has ever since been occupied. The site and water privilege for the lower mill were granted by the trustees February 4th 1771 to Daniel Homan, who at that time owned a saw-mill that had been set up at the same place. An abandoned site about half a mile north of the upper mills is known as the "old fulling-mill." At what time this was established is not known, but as early as February 20th 1792 the trustees granted to Ebenezer Homan for £3 the "town right and no more" to the stream north of his fulling-mill, or so much of it as should be necessary for the working of the mill. February 15th 1799 a road was laid out from the east end of the "Granny road" to the Yaphank road, across the "old fulling-mill dam;" from which we may suppose that at that early day the dam had been abandoned as a mill site. The road spoken of was closed again in 1823. The fourth site was about half a mile below the lower mill. A saw-mill was established on it, and a grant for the site was given May 4th 1820 by the trustees to Daniel Homan. The site was soon abandoned.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH EDIFICE

was built for a branch of the church at Middle Island, in 1851, on land obtained from James H. Weeks. In 1871 a tower was added. October 11th of the same year a church was organized here, composed of members who had withdrawn from the old church. The following ministers have served the church: Clark Lockwood, 1873-75; Charles J. Youngs, 1875-78; William B. Lee, August 1879 to the present time. The church now has 71 members.

#### ST. ANDREW'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

a neat building of modest dimensions standing in the eastern part, was built in 1853. Services have generally been conducted in it, though for much of the time it has had no resident clergyman.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF BROOKHAVEN

was organized here by Henry Bromly, acting as a missionary, September 29th 1853. It had at first nineteen members, and since then has had some of the time as many as one hundred and twenty-four. Forty-three were dismissed at one time to join in forming the church at Port Jefferson.

A church edifice was dedicated July 4th 1854. It occupied a site on the main street just below the residence of Dr. J. I. Baker. It was sold in 1873, and is now doing service as a school-house at Comsewogue, near Port Jefferson. The money received for the building was appropriated to the erection of a house of worship at Northport. The church, which has never been formally disbanded, still owns a small burial ground with land enough fronting on the street to furnish a site for another building should it ever be needed. It has had the following pastors: Henry Bromly, 1853, 1854; William A. Bronson, 1854-57; Albert F. Skidmore, 1858, 1861, 1862; Thomas M. Grinnell, 1858-60; Benjamin Wheeler, — 1866.

#### THE SUFFOLK COUNTY ALMS-HOUSE,

located near the railroad station at this place, was built in 1871. It is located on a farm of 170 acres, the greater part of which is cleared and under cultivation. The farm was purchased in 1870, at a cost of \$12,700. Only the smaller part of it was at that time cleared. The work of subduing the wooded portion has been carried forward by the inmates of the institution. Another farm, lying on the east and separated from this by the avenue, was purchased of John Louden in 1879 for \$5,000. It contains about 80 acres. The alms-house is three stories high, with wings two stories high, and a basement under the whole. The original building is 35 by 90 feet, with wings 40 by 80 feet on either side. To this was added in 1877 another wing, adjoining the northeastern part, for the accommodation of female lunatics. The house is heated by steam. The boiler and engine were at first placed in the basement, but in order to lessen the danger from an explosion they were in 1879 removed to a separate building which had been erected for the purpose at the west end of the house. The establishment is supplied throughout with all the improved appliances called for in a first-class institution of the kind, and in its equipments and management it ranks among the foremost of the State. The keepers of the house have been William J. Weeks, from its opening till April 1873; John Louden, 1873-79; Holmes W. Swezey, from April 1879 to the present time. During the five years ending with September 30th 1880 the average number of inmates was 182. During that period there were 98 deaths in the house. The average cost for food and clothing for the town and county paupers during the same period was a trifle less than twelve cents a day. The institution was for several years patronized by the State, but that patronage was withdrawn by the removal of all the State paupers June 30th 1879. The product of the farm for 1880, the labor being done by the paupers, was 2,000 bushels of ears of corn, 2,100 bushels of potatoes, 1,000 bushels of turnips, 800 bushels of wheat, 420 bushels of oats, 130 tons of hay and several other crops of less importance.

The Children's Home, an auxiliary of the alms-house, though distinct from it, occupies the house which stood on the farm purchased of Mr. Louden, near the railroad.

It was established August 3d 1879, and was then placed in charge of Mrs. Mary Wheeler, who still holds the care of it. The object of this is to provide a cheerful home for children without exposing them to the demoralizing and gloomy associations of pauper society. The enterprise has met with encouraging success. From fifteen to twenty children are cared for by it, and the average cost for food and clothing for each one is about fifteen cents a day.

---

#### MANORVILLE.

Manorville is a farming district of large extent, comprising about 500 inhabitants, and is situated mainly on the tracts formerly known as Brookfield and Halsey's manor. Though the surface of the country is elevated nearly fifty feet above the sea level it abounds in swamps, and these have been considerably utilized in the cultivation of cranberries. The head waters of Peconic River are in the neighborhood.

#### BROOKFIELD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the latter part of the last century the few hard working pioneers who occupied this section, being several miles distant from any established church, engaged in worship under the leadership of Jonathan Robinson, one of their number. Services were at first held in his own house, then in other dwellings, and afterward in the school-houses. These movements, commencing soon after the Revolution, resulted in the organization of a Presbyterian church April 19th 1796. To the church was given the early name of the locality, Brookfield, which it still holds. The house of worship was erected in 1839. This was enlarged in the summer of 1874, and a belfry and bell were at the same time added. The membership in 1845 was 25. At the present time it is about 40. The church has supported a pastor independently but a small part of the time. After the services of Mr. Robinson, which continued many years, the church was supplied for terms of greater or less duration by the following ministers: Alfred Ketcham, Thomas Owen, Youngs, Moase, Hodge, Lord, Thompson, Augustus Dobson, Phineas Robinson, William H. Seeley (1873-77), C. J. Youngs, of Yaphank, and William B. Lee, of Yaphank, who now preaches once in two weeks. A Sunday-school has been maintained about forty years. It now numbers about 40. A burial ground was established on the opposite side of the highway from the church soon after the erection of the building.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH, MANORVILLE.

Worship was conducted by the Methodist Protestant denomination in connection with the church of that order at Eastport for many years. A society held meetings in the east school-house until 1869, when, a church edifice being given to the society here by the church at Moriches, the building was moved to a new site near the railroad station. Services were first held in it here dur-

ing the pastorate of Mr. Dibble, who was pastor also of the church at Eastport. At its organization it had ten members. Up to 1872 it was connected with the church at Eastport, but from that time to October 1877 it had the following pastors independently: J. C. Berrian, 1872, 1874, 1875; A. A. Marshall, 1873; R. Woodruff, March to July 1874; L. D. Place, 1876, 1877. Since then it has been connected with Eastport, under the pastoral care of A. B. Purdy, until October 1881, from which time its pastor has been Alexander Patton.

---

#### BLUE POINT.

Blue Point, celebrated throughout the country for the fine quality of its oysters, lies in the southwest corner of the town. The land was called by the Indians Manowtasquott. The little creek called by the Indians Namkee forms the western boundary of the village, as well as of the town. The village has been increasing in population during a few years past with considerable rapidity.

The house of worship occupied by the Baptist church of this village was built as a union church in 1865. In 1870, a Baptist church having been organized here, with nine members, the edifice was transferred to that denomination. Beginning with that time pastors have served here as follows: James Gregory, Henry Hunter and — Valentine, each one year; George R. Harding, two years; John L'Hommedieu, three months; C. G. Callen, four years—to the present time. The church, standing in the center of the village, is valued at \$1,200. The Sunday-school numbers 80 scholars. Its first superintendent was Nelson Danes.

A Methodist Episcopal church was built here in 1866. In ministerial supply it was associated with Sayville from the latter date till 1878; with Patchogue from 1878 till 1880; and with Bayport in 1881.

A division of the Sons of Temperance was organized here October 10th 1867, with 23 members. Its official number was 243. In 1870 it had 47 members. Its charter was surrendered October 5th 1876.

---

#### PATCHOGUE.

Patchogue, the largest and most flourishing village in Brookhaven, lies on the bay, two miles east of Blue Point. The site of the village, from Patchogue Creek on the west to Swan River on the east, containing some three hundred acres, was lot No. 3 in the sale by lottery made by Humphrey Avery in 1758. It was sold to Leofford Leoffords, the instrument of sale being acknowledged March 15th 1759. The village site is level and sandy. The people derive a very important part of their support from the neighboring oyster beds and the other bay fisheries. Considerable ship-building is carried on upon the shore of the bay. This is mainly confined to the construction of the smaller class of vessels, such as are used in oystering and the other business of the bay.

Patchogue was made a port of entry in 1875. Since April 1st of that year E. T. Moore has been surveyor. The gross tonnage of the port has been as follows for the respective years, ending June 30th: 1875, 934; 1876, 2,521; 1877, 2,717; 1878, 2,766; 1879, 2,925; 1880, 2,730; 1881, 2,486. The number of vessels belonging to the port has been: 1875, 57; 1876, 134; 1877, 161; 1878, 179; 1879, 209; 1880, 207; 1881, 201.

The union school of this village is one of the largest in the county. The building is three stories in height, of handsome proportions, and was erected in the spring of 1870, at a cost of \$10,700. The school, numbering about five hundred pupils, is under excellent management, and employs nine teachers.

Cedar Grove cemetery, located on the east side of the Patchogue River mill pond, contains about 13 acres. The association was organized May 3d 1875, and the land was purchased of Sarah H. Jayne. The cemetery was formally opened by a dedication service, conducted by Rev. B. F. Reeve, October 24th 1875. Sixty-four lots have been sold. The first trustees were George F. Carman, E. T. Moore, O. P. Smith, William S. Preston, Andrew Fishell, J. R. Smith, George M. Ackerly, Brewster Terry and Charles E. Rose.

#### BUSINESS ENTERPRISES AT PATCHOGUE.

The oyster business which is carried on from this village is estimated to give employment to about four hundred men, and its annual proceeds probably reach nearly a quarter of a million dollars.

Several streams in the vicinity of the village afford considerable water power. This has been for many years utilized in driving various mills and factories. A paper-mill has been for many years established upon the stream called Patchogue River, a mile and a half back of the village. Grist-mills are located on this stream and Swan River in the eastern part of the village. The manufacture of twine was commenced here by parties from Massachusetts during the latter part of the last century. It was continued by Justice Roe, and about the year 1800 enlarged and carried on by George Fair, of New York. He was succeeded by John Roe, who owned two factories, one on either stream. These mills were the third cotton-mills established in the United States, and the first to manufacture carpet warp from cotton. The factory on Swan River was burned in 1854, but was soon after rebuilt. The two mills—that on the west called the "Eagle" and that on the east the "Swan River," the former occupying the original site—were in 1873 using about 200,000 pounds of raw material annually. They were then in the possession of John E. Roe, successor to his father. They then used 1,600 spindles, but they have now been for several years idle.

A short distance west of the village is a small stream called Little Patchogue. Upon this a woolen factory containing about 500 spindles was formerly located. In April 1832 a grant was issued by the commissioners of highways to Nathaniel Smith and Daniel G. Gillette to raise a dam where the south Country road crosses this

stream, for milling or manufacturing purposes. The building was removed several years since.

Other manufacturing enterprises which have been in operation here in the past are an iron forge, several tanneries and a machine shop employed in the manufacture of machines for making envelopes.

The Patchogue and Suffolk County Bank was established October 20th 1881, by Edward S. Peck, formerly a prominent business man of Brooklyn. Mr. Peck also built a residence in Patchogue during the same year.

#### PATCHOGUE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first house of worship in this village was erected in 1794, by a union of the Congregationalists, Methodists, Baptists and Presbyterians. Each sect was allowed to occupy it a portion of the time. About the year 1822 the building was replaced by a new one on the same site. This is in the western part of the village. Its use has for many years been changed from religious to secular purposes. In 1831 the Methodists, having erected a church of their own, withdrew from the union, and, the Baptist and Presbyterian societies being extinct, the building fell into the full possession of the Congregationalists, who occupied it until the building of their new church. The old parish burying ground lies near this old church. It contains about two acres, well filled with graves.

The Congregational church was organized January 4th 1793, by Rev. Noah Hallock, with eight members. It had no regular minister until 1822. From that time forward its ministers have been: Noah H. Gillette to 1833; Smith P. Gammage 1834, 1835; Mr. Moase, 1836; Parshall Terry, 1837; Mr. Baty, 1838; B. Matthias, 1839-43; James H. Thomas, 1844-49; H. W. Hunt, 1849-58; Mr. Bachelor, 1859, 1860; Charles Hoover, 1861-64; Samuel Orcott, 1865-69; Frederick Munson, 1870-74; S. S. Hughson, 1874-77; T. C. Jerome, 1877-80; S. F. Palmer, 1880 to the present time. In 1858 the handsome and commodious edifice on Pine street, which is now occupied, was erected. A parsonage was added to the church property about the year 1862, and this during the past year has been repaired at an expense of about \$1,000. The church has 205 members. The church of this denomination at Sayville was formed in 1858, by the withdrawal of 40 members from this.

#### THE PATCHOGUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized in the early part of the present century. A class may have been formed during the last years of the last century. It occupied the union meeting-house until 1831, when a church was built for its exclusive accommodation. This was afterward sold to the Roman Catholics and the present church was built in 1853. It has been ascertained that the following ministers served this church during the periods indicated: N. Mead, 1835; Zechariah Davenport, 1837, 1838; J. B. Merwin, 1839, 1840; J. Sanford, 1841; J. Henson, 1842; David Osborn, 1843-45; David Holmes, 1846; Laban Cheeney, 1847; T. G. Osborn, 1848, 1849; F. W. Sizer, 1850, 1851; J.



D. Bouton, 1852, 1853; Ira Abbott, 1854; William H. Bangs, 1855, 1856; Charles Gorse, 1857; C. Stearns, 1858, 1859; R. Codling, 1860, 1861; Nicholas Orchard, 1862, 1863; William H. Russell, 1864, 1865; E. Sands, 1866, 1867; Charles Pike, 1868; J. H. Stansbury, 1869-71; William Lawrence, 1872, 1873; B. F. Reeve, 1874-76; W. W. M'Guire, 1877; Henry Aston, 1878-80; George Taylor, 1881.

#### ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHAPEL

was built about 1843. Ministerially it is connected with St. Ann's at Sayville. Religious services according to the Episcopal form of worship are regularly conducted by Rev. John H. Prescott, who has officiated here during the past nine years. The chapel enjoys the honor of having the only pipe organ in the village, and of being entirely out of debt. The society has 50 members. A Sunday-school of 68 scholars is connected with it.

#### A BAPTIST MEETING-HOUSE

was built on Ocean avenue in 1876, and was dedicated August 9th of that year. July 8th 1877 a church was organized with five members. Rev. George R. Harding preached for the church one year, since which it has had no regular preacher.

#### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC DENOMINATION

owns and occupies the building formerly occupied by the Methodists. It is a neat little church, standing in the western part of the village. Occasional services are conducted by a priest from some other place.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES AT PATCHOGUE—FIRE COMPANY.

*South Side Lodge, No. 493, F. & A. M.* was instituted in June 1860, with seven charter members. The officers for that year were: W. S. Preston, W. M.; S. W. Chapell, S. W.; W. J. Horton, J. W.; A. C. Mott, secretary; D. J. Wheeler, treasurer; George F. Carman, S. D.; Charles W. Miller, J. D.; Henry Parks, tyler. February 22nd 1862 the building in which its meetings were held was burned, and the lodge lost all its regalia, furniture and records. It was reorganized in the following June. The masters of the lodge have been: W. S. Preston, 1860; S. W. Chapell, 1861; George F. Carman, 1862, 1863; Daniel J. Wheeler, 1864, 1865, 1867; Alfred C. Mott, 1866; John S. Havens, 1868; John Furguson, 1869, 1870; Alfred Price, 1871; John M. Price, 1872, 1873, 1877; Robert Mills, 1874; Edwin Bailey, 1875, 1876; John Roe Smith, 1878; E. G. Terrill, 1879, 1880. The lodge meets every Monday evening during the year, except through June, July and August, when it meets only on the first Monday of each month. The number of members June 1st 1881 was 121.

*Brookhaven Lodge, No. 80, I. O. O. F.* was organized here August 6th 1846, with five charter members. The first officers were: Nathaniel Conklin, N. G.; William S. Preston, V. G.; Henry Ketcham, secretary; Lewis G. Davis, treasurer. The presiding officers have been as follows: William S. Preston, Henry Ketcham, Lewis G.

Davis, D. W. Case, Z. D. Fanning, Charles Price, Gilston Gillette, William C. Smith, John R. Swezey, Brewster Terry, John Woodhull, Samuel Ackerly, John S. Havens, Jonathan T. Baker, William P. Wicks, Israel Green, Rumsey Rose, George Jennings, E. T. Moore, John B. Wiggins, Edwin Bailey, John Bransford, N. O. Smith, John Baker, Samuel W. Overton, Edwin Bailey, George M. Webb, John Furguson, Robert Mills, William H. Hait, Charles H. Smith, N. M. Preston, Gilbert H. Carter, Carman Smith and Elias Hawkins.

*Patchogue Division, No. 240, Sons of Temperance* was instituted October 9th 1867. It had 50 charter members. In 1870 its membership was 211. It was disbanded in 1877.

*William J. Clark Post, No. 210, Grand Army of the Republic* was chartered April 22nd 1881, and on that day the following officers were mustered in: John Furguson, commander; William H. Parks, Sen. Vice-com.; Sylvester Rowland, Jr. Vice-com.; William C. Gray, adjutant; Francis Nugent, quartermaster; Lewis Homan, surgeon; Charles Satterley, chaplain; Edward A. Coles, officer of the day; William W. Homan, sergeant major; Jacob Bumpstead, officer of the guard. The post meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month.

*Patchogue Volunteer Fire Company, No. 1*, was incorporated by the board of town auditors March 30th 1880, according to a general act of the Legislature.

#### JOURNALISM AT PATCHOGUE.

A weekly newspaper called the *Suffolk Herald* was started here by one Van Zandt. It was afterward edited by A. D. Hawkins. In the winter of 1864-5 it was sold to Harrison Douglass, who after a few months abandoned it and it was for a time edited by A. V. Davis, M. C. Swezey and others. Not long afterward its publication was suspended. In the summer of 1870 the *Long Island Star* was moved here from Port Jefferson, and after a few issues it was abandoned. The office materials were sold, and with them *The Advance* was started by Timothy J. Dyson, September 1st 1871. It was purchased by Thomas S. Heatley in September 1876, and by him it has since been continued. It has gained the position of a prosperous village weekly.

#### BELLPORT.

Bellport, a village of about 500 inhabitants, lies about four miles east of Patchogue, on the great bay. The site is level and beautiful. It was called by the Indians Occombomock or Accombamack. The village was commenced about fifty years ago, and was named in honor of two brothers, Thomas and John Bell, to whose enterprise it was mainly indebted for its early growth. Good water for the approach of vessels is found off the shore here, and several docks have been constructed. January 6th 1807 the town trustees granted to Nathaniel Woodruff liberty to build a dock six rods into the bay, against his own land. March 3d 1829 a grant from the same author-

ity was issued to Colonel William Howell, Thomas Bell and John Bell to build a dock into the bay opposite the land of the former, far enough to get six and a half feet depth of water at common high tide. A grant was issued in 1833 to Charles Osborn to build a dock seven hundred feet into the bay and one hundred feet wide. Some ship-building was formerly carried on here.

After the completion of the Long Island Railroad a station was established about four and a half miles directly north of here for the accommodation of this village. That station was at first called Tooker's Turnout, afterward Bellport Station, which name a year or two since gave place to Bartlett. An avenue thither from the village was laid out May 19th 1851. Since the extension of a railroad along the south side the old station has been almost abandoned by the people of this village.

An academy was established here in the early days of the village, but an academic school has not been maintained in the building for many years. The village district school, in a flourishing condition, occupies it.

#### BELLPORT CHURCHES AND TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

A Congregational church was organized here in the early years of the village. Its meetings were held in the academy. In 1845 it had 37 members, and Rev. Abijah Tomlinson was its pastor, and at the same time principal of the academy. Later Rev. Samuel Gibbs was pastor of the church. It occupied the lower room of Temperance Hall. The society gradually faded out, and in 1870 the remnant of it was merged in a Methodist Episcopal society which was then organized here. This denominational charge as the church at Brookhaven.

The Presbyterian church of this village was erected in 1850. In its pastoral supply it has since that date been associated with the church at South Haven. It has a nice pipe organ; its property, including a parsonage, is free from debt, and it has a membership of nearly one hundred.

Bellport Division, No. 373, Sons of Temperance is one of the oldest in the county, having been organized in the early days of the order, more than thirty years ago. It is deserving of special notice on account of the fact that at an early period of its history a somewhat commodious building was erected for its use. This is Temperance Hall, and the division still has an existence and owns the building. It has about 90 members.

Brookhaven Temple of Honor, another temperance organization, was instituted at Bellport October 6th 1866. In 1873 it had thirty members. A few years later it ceased working.

A small settlement of colored people lies a short distance north of the village, on the avenue leading to the new railroad station established on the newly completed section in 1881. A neat little church is creditably sustained by the colored inhabitants. Near the settlement a cemetery has been laid out, and it contains a number of handsome monuments.

#### BROOKHAVEN VILLAGE.

The territory extending from Bellport east to the Connecticut River embraces the first land purchased of the Indians on the south side of the town. It was called Fireplace until within a few years, when the name of the town was appropriated to a part of this section. The chief attraction here to the early settlers of Setalcott was the meadows, which are very extensive. At times the whaling business, carried on off the ocean shore, and the manufacture of tar from the pine forests which abounded here, were matters of considerable importance. Permanent settlement, however, grew slowly. As an instance of the value of land in primitive days we may mention that Little Neck, adjoining Connecticut River just below Yaphank Creek, was sold at public auction May 15th 1716, and Nathaniel Brewster bought it for £70 13s. "in money." May 5th 1724 the town meeting voted that Nathaniel Brewster should have the stream "at South," called the Beaverdam River, to build a grist-mill and fulling-mill upon, to be commenced within two years; the stream to remain in his possession as long as it was used for such purposes. The fact that on the 26th of March 1742 the trustees granted the privilege of locating a mill on this stream to William Helme jr. suggests the suspicion that the former grant had been neglected. A low dam is nearly all the mark that is left to show that this grant was ever used. A dock has been constructed at a point on Connecticut River called Squassucks.

#### A SAD AND MYSTERIOUS CASUALTY

occurred on the ocean shore opposite here on the night of September 5th 1813. Eleven men who went from here to draw a seine on the beach were all lost in the sea, not one surviving to tell the terrible details of the calamity. The names of the drowned men were William Rose, Isaac Woodruff, Lewis Parshall, Benjamin Brown, Nehemiah Hand, James Homan, Charles Ellison, James Prior, Daniel Parshall, Henry Homan and John Hulse.

#### BROOKHAVEN VILLAGE CHURCHES.

A small Methodist Episcopal church was built in this village in 1848. In 1872 this was removed to another site and enlarged. This church up to 1870 was supplied in connection with the church at Coram. It was then associated with Moriches, but has since only been united in ministerial charge with Bellport. These congregations have been supplied by the following ministers: Siegfried Kristeller, 1871; J. T. Langlois, 1872; C. P. Cowper, 1873; Smith A. Sands, 1874, 1875; Daniel Jones, 1876-78; W. T. Beale, 1879, 1880; D. F. Hallock, 1881.

The first worship according to the forms of the Episcopal church in this village was held by Rev. Charles Douglass at the dwelling house of Charles Swezey. Other clergymen afterward officiated. In the year 1873 a church was built and named in honor of St. James. The building cost about \$1,500. The ground on which it stands was given by John L. Ireland. The first minister located here was I. N. W. Irvine, who officiated here and

at Yaphank about three years, and was succeeded by Thomas Fletcher, for two years. There was then no regular pastor until 1881, when Rev. Josephus Traggett was stationed here. A Sunday-school has been maintained since the organization of the church, with an average attendance of about 25.

---

#### SOUTH HAVEN.

South Haven is a small settlement on the west side of Connecticut River, between it and the small tributary stream which the Indians called Yamphank. The name Yamphank was originally applied to the neck of land thus formed. The settlement is of very ancient origin. It cannot be definitely stated at what time it began, but there are documents on record which show that a grist-mill, saw-mill and fulling-mill had been established on the river here, and that

#### A PRESBYTERIAN MEETING-HOUSE

stood near them, in the midst of a settlement, as early as the year 1745. The name of the locality was changed from Yamphank Neck to South Haven by vote of the people of the town May 3d 1757. The first minister of this church of whom we can find any record was Abner Reeve, who was ordained pastor of the church at Moriches November 6th 1755; this parish and West Hampton were at that time branches of Moriches. He was dismissed in 1763, and David Rose succeeded him, being ordained here December 4th 1765, over the charge which consisted of "Moriches, Manor of St. George, Southport and Winthrop's Patent," to which was added a year or two later the church at Middle Island. Mr. Rose died January 1st 1799. Ministers have supplied this church since then as follows: Robert H. Chapman, a few months in 1800-1; Herman Daggett, 1801-07; Ezra King, 1814-39; Abijah Tomlinson, several years from 1840; R. Cruikshank, who resigned in August 1854; J. A. Saxton, 1854-56; William H. Cooper, 1856-80; N. I. Marselus Bogert, June 1st 1881 to the present time. The present meeting-house was erected in 1828.

---

#### MASTIC.

On the east side of the Connecticut River lies the peninsula of Mastic, a valuable and beautiful tract of land projecting so nearly across the great bay as to reduce it to the width of a mere channel. This tract forms the shore front of the principal part of the territory incorporated as the manor of St. George. Several of the most conspicuous members of three prominent early families, the "Tangier" Smiths, the Floyds and the Woodhulls, have had homesteads upon it. The soil is good, and several large farms are employed in stock raising,

though this interest is probably now on the decrease. The shore, which is extremely ragged, is broken into several necks, which, with the small creeks that divide them, still preserve their Indian names, among which are Poosepatuck, Sebonack, Necommack, Coosputus, Patterquash, Unchahang and Mattemoy.

During the Revolutionary war the British troops erected a fort near the present residence of Hon. Egbert T. Smith, on the southwest part of the peninsula. This fort was captured and partially destroyed by a detachment of continental troops under Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 27th 1780, a more full account of which will be found elsewhere.

On a reservation on the east side of the peninsula live a remnant of the Pochaug tribe of Indians. They have a small church, and a school, which is supported by the State. The deed by which the right to plant and use 175 acres was given by William Smith to these Indians is dated July 2nd 1700.

---

#### MORICHES.

The title to the land on which the extended village of Moriches is built was gained by three different patents. That lying between Mastic River and the creek Senex was included in Smith's first patent; that between Senex and the mill stream now called Barnes's Mill Pond (formerly Terrill's River) was included in Smith's second patent; and that east of the latter point was covered by the patent given for land purchased by Messrs. Taylor, Townsend and Willets, commonly known as the Moriches patentship. During the first years of the last century the neck of land lying on the west of the mill stream was called Warratta, and was in the possession of Samuel Terrill. The mill stream named in his honor was by the Indians called Paquatuck, and the land on the east of it was called Moriches or Maritches. Settlement was begun here at a very early date, probably in the early part of the last century. It did not become a part of the town of Brookhaven until about the time of the Revolution.

#### CHURCHES OF MORICHES.

A Presbyterian church appears to have existed here previous to the middle of the last century, though it is not known to have had any house of worship of its own. Private houses were used for that purpose. Rev. Nehemiah Greenman, licensed by the Suffolk Presbytery October 20th 1748, was appointed to preach here and one year later was released. This was then a part of a large parish comprising Moriches, West Hampton and South Haven. In 1754 Rev. Abner Reeve appears as the pastor of these churches. He continued in that relation with this church until 1763. The Presbyterian element seems to have died out in the course of several years and the church became extinct.

The first church erected here, "the union meeting-

house," was built in 1809 and used by the different denominations which were then struggling for an existence. In 1817 a Congregational church was organized here. November 14th 1831 the Presbyterian church was reorganized. The present church was built in 1839, and it was for several years used by both these denominations. The parish was incorporated in 1849, as a Presbyterian church, and about that time the Congregational society became practically extinct. Captain Josiah Smith about this time gave to the parish some seven acres of land for a parsonage, which was built in 1850. The adjoining cemetery was opened for burials in 1851. The church edifice was enlarged in 1861. The church membership is over 200. Since the reorganization the following ministers have been in charge: Alfred Ketcham, 1831-34; Christopher Youngs, 1834-36; John Moase, 1836-38; Thomas Owen, 1838-47; Henry M. Parsons, 1847-52; Augustus T. Dobson, 1853-69; Robert Scott, 1869-72; Samuel Whaley, 1872-76; Hamilton B. Holmes, 1877 to the present time.

A Methodist Protestant class was formed here March 12th 1839, by Rev. Elias Griswold. During the same year a church was built. The following pastors served the church: Rev. Messrs. Griswold, Moran, W. F. Harris, R. Lent, T. K. Wetsell, J. Feltey, Webber, Skinner, Frederick Dickerman, J. S. Kingsland, Joshua Hudson, E. Stockwell and T. L. Dibble. The membership having been reduced to five persons the church building was in 1868 given to the society of the same denomination at Manor, and it was moved thither in 1869.

The Methodist Episcopal church of this village was built in 1839. A church had been organized four or five years previously, consisting of ten members. Its present membership is about 135. In ministerial supply the church was connected with West Hampton until 1870, when it was associated with the church at Fireplace, with Rev. Henry Still pastor. Since that year the church has had a pastor independently. The following ministers have filled that position: Henry Still, 1871; George Filmer, 1872-74; A. A. Belmont, 1875; Robert Codling, 1876; Charles H. Beale, 1877-79; William Ross, 1880; L. S. Stowe, 1881.

#### EAST MORICHES AND EASTPORT.

At East Moriches, a village of five hundred inhabitants, the Presbyterian and Methodist churches both have chapels.

Eastport is a village of five hundred inhabitants lying on the dividing line between this town and Southampton. A grist-mill was established on the boundary stream about a hundred years ago. The village name, taken from the Indian name of this stream, was Seatuck, and a post-office by that name was established here in 1849. This was discontinued in 1857, and the present name was adopted in 1860, while the present post-office was not established until 1873.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.\*

GEORGE F. CARMAN.

George Franklin Carman, whose portrait appears upon another page, was born in Patchogue, April 18th 1827. His father, Gilbert Carman, came from Hempstead, in which town the family have long resided, with a history that places them among the early pioneers in settlement, and among the leaders in all public and private enterprises. In civil and political life the name is permanently recorded. Stephen Carman, great-grandfather to George F., was elected from Queens county to the State Legislature in 1788, where he was kept by the suffrages of his fellow citizens till 1819—31 consecutive years. The history of Long Island or of the State has no parallel to this case of continuous political service.

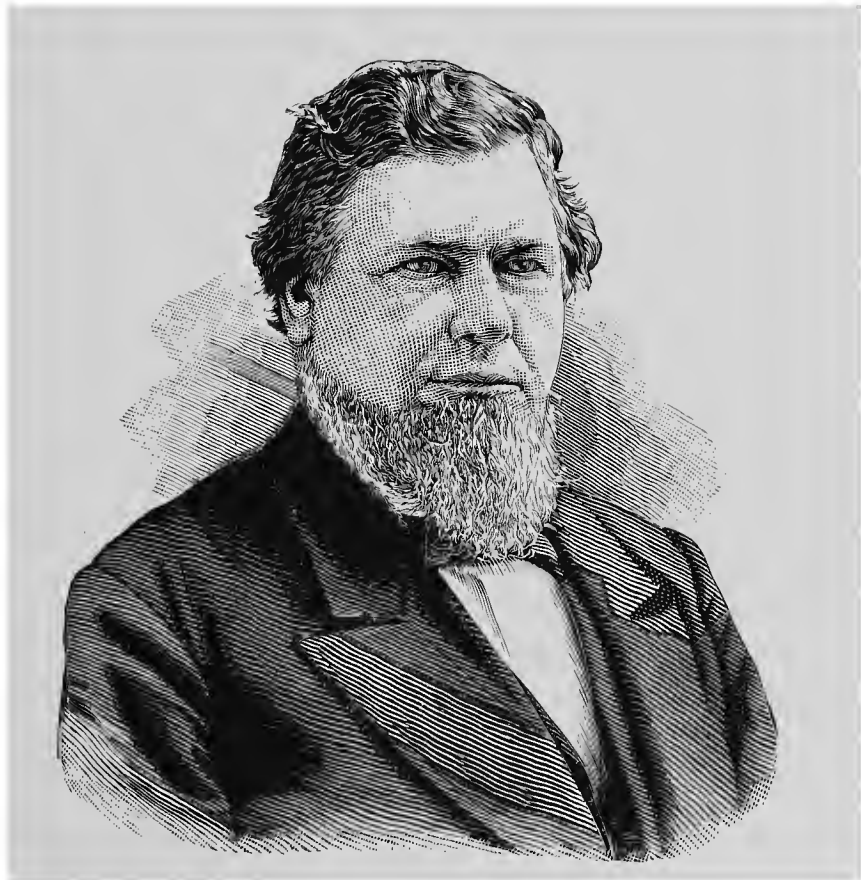
Mr. Carman's early life was not blessed—or cursed, as is frequently the case—with the surroundings of wealth and consequent ease. The incentives to personal exertion existed from the very first, so that after the usual routine of a boy's life—farm work summers and district school winters, much of the time living away from home—he went at the age of 16 to learn the carpenter's trade. Four years later he became, in common with hundreds of other young men, enamored with the notion of a whaling voyage. With the promptness of his decisive nature the act at once followed the decision, and in company with three acquaintances he went to Greenport and sailed in the ship "Nile," Captain Isaac Case, on a whaling voyage that lasted 37 months before he again looked on the familiar scenes and faces in Suffolk county. He had not been ten days at sea before he considered his action a foolish one, and he continued to regret it all the time he was gone. Still the trip, which took him the whole length of the Pacific Ocean four times, did him more good than he could then measure. He had abundant time for reading and reflection, which was well improved, and his contact with men necessitated an intimate study of their dispositions, emotions and actions, that has continued to bear fruit of constant use. Besides he saw the world, mastered the science and practice of navigation, learned much of the language of the Sandwich Islanders, and when he again set his foot on land he was a matured man, with a settled determination to do his best at whatever he should undertake. Although offers of rapid promotion were placed before him the sea had no charms, and he returned to his laborious occupation and became a builder and contractor.

In 1855 he was elected one of the seven town trustees and one of the two overseers of the poor. In the fall of the same year he was elected sheriff of Suffolk county, which necessitated his removal to Riverhead, where he lived for the next three years in the apartments in the county buildings provided for that functionary. His ad-

\* Some of these were written by others than the author of the foregoing history. Those by Mr. Bayles are the sketches of the Floyd family (excepting that of the present William Floyd), Mordecai Homan, Benjamin T. Hutchinson, Nathaniel Miller, the Mount family, John Rose, the Smiths, the Strong family (excepting that of Judge Selah Brewster Strong and his children), Benjamin F. Thompson, John M. Williamson, Alfred D. Wilson, G. P. Mills and the Woodhull family.







Geo. F. Carman





ministration of the affairs of this office was entirely satisfactory to his constituents, and his successor, Stephen J. Wilson, appointed him under-sheriff, in which capacity he served till July 1st following, when he resigned and returned to his home in Patchogue. Here he took charge as editor and proprietor of the *Suffolk Herald*, a paper that he had established two years previously, and devoted his time to its interests until the summer of 1862.

At this time the internal revenue laws framed to provide funds to help meet the extraordinary expenses caused by the great slave-holders' rebellion went into operation, and Mr. Carman was designated by the president as "collector for the 1st collection district of the State of New York, during the pleasure of the president of the United States, for the time being and until the end of the next session of the Senate of the United States, and no longer." This appointment was dated the 22nd day of August 1862, and was signed by Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, and S. P. Chase, secretary of the treasury. This document, as may be imagined, has been carefully preserved, for Mr. Chase assured Mr. Carman that it was the first of the kind issued by the department, and was the first one signed by President Lincoln. The great State of New York was selected as the starting point, on account of its chief city being the money center of the nation, and the three counties of Richmond, Queens and Suffolk, having large and complicated manufacturing interests, and a more extended water front than any other in the nation, constituted the 1st collection district. Mr. Carman's appointment was not solicited, but on the contrary President Lincoln asked Mr. Carman in person if he would accept it. When the Senate again met his name was put in regular nomination by the president, the nomination was confirmed by the Senate, and a second appointment, dated March 6th 1863, signed as before, was forwarded to the appointee. Under this commission Mr. Carman discharged the duties of the office through the administrations of Lincoln and Johnson, and from March to June 23d 1869, under President Grant's administration, when he resigned his position. The following paper, more weighty than a volume of praise, was forwarded to his address:

"TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
"Comptroller's Office,  
"March 8 1870.

*"Geo. F. Carman, Esq., late U. S. Internal Revenue  
Collector 1st Dist. of State of New York, Long Island  
City, N. Y.*

"SIR: Your accounts as Collector of Internal Revenue and Disbursing Agent to June 23d 1869 have been adjusted, balanced and closed on the books of this Department.

"Very Respectfully Yours,

"R. W. TAYLOR,  
"Comptroller."

The like of this paper more than one collector of internal revenue in this State has never been able to get from that day to this. It is but justice to state that the books and methods of doing the business of the first dis-

trict of New York were regarded by the department as models of their kind, and openly commended to other collectors as worthy of their study and guidance. No description can give any adequate idea of the magnitude and complexity of the interests involved, or the immense labor and skill demanded and expended in conducting the affairs of this, one of the most important and most difficult internal revenue districts in the nation.

Upon quitting the service of the federal government Mr. Carman entered the service of the South Side Railroad Company as general manager, in which capacity he served two years, under the presidency of Charles Fox. The road was then sold to Jacob R. Shiphard & Co., who assumed control, which continued one year, when, failing to meet their obligations for the balance of purchase money, the property reverted to the original stockholders. The old board of management was re-elected and reorganized as before, with the exception of the presidency, in which office George F. Carman was placed, with Charles Fox as vice-president. When sold to Shiphard & Co. the road was in good condition financially, with provision for completing and paying for an extension of 15 miles east of Patchogue, that was under contract and in process of construction. The wildcat purchasers, from considerations never made public, compromised this contract, and abandoned the extension. When the old directors came to investigate matters they found the company hopelessly bankrupt, evidently the result of the most reckless and questionable management. As president Mr. Carman struggled along six months, hoping to effect some compromise, when it became evident that the State courts were about to appoint a receiver. To avoid this the company, having made previous arrangements for such a contingency, handed the road over to the United States marshal, acknowledging itself bankrupt. Charles Jones was appointed by Judge Benedict receiver in bankruptcy, and he appointed G. F. Carman as his representative to run the road, which he did very successfully till its public sale, when it was bought by Conrad Poppenhusen, and Mr. Carman's official connection with it ended. About 1870, previous to his retirement, he bought of Orange Judd for \$100,000 the Flushing Railroad, from tide water at Hunter's Point to Winfield, about three miles, and sold it to the South Side Company. This property, with its water-front and dock franchises, remains to the present time one of the company's most valuable adjuncts and acquisitions.

In the fall of 1869 Mr. Carman was elected member of Assembly. During the ensuing session, in which the house was under Democratic control, he was appointed and served on the committees of commerce and navigation and engrossed bills. In 1879 Mr. Carman was again the Republican candidate for the Assembly, and Charles T. Duryea was the Democratic candidate. Upon canvassing the votes the Democratic board of supervisors declared Mr. Duryea elected by a majority of one. Mr. Carman, contending that he was elected by one majority, contested the matter in the Assembly,

which, after a memorable examination, seated him in place of Mr. Duryea. His services during both terms in the Legislature were creditable to himself and highly satisfactory to his constituents.

He was a Fillmore man in 1856, and has been a Republican ever since. He was one of the radicals who in 1872 supported Horace Greeley, the wisdom of which he has never doubted. Often a representative of his party at State conventions, he has been prominently identified with all its movements. He was a warm supporter of Mr. Hayes's administration, and of Mr. Garfield and his administration. His political standing would not be justly represented if it were not added that he has been for many years one of the most influential men in his district, both at home and with the powers at Albany and Washington. He has always belonged to that branch of his party who believe that a majority of the people is the real authority in all matters, and should be respected, and not a majority of the politicians who rejoice in being called "Stalwarts." Through all the complications of politics Mr. Carman has preserved his manhood and his honor. His integrity as a citizen, or in the administration of public affairs, has never been assailed. He knows that in the eternal nature of things "honesty is the best policy," because it pays the best.

Mr. Carman's mother was Mary Ann, daughter of Samuel Homan, of Brookhaven, where the Homans were among the first settlers. He had one brother who died some thirty years ago, and a sister who now lives in New York city.

In 1850 he married Ellen, daughter of Captain John Prior of Patchogue. The issue of this marriage has been a son and a daughter.

Mr. Carman commenced the contest of life with nothing but his sturdy hands and brain, and his unswerving determination to work and win. He supplied the deficiencies of early education by mastering the mysteries of grammar and other studies one by one, from an open book as he worked at the carpenter's bench. No fortune, or the smallest factor of a fortune, to the amount of a single dollar, ever came to help him start in life. One evidence of his acquirements is the fact that he has been president of the board of education in Patchogue for the past ten years. He is naturally a leader among men, but never assumed or accepted leadership until thoroughly qualified.

In 1872 he built the house and fitted up the grounds and pleasant surroundings that now constitute his attractive home on Ocean avenue, Patchogue, where the old homestead of his wife's family had once been. He is eminently genial and hospitable, and his interesting family contribute their full share to the attractions of this domestic circle.

Mr. Carman is a natural conversationist, with an unusually large and firm grasp of subjects, upon which he expresses his views in a concise, exact manner, with a delightful mixture of humor and anecdote. He is a man of prompt decision and incisive action, and has a weight and momentum of character that make him a notable man wherever he is placed.

#### MORDECAI HOMAN.

Mordecai Homan, whose memory is cherished by a generation that is fast passing away, as one of the most prominent residents of his day, was a native of that part of Yaphank then included in Middle Island. He was born November 5th 1770, and in his early life worked on his father's farm and taught school. About the close of the last century he purchased the interest of other heirs in his father's farm, and, having married Miss Polly Buckingham of Old Milford, Conn., settled down to the active duties of a useful life. In society, in the church and in town affairs he was recognized as a leader. His own modest disposition alone prevented his rising to positions of greater prominence. He held the office of justice of the peace until he became familiarly known as Squire Homan, but his greatest service to his town was in the office of town clerk, which he held during 41 successive years, 1807-47. He died March 8th 1854, and his remains were laid at rest in the old parish burying ground at Middle Island, near the church in which for many years he had been the clerk, and leader of the music. His works "do follow" him, as also does a numerous posterity.

#### DR. NATHANIEL MILLER

was born at Springs, in the town of East Hampton, April 17th 1783. He was the son of Elisha and Abigail Miller. His academic education was obtained at Clinton Academy, and his further course was pursued at the New York Medical College, from which he received a diploma. His practice as a physician at this place began in 1812 and ended in 1863. He was a prominent man and an acknowledged authority in his day. He was sent to the Assembly in 1818, and again in 1849. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Captain John Havens of Moriches, and he had seven children living at the time of his death, viz.: Nathaniel, Mary A., Caroline E., Jerusha K., Sarah, Laura C., and Julia F. He died May 7th 1863, and was buried in the private cemetery on the homestead.

#### GEORGE P. MILLS

was born in Smithtown, May 30th 1801. His parents were George and Tabitha Mills. After receiving a fair education at the district school and at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, he engaged in the mercantile business with his father in Smithtown, and afterward with Harry W. Vail at Islip. In 1844 he removed to a farm at Bellport. He was supervisor of Brookhaven from 1847 to 1851, inclusive, and represented the western district of Suffolk in the Assembly in 1858. He was married January 1st 1834 to Sarah, daughter of Thomas Hallock of Smithtown, and had five children, one of whom died young. One daughter and three sons survived him. He died at Bellport, March 6th 1868, and was buried at the Presbyterian church cemetery of Smithtown.



*James M. Bayles*

JAMES M. BAYLES.

The subject of this sketch is an old and prominent ship-builder at Port Jefferson. His father, Elisha Bayles, removed from Mount Sinai in 1809 to this place and began business as a merchant when Port Jefferson was a hamlet of barely more than a dozen houses and was dubbed by the suggestive title of "Drowned Meadow." The store he kept stood on what is now Main street, then little more than a wood road, from which the gates and bars had scarcely been removed. His family consisted of four sons and a daughter, all of whom are still living. Here for 10 or 15 years he kept the general store that supplied the varied wants of the young village. His old home is still standing on Main street and is occupied by his youngest son, Captain Joseph Bayles. Under its roof was born, on the 18th of January 1815, the subject of this sketch, James M. Bayles. His brothers were Alfred, Charles L., and Joseph. His sister's name was Maria.

About the year 1822 a general desire was manifested to change the name of the village, and the senior Mr. Bayles, then an ardent Democrat and an admirer of Mr. Jefferson, urged the adoption of the name the village now bears, in honor of the great president.

In his early years James M. Bayles spent his winters in attending district school, and his summers on board a wood sloop that ran to New York. The first summer of

this work was when he was 14 years old, and his wages were \$5 per month for six months. At the end of the season he received \$31, the extra dollar being a present from the captain for his neatness in taking care of the vessel. This money he gave to his father. He continued this kind of life for the next three years, making several trips to southern ports, including Newbern, Charleston, Savannah and Mobile. From the last of these trips he saved \$50, which became the nucleus of all his future accumulations. From the age of 17 to 20 he worked with his father in caulking and rigging vessels. For the last year of his minority he paid his father \$150 and began business for himself one year before he was of age.

At the age of 23 he had accumulated \$250, and like a sensible young man made up his mind to take a partner for life. So in November 1838 he was married to Desire Ann Hawkins, whose family was among the first and oldest in Setauket. The business to which he had determined to devote his life was ship-building, and the first vessel of his construction was built in 1836. Since that time Mr. Bayles has built over 90 vessels. In 1861 he took his oldest son, James E., into partnership, the business having a large increase about that time. From that time to the present the firm has remained J. M. Bayles & Son.

Mr. Bayles has served his town as assessor three years, as commissioner of highways three years, and three years as sole trustee of the school district. In politics he has

always been a consistent Democrat of the Jackson school. Although his usual place of worship has been at the Presbyterian church he contributes to the support of other churches as well. In temperance matters he has taken an active interest, believing that no cause is more worthy the support of all who have the greatest good of mankind truly in view. He has always been a warm friend of the common school system, as a paying investment for this generation to make and hand down to the next.

Strict integrity, good work, honest pay, deserve confidence and you will get it—these are some of the rules and maxims that have guided him through his long, honorable and prosperous career.

The wife of Mr. Bayles died on the 21st of January 1880. His children are very pleasantly and harmoniously settled in life, as follows: James E., partner in ship-building; Samuel H., master of the schooner "Annie A. Booth"; George F., partner in the mercantile firm of J. M. & G. F. Bayles; Annie S., Mrs. A. Curtis Almy, of Hempstead; Hamilton T., clerk in a store; Stephen Taber, assistant cashier of a bank in New York; Havens Brewster, M.D., physician in Brooklyn, being the only one of Mr. Bayles's sons who has chosen one of the learned professions.

The firm of J. M. Bayles & Son employs 50 men the year round, thus largely contributing to the prosperity of the village. Mr. Bayles was active in the construction of the Smithtown and Port Jefferson Railroad. He was made president of the company in 1870 at the first meeting of the board of directors, and has retained that position ever since.

#### BENJAMIN F. THOMPSON,

the honored historian of Long Island, whose name will grow brighter as the passing generations learn to appreciate the service he did in rescuing many of the fragments of Long Island history from oblivion, was a native of South Setauket. His great-great-grandfather was John Thompson, who came to Setauket in 1656. Benjamin F. was born May 15th 1784. He was the son of Dr. Samuel Thompson, who was also a farmer of this village. He was educated at Yale College, but did not graduate. He studied medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Sage, of Sag Harbor, and practiced that profession about ten years, after which he exchanged it for that of the law. He was married June 12th 1810 to Mary Howard, daughter of Rev. Zechariah Greene. He represented a district of this county in the Assembly in 1813, and again in 1816. He was also a town commissioner of schools for this town in 1813 and 1814. He afterward removed to Hempstead, and in 1839 published a history of Long Island in one volume. A second edition, greatly enlarged and improved, was published in 1843, comprising two volumes. Still later he prepared the matter for a third edition, which unfortunately was never published. While making preparations for its publication he was suddenly attacked by disease, which re-

sulted in death on the 21st of March 1849. His remains were buried in the family plot at Hempstead, where he left two children.

#### EDWARD OSBORN.

Edward Osborn was born in New York city, July 26th 1817. His father, Charles Osborn, was born in East Hampton, Suffolk county, and was educated at the academy in that village. At the age of 16 he went to New York city and engaged as a clerk in Mr. Van Wagnan's hardware store on Fulton street. After a term of years he married, and engaged in the same business on his own account. In the course of time his former employer became embarrassed, and Mr. Osborn bought his stock and stores, his business expanding until he became one of the leading importing and wholesale merchants in his line of trade. His location was Nos. 33 and 34 Fulton street, and the property still remains in the possession of the family.

About 1830 he purchased a tract of land at Bellport, built upon it, removed his family, and there spent the remainder of his life. He was an able man, commanding the respect of all who knew him, and his ample fortune was the result of his own application and energy. He had six sons, of whom Edward, the subject of this sketch, was the fifth. Besides the schooling he received in New York city he attended for a time the academies at East Hampton and Huntington. In early life he developed a great taste for hunting, fishing, boating and sportsmanship in all its better phases.

In July 1844 he married Catharine, daughter of Richard Gerard of Brookhaven. She was born May 3d 1824, and was one of a family of ten daughters and two sons, the mother of whom is still living, at the age of 85 years.

Mr. Osborn was of an active and observing turn of mind, feeding his love of variety by a great deal of travel. In 1855 he went to Europe in a sailing vessel, Dr. Rice of Patchogue accompanying him. He made two other trips across the Atlantic, the last with Dr. Chapell of Patchogue; and went in 1872 to California, making the tour of that remarkable portion of our country.

His social qualities were specially prominent, winning many warm friends, who seemed attracted to him by the strongest regard. They were always welcome and made to feel at home at his charming residence in Bellport, and of the comforts and courtesies there experienced they never tire of telling.

A sudden attack of illness cut him off in the 56th year of his age, universally mourned and regretted. His death occurred at his home January 24th 1873.

He left one son, Charles Edward, who was born April 10th 1849, and who still lives on the old homestead. Charles Edward Osborn married Nellie, daughter of George W. Rogers of Brooklyn. They have one child, Charles Whytelaw, born February 7th 1879.

In 1876 Mrs. Edward Osborn built a house across the road from the old homestead, where she settled the next year and still lives, enjoying good health and the society of many friends.







Edwards Osborn





## THE TANGIER SMITHS.

Colonel WILLIAM SMITH the patentee of St. George's manor, was born at Newton near Higham-Ferrers, in Northamptonshire, England, February 2nd 1655. In 1675 he was appointed by King Charles II. governor of the royal city of Tangier, Africa, and commander of the troops necessary to protect an establishment on that barbarous coast. He remained governor of Tangier 13 years; hence his descendants are distinguished from other families of the name of Smith by the appellation of "Tangier Smiths." In the Protestant church at Tangier, November 26th 1675, by Rev. William Turner, D.D., Colonel William Smith was married to Martha, daughter of Henry Tunstall, Esq., of Putney, county of Surrey, England. In 1683 they, with their three living children, returned to England. Three years later they embarked for America, and arrived in New York August 6th 1686. He was very soon appointed a member of his Majesty's council, under Governor Dongan\*, which position he occupied until his death, 1705. On the death of the Earl of Bellomont in 1701, in the absence at Barbadoes of John Nanfan, the lieutenant governor, Colonel Smith by virtue of his position as president of the council was pro tem. at the head of the government, although four of the members opposed it. Colonel Smith showed great decision of character, as neither threats nor bribes could induce him to swerve from his duty. In May 1691 the supreme court was established by an act of the Legislature, and Colonel Smith was at once appointed associate judge and soon after chief justice. He is said to have discharged the duties of his various offices with great dignity and impartiality.

Soon after his arrival in America Colonel Smith visited Setauket, and in 1687 purchased Little Neck, where he soon established his residence. June 8th 1693 he was commissioned to succeed Colonel Youngs in command of the militia of Suffolk county. About this time he purchased of the Indians the large tract of land which with Little Neck was constituted as the manor of St. George by the patents of 1693 and 1697. Colonel Smith erected his family mansion, beautifully situated, on a neck of land overlooking Long Island Sound from Setauket Harbor, where the family of the late Judge Selah B. Strong now reside; honored descendants of Colonel William Smith, through his son Colonel Henry Smith.

Colonel William was actively interested with the inhabitants of Brookhaven in most of the public enterprises of the time, and joined with them in their worship in the old town church. There his wife was accorded peculiar honor by a specification in the order for seating people made about the year 1703, by which she was the only woman to be allowed to sit at the table with the honored

justices and all householders who should contribute forty shillings or more to the minister's salary.

Colonel William Smith died at his residence February 18th 1705, and was buried in the cemetery which he had prepared not far from his mansion, where he had laid to rest several of his children. His widow, a very intelligent and well-bred lady, survived him four years. She was known as the "Lady of the Manor."

Colonel William and Madam Martha Smith had thirteen children, only five of whom, three sons and two daughters, survived their parents. Of these, the eldest, Colonel Henry, remained in possession of the homestead at Setauket, while the second surviving son and tenth child—William Henry—established a residence at Mastic, on the south side. Colonel Smith's descendants are allied to the best families of our country, among them the De Lanceys, McIlvaines, Dwights, Johnsons, Howlands, Aspinwalls, Woolseys, Woodhulls, etc.

Colonel Henry Smith, above referred to, was born in Tangier, Africa, January 19th 1679. He was a man of ability and prominence in his day, occupying many positions of honor and trust in the county as well as in the town. He filled the office of county clerk from 1709 to 1716, and was for many years a judge of the county and a delegate to the prerogative court, for taking the proof of wills, etc. He was president of the Brookhaven trustees most of the time from 1709 to 1720, and during several of those years was also supervisor of the town. He was married January 9th 1705 to Anna, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Charlestown, Mass., the celebrated Rev. Cotton Mather officiating in the ceremony. By this wife he had nine children. He afterward married Frances Caner, who died, leaving no children. His third wife was Margaret Biggs, by whom he had two children, one of whom became the wife of Captain William Nicoll.

Rev. Charles Jeffrey Smith, the only son of Henry, who was the son of Colonel Henry, the eldest son of Colonel William Smith, was born at Setauket, in 1740. Possessed of a sufficient estate, which he inherited from his father, who died when he was but a lad, he in early manhood showed a determination to devote his time, his energies and his means to the work of educating and Christianizing the Indians. He received the honors of Lebanon College at the age of 17, and four years later received the offer of a position as tutor in that institution, which offer he refused for the sake of teaching an Indian school at that place. In June of the following year (1763) he was ordained at Lebanon, and with Joseph, a favorite Indian pupil of the school, as an interpreter, he started on a missionary excursion into the Mohawk country, being directed to proceed to Onohoghquage. The Pontiac war soon afterward cut short his progress in this undertaking and he returned to his home at Setauket, where he resided in 1766. He afterward went south and engaged in preaching the gospel to the colored people of Virginia, where he is said to have been very successful. In all his efforts for the elevation of these despised races he seems to have been actuated by

\* "And whereas there is a clause in my instructions to send over the names of six persons more fit to supply the vacancy of the council, six of the fittest I find in this government are as followeth: Matthias Nichols, William Smith, James Graham, Gabriel Minvielle, Francis Rumbouls, Major Nicolas Demyre." Colonial Hist. State of N. Y., Vol. III, page 417; from Governor Dongan to the Lords of Trade, February 1687.

a spirit of pure benevolence, receiving no pay for his labor, and bearing his own expenses. Having returned to his home and family at Setauket, he came to an untimely death by the discharge of a shotgun while out hunting. It was supposed to have been an accidental discharge of the gun while in his own hands, but many years afterward a negro at some place in the Southern States, when about to be executed for a murder which he had committed there, confessed that he had not only committed the crime for which he was about to die, but that he had years before murdered a minister by the name of Charles Jeffrey Smith, at Setauket, on Long Island, of which crime he had never been suspected. The exact account of this confession has unfortunately been lost. Mr. Smith's death occurred in August 1770, while he was in his thirty-first year, and his body was laid in the family cemetery on Little Neck.

Major WILLIAM HENRY SMITH, son of Colonel William, the progenitor of the "Tangiers," was born at Setauket, March 13th 1689. He married a lady by the name of Merrit, from Boston, by whom he had one son, Merrit. For his second wife he married Hannah Cooper, of Southampton, March 3d 1718, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. He died January 27th 1743. Major Smith inherited the southern part of his father's domain, and chose for his home a point on the Great South Bay known as Sebonack, St. George's manor, commanding extensive views rarely surpassed in beauty. That seat is now owned and occupied by his lineal descendant Hon. Egbert Tangier Smith.

WILLIAM SMITH son of the major, and commonly called Judge William, was born at Mastic, in 1720. He was a man of considerable note during the Revolutionary period. He was county judge several years, from which circumstance he received his distinguishing title. He was a member of the Provincial Congress of July 1776, and among the men who framed the State constitution upon which the "new form of government" was established in 1777. During the remainder of the Revolution, while the island was in the hands of the British, he represented the district in the State Senate. He was at this time, 1776-83, in exile from his property. Before leaving it he buried the patent in the ground. He afterward returned and enjoyed the fruits of peace for several years. He died March 17th 1799, leaving a widow and five of the eight children who had been born to him. His seventh son, WILLIAM, born April 30th 1769, married Hannah Phoenix Smith, of Smithtown, and established a homestead at "Longwood."

WILLIAM SIDNEY SMITH, a great-great-grandson of Colonel William, the original "Tangier Smith," and through his mother a lineal descendant in the fifth generation from Richard, the original "Bull Smith," was born on that portion of St. George's manor known as Longwood, July 8th 1796. He was the son of William Smith the proprietor of Longwood, who, dying in the vigor of his manhood, left William Sidney an orphan at the tender age of seven years. From that time until he reached his majority he was under the guardianship

of his uncle, General John Smith, of Mastic. After acquiring his education, during the advanced years of his youth he entered the mercantile office of Cotheal & Russell in New York, one of the firm being his brother-in-law Robert M. Russell, in whose family he was also an inmate. Here he continued for several years.

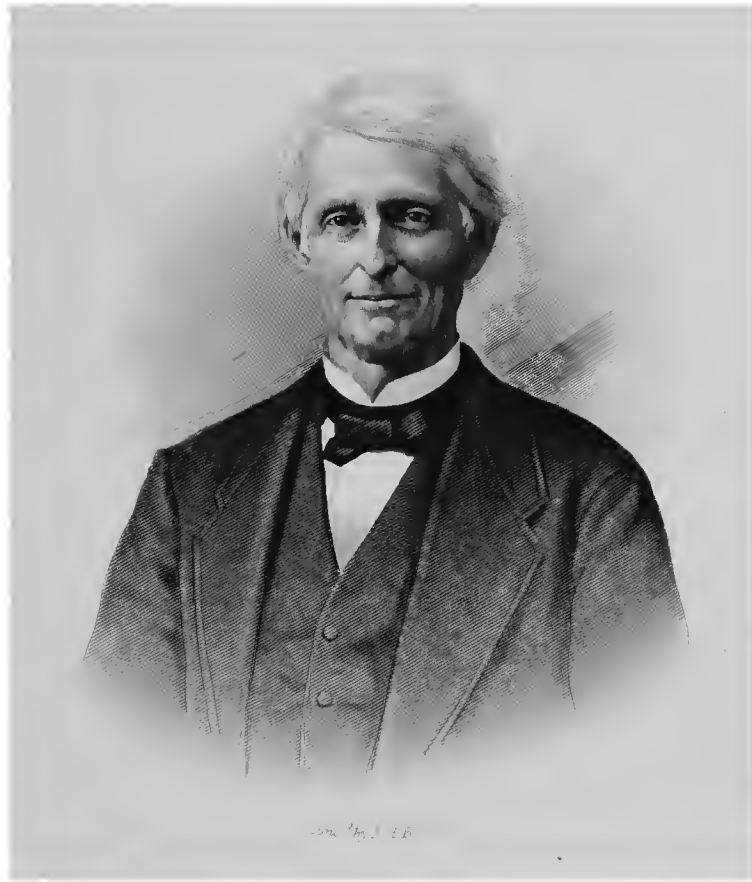
While residing in New York he enlisted in the military service of the State, and in 1815 received the commission of ensign in the 142nd regiment of New York State infantry, and the following year was appointed lieutenant of a company in the same regiment. Later he was promoted by a commission from Governor Yates to be brigade major, which position he resigned in the autumn of 1823. At the age of 21 Mr. Smith left the city and took possession of his estate at Longwood. In the spring of 1821 he received an introduction, through a mutual friend—Honorable Silas Wood, the pioneer historian of Long Island—to the family of Major William Jones of Cold Spring, L. I. In this family he soon became a favorite guest, and two years later was married to Eleanor, the third daughter of Major Jones. This event, which took place on the 7th of May 1823, proved in its lifelong sequel an unusually happy one, not only to the families immediately connected, but to the wide range of appreciative society with which the young couple in their chosen home were afterward surrounded.

After spending a year at the home of the bride, while the old homestead at Longwood, which for twenty years had stood unoccupied by the family, was being fitted up for their occupancy, they removed thither and entered upon the active duties of a long and useful life. For nearly 55 years they walked together, and as the twilight of life's evening was drawing its calm shades around them, she, whose days of usefulness had been so nobly filled, reviewed in a collection of "Golden Wedding Mementos" some recollections of their united journey. In these pages we read that in their early life they had "settled down in the old homestead at Longwood, with courage and determination to encounter cheerfully the trials which were sure to meet them. \* \* \* They were remote from all the conveniences of a settled community or village, having neither railroad nor telegraphic communication with the outer world, and even mails were infrequent. Yet, with all these privations, their home has been one of happiness, peace, plenty, and contentment, through half a century. Here they have borne each other's burdens, shared in the cares, the joys, the sorrows, the sicknesses and the pleasures of all these different dispensations, until now, when the battle of life is nearly ended. Here, by the help of God, they have reared to manhood and womanhood their ten children."

Mr. Smith, having established himself upon his estate of several thousand acres, a great part of which was heavily timbered, gave his attention to the cultivation of his farm, the management of his estate, and the various enterprises which at different times demanded his energies. He was elected supervisor of the town in 1829, and held the same office for five years in succession. He was county treasurer from 1834 to 1848, inclusive;







*Wm. Sidney Smith*



represented the western district of Suffolk in the State Assembly in 1834, 1848 and 1856. He was for seven years either inspector, commissioner or superintendent of common schools, and was at different times elected by his townsmen to other offices of less importance. His own business interests prompted him to an active participation in the early management of the Long Island Railroad, and the flouring mills and woolen factory at Yaphank. Through a period of more than half a century he was constant in serving his generation in the various capacities in which duty called him to act. During these years he was an earnest supporter of Christian enterprise and benevolence, and a constant attendant upon the services of public worship in the Presbyterian church, at first with the united congregations of South Haven and Middletown, and with the latter after the union ceased. He was also a life member and director of the American Board of Foreign Missions and the American Bible and Tract Societies, and vice-president of the Long Island Bible Society. Having filled the rounded measure of his days and his usefulness, he quietly passed away on the 19th of January 1879, leaving a widow with eight sons and two daughters.

General JOHN SMITH, eldest son of Judge William, was born at Mastic, February 12th 1752. He was thrice married: first to Lydia Fanning, October 16th 1776; second to Miss Platt of Poughkeepsie, in 1785; and third to Elizabeth, widow of Henry Nicoll and daughter of General Nathaniel Woodhull, in October 1792. By the first he had one son, William, whose son, Hon. Egbert T. Smith, still occupies the ancestral homestead. By the third he had four children. He was a very active and prominent man during the latter part of the last century and the first part of the present one. It is said of him: "His early life was devoted to his country, while yet she was struggling against the tyranny of an unnatural parent. Ardent and enterprising in the support of principles which were his own by conviction and inheritance, his best counsel and exertions were bestowed with an unsparing liberality through the most perilous scenes of the Revolution." He occupied a seat in the Assembly from 1784 to 1794, inclusive, with the exception of the year 1786, and was again in the Assembly in 1798, 1799 and 1800. He was a representative in Congress from 1799 to 1804, and United States senator from 1804 to 1813. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788, and in 1814 was appointed by President Madison marshal of the southern district of New York, which position he occupied until his death, in June 1816. A writer of Congressional history says of him: "He was a man of eminent ability, and highly esteemed by all who knew him for the attributes of a great and good man." His ashes repose in the private cemetery on his former homestead.

WILLIAM SMITH, who was the eldest son of General John Smith, was a distinguished agriculturist, residing at the manor of St. George. His mother was a daughter of Colonel Fanning, governor of Prince Edward's Island. He married Miss Hannah Carman. His sons

were Sylvester, William and Egbert T. William removed to Indiana and became a judge of the supreme court.

Hon. EGBERT T. SMITH was born in August 1832. He was educated at Clinton Academy and other schools in the county, and entered the College of New Jersey at the age of 18. After graduating he studied law with Judge George Miller, of Riverhead. He was soon elected to the Assembly from the western district of Suffolk, and though he was the youngest member he ranked high in the house, introducing the celebrated Nicaragua resolutions, protesting against English encroachments. For a while he was speaker. Two years later he ran for Congress, and then again for the Assembly. During the war he was again a candidate for Congress. Later he ran as the temperance candidate for Congress, and in 1881 was a candidate for nomination as United States senator. He resides at the manor of St. George, the seventh of his line. He is ever doing good, and is as highly esteemed by the people as any of his ancestors. He is making his mark upon the times in which he lives. During the civil war he was sent to Europe by Mr. Lincoln as a secret envoy, and for a time was in the army. He was one of the most ardent supporters of the Union. He married Miss Annie M. Robinson, a descendant of Elder Robinson of the "Mayflower." His children are Martha Turnstall, William E. T., Eugenie A., and Clarence T. Mr. Smith is a lawyer, a farmer, a physician (having been a surgeon in the army), a sailor, and an honest politician, and has traveled nearly throughout the world.

#### COLONEL JOSIAH SMITH.

Colonel Josiah Smith, prominent in the Revolutionary period, was a resident of East Moriches. He was the son of Nathaniel Smith and grandson of Richard Smith, the founder of Smithtown, and was born November 28th 1723. He married Susannah, daughter of Judge Hugh Gelston, of Southampton, December 15th 1742. Inheriting a large estate from his father he was a man of substance, and occupied a high position in the county. Previous to the Revolution he was colonel of the militia, and at the breaking out of the war was appointed colonel of the regiment of minute men. He was with the regiment at the battle of Long Island. It is supposed he was taken prisoner, but soon after liberated. He was then allowed to remain in peace on his estate here. He was treasurer of the county from 1764 to 1786. After the death of his first wife, which occurred December 22nd 1754, he married Mary, daughter of David Howell, November 5th 1758. His residence was the old family mansion at present occupied by his great-grandson Hugh Smith. He died May 15th 1786, leaving one son and three daughters. His remains rest in obscurity and peace in the corner of a field near his former homestead, while a tombstone in a neighboring cemetery bears the record of his memory.

## RICHARD W. SMITH.

Richard W. Smith, a man of considerable local prominence in his time, was a native and for most of his life a resident of Coram. He was the son of Joshua and Lucy Smith, and was born January 29th 1799. He was educated at North Salem academy, and in his younger days taught school. Later he was a secretary in the office of Colonel Floyd. At an early age he became interested in politics and the public questions of the day. He occupied many public positions in the town and county; was sheriff in 1832-34, census marshal in 1840, member of Assembly in 1844, justice of the peace in 1856-59, and coast inspector—the office now called superintendent of life-saving stations—from 1862 till his death, in 1868. He also held other offices, and fulfilled many important trusts. He was married in New York city, July 15th 1822, to Ann Westgate, by whom he had three children, only one of whom survived him. After the death of his first wife he married Mrs. Frances Oakley, October 14th 1848. He died suddenly on the 5th of September 1868.

## SEBA SMITH.

During the latter part of his life Patchogue was the residence of Seba Smith, who in his time enjoyed a wide-spread literary fame. He was born in Turner, Maine, September 14th 1792, the second of a family of thirteen children. When he was about nine years old the family moved to Bridgeton, in the same State. Here young Seba had the advantage of an academy, and after preparing himself for college he entered Bowdoin, and in due time graduated with high honors. In the mean time he helped himself by teaching a district school at intervals. His natural tendency was toward literature. He became editor of the *Eastern Argus*, one of the prominent Democratic papers of the State, and afterward started the *Daily Courier*, the first daily newspaper in the State. In that he published his celebrated "Downing Letters," the pithy humor of which excited the attention of a wide circle of readers. Meeting with reverses in some extensive land speculations in which he was engaged in 1832 he removed to New York city, where he lived until about the beginning of the late civil war, when he made his residence in Patchogue. Some of his most important works were "Away Down East," "Powhatan" an Indian legend in metre, and "New Elements of Geometry," a scientific work which the author hoped to see used in the colleges, but which hope he did not live to realize. He was married March 6th 1822 to Miss Elizabeth Oakes Prince, a descendant of an old puritan family, in whom he found a congenial partner and helper in all the labors and honors of his literary career. He died from a stroke of paralysis on the 28th of July, 1868. His widow, a lady of uncommon powers, possessing herself a well-known name in the literary world, still resides at the neighboring village of Bayport.

## JOHN ROSE,

a man whose name was conspicuous in the town during the first quarter of the present century, was a native and resident of Brookhaven village. He was the son of Thomas and Deborah Rose, and was born January 10th 1768. Besides offices of less importance he represented a district in the Assembly of 1810, and was supervisor from 1805 to 1809, inclusive, and again from 1811 to 1826, inclusive, making all together 21 years in this capacity. He died July 6th 1826, and was buried in the family burying ground on his homestead. Five children survive him—Eliza, Harriet, John, William and Mulford.

## THE MOUNT FAMILY.

Henry Smith Mount, son of Thomas S. Mount (whose wife was Julia, daughter of Major Jonas Hawkins, of Stony Brook), was born at Setauket, October 9th 1802, and learned the trade of sign-painting with Lewis Childs of New York. He set up the business for himself, but his health failing he abandoned it and returned to the farm at Stony Brook. He was an artist of considerable merit, a student of the National Academy of Design, and his pictures were favorably noticed by eminent critics. He married Mary Ford of Morristown, N. J., December 21st 1826, by whom he had several children. He died January 20th 1841.

Sheppard Alonzo Mount, born July 17th 1804, of the same parents as the above, was apprenticed to the business of coach-making in New Haven, but on the completion of his apprenticeship he obeyed the evident inclination of his nature and talents, and gave his attention to painting, confining himself mainly to portraits, in which department he acquired great proficiency. His wife was Elizabeth H. Elliott, of Sag Harbor, whom he married October 5th 1837. He was a student of the National Academy from 1828.

William Sidney Mount, youngest brother of the preceding, was born November 26th 1807, and at the age of 17 went to learn sign-painting with his brother Henry. He, like his brothers, felt the inclination toward a higher sphere of art, and soon gave up the mechanical trade for the practice of portrait painting and the production of comic and rustic scenes. In 1826 he entered the school of the National Academy of Design, and two years later produced there his first picture. During the forty years of his active life he gained a national reputation, and in his particular sphere was excelled by none. Among his portraits of note were one of himself (his first production), one of Rev. Dr. Carmichael of Hempstead, one of Hon. Jeremiah Johnson (painted for the corporation of Brooklyn) and one of Bishop Onderdonk (which was placed in the chapel of Columbia College). Among his representations of *genre* art may be mentioned "The Rustic Dance," "The Sportsman," "The Last Visit," "Husking Corn," "Walking the Crack," "Farmer's Nooning," "Ringing the Pigs," "Turning the Grindstone," "The Raffle," "The Courtship," "The Tough



Story," "The Undutiful Boys," "The Fortune Teller," "Cider-making on Long Island," "Turn of the Leaf," "The Power of Music," "Just in Time," "California News," Banjo Player," "Dance of the Hay-makers" and "Bargaining for a Horse." Personally he was one of the most brilliant and entertaining of conversationists, and his ready wit, sparkling humor and comprehensive musical powers insured him a hearty welcome in every social circle that he entered. He died at Setauket, where the most of his life was spent, November 19th 1868, having never married.

#### THE FLOYD FAMILY.

Setauket has been the home of the prominent family descending from Richard Floyd, a native of Wales, who was among the first settlers of the town, and who is briefly noticed on page 6 of the history of this town.

RICHARD FLOYD 2nd, son of the first settler, was born May 12th 1665, married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Matthias Nicolls, had seven children, and died February 28th 1728. He was a colonel of the county, a judge of the court of common pleas and for many years supervisor of the town.

RICHARD FLOYD 3d, son of the one last mentioned, was born December 29th 1703. Being the eldest son he inherited the paternal estate at Setauket. He was married June 4th 1730, to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Hutchinson. They had nine children. He was, like his father, a man of prominence, and occupied the positions of colonel of the county and judge of the court of common pleas. He was supervisor of the town from 1742 to 1762, and president of trustees during most of the same time.

BENJAMIN FLOYD, son of Richard 3d, remained on the homestead of his father, and was a prominent citizen during the Revolutionary period. His wife was Ann, daughter of Samuel Cornell, of Flushing, by whom he had three children. He was a colonel of militia, and supervisor of the town for several years. He is said to have been active in establishing the business of ship-building at Setauket.

Colonel Richard Floyd, great-grandson of the original settler of that name, was born at Setauket, February 26th 1743, and settled on his father's estate at Mastic. It is said that he was a very generous man, and was noted for his hospitality. He commanded the militia of Suffolk during the Revolution, and on account of his adherence to the British cause his estate was confiscated at the close of the war, and was sold. At this sale it was purchased by his brother Benjamin Floyd, of Setauket, August 5th 1784, and by him it was sold to Dr. Daniel Robert, December 26th 1787. Colonel Floyd removed to St. Johns, New Brunswick, where he died in 1792.

General William Floyd, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a son of Nicoll Floyd, who was the second son of Richard Floyd 2nd. Nicoll Floyd was an extensive farmer at Mastic, and his wife was Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Smith, of Smithtown. William Floyd was born at Mastic, December 17th 1734. His early education was limited; but he was possessed of

native talent, from which the hard hand of necessity developed an unusually vigorous practical ability. His academic course was scarcely ended when the death of his father, in 1752, made it necessary for him to assume the care and management of the estate. At an early age he became an officer in the militia, where he was advanced from time to time until he reached the rank of major-general. He was elected to a seat in the Continental Congress of 1774, and consecutively held the seat until 1782. During this period the British on the island appropriated his house, stock and estate as they pleased, while he was an exile from his home for seven years. In 1777 he was elected a State senator, and took his seat in the first constitutional Legislature of the State November 7th of that year. He was a representative in the first Congress, which met at New York, March 4th 1789, when Washington was inaugurated president. In 1795 he was a candidate for lieutenant-governor, but was defeated by Stephen Van Rensselaer. In the presidential election of 1800 he was one of the Jefferson and Burr electors. In 1803 he removed to a tract of land which he had bought in the Mohawk country. He was afterward repeatedly called on to serve as a presidential elector, his last service being in 1820. He was twice married; to Isabella, daughter of William Jones of Southampton, and to Joanna, daughter of Benajah Strong of Setauket. By the first he had three and by the second two children. He died at Weston, Oneida county, August 4th 1821. He is said to have been a man of medium stature, of great natural dignity, but pleasant manner, in whom firmness and resolution were dominant traits. He was a man of sound practical qualities, in whom ostentation and vanity were never discernible. His name will hold an honored place as long as the history of the United States or the Declaration of Independence is preserved.

John G. Floyd, son of Colonel Nicoll Floyd and grandson of General William Floyd, was born at Mastic, in January 1806. After graduating at Hamilton College he commenced the practice of law in Utica, taking a good position at the bar there. He was for several years a conspicuous figure in the politics of Oneida county, and was recognized as a leader of one of the Democratic factions. He started the *Utica Democrat* in 1836, and held control over the paper about seven years, although not actively engaged on it during the whole of that period. He was elected a representative in Congress from that district, and was re-elected, serving from December 2nd 1839 to March 3d 1843. Soon after this he returned to Mastic and took up his residence in the family mansion, which had been made vacant by the death of his father a short time before. He was afterward elected State senator from this district, and was again elected to Congress, for the term beginning December 1st 1851. His health began to fail in 1857, and the close of his public career followed. He died and was buried at Mastic in October 1881.

On Forge River, the eastern boundary of the peninsula of Mastic, an iron forge was established by Colonel Nicoll Floyd early in the present century, but it was not long in operation. A paper-mill has been for several years established on the same site.



*Wm. Floyd*

WILLIAM FLOYD of the firm of Floyd & Newins, 177 South street, New York, belongs to the distinguished old family of this name whose record, so far as known, has just been given. He was born January 9th 1821, on the paternal estate in Setauket, where his father, Gilbert Floyd, was born also, December 4th 1740, and died July 27th 1832. Gilbert Floyd was a son of Benjamin, whose father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were, respectively, Richard Floyd 3d, Richard 2nd and Richard 1st. The father of William Floyd was three times married and his first wife, Sarah Dewick, was the mother of William. She died when William was about a year old, and his father placed him in the care of a neighbor, Mrs. Anna S. Jayne. This excellent lady cared for the boy with such motherly interest and devotion that she completely won his heart, so that he had no wish to return and live in his father's family, although invited to do so. In the family of Mrs. Jayne he grew up, enjoying what advantages of education that section afforded, which were at best rather poor.

At the age of 17 he felt that the business of life was devolving upon him. Hearing of a place in the grocery store of Charles Sweezey, Grand street, New York, he

packed up his scanty wardrobe, bid his foster mother an affectionate good-bye, and soon found himself in the great city, almost penniless, but with good health and the courage to do his best. Mrs. Jayne lived but a short time after, leaving many friends to regret her loss, among whom the boy she had done so much for was a sincere mourner. As a slight tribute of love and regard, as soon as he was able he placed slabs of marble to mark the last resting place of her who still retains in his memory the place of mother.

Mr. Floyd says that year of clerkship was a long one, although his employer was kind, and trusted him so far as to send him out to buy goods for the store, taking pains to instruct him in all the departments of his large business. He made rapid progress in his work and enjoyed it, but the idea that his time was not his own but another's grated on his natural feeling of self-reliance, and he formed a settled purpose to do for himself in some way, however small the beginning, as soon as his year was up. Accordingly he practiced the strictest economy, saving over half of his wages. This with a little money furnished by Mrs. Newins, the mother of his present partner and the daughter of his foster mother,

Mrs. Jayne, constituted the capital with which in the spring of 1839 was started a small grocery business. Mrs. Newins and her son Eliphalet, younger than Mr. Floyd, came from the country, and the three constituted the family, the two boys carrying on the store. Their business, owing to limited means, was small; competition was close, and but little headway was made. At the suggestion of Mr. Floyd Mrs. Newins's interest was purchased after a few years, and the boys began in good earnest for themselves. The sign then painted, "Floyd & Newins," they still keep as a reminder of old times. It is one of the few things in their store that money will not buy.

But with all their exertions business did not pay as they thought it should, and they determined on a change of location, with the addition of new departments and greater facilities for trade. So in the spring of 1856 they rented a store in the block where they now are. The next year came the great panic of 1857, through which they passed without serious damage, for their business had been done on a safe basis and kept within their control. When the excitement was at its height a friend came and offered them several thousand dollars to use if they needed it. They were grateful for the offer but they were not obliged to avail themselves of it. Their credit was such that the banks discounted their paper, a great mark of confidence in those days. On one occasion the bank president told them he had out of one hundred notes offered that afternoon accepted but seven.

In 1850 they had commenced to pay some attention to property in ships, and by slow degrees it became quite profitable. They purchased an interest in some vessels, and others they built or helped to build, as their means would admit. In 1861 they suffered some severe losses by shipwreck of property not insured, but nothing daunted they have continued to the present time to invest in shipping, having several fine vessels built, which they continue to control. The correspondence necessary to conduct foreign trade has made them known in many countries. The credit of the firm has never been impaired by any mismanagement, but has grown stronger year by year. In addition to their regular business they have dealt considerably in real estate, a large amount of which they now own. Thus by good judgment and unremitting attention they have built by their own exertions a large and profitable business, taking rank among the few concerns that have always paid a hundred cents to the dollar, by fair dealing, just values and commercial integrity. Floyd & Newins were among the first to handle the oil and other products of the menhaden fisheries, in which they are largely interested. They have always kept a large stock of groceries, flour and provisions, doing a heavy business with country dealers. Their building is large and very favorably located for receiving from and shipping to all points.

Mr. Floyd's father, with others, built the ship "Boyne" at Setauket about 1796, and commanded her as captain for several years. It is believed this was the first of the building of vessels of this size at that place, and it shows

Captain Floyd as a man of great energy and enterprise. His son has his log-book, containing the record of voyages made about 1800.

Mr. Floyd has been entrusted with public burdens and duties, in the execution of which he has left a good record. In 1854 he was a worker and a member of committees in the reform movement of which Peter Cooper was a leader. He was twice elected a member of the common council, serving on special and important committees. Political positions have frequently been offered him since, all of which have been respectfully declined. He has never put himself in close connection with any political party, but has always worked with that organization that seemed to him for the time being most likely to promote honest government by presenting the best measures and the best men. For a long time he was connected with the "New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor," which was organized in 1843 and has been one of the best charities of its kind. He was a member of the New York City Temperance Alliance, in whose interest he expended much time and money.

For many years Mr. Floyd was one of the trustees of the Mechanics' and Traders' Savings Institution of New York city, and with Ira W. Gregory was appointed a special committee to examine the condition of the institution in July 1874. Their report, which showed a deficiency of \$181,505.81, was taken by their attorney to De Witt C. Ellis, superintendent of the banking department, at Albany. Mr. Ellis came to New York and by personal examination attested the correctness of the report and the insolvency of the bank, but failed for nearly two years to take measures to protect the creditors. In April 1877 Governor Robinson preferred charges against Mr. Ellis, based upon the affidavits of Mr. Floyd and Mr. Gregory, which resulted finally in the removal of the superintendent. In all this tedious effort Mr. Floyd held the laboring oar, and received the thanks of many just minded men for his unselfish labors.

In December 1863 Mr. Floyd married Julia A., daughter of Captain Charles D. Hallock, of Stony Brook. To them were born three children, two of whom died in infancy. The oldest, Julia R., 16 years of age, is all the family Mr. Floyd has left, his wife having died in December 1872. She was a lady of most estimable character, with cultivated tastes, unaffected piety, and the domestic virtues that bless home and family. Although in religious matters Mr. Floyd's views have never been strictly orthodox he has always felt an abiding trust in a divine providence as extending over all the affairs of life, which has been a constant source of courage and cheer in every trial and vicissitude. To his natural taste for books and reading he feels indebted for many happy hours and great relief from the burdens of absorbing business. His library is large, and he takes great pleasure in constantly adding to its rich stores. With these experiences and surroundings, and the convictions formed during an active and at the same time a thoughtful life, he looks forward to the future with a cheerful and serene trust.

## JOHN M. WILLIAMSON.

Among the men whose usefulness and solid worth have gained for them honored names and respected memories scarcely a higher place can be claimed for any than that accorded to the late Hon. John Mowbray Williamson, whose life was identified with the village of Stony Brook. He was born there, on the 27th of September 1787. His father was Jedediah Williamson, who married a Miss Mowbray of Islip. During the years of his childhood and youth he attended the district school three months in the year, and afterward learned the trade of a carpenter with his father. This occupation he appears to have followed to a greater or less extent for several years, certainly as late as 1826. During the war of 1812 he took part in the movements of the militia at Sag Harbor as captain of a company, and was then elevated to the rank of a major. Being of a studious inclination he acquired a liberal measure of practical and legal knowledge, and at an early age was placed in positions of prominence. During a long life his sterling qualities were recognized by a continuance of similar honors. He represented the people of the western district of Suffolk in the Assembly in the sessions of 1821, 1822, 1826, 1829, 1832, 1837, and 1840. A nomination was again tendered him, but accompanied by the hint that he would be expected to use money to help his election, to which he resolutely replied, "I am not a candidate." He was supervisor of Brookhaven from 1834 to 1840 inclusive, and again in 1852 and 1853. In the various capacities of a district school teacher, a militia officer, a legislator, a judge of the court of sessions, an inspector of elections (in the days when that office was one of much more importance than it is under the present system), a counsellor and referee in the settlement of numerous estates and civil cases the greater part of his life was spent. He was a man of abstemious habits. He was a charter member of Suffolk Lodge F. & A. M., and at the time of his death was the last one of that number remaining. He is supposed to have been the oldest member of the order in the county, having been a mason since 1816, and having been elevated to the honor of a master mason April 10th of that year. He was never married. He died February 18th 1878, at the advanced age of 90 years, 4 months and 22 days, and was buried with masonic honors in his chosen plot at Setauket, where the monument prepared at his own direction guards his resting place.

## A. D. WILSON, M. D.

Dr. Alfred D. Wilson was a native of Port Jefferson. He was a son of R. H. Wilson, whose name was for many years identified with the place. Manifesting at an early age a strong inclination for the field of medicine and surgery he was allowed to follow that course, and, after graduating from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, in 1862 he entered the army as assistant surgeon in the 3d N. Y. artillery, stationed then at Newbern, N. C. He was speedily promoted to be

surgeon, with the rank of major, and was appointed medical director of the hospital at that place, where he rendered important service during the fatal yellow fever epidemic. At the close of the war he was appointed assistant surgeon in the regular army, with the rank of lieutenant, and stationed at Fort Dodge. He was afterward stationed successively at Fort McPherson, Camp Douglass (Utah), Fort Steel, and Fort Warren (Boston Harbor). In 1874 he was raised to the grade of surgeon, with the rank of captain, and sent to Fort McDonald, Arizona, where a few years since he died.

## THE WOODHULL FAMILY.

Richard Woodhull 2nd, whose father was one of the most prominent of the original settlers of the town, was born October 9th 1649, and succeeded his father in many of the positions of honor and usefulness which had been occupied by him. He held the office of a magistrate for many years. His wife was Temperance, daughter of Rev. Jonah Fordham, of Southampton. He died October 18th 1699, leaving six children.

Richard Woodhull 3d, eldest son of the one last mentioned, was born November 2nd 1691, and by his father's will inherited the paternal estate at Setauket. He was for many years a magistrate, and seemed to inherit the peculiar qualifications for usefulness which had distinguished his fathers. He was president of trustees most of the time from 1723 to 1741, and supervisor from 1730 to 1741. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Homan, of this town, and to them were given eleven children. He died November 24th 1767.

Richard Woodhull 4th, eldest son of the latter, was born October 11th 1712, and to him fell the homestead of his fathers. Margaret, daughter of Edmund Smith, of Smithtown, became his wife. He maintained the character for integrity and active usefulness which seemed to belong to his lineage. He was for many years a magistrate, and gained the distinguishing title of Justice Woodhull. He had five children. His death occurred October 13th 1778.

Abraham Woodhull, son of the above, was born October 7th 1750. He was the fifth child of his father, the most of whose estate at Setauket he inherited. His wife was Mary, daughter of Obadiah Smith, of Smithtown. After her death, which occurred July 9th 1806, he married Lydia Terry, who survived him. He was a man of conspicuous talents and occupied many positions of public confidence. He was first judge of the county from 1799 to 1810, besides holding many offices in the town. He died January 23d 1826, leaving three children.

General Nathaniel Woodhull, one of the most prominent men of the colony of New York at the outbreak of the Revolution, and one of the first and grandest martyrs to republican principles, was a native and resident of Mastic. He was the eldest son of Nathaniel who settled upon a portion of land at the place devised him by his father, the second Richard Woodhull of Brookhaven.

He was born December 30th 1722. He spent his early life on the farm, and in 1761 married Ruth, daughter of Nicoll Floyd and sister of General William Floyd. He served in the army during the war between France and England, as related on page 41 of the general history of Long Island, where other particulars not here given will be found. During his temporary absence from the Provincial Congress on the 24th of August 1776 it was determined to protect, remove or destroy the herds of cattle at the west end of Long Island to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. Accordingly orders were sent to General Woodhull, who was then at his home, to march one-half the western regiment of Suffolk to the western part of Queens, where all the militia of that county were to be on duty. In obedience to this direction he reached Jamaica on the 25th, but found it impossible to carry out the plan of the convention, owing to the tory inclinations of the people of Queens and the weakness of the militia. An appeal was made to Washington for Smith's and Remsen's regiments to join the militia in this object, but, though consented to by Washington, its execution was in the midst of the excitement of those critical days overlooked. On the 26th General Woodhull with about two hundred men advanced toward the western part of Queens, expecting to meet the regiments spoken of, but in this he was doomed to disappointment. Notwithstanding this he set vigorously to work with his feeble force to do what he could to prevent the tories gaining communication with the British army, which was then approaching Brooklyn from the south. He stationed sentries on the passes, and at the same time scoured the country and drove all the cattle eastward. His position seeming too perilous to longer hold, on the 27th he retired to Jamaica and tried to communicate his position to the convention, then in session at Harlem. Waiting at Jamaica until the very last moment in the vain hope of receiving reinforcements or orders from the convention, on the morning of the 28th he allowed his men to fall back about four miles eastward, and in the afternoon, with only a few companions, he followed them. The subsequent incidents of his life are related on page 41. These occurrences, in connection with his early life, identify his history with all of the three counties, and render appropriate the notice of him given in the general history of the island. He was buried in the family cemetery at Mastic. Thompson justly remarks:

"The cruel treatment of this gallant officer and eminent citizen aroused in every patriotic bosom feelings of indignation. Nor can the circumstances ever be recollected without admiring the lofty spirit which no extremity could bend to dishonor, nor without disdain and abhorrence of a coward brutality, which vainly seeks for extenuation in the bitter animosities of the times."

#### BENJAMIN TUTTLE HUTCHINSON,

a descendant of an old and respected family of this town, was born at Middle Island, March 2nd 1808. At the age

of 17 he went to New York city and engaged as a clerk in a store with Charles Swezey. Three or four years later he entered into a partnership with a Mr. Gifford and engaged in the ship-chandlery and grocery business. This arrangement continued about a year. About the year 1830 he returned to Brookhaven, and for several years taught school at Coram, Middle Island and Moriches. April 21st 1834 he bought the place which became his homestead and set up a store. In 1835 he was appointed postmaster, as the successor of his father, who had held the office since the beginning of the century. This office he held until his death. In 1840 he opened a public house, and his place was for a time the breakfasting station for the mail and passenger stages which at that time accommodated the travel up and down the island which later found its way over the railroad. He kept the tavern about six years, and continued the store until he was called to Riverhead to attend to the duties of the county clerk's office. He held the office of inspector of schools for the years 1835-38, was town commissioner of schools in 1843, town clerk in 1848 and 1849, county clerk 1850-53 and town clerk again from 1860 till his death, September 25th 1877. He was married to Louisa D. Young, of New York, December 9th 1835, and after her death, April 21st 1837, he was married to Minerva, daughter of Isaac Overton, of Coram Hills, May 16th 1840. He had one son by the first wife, and five sons and two daughters by the second. He will long be remembered as one of the most faithful and self-sacrificing servants of Brookhaven known to his generation.

#### THE STRONG FAMILY.

The first member of the Strong family on Long Island was Selah, who was a son of Thomas and grandson of Elder John Strong, who came to this country in 1630. Selah Strong was born at Northampton, Mass., December 23d 1680, and was married to Abigail Terry, of Southold, June 23d 1702. He is supposed to have located about that time at East Setauket, on the homestead of the late Dr. Henry Dering. He bought the large tract of land lying between Port Jefferson Bay and Mount Sinai Harbor, now called Oakwood, of the town proprietors. This has ever since been retained in the family. He was a farmer and held the offices of town trustee and justice of the peace. He had ten children, of whom the third was Thomas, the ancestor of the Strong family at present living in this town. He died April 8th 1732, and was buried on his farm.

Thomas Strong last mentioned was born June 5th 1708, and about the year 1730 was married to Susannah, daughter of Samuel Thompson, by whom he had nine children. Like his father he was a farmer and held offices of honor in the town, particularly those of trustee and justice of the peace. He died January 14th 1760.

Selah Strong, son of the latter, was born December 25th 1737, and was married November 9th 1760 to Anna Smith, great-granddaughter of the patentee of St.

George's manor. He was the purchaser of Little Neck at its sale under the foreclosure of the mortgage before spoken of. He was a man of considerable prominence in his day. For many years he was a town trustee, and during the Revolutionary war was a captain in the army. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congresses of May and December 1775 and May 1776. He was treasurer of Suffolk county from 1786 to 1802, president of the Brookhaven trustees from 1780 to 1797, and again from 1803 to 1807, supervisor of the town in 1782 and from 1784 to 1794, first judge of the common pleas from 1783 to 1793, and a State senator from 1792 to 1796. He died July 4th 1815.

Thomas Sheppard Strong, second child of the one last noticed, was born May 26th 1765. His wife was Hannah Brewster, to whom he was married August 7th 1791. They had ten children. He was a justice of the peace, and first judge of the common pleas from 1810 to 1823. He was president of the trustees of this town for seven years, and supervisor from 1825 to 1828. He died April 8th 1840. His homestead at Oakwood is now in possession of his daughter Mary Brewster Strong.

#### JUDGE SELAH BREWSTER STRONG

was born at St. George's manor, May 1st 1792. His father, Thomas S. Strong, above mentioned, an extensive farmer, and highly esteemed for his good sense and sterling integrity, was for many years first judge of the county of Suffolk. His grandfather was Selah Strong, a farmer also, who held the office of first judge of the county several years, and was a State senator. His great-grandfather was Justice Thomas Strong, and his great-great-grandfather was Justice Selah Strong, a grandson of Elder John Strong of Northampton, Mass.

Justice Selah Strong was the first of his family to settle on Long Island, coming early in the eighteenth century to Setauket, where he lived in the house subsequently the property of Doctor Henry S. Dering. He died there and was buried near his residence. He was a man of great strength of character, doing honor to the excellent fame of his ancestors, and setting a worthy example, which has been so well followed by those who have succeeded him. In the change in ownership of the land in later years the spot that had been selected as a burial plot was used in other ways, the tombstones being removed to the surrounding fence. In September 1881 Thomas S. Strong, son of the subject of this sketch, had these tombstones transferred to the family burying ground at St. George's manor. They read as follows:

"Here lyes the body of Selah Strong, Esq., who departed this life April the 8th 1732, in the 52nd year of his age." "Here lyes buried ye body of Thomas Strong, Esq., who departed this life Jan. ye 14th 1766, in ye 52nd year of his age."

The generations are as follows:

- 1st, Elder John Strong, Northampton, Mass.
- 2nd, Trooper Thomas Strong, Northampton, Mass.
- 3d, Justice Selah Strong, Setauket, L. I.
- 4th, Justice Thomas Strong, Setauket.

5th, Judge Selah Strong, Setauket.

6th, Judge Thomas S. Strong, Setauket.

7th, Judge Selah B. Strong, Setauket.

8th, Thomas S. Strong, lawyer, of New York city.

The mother of Mr. Strong was a daughter of Joseph Brewster of Setauket, and a descendant of the venerable Elder William Brewster, who came over in the "Mayflower." Mr. Strong commenced his studies preparatory to entering college with Rev. Dr. Herman Daggett, one of the ministers of Brookhaven, and was admitted a member of Yale College in 1807, where he graduated in 1811, being the best mathematician in his class. Among his classmates were Francis Granger, Samuel S. Phelps, L. Monson and Dr. Joseph E. Worcester. He studied law with his uncle, George W. Strong, an eminent counsellor in New York, and was admitted to the bar of the supreme court in October 1814. He immediately opened an office in New York, and obtained a good practice, but the state of his health would not admit of the necessary labor, and he removed to Setauket and there practiced his profession.

He early espoused the Democratic side in politics, and was by a Democratic council appointed district attorney of Suffolk county on the 6th of March 1821, holding the office with a single intermission of nine months till 1842. His ability and faithfulness in the duties of this position may be inferred from the fact that during the whole period there was not a single acquittal by reason of a variance between the charge in the indictment and the proof on the trial.

He was an active member of the Democratic party, but for many years declined taking office, as it would interfere with the duties of his profession. In 1842 he received 31 out of 33 votes in a county convention for the nomination to Congress and, desire throughout the district being so strong, he consented to be a candidate, and was easily elected and by large majorities, although the opposite party predicted his utter defeat. He took his seat in Congress in December 1843, and was put on the committee on claims. While so acting he reported in favor of paying the heirs of Robert Fulton (who had died poor) \$76,300. He maintained that if there had been a hundred Fultons we could afford to pay them all if their services had been equally beneficial to the country. After much examination and hesitation he warmly supported the proposition to admit Texas as a State. Mr. Hammett, a distinguished representative from Mississippi, said publicly in the hall of the House, "When I am requested to designate a true and consistent Democrat from the north I unhesitatingly name Mr. Strong." During his stay in Washington he boarded in the same house with Silas Wright, then senator, and so far enjoyed his confidence that when Mr. Wright became governor he nominated Mr. Strong for the office of circuit judge for the second judicial district. The nomination was unanimously confirmed by the Senate, but was declined in consequence of professional and private business.

In June 1847 Mr. Strong was elected a judge of the





*J. B. Strong*









*Henry W. Titus*





supreme court of New York, was re-elected, and served till 1860. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1867—one of the oldest members of that body. He gradually withdrew from public affairs, and after a peaceful and serene experience of old age died November 27th 1872, in the 81st year of his age. The event was feelingly and ably noticed by the press of New York city, as well as of Long Island.

The *Republican Watchman*, of Greenport, contained the following remarks:

“For many years Hon. Selah B. Strong occupied the foremost place in the minds of Long Islanders in respect to judicial or legal questions. He was recognized as bringing to the determination of all such matters the clearest intellect, the soundest judgment, the widest information, the most profound study and the most thorough professional training of perhaps any ‘son of the soil’ who ever sat on the bench in this or the other two counties of the island, and in all these particulars his fame suffered no abatement when he was transferred to the larger sphere of the court of appeals. As a jurist on the bench, and a counsellor discussing points of law, he was held in deserved esteem by the people of the whole State, and the record of his decisions and opinions forms an imperishable monument to his memory. He had of late years withdrawn from active participation in public affairs, and had consequently passed in a measure from the knowledge of the younger man of our day. His large estate at Setauket and business concerns in general, with occasional examinations of legal questions, at the request of old friends and clients, occupied his time, and smoothed the decline of life with that degree of mental and physical activity which keeps the dual organism of man’s wonderful nature in healthful harmony.”

Judge Strong was an active member of the Setauket Presbyterian church, which body at the close of the services December 1st 1872 passed a suitable and feeling series of resolutions to his memory.

He married (August 14th 1823) Cornelia Udall, born at Islip March 20th 1806, daughter of Dr. Richard Udall and Prudence Carll, who was a daughter of Silas Carll of Huntington. He was of light complexion, with very light hair and blue eyes (like his Brewster parentage), 5 feet 11 inches high, and weighed 174 pounds.

His children were: Cornelia Shepard, born February 14th 1826, married Marcena Munson; Mary Augusta, born October 31st 1827, died September 6th 1851; Anne Udall, born January 3d 1830, died September 1st 1833; Caroline A., born June 6th 1832; Thomas Shepard, born August 10th 1834; Richard Udall, born February 17th 1837, died August 19th 1840; Benjamin, born July 4th 1839, died July 21st 1840; Selah Brewster jr., born July 1st 1841; and Henry Tunstall Strong, M.D., born April 24th 1845.

Thomas Shepard Strong graduated at Yale in 1855. He is a lawyer in New York city, formerly in partnership with his brother Selah B. Strong jr. and now in partnership with Asa A. Spear at 22 Pine street. He married, September 29th 1870, at Scarborough, N. Y., Emily Boorman, who was born December 3d 1841. She is a daughter of Robert Boorman, born in Hollingsborn, Eng., June 15th 1790, and Sarah Ann Hodges, born in Leursham, Eng., April 1st 1809.

Selah B. Strong jr. graduated at Yale in 1864, and at the Albany Law School in 1865, and is a lawyer in New York. He married at New Haven, Ct., April 15th 1868, Julia Davenport Wheeler, born November 10th 1844, daughter of Russell C. Wheeler, late of New York, and Theodosia Davenport, daughter of John A. Davenport of New Haven. They have one child, Cornelia Theodosia, born January 27th 1869 at New Haven.

Henry T. Strong, M.D., graduated at Williams College in 1865, and at the New York Medical College, Twenty-second street, in 1868; completed his studies in Paris and Vienna, and settled as a physician in New York. He married Mary Crosby Renwick October 31st 1872. He died December 12th 1876. They had one child, Williams Renwick Strong.

#### HENRY W. TITUS.

Henry Weeks Titus was born in the town of Huntington, at Cold Spring, on the 7th of September 1797. His mother belonged to a distinguished Brooklyn family, owning a landed property there, all rural features of which have long since been obliterated by the brick and mortar usurpations of the great city. Harman and Mary Lefferts reared such a large, sturdy, old-fashioned family that it is a pleasure to give their names and birth record here. The father was born November 8th 1730; the mother August 10th 1735, and their children as follows: Adam B., January 6th 1756; James, September 14th 1757; Titus, June 16th 1759; Margaret, February 28th 1761; John, July 20th 1765; Samuel, July 24th 1767; Mary, June 10th 1769; Henry, April 25th 1771; Leffert, May 15th 1773; Abigail, January 7th 1775; William, February 5th 1779. Abigail, the tenth child in this family, was the mother of the subject of this sketch.

His father had a farm of about 60 acres of land, on which Henry used to work while a boy, but it was rather unproductive and offered small inducement for much outlay of time or labor. For a little revenue he took clams and sent them to New York market by his father, who ran a sloop on that route as his main occupation. In this way he had accumulated a little fund of his own before he was fifteen years old. His early education was obtained at the common schools in his vicinity. As he grew toward maturity he was tall and slender, and disliked farm work, to which he had applied himself vigorously. Among other labors he used to dig deep holes by the side of stones that were too heavy to draw off, into which holes the rocks were tumbled and buried out of the way.

Being of an active turn, and conscious of an impulse to go to some field where his youthful energies could have ample room for development, he went to New York city and engaged himself, not in a store, where too many young men seek light, genteel employment, but as an apprentice to learn the carpenter and builder’s trade. Here he remained, working faithfully, four years, receiving the munificent sum of \$32 per year. No four years of his

life were more advantageously spent however, for he mastered his employer's business in all its practical details, so that he soon embarked on his own account, and commenced a remarkably successful career. During his apprenticeship he was at one time employed on the lunatic asylum at Bloomingdale. But the city was growing rapidly, and competent contractors and builders had more than they could attend to without seeking outside work. Mr. Titus established a reputation for prompt and good work among the solid men who were investing their funds in the multitudinous building enterprises of that day. He had large dealings with prominent men, among whom was Rufus L. Lord, for whom he constructed hundreds of buildings. In December 1835 the great fire swept away thousands of dwellings and business blocks, creating immediately thereafter an enormous activity in rebuilding the burnt district. Mr. Titus and all other responsible builders were at once overwhelmed with work. Dr. Rice of Patchogue, who knew him from 1833 to the close of his life, says he has known him to have as many as 3,000 men employed on his various contracts at one time. So perfect was the understanding and so implicit the confidence between Mr. Titus and Rufus L. Lord that block after block was built for the latter by the former without a stroke of the pen to attest the stipulations between them. Mr. Titus's cares and duties at this time were equal to the burden that falls on the general of an army. His activity was incessant, and he was equal to all the exigencies of the situation; otherwise disaster would have come in the place of success. Doctor Rice says he would walk from one gang of men to another, giving the most minute directions, and then to another, till his feet were blistered. But such labor usually receives ample compensation, and in this case it was crowned with abundant success. Mr. Titus's constitution was equal to the strain, so that he did not break down and become incapable of enjoying the results of his exertions.

He was married July 25th 1826 to Susan Amelia Missillier, of New York, a lady of many accomplishments and of great personal worth. She was born in Elizabeth, N. J., and died September 5th 1855. Her mother was a French lady with a romantic history. She was born on the island of Hayti, and passed through the great insurrection, narrowly escaping with her life. A gang of the blood-thirsty insurgents went to kill her, but a faithful slave had secreted her in a field of sugar cane. She was a brilliant woman, of strong character, and a faithful mother. The children of Henry and Susan Titus were born as follows: Joseph Henry, January 15th 1828; Joel M., March 22nd 1830 (died May 7th following); Susan Amelia, July 24th 1834 (died June 7th 1875); Gardiner Green Howland, April 7th 1847 (died April 12th 1849).

The house in which Mr. Titus lived while in New York, 117 Greenwich street, is still standing, unaltered, with the old carpenter's shop in the rear—all in a good state of preservation.

Five years after the great fire, having amassed a property amply sufficient for all his wants, he decided to leave the city and the business he had followed, for the quiet enjoyments of a country home. Accordingly in 1840 he bought 200 acres in Bellport and 125 acres in Brookhaven, then called Fireplace. On the Bellport farm he built the house now owned and occupied by James Otis. In this he lived until Mr. Otis bought it in 1865, with all the land Mr. Titus owned on the south side of the road. He then returned to New York; but his health failed, and he came back the next year and lived in the large building known as the Titus house, a part of which he had previously moved a few rods to the east, and enlarged to its present size. This dwelling was built by the Howells, over 100 years ago. Here he remained till his death, October 6th 1873, at the age of 76.

Mr. Titus was over six feet in height, with a compact, powerful frame. He was a great lover of outdoor life, fine horses, and all the exciting sports of the field, the woods and the water. He was a thorough farmer, and kept the best stock of every kind, especially cattle and sheep.

He was always a Democrat in politics, but uniformly refused office. He was kind to the poor and charitable to all public enterprises. Although never an active church member he was instrumental in raising most of the funds that built the Presbyterian church at Bellport. He died universally regretted, and left a memory that his descendants can always contemplate with satisfaction.

His son Joseph Henry Titus, who had passed most of his life in New York, built in 1877 a very attractive and elegant house on the old homestead, into which he moved the next year, and he has made it his permanent home.

#### JOHN R. MATHER,

the son of Richard and Irene Mather, and the grandson of Captain Alexander Mather, and of John Willse on his mother's side, was born at Drowned Meadow, now Port Jefferson, November 20th 1814. Prior to 1800 Captain Alexander, his grandfather, dwelt at Old Man's, now Mt. Sinai, in the house recently owned and occupied by the late Henry Hawkins, who pulled it down and built anew on the same site. When a lad the subject of this sketch used to ride his father's horses to Mr. Hawkins's to be shod, he being the nearest blacksmith in those days to the Drowned Meadow people. Captain Mather afterward removed to the village of Huntington and lived nearly opposite the old Episcopal church, on the street running to the harbor, where he died in 1824, and was buried in the old Presbyterian burying ground in that village.

Previous to 1800 John R.'s grandfather Willse lived in the house more recently known as the residence of the late James Van Brunt, on the east side of Setauket



*John R. Mather*

Harbor. About this time he purchased of Judge Thomas Strong a tract of land since owned by James R. Davis, and now in part by James M. Bayles, on which he built the house in which Mr. Bayles now lives. This he kept as a hotel, and a portion of the old house still remains. In those days that piece of ground was little else than an unsubdued swamp, prolific in briars and entangling shrubs. Judge Strong said while the terms of the sale were being agreed upon, "Willse, I thought you were a man of better judgment than to build a house in this swamp." In this house John R. Mather was born, in 1814, as before stated. Mr. Willse obtained from the town authorities permission to build a wharf, a portion of which is the same now used by J. M. Bayles. He was by trade a ship-builder, and is said to have built the first vessel ever constructed at Drowned Meadow, named the "Jay." How many he built is not known, but it is certain that he was the pioneer ship-yard proprietor and that he followed the business until removed by death in 1815, at the age of 50 years, at a time when he was in the midst of his greatest usefulness. He was a noble man, and to his forecast and energy the village of Port Jefferson owes its first start. He was the father of four sons and four daughters, of whom only two of the latter are now living.

Richard Mather, son of Captain Alexander Mather, learned the ship carpenters' trade of Mr. Willse by a regular apprenticeship. He married Mr. Willse's oldest daughter, Irene, and after her father's death continued ship-building on the site now occupied by J. M. Bayles & Son. In 1816, while vigorously prosecuting his business he met with an accident in masting the schooner 'Rogers,' that caused his death in the prime of young manhood, at the early age of 30. He was an excellent mechanic and an excellent man, and the entire community joined in the grief that enshrouded his young family.

Mrs. Mather was married five years later to William L. Jones, who in connection with her first husband's brother, Titus C. Mather, revived the ship-yard and continued the business till about 1826, when Mr. Mather removed to Bridgeport, Conn., where he established himself in the same occupation.

In the spring of 1831 the subject of this sketch, who was only two years old at his father's death, went to Bridgeport and engaged as an apprentice with his uncle to learn the trade his father had followed, remaining with him six years, till the spring of 1837. Previous to 1830 his stepfather, W. L. Jones, had bought what was known as the Point property, on which he built the house now owned by his son William M. Jones, standing on the street that bears his name. Here he conceived the notion of starting a ship-yard, which he carried into execution, though laboring under great disadvantages from the unfavorable makeup of the shore for floating vessels to deeper water. The first vessel was built at this yard in 1834, and was called the 'Pearl.' A few months after the expiration of his apprenticeship John R. Mather returned from Bridgeport and joined his stepfather in the ship-yard business, which partnership continued till 1844. During this time they constructed a road across the marsh now constituting a part of Jones street, leading to where the site of the present dock was then fixed upon. A grant for constructing this dock was obtained from the town, and an agreement made to build a road 18 feet wide, with walls of stone, and a bridge, under which the water might flow and ebb; all of which being faithfully performed on the part of Jones & Mather, the said road or causeway reverted to the town, and was to be maintained as a highway. The construction of a dock running 500 feet into the bay, with an arm 50 feet long, in the shape of the letter L, was a great public improvement, but financially a failure. The next formidable undertaking was the laying of two sets of marine railway on the shore, which was so low that the whole territory had to be filled in from three to four feet to raise it above tide water, all of which was completed in 1841.

Mr. Mather remained at the old yard above the meadows till 1878, when he removed his business to his present location, west of the dock above referred to, where now stands the schooner "Bessie Whitney" on her keel blocks, soon to receive her christening. She is a noble vessel of 700 tons burden, and reflects credit on her builder and her owners.

It will thus be seen that "Boss" Mather has been continuously connected with ship-building in his native village for almost a half century, and that his family, commencing with his grandfather Willse, had for a like period, with slight intervals, preceded him in the same business. With a proud but not vain satisfaction he enjoys the reflection that his ancestors have been so prominently identified with this noble industry, which has built up and sustained Port Jefferson. That he has done well his part, and honorably continued the good reputation and enterprise of an old and honored family, a whole community will bear witness.

Mr. Mather married Sarah Jane, youngest daughter of Henry Wells of Smithtown, January 27th 1847. They have had three children—Sarah Jane, born September 21st 1849; Irena Willse, born October 23d 1851; and John Titus, born June 29th 1854—all of whom are living.





*N. Hand*

NEHEMIAH HAND.

Nehemiah Hand, of Setauket, is one of the ablest representatives, in all respects, that Long Island has ever had of her leading manufacturing interest—ship-building. A perusal of his biography, which is given nearly in his own words, demonstrates that his brain is of the finest quality, large and well balanced, easily grasping and mastering every subject with which it has had to do. This mental machinery has been run in a body never strong since he had the rheumatism when 17 years old, by a will power and determination seldom equaled in any man's history. With characteristic readiness he furnished a full record of all his business operations, a thing few men can do. His account of his life is of interest to all classes, besides being valuable as a history of what has been done in this town. Mr. Hand says:

"I was born in the village of Fireplace, in the town of Brookhaven, January 19th 1814. My father's name was Nehemiah, and he was a descendant of a family of Hands who were among the first settlers on the east end of Long Island. My mother was a daughter of General Mapes, who came to this country during the Revolutionary war. My father was a small farmer, and followed gunning and fishing when not needed on his farm. He was drowned on the 22nd of November 1813, with ten other men, all heads of families, while fishing in the sea at New Inlet on the South Beach.

"I was born in January following, my mother being

left with five small children to care for. I staid with her till I was twelve years old, when I went to work on a farm at \$5 per month. When 14 I drove a sand cart to help build the Bellport dock. For the next two years I worked with a house carpenter for my board and \$25 per year to buy my clothes. I did not think much of this trade. It was all square work and did not require much skill to nail on shingles and clapboards. I soon learned to do that as fast as my boss. In my 17th year I determined to learn the shipwright's trade, and walked 18 miles to Stony Brook to see my brother, who was a shipwright. He agreed to give me my board and clothes and a quarter's schooling till I was 21. The schooling I did not get—never had but 72 days' schooling in my life. While with him I had the rheumatism so bad that I had to go on crutches three months, and was made a cripple for life. My friends thought I had better give up the trade, but I stuck to it and have never been sorry. My boss came to Setauket and started a ship-yard when I was in my 19th year. In 1834 he sent me to Northport to take charge of a gang of men and finish up a vessel, which I did and launched her. January 19th 1835 I was 21 years old, and I staid with my boss till April 1st for \$20.

"That summer I worked for Titus Mathews at Bridgeport. In 1836 I built the schooner 'Delight' for Adam Bayles. In 1837 I made the model and moulds for the schooner 'Swallow' and helped build her by the day. In 1838 I was married to Mary Bennett of Setauket. That year I worked for Bell & Brown and learned to

build square-rigged vessels. In 1839 I built the vessel 'Hardscrabble' for Louis Davis, of Miller's Place. In 1840 I bought a lot and built a house in East Setauket that cost \$1,000, and it took me nine years to earn it. In 1841 I built a small vessel at Glen Cove called the 'Helen Jayne.' I did it by contract and cleared \$500. In 1842 business was very dull and I worked for Bell & Brown in New York by the day. In 1843 I helped repair the sloops 'Globe' and 'Aeronaut.'

"In 1844 I found I must make money faster to support my family, and so I laid down the first set of ways ever built in Setauket, for repairs. Many said all they could against it, and I have found out by a long experience that it is the character of old settlers generally to oppose all improvements. I soon got a vessel to rebuild, the 'Martha Ann,' and before she was done I contracted with Captain Charles Tyler to build the sloop 'Commerce,' and to own one-quarter of her when finished. She was 36 years old in October 1881, and is a good vessel yet, and has been very profitable to her owners. In 1846 I built the schooner 'Nancy Mills' for Captain Joseph Tyler, besides having all the repairing I could do; employed about 20 men. In 1847 I built the schooner 'Mary Rowland' for Captain Thomas W. Rowland, which proved to be a good sailer. I owned one-quarter of her. The same year I built the schooner 'Albermarle' for William B. Whitehead, of Suffolk, Va. In 1848 I built for the same man another schooner, the 'South Hampton.' These vessels brought pine wood from Virginia to Providence for steamboat use before coal was used.

"In 1849 I built a schooner on my own account, and called her 'Marietta Hand,' after my oldest daughter. I sold one-half of her to Captain Micah Jayne, the boat to be commanded by Captain Scudder Jayne. In four years she had earned us \$7,200, when we sold her for \$5,800, \$200 more than she cost us. In 1850 I built the schooner 'Nassau' for Stephen H. Townsend and Captain Richard Edwards. She was built for the Mediterranean fruit trade, and was capsized in a storm two years after. One man only was saved. He lashed himself to the wreck, and after a dreadful exposure of six days was picked up by a passing vessel. I owned one-fourth of this vessel, which I got insured really after she was lost, but before we heard from her. The insurance was paid. In 1851 I built the brig 'N. Hand' for Turner & Townsend. I owned one-fourth of her. She cost \$14,600. In less than four years she had paid her owners \$22,562, when we sold her for \$10,250. Business for all kinds of vessels was first-rate at this time. In 1852 I built the large sloop 'Chase.' She was used as a packet between New York and Providence, and lost her mast (95 feet long) one day racing with the sloop 'Pointer.' The principal owner was on board and said to the captain: 'Never mind, we are ahead.'

"In 1853 I built the schooner 'Flying Eagle' on my own account. I sold half of her to Captain Benjamin Jones and others. I sent her to Constantinople in the time of the Crimean war, with a cargo of rum and pepper. I thought that would warm them up, and make them

fight if anything would. We got \$5,000 for carrying it. She was a good sailer, and paid her cost in the first four years. In 1854 I built the bark 'C. W. Poultney' for Baker & Studson. She cost \$39,000, and ran as a packet between Philadelphia and New Orleans. In 1855 I built the brig 'T. W. Rowland.' She cost \$28,000, and I owned one-fourth. The same year I sold my ways and place on the shore to Joseph Rowland, and bought the place and built the house where I now live. Setauket was a lively place that summer, from 90 to 100 men being constantly employed. Mechanics came in from all quarters, more than there were houses for. I started the bark 'Urania,' and finished her in 1856 for Captain William R. Turner. She cost \$31,000, and I owned three-eighths. She was built for the coffee trade between New York and Brazil. Two years after she ran as a packet between Shanghai and Nangasaki, when Japan was first open to the commerce of the world. She brought home a cargo of tea and silks, the freights on which amounted to \$12,000. In 1857 I built the schooner 'Andromeda' for Captain T. W. Rowland. He owned one-fourth and I three-fourths of her. We ran her three years between Bridgeport, Conn., and Washington, carrying marble to enlarge the capitol. In 1859 I built the bark 'Palace' for a contract price of \$24,000. I delivered her in New York three days before the time had expired, but had to sue for several thousand dollars due on her. I collected the whole and cleared \$3,000 on the job. Samuel J. Tilden was lawyer for the contractors who refused to pay me.

"In 1860 I built the schooner 'Aldebaran' and gave my son Robert N. Hand one-eighth of her. He took charge of her as captain when but 19 years old and sailed to Charleston. She left that harbor the day before Fort Sumter was fired on. Robert took as his first mate Edward Hawkins and they went to Oporto—captain and mate not yet 20 years old. February 27th 1863 she left New York with a cargo bound for Marinhm. She was captured March 13th by the rebel privateer 'Florida,' Captain Moffitt, plundered and burned. Her captain and all hands were taken on board the privateer and kept ten days, when the captain, mate and apprentice boy were put on board the brig 'Run In Need' and sent to Greenock, Scotland, with nothing but their clothes. The captain asked Moffitt for his chronometer, charts, and nautical instruments, as they were given him by his father, but Moffitt said they were contraband of war, and refused. This Captain Moffitt was a son of the sensational Methodist preacher Moffitt, who used to preach on Long Island. It cost the boys \$350 to get home. I immediately employed Judge Marvin and filed a claim in Washington for the value of the vessel, and after waiting 13 years we got \$30,160, with interest at 4 per cent.

"In 1862 I built the brig 'Mary E. Rowland,' and sold her in 1863 at a handsome profit, as property went up. The same year I bought a farm of 16 acres for \$3,800. I took my son George E. Hand as partner in 1863. We built the brig 'Americus' in 1864-65. We were paying our men \$4 for 10 hours work, and they struck

for the same pay and eight hours work. We refused to pay it and I went to Albany to buy timber for a house. Ashes were only  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per bushel there and I contracted for all I could buy at Troy, Albany, Kingston and Poughkeepsie. When I got them to Long Island they brought me 24 and 25 cents per bushel. I bought and sold some gold, and anything else I could make money on. The 'Americus' cost \$42,000. Robert Hand bought one-sixteenth of her and took charge as captain. In 1867 I built the bark 'Mary N. Tyler,' costing \$24,000. I owned one-half of her. In 1868 I built the brig 'Mary E. Thayer' for Captain Henry Baker. She went into the Mediterranean fruit trade. She was unfortunate; was dismantled twice, the last time in 1879. She once put into Lisbon and was robbed of \$1,750. I paid \$2,117 for a collision where the captain came across the Atlantic without any lights.

"In 1869 I built the 'Georgetta Lawrence,' a three-masted schooner costing \$32,000. Last summer we opened her and found everything sound. She was once struck by lightning off the coast of Cyprus with a load of coal oil in cases. The lightning shivered her mizzen mast in splinters, went through both decks and set the oil on fire. The mate, Charles Robinson, opened the hatches, jumped in between decks and threw out the burning cases, the men throwing water on him all the time. The vessel was saved by his heroism. Afterward Captain William Overton made a voyage in her to East London. On his way home he fell in with the bark 'Calcutta' with her rudder gone, and towed her to Cape Town in two days, for which the court awarded \$5,000 salvage. She has paid her owners over \$45,000. In 1870 I built the bark 'De Zaldo' for Waydell & Co. She went into the West India trade; cost \$40,000 and paid her first cost in five years. In 1871 I built the brig 'Daisy' for Captain Casty for \$32,500. She was much admired and a very fast sailer. She sailed from Cape Henry to Stettin in the German Baltic in 26 days, with a load of case oil, and paid her owners \$10,000 the first year. In 1872 I built the barkentine 'Thomas Brooks,' which went into the West India trade, carried 660 hogsheads of sugar and cost \$42,000. In 1873 I built the schooner 'N. Hand' on my own account.

"I then retired from ship-building and left the business to George N. Hand, my son and for the last ten years my partner. I have since enjoyed myself at home, seeing how much a little land will produce by good cultivation. I was one of the assessors of the town of Brookhaven from 1862 to 1865. In 1863 we raised \$85,000 taxes and paid every drafted man \$300. I was opposed to bonding the town, believing it the true policy to pay as we went along.

"In 1861 and 1862 C. S. Burr, Joel L. Smith, Mr. Shipman and myself surveyed the first route for the railroad from Centerport to Port Jefferson. James M. Bayles was president of our company, and I was one of the directors. We had to raise \$85,000 cash and get the right of way before the Long Island Company would guarantee our bonds. Judge John Lawrence Smith, J. M. Bayles and myself were a committee to conclude the bargain with Mr. Charlick, the president of the Long

Island road, and to superintend the building of the road. We encountered many difficulties. There are eight iron bridges in twenty miles. The shortest is 100 feet long and the longest 450 feet. The road cost \$35,000 per mile.

"In my experience with shipping I have never paid \$500 for insurance. I thought if insurance companies could make money insuring poor vessels I could save money by running my own risk on good ones. I have met with some losses, but have never been cheated out of a dollar in my life. By dealing honestly with others I have received the same treatment from them."

Since 1870 Mr. Hand has been engaged with gentlemen in New York and on Long Island in fighting compulsory pilotage at Sandy Hook and Hell Gate. In January 1880 he, in company with several others, went before the committee on commerce at Albany to demand a repeal of the law. He made a telling statement of the bare facts which had more weight than any other speech made on the subject. Mr. Hand's short, cutting sentences made their way like an ironclad among wooden hulks. His speech closed with the following diamond-pointed words:

"Now, gentlemen, this is our case exactly. We are compelled by law to pay for something we don't have and don't want. It is a robbery and a fraud. It is contrary to our republican form of government. It is contrary to our free institutions. It is a disgrace to our law-makers. It is a blot and a stain on our statute books. It is the last relic of barbarism. Repeal this compulsory pilotage. Give us equal justice—this is all we want."

This was a volley of sledge-hammers. Every word weighed a pound. He also went before the committee on commerce and navigation at Washington in March 1880 and presented more fully the injustice of the present laws. During the war pilots' fees were doubled, and when prices of everything else came down they remained as they were. There are 140 of these pilots at Sandy Hook and Hell Gate. One of the oldest, Mr. Cisco, testified that the pilots were a "trade union" and each man paid \$5 per month for legislative purposes. Mr. Hand took from his pocket receipts of pilot fees in every port between Maine and Texas, showing that the New York pilots were the most exacting of all. Partial success has attended these efforts. Coasting vessels are no longer compelled to employ pilots at Hell Gate or Sandy Hook. Mr. Hand declares that he will help fight this thing as long as he lives if need be, till compulsory pilotage at New York is abolished. At present vessels going and coming from that port pay annually over \$600,000, all of which is nothing more nor less than extortion. These are some of the many facts presented in his speech at Washington.

Mr. Hand has lost two wives and is now living with the third. He has had eight children. The oldest two are Robert N. and George Hand. Two of his daughters are married—Mary Ella Smith and Cornelia J. Bayles. Two unmarried daughters are living, Kate H. and Mary Ida, and two are dead.

Mr. Hand's career has been very active and productive, few men accomplishing so much for themselves and for others. He has made the world richer, wiser and better.



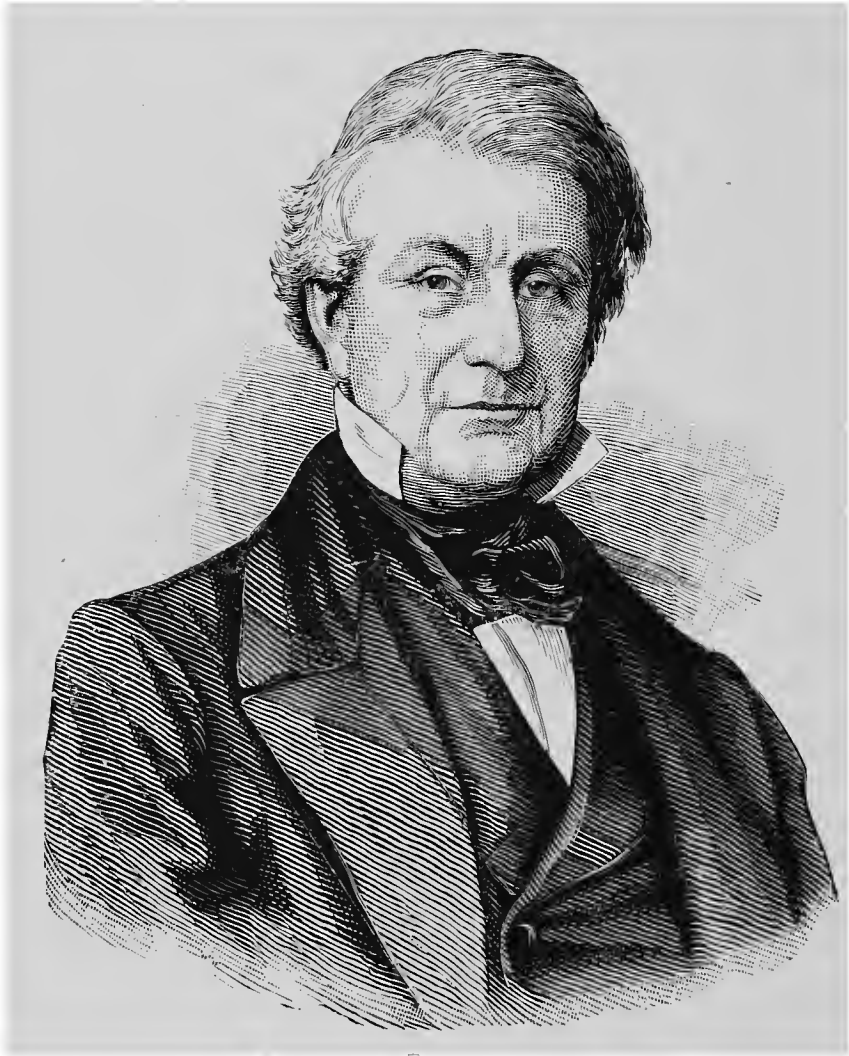


RESIDENCE OF CAPT. SCUDDER JAYNE, EAST SETAUKET SUFFOLK CO., L.I.



RESIDENCE OF C. E. DAVIS, HOME OF EVA D., PORT JEFFERSON, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.





*John L. Ingham*







*John L. Ingham*

## CAPTAIN SCUDDER JAYNE.

The Jayne family, so long identified with the interests of Setauket, traces its descent from William Jayne who was born in Bristol, England, January 25th 1618. In 1678 he emigrated to America, and established himself at Setauket, where he acquired land. He is said to have been twice married; his last wife was Annie Biggs. He died at Setauket, March 24th 1714, aged 96. His sons (all born at Setauket) were: William, who was born March 23d 1684, and died in 1753, on Long Island; Samuel, who removed to Orange county, and died in 1765; Matthias; John; Daniel, died in 1785; James, born in 1698, died in 1781; and Stephen, born in 1700, married Mary Hawkins, died November 1st 1774. John, Daniel, and James, like Samuel, moved away from Setauket.

Stephen Jayne, son of Stephen above mentioned, was born August 25th 1727. His wife was Amy Davis. He was a farmer and blacksmith. He died at Setauket, January 5th 1807, in the 80th year of his age.

Joseph Jayne, son of Stephen last named, was born March 3d 1757. His wife was Elizabeth Robbins. He owned much land about Setauket, which at his death was divided among his four sons—Daniel, Stephen, Micah, and Alfred. He lived to be the oldest man in the village, dying August 19th 1847, aged 90 years.

Captain Micah Jayne, the son of Joseph, now occupies the old Jayne homestead. He was born April 5th 1796; he is therefore 86 years old, and, like his father before him, he is the oldest man in the place. He had built and commanded several vessels, one of which, the "Adeline," was the first craft built on the modern system of ten hours labor per day in ship-yards, the day's work having previously extended from sunrise to sunset. Micah Jayne married Adeline Jones February 19th 1823. Their children were Scudder, Mary, Elizabeth and Benjamin Franklin.

Captain Scudder Jayne, the subject of this sketch, is the son of Micah above mentioned, and was born at Setauket, May 17th 1824. He began his seafaring career at the early age of 15, when he went upon the water with his father. Within three years thereafter he had acquired his title of captain, taking command of the sloop "Arrival" when only 18 years of age. In 1846 the schooner "Adeline" was built, and Captain Jayne commanded this vessel three years. During the next five years he was captain of the "Marietta Hand." In 1856 he had built for him the schooner "Susan E. Jayne," which he commanded until 1862. In 1863 he had the "Ida A. Jayne" built. Of this vessel he was captain until 1876, when he retired from business, and took up his residence in the house which he built in 1867 on the land bought by him in 1850 of Joseph Jayne. This place originally belonged to the Jayne property, and adjoins the old Jayne homestead.

January 24th 1851 Captain Jayne married Susan E. Jones, who was born April 30th 1829. Their children living are: Ida A., born October 29th 1856, and Scudder M., born April 5th 1867.

## JOHN L. IRELAND.

John L. Ireland, born in New York city, October 11th 1796, was a descendant from the family of "Ireland of the Hutt and Hale" in Lancashire, founded by Sir John de Ireland, one of the barons who accompanied William the Conqueror to England. The American branch of the family was founded by John the father of the subject of this sketch, born April 12th 1749. He was the second son of John Ireland high sheriff of Cork. He entered the British navy, and came to America in 1774 on board of the "Glasgow" man-of-war. Leaving the navy on account of ill health he was appointed commissary to the navy of Great Britain. He married February 25th 1789 his second wife, Judith, eldest daughter of Hon. Jonathan Lawrence of New York city, member of the Provincial Congress of 1776 and the first senator under the first constitution of the State of New York.

Their fifth child, John L., the subject of this sketch, graduated at Columbia College in 1816, in a class of which the only living member is Frederick De Peyster. After leaving college he entered the counting-house of his brother-in-law in New York, where he staid for a time.

November 22nd 1822 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Colonel Nicoll Floyd of Mastic, and granddaughter of General William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and member of Congress from 1774 to 1791. She was born at Mastic, December 22nd 1799. For the first three years after their marriage they lived in Steuben county, N. Y., where his father owned a large tract of land.

In 1826 he returned to New York to assist his father in the care of a large property in the upper part of the city, which he had bought in 1798. On this property the father and son resided till the death of the former, November 28th 1836, at the advanced age of 87 years, 7 months and 16 days.

The next year John L. Ireland purchased of the heirs of Major Rose a large farm in Fireplace, most pleasantly located, which he continued with great interest and skill to improve and cultivate till his death, which took place April 25th 1879, in the 83d year of his age. He was a man of stalwart mould of body and mind, of great activity and executive ability, always intent on the business of the moment, and pushing it with the utmost vigor. During his residence in New York city he was at one time an alderman and took a leading position in the board.

His children were: John B., born in 1823, now a lawyer living in New York, with office at 170 Broadway; and Nicoll, born in 1826, who remains on the farm with his mother.

Mrs. Ireland resides on the old homestead at Fireplace, enjoying in peace and tranquillity the twilight of a long and useful life, possessed of unusual vigor of mind and body for a person whose next birthday will be her 84th.



*Joseph Marvin*

In Bellport lives Joseph Marvin, in the 93d year of his age, hale and hearty, of abstemious habits, addicted to the use of neither strong drink or tobacco. He was one of the first to join the Washingtonians, and the total abstinence principle is so dear to him that he refuses even a teaspoonful of brandy as a tonic, saying, "Let me die as I have lived, a sober man."

He was born at Patchogue, where he by frugality and perseverance came in possession of the East Pond and mills, known as the "Swan River Mills." Running these and building small sloops he was able to bring up comfortably a family of nine children, of whom all but one are now living.

He has always been a close observer of men and events, with a decided will and way of his own. Many eccentricities and individual peculiarities he probably inherited from his grandfather Smith, generally known as "Old Rooster Skin Narse Smith," a mighty hunter, who took great delight in wearing at different times the skins of all the game he caught or was possessed of. He was often seen with a coat of deer skin tanned with the hair

on and lined with soft fur; breeches the same, and stockings lined with fur, over which were very large and substantial shoes. On his head he wore the skin of a favorite rooster, the head left on for the front, and the tail feathers hanging down behind. Tradition says he was sometimes taken by strangers for Satan himself. In his own way he was a religious man, attending meetings and supporting gospel organizations. He had a habit of sitting bolt upright in church, with a long cane in his hand, which when the minister made some good point he would poke at one and say, aloud, "That means you;" and soon at another with, "That means you;" and after a while, "That I will take to myself." As he was known to be sincere, and paid well, his ways were endured for a long time; but finally a new minister stopped short in his preaching when "Rooster Skin" was applying the truth in his matter-of-fact way ("to give more force to the truth" he said) and requested a brother to lead him out. It proved a hard job for one man to put so muscular a Christian out, and he called for help. The offending brother told them to make a chair of their hands if they wanted to do it easy, which they did, and as they were struggling along with the burden he exclaimed, "Well, well! I am more honored than my Saviour—He rode on one jackass, and I have two of 'em." This pleased the young people so much they had to go out of doors and laugh, and the meeting broke up in an uproar.

Joseph Marvin, the last grandson of so odd a sire, partakes of many of his sterling qualities, as well as some of his oddities. Years ago, with keen perception of the future, he bought land in Bellport four miles east of his birthplace, saying, "I may not live to see it, but that spot will some day be a watering place, so high and so close to the bay." After a while he sold his mills, bought more land at Bellport, and took his family there, and has lived in one house for over 40 years, not sleeping else a month, all told. His life has been upright and useful, a witness to the sincerity of his religious belief. A host of children and grandchildren are ready to rise up and call him blessed, for whose sake a loving daughter has caused his portrait and this short history to be placed in this book. He has lived to see his predictions a reality, and now in his serene old age he watches the sails of the boatmen on the beautiful bay, patiently awaiting that other boatman with whom he is so soon to sail away on the eternal voyage.

"And so beside the silent sea  
I wait the muffled oar;  
No harm from Him can come to me,  
On ocean or on shore.

"I know not where His islands lift  
Their fringed palms in air;  
I only know I cannot drift  
Beyond His love and care."



*Charles S. Havens*

CHARLES S. HAVENS.

Charles Smith Havens, a brother of John Scudder Havens, whose portrait and biography follow this sketch, was born in East Patchogue, August 26th 1834. In Bayles's history of Suffolk county we read: "In 1695 Nathaniel Sylvester sold 1,000 acres near the middle of Shelter Island to Jonathan Havens, among whose numerous descendants down to the present day have been some of the most respected and honored men of this town." In 1730 among the 20 male inhabitants of adult age on Shelter Island were George, Edward, Jonathan and Henry Havens. By this we learn that the family came early, multiplied, and took rank among the best.

Colonel John Havens, father of Charles S., was married and moved from Moriches to East Patchogue about 1822, whence he moved to Patchogue village in 1835. Our subject lived with his parents till he was 16 years old, attending school at Bellport Academy, and reciting during one year of special study to Rev. James H. Thomas. In 1848 he went as a clerk into Howell & Havens's store at Patchogue, where he remained till 1856, when Mr. Howell sold his interest to J. S. & C. S. Havens. This partnership continued till the store was burned in 1862, when the firm was dissolved and Charles went home and carried on the farm for a couple of years.

In the spring of 1864 he removed from Patchogue to Center Moriches, where he bought a stock of merchan-

dise and the good will of the business of Captain William Penny, renting the store for the first five years and then buying it. In this business, and in this place, he has remained from that time to the present.

But he has not been allowed to stay behind the counter all these years. The people of Brookhaven thought a good merchant would make a good supervisor, and in 1866 they gave him that office, and re-elected him two successive years thereafter. Again in 1874 they put him in that position, and so well did he suit them that he was kept there three years more, the last two of which he served as chairman of the board. In the fall of 1877 his friends put him in nomination for member of Assembly, and elected him easily. About this time he had the misfortune to suffer from weakness of the eyes, which seriously interfered with his comfort and his capacity for close application while in Albany. He served on the committee on Roads and Bridges and the committee on Game Laws.

In 1865 J. S. & C. S. Havens built a paper-mill at Canaan, above Patchogue, which was completed and put in working order in 1875 and has been in active operation ever since, turning out from 75 to 100 tons per annum of the very best quality of strawboard.

Mr. Havens was married in 1858 to Nancy M., daughter of Samuel Williamson, of Franklinville, Southold. Their children have been John, Lillian and Hettie.

In politics Mr. Havens has always been a Democrat,

of that candid, consistent mould that is an honor to any party.

He belongs to the Presbyterian church, and has been an official member, and clerk of the board for the past eighteen years. Within a few months he has been elected a ruling elder. In the Sunday-school he has always taken a warm interest as a working member and teacher, serving as superintendent for the last fourteen years.

Doctor Charles H. Havens of Smithtown was a brother of the father of our subject. He was county clerk from 1812 to 1820, and again from 1821 to 1828, and at one time he served as assistant health officer in the quarantine department on Staten Island. The doctor is remembered as a superior man by those still living who knew him. Colonel John Havens had three brothers and five sisters. He died at Patchogue, April 24th 1850.

Charles S. Havens belongs to that quiet, solid class of men whose influence and services, without noise or display, are always exerted at the right time and in the right place. He is decidedly a modest man, very genial at home and abroad, and is most highly esteemed by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

#### EGBERT TANGIER SMITH.

The accompanying portrait of Hon. Egbert T. Smith presents to the reader a distinguished representative of a noted and noble family. On page 69 of the history of this town, in connection with an account of the other Tangier Smiths, will be found a condensed historical sketch of Mr. Smith's life and public services, from which it will be seen that, in addition to honors received from the inhabitants of his native county, he was known in Washington and was selected by the great war president to go to England on important secret service. But, aside from official positions to which men attach honor, he has taken other and nobler positions for the oppressed and all those struggling for God-given rights and liberties, whether they belonged to his own or to a foreign land. He did all a private loyal citizen could do for Cuba, when, for nine long years she maintained the unequal struggle for her freedom, giving money, and his voice in the public journals in her behalf, advocating her recognition by the American Congress. His character and acts as a citizen and a neighbor are in perfect keeping with his out-going and far-reaching sympathies. His heart and house are always open to the needy and infirm, and the misdirected or belated traveler is ever welcome to the hospitalities of his home.

At the risk of his own life and that of his son, who went with him, he took his boat during a terrible storm on the bay a few years ago and put out to where a man was clinging to a capsized skiff, and succeeded in bring-

ing him from certain death to safety and shelter. For this gallant act he received a gold medal. He has repeatedly been appointed by successive governors as superintendent of the coast of Suffolk county to take charge of wrecked vessels.

Not popularity but right and justice are the tests by which he measures all matters and determines his duties. He has always been a consistent and outspoken temperance man, never stopping to inquire whether his personal popularity would be advanced or retarded thereby. When he was a candidate for nomination as U. S. senator an editor opposed to him in politics said he supported him simply because he believed him to be a great and good man.

Patriotism has always been a leading trait in his character. When the war of the Rebellion broke out he tendered his services in a subordinate capacity, although a generalship was offered him by President Lincoln. Between his house and the shore of the Great South Bay are the very distinct outlines of an old fort, in the center of which Mr. Smith has planted a flag-staff where the stars and stripes are kept floating every fair day, just as he kept the old flag spread to the breeze all through the great Rebellion. Near by he has a cannon ready for the 4th of July or any other notable occasion. He lives on historic ground, and is constantly reminded of the blood and treasure that have been the price of American liberty. In the course of one of his journeys he was in Havana during Cuba's revolutionary effort for freedom, and saw one of the patriot chiefs shot for service in behalf of his native land.

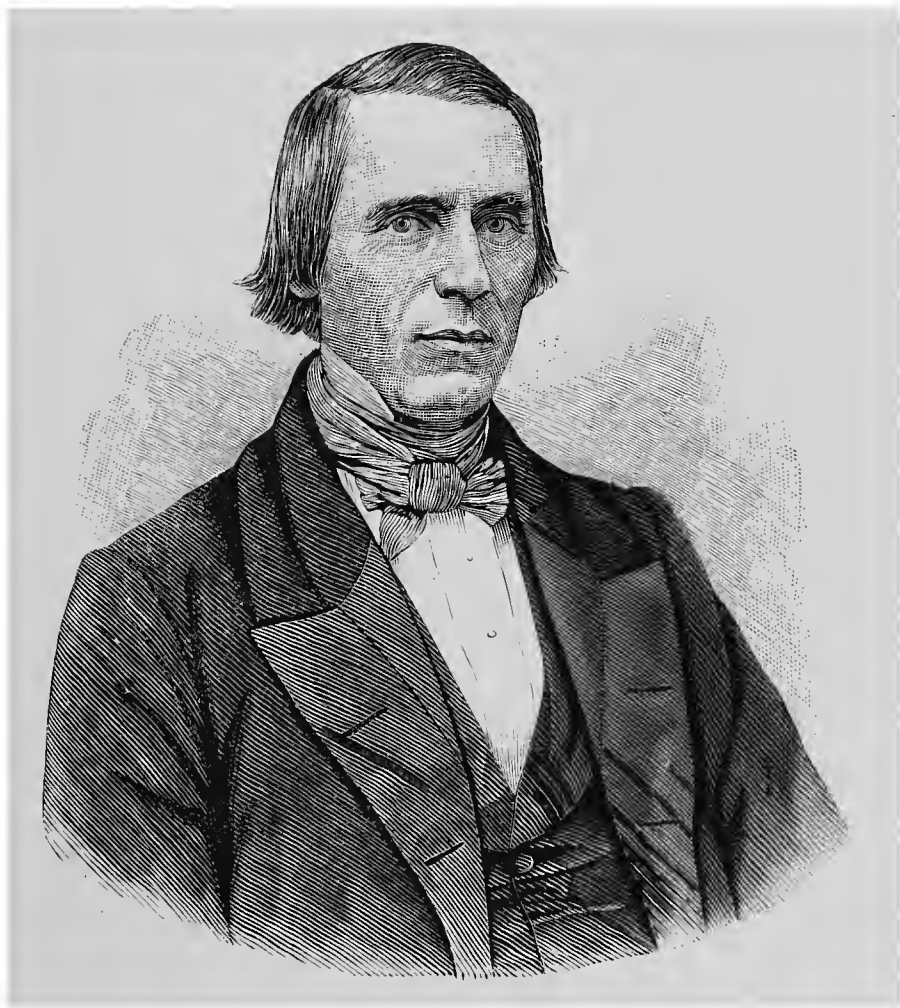
Mr. Smith was reared a staunch Democrat, and has always acted with that party, believing that its principles if carried out would result in the greatest good of the greatest number. He was in the Legislature at the time of the death of Senator Brown of Queens county, and introduced resolutions of respect and condolence in the house.

A few years ago one of the colleges conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in honor of his name and services. He is a man of literary tastes and large reading and culture, and is a frequent contributor to the public press, where his articles are always welcome and prized. His temperament is nervous and very active, which, combined with his high mental talents, renders him an easy and effective public speaker.

He is one of the largest land-holders in the State, owning the "manor of St. George," which contains over 7,000 acres of choice farming and wood land. His grand old family mansion, where his ancestors have lived for two hundred years, stands upon a bluff overlooking the Great South Bay and the blue Atlantic. His household is presided over by his daughters in a most genial and hospitable manner since the loss of their mother some years since.







*Robert Tangier Smith*







*John S. Havens*

#### JOHN S. HAVENS.

John Scudder Havens, a large landholder and a prominent merchant and business man of Brookhaven, was born in East Patchogue, October 20th 1826. His father, Colonel John Havens, was born in Moriches, November 14th 1787. His mother was Eliza, daughter of Scudder Ketcham, of Huntington, formerly owner of Eaton's Neck. His father's mother was Abigail, a granddaughter of Selah Strong, of Setauket. The Havens family came originally from Wales, and settled on Shelter Island. In 1745 the great-great-grandfather of John S. bought the mills now known as Carman's mill, at South Haven. Later he bought a farm at East Moriches of about 600 acres, known as Warratto Neck, which Colonel John Havens sold about 1820. John S. Havens bought it in 1855, and on this estate he now resides.

His earlier years were passed at home on the farm, and he received his education at the common schools and Bellport Academy. In 1845 he taught school at

Farmingville, and the next winter at Middle Island.

In 1847 he engaged as a clerk in Walter Howell's store at Patchogue, in which capacity he remained two years. In 1849 he entered into partnership with his employer, and the firm of Howell & Havens continued six years. He then purchased Mr. Howell's interest, and took his brother Charles, who had been a clerk in the store for several years, into partnership. J. S. & C. S. Havens continued in business till their store was burned in 1862, when John S. bought out his brother, and built the brick store in which, with the exception of five or six years, he has continued the mercantile business ever since.

In 1852 Mr. Havens was appointed postmaster at Patchogue under President Pierce, and he held the office eight years, through the administrations of Pierce and Buchanan. He was elected assessor in 1854 and served three years. As a general rule the man who manages his own business well is a good man to manage public business. This was the view taken by his fellow citizens,

and in 1859 they elected him to the chief office in the town, in which they kept him till the spring of 1862, when he declined re-nomination. In the fall of 1861 he was elected to the Assembly from the second Assembly district of Suffolk county. His record as a member of this body was a credit to himself and the people whom he served. He was placed on the committee on Internal Affairs of Towns and Counties; also on the committee to re-arrange the State Congressional districts. The next year he was re-elected and was made chairman of the first of these committees, a proof of the value of his services the first year. Of his course during these two years in the Assembly the *New York Tribune*, a political opponent, took occasion to say that Mr. Havens was one of the very few who were not controlled by lobby or job rings or other dishonorable influences. Few men receive from opposite party organs as high praise as this. While he was member of Assembly and supervisor the valuation of Suffolk county was reduced over two million dollars by the board of State assessors, mainly through Mr. Havens's efforts in demonstrating to them the former inequality; for this service the next meeting of the board of supervisors accorded him a unanimous vote of thanks. His townsmen, knowing by so many proofs the value of his services, could not allow him to remain absorbed in his own business, but in the spring of 1878 again elected him supervisor of Brookhaven, and re-elected him for the next four years, when he declined further re-nomination. For the last three years he was chairman of the board, in which were but two Democrats. A strong and nearly successful effort was made to place him in the State Senate, he receiving the unanimous support of the delegates from his county in two successive Senatorial conventions.

Mr. Havens's name and services appear prominently in connection with the various institutions of Suffolk county. He is a director in the Suffolk County Insurance Company, and one of the managers of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society.

He was married June 15th 1865 to Mary A., daughter of Jesse W. Pelletreau, of Southampton, a family of Huguenot descent. Their children have been three girls and one boy. Mr. Havens had one brother and three sisters, one of whom is not living. He has always been, in political affairs, an active Democrat, and his acts have always been an honor and a source of strength to his party. He belongs to the Congregational church in Patchogue, and gives cordial support to charitable and religious organizations.

It is Mr. Havens's nature to be constantly occupied, but he is a quiet worker and makes no unnecessary show. His private business, already large, is constantly growing. He built and is partner in the paper-mill mentioned in his brother's biography. His landed property at Moriches and his store and paper-mill at Patchogue absorb much of his time; still he enjoys the visits of friends, who are ever welcome at his hospitable home.



*James Rice*

JAMES RICE, M. D.

Dr. James Rice of Patchogue is a native of Avon, Livingston county, N. Y., and was born February 4th 1804. As a striking illustration of the great difference between the eastern and western portions of the State of New York in the dates of their settlement it is interesting to record here the fact that his father, Oliver Phelps Rice, was the first white child born in this state west of Cayuga Lake, which event took place in 1783 at Canawangus, about two miles west of the famous Avon Springs. Suffolk county at that time had raised four generations of white babies. Oliver Phelps, one of the owners of the Phelps & Gorham's purchase, gave the boy (whom the Indians had taken a great liking to, and had named Canawangus) his own name, and with his name a deed of 100 acres of land.

The mother of young Oliver, Dr. Rice's grandmother, was a most remarkable woman. With no advantages of early education she mastered and spoke fluently four languages; obtained a most excellent medical education, so that she attended to a regular practice far and near, after the country began to be settled by whites; and possessed rare common sense, that made her advice sought after by all classes on all manner of subjects. She possessed great mental vigor and physical endurance. When Sullivan's army passed through Canandaigua in 1779 she baked bread for them night and day while they were in camp there, receiving flour for her family in payment. She was frequently called in council with the regular graduates of the medical schools, being treated with

great courtesy by them and her opinions having decided weight. Dr. Little, an old and leading physician in Avon, declared he would rather have "Granny" Rice (as she was called) in consultation over a difficult case, than any doctor he knew of. She lived to be 105 years old. From this it will be seen what kind of blood runs in Dr. Rice's veins.

In early life he lived mostly on a farm, making good use of his limited advantages to obtain an education. He saved his income and economized in his expenditures, and at the age of 25 went to Philadelphia to pursue a medical education. He remained there five months, but his great admiration of Dr. Valentine Mott induced him to change from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Philadelphia, to the college of the same name in New York, of which Dr. Mott was the renowned surgeon. Here he remained three years. Dr. Mott found him an apt student and extended to him his personal friendship, giving him after his graduation an autograph letter of attestation of his proficiency as a surgeon, and commending him to any people with whom he might settle. The number of medical graduates still living who hold diplomas signed by this remarkable surgeon is fast thinning out, and they will soon, like their great master, exist only in memory.

His aptness for business while a young man, and his quick perception of the main chance, giving the key to his success through life, will appear from a little history of one of his speculations while a student. He had saved a few hundred dollars before going to the city, with which he sometimes bought a little wheat and had it ground and shipped to him. Then from his study of drugs he became familiar with their value, and bought from ships and importers and sold to retailers. When the news of the outbreak of the cholera of 1832 reached New York, his quick judgment told him there was a good speculation in camphor gum, as it was largely used by the profession in that disease. Inquiry at stores showed that the price had jumped from 50 cents to \$1.50 per pound. This was on Saturday, and there were no telegraphs, and no Sunday boats to Philadelphia, only a single stage. In this, with all the money in his pocket he could command, he took passage. Reaching the Quaker City Monday morning early he quietly went from store to store, and in a couple of hours had bought 1,500 pounds, on which he made over \$3,000. One other man on the stage was on the same errand as himself, and only these two in all the great city had taken time by the forelock. At noon, when the boat arrived from New York, there was a rush of men after camphor gum, but they found a "corner" in that drug.

Immediately after graduating Dr. Rice came to Patchogue and commenced the successful career as a physician and a citizen which has for almost 50 years been so well known to so many people. His form was compact, but very elastic, possessing the quickness and ease of movement that characterized all the members of his family. Sooner than is usual with young doctors he found himself in possession of a large lucrative practice.

The life of physicians differs from that of any other class; while there is more material from which to construct an entertaining biography than usually exist in the doings of other men, still it is such that it must not be made public. A doctor who is liked is in possession of more family and individual secrets than the most inquisitive old news-monger ever dreamed of. Whether he will or not, into his ear is constantly poured a stream of fact and fiction, complaint, suspicion and gossip, until, like the Zuni Indians, he feels like saying "my head is full and can hold no more."

This accumulation of the inner facts of human life occurs with all physicians of long and large practice, but it is peculiarly true of Dr. Rice. He has a nature that invites frankness and confidence, for it carries an assurance that faith is never broken, and confidence never violated. For 30 years his professional duties were unusually extensive and exacting. His practice reached all classes, from the poorest and humblest to the grandest and most wealthy. Many times he has been called to New York, sometimes by special train, to visit patients who made him their first choice. It is well understood that from the very first his circumstances have been easy and his accumulations have had a healthy growth. Dr. Rice has never married. It is well known that he has done what many a bachelor brother has not—he has placed all the members of his father's family who needed help in a position to help themselves. Wealthy people may learn by his example, if they will, how to increase their own happiness by making others happy. This is a secret possessed by few people of means. Few men of his age carry as pleasant, contented faces as he. His vigor of body and mind is still marked. One day in May 1882 he walked to Bellport and back between breakfast and dinner, suffering no inconvenience therefrom. Perhaps there is not a man in Suffolk county with a wider or more accurate knowledge of the men of his day and generation, and none bears a more honorable name, or commands a larger respect.

The expectations of his honored professor Valentine Mott that he would distinguish himself in surgery were fully realized. During his whole active career he was the ablest surgeon in his county, performing the operation of amputating the lower jaw on Mrs. Enos of Quogue, when it had been done but a few times in America. He was depended on and sent for to perform capital operations far and near.

His brother Dr. Charles Rice, whom many people of Moriches and Riverhead will remember as a successful physician, was educated at Dr. James Rice's expense in the Philadelphia College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was a man of varied acquirements, and an extensive traveler, having completed the circuit of the earth in his desire to see and know for himself. He is now a resident of Flint, Michigan, resting on the accumulations of a busy and successful life.

Dr. Rice also bore the entire expense of the education at Michigan University, of his brother Dr. Oliver W. Rice, whose career is sketched below. He is himself a

traveler, having in company with Edward Osborn made the tour of Europe, besides seeing much of his native land.



The above engraving represents the cemetery lot and monument of the Rice family at Patchogue. The ground was purchased, laid out and fitted up by Miss Rachael Rice in 1871, and to it were removed the remains of her brother Dr. Oliver W. Rice, who died two years before and was buried in the old cemetery.

He was born in Livonia, Livingston county, N. Y., and came to Patchogue when a lad, to live with his brother Dr. James Rice. Here he helped in Dr. Rice's drug store, attended school, chose his profession, and completed the necessary course of reading preparatory to entering a medical school. Choice was made of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the University of Michigan, where he took a thorough course, and graduated with honor March 30th 1854. He came home and commenced practice, taking high rank from the first. Desiring the additional advantages of a city experience he went in 1856 to Bellevue Hospital, New York, from which institution he received a diploma, dated March 7th 1857 and signed by John W. Francis, Isaac Wood, and Valentine Mott.

Always a great worker, he returned and resumed the duties of his profession with ardor. His brother Dr. James Rice resigned to his care his own large practice, which he not only assumed easily and satisfactorily to all parties concerned, but largely extended. His career from this time to his death was a brilliant one. He was a born physician. It will give rise to no jealousy or contradiction to say that he eclipsed the bright fame of his brother, and attained a practice which, for large proportions, skillful conduct and satisfactory results, has never been excelled, if equalled, in Suffolk county. He

kept two, three and finally four horses for his extended rides, which knew no cessation night or day. But he committed that sin which nature never pardons in physician or patient—he overtaxed his strength and neglected its recuperation. Then followed the old, old story: fever, partial recovery, premature exertion, relapse, death. It was sad, but it was inevitable. He had compressed the work of twenty years into twelve, and nature took him out of the exciting race at the noonday age of 36 years and 9 months. The manifestation of public and private sorrow was everywhere seen. The press spoke as it never does except in moments of great loss. The poor were sorely smitten, for they knew him only as their friend. Every class, in a community many miles in extent, felt a personal bereavement, for there was a vacancy at the bedsides of the suffering, and there was no equal successor. The funeral attested the public feeling. The Congregational church could not contain half who came to participate in the last sad offices. He died November 12th 1869.

A short time after the lot was fitted up Dr. James Rice had the remains of his father and mother brought from Livonia, N. Y., where they had lived and died and deposited in the new burial place. Miss Rice has deeded this ground to the diocese of Long Island in trust, and has added a fund of \$1,000 to keep it perpetually in order.



PLANING MILL OF EDWIN BAILEY & SON.

EDWIN BAILEY.

Edwin Bailey was born in Manchester, England. His father, Joseph Bailey, was a machinist, thoroughly educated and practiced in all that pertained to fitting up and running the steam engines of those days. He

had saved enough to buy a home, and was fairly prosperous till the Irish famine of 1846-7 drove thousands of poor people to England, glutting the labor market and filling the asylums and poor-houses, which raised the taxes and deranged business generally. Mr. Bailey could see no way of supporting his family there under those circumstances, and turning his little property into ready money he took his wife and one child, Edwin, and started for New York city, where they arrived September 29th 1848. Here he found the tide of emigration had filled the shops and work was hard to get. After an unsuccessful search from city to city for four months he was taken sick in Philadelphia, where he died.

Edwin worked one year on a farm in Monmouth county, N. J., and his mother came to Patchogue and worked in a cotton factory, to which place Edwin also came at the expiration of his year, and obtained work in the same establishment. After a while he became an oyster-man on the Great South Bay, which pursuit he followed till 17 years old, when he went to learn the carpenter's

trade. When he had mastered his trade he took a wife.

In 1865 he was elected trustee and overseer of the poor, and he filled the office till 1868, when he was elected collector of the town of Brookhaven. In 1870 he built the union free school building at Patchogue, which has continued an honor to the village. He was elected a member of the first board of education, and enjoyed the credit of taking the lead in changing the school to its present consolidated system of management.

In 1870 he opened a small lumber yard on a capital of \$800. In 1881 he took his oldest son, Joseph, as partner, and built the manufactory and planing-mills which are represented above, enlarging and improving the business in all respects, and selling in that year over 5,000,000 feet of lumber, the total value of which exceeded \$100,000. This is the largest and most important manufacturing interest in Patchogue, the largest village on the south side of the island. The recent rapid growth and costly buildings and improvements in all places on the south side are among the wonders of the times.



## EAST HAMPTON.

By WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU.

**T**HIS town occupies the extreme eastern portion of the south branch of the island. It is bounded on the west by the town of Southampton, while on the north, the east and the south nature has fixed the boundary, and around it, as upon the borders of Achilles's shield, "rolls the broad stream of ocean." As in the adjoining town, the improved and cultivated land bears a small proportion to the part which continues in a state of nature. The forest still occupies the western and much of the northern portion of the town. The range of hills which extends through Southampton ceases before reaching the boundary, and throughout this town west of Montauk there are no high elevations of land. The portion next the ocean is a low plain, while the shore itself is fringed by the line of sand hills or "beach banks" which forms so prominent a feature of the Long Island coast.

Upon the north, by the shore of Peconic and Gardiner's Bays, we find an entirely different scene. The surface is more hilly, and the beach of the bay is bounded by cliffs, in some places of considerable height. The action of the waves during storms gradually undermines these cliffs, and landslides on a small scale are not infrequent. The lighter portions of the soil are then swept away, while the bowlders are left as monuments to mark the places which the land once occupied. The bay thus gradually encroaches upon the land, to a much greater extent than is generally supposed. In the suit between the "Trustees of the Freeholders and Comonalty of East Hampton" and Josiah Kirk the point in question was the right of the town to the beach between the bay and the upland of the defendant, the premises being at that portion of the town known as "Northwest." It was shown from the record that when the land was originally laid out, in 1736, the lots were bounded not by the bay but by the cliff; and it was most conclusively shown by the evidence that the bay had encroached to such an extent that the place where the cliff was then must now be under water. This process of encroachment is especially discernible at Montauk. The whole region there, which is evidently of glacial formation, is composed of earth, clay, gravel and bowlders of all sizes, from large rocks

down to minute pebbles, mixed together. The cliff at the extreme point is about seventy feet in height, and the wearing process described has covered the coast with rocks which extend in an unbroken line across to Block Island, and reach south to a distance of many miles; showing conclusively that this portion of Long Island is but a mere fragment of its former self.

Separating Montauk from the western part of the town is a desolate tract known as Napeague Beach. This is some five miles in length, and in width from Gardiner's Bay to the ocean. It is composed entirely of sand, which the wind has raised into hillocks. Along the shore of the creeks is a scanty growth of salt meadow grass; the rest only produces a few scanty bushes of the beach plum, and other plants which seem adapted to their barren dwelling place. There is little reason to doubt that this region was once covered by the sea. There is a tradition that at an early date the skeleton of a whale was visible near the western end of the beach, and nearly midway between the ocean and the highlands. It is spoken of as having been nearly perfect, and was either left by the receding sea or carried to its place by some extraordinary tide. In one respect this barren tract may challenge pre-eminence over any other part of the island. The marshy places render it the paradise of mosquitoes, and here, if we may speak from experience, can be found the most annoying specimens of that bloodthirsty race.

Next to this comes the peninsula of Montauk. It is a region entirely different from the rest of the town, and there is no reasonable doubt that it was once an island by itself. It remains in primeval grandeur, as unsubdued by the toil of man as when the Indian roamed over it with undisputed sway. A small portion is covered with woods, but the greater part is clear and has probably always been so. The land is broken and hilly, and from the summits of the highlands may be seen a magnificent prospect of bay and ocean. The view from the extremity of the point is exceedingly grand.

### THE ABORIGINES.

At the time of the settlement the whole of the land now embraced in the town was owned and occupied by a tribe of Indians known as the Montauks. This name



is probably a corruption of the original, "Meantacut," and this, like the names of other Indian tribes, was not properly the name of the tribe as such, but of the locality which was its principal seat. The comparative proximity of the Montauks to the Connecticut shore, and the facility with which their enemy the Pequots could make a landing upon their coast with their war canoes, rendered them subservient to that fierce tribe which was the terror of the New England settlements. At the head of the Montauk tribe was the great chief Wyandanch, who assumed the title of sachem of Paumanack or Long Island. At what time this title was assumed is uncertain, but in a singular affidavit made by Thomas Halsey, whose wife was murdered by Indians in 1649, he deposes "that at the time of the trouble in this town of Southampton by reason of murder committed by the Indians I saw Mandush, whoe was a man reputed and acknowledged generally by all the Indians in these parts to be the great sachem's son of Shinecock, cutt up a turf of ground in Southampton and, delivering itt to Wyandanch, gave up all his right and interest unto him. And hee the said Mandush, with many others of the chief of Shinecock Indians, did manifest their consent by their ordinary sign of stroaking Wyandanch on the back. And since that time the said Wyandanch (who was sachem of Meantauk) hath acted upon ye aforesaid interest given to him, as by letting and disposing of lands at Quaquanantuck and elsewhere." This was sworn to on the 19th of September 1666.

According to the author of "Chronicles of East Hampton" the Long Island tribes were under the control of and subject to Poggatacut, sachem of the Manhasset tribe, which inhabited Shelter Island, "who had under him ten or fifteen sachems, to whom his word was law." Poggatacut died in 1651 and was succeeded by his brother Wyandanch, who then became grand sachem of Long Island. Of his tribe Montauk was the chosen seat. As a refuge against their enemies a fort was built at the west end of Montauk, not far from the line separating it from Napeague Beach. This fort, however, must have been abandoned at an early date, for in the deed for Montauk given in 1661 allusion is made to its site as the place "where the old Indian fort stood." At that time a new fort had been made on the northeast side of Fort Pond, on what is still called Fort Hill. The outlines of this work are yet visible, and show that it was about one hundred feet square, with a round tower at each corner. The position was well chosen for defense, and the fort must have afforded comparative security against an enemy who did not possess the means nor the patience to carry on a regular siege. Relics of ancient burial places are found in the vicinity, and doubtless here rest the remains of many a warrior whose deeds are not told in song or story.

The chief Poggatacut died in 1651, on Shelter Island, and his body was carried to Montauk to find a last resting place. While the corpse was being borne on its last journey the bearers rested at a place on the road between Sag Harbor and East Hampton. On the spot

where the sachem's feet lay a small excavation was made, apparently to mark the place; and for more than one hundred and eighty years that spot was to the Montauk Indians holy ground, and none of the tribe ever passed it without stopping to remove the leaves and rubbish which otherwise would soon have obliterated the mark. At the time of the construction of the turnpike this interesting spot was plowed up; its location was on the south side of the road, a short distance west of "Whooping Boy Hollow."

Considering the oppression of the Pequots, it is not surprising that Wyandanch and his tribe should have joined their forces with the English in Connecticut for the destruction of the New England savages. The great battle at Mystic Fort ended the Pequots' power forever. The few of that tribe who were among the Long Island Indians were hunted out and destroyed. After this the Narragansetts, seeing the destruction of the Pequots, became jealous of the growing power of the English, and their chief Miantonomah endeavored to induce the neighboring tribes to unite in a common cause and destroy the English settlements at a blow. Accordingly he visited Montauk, and made every effort to enlist the sachem in his enterprise. He represented that the whites had already taken the best of their lands; that game, once so abundant, was now scarce, and in a short time the Indians must perish before the advancing power of their new enemy. "For this purpose," said the wily savage, "I have come secretly to you, because you can persuade the Indians and sachems of Long Island what you will. Brothers, I will send over fifty Indians to Block Island and thirty to you from thence, and take an hundred of Southampton Indians, with an hundred of your own here; and when you see the three fires that will be made at the end of forty days hence in a clear night, then do as we shall do, and follow and kill men, women and children; but not the cows—they will serve for provision till the deer be increased." Fortunately the Montauk sachem did not listen to this appeal. Had he done so, and thrown his powerful influence into the scale of war, it is almost certain that the settlements on the south side of Long Island would have been swept from the face of the earth. As it was he communicated his knowledge to the magistrates in Connecticut, and, as Lion Gardiner quaintly remarks, "so the plot failed, and the plotter next spring after died as Ahab died at Ramoth Gilead."

Ninigret, who was afterward sachem of the Narragansetts, attempted to carry out the same plan, and in the same manner endeavored to obtain the help of the Montauks. Failing in this he began a war with the latter tribe, which was carried on by both sides with great vigor. Learning that the enemy was on Block Island, the Montauk sachem proceeded thither with a powerful force, and in a sudden attack killed about thirty of the Narragansetts. After this Ninigret made a descent upon Montauk, which he ravaged, burning wigwams, destroying corn fields and killing many of the bravest warriors. It was at this time that he carried off the sachem's daugh-

ter, as related on page 21, general history of Long Island, in this volume. In this war the Montauks were reduced to great straits, and their case was rendered almost hopeless by a sickness which prevailed in the years 1658 and 1659. Among the victims was the great Wyandanch, and the tribe, having now lost its greatest warrior, was forced to ask the help and protection of the English at East Hampton. This was readily granted, and the remnant of the tribe was permitted to reside on the parsonage land at the south end of the village. More than two hundred years after this event the workmen engaged in digging for the foundation of a house in this locality found the relics of Indian burial. Among the articles discovered were many glass bottles of peculiar shape, which had been buried with their deceased owners, and to-day the dwelling place of the living stands upon the resting place of the dead.

What knowledge we have of the manners and customs of this ancient people we owe entirely to the labors of David Gardiner, who has so ably recorded his observations in his "Chronicles of East Hampton." According to his account they raised large quantities of corn and vegetables; and the woods, well stocked with game, and the never failing productions of the waters supplied to the fullest extent their daily wants. They had canoes of great size, capable of carrying large numbers of men. Their language was the same as that of the tribes inhabiting New England. In religion they were polytheists and had gods in great numbers, but over these were two pre-eminent, a good spirit and an evil spirit; the former was known as Cawhluntoowut, the latter was termed Mutchshesumetook. The priests, called powawas, declared to the people the will of the gods. The most savory sacrifice was the fins and tails of the whales which drifted upon the shore, and this may account for the fact that these portions are reserved in the Indian deed for the town as a part of the consideration, or purchase price. They believed in a future state, and a realm of bliss far to the west, in the region of the setting sun, where those who excelled in savage virtues would enjoy the delights dear to the savage heart. Boundless feasting, hunting, and dancing would be their portion, while for the coward, the liar and the traitor was reserved that servile and degrading labor so much despised by the Indian; and the task of making a canoe with a round stone, and carrying water in a wicker basket, will not fail to remind the classical student of Tantalus, with his never ending thirst, and of Sisyphus, with the ever rebounding stone.

Wyandanch left an only son named Wyancombone, but he died of smallpox at an early age, and the male line of the great sachem was extinct. After his time the tribe, decimated by disease and slaughter, ceased to be a power to be feared.

#### THE FOUNDERS

of a new plantation in America in the early days had many things to contend with. The enthusiasm which inspired the first effort frequently cooled before the neces-

sary hardships connected with the enterprise. Various causes of dissatisfaction would arise, and many who at first entered into the cause with zeal soon abandoned it in disgust. Of the twenty persons who were the original "undertakers" of the colony at Southampton fourteen left the plantation within four years. Some returned to the older settlements in New England, and some became the pioneers of new villages in the yet unoccupied wilderness.

In the spring of 1648 Theophilus Eaton, governor of the colony of New Haven, and Edward Hopkins, governor of Connecticut, obtained a deed for that portion of the town lying west of Montauk. This deed was given by the sachems of Shelter Island, Montauk, Corchaug and Shinecock. The object probably was to avoid all trouble that might arise from conflicting claims of ownership. Of this deed the following is a copy. It was recorded at the time in the town book of Southampton, and at a later date in the Suffolk county sessions:

"This present Writing testifieth an agreement between the Worshipful Theophilus Eaton, Esquire, Governor of the Colony of New Haven, And the Worshipful Edward Hopkins, Esquire, Governor of the Colony Connecticut, and their associates, on the one part, And Pogatacut, Sachem of Manhasset, Wyandanch, Sachem of Meantauket, Momowoton, Sachem of Corchaug, Nowedonah, Sachem of Shinecock, and their assotyates, the other Part. The said Sachems having sould unto the foresayed Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins with their assotyates all the land lying from the bounds of the Inhabitants of Southampton unto the East side of Napeak, next unto Meantacut highland, with the whole breadth from sea to sea, not intrinching upon any in length or breadth which the Inhabitants of Southampton have and do possess, as they by Lawfull right shall make appear; for and in Consideration of twentie coats, twenty-four looking glasses, twenty-four hoes, twenty-four hatchets, twenty-four knives, one hundred muxes, already received by us the forenamed Sachems, for ourselves and assotiates, and in consideration thereof wee doe give up unto the said Purchasers all our right and Interest in the said land to them and their heyres for ever.

"Allsoe wee doe bind ourselves to secure their right from any claims of any others, whether Indians or other nations whatsoever, that doe or may hereafter challenge Interest therein. Allsoe wee the said Sachems have Covenanted to have Liberty to fish in any or all the creeks and ponds, and to hunt up and downe in the woods without Molestation, they giving the English Inhabitants noe just offence or Injurie to their goods or cattle. Lykewise they are to have the fynes and tayles of all such whales as shall be cast up, to their proper right, and desire they may be friendly dealt with in ye other part. Allsoe they reserve liberty to fish in all convenient places for shells to make wampum. Allsoe if the Indyans hunting of any deer they should chase them into ye water and the English should kill them, the English shall have the body and the Sachem the skin. And in Testimony of our well performance hereof we have sett to our hands the Day and yeare above written.

"The mark of x POGGATACUT, Manhasset Sachem.

"The mark of x WYANDANCH, Meantacut Sachem.

"The mark of x MOMOWETA, Corchake Sachem.

"The mark of x NOWEDONAH, Shinecock Sachem.

"Witnesses to this: Richard Woodhull, Tho. Stanton, Robert Bond, Job Sayre, Chectanoe x his mark, their Interpreter."

"Whereas, by direction from Theophilus Eaton, Esq., and Mr. Edward Hopkins, a purchase was made by Thomas Stanton and others of a part of the Eastern part of Long Island, of the Indian Sachems, the true proprietors thereof, in the name of Theophilus Eaton, Esq., aforesaid and myself with our associates, as by the said agreement dated the 29th of April 1648 may more fully appear, which said purchase was paid by me Edward Hopkins, and amounted to the sum of thirty pounds four shillings eight pence, as may appear by a note of particulars under the hand of Thomas Stanton, to whom the said sum was paid, now delivered to Robert Bond of East Hampton; this writing witnesseth that I have received the fore-mentioned sum of thirty pounds four shillings eight pence, of the Inhabitants of East Hampton, and have delivered unto them the writings of the said purchase, and all the interest that thereby was purchased. In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed, the 16th of April 1651. I say received £30 4s. 8d. per me,  
EDWARD HOPKINS."

The first settlers of this town, the men for whom Governors Eaton and Hopkins purchased the territory, were John Hand, Thomas Talmadge, Daniel Howe, Thomas Thompson, John Stratton, Robert Bond, Robert Rose, Joshua Barnes and John Mulford.

Of the above number all were originally settlers in Southampton. John Hand appears in that town as a resident in 1644, and was probably there before that time. He was a brother-in-law of Josiah Stanborough, one of the original "undertakers," and both came from Stanstead in Kent. In 1649 he gave to Mr. Stanborough power of attorney to dispose of lands in Stanstead.

Thomas Talmadge sen., Thomas Talmadge jr. and Robert Talmadge are all mentioned in the list of 1644, and the first of these was named in 1642, at which time it was voted at the general court at Southampton, September 7th, "that Thomas Talmadge sen. shall have instead of his 8-acre lot another granted unto him for his propriety and best advantage."

Daniel Howe was one of the original "undertakers" of Southampton, and was a magistrate, but seems to have left the town in 1643. He was a freeman at Lynn, Mass., in 1634, and a lieutenant in the Ancient Artillery Company in 1638.

Thomas Thompson is mentioned in 1642; he had land laid out for him in that year, also in 1643, and he appears in the list of 1644.

John Stratton was a brother of Richard Stratton, who also appears in the list of 1644, and probably they removed together to the new settlement.

Robert Bond had land laid out in Southampton in 1643, and at the general court it was ordered "that Robert Bond shall not make for any Indian or Indians any harping irons [harpoons] or fishing irons, which are known to be dangerous weapons to offend the English." The inference is that he was a blacksmith.

Robert Rose had land in 1644, but his name does not occur after that in the Southampton records. He had a son Thomas, and is supposed to have been the father of John Rose (whose descendants still remain in that town), but of this there is no absolute proof. He died about

1665, as appears by a conveyance of his lands in East Hampton by his son Thomas to George Miller.

Joshua Barnes, although engaged in the purchase, did not remove with the rest, but lived and died in Southampton. William Barnes, his son, joined the new colony, and from him are descended the families of that name.

John Mulford was living in Southampton in 1643, and he and his brother William are mentioned in the list of 1644.

The men we have named are worthy of the honor of being styled the founders of this ancient town. It was for them to prepare a road which others were soon to travel, and as the new enterprise was crowned with success it is not strange that the numbers of the early settlers rapidly increased.

#### OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

The following is a list of men who joined the settlement at a very early date: Thomas Osborn, William Hedges, Ralph Dayton, Thomas Chatfield, Thomas Osborn jr., William Fithian, Richard Brooks, William Simonds, Samuel Belknap, Samuel Parsons, Joshua Garlick, Fulk Davis, Nathaniel Bishop, William Barnes, Lion Gardiner, John Osborn, Jeremiah Veale, John Miller, Charles Barnes, Stephen Hand, Thomas Baker, Ananias Conkling, Richard Shaw, Jeremiah Meacham.

To give a detailed account of each settler in the above list would far exceed our limits, and we will only mention those whose descendants are still found in the town.

Thomas Osborn, the progenitor of the numerous family of that name, is mentioned in the Southampton records in 1650 as being of East Hampton. Of his previous history we have no knowledge. He had a son Thomas, who was a prominent citizen and died in 1712.

William Hedges died about 1674; we have no information as to the locality from which he came. His descendants are numerous, and the family has always held a very high social position.

Ralph Dayton and his son Robert were inhabitants of Southampton. He died in 1657. In 1647 one Samuel Dayton and his wife came to the latter place from Flushing, but whether he was related to Ralph is uncertain.

Thomas Chatfield came from Sussex, England, and died in 1686, leaving sons Thomas and John.

William Fithian is said to have been a soldier in Cromwell's army, and was a witness of the execution of Charles I. He came to this country about 1650, and died in 1678.

John and Samuel Parsons were brothers. The former died in 1685, leaving sons Samuel and John.

Joshua Garlick was probably a brother of Joseph Garlick, who was living in Southampton in 1645. He died March 7th 1700, at the age of 100 years.

Fulk Davis was one of the earliest settlers in Southampton, and had land laid out for him in 1642. He afterward moved to North Sea, and lived on the shore of the bay at the village of Towd.

Nathaniel Bishop was a son of Richard Bishop of Salem, where he was a freeman in 1642. John, brother of Na-



Newtown Lane			
These lots laid out 1660			
Rev. Thomas James 1660	Nath. Birdsall 1660	John Miller 1660	Wm Hedges Isaac Hedges 1660
Samuel B. Gardiner 1882		Andrew Miller Wm Schellinx David Gardiner 1742	
Silvanus T. Osborn 1882		Bezaleel Osborn 1660	
Phoebe Dorniny 1882		Richard Shaw 1650 Richard Shaw Jr 1683 Gen. Jeremiah Miller	
Samuel B. Gardiner 1882		Joshua Garlick 1650 Richard Shaw David Gardiner 1730	
Samuel Osborn 1882		Ri. Brooks 1650 Tho. Terrell 1660 Wm Schellinx 1726	
Dr Chas. B. Dayton 1882		Wm Fithian 1650 Mathias Burnet 1670 Burnet Miller 1776	
Clinton Academy DE John Hedges Heirs 1882		1784 Richard Stratton 1650 Isaac & Benjamin Stratton 1676	
Rev. Samuel Buel 1740		Stephen Osborn 1650 Richard Stratton 1666	

Buel's Lane	
David G. Mulford 1882	Wm Mulford 1650 Tho. Mulford 1686
Samuel M. Gardiner 1882	Thomas Baker 1650
Wm Hedges 1882	Tho. Thompson 1650 Arthur Howell 1656
James M. Hedges 1882	John Mulford 1650 Samuel Mulford 1686 Isaac Isaacs 1710
Wm L. Osborn 1882	Robert Bond 1650 Robert Bond Jr 1660 Tho. Osborn 1668
Mrs. David Thompson 1882	Tho. Talmadge 1650 Nathaniel Talmadge 1687
Jeremiah Osborn 1690 Edward Osborn 1882	John Stratton 1650 John Stratton Jr 1668 Thomas Chatfield 1680
Jeremiah Osborn 1680 Edward Osborn 1882	John Hand 1650 John Hand 2nd 1660

Wood's Lane				
Road to Bridge Hamblon				
John Stratton 1650	William Simons 1650	Stephen Hand 1650	Thomas Osborn 1650	
Ed. Fillingham 1882	S. Tillingham 1882	Robert Dayton 1660	John Stratton 1658	Geo. W. Elkins 1882

Road to Amagansett	
Arthur Creese Tho. Chatfield	Wm Racket 1882
Geo. Miller 1650 Eliot Gardiner 1660 Enoch Fithian 1668	Aaron Fithian heirs 1882
Tho. Squires 1650 Josiah Hobart 1670	John Dayton 1882
Rev. Nathaniel Hunting Nathaniel Bishop 1650 Daniel Bishop 1685	1698 David H. Hunting 1882
Wm Barnes 1650 Church 1860	David H. Hunting 1882
John Parsons 1650 Samuel Parsons 1685	Tho. Isaacs 1880 H. Sherrill 1882
Nathan Birdsall 1650 Nathaniel Dorniny 1680	DE Abel Huntington Heirs 1882
John Edwards 1650 Jeremiah Miller 1700	Eleazar Miller 1722 Geo. Mulford 1882
Reuben Hedges 1776 Wm Edwards 1650 Church 1717	Mrs. Arrowsmith 1882 Samuel G. Mulford 1882
Benjamin Price 1650 Justice John Wheeler 1703 Joseph Diament 1675	Samuel H. Miller 1882
Ancient Road closed	
John Osborn 1650 Bought for Parsonage 1665 Josiah Hobart 1698	Samuel G. Mulford 1882
Robert Dayton 1650 Ralph Dayton 1685 Matthew Mulford 1751	Henry Mulford 1882 St. Luke's Church
Thomas Chatfield 1650 Thomas Chatfield Jr 1686	Presbyterian Parsonage 1882 Capt. E. Howes 1882
Lion Gardiner 1650	Samuel B. Gardiner 1882
Jer. Conkling 1658	
Rev. Thomas James 1650 Sold to John Gardiner 1695	Samuel B. Gardiner 1882
X Windmill	
George Miller 1650	Charles P. Jeffrys 1882
Jeremy Meacham 1650	
Wm Hedges 1650	John D. Hedges 1882
Stephen Hedges 1679	
Parsonage land Calf pasture 1650 1660	
Plan of East Hampton Village, showing home lots of early settlers. By Wm S. Pelletreau	



thaniel, was the ancestor of the families of the name in Southampton. Nathaniel did not long remain in East Hampton, but moved to the western part of the county, and we believe settled at Huntington.

Lion Gardiner, the original owner of Gardiner's Island, became a settler in the town in 1653, his son David remaining on the island.

Jeremiah Veale was from Southold. He is said to have been born in England, and died in 1686. It is possible that Jeremiah, the settler in East Hampton, may have been a son of the one mentioned above. Of late years the name has been changed to Vail, and by this name his descendants are known.

John Miller's descendants are still numerous, but of his own history previous to his coming to East Hampton we know nothing. He had a son John. He died in 1663.

Charles Barnes, who was a schoolmaster for many years, is believed to have been a brother of William mentioned above.

Stephen Hand was a son of John Hand mentioned above.

Thomas Baker, the ancestor of the families of that name, came from England in 1639. His wife's name was Alice, and they were married June 20th 1643. He had sons Thomas (born July 26th 1654) and Nathaniel (born December 22nd 1655), and a daughter Abigail. The families in this town are descended from the second son, Nathaniel. Thomas Baker died at the age of 82.

Ananias Conkling was a brother of John Conkling, who was one of the early settlers of Southold, to which place they came from Salem, Mass., in 1650. Their native place is said to have been Nottinghamshire, England. Ananias had a son Lewis, the ancestor of all the East Hampton families of the name.

Richard Shaw was a son-in-law of Joshua Garlick, but we know nothing of his previous history, and he has left no descendants in the town. His son John removed to Cape May in 1693.

Tradition, well supported by known facts, asserts that most of the early settlers came from Maidstone in Kent. In fond remembrance of their native village they gave its name to the new settlement. This name, although never judicially or legally sanctioned, was used incidentally as the name of the place for at least forty years, and persons in writing deeds and wills seem to have clung to the old name from individual choice.

#### THE EARLY VILLAGE.

To locate the homesteads of the early inhabitants is no easy task, when we consider that no record of the original division has come down to us, and our information upon this subject is derived from a careful comparison of ancient deeds and wills, with a few incidental allusions in the writings in the town clerk's office. The early home lots were located at the south end of the present village, and north of the road to Bridgehampton, or what was then called "Wood's lane." What is now called Town Pond was then a swamp which extended

beyond its present limits nearly to Buel's lane. On the east side of this swamp, on the upland, was laid out the burying ground. At the south end of the present homestead of John D. Hedges was a tract of land known as the Calf Pasture. This was in after years purchased by the town for the use of the minister, or, as it was called, "parsonage land." It was upon this place that the Montauk Indians, fleeing from their bloodthirsty enemies the Narragansetts, were allowed to remain under the protection of their white neighbors.

On the present home lot of John D. Hedges, his ancestor William Hedges had his dwelling place, and he has transmitted it to his descendants in an unbroken line, William having left it to his son John in 1674. Still continuing north, on the east side of the street, we next find the home lot of Jeremy Meacham, and next the lot of George Miller, which was probably owned at first by Robert Rose, the ancestor of the numerous families of that name. Both of these lots are now the property of Charles P. Jeffrey.

Next comes a lot which has a historic interest as the dwelling place of Rev. Thomas James, the first minister of the town. Shortly before his death he sold this lot and the rest of his real estate to John Gardiner, the third owner of Gardiner's Island. It has been in the family ever since, and now belongs to Hon. Samuel B. Gardiner.

Next is the lot of Lion Gardiner. After residing upon his island, with none but Indian neighbors, from 1639 to 1653, he removed to East Hampton, and here he died in 1663. His daughter Mary married Jeremiah Conkling, and her father built a house for the young couple on the north side of the lot. It still remains in the Gardiner family.

Mr. Gardiner had for his neighbor on the north Thomas Chatfield, who died in 1686. His lot then descended to his son Thomas, who was a prominent citizen and judge of the county court in 1738. The Presbyterian parsonage now stands on this lot. It remained in the Chatfield family till within the last sixty years.

Next was the lot of Ralph Dayton, who died in 1658. In the Southampton records we find the following entry: "Sept. 22 1658, at a quarter court, the will of the late deceased Ralph Dayton was brought into the court and approved of by ye magistrates, and the £10 that Robert Dayton owed to his father he hath put into the estate." It would seem by this as if he was living in that town at the time of his death. His lot descended to his son Robert, who died in 1712. In 1751 it was owned by Matthew Mulford, and it now belongs to his descendant Henry Mulford. St. Luke's church stands on the south part of this lot.

John Osborne's home lot came next. About 1673 it was purchased for a parsonage, as the old record says, "it being in the hart of the Towne." In 1676 the same premises were sold by the town to Captain Josiah Hobart, whom, according to an entry in the town book, "they had latelie received as an inhabitant amongst them." The lot is now owned by Samuel G. Mulford.

In 1651 it was voted "that a cartway over to the east

side of the town shall be made in the hollow between Goodman Osborne's and Goodman Hand's." This was on the north side of the lot described above, and was early used as a road to Amagansett, but it was closed in a few years.

The next was the lot of Benjamin Price, who was town clerk for several years, but the original owner was probably John Hand. It was owned in 1676 by Justice John Wheeler, whose mother, Alice, was the second wife of Josiah Stanborough. It now belongs to Samuel H. Miller.

Then comes the lot of William Edwards, and on the south side of it was erected in 1717 the second church. The present owner is Samuel G. Mulford.

We next find the lot of John Edwards, brother of the above. In 1700 it was owned by Jeremiah Miller. In 1722 it belonged to Eleazer Miller, who was member of the Legislature from 1748 to 1769, and from his long continuance in that office obtained the title of "Assemblyman Miller." The present owner is Jeremiah Mulford.

The next was owned by Nathan Birdsall, who probably conveyed it to Nathaniel Downing, who owned it in 1680. The south part of it is now owned by the heirs of Dr. Abel Huntington.

Next was the lot of John Parsons, who left it to his son Samuel in 1685. Part of it is now the property of Hiram Sherill, concerning whose ancestor the romantic story is told that he was in a vessel wrecked on the coast; that a party of young ladies visited the wreck, and one of them upon returning home reported having seen the handsomest man she had ever met; this was soon reported to the shipwrecked sailor, and the result was a more extended acquaintance and marriage. The young lady in question is said to have been the daughter of John Parsons.

William Barnes came next. His lot is now owned by David H. Hunting, except that portion now occupied by the present Presbyterian church.

North of William Barnes lived Nathaniel Bishop, and after him his son Daniel.

Thomas Squires was the original owner of the next lot. In 1670 it belonged to Captain Josiah Hobart. The lot formerly purchased for a parsonage was given to Captain Hobart in exchange for this. It was here that Rev. Nathaniel Hunting lived during his long pastorate. It is now the property of David H. Hunting, his descendant.

Nathaniel Foster came next. He died in 1660, and his lot reverted to his father, Christopher Foster, of Southampton; and at a town meeting that year it was voted that "Goodman Foster was accepted to possess as an inhabitant his sonne Nathaniel's lot, to live upon it himself, or to put such an inhabitant as the town should accept of." It afterward belonged to Daniel Edwards. It has a historic interest as the place where Dr. Lyman Beecher lived during his stay in East Hampton, and the house he occupied is yet remaining. This lot now belongs to George Hand.

Next north lived George Miller. Lion Gardiner owned

the lot in 1660, and Enoch Fithian in 1668. It is yet in the hands of his descendants.

Lastly, next to the Amagansett road, lived Arthur Creese, whose lot afterward belonged to the Chatfield family. It is now owned by William Rackett.

Commencing at the south end of the street we find that time has made many changes. "Pudding Hill" was at the time of the settlement quite an elevation, and at its base was a marshy tract so difficult to cross that a portion of John Hand's home lot was bought for a road. But the quantity of material which in the course of two hundred years has been washed down "Wood's lane" has rendered the marsh dry land, and reduced the hill to a hillock. The tract south of the Bridgehampton road was a part of what was called the "second home lots." The first lot north of this road was John Hand's, who left it to his son John in 1660, and it remained in the family for some time after. It now belongs to Edward Osborn.

Next came John Stratton, who died about 1680, leaving his lot to his son John. It passed into the hands of Thomas Chatfield in 1700, and is now the property of Edward Osborn and Isaac Miller.

Thomas Talmadge, ancestor of the famous family of that name, was north of John Stratton. The lot fell to his son Nathaniel about 1687, and is now owned by Mrs. David Thompson.

Next was the lot of the blacksmith Robert Bond. It passed from his son John into the hands of Thomas Osborn in 1668, and still remains in that family, its present owner being William L. Osborn.

Judge John Mulford, the illustrious ancestor of an illustrious race, came next, and his lot descended to his son John in 1686. In his will he leaves to his son Samuel "the home lot I bought of Thomas Thompson." This was probably part of the next lot north, now owned by James M. Hedges.

North of Judge Mulford lived Thomas Thompson. His lot, or the north part of it, was in 1656 owned by Arthur Howell, whose wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lion Gardiner, was the alleged victim of "Goody Garlick's" witchcraft, which created such a profound sensation in the early times. This lot is now the property of William Hedges. The Mulford lot south belongs to James M. Hedges.

Thomas Baker, whose house served the triple purpose of his own home, a tavern on week days, and meeting-house on Sunday, lived next north of Thomas Thompson. His lot now belongs to the heirs of Samuel M. Gardiner.

Next lived William Mulford, brother of John mentioned above. His homestead descended to his son Thomas in 1687, and still remains in his family, the present owner being David G. Mulford.

This brings us to the road called Buel's lane, or, as it was called in ancient times, "Catharine's lane." The lot next to this road was originally owned by Stephen Osborn, and by Richard Stratton in 1666. In after years it was noted as the home of Rev. Samuel Buel, the third minister of the town.

Richard Stratton lived next and left the lot to his sons Isaac and Benjamin in 1676. Upon this lot stands Clinton Academy, built in 1784. The land is now owned by the heirs of Dr. John Hedges.

The next lot was owned at different times by men famous in the history of the town. Here lived William Fithian, and after him Matthias Burnet, long a justice and a prominent man. Burnet Miller, who was supervisor from 1764 to 1776, resided here in Revolutionary days, and was a member of Assembly from 1777 to 1783. Dr. Charles B. Dayton is the present owner.

There is no locality in this ancient town that has been a source of greater interest than an old house, a relic of the olden time, which stands on the lot adjoining the last mentioned, for here were spent the childhood days of John Howard Payne, author of "Home, Sweet Home." The lot was originally the dwelling place of Richard Brooks, and afterward of Thomas Terrill, and in 1726 was owned by William Schellinx, the ancestor of the Schellinger family. It was at one time the home of Dr. Ebenezer Sage, who was a physician in this place thirteen years, and member of Congress in 1812. The present owner is Samuel Osborn.

Joshua Garlick, the centenarian and husband of "Goody Garlick," whose reputed witchcraft threw the town into a fever of excitement, and whose career might in those superstitious days have had a melancholy termination, was the owner of the next lot. In the will of David Gardiner, who died in 1751, is written, "I leave to my wife Mehetabel my home lot which I formerly purchased of Richard Shaw." Richard Shaw was a son-in-law of Joshua Garlick, and inherited his land. He removed to Cape May, New Jersey. The place has ever since been in the Gardiner family, being now owned by Hon. Samuel B. Gardiner.

Richard Shaw owned the lot next north of Garlick's, and his son John succeeded him in 1683. Since then it has had many owners. It was in comparatively recent times the residence of General Jeremiah Miller, a very prominent individual in the town.

The next lot was owned very early by Bazaleel Osborn, and has always been in the family. The present owner is Sylvanus T. Osborn, to whom the writer is under much obligation for valuable assistance.

Andrew Miller's lot came next, and he was succeeded in its ownership by William Schellinx. It was bought of David Gardiner in 1742, and has come down to his descendants. There is in the town no finer specimen of the aristocratic mansion of the "old style" than what is commonly called the "the old Gardiner house."

In 1660 a series of lots were laid out and called the "New Town," the lots being bounded on the north by the road still called Newtown lane.

#### TOWN AFFAIRS IN YE OLDEN TIME.

The new colony was now fairly started, and the great principle that actuated the founders of the town was that throughout its boundaries the inhabitants should be

secure in "liberty under law." The following extracts from the town records will show the manner of regulating town affairs in the early days:

"East Hampton, 1650, at a Court of Election holden first Tuesday of October, there were chosen 4 men with the Constable for ye orderinge of ye affaires of ye town, and it is ordered that any two of them shall have power to grant a warrant for ye bringing of any delinquent before them in any case; also the said 5 men shall have power to try any case under ye sum of 40 shillings; but if any case or action be to be tryed that is above, then it is to be tryed by a jury of seven men. It is ordered that any man should have liberty to purchase a Court for ye tryal of any action or suit, he paying forthwith to every man that shall be therein employed 1s. 6d., and for entering an action 2s."

"It is ordered that whosoever shall take up a lot in town shall live upon it himselfe, and also that noe man shall sell his allotment or any part thereof unless it be to such as ye towne shall approve of, and give consent to the sale there of."

As an instance of the enforcement of the above we may quote the following:

"East Hampton, April 7 1657.—It is agreed by ye voute of ye towne that ye bargaine yt Goodman Davis made with Goodman Birdsall in selling of his lands is annulified and not to stand." "Goodman Meggs's lot shall not be laid out for James Till to go to work on, and he shall not stay here."

All public business was done at town meeting, and all good citizens were expected to attend; so to insure their attendance it was "ordered that any person neglecting to attend town meeting shall be fined 12d." That this was no idle threat witness the following: "May 13 1651.—These delinquents did not appear at the town meeting according to warning, viz.: Tho. Talmadge jr. (his fine paid, 6d.), Ralph Dayton (his fine paid); these together with fines of others used for a drum." "John Mulford his fine paid, 12d., William Mulford his fine paid; both of them paid towards the drum."

The "court of the three men" was the tribunal before which all ordinary cases were tried. The constable was a member and the executive officer. This office was in those days of great importance, and considered fully equal to any other. The following was the oath taken by these officers:

"You, being chosen by this court for the careful and comfortable carrying on the affairs of this town, do here swear by the name of the great and ever living God that you will faithfully and without respect of persons execute all jury laws and orders as shall or may be made and established by this court, according to God, according to the trust committed to you, during this year for which you are chosen, and until a new one be chosen, if you remain among us, so help you God."

The first court was composed of John Mulford, Thomas Baker and Robert Bond, and Thomas Talmadge jr. was the first clerk or recorder. It was the duty of this court to meet at 8 o'clock in the morning on the second day of the first week in each month. "October 1652, ordered that if any man be aggrieved by anything that is done by the men in authority that he shall have libertie to make his appeal to the next general court, or



when the men are assembled together on public occasions."

The first settlers were necessarily cautious in their dealings with their Indian neighbors. Selling powder to them was forbidden under penalty of 5 shillings. The evil effect of "fire-water" upon these sons of the forest was well known, and to prevent it we find the following:

"It is ordered, for the prevention of abuse amongst the Indians by selling of strong water, first that no man shall carry any to them to sell, neither send them any, nor employ any to sell for them; neither shall any sell them any liquor in the town to any Indian for their present drinking, above 2 drams at one time; also whoever sells any liquor shall not let any Indian have any but such as are sent by the sachem and shall bring a written ticket from him, which shall be given him from the town; and he shall not have above a quart at one time; and whoever goeth contrary to this order shall be liable to pay 5s. for every quart, and so for every quantity more or less. May 28th 1655."

The benighted savage was not a strict observer of the Sabbath, and to teach him his duty we find it ordered: "Noe Indian shall travel up and downe or carry any bundle in or through our towne on the Sabath day, and whosoever is found soe doing shall be liable to corporall punishment."

In the vicinity of the treacherous race, who might become foes at any moment, to be constantly on guard was of the first importance, and it was ordered "that all fit to bear armes shall be supplied with sufficient arms, 4 lbs. of bullets or shot equivelent, noe shot smaller than swan shot."

Mechanics at that time were in great demand, and great inducements were made to have them settle in the town. "February 2nd 1653 it is ordered yt there shall bee an invitation sent to Goodman Morgan of Southold; if hee will come and live here and weave all the town's work hee shall come in free from all former charges, and the town will give him 5 and break up 2 ackers of Land."

Respect for the powers that be was strictly required, and delinquents in this matter were brought to condign punishment. "October 3d 1655 it is ordered that William Simons for his provoking speeches to the 3 men in authoritie, being a disturbance to them in their proceedings, that hee shall forthwith pay 5 shillings, which is to be disposed of to make a paire of stocks." The latter article would be a standing warning to others inclined to transgress. Quarreling and blows were discouraged by the following:

"It is ordered that whosoever shall rise up in anger against his neighbor and strike him he shall forthwith pay ten shillings to ye town and stand to ye censure of ye court; and if in smiting he shall hurt or wound another he shall pay for the cure, and also for his time that he is thereby hindered."

False witness was also punished by doing unto the falsifier as he had thought to do unto his neighbor, a principle derived from Mosaic law.

Such were a few of the enactments of the primitive colony, and they are an index of the thought and feeling of the community. Under that code of laws and the

Bible, on whose teachings they were based, grew up a race of men of whom their descendants may well be proud. The influence of their spirit has moulded the laws of a State and of a nation, and thanks to their teachings we enjoy to-day undisturbed sleep within unbarred doors.

For eight years the town was a nation by itself, living without a written constitution, but under the understanding that the inhabitants were bound by the principles of equity and natural right and justice, and guided by the light that springs from the word of God. At length, in 1654, the following resolution was passed: "It is ordered that there shall be a copie of the Connecticut Combination drawn forth as is convenient for us, and yt all men shall set to their hands."

The constitution thus adopted was as follows:

"East Hampton, October 24th 1654.—Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God, by the wise dispensation of his Providence, so to order and dispose of things that we the Inhabitants of East Hampton are now dwelling together, the word of God requires that to maintain the Peace and Union of such a people there should be an Orderly and Decent Government established according to God, to order and Dispose as Occasion shall require. We Do therefore associate and conjoin ourselves to be one Town or Corporation, and Do for ourselves and successors, and such as shall be adjoined to us at any time hereafter, enter into combination and confederation together to maintain and preserve the purity of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we now possess; as also the Discipline of the Church, which according to the truth of said Gospel is now practiced among us; As also in our Civil affaires to be guided and Governed by such Laws and Orders as shall be made according to God, and which by vote of the Major Part shall be in force among us. Furthermore we do engage ourselves that in all votes for choosing Officers or making orders that it be according to Conscience and our best light, And also we do engage ourselves by this Combination to stand to and maintain the authority of the several Officers of the Town in their Determinations and actions according to their Orders and Laws that either are or shall be made, not swerving therefrom. In witness whereof each accepted Inhabitant set to our hand."

Although the purchase by Hopkins and Eaton was made for the inhabitants of the town yet it was not till some time afterward that the proper transfer was made; and we find that in 1651 "Ralph Dayton was ordered to go to Connecticut to have the evidence for our lands, and procure an acquittance for payment of our land and for a body of laws."

#### WHALING.

As in the neighboring town of Southampton, one of the most important sources of revenue was the dead whales cast up on the shore. It is not strange that a constant watch should be kept for these gifts of providence, as they were considered, and with justice, for they came without the people's labor or care. In connection with this we find the following entries:

"November 6th 1651.—It was ordered that Goodman Mulford shall call out ye town by succession to loke out for whales." "Ordered if any whale should be cast

up within our bounds that every householder shall do his part to save the whale according as his turn shall come. The town shall be divided into two parts, one to cut one day and the other the other day." "If any Indian shall find a whale and forthwith bring tidings of it he shall have 5s. If any Englishman of this town do accidentally find a whale, and bring first tidings, he shall have a piece of whale 3 feet broad."

But the town did not long trust to drift whales alone. Within a very few years it became common to go off in canoes manned by hardy crews, and attack the monster of the deep in his native element. It is not generally known that at that time the whole coast of Long Island was lined with whaling stations, and the amount of oil annually made was very considerable. Hon. Henry P. Hedges in his historical address mentions a tradition "that Abigail Baker, who was married in 1702 to Daniel Hedges, in riding from East Hampton to Bridgehampton saw thirteen whales along the shore between the two places." This is much better supported than most traditions, for Francis Pelletreau, of Southampton, writing to Stephen De Lancey of New York, in 1726, stated that eleven whales had been killed in that village that season. But the following document, lately discovered, shows most conclusively the great importance of this business:

Estimate of Whale Oil at Southampton and East Hampton, 1687.

At Ketchaponack—John Jessup and Co., about 8 barrels a share, 96 bls.

Quaquanantuck [Quogue]—Thomas Stephens & Co., about 22 bls a share, 264 bls; James Cooper & Co., about 12 bls a share, 144 bls.

At ye Pines [just west of Shinecock Point]—Joseph Peirson & Co., about 20 bls a share, 240 bls.; John Post & Co., about 19 bls a share, 228 bls.

At Towne [Southampton]—Francis Sayre & Co., about 11 bls a share, 132 bls.

At Weekapog—Isaac Raynor & Co., about 4 bls a share, 48 bls; Abraham Howell & Co., about 3 bls a share, 36 bls.

At Mecox—John Cook & Co., about 6 bls a share, 72 bls; Joseph Moore & Co., about 10 bls a share, 120 bls.

At Sagaponack—Lieut. Henry Peirson & Co., 23 bls a share, 276 bls; Robert Norris & Co., about 9 bls a share, 108 bls; James Topping & Co., about 7 bls a share, 84 bls; Shamgar Hand & Co., about 25 bls a share, 300 bls.

Total, 2,148 barrels.

1711, April 18.—East Hampton—John Gardiner & Co., 18 men, 2 bls a share, 36 bls; Samuel Mulford & Co., 24 men, 2 bls a share, 48 bls.

The oil thus obtained was carted to Northwest and shipped to England.

In this enterprise danger was ever present, and the following entry tells its own sad story: "Feb. 14, 1709.—This day, a whaleboat being alone, the men struck a whale, and she coming under ye boat in part staved it; and, tho' ye men were not hurt with the whale, yet before any help came to them four men were tired and chilled, and fell off ye boat and oars to which they hung, and were drowned, viz.: Henry Parsons, William Schellenger jr., Lewis Mulford, Jeremiah Conkling jr."

This shore whale fishery is now a thing of the past, and of all the stations which once dotted the coast of

Long Island Amagansett and Southampton are the only ones that now remain to keep up the remembrance of the deeds of former times.

LAYING OUT OF LAND—RIGHTS IN COMMONAGE.

It is a singular fact that almost all the land that is now under cultivation in the town was cleared and cultivated within the first hundred years. Of the original laying out of the lots on Main street we have no records, but the lots were doubtless in proportion to the amount of purchase money paid by each individual. The undivided rights in commonage have a different notation from the same rights in the town of Southampton. In this town the term "13 acres of commonage" is the same as "£150 allotment" in Southampton, meaning one full share. The conclusion we arrive at from consulting the early records is as follows:

All the undivided lands in the town were supposed to be divided into 47 lots, or full shares. Each lot consists of 13 acres—not in actual size, but this is simply the unit of value. The first division of land is said to have been about 600 acres, and the proportion that each man had was the basis for all future divisions. The following may serve as a sample of the manner of laying out the various divisions:

"At a Towne meeting in East Hampton, April ye 6, 1739, it was then agreed on by major vote of the Proprietors of all undivided lands in this town that there shall be a division of land in this town, consisting of ten acres to one acre commonage, on ye north side of Accobonack Neck (or elsewhere on the north side) and Aylewife Brook Neck, To be layed out each-neck in a division; and yt ye trustees have full power to lay out the same, as they shall see cause, and to get men to assist them as they shall have occasion. Notwithstanding the above written signifies two divisions, it was and is by the vote to be understood to be but one division in the whole. The above said vote was deliberately read in ye town meeting and passed in ye affirmative; as test

"CORNELIUS CONKLING, Clerk."

The following list is of value as showing the names of the early proprietors and the value of their respective shares:

"An account of each man's right in commonage, in order to lay out a division of land of five acres to one acre commonage, as followeth:

	Acres.	Roods.	Poles.
Joseph Osborne.....	13	0	0
Capt. Nathaniel Baker.....	13	0	0
Mr. Thomas Chatfield.....	13	0	0
John Mulford.....	13	0	0
Heirs of Capt. Sam'l Gardiner.....	13	0	0
Mr. Nathaniel Huntting.....	13	0	0
Mr. Nathaniel Huntting.....	13	0	0
Capt. Math. Burnett.....	13	0	0
Capt. Matthias Burnett.....	13	0	0
Mr. Eleazer Miller.....	13	0	0
Timothy Mulford.....	13	0	0
Elias Mulford.....	13	0	0
Capt. Matthew Mulford.....	13	0	0
William Hedges.....	13	0	0
Samuel Parsons.....	5	0	0
Robert Parsons.....	8	0	0
	13	0	0
Giddion Hedges.....	5	0	0
Benjamin Hedges.....	3	0	0
William Conklin.....	2	0	0
Nath'l Downing and Son Nathaniel.....	3	0	0
	13	0	0

THE TOWN OF EAST HAMPTON.

	Acres.	Roods.	Poles.		Acres.	Roods.	Poles.
Josiah Miller.....	11	0	0	William Osborne.....	9	0	0
David Edwards.....	2	0	0	John Mulford.....	4	0	0
Nathan Dayton.....	13	0	0	Thomas Talmadge.....	13	0	0
Henry Dayton.....	5	0	0	Lion Loper.....	11	3	10
Isaac Hedges.....	5	0	0	Samuel Hedges.....	1	0	0
Recompense Sherrill.....	2	3	0		0	0	30
	0	1	0	Icabod Luke.....	13	0	0
Thomas Mulford.....	13	0	0	Samuel Parsons jr.....	5	0	0
William Hedges jr.....	6	1	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	John Stretten.....	4	0	0
William Hedges.....	3	1	13 $\frac{1}{2}$		4	0	0
	1	0	32	Jacob Schellinx.....	13	0	0
David Conkling.....	13	0	0	Thomas Osborne jr.....	7	0	0
Joseph Hicka.....	6	0	0	Henry Conkling.....	3	1	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Edwards.....	3	0	0	Mr. Eleazer Miller.....	2	2	0
	4	0	0	Samuel Hedges.....	0	0	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Samuel Hudson.....	13	0	0	Samuel Parsons jr.....	0	0	3
Henry Hudson.....	10	3	26 $\frac{1}{2}$		0	0	17
Daniel Osborne jr.....	1	0	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	John Stretten.....	13	0	0
Seth Parsons.....	13	0	0	John Squier.....	5	2	16
John Parsons.....	6	0	0	Samuel Hedges.....	2	2	0
Noah Barnes.....	3	0	0	John Dayton.....	0	0	34
	2	0	0		4	2	30
Daniel Baker.....	13	0	0	Jeremiah Conkling jr.....	13	0	0
Isaac Barns & son.....	5	0	0	Theophilus Wilman.....	6	2	6
William Hedges.....	7	3	38		6	1	34
	0	0	2	Beriah Dayton.....	13	0	0
Isaac Mulford.....	13	0	0	Robert More.....	4	2	30
Edward Huntting.....	5	2	0	Daniel Luke.....	3	2	0
Samuel Russell.....	5	2	0	Eliakim Conkling.....	3	3	8
	2	0	0	Ye heirs of Capt. Talmadge.....	1	0	0
Major John Merry.....	13	0	0	John Parsons ye 4th.....	13	0	0
Samuel Mulford.....	11	0	20	John Conkling.....	9	0	0
Mr. Thomas Chatfield.....	1	0	0	Nathan Miller.....	2	2	0
John Talmage.....	0	1	20		1	2	0
William Hedges.....	0	0	8	Daniel Dayton.....	13	0	0
	0	1	23	John Davis.....	7	0	0
Aaron Fithian.....	13	0	0	Lion Gardiner.....	1	2	20
Jane Conkling.....	7	0	0	Samuel Hedges.....	4	0	20
Jeremiah Conkling.....	3	0	0		0	1	0
Benjamin Leek.....	2	0	0	Daniel Osborne.....	13	0	0
	1	0	0	Daniel Osborne jr.....	4	1	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Hedges.....	13	0	0	Daniel Edwards.....	1	3	29
Samuel Hedges.....	6	0	0	Ye heirs of William Barns dec.....	2	0	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Leek.....	6	0	0		4	2	0
	1	0	0	Daniel Miller.....	13	0	0
Lewis Conkling.....	13	0	0	John Diamant.....	4	2	7
Left Jonathan Baker.....	9	1	32	James Hand.....	4	1	14
Mr. Nathaniel Huntting.....	3	0	0	Daniel Osborne jr.....	3	0	10
	0	2	8	William Hedges.....	0	2	29
Jeremiah Mulford.....	13	0	0		0	1	20
Thomas Dibble.....	8	2	0		13	0	0
Charles Glover.....	1	2	0	Whole number of lots, 47.			
Mr. Nath'l Huntting.....	1	1	0	The general divisions were, as said before, divided			
Mr. Thomas Chatfield.....	1	2	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	into lots. The convenient highways for giving access			
	0	0	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	were first laid out, and were not regarded as part of the			
Elisha Osborne.....	13	0	0	lots. The common law principle that highways are an			
John Talmage.....	6	0	0	easement and that the fee of the land belongs to the ad-			
Elias Hand.....	4	0	0	joining owners was not recognized, but all roads were			
	3	0	0	considered "commons." One or two of the earlier high-			
Joseph Conkling.....	13	0	0	ways are thus described:			
Edward Jones.....	9	0	0	"5-acre division, an highway laid out from Amagansett			
Thomas Fyler.....	3	0	0	to Abraham Conkling's, 4 poles wide; and an highway 4			
	1	0	0	poles wide along the path that goeth to ye brick kilns to			
Cornelius Conkling.....	13	0	0	ye cleft southward of ye Fresh Pond; and an highway			
Heirs of Capt. Saml. Gardiner.....	9	0	0	along the path that goeth from Amagansett to Barnes his			
	4	0	0	hole, consisting of 4 poles wide."			
Matthias Hopin.....	13	0	0	In the old records and deeds several locations are men-			
Stephen Hand.....	5	3	20	tioned by names now no longer used. The "Eastern			
Hezekiah Miller.....	0	3	0	Plain" was the tract between Hook Pond and Amagan-			
John Hand.....	1	1	20	sett; "Little Plain" lay between Lily Pond and Georgica			
	5	0	0	Pond; "Great Plain" was the tract of land extending			
Eliphalet Stretten.....	13	0	0	from the south end of the village to Lily Pond, embrac-			
William King.....	9	2	4	ing the locality known by its Indian name of Apoquogue;			
Daniel Petty.....	0	2	0	"Indian Well" is a place mentioned in ancient deeds,			
John Terry.....	0	2	0	and is supposed to have been near the beach, by the road			
Jonathan Young.....	0	2	0	running south from the west end of Amagansett;			
Daniel Osborne jr.....	0	2	20				
Elias Hand.....	1	0	10				
Edward Jones.....	0	1	0				
Stephen Hedges.....	13	0	0				
Ye heirs of Capt. Talmadge decd.....	6	0	0 $\frac{1}{8}$				
John Parsons ye 4th.....	6	2	24				
Cornelius Conkling.....	0	0	20				
Daniel Osborne.....	0	0	31 $\frac{1}{2}$				
John Talmadge.....	0	0	22 $\frac{1}{2}$				
	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{8}$				
Samuel Hedges.....	13	0	0				
William & Ebenezer Edwards.....	5	0	0				
Ann Barber.....	6	0	0				
	2	0	0				
	13	0	0				

Alewife Brook Neck was the last division. The undivided lands at the present time include only such worthless regions as Napeague, and a few smaller tracts.

## SCHOOLS.

Religion and education generally go together, and the first settlers, willing to give up all earthly enjoyment for the "kingdom of Heaven's sake," were yet fully awake to the value of earthly knowledge. A school was established within a year after the settlement, and the first schoolmaster was Charles Barnes, a son of William Barnes one of the original founders. He received at first £30 a year, and to insure a regular attendance a small part only of the amount was charged upon the scholars and the rest raised by tax. Jonas Holdsworth succeeded him in 1673, and after him the rod of correction was wielded by Peter Benson, whose pay was £50 a year. In 1682 the school consisted of 29 scholars. About all required of a teacher in those days was that he should be a good penman, and have a fair knowledge of arithmetic. If "Solomon's rule" was his guide and practice it was considered an additional merit. Grammar, geography, and other branches now thought essential were not taught at all. It was not considered necessary for girls to know much except reading, and hence we find in old deeds a large proportion of women signing their names with a "mark;" and to most of the boy pupils the "rule of three" was the boundary of mathematical knowledge. Still the general desire for learning was much greater in this than in the neighboring town, a fact which we can hardly account for unless by supposing that the early ministers, who were all-powerful in their social influence, must have taken a deep interest in the cause. It was the zealous efforts of Rev. Samuel Buel that builded Clinton Academy.

The salary of the schoolmaster and minister in early times was partly paid in productions of sea and land, and to fix a uniform price of these things it was ordered in 1656, by "the three men," that for the payment of town rates wheat should be 4s. 6d. a bushel, and Indian corn 3s. 6d. It was ordered at a subsequent meeting that dry merchantable hides should be 6d. a pound, and whalebone three feet long 8d. a pound. At the time Jonas Holdsworth was schoolmaster it was agreed that one-half his salary should "bee payd in beef or oyle, and the other half in oyle, pork, hides, or tallow, or whalebone." Holdsworth had previous to this been teacher in Southampton and Huntington.

That "boys were boys" even in those strict and sober days is apparent from the fact that the boys at one time joined in rebellion against the schoolmaster Charles Barnes, whose heels they placed in juxtaposition with his head. In this they were aided and abetted by one Daniel Fairfield, a hired man, and one of a rather loose and immoral character. Offenses such as his were not likely to pass unpunished in those times, and he was fined and banished. Notwithstanding their efforts to exclude from the new colony the idle and dissolute, occasionally persons would obtain a residence who were un-

desirable neighbors. The morals and manners of the town were not so entirely pure but that some measures were needed to punish transgressors of wholesome law, and in 1652 a house was purchased for a prison and placed in the street "opposite the dwelling of Goodman Garlick," in front of the present residence of Hon. Samuel B. Gardiner.

One fact which has passed into history, and may be told without giving the offense it would once have given, is in connection with school history. There still stands on the west side of the street, near the middle of East Hampton village, a small dingy-looking building called, apparently in derision, the "Town Hall." When it was built we have not been able to learn, but it has from time immemorial been used as a place where town officers held their meetings. Strange to say in so enlightened a town as this, this little shanty was for long years the village school-house in spite of its utter unfitness for the purpose. All who are acquainted with the characteristics of the people on the east end of Long Island know full well the difficulty of inducing a neighborhood to build a new school-house, and this building would doubtless have been used for long years to come had not the supervisor, Jehiel K. Parsons, had the manhood—which few indeed of his brother officials possessed—to risk reelection to office by uniting with the school commissioner in condemning this unsuitable building. The result was a commotion which has not been exceeded since the trial of "Goody Garlick" for witchcraft. But after the excitement had ceased, and common sense resumed its sway, the good people built in 1876 the present school-house, which is an ornament and a credit to the ancient town. The writer once asked one of the bitterest opponents of the new school-house if any one now was sorry. "Yes," was the reply, "I am sorry." "Sorry for what?" "*Sorry we didn't do it before.*"

The town of East Hampton is now divided into six school districts, which, with their respective numbers of pupils, are as follows: 1, East Hampton (Hook District), 55; 2, Wainscott, 25; 3, Amagansett, 95; 4, Springs, 94; 5, East Hampton, 78; 6, Northwest, 10.

That part of the town near Sag Harbor is embraced in the union school district of that village, and the children attend school in Southampton.

## TOWN OFFICERS—STATISTICS FOR 1683.

*Supervisors.*—Abraham Schellenger, 1699, 1700; Thomas Chatfield, 1701; John Mulford, 1704, 1706-16; Cornelius Conkling, 1705; Matthias Burnet, 1717-38; Eleazer Miller, 1739, 1740; Thomas Chatfield, 1741-43; Cornelius Conkling, 1744-60, 1762, 1763; Isaac Barnes, 1761; Burnet Miller, 1764-67, 1769-76; Abraham Gardiner, 1768; Nathaniel Downing, 1777-79; Ezekiel Mulford, 1780-84; John Dayton, 1785-88; Abraham Miller, 1789-99; Jonathan Dayton, 1798; Abraham Miller, 1799, 1800, 1803-5; Jonathan Dayton, 1801, 1802, 1806-15; Jonathan S. Conkling, 1816-25; David Hedges jr., 1826, 1836-39; Abraham Parsons, 1827, 1828; Abel Huntington, 1829-32, 1844; Daniel Dayton, 1833; Felix Downing, 1834, 1835; Charles H. Miller, 1840-43; Samuel B. Gardiner, 1845; George L. Huntington, 1846-49; Thomas T. Parsons, 1850, 1851, 1857-59; John C.

Hedges, 1852, 1853; Stephen L. Hedges, 1854-56, 1860-66; Samuel P. Osborn, 1867, 1869-71; Jehiel K. Parsons, 1872-75; Walter E. Derby, 1876; Jonathan Baker, 1877-81; Jehiel K. Parsons, 1882.

*Town Clerks.*—Thomas Talmadge jr., 1650; Benjamin Price, 1651-53; Luke Lillie, 1654, 1655; Thomas Talmadge, 1656-65, 1680-88; Thomas Osborn jr., 1666, 1667; Samuel Mulford, 1670-80; Thomas Chatfield, 1688-1709; Cornelius Conkling, 1709-47; Burnet Miller, 1747-76; John Chatfield, 1776-84; Jeremiah Miller, 1784-86; Abraham Miller, 1786-96; Elisha Mulford, 1796-99; Abraham Miller, 1800, 1801; Elisha Mulford, 1801-3; Abraham Miller, 1803-14; Abraham Parsons, 1814-29; Jonathan S. Conkling, 1829-31; Samuel Miller, 1831-33; David Baker, 1833-56 (died in office); Samuel T. Osborn, 1856, 1857; Sylvanus M. Osborn, 1857-59; Stephen L. Hedges, 1859, 1860; Sylvanus M. Osborn, 1860-64; Samuel P. Osborne, 1864-67; Samuel M. Gardiner, 1867 (resigned); David H. Hunting, 1867-69; John C. Hedges, 1869-74; Joseph S. Osborn, 1874 to the present.

"September ye 8 1683. The Estimate of East Hampton."

	Heads.	Land.	Oxen.	Cattle.	Horses.	Swine.	Sheep.	£	s.	d.	
Capt. Talmadge	4	20	8	37	8	6	44	302	3	4	
Tho. Osborn	8	20	8	38	2	9	48	280	10	0	
Wm. Mulford	2	18	2	15	0	2	28	106	3	4	
Tho. Mulford	1	0	0	10	1	0	5	64	3	4	
Mr. Baker	2	21	4	28	7	6	30	244	0	0	
Tho. Edwards	1	10	2	11	4	5	0	117	10	0	
John Parsons sen.	1	12	0	6	2	0	12	79	0	0	
Jer. Conkling	3	28	4	31	2	4	35	247	3	4	
Philip Seely	1	4	0	6	1	4	12	57	10	0	
Nath. Baker sen.	1	15	4	20	6	1	12	174	0	0	
Joshua Garlick	1	9	4	4	3	1	14	110	13	4	
Capt. Hobart	2	10	0	5	3	1	3	95	0	0	
Nath. Doming	1	13	2	4	3	1	0	73	10	0	
John Parsons	1	8	3	24	3	3	1	27	157	10	0
James Dimont	1	13	6	22	2	6	24	180	0	0	
Samuel Parsons	2	13	18	18	6	3	15	158	0	0	
Wm. Barnes	2	13	2	10	6	0	12	155	0	0	
John Wheeler	1	13	2	15	4	1	25	144	6	8	
Enoch Fithian	1	6	1	11	0	1	10	72	16	8	
John Osborn	1	3	2	37	3	2	21	251	0	0	
James Hand	1	8	2	9	2	2	1	21	0	0	
Rich. Brook	2	15	2	11	2	1	12	120	0	0	
Mr. Schellenger	1	16	6	18	6	0	54	246	0	0	
Benjamin Conkling	1	12	0	18	7	5	17	148	13	4	
John Miller sen.	1	13	4	16	3	0	28	140	13	4	
Arthur Creese	1	2	0	7	1	2	7	53	8	8	
Benj. Osborn	2	20	4	19	2	3	10	162	16	8	
Wm. Edwards	1	24	3	23	4	8	0	150	0	0	
Joseph Osborn	1	6	0	5	3	1	6	82	0	0	
John Squire	1	6	2	7	2	0	0	85	10	0	
John Edwards	1	13	2	13	3	3	0	123	10	0	
Eben Leek	1	2	0	3	4	0	0	63	10	0	
James Loper	1	6	0	2	2	2	8	62	13	4	
Wm. Perkins	1	13	6	28	4	3	37	216	16	8	
Stephen Hand	2	13	4	18	2	2	48	174	10	0	
Tho. Diamant	1	6	0	8	1	3	9	76	0	0	
John Miller jr.	1	6	2	10	2	4	15	104	0	0	
Jer. Miller	1	3	2	8	2	2	5	87	13	4	
Edward Jones	1	3	0	6	1	0	0	55	0	0	
James Brd.	1	3	0	3	1	0	2	47	13	4	
John Stratton	3	30	5	29	4	4	37	270	6	8	
John Stratton jr.	1	10	2	21	1	4	35	154	3	4	
Joseph Stratton	1	0	0	19	1	1	15	100	0	0	
Samuel Mulford	1	20	2	17	4	3	15	146	0	0	
John Hoppling	1	23	2	30	5	5	23	209	3	4	
John Field	1	0	0	4	1	2	6	52	0	0	
Stephen Hedges	1	20	6	44	0	5	23	301	3	4	
Anthony Kelly	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	30	0	0	
Oliver Norris	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	23	6	8	
Edward Hare	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	42	0	0	
Widow Shaw	2	0	2	6	0	1	6	73	0	0	
Richard Shaw	1	8	0	2	0	0	1	81	0	0	
Tho. Stratton	1	0	0	6	0	0	1	42	0	0	
Wm. Hambleton	1	0	0	2	1	0	0	86	0	0	
Samuel Sherry	1	7	7	6	3	3	10	102	6	8	
John Mulford	1	7	6	22	6	17	6	119	10	0	
Tho. Chatfield	2	20	8	35	3	8	58	283	16	8	
Tho. Stratton	2	21	4	31	1	6	44	234	8	4	
Nath. Baker jr.	1	4	2	4	4	0	12	118	0	0	
Robert Dayton	1	26	4	28	11	3	32	261	3	4	
Nath. Bishop	2	12	4	19	3	2	30	189	0	0	
Ed. Stratton	1	8	4	10	1	0	4	70	6	8	
Tho. Hand	1	8	4	11	2	2	18	121	6	8	
John Brooks	1	16	0	11	5	3	6	87	0	0	
Tho. Bee	1	3	0	5	3	4	0	81	0	0	
William Miller	1	8	2	19	6	7	17	148	3	4	
George Miller	1	0	0	8	1	0	0	56	0	0	
Bewick Osborn	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	56	0	0	
John Mitchell	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	30	0	0	
Tho. Chatfield jr.	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	30	0	0	
Jacob Dayton	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	50	0	0	

The total la.....£9,075 6s. 8d.

SLANDER AND WITCHCRAFT.

Two of the most curious episodes of the earliest days of the town are in connection with the trial and punishment of "Goody" Edwards for scolding and slander, and the charge against "Goody" Garlick for witchcraft. And here we may explain that, contrary to the opinion which is commonly held, social distinctions were much more strongly defined and marked in those times than at present. Men who were not of social standing high enough to be entitled to the style of "Mr." and "Gent." were addressed as "Goodman." A woman of similar position would be called "Goodwife," which was commonly contracted into "Goody;" hence the women mentioned above were known as Goody Edwards and Goody Garlick.

In June 1653 a formal charge was brought against Goody Edwards, by Benjamin Price, for slandering his wife. Price opened the case in true lawyer style, by making the charge seem as hideous as possible, declaring that Goody Edwards had put his wife's life in danger by declaring her to be a "base lying woman." He also expressed in the quaintest manner his fear for his posterity, lest on the strength of such an accusation people in future times should say, "There goe the brats of a base lying woman." The testimony in this case is very extensive and highly amusing, and a perfect picture of life in the primitive times. Goody Edwards might have come off better perhaps if it had not been proved that she had said that her husband "had brought her to a place where there was neither Gospel nor Magistrate." The court evidently felt bound to convince her that the latter part of her statement was a decided mistake, and she was sentenced to stand with a split stick on her tongue for one hour. Goody Edwards seems to have been a woman of muscle as well as temper, for when the constable came to perform his duty "she kicked him and broke his shins." Her husband—henpecked man, who perhaps had wrongs of his own to avenge—stood by and advised her "to take her punishment patiently." Instead of following this sage advice "she threatened to kill him." And what was the cause of all this trouble? Alas! An old woman said that "Goody Price said she had a petticoat that came from England." Another version was that "the money that bought that petticoat came from England." And this was the origin of the war that shook East Hampton from center to circumference.

The case of witchcraft, when stripped of all its superstitious features, seems to be simply this: The wife of Arthur Howell (daughter of Lion Gardiner) was suddenly attacked by a fever, which caused temporary derangement. To account for strange symptoms by attributing them to supernatural and infernal agency was characteristic of the times. The belief in witchcraft may have been absurd, but it was certainly universal. The dread of its power may have been groundless, but it was certainly unfeigned, and our ignorant ancestors may well be pardoned for believing what the greatest of British jurists never ventured to doubt. The depositions in this case cover many pages of the town records.



On this 18<sup>th</sup> Day of October 1688

Being earnestly desired by them of Southampton town to be  
some means in their behalf to procure ye testimony, or affir-  
mation of ye Montauket Indians concerning ye bounds of  
Shinnecock Indians, accordingly Paquettown Counsellor being here  
att ye present att Southampton I enquired of him whether  
he know any thing concerning ye aforesd bounds & he told me  
did, as being often employed by ye Sachem in their matters, &  
with all told me of ye bounds of ye Shinnecock Indians (since ye  
conquest of those Indians which formerly many years since lived  
att Akkobank) did reach to a river where they use to catch ye  
fish we commonly call alowiver, the name of ye River here  
said is Pe hiki & with all told me of there were two old women  
living att Montauket who formerly were of ye Akkobank  
Indians who could give further information concerning ye  
matter. so I made a journey with Mr Rich: Howell, & Mr John  
Leyton to Montauket, & we mett with ye aforesd women, who  
affirmed they formerly were of ye Akkobank Indians, & that they  
know the bounds of ye severall plantations in those parts. one  
of them an ancient woman (called by ye Indians Akkobank Hone  
Hones square) to with the other also appointed called wompquim.  
formerly many years since there was a small plantation of  
Indians att Akkobank, & that those Indians being few were  
driven of their land being conquered by other Indians, & that  
in those times the bounds of the Akkobank Indians came  
eastward of ye River Pe hiki komk to a creek which there  
named

And they gathered <sup>flags for</sup> ~~tratts~~ with in that tract  
of land, but since those Indians were conquered who lived  
att Akkobank, the Shinnecock bounds went to the River  
Pe hiki komk where ye Indians catched Alowiver, & the  
Shinnecock Indians had the drowned deer as their on this  
side the said river, & one beane some years since, & the  
old square said by ye taken shot eat some of it pointing to  
his tooth, & that the skin, & flesh was brought to Southampton  
as acknowledging their right to it to a Saunk square then  
living there who was the old Montauket Sachem's sister, &  
first wife to Shuckkonm. this to ye best of my understanding

This taken upon Oath before me  
John Hullford

Eleven witnesses were examined, five of whom were women. Goody Garlick was charged with bewitching her neighbors by using various herbs, and the whole testimony bears a most remarkable resemblance to that of the cases in Salem which years after had so tragical a termination. Fortunately Goody Garlick had influential friends. The powerful mind of Lion Gardiner was not influenced by the popular superstition, and he boldly charged some of the witnesses with the very crimes they laid to the alleged witch. The court finally concluded to send her to Hartford "for the trial of the cause of witchcraft with which she was charged." We have no further knowledge of the case. It is thought that it ended here.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

Desire of religious freedom brought our ancestors here, and conveniences for religious meetings were one of the first things to be provided for. The first place of worship was a private house, and we find the following vote at a town meeting held November 17th 1651: "It is ordered yt Thomas Baker shall have 18d. for every Lord's day that the meeting shall be at his house;" and at the same meeting it was voted, "It is ordered and agreed upon by us the inhabitants that there shall be a meeting-house built, 36 ft. long, 20 ft. broad, 8 ft. studs." This church stood on the east side of the burying ground, and very near the house of Minister James. Like all the buildings of that day it had boarded sides and a thatched roof. It was used without change till 1673, when the population of the town had increased to such an extent as to render its enlargement necessary. In 1698, when the question arose of building a new house, it was voted to repair the old one.

In 1717 the second church was built. This stood on the south side of the lot now owned by Samuel G. Mulford, and nearly opposite Clinton Academy. It is reported that the timber was brought from Gardiner's Island, and some authors argue from this that building timber must have become scarce in the town. But when we consider that the builders in that day believed it necessary to use timber of a size vastly disproportionate to the strength required we can conclude that they went to the island to procure an article suited to their views and not to their actual necessities. This church was furnished with galleries, and had also a clock and bell. It was supposed by some that at the time of its destruction, in 1864, it was the oldest church edifice on the island; but this is not the case, for the old Presbyterian church in Southampton (now the Methodist church) was built in 1707, and still stands and bids fair to last another century.

The third church was erected in 1862, and is one of the finest country churches in the county. Its cost was \$13,500.

The trustees of the church became a corporate body March 1st 1848. Until that time the church property had been managed by the trustees of the town. The first trustees under the incorporation were David H.

Hunting, Baldwin C. Talmadge, Stephen Hedges, Talmadge Barnes, Sylvester D. Ranger and David H. Miller. Messrs. Ranger and Hunting are now the only surviving members of the original board. Mr. Hunting has been re-elected to the office annually since that time. Probably no person in the town has a more extended business and social connection with the town, or a greater knowledge of its affairs both in the past and present; and the writer of this sketch takes the greatest pleasure in acknowledging the valuable assistance he has furnished in the preparation of the work.

Rev. Thomas James was the first pastor of this ancient church. He arrived in this country June 5th 1632. His father, Thomas James sen., had been a minister in Lincolnshire, England. After coming to America Mr. James was settled at Charlestown, Mass., whence he removed to New Haven. Tradition states that he was a very young man when he came to East Hampton. This must have been the case, or else he must have attained an age beyond the ordinary limit of human life. The first notice of Mr. James appears April 22nd 1651, at which date an extension of time was granted him to make his log fence. This would indicate that land had been granted him previous to this date. On August 23d it was ordered in a town meeting that Mr. James should "have for his work in the ministry for the ensuing year £45, and his lands to lie rate free; and for future time £50 a year and rate free for the time of his standing in office in the ministry among them." From that time until age and infirmity had laid their hands upon him he appears to have been an active, public spirited man, who had a deep interest in the affairs of this world as well as of the next. All the information we have concerning his relations with his fellow townsmen tends to show that they were of the most satisfactory nature. Their confidence in his business capacity is exhibited by their conferring upon him offices not connected with his sacred calling. Among other evidences of his mental power he seems to have acquired a knowledge of the Indian language, and a good acquaintance with their customs. This was often of the greatest value, as may be seen by the following document (of which a *fac simile* is also here given), in which is contained the Indian testimony concerning the boundaries of Southampton:

"The Deposition of Mr. Thomas James, taken at Easthampton this 18th Day of October: 1667 Testifieth

"Being earnestly desired by them of Southampton towne to be some meanes in their behalfe to procure ye testimony, or affirmation of ye montaukut Indians concerning ye bounds of Shinnikuke Indians, accordingly, Paquntown, Counsellor, being here att yt present att Easthampton, I enquired of him whether he knew anything concerning ye aforesd bounds, & he told me he did, as being often employed by ye Sachems in their matters, & wth all told me yt ye bounds of ye Shinnecuke Indians (since ye conquest of those Indians wch formerly many yeares since liued att akkobauk) did reach to a river where they go to catch ye fish we comonly call alewiues, the name of yt Riuer hee said is Pehik; & wth all told me yt there were two old women liueing at Montaukut who formerly were of ye Akkobauk Indians, who could giue further information concerning ye matter.



So I made a journey wth Mr. Rich. Howell and Mr. John Leyton to Montaukut, & we mett with ye aforesd women, who affirmed they formerly were of ye Akkobauk Indians, & that they knew the bounds of ye severall plantations in those parts. one of them, an antient woman (called by ye Indians Akkobauk Homo's Squaw)—to wch the other also assented, called wompquaim's Squaw, a middle aged woman—they joynly declared as followeth: that formerly many years since there was a small plantation of Indians att Akkobauk, & that those Indians, being few, were drivn of their land, being conquered by other Indians, & that in those tymes the bounds of those Akkobauk Indians came eastward of ye Riuer pehikkonuk, to a creek wch shee named. And they gathered flags for matts wth in that neck of land, but since those Indians were conquered who liued att Akkobauk the Shinnocut bounds went to the riuer pehikkonuck, where ye Indians caught Alewuius, & the Shinnokuk Indians had the drowned deere as their on this side the said riuer, and one beare some yeares since, & the old squaw said by ye token shee eat some of it, pointing to her teeth, and that the skin & flesh was brought to Shinnocut as acknowledging their right to it, to a Saunk Squaw then liuing their who was the old montaukut Sachem's sister, & first wife to Awkkonnu. this to ye best of my vnderstanding.

"This taken upon Oath before mee

"JOHN MULFORD."

Mr. James prepared a catechism in the Indian language, for which he received the thanks of the royal governor. As an evidence of the regard in which he was held we may mention the town orders that his grist should be first ground at the mill, on the second day of the week, and that one-half of the dead whales drifted up should be his.

In the Southampton records occurs the following:

"Be it known to all men by these presents that I Thomas James, of East Hampton, Gent., being now vpon the point of Marriage with Mrs. Katherine Blux, of Southampton, doe by these presents for my selfe utterly deny and renounce any right, title or interest I may, can, or might have in the present estate of the said Katherine Blux by virtue of our marriage, I by these giving and granting the same, as it now is soe for ever hereafter, to remaine and bee her owne entire possession and disposal; and is in and for consideration that I the said Thomas James are not now, nor by vertue of the said marriage ever hereafter shall bee, any way engaged to satisfy or pay any former debts or ingagements whatsoever the said Mrs. Katherine Blux, or any other having any manner of relation to her, of what estate soever. In witness whereof both parties to these presents have hereunto sett our hands and seals this 14th day of August 1669.

"THOMAS JAMES,

"KATHERINE BLUX.

"Signed, sealed & delivered in presence of John Howell, John Laughton."

The sequel to this is recorded in the following words: "Mr. Thomas James was maryed the second day of September 1669." Who this lady was to whom he gave his heart and hand in such a businesslike way is utterly unknown; no such family is known to have lived in Southampton, though the name of Return Blux occurs once as witness to a deed. She seems to have been a widow with property in her own right. The date of her death is unknown, but she did not survive Mr. James, as no mention is made of her in his will. This document,

is so characteristic of the man that we give it in abstract. It should be stated here that he disposed of all his real estate to John Gardiner, "Lord of the Isle of Wight," in 1695, for the sum of £500, one-half of which was paid at the time, and Mr. Gardiner obligated himself to pay the remainder within thirty days after Mr. James's decease, to his assigns, he to retain the use of the estate during his life.

"The last will and Testament of me Thomas James, Preacher of ye Gospel & minister of East Hampton, in ye County of Suffolk, upon ye Isle of Nassau alias Long Island, within ye Province of New York, as followeth: \* \* \* To my eldest daghter, Sarah, wife of Peregrine Stanborough (having already given her more than any of the rest of my children), \* \* \* four score pounds, in cash current of this Province, also an equal part with my other children of my personal goods, \* \* \* also ye small part I have in ye ship called ye 'Speedwell' (being half a quarter), also ye feather bed I lye upon & ye green rug with it. To my second daghter, Mary, wife of John Stratton, an hundred pounds in cash. \* \* \* To my daghter Hannah, wife of James Diament, one hundred pounds. I, having very lately delivered to my son-in-law Thomas Harris in behalf of his wife, my 4th daghter, Ruth, one hundred pounds upon some conditions, doe confirm it absolutely to her; I also give her my feather bed in ye large chamber, with ye furniture to it. \* \* \* I give to my grandchildren Mary Stanborough and Mary Stratton £50 a piece, and a feather bed and two pairs of sheets, \* \* \* also to each of them a cow and six sheep, and an iron pot of ye bigger sort, \* \* \* two pewter platters, a silver spoon. \* \* \* To my daughter Anne Howell, now wife of Mr. Abraham Howell of Southampton, £20, provided she bring in noe after reckoning on account of her first husband, my son Nathaniel, deceased. \* \* \* To my eldest grandson, John Stanborough, £10. To my two daughters-in-law [step daughters?] Mary, wife of Mr. John Mulford, and Elisabeth, wife of Joseph Osborn, £10. \* \* \* I appoint Peregrine Stanborough, John Stratton and James Diament executors. As for what debts is owing to me from this Towne of East Hampton, either former arrears or for last year, amounting to above four score pounds, I give to all my grandchildren excepting those mentioned in this will. Only this—that if ye Towne freely and readily will take ye best and speediest way they can for ye discharge of ye debts afore said, then I give to ye town £20 towards ye maintaining of a good school-master in this town; otherwise not. \* \* \* I give to my son-in-law John Stratton what time I have in my man Charles Jones, my executors to make good his indenture and allow him 40s. in pay more. \* \* \* To my son-in-law James Diament my share in ye horse mill. \* \* \* Dated June 5 1696.

"THOMAS JAMES."

Tradition states that at his own request he was buried, contrary to the usual custom, with his head to the east, in order that he might face his congregation at the Judgment Day. His tombstone, placed in accordance with this desire, still stands in the ancient graveyard, and near the spot where stood the church which was the scene of his lifelong labor. It bears the following inscription:

"Mr. Thomas James Dyed The 16th day of June in the yeare 1696. He was Minister of The gospel and Pasture of the church of Christ."

For a hundred and eighty-six years he has waited for

the Day, and the question comes to the mind with sad solemnity—how long will he wait?

*Rev. Nathaniel Hunting*, the second pastor, was a son of Elder John Hunting of Dedham, Mass., where his father, John Hunting, was pastor of the church. He was born November 15th 1675, graduated at Harvard in 1693, came to East Hampton as early as 1696, and was ordained the 13th of September 1699. His salary was fixed at £60 a year, and he had in addition to this a house and the use of the parsonage land. He married Mary Green of Boston in 1701, and had six children—Nathaniel, Edward, Samuel, Jonathan, Mary, and John. The descendants of these children are numerous and widely scattered. Samuel, the third son, settled in Southampton in 1739, and his descendants still remain in that town. Nathaniel, the eldest son, married Mary Hedges September 11th 1728, and had children Nathaniel, Joseph, William, and Mary. From the son William are descended David H. Hunting, the present representative of the family in East Hampton, and also the families of that name in Southold. When we consider that this was one of the Puritan towns of the strictest class it seems strange to read the written record that at the time of Mr. Hunting's settlement the church numbered only six male members and twenty-two females. The lack of religious enthusiasm was greatly deplored by the faithful pastor. In his record of deaths he mentions in 1752 the decease of six persons in less than six days, and adds, "Never did East Hampton see the like. Oh that for holiness too yt there never was the like!" After a pastorate of fifty years he was called to his eternal rest on the 21st of September 1753, in the 78th year of his age. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Sylvanus White, of Southampton, and his virtues and learning received a well merited eulogium.

Many of Mr. Hunting's sermons are still in existence, but a more lasting monument is a carefully kept record of marriages and deaths, begun in 1696 and continued till the end of his ministry. In it much incidental knowledge is conveyed concerning the habits of the people and the nature of the most common diseases which carried his parishioners to the tomb. The record is written in peculiar style, and many of his observations are so quaint as to be half ludicrous and half pathetic. Of course there was no attempt at scientific classification of diseases, but the symptoms which he frequently describes leave little doubt as to their nature. The universal ignorance of the laws of health and the want of skilled medical assistance had the same effect then that they would have now. Diphtheria seems to have been very prevalent at times and caused great mortality. Dysentery was especially common in the month of September, while the fell destroyer consumption had all seasons for its own.

His venerated remains were laid to rest in the same enclosure consecrated by the tomb of his sainted predecessor, and his modest monument bears the inscription:

"In memory of the Revnd Mr. Nathaniel Hunting, who died Septm yr 21 1753, in ye 78th year of his age."

Previous to Mr. Hunting's death several persons had been employed as his assistants, and among them Rev. James Davenport, whose erratic views and half insane enthusiasm produced the "New Light movement;" through his agency the same "root of bitterness" was introduced into this church, to mar the harmony so long existing. After some trouble all differences were happily arranged by the settlement of

*Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D.*—This clergyman, whose influence was so deep and lasting, was born at Coventry, Conn., September 1st 1716, graduated at Yale in 1741, and settled as pastor here September 19th 1746. He remained, alike during the calm of peace and the storms and anxieties of the Revolution, the same faithful, laborious preacher and patriotic citizen. As with his predecessor James, there was something about him that brought him near to the popular heart; and the man who could reconcile the feuds of religious schism, and without sacrificing in the slightest degree his political convictions could ingratiate himself with his country's enemies, and yet retain to the fullest extent the love and confidence of his people must have possessed in no small measure the heaven-born gift, the art of pleasing. It is probable that, unlike Mr. James, he was not a man of business, and his neglect to continue the register so carefully kept by Mr. Hunting, which he admits was a "faulty omission," and the irregular manner in which his part was performed would indicate a person of unmethodical habits. Mr. Buel was married in May 1745 to Jerusha, daughter of Rev. Joseph Meacham, of Coventry. He had several children, most of whom died at an early age. The loss of his only son, Samuel, was especially mourned, as he was a young man who seemed likely to inherit the talents of his father. A daughter Jerusha married David Gardiner, grandfather of Hon. Samuel Buel Gardiner, the present owner of Gardiner's Island. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Elisha Mulford. Rev. Nathaniel Prime in his "History of Long Island" speaks with refreshing coolness of Dr. Buel's "weakness" in marrying a youthful wife in his old age. The circumstances of his courtship (if such it could be called) are exceedingly characteristic of the doctor and the place. The story goes that Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Miller, was a blooming belle of 17, and had a most ardent admirer in the person of a young man named Conkling. The young lady did not reciprocate his affection, and the young man went to Dr. Buel and requested his good offices to assist him in winning the heart of the obdurate beauty. The doctor consented, and taking a favorable opportunity "labored" with the young lady, but found her unwilling to consent to the proposed union. "Well," said the doctor, who evidently did not think it well for men or women either to live alone, "If you don't marry him you ought to marry somebody. Will you marry me?" Whether the young lady was moved by sudden love for the good minister, or (as is more likely) dazzled by his high social position, we do not know. But she assented, and the man of 70 led his blooming bride to the altar. Strange to say young Conkling did not seem

to appreciate Dr. Buel and his excellencies as much as he did before. Mrs. Mary Buel's tombstone records her death December 27th 1844, aged 79. Dr. Buel's youngest daughter, Mary, married Rev. Aaron Woolworth, of Bridgehampton.

A tomb, covered with a heavy slab of stone, bears the following epitaph:

"Reader, behold this tomb with reverence and respect. Here lie the remains of that eminent Servant of Christ, the Reverend Samuel Buel, D. D., 53 years pastor of the Church in this place. He was a faithful and successful minister of the Gospel, a kind relation, a true friend, a good patriot, an honest man and an exemplary Christian. Was born September 1st 1716, died in peace July 19th 1798, aged 82 years."

It will be seen that the pastorates of these three men embraced a period of 154 years.

*Lyman Beecher.*—The mantle of Samuel Buel fell upon a man whose fame is not bounded by the limits of his native land. He was ordained here September 5th 1799. To give any extended account of Dr Beecher would be superfluous, for his life and ministry are a part of the history of our country. The writer once asked an old man who had attended his meetings, "How did Lyman Beecher preach?" "How did Lyman Beecher preach?" was the reply, "I'll tell you how; he would get up in the pulpit and make a prayer, and read the Psalm and a chapter in the Bible, just like other ministers. Then he would take his text and shut up the book and lean over the pulpit, and the way that man would talk was a caution." Probably this was the great secret of Dr. Beecher's power—instead of reading a sermon at his people he talked to them.

Dr. Beecher was dismissed at his own request in 1810.

*Rev. Ebenezer Phillips.*—This clergyman was a son of Philetus Phillips, of Greenville, N. Y., and a descendant of Rev. George Phillips, second minister of Setauket. He was ordained here May 5th 1811. Failing health compelled his resignation March 16th 1830, and he removed to Carmel, N. Y., where he died in 1844.

*Rev. Joseph D. Condit* was settled here September 1st 1830. He was dismissed April 22nd 1835 and removed to Massachusetts.

*Rev. Samuel R. Ely*, after preaching as a stated supply, was ordained in 1835. His labors, which were highly satisfactory, were terminated on account of failing health, and his farewell sermon was preached October 25th 1846. He rided for some time at Roslyn, L. I., but has since died.

*Rev. Alexander B. Bullions* was ordained and installed November 5th 1846. Mr. Bullions had just graduated from the seminary, where he had earned the reputation of a close student and one of fine literary attainments. He was a man of modest and unobtrusive manners. The loss of his wife and child weighed heavily upon his mind, for he had deep sensibilities, and this is usually considered the cause of his resignation, June 26th 1848.

*Rev. Samuel Huntting.*—Nearly a hundred years after

the death of Rev. Nathaniel Huntting his descendant of the fourth generation came to fill the place once more left vacant. He was the son of Deacon Edward Huntting, of Southampton, and inherited all the virtues of his ancestors. The epitaph on his tombstone, which stands near that of his illustrious progenitor, tells the sad story of his too brief career:

"Samuel Huntting, born at Southampton, L. I., Nov. 11 1822; Installed pastor of the Presbyterian church in this place Oct. 31 1848; died September 10 1849, aged 26 years 10 mos."

Mr. Huntting was married in 1848 to Miss Emma Halsey, daughter of Daniel Halsey, of Southampton. He left one son, Samuel, who died in early manhood. His widow is still living.

*Rev. Enoch C. Wines.*—Mr. Huntting was succeeded by Rev. Enoch C. Wines, a man of various and large experience and of high literary ability. He was installed in February 1850. His pastorate was terminated in December 1853 by his acceptance of a call from the synod of Wheeling to a professorship in Washington College, Pa. His subsequent long and useful service as a reformer of prison discipline has marked him as a wise, discriminating and efficient philanthropist in a work where a Howard had illustrated in his own career some of the noblest features of a regenerated humanity.

*Rev. Stephen L. Mershon* was a graduate of Princeton, and was installed here in April 1854. His twelve years in this pastorate were distinguished by zeal crowned with success. During this time the parsonage was greatly enlarged and improved, a new and commodious session house erected, and a new church, of ample dimensions and elegant appointments, built and consecrated to the service of God. He resigned in 1866 and removed to New Jersey.

*Rev. John D. Stokes*, the present pastor, is a native of Ohio. He was installed in May 1867, and has enjoyed fourteen years of useful labor among a united people.

#### ST. LUKE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

About the year 1854 a stage coach stopped one evening at one of the many boarding houses in the village and a stranger alighted. For nearly twenty years that he remained John Wallace was in most respects one of the best known of the village residents, yet his life has always been wrapped in the profoundest mystery. He used his abundant means unsparingly in all cases that called for judicious benevolence. It was found that he came from Scotland, and friendly interest and vulgar curiosity alike failed to learn more of his early history. The theory of crime committed in the past, and flight to a distant land for safety, plausible as it might seem, could not be applied to one whose life was a constant practice of benevolence and virtue; and if some act of youthful folly had rendered him a wanderer it was more than atoned for in the long course of a holy life. He died in 1870, and the secret of his life was buried in his grave.

It was to this gentleman that the Episcopal church in

the village owed its origin, The first service of the Church of England was held in Clinton Academy, on Whit-Sunday, 1854. The services were conducted by Rev. Charles Gardiner, and the congregation numbered 14, all communicants. Mr. Wallace paid a nominal salary and the clergyman made his home with Dr. Abel Huntington. The same year Mr. Gardiner left for a more remunerative field, and his place was filled by Rev. Gurdon Huntington, the salary still being defrayed by Mr. Wallace. In the spring Sag Harbor and East Hampton joined forces, the clergyman residing at Sag Harbor and holding service half a day in this village, Mr. Wallace paying half the salary and the clergyman taking the offertory, which, owing to the liberality of summer visitors, was quite large. The subject of building a church was discussed in 1858; Dr. Wagstaff headed the subscription paper with \$1,000, Mr. Wallace contributed \$600, and the gentlemen and ladies making this village their summer resting place gave to the cause with great liberality. A site was procured in the winter of the same year and a contract made with Captain George Hand for the erection of a building. A deed of trust for the subscribers was taken by Dr. Wagstaff, who generously provided a bell and the sacramental service; and the church was consecrated in July 1859, by Bishop Potter.

The connection with the church of Sag Harbor was kept up a number of years, Mr. Wallace acting as lay reader by authority of the bishop. Since the death of Mr. Wallace the church is only open from June to October. It has been for many years under the charge of Rev. Charles Gardiner, and supported by the voluntary offerings of the summer visitors. The title is now vested in a board of trustees. The church is kept in the nicest order by the care of a few who find their reward in the consciousness of doing good. A memorial window preserves the memory of Mr. Wallace and two young ladies who were lost in the steamer "Ville de Havre."

#### CLINTON ACADEMY.

Dr. Samuel Buel was foremost in the establishment of a school which should afford facilities for a higher grade of learning. The result of his labors was the establishment of Clinton Academy. At the meeting at which steps were taken to incorporate the institution the presiding officer was William Floyd, signer of the Declaration of Independence. At a meeting of the proprietors of the institution, held December 28th 1784, the following regulations and terms "were considered and determined as laws of East Hampton Academy: "

"Whereas we have founded this academy, at a great expense, for the purpose of promoting necessary and useful education, by the instruction of children and youths, from whatever places they may be sent to the seminary, as well for the benefit of society at large as for that of the children and youths of East Hampton and vicinity in particular, we have approved and determined on the following terms and regulations, to be adopted and strictly adhered to as temporary laws of this academy: That this academy be immediately and continually hereafter supplied with masters or tutors sufficient

and thoroughly qualified for the number of pupils which may apply for instruction here, and for the branches of education which are required to be taught. That the said masters and tutors be governed by the laws of the academy so far as relates to the interests of the proprietors and promoting the general design. The English school to be opened at 8 o'clock and 1 o'clock. The following terms were agreed upon: For each scholar who attends for reading only, from 8 to 11 and from 1 to 3, 3 shillings a month; for each scholar who attends for reading, writing and arithmetic, 4 shillings a month; for each reader only who carries from 10 to 11 and from 3 to 4, 1 shilling a month.

"And whereas much needless damage may occur to the house from the mischievous or careless management of the unruly, it is hereby provided that every scholar who shall break a square of glass shall immediately repair the same or pay the ordinary price of two squares; any scholar who shall mark, scratch or deface the walls, ceiling or furniture, a penalty of 1 shilling more or less, according to damage; for breaking a desk or seat, to repair or pay double.

"And whereas the utility and advantage of a school depends greatly on the good discipline preserved therein, and to prevent as much as possible the indelicacy of that corporal punishment which often becomes necessary where better means of government are not used, it is hereby recommended to the master that for every other trespass than those aforementioned—viz. for contempt of authority or breach of order—the penalty of a fine be exacted in proportion to the nature of such offense from every scholar so offending not under the age of 10 years. *The fines to be applied to procuring presents for faithful scholars.*"

Jabez Peck was master for the classic school and William Payne for the English and writing school. Of the former and his history we know nothing, but to the latter a peculiar interest attaches from the fact that he was the father of the far-famed John Howard Payne.

In those good old times "manners" were considered a very important part of a boy's education, a branch sadly neglected in modern times; so among other rules we find: "That no scholar be permitted to play at any game in any part of the academy, or to wrestle, scuffle, or make any noise whereby any of the students in any part of the academy or at home may be interrupted in their studies or any way incommoded." "No scholar to go for amusement or diversion on the roof of piazza." "That no student be permitted to wear his hat in any part of the academy when a superintendent or tutor is present, nor to pass a superintendent or tutor in the street without showing the common signal of deference and respect." "That the academy bell be rung every evening precisely at 9 o'clock, at which time every student shall repair to his quarters, and not be permitted to be abroad after that time." It is needless to say that "young America" has ceased to be governed in accordance with these last rules, good as they may be.

For many years this institution was very flourishing, and scholars flocked to it from all parts of the county, including many who in after years attained to high eminence. But in after times, when schools of a similar character became more numerous, its influence and popularity declined, and at the present day it is of more interest as a venerable relic of the past than as an institu-

tion of the present. Yet no one can view its time-stained walls, and antique appliances for study, without considering that at a time when learning was a thing more difficult to attain, and consequently more highly valued than at present, it had more influence in moulding the character of Suffolk county than any other institution of its kind.

#### MILITIA COMPANIES IN 1715.

The following is a muster roll of the two companies in this town 167 years ago. In them we find all the old families of the town well represented:

*East Hampton Foot No. 1.*—Cornelius Conckling, captain; Ephraim Osburne, Henry Hand, Hezakiah Miller, John Talmage, Thomas Osburne, Elisha Osburne, Matthias Hopin, Stephen Hand, Ananias Conckling, Samuel Fyler, William Mulford, Edward Jones, John Diament, Thomas Osburne, John Hedges, Joele Bowditch, Eleazer Miller, Elisha Conckling, Robert Dayton, Thomas Wheeler, Matthew Mulford, John Strettin, Thomas Talmage, Enos Talmage, Joseph Osburne, Nathan Mulford, Elias Mulford, Samuel Russell, Thomas Mulford, Lewis Mulford, Daniell Dayton, Isaac Mulford, Thomas Matthews, John Stretten, Seth Parsons, David Fithian, Samuel Fyler, William Osburne, Nathaniell Diament, Moses Mulford, Nathaniell Baker, Nathaniel Goldsmith, Sava-rus Goold, Henry Brook, William Edwards.

*East Hampton No. 2.*—Matthias Burnett, captain; John Wheeler, lieutenant; Lewis Conckling, Jeremiah Conckling, Isaac Hedges, Timothy Mulford, Thomas Edwards, Robert Parsons, John Edwards, David Conckling, Edward Petty, Samuel Mulford, Ananias Conckling, Isaac Barnes, Samuel Barnes, Samuel Dibell, Nathan Miller, John Conckling, Recompence Sherrill, John Edwards, Arthur Looper, Samuel Benitt, Lion Gardner, Lion Gardiner, Thomas Davice, John Mery, Benjamin Heares, John Hart, John Karle, Abieh Carle, Ichabod Leek, William Schellinkx, Nathaniell Barnes, Richard Bayley, Abraham Hedges, Isaac Hedges, William Hedges, John Earle, Robert Earle, Benjamin Conckling, Peter Murdock, John Wheler, Samuel Parsons, Jeremiah Mulford.

#### PATENTS AND BOUNDARIES.

Governor Nicolls's patent is in terms similar to the other town patents of the time. It confirms the possession of the town to "Mr. John Mulford, justice of the peace, Mr. Thomas Baker, Thomas Chatfield, Jeremiah Conckling, Stephen Hedges, Thomas Osborne senior and John Osborn as patentees, for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said town;" "their west bounds beginning from the East Limits of the bounds of Southampton (as they are now laid out and staked, according to agreement and consent), so to stretch East to a certain Pond commonly called the Fort Pond, which lyes within the Old Bounds of the lands belonging to the Muntauke Indyans; and from thence to go on still east to the utmost extent of the Island. On the North they are bounded by the bay, and on the South by the Sea or Main Ocean." The patent is dated March 13th 1666.

On the 9th of December 1686 another patent was granted, by Governor Thomas Dongan, the patentees named being Thomas James, Captain Josiah Hobart,

Captain Thomas Talmadge, Lieutenant John Wheeler, Ensign Samuel Mulford, John Mulford, Thomas Chatfield sen., Jeremiah Conckling, Stephen Hand, Robert Dayton, Thomas Baker and Thomas Osborn, who were constituted a body corporate, "to be called by the name of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Comonalty of the Towne of East Hampton." The consideration was one lamb. In this patent, as in the one granted to Southampton, it is very distinctly understood that the undivided lands belonged to those who had been purchasers thereof, and not to the town at large.

In purchases of land from the Indians it very frequently happened that the boundaries were vaguely defined unless designated by some stream, which made a natural division. In the Indian deed for Southampton the land sold was said to extend "to a plain named Wainscott." This, being very indefinite, led to a long and bitter altercation in after days between the two towns as to the true line between them. The contest continued for thirty years, and was finally settled in 1695. It seems that a straight line had been partly agreed upon before, but the East Hampton people had laid out and occupied land to the west of this line. So it was agreed that the part of the line north of the Country road should extend as far to the east as the East Hampton people had encroached to the west. This made a "square jog" in the line of the road. A "two-pole" highway was laid out on the line, which still exists, though the south part, through Wainscott, is wider. The street in Sag Harbor called Division street is the boundary line between the towns; the line extended strikes the wharf, leaving the greater part of it in East Hampton. About the year 1830 a store stood near the wharf, and was kept by Peter French. The town line crossed the threshold of the door, ran by the side of the bar and so crossed the building; and it was a standing joke with the *habitues* of the place that they bought their liquor in one town and drank it in another.

#### REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY.

The beginning of the Revolution found the town of East Hampton ready to unite with the other towns of the colony in the struggle for their rights, and eager for the fray. As early as 1774 a meeting was held, "legally warned by the trustees" June 17th. Eleazer Miller (whose long term as legislator had gained him the name of "Assemblyman Miller") was moderator, and the following resolutions were passed:

"1st. Voted that we will to the utmost of our abilities assert, and in a lawful manner defend, the liberties and immunities of British America; that we will co-operate with our brethren in this colony in such measures as shall appear best adapted to save us from the burdens we fear, and in a measure already feel, from the principles adopted by the British Parliament, respecting the town of Boston in particular and the British colonies in North America in general.

"2nd. Voted that a non-importation agreement through the colonies is the most likely means to save us from the present and future troubles.

"3d. Voted that John Chatfield, Esq., Col. Abm. Gar-

diner, Burnet Miller, Stephen Hedges, Thos. Wickham, Esq., John Gardiner, Esq., and David Mulford be a standing committee for keeping up a correspondence with the city of New York and the towns of this colony, and, if there is occasion, with other colonies; and that they transmit a copy of these votes to the committee of correspondence for the city of New York.

"Voted unanimously, not one dissenting voice.

"BURNET MILLER, Clerk."

The pasture lands of Montauk afforded a grazing place for large herds of cattle and flocks of sheep. In 1775 there were 2,000 of the former and 3,000 or 4,000 of the latter. July 5th of that year the people of Southampton and East Hampton petitioned the Provincial Congress "that Capt. John Hurlburt's company now raising for Schuyler's army may remain to guard the stock on the common lands of Montauk from the ravages of the enemy." This was granted, and the company remained on Montauk and was supplied with arms, ammunition and provisions by the people of the town through Burnet Miller and Stephen Hedges, their committee. The following letter, lately discovered, was written by Ichabod Raynor, who was one of the company. He was a son of Nathan Raynor of West Hampton, and was at that time 21 years of age. The letter is a curiosity in its way:

"MONTAUK CAMP,

Aug. 9 1776.

"HONORED MOTHER: After my duty to you, this may serve to let you know that I am in good health at present and hope these lines will find you all in the enjoyment of the same blessing. I should be glad if you would send me cloth enough for a pair of trowsers, by George Howell, and I will get Wm. Brewster to make them. I like being a soldier very well. It is a healthy time in the camp. I shall expect to see you in about a month. Give my love to Elihu and sisters Phebe, Mehitabel & Martha. Mr. Thomas and Wm. Brewster give their respects to you and all the family. Give my love to Mr. Jagger and Mr. Halsey's families & all inquiring friends."

In the town of East Hampton the idea of liberty from the earliest days seemed a thing woven into the hearts of men. The same spirit that prompted the inhabitants in 1686 to send answer to the high sheriff of Yorkshire that they sent delegates to the first provincial Assembly, called by Governor Dongan, "not in obedience to his order but that they might neglect no opportunity to assert their rights," still burned in the bosoms of their descendants. It is one of the brightest pages in the history of East Hampton that tells how, when the Provincial Congress recommended articles of association to be signed by the inhabitants of the various towns, at a time when cautiousness might have some excuse *every inhabitant of this town capable of bearing arms signed his name to the document.* This is unparalleled in the history of any other town in the colony. The articles and signatures are as follows:

"Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend the dissolution of the powers of Government, we the

freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of East Hampton \* \* \* do associate, under all the ties of religion, honour, and love to our country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our general committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order and the safety of individuals and private property.

"John Chatfield, Abraham Gardiner, Burnet Miller, David Mulford, Thomas Wickham, Stephen Hedges, John Gardiner, Samuel Buel, John Hudson, Nathaniel Huntting, Eleazar Miller, Jeremiah Dayton, Thomas Dibble, Noah Barnes, Lemuel Mulford, Jeremiah Gardiner, Aaron Isaacs, Daniel Conkling, Elisha Davis, John Davis, Jacob Wickham, William Conkling, Nathan Conkling, John F. Chatelain, Thomas Hedges, John Parsons 3d, William Huntting, John Mulford, Jeremiah Bennet, Samuel Hunt, Selah Pike, Elias Conkling, Abraham Mulford, Jeremiah Conkling, John How, Samuel Parsons, Benjamin Stratton, David Osborne, Elisha Mulford, Daniel Hand, David Mulford, Matthew Mulford, John Miller, John Dayton, Joseph Osborne jr., Ebenezer Conkling, Henry Chatfield, John Miller jr., Abraham Barnes, Patrick Goold, David Talmadge, Seth Barnes, Jason Miller, Simon Dibble, William Mulford, Jeremiah Sherrill, Gurdon Miller, Aaron Isaacs jr., Elisha Jones, Lewis Chatfield, Enos Talmadge, Thomas Jones, Huntting Miller, Samuel Stratton, Abraham Sherill, Recompense Sherill, John Stratton, Stephen Hand, John Dayton, Daniel Hedges, Jonathan Barnby, William Conkling jr., David Dayton, David Miller Henry Hopping, Josiah Osborne, Joseph Hopping, John Strong, Nathaniel Talmadge, Jeremiah Miller jr., Abraham Dimon, Isaac Dimon, Cornelius Osborne, William Hedges, Elisha Talmadge, George Gladden, Abraham Hand, Stephen Stratton, Thomas Osborne, Jeremiah Osborne jr., Jonathan Mulford, Isaac M. Huntting, James Hand, Jeremiah Talmadge, Jeremiah Miller, George Strong, Lewis Osborne, Joseph Osborne, William Hedges jr., Recompense Sherill, David Edwards, Ezekiel Mulford, Cornelius Payne, David Fithian, Samuel Conkling, Thomas Baker, Isaac Van Scoy, Isaac Van Scoy jr., Nathaniel Hand, Mathew Barnes, Philetus Osborne, Merry Parsons, William Parsons, Henry Downing, John Parsons, Jonathan Osborne, Joseph Osborne, Jeremiah Conkling, Samuel Conkling, John Mulford, Jonathan Tuthill, Jesse Dayton, Jacob Dayton, Jeremiah Parsons, Mulford Conkling, Mathew Stratton, Joseph Miller, Abraham Edwards, Samuel Parsons, Samuel Sherill jr., Eleazer Hedges, Abraham Mulford jr., David Loper, Nathaniel Doming, Isaac Payne, Benjamin Parsons, Jacob Conkling, Jacob Conkling jr., Christ. Dibble, Samuel Gardiner, David Leek, Abraham Leek, Samuel Dayton, Uriah Miller, Nathan Miller, Abraham Schellenger, Jeremiah Conkling, Nathaniel Baker, Jeremiah Conkling, Zebulon Conkling, Isaac Conkling, Jonathan Edwards, Abraham Loper, Philip Hedges, George Miller, Thomas Edwards jr., Elias Mulford, Edward Conkling, Jedediah Conkling, Joseph Hicks, Zachariah Hicks, Jeremiah Dayton, Daniel Baker, Isaac Schellenger, Abraham Baker, Nathan Mulford, Jacob Hedges, Jeremiah Barnes, John Gardiner jr., Aaron Fithian, David Talmadge jr., Jeremiah Sherrill, Nathan Conkling 3d, Elnathan Parsons, Cornelius Bas-

set, David Miller, Peleg Miller, Elisha Miller, Daniel King, Daniel Edwards, Nathan Miller, Stephen Burnett, James Field, Samuel Mulford, Benjamin Conkling, Gamaliel Bennett, Seth Parsons, Richard King, Mulford Conkling, William Bassett, Ezekiel Miller, John Huntington, Abraham Quaw, David Loper, John King, Ichabod Raynor, Smith Osborne, Abraham Miller, Jonathan Miller, Samuel Mulford, Ezekiel Jones, Ezekiel Jones jr., Nathan Conkling, Daniel Loper, Jeremiah Loper, David Edwards jr., Edward Bennett, Ludlam Parsons, John Parsons, Josiah Mulford, Elisha Mulford jr., Stephen Russell, Jeremiah Hedges, Thomas Talmadge, Jeremiah Osborne, John Hedges, Samuel Hutchinson, Jacob Miller, Henry Miller, Ezekiel Hand, Abraham Conkling, Elisha Conkling, Elisha Osborne, Matthew Osborne, Jedediah Osborne, Jacob Osborne, Benjamin Hopping, Jonathan Squier, Jeremiah Hand, John Talmadge, Abraham Osborne, Henry Hopping, Elias Hand, Henry Dayton, Zebedee Osborne, John Parsons, John Stratton, Jacob Sherrill, Samuel Baker, Micah Hart, Benjamin Leek, Abraham Hedges, Jacob Osborne, Jonathan Schellenger, Thomas Edwards, David Baker, Sineus Conkling, James Loper, Stephen Cooper jr., Benjamin Eyres, Benjamin Hedges, John Parsons 4th, Nathaniel Doming, Edward Wick, Jeremiah Terry, William Barnes, Ananias Miller, Thomas Filer, John Hoox.

"These may certify that every male in the town of East Hampton have signed the above association that are capable of bearing arms. By order of the committee.  
JOHN CHATFIELD, Chairman."

On the 6th of March 1776 guards were stationed at Montauk, and on the 22nd they saw a fleet of 20 sail apparently standing for Rhode Island. In July Colonel Henry B. Livingston was in command of troops, by Washington's order, on the east end of Long Island; and, seeing the necessity, he used every exertion to preserve the stock from falling into the enemy's hands.

April 7th armed vessels were again descried in the bay and on the ocean. The alarm was at once given, a company was formed on the spot and Captain John Dayton was put in command; and we are told that Minister Buel laid aside his sacred robes and appeared armed like the rest. The company hastened to Montauk, where the enemy attempted to land. Captain Dayton conceived the singular plan of deceiving the enemy by marching his company around a hill in sight of the British; the men, changing their coats, marched round a second time, and succeeded in impressing the British with the idea that a large body of troops was ready to receive them, whereupon they relinquished the attempt and sailed away.

When special messengers were sent through the county with orders for the militia companies to join Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment, and march at once to the west end of the island, it may be assumed that East Hampton's sons were not behind the rest in rushing to the field, and the following muster roll of Captain Ezekiel Mulford's company, which has been lately discovered, will perpetuate to future generations the names of those who took part in the battle. The occupation of the men is given, and in some cases their birthplace; in all other cases they were natives of East Hampton.

"A muster roll of Captain Ezekiel Mulford's company in Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment, raised for the pro-

tection of the inhabitants and stock on Long Island. David Sayre first lieutenant, Nathaniel Hand second lieutenant; time of enlistment July 26th 1776."

Sergeant Mathew Mulford, cordwainer; Sergeant Lemuel Peirson, Southampton, weaver; Henry Doming, yeoman; Henry Sherill, carpenter; Benjamin Crook, Oyster Ponds, yeoman; Ludlam Parsons, weaver; Thomas Jones, weaver; Zephaniah Bower, Southampton, tailor; David Miller, farmer; Abraham Osborn, weaver; Daniel Hoppin, farmer; Jeremiah Dayton, farmer; Joel Miller, weaver; Samuel Stratton, tailor; Nathan Hand, Southampton, cordwainer; Daniel Baker, tailor; Samuel Conkling, weaver; Zachariah Hicks, tailor; Peleg Miller, blacksmith; Elihu Hedges, mariner; Joseph Osborn, weaver; Jeremiah Barnes, cordwainer; Jonathan Mulford, weaver; Samuel Parsons, cordwainer; William Conkling, weaver; Samuel Mulford, weaver; Benjamin Conkling, cordwainer; Joseph Talmadge, weaver; William Miller, weaver; Aaron Isaacs jr., cordwainer; Smith Stratton Osborn, cordwainer; Isaac Edwards, yeoman; Nathan Miller, cordwainer; Cornelius Basset, cordwainer; Daniel Edwards, weaver; Jacob Schellenger, weaver; John Hawks, weaver; Edward Bennett, yeoman; Gamaliel Bennett, blacksmith; Henry Moore, Southampton, cordwainer; Jonathan Hedges, Southampton, weaver; Job Peirson, Southampton, blacksmith; William Haliocck, Southold, cordwainer; Thomas Stanborough, Southampton, weaver; Nathan Hedges, Southampton, weaver; Paul Dains, Southampton, mariner; John Pain, Southampton, yeoman; Paul Payne, Southampton, yeoman; Samuel Duval, Southampton, weaver; Henry Edwards, blacksmith; Edmund Perry, Massachusetts, yeoman; Silas Edwards, Southampton, yeoman; Zebulon Thompson, Setauket, tailor; Joseph Hand, East Hampton, weaver; Peter Payne, Southampton, yeoman; James Loper, Southampton, yeoman; Mathew Howell, Southampton, cordwainer; Wakeman Foster, Southampton, yeoman.

"I do hereby certify that the within named officers and soldiers belonging to Captain Ezekiel Mulford's company have been mustered by me and examined, and according to the best of my knowledge they are sound, healthy and able-bodied.

"DAVID MULFORD,

"Muster Master for said Company.

"East Hampton, July 26th 1776."

The following is headed "A true State of 2nd Regiment of Militia in Suffolk County 10th February, 1776."

David Mulford, Esq. ....	colonel.	Rank and File.
Jonathan Hedges, Esq. ....	lieutenant colonel	
Uriah Rogers. ....	first major.	
George Herrick. ....	second major.	
David Howell. ....	captain.	92
John Dayton. ....	"	92
David Peirson. ....	"	60
David Fithian. ....	"	124
Stephen Howell. ....	"	50
William Rogers. ....	"	62
Josiah Howell. ....	"	54
Samuel L'Hommedieu. ....	"	78
John Sandford. ....	"	58
		560
John Gelston. ....	adjutant.	
Phineas Howell. ....	quartermaster.	
Lemuel Peirson. ....	sergeant major.	
Elias Mathews. ....	drum major.	

John Lyon Gardiner records that the British troops were stationed at Southampton and Sagg. He says:

"I think it was the hard winter of 1779-80. I lived at Amagansett with my father-in-law, Esq. Isaac Conkling. Some time in the spring of '80 there came a party of the British, about 15 or 20, under Lieutenant Derby, into Amagansett on their way to Montauk after deserters, as it was a very common thing for soldiers to get off to Connecticut that way. Their officer and themselves, probably being in liquor, fired into the houses at Jericho in the night a number of balls. They came on to Amagansett, fired into Jeremiah Conkling's through the door and shattered the windows to pieces very much. We had like to have been shot. His two children, a dozen years old, for a retreat from the balls went into the oven. They had before been to Nathaniel Baker's. Seeing a light they came to Isaac Conkling's and demanded entrance, which he refused. While he was securing the door my mother, who was holding a candle, stood in the middle of the room. One gun only was shot, and as my mother held the candle very high the ball went under her elbow. They were then admitted. David and I were asleep and awakened by the gun. We were in the bedroom, and I remember well seeing them come in. The ball went into the fireplace and had like to have killed Cato, a negro, who was stirring up the fire. Derby lost his commission. They were ashamed the next day."

During a furious storm on the night of Monday January 22nd 1781 the 90-gun war-ship "Culloden," in pursuit of French vessels from Rhode Island, went ashore and was wrecked on Montauk, at what has since borne the name Culloden Point.

The unfortunate Major Andre was at one time quartered at the house of Colonel Abraham Gardiner. Dr. Nathaniel Gardiner, a son of the colonel, was a surgeon in the American army, and was at that time home on a visit. Owing to this fact he was liable to arrest as a spy, and the family endeavored to conceal his presence, but it was soon evident that the facts were known to Andre, who with great considerateness forebore to make any allusion to it, and afterward expressed his regret that the circumstances prevented a mutual acquaintance.

Many of the prominent inhabitants fled to Connecticut. Among those in that State in 1777 were Abraham Hand, Jeremiah Miller, Colonel David Mulford, John Mulford, Aaron Isaacs jr., Elisha Osborn, Jesse Dayton, Nathaniel Gardiner and Burnet Miller.

In September and October 1778 Governor Tryon made a tour of the island, compelling the inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance, and he reports: "I have in a 2nd excursion brought all the inhabitants on the East end of L. I. as far as Montauk Point under an oath of peaceable behaviour to his Majesty's Government and into good humor."

Rev. Dr. Buel seems to have been of those men who were on friendly terms with all, and could made himself agreeable (without sacrifice of principle) to the British officers, with whom he came in frequent contact. Among other things it is related that he was fond of the chase, and on one occasion was invited to join a deer hunt with Sir William Erskine. He was somewhat late

at the meet, and the officers composing the party had already mounted, when, seeing Dr. Buel approaching, Sir William gave the order to dismount and receive the reverend gentleman with proper ceremony. Among the younger officers was Lord Percy, then an aid. Dr. Buel, addressing himself to him, inquired what portion of his Majesty's forces he had the honor to command, and received the reply, "A legion of devils just from hell." "Then," said Dr. Buel, with a low bow, "I suppose I have the honor to address Beelzebub, the prince of devils."

#### PUDDING HILL.

Our sketch of the Revolutionary history would be very incomplete did we fail to notice what is one of the most popular traditions of this town. On the south side of the road to Bridgehampton as we enter the main street of East Hampton village is a slight elevation, at present crowned with a ruinous house, a relic of ancient times. There was once quite a hill, but the hollow has been nearly filled by the accumulations of years. The legend has been the subject of the following little ballad, written by Miss Fannie Elkins, of Brooklyn, which tells the tale with true poetic spirit:

Scorn not the simple tale I tell  
Of humble sacrifice,  
Soule true in little things are true  
When great occasions rise.

Full many a village picturesque  
On green Long Island's shore  
Recalls the English yeomen free,  
That settled it of yore.

Homeick, they gave their new found homes  
Familiar English names;  
East Hampton 'mid the rest such sires  
And such baptism claims.

Here lived in days of '76  
A certain stirring dame,  
Whose name and lineage have been lost  
From off the rolls of fame.

It happened that one summer day,  
Like England's "goodly king,"  
She made a pudding, but for plume  
She put fresh berries in.

That day along the quiet road  
From old Southampton town  
Some British soldiers, foraging,  
To this same house came down.

The door was closed that faced the sun,  
Because the day was hot,  
And, o'er the blazing fire intent,  
The good dame heard them not.

"Hurrah boys!" said the leader bold,  
"We're just in time! Come on!"  
The tableau was a charming one  
For any looker-on: -

The astonished dame in homespun clad,  
With eyes that flamed with ire,  
Her cheeks in part with anger flushed,  
In part burned by the fire;

A group in tarnished uniform  
Of scarlet and gold lace,  
Blue sky seen through the open door,  
Green trees that shade the place.

"Oh no, you're not," she made reply,  
Then seized the boiling pot,  
Ran with it through another door,  
And threw it, blazing hot,



pudding and all, adown the hill,  
 And left it in the sand,  
 Amid the curses loud and deep  
 Of all that hungry band.

The thing was nought, perhaps, beside  
 What patriots daily do,  
 And yet the spirit that inspired  
 Was freedom's spirit too.

The place and tale are widely known,  
 Fresh is the legend still;  
 And all East Hampton villagers  
 Are proud of Pudding Hill.

#### EAST HAMPTON'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The following is an abstract of the action taken at town meetings in regard to raising volunteers:

August 21st 1862, special meeting; \$100 offered to every man who would enlist, or had enlisted since July 2nd 1862; a committee was appointed to look after families of volunteers, and to allow \$3 a month for the wife and \$1 per month additional for every child during the volunteer's service; supervisor and finance committee authorized to borrow money for bounties. October 23d 1862, committee appointed to call upon enrolled men, and raise what money they could, and the supervisor authorized to go to New York and procure volunteers. March 9th 1864, supervisor authorized to pay a bounty of \$300 to every person who might be counted on the quota for the coming draft. April 5th 1864, a tax of \$8,000 voted to pay for volunteers. June 23d 1864, committee authorized to pay \$400 to every volunteer or substitute, for one or three years, and proportionately for less time; town auditor authorized to issue bonds for money borrowed by the town.

The amount of the war debt was about \$35,000.

#### STATISTICS.

In 1686 the population was as follows: Males, 223; females, 219; male servants, 26; female servants, 9; male slaves, 11; female slaves, 14; total, 502; number of merchants, 2; number of marriages for 7 years past, 28; births, 116; burials, 57.

The population at different dates has been as follows: 1790, 1,497; 1800, 1,549; 1814, 1,449; 1830, 1,668; 1840, 2,076; 1845, 2,155; 1850, 2,122; 1855, 2,145; 1860, 2,267; 1865, 2,311; 1870, 2,372; 1875, 2,299; 1880, 2,516.

The following is the present number of inhabitants in different portions of the town: Amagansett, 548; East Hampton, 807; Gardiner's Island, 40; Northwest, 78; Promised Land, 71; Sag Harbor (the part in East Hampton), 532; Springs, 339; Wainscott, 100.

The assessment in 1881 was: Resident, \$753,290; non-resident, \$314,115; total, \$1,067,405.

#### WAINSCOTT.

Wainscott is a small village in the southwest corner of the town, part of it being in Southampton. The first mention we have of a settlement is in 1670, when John Osborn exchanged lots with the town and with individuals and obtained a tract of land bounded south by the

ocean and east by Wainscott Pond. His descendants of the fourth and fifth generations are still living on the same spot.

The families of Hand and Hopping were among the earliest settlers. In the ancient graveyard of the place are a few tombstones of the first settlers. One of the epitaphs here is as follows:

"This Monument Erected by Col. Gardiner, Capt. Mulford, Lieut. Dayton & their Soldiers in Memory of Jedediah Osborn, who was killed by the discharge of his gun, Nov. 30 1772, in ye 21st year of his age.

"How sudden was my death!  
Life is but fleeting breath."

#### AMAGANSETT.

The exact date at which a settlement was made here is unknown. The earliest deed of land in this vicinity which we have seen is dated in 1683, when Rev. Thomas James sold to Abraham Schellenger "52 acres in the woods eastward of ye towne, bounded E. by Jeremy Conkling, W. by Tho. James, south by ye highway that goes toward Napeague, north by highway commonly called Amagansett way."

The earliest settlers were families named Baker, Conkling and Mulford. The oldest tombstone in the graveyard is to the memory of David Baker, who died November 23d 1729, aged 28.

The ancestor of the Baker family in this village was Nathaniel, whose tombstone bears the following inscription: "Here lies the Body of Nathaniel Baker, the son of Mister Thomas Baker, who dyed February 27 and in the 84 yeare of his age 1738-9."

Another epitaph here reads: "Here lies the body of Alice Baker, formerly wife of Thomas Baker, who died Feb. 4 1708, in the 88 year of her age." Thomas her husband was one of the original settlers of East Hampton, where he died in 1700, and his widow lived with her son at Amagansett at the time of her decease.

The first of the Mulford family was Samuel, who died July 10th 1743, aged 65. He was a son of Captain Samuel Mulford, and grandson of John the first of the name. His descendants are still to be found here. He had a brother Elias, who lived here at the same time and died November 2nd 1760, aged 75.

Lewis Conkling was a son of Ananias, who was among the early inhabitants of East Hampton. He settled in Amagansett in 1697. His tombstone has the following inscription: "In Memory of Lewis Conkling, who died Oct. ye 2 1746 in ye 74th year of his age." His wife, Mary, died November 15th 1752, aged 76. Mr. Conkling left sons Isaac and Linnæus. The latter had sons Isaac and Benjamin, the last of whom was the father of Judge Alfred Conkling of Utica, and grandfather of Senator Roscoe Conkling.

#### CHURCHES OF AMAGANSETT.

Until the year 1860 the people of this place had attended church at East Hampton, but the increasing popu-

lation here and the remoteness of that village rendered a separation from the old Presbyterian congregation almost a necessity. With the full concurrence of the parent church this enterprise was carried into effect by the building of a new edifice, which was dedicated November 15th 1860. The first pastor was Rev. A. A. Haines, of Hamburg, N. J., a descendant of the family that had emigrated from Southampton to "East Jersey" in 1690. He acted as a stated supply till August 5th 1862, when he was released from his charge to accept a chaplaincy in the 15th regiment New Jersey volunteers. For one year the pulpit was filled by Rev. Edward S. Beard, of Andover, Mass. Rev. William H. Dean was employed October 18th 1863, and he was settled, in response to a unanimous call April 4th 1864, and was installed May 3d of the same year. This relation was dissolved by mutual consent in September 1866, at which time he became pastor of a Congregational church at Bridgewater, Conn. He afterward went to California as a missionary, and died there in 1879. Rev. Charles M. Oakley, of Melville, Suffolk county, commenced his labors in February 1867 and continued until September 7th 1879, when his failing health compelled him to resign.

Rev. J. B. Finch began his labors here in December 1879, and still remains, a faithful and acceptable pastor.

A Methodist Episcopal church, the only one in the town, was built here in 1850, but owing to the smallness of the society it has no regular pastor.

#### THE OLD SCHOOL-HOUSE IN AMAGANSETT,

which stood near the middle of the village, on the south side of the street, was afterward moved to a lot at the south end of the village graveyard—a most appropriate spot, since its utter unfitness for school purposes and its want of proper ventilation doubtless sent many a scholar to find a permanent resting place in the adjoining cemetery. The writer can relate, from his own experience as a teacher, that one day 95 pupils were crowded into a room hardly large enough for 40—every seat filled to its utmost capacity, one scholar in the teacher's chair, and Webster's Unabridged Dictionary brought into service as a seat for one small boy who could find none elsewhere. The people at length awoke to a sense of duty, and a large and beautiful school building was erected in 1880, which is a credit to the village.

The town trustees of East Hampton are the custodians of a fund left by William I. Rysam, of Sag Harbor, some sixty years since. This fund (or its income) was intended by the generous donor to be applied toward lessening the school bills of poor children. As the free school law has rendered this unnecessary it is now employed to furnish school books for those who cannot afford to buy them.

#### NORTHWEST.

This place, which takes its name from the corner of the town in which it is situated, was the ancient port of

the town. In 1713, when the queen's highways or public roads through the island were laid out, the record says: "The common landing place at East Hampton to be at ye place called ye Northwest Creek, and ye highway leading to ye same from ye said town to be at the north end of ye street, & from thence in a highway by or through some land layed out about 150 poles from thence in a large common, ye way through ye same leading to ye east side of Captain Mulford's warehouse or wharf; the said landing place to be 15 or 16 poles by ye water eastward of ye said warehouse or wharf."

#### PROMISED LAND.

A tract of worthless sand beach adjoining Peconic Bay has within a few years sprung into notoriety, by the name of "Promised Land," and what was once a desolate and uninhabited place is now a village of "fish factories," as they are called, and a business has sprung up involving over \$500,000 capital and affording business for hundreds of men. Here millions of fish are yearly brought and rendered into oil, and the solid part, under the name of fish guano, is sent as a fertilizer to enrich the vineyards of Italy and the cotton fields of the south. The first factory was started in 1878, by Hiram R. Dixon & Brother, and at the present time there are ten companies in full operation, with an assessed valuation of \$104,000.

#### MONTAUK.

The first purchase of the town extended east to the highlands of Montauk, and beyond that lay an extent of land which for many years continued to be the home of the Indian, and ruled by him alone. The first purchase of land on Montauk was made February 11th 1661. The deed, which was given by the "Sunk Squaw, widow of Wyandanch, and Wiankombone, sonne of Wyandanch, and Pokatonn, chief counsellor, and the rest of our trusty counsellors and associates," conveys "to Mr. Thomas Baker, Mr. Robert Bond, Mr. Thomas James, Mr. Lion Gardiner, Mr. John Mulford, John Hand, Benjamin Price, together with their associates the inhabitants of East Hampton, all that piece or neck of land belonging to Muntauket land, westward to a fresh pond in a beach on this side, westward to the place where the old fort formerly stood; on the other side eastward to the new fort that is yet standing; the name of the pond being Quannontowouk on the north and Konhonganisk on the south." This deed recites the fact that a deed for the whole of Montauk had been given the year before, the intention being that the Indians could have the power to take the same back into their possession. It also states that the Montauk Indians had been conquered by the Narragansetts and had been forced to flee for refuge and safety to the people of East Hampton, who had protected them. This is called the First purchase or the "Hither Woods."

On December 1st 1670 another deed was given, to John Mulford, Thomas James and Jeremiah Conkling, for the tract of land between Fort Pond and Great Pond. This is called the "Nine-score Acre purchase." The grantees afterward conveyed their interest to the town of East Hampton.

In 1687 another deed was given. This recites that the Indian sachems for £100 conveyed "all our tract of land at Mantaket bounded by part of the Fort Pond Bay west, the English land south, by a line run from the Fort Pond to the Great Pond, and soe from the south end of the Great Pond over to the South Sea, and soe to the utmost extent of the island from sea to sea." The grantees were "John Wheeler, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Osborn, Stephen Hand, Stephen Hedges, Samuel Parsons and John Mulford, trustees of the freeholders and comonalty of East Hampton, and Benjamin Osborn, for the use of themselves and these proprietors, namely John Hand's widow, John Stretton, Thomas Talmadge, Thomas Osborn, John Mulford, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Baker, Thomas Mulford, widow Elizabeth Baker's 2 allotments, Samuel Fithian, Samuel Brooks, Joshua Garlick, Richard Shaw, Jacob Schellenger, John Miller sen., Nathaniel Bishop's lot, William Barnes, Samuel Parsons, the lot which was Bird'sall's, John Edwards, William Edwards, Lieutenant John Wheeler, Captain Josiah Hobart, Robert Dayton, Thomas Chatfield, Jeremiah Conkling, Mr. Thomas James, that lot which was George Miller's, that lot which was Jeremiah Meacham's, Stephen Hedges, Benjamin Osborn, that which was Thomas Osborn's lot, John Hoppin, Thomas Diment's lot, Stephen Hand, John Osborn."

This tract is called the "North Neck," the "Indian Field" and the "Point Field." This same purchase was confirmed March 3d 1703 "to the trustees of the comonalty of the town of East Hampton, for the use and behoof of the proprietors of the said town."

The purchasers of these several tracts occupied and enjoyed the same, not as public property belonging to the town, but as tenants in common according to their respective shares. Some owned more in one purchase than in another, and some owned in one purchase and owned nothing in another. But in 1748 all these interests were consolidated and made to extend equally to the whole of Montauk, and as a sort of basis for the new shares the value of a share in the first purchase was estimated at £8, in the second at £8, and in the third at £24, and a share throughout the whole was estimated at £40.

It had always been a subject of dispute whether under the Indian deeds Montauk did not belong to the town of East Hampton and not to the proprietors. This question was finally settled in 1851, when a judgment was duly entered in an action between Henry P. Hedges and the rest of the proprietors, plaintiffs, and the town trustees, defendants. In this it was decided that the proprietors were the true owners, according to their shares as tenants in common, and that the trustees should execute to them a release and surrender of the premises under

their corporate seal. This was done March 9th 1852.

In 1703 and 1754 agreements were made with the Indians to the effect that they should have the power to fence in and use as a field either a portion of land west of the Great Pond, known as North Neck, or land east of the Great Pond, known as Indian Field; not to use both at once, but to have the right to change from one to the other at their pleasure. The cattle of the proprietors are permitted to pasture on the Indian land from October till April, except some small fields not exceeding 30 acres. The Montauks were also to have the right to keep 250 swine, and horses and cattle not exceeding fifty in all. They have no right to take in cattle or horses to pasture, nor can they sell or dispose of grass or hay, nor can they hire out land for planting.

For the last 170 years they have confined themselves to the Indian field east of the pond; so long as they lived in wigwams it was their custom to live in the open plain in the summer, and in the winter move to the shelter of the woods. It was also a part of the agreement that in case any native squaw should marry "any strange Indian or foreigner" she should forfeit all her right; and any "Mustee, Mulatto or stranger or foreign Indian," who might go there should be considered a trespasser and put off the land. The result is what might have been expected; the Montauk tribe has dwindled down to five or six individuals, but the blood that runs in their veins is pure. Many attempts have been made to civilize and Christianize this tribe of Indians. Rev. Thomas James was employed about 1660 by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." He learned their language and is said to have written a catechism in it for their use, but we have no information as to the result of his labors. In 1741 Rev. Azariah Horton, of Southold, was employed as a missionary; he often labored and preached among them, and he mentions that some received the gospel. Rev. Paul Cuffee, a Shinecock Indian, was in the employ of the New York Missionary Society, and had a regular circuit, embracing the Poosepattuck, Shinecock and Montauk tribes. The celebrated Sampson Occum commenced a school here in 1755, and labored until 1761; at that time the Montauks numbered 182 individuals. As to their number when the great Wyandanch ruled in the height of his glory we can form no opinion. The tradition that they were as numerous as the leaves on the trees must of course be the wildest hyperbole. We have no actual statement by an authority worthy of the name. The author of "Chronicles of East Hampton", in describing the Indian fort on Montauk, stated that it would hold from 300 to 500 men, and we do not believe the tribe ever exceeded that number. According to the same author the word Montaukett signifies Hilly Place, a name which is very descriptive of the locality. The tribe has always had a nominal "king," the last being Stephen Pharaoh, who died in 1880. He was a perfect specimen of the Indian—tall, with straight black hair and the true copper colored complexion and aboriginal features.

The area of Montauk is about 9,000 acres. Of this about 750 are rock and barren ridge, about 1,900 are woodland, and out of the whole not more than 3,500 are capable of successful cultivation.

The bays and ponds on Montauk are a very important feature. Fort Pond Bay is one of the best harbors on the island, with deep water and good anchorage. Fresh Pond is situated in the Hither Woods, and is about 50 acres in extent. Fort Pond is half a mile in length, the water fresh and very deep. Great Pond is about two miles long, and covers 1,200 acres. Oyster Pond is connected with the bay, and the tide ebbs and flows.

At the eastern extremity of the point the United States government is in possession of a tract of ten acres for light-house purposes, purchased in 1792.

Since the year 1748 the relative interests of the owners of Montauk have been expressed in pounds, shillings and pence; the sum of all the interests was £1,417; £40 was called a share and £5 an eighth.

About 1875 Washington L. Tyson, of New York, began to buy up individual rights, and other parties from the city also invested in the same. In 1878 a suit for the sale or partition of Montauk was begun by Robert M. Grinnell against the rest of the owners, their wives, and all claiming any interest in the premises. The summons and complaint were very voluminous, the defendants being 241 persons. The number of whole shares was  $35\frac{3}{8}$ , each share being £40. The largest owner was Washington L. Tyson, representing £305 9s. 8 5-18d., and the smallest Hannah Parsons, owning  $5\text{-}21$  of a penny. The principal owners besides Mr. Tyson were: Jonathan Baker, £10; Joseph H. Barnes, £12; Abraham D. Candee, £37; Edward Dayton, £46; Samuel B. Gardiner, £66; Benjamin Hedges, £80; George O. Post, £20; David Emmet Peirson, £22.

Upon the case being brought to trial a judgment was given for the plaintiff, and Everett A. Carpenter, of Sag Harbor, was appointed referee. His elaborate report recommended a sale; the matters of fact were decided by Judge J. O. Dykman, and Montauk was sold by auction on the 22nd day of October 1879, and was purchased by Arthur Benson of Brooklyn, for the sum of \$151,000. The dream of the present moment is that the south branch of the Long Island Railroad will be extended to Fort Pond Bay, which will be a harbor for European steamships.

#### GARDINER'S ISLAND.

The full history of this island would require a volume in itself, and our limits will allow only a brief sketch of the most important events connected with it. There are few families in this country whose history has been more carefully traced, or whose members have held stations of higher importance than the Gardiners; and few indeed are the estates that have descended from father to son in an unbroken line for so great a length of time, in a land where change is the rule and continuance beyond a few generations the rare exception.

*Lion Gardiner*

Lion Gardiner, the ancestor of this family, tells as follows the story of his coming to America, in an entry made in his family Bible, which is now a treasured heirloom in the hands of his descendants:

"In the year of our Lord 1635, July the 10th, came I Lion Gardiner, and Mary my wife, from Worden, a towne in Holland, where my wife was borne, being the daughter of one Derike Willemsen, deurant. Her mother's name was Hachin, and her aunt, sister of her mother, was the wife of Wouter Leonardson, old burgermeester. We came from Worden to London and from there to New England, and dwelt at Saybrook fort 4 years (it is at the mouth of Connecticut River), of which I was commander; and there was born to me a son named David, 1636, the 29th of April, the first born in that place; and in 1638 a daughter was born to me, called Mary, the 30th of August; and then I went to an island of my own, which I bought of the Indians, called by them Manchonake, by us the Isle of Wight; and there was born another daughter, named Elisebeth, the 14th of Sept. 1641, she being the first child of English parents that was born there."

Governor Winthrop thus records Gardiner's arrival:

"Nov. 28 1635 there arrived a small Norsey barque of 25 tons, sent by the Lords Say and Brooke, with one Gardiner, an expert engineer, and work base, and provisions of all sorts, to begin a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut River. She came through many great tempests, but through the Lord's great providence her passengers and goods all safe."

According to a statement written by John Lyon Gardiner in 1793 the name of the island was pronounced by the oldest Montauk Indian Mashong-go-nock (the second and third syllables being accented), and the name, according to the same authority, was derived from the fact of "there having been a distemper that was here a great many years ago and killed a good many of the Indians."

Upon this island Lion Gardiner remained, with none but the Indians for his neighbors, until 1653, at which time he removed to East Hampton, leaving his son David in possession, who remained here till 1657, when he went to England and remained some years.

The original deed from the Indians, if any was obtained, is no longer in existence, and of the price paid we have no knowledge, but it was a tradition that a large dog was one of the articles given in exchange. On the 10th of March 1639 a grant was obtained from James Farrett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, which confirmed "to Lion Gardiner, his heirs and assigns for ever the island he hath now in his possession;" it being stipulated that there should be paid a yearly charge of five pounds, the first payment to be in 1643, as three years' payment had been advanced for the use of Farrett. This instrument was signed in presence of Fulk Davis and Benjamin Price, both of whom were afterward settlers in East Hampton. The island itself was not connected with the town till 1788, when it was annexed by the Legislature.

Lion Gardiner died in 1663. His will, written August 13th 1658, was entered in the town clerk's office in South-

ampton, and may be found in Vol. II of the printed records. In it he leaves all his real estate to his wife, "to dispose of it before her death as God shall put it into her mind, only this I put her in mind of, that, whereas my son David, after hee was at liberty to provide for himself, by his owne engagement hath forced me to part with a great part of my estate to save his credit, soe that I cannot at present give to my daughter and grandchild that which is fitting for them to have." The executors named were Thomas James, John Mulford and Robert Bond. An inventory of his estate was presented to the court at Southampton April 12th 1664; and, notwithstanding what he says about parting with a large part of his estate, he was considered a very wealthy man. His estate in East Hampton was inventoried at £256, and his property on the island at £511. The latter inventory throws much light on the style of living at that time and we give it below:

The Island itself, £700; ye great house and long, £100; the new house, £30; ye new barne, £40; ye old barne, £10; the house Simons lives in, £20; ye bake house and cellar, £10; ye old mare, £15; gelding 2 years old, £8; a yearling colt, £6; 6 oxen, £40; 7 cowes and some calvs, £35; 1 steer 4 years old, £6; 3 3 years old, £13; 6 2 years old, £18; 5 yearlings, £7 10s.; 1 great Bull, £5; ewe sheep 114, £57; of wethers & rams 66, £49 10s.; a jack, £1; 4 boxes for wheels, 10s.; 1 broad ax, 2 narrow axes, 16s.; 2 adzes, 8s.; a bung borer, 2s.; 2 wedges, 6s.; a tennon saw, 8s.; 2 pair fork tines, 2s.; stilliards, £1 10s.; 5 sicles, 4s.; a chest, 8s.; a feather bed and bolster and two old blankets, £3; a hogs head & 6 bushels of salt, £1 10s.; 4 barrels of pork, £14; a grind stone and irons to it, £1 10s.; 1 hammer, 1s.; a punch for hop poles, 3s.; 2 great bookes, £2 5s.; part of a corslet, 10s.; cross staff and compass, £4 10s.; steel mill, £2; 4 chains, £2 10s.; 2 shares and 2 coulter, £1 16s.; 2 pair clevises, 10s.; 2 setts of hoops for a cart, £1 10s.; hooks and staples for 4 yokes, £1; 2 bolts and collar, 6s.; axle tree pins, linch pins 8, and 3 washers, 14s.; 11 harrow teeth, 5s.; total, £511, 7s.

All we know of Lion Gardiner indicates that he was, in whatever position he might be placed, a foremost man. His history of the Pequot war is a document that bears on every page the stamp of truth. It is a manly and indignant protest against the actions of those for whose benefit he came to the western world, but whose faith with him was not kept. It shows most clearly that the prudent counsels of a wise and cautious man were unheeded by men whose judgment and experience were far inferior to his own, and how bitterly those who neglected his advice atoned for their madness and their folly.

After the decease of Mrs. Gardiner, in 1665, the island descended to David, the eldest son, who was the first white child born in Connecticut. He was educated in England, where he married Mary Lerningman, of Westminster. He died in Hartford, July 10th 1689, and the inscription on his tombstone in the old burial ground in that place states that he was "well, sick, dead in one hour's space." He had four children—John, David, Lion and Elizabeth.

John, who inherited the island, was born April 19th 1691. It was in his time (in the summer of 1699) that

the famous Captain Kidd, "as he sailed," made a very unwelcome visit to the island. As John Lyon Gardiner describes it, "he took what fresh provisions he wanted; came in the night and cut the old gentleman's hands in the dark with their cutlasses; destroyed feather beds; scattered the paper money about the house; staid several days, and lived well; tied the old gentleman up to the mulberry tree, which is now standing at the north house; left money etc. with him. It was hid in a swampy place at Cherry Harbor. He showed Mr. John where he put it, told him if he never called for it he might have it, but if he called for it and it was gone *would take his or his son's head.*" It is needless to say that, with this understanding, the deposit was much safer than in some modern banking institutions. After Kidd was arrested and sent where he could do no more harm commissioners appointed came to the island, and the valuables were delivered up. Mr. Gardiner died June 25th 1738, and left sons David, Samuel, John, Joseph and Jonathan.

David, who was the fourth proprietor, was born January 3d 1691, and was the last owner who could speak the Montauk language. He had four sons—John, Abraham, Samuel and David. The second son, Abraham, was a very prominent citizen in East Hampton during the Revolution, and known as Colonel Gardiner. He died in 1782.

John the fifth proprietor was born June 7th 1714. His first wife, Elizabeth, died in 1754. He afterward married Deborah Avery; she survived her husband and married General Israel Putnam. This John Gardiner died May 19th 1764, and was buried on the island. He left sons David, John and Septimus. John settled at Eaton's Neck, in Huntington.

David, the sixth proprietor, was born in 1738, and was educated at Yale. He married Jerusha, daughter of Rev. Samuel Buel. His life was cut short by an untimely death at the age of 36. He left sons John Lyon and David.

John Lyon, the seventh proprietor, has left a monument to his name in the shape of a very carefully prepared sketch of local history, abounding in curious information, and which will always be an authority on the subject. His "Notes and Observations on the Town of East Hampton," printed in the Documentary History of the State of New York, is a paper of great value. To him we are indebted for all that is known of the language of the Montauk Indians; it is greatly to be regretted that a very brief vocabulary is all that he took pains to record. He died November 22nd 1816, in the 47th year of his age.

His eldest son, David Johnson, inherited the island. He died at the early age of 26, December 18th 1829, without children.

The island then passed into the hands of his brother John Griswold Gardiner, who died in June 1861, at the age of 50.

Hon. Samuel Buel Gardiner, the tenth proprietor, was born April 6th 1815, and married Mary G., daughter of





*Saml B Gardner*







Jonathan Thompson, formerly collector of the port of New York. He was a son of John Lyon Gardiner, the seventh proprietor of the island, who was born November 8th 1770 and married Sarah, daughter of John Griswold of Lyme, Conn., March 4th 1803. The offspring of this union were: David Johnson Gardiner, born August 16th 1804 (who died unmarried and intestate); John Griswold Gardiner, born September 9th 1812, who became the owner of the estate after his brother's decease; Sarah D. Gardiner, who married David Thompson of New York; Mary B., who died unmarried; and Samuel B.

#### S. B. GARDINER.

Samuel B. Gardner received an education which fitted him for the practical affairs of life as well as for the duties of the legislator and the official positions of various kinds which he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens. In 1846 he was elected to the Assembly of this State, having for his colleague Hon. Richard A. Udall of Islip; and he subsequently held the offices of supervisor and justice of the peace in his native town for many years.

Upon the death of his brother John Griswold Gardiner he became the proprietor of Gardiner's Island. Under his able management the estate was transformed in appearance and productiveness, and the band of retainers who under the preceding administration had found a support without rendering an equivalent service soon awaked to a realizing sense of the fact that with new lords had come new laws. It is safe to say that as a source of income this estate was doubled in value in a surprisingly short time, and it now ranks as one of the finest in the county.

In 1876 he was again elected to the Legislature, the political party with which he was connected feeling the need of a leader in whom the people of the county had more confidence than in the class of politicians under whose guidance they had so often sustained defeat. During his political career he was a Democrat, but belonged rather to the school of Jefferson and Madison than to the party which claims to inherit their name and expound their principles.

Mr. Gardiner in personal appearance was well calculated to attract attention in whatever circle he appeared: tall and well proportioned, and, though dignified and courteously reserved in his intercourse with the world, kind and affable to all who had any claim upon his attention or acquaintance. In the bustling activity of modern life, and amid the tricks and chicanery of what is now called "politics," Mr. Gardiner moved as a relic of a former age, whose ample fortune rendered him independent of the one and whose integrity of character placed an infinite distance between himself and the other.

He died January 5th 1882, and his mortal remains were consigned to their last resting place in the family graveyard, upon the island which had been his home for twenty years; and the whole community united in

mourning the loss of one whose life and acts were worthy of his ancient name.

The estate of Hon. Samuel B. Gardiner descended by will to his eldest son, David, the present representative of this ancient line. It will be seen that this estate has been in the possession of the family 243 years, an average of 24 years to each proprietor.

In the will of David Gardiner the fourth proprietor, who died in 1751, occurs the following: "I leave to my eldest son, John, my island called Gardiner's Island, and after his decease to his eldest son, and after his decease to the eldest son of the said eldest son, and in that manner to descend to the male line of my family to the end of time."

The change of government and the abolishing of all feudal tenures, including entailments, has rendered his intention of no legal force, but the custom has ever been in accordance with this design.

In 1686 a patent of the "manor of Gardiner's Island" was granted by Governor Dongan to David, the second proprietor. This patent, after reciting the facts that the island had been purchased of James Farrett, agent for the Earl of Stirling, and that a patent had been granted by Governor Nicolls in 1665 upon consideration of an annual payment of £5 (which annual payment had been remitted by Governor Lovelace, who reserved in lieu of it as an acknowledgment to His Royal Highness, "one lamb, to be paid the 1st day of May yearly") goes on to confirm to the said David Gardiner and his heirs and assigns the said island, "as a Lordship and Manor, with power to hold Court Leet and Court Baron, with the Advowson and right of Patronage of all churches," with many like terms, which conveyed manorial rights in "ye olden time."

Among the prominent members of this family may be mentioned Colonel Abraham Gardiner, who was born February 19th 1721. He married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Smith, of Moriches, June 12th 1745. He was executor of the estate and guardian of the children of David, the sixth proprietor. During the Revolution the island was plundered by the British troops, and their leader, not content with this, concocted an infamous plot to injure the reputation of Colonel Gardiner in the eyes of his patriotic countrymen. A letter was written and left in a conspicuous place, addressed to the colonel and calculated by its language to impress the reader with the idea that the plunder of the island was part of a prepared plan, and that Colonel Gardiner was in secret league with the enemies of his country. This letter, being duly found and communicated to the Provincial Congress, had at first the desired effect; but upon a strict examination his honor and patriotism were most clearly established. His tombstone in the ancient burying ground at East Hampton bears the following epitaph:

"In Memory of Colonel Abraham Gardiner, who departed this life August 21st 1782, in the 62nd year of his age.

"Thus all we see, like all we have,  
Of good beneath the skies  
Shall rest like that within this grave,  
Till God shall say, 'Arise.'"

Dr. Nathaniel Gardiner, son of Colonel Abraham Gardiner mentioned above, was born January 11th 1759. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dering, of Shelter Island. During the Revolution he was a surgeon in the army, and he was a member of the Legislature in 1786, 1789 and 1790. He died March 25th 1804.

David Gardiner, grandson of Colonel Abraham, was born May 2nd 1784, and was a man of high public position. "In the vigor of life, adorned by eminent virtues, solid abilities, and rare accomplishments, beloved and venerated, he was stricken with instant death by the bursting of the great gun on board the steam frigate 'Princeton' on the river Potomac." This sad event occurred February 28th 1844. His remains rest under a massive monument in the graveyard at East Hampton; but a far more enduring memorial is found in his "Chronicles of East Hampton," a work of the greatest interest, and embracing the results of extended research.

David second son of the sixth proprietor was born July 29th 1772. Julia Havens, his wife, was born on Shelter Island, May 25th 1771. David Gardiner their son was born at Flushing, L. I., January 1st 1799, and married Mariette, eldest daughter of Hon. Abel Huntington, M.D. He was a revenue officer in the New York custom-house 25 years, and retired to Bridgehampton, where the remainder of his life was spent. He died February 25th 1880, aged 81. His wife died February 1st 1882, aged 81. They left three children—Frances, widow of Rev. Carlton P. Maples, formerly of Pomeroy, Ohio; John Lyon Gardiner, M.D., of Bridgehampton; and Rev. Charles Gardiner, of St. Luke's church East Hampton.

The greatest length of the island is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles. Its shape is very irregular. Its area is about 3,000 acres. It is distant about three miles from the nearest shore. It is assessed for taxes at \$60,000.

#### EAST HAMPTON PAST AND PRESENT.

Such is a brief sketch of the main incidents in the eventful history of this ancient town. Probably no other among the Long Island towns retains so much of the ways and manners of the olden time as this, which for more than two centuries had only one church; where the town meetings, in accordance with the practice handed down from Puritan days, are still opened with prayer; where town elections turn entirely upon local questions, and not on party politics; where intermarriages of relatives, though sometimes productive of effects disastrous to mind and body, have in most cases tended only to perpetuate in a remarkable degree family characteristics both of a mental and physical nature; a town that in proportion to its population has produced more men of talent and high position than any other in Suffolk county; whose institution of learning has sent forth men whose courage has been witnessed on the battle field and their wise and eloquent words heard alike in the councils of the nation, the sacred desk and the halls of justice; men whose judgment has framed the government of a State and of a country where mil-

lions enjoy the greatest boon that heaven has given to a people, *liberty under law*.

The peculiarities of East Hampton village as a relic of the past are rapidly disappearing before the march of modern ideas, but it remains to be seen whether the future shall witness a better state of things than what has gone before. Our ancestors may have been quaint in their garb and formal in their manners, precise in their speech and fanatical in their religion, but they in their weakness laid the foundations of power, and established those institutions which are the blessing of the earth as it is and the glory of the world as it is to be.

#### PROMINENT FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.\*

We regret that our limits do not permit us to record at greater length the personal history of the men of the past generations whose acts have been a credit to themselves and added lustre to the fame of this ancient town. Without disparagement to the many, we will mention the few who have been "foremost among their equals." The record of the Gardiner family is inseparable from the history of Gardiner's Island, already given.

#### THE MULFORD FAMILY.

The persons of this name are descended from two brothers, John and William, who came to this town from Southampton. John was a prominent man in all public affairs and was commissioned judge in 1674. In his will he leaves to his wife Frideswide "two acres out of my own home lot and two out of the lot I bought of Tho. Thompson." The latter home lot he leaves to his eldest son, Samuel, and to his son John "the home lot I live upon." He had daughters Mary (who married Jeremiah Miller) and Hannah (who married Benjamin Conkling). His will, proved March 19th 1686, marks approximately the date of his death.

If there is any name held in highest reverence in this ancient town, and to which the unanimous voice of the citizens would decree the highest place on the page of history, it is that of

eldest son of the pioneer John, above named; whose energy in resisting despotic power and redressing a people's wrongs might justly entitle him to the name of

"The village Hampden, who with open breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood."

Captain Samuel Mulford was the eldest son of John Mulford, the first settler, and was born in 1644. At a

\* Some of these biographical and genealogical sketches were written by others than Mr. Pelletreau, the author of the foregoing history. Those by him are the sketches of the Mulford family, Eleazer and Burnet Miller, Matthias Burnet, Thomas Chatfield, Abel Huntington, the Osborn family, John Howard Payne and the Dayton family, and the "Genealogical Notes."

very early age he was appointed captain of the militia company; was recorder for many years, and in early life manifested an ability that placed him in a front rank among the inhabitants of the town. The intolerance and blind bigotry of Lord Cornbury, his zeal for the Episcopal form of church government and unconcealed hatred of Presbyterianism and non-conformity in any shape, awoke the minds of the people to the fact that there had been little relief in the change from the dominion of papacy. It was in the heat of the controversy caused by the disappointment of the expectation of civil and religious freedom that an election was held for members of the colonial Assembly, and Captain Mulford was duly chosen as the representative of his native county. This was in 1705, and from that time till 1720 he was continuously re-elected to this high position, and remained unawed by the influence of the representatives of royal power, and unmoved by the hope of official favor, the faithful and unflinching champion of the people's rights.

The greatest grievance of his fellow townsmen was a tax which, without shadow of law or justice, had been levied by the governor upon the products of the whale fishery, he demanding a tenth as a right of royalty. Against this unjust demand the people, with Mulford at their head, rose as one man. In a memorial addressed to the king he recounts the fact that the taking of whales by the people continued "above fifty years before the captors heard of any duty for so doing until of late," and that it was looked upon as "an imposition contrary to the law of the colony."

It also seems that Captain Mulford and his two sons and Colonel Richard Floyd, of Brookhaven, "had been arrested on an action of trover for converting the Queen's goods to their own use," and that this case had been "carried from court to court to the number of fifteen or sixteen courts." The case against Colonel Floyd was, that Captain Theophilus Howell's company of Southampton had a license to take whales, obliging themselves to pay one-twentieth part of all they gained. This party killed a whale and brought it ashore, and in the night a strong east wind drove it along shore about forty miles. The owners of the whale put it into Floyd's hands to try out, and he was prosecuted by the governor for the whale. The defense that was made by Captain Mulford is an example of careful reasoning which before an unprejudiced tribunal could not fail to command respect; but judgment was given against him, and in every possible way he was annoyed by persecutions and penalties.

On the 2nd of April 1714 he made a speech in the Assembly, "putting them in mind of some ill measures I was informed were taken." This speech was printed, and brought down upon the devoted head of its author the wrath of the royal governor. Suit was instituted against Mulford in the supreme court, and as it was in the power of the governor to prolong the matter it kept him away from his home, and deprived him of the opportunity of attending to his personal affairs. Conscious of the injustice the Assembly united in a petition that

the prosecution might be dropped and Captain Mulford permitted to return to his native town. With that tenacity of purpose which distinguished him through life he resolved to make the journey to England, and there to present his wrongs in person to the king and council and demand redress. A voyage across the Atlantic at that time was something that called for the vigor of early manhood, but it was unhesitatingly undertaken by this man, whose head was whitened by the frosts of seventy years, but whose spirit was unconquered. To conceal his departure he made his way to Boston to embark, and duly arrived at London. Unaccustomed to the sights and sounds of crowded cities, and with none to urge his case or assist his claim, Samuel Mulford stood in England's capital, unknowing and unknown. The attendants of court had no attentions for the plain man from a distant colony, who came unannounced by the voice of fame and unaccompanied with the pomp of power. At length, by one of those singular circumstances which, insignificant in themselves, sometimes turn the tide of human events and set at nought all human calculations, attention was drawn to his case, and justice obtained for his cause. His unsophisticated appearance rendered him a conspicuous and suitable subject for the operations of the light-fingered gentry, and the contents of his pockets were quickly transferred to their own. It would seem as if the proverbial Yankee sharpness must have been early developed in this clime and prompted him to have several fishhooks sewn into his garments in such a manner that the next hand that was introduced into his pocket received an invitation to remain that it was found impossible to decline. This amusing affair was quickly noised abroad; it was mentioned in the newspapers at the time, and from an unknown individual he became the topic of the hour. His case was examined before the council, his information duly appreciated, the tax on oil ordered to be taken off, and he returned to his constituents with his efforts crowned with well merited success. At his return he took his seat in the Assembly. The hatred of the governor was not appeased; the old subject of the speech was revived, and by the vote of a subservient house he was expelled from his seat. It is needless to say that the people of Suffolk county did honor to themselves by immediately re-electing him to the place he had filled so long and so well, and he continued to serve as their representative till October 17th 1720, when he was again expelled, for protesting against the legality of the house and refusing to unite in an address to the governor. Thus ended his public career, but to the end of his life he was in his native town an honored man.

In the village graveyard, almost on the site of the church where forty years before Rev. Thomas James had preached his sermon of defiance to the arbitrary act of a former governor he was laid to rest, and a simple monument "with shapeless sculpture decked" bears the following inscription:

"Here lyes buried the body of Capt. Samuel Mulford, who died August ye 21st 1725, Aged about 80 years."

Honest Samuel Mulford! The moss is green on thy tombstone, and thy grave is leveled by the tread of time; but so long as the sound of freedom shall wake an echo in the hearts of men, and the cause of the oppressed find a champion against the might of the oppressor, thy power remains, thy spirit is with us still!

Captain Samuel Mulford's first wife, Esther, died November 24th 1717, aged 64. His second wife, Sarah (daughter of Colonel Mathew Howell), died April 6th 1760, aged 97. He left children Samuel (3), Timothy (4), Elias (5), and Matthew (6). Samuel (3) had a wife Sarah, died in 1743, aged 65. Timothy (4) (wife's name Sarah) died in 1741, aged 60. Elias (5) married Mary Mason and died in 1760, aged 75. Matthew (6) married Elizabeth Chatfield; he died in 1774, aged 85. He had a son Colonel David (7), who died December 18th 1778. The last named had a son Matthew (born October 22nd 1756, died March 24th 1845), who had a son Charles Lewis, who had a son Robert L., now of New York. David (7) also had a son Jonathan, from whom is descended Samuel G. Mulford, the present representative of the family in East Hampton.

After the battle of Brooklyn Colonel Henry B. Livingston conceived the daring plan of concentrating all the militia companies that could be raised and making a desperate effort to drive the enemy from the island. To effect this he sent messages to the various commanders in the county, urging their immediate aid. Among others to whom he sent letters was Colonel David Mulford, who commanded the second regiment, and, not hearing from him as expected, he somewhat hastily came to the conclusion that the colonel was not as patriotic and ardent in his country's cause as he should be, and expressed these ideas in letters and conversations. This elicited a remonstrance from Colonel Mulford, and the following letter from Colonel Livingston (recently discovered) places him in an entirely different light:

"SOUTHOLD, 3d of September 1776.

"DEAR COLONEL: I just received your favour, and am extremely sorry that my warmth or rather zeal for the welfare of my country induced me to blame you rashly, as I am now convinced, tho' too late, of your sincerity in your country's cause. I think that we might have made our stand with safety for at least three weeks or a fortnight, as the enemy were no nearer than Jamaica, and the main body of them crossing at Hell Gate. Mr. Richard Millar with about forty other infamous rascals, who style themselves Light Horse, are disarming the inhabitants. If I could have heard from you sooner, or known you would have attempted to make any stand, I should probably have been in possession of those villains who have struck a panic by circulating false reports. But [in] the uncertainty of this, as I did not receive an answer to two letters I wrote to you, Major Rogers and Colonel Hedges by express, we together with the officers of the militia, determined a retreat. Colonel Terry was with me and thought it would be impossible to rally [those] who were discouraged by the reports the disaffected have spread, and that it was his opinion I ought to look to the security of the detachment, which I have done and effected a retreat, with all our baggage and as many arms and ammunition as I could collect from the inhabitants on the way. I shall

probably sail with my little detachment this evening. I should be glad you would assist Captain Davis, who I have ordered to collect what arms he can to prevent their falling into the enemies' hands; also in raising recruits for the continent. A number of boats will be sent to take off the effects of those hearty in the cause.

"I remain your most ob't

"HENRY B. LIVINGSTON."

*The descendants of the original William Mulford by his wife Sarah (who died in March 1687) were as follows: He left children Thomas (2), William (3), Benjamin (4), Sarah (5) and Rachel (6).*

Benjamin (4) went to Cape May, New Jersey, and has descendants now living in that State.

Thomas (2) married Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Conkling.\* (Her mother was a daughter of Lion Gardiner). He died in 1731, aged 77. He left children Thomas (7), died in March 1765, aged 77; Rachel (8); Abiah (9), married William Hedges; William (10); Ezekiel (11); David (12) and Jeremiah (13) whose descendants are now living in New Jersey.

Thomas (7) had sons Elisha (14), Daniel (15), Barnabas (16), born 1744, died 1827, Thomas (17).

Barnabas (16) removed to Branford, Conn., about 1740; he was the progenitor of the New Haven branch of the family. Among other children he had a son Barnabas jr. (born April 29th 1784, died June 22nd 1807), who had a son Hervey (born July 7th 1777, died February 16th 1847). Hervey had a son James Hervey (born December 26th 1802), and the latter a son Hervey, who with his son William Remsen Mulford now represents the family. To the latter we owe a very carefully prepared history of the family.

In the old burying ground in this town is an elegant and substantial monument erected by Robert L. Mulford, of New York, to the memory of Judge John Mulford and his descendants.

Captain Ezekiel Mulford, who commanded one of the companies that took part in the battle of Brooklyn was a grandson of William, one of the first settlers. While in service he received directly from Washington the highest compliment for his intrepidity in a dangerous enterprise. After the battle he returned to East Hampton, and lived to an advanced age. He was noted for his retentive memory, and was to the end of his life a man of very active habits. His tombstone may be seen in the north burying ground at East Hampton, and bears the following inscription: "In Memory of Ezekiel Mulford, who died April 15th 1819, aged 83 years."

—  
ELEAZER AND BURNET MILLER.

Eleazer Miller was born in 1717, and was a grandson of John Miller, whose name appears in the list of the first settlers. He was elected a member of Assembly in 1748 and continued in that office till 1769, when he was defeated in a warmly contested election by General Nathaniel Woodhull. His long term of 21 years gained him the name, by which he was universally known, of

"Assemblyman Miller." He died March 15th 1788, in the 92nd year of his age. His tombstone may be seen in the old burying ground.

Burnet Miller was a son of Eleazer Miller just mentioned. He was town clerk for many years. He was a member of the 4th Provincial Congress, representative in the State Legislature from 1777 to 1783, and with the exception of one year was supervisor from 1764 to 1776. Of his life after the Revolution we have not been able to learn any particulars. It is probable that he joined the tide of emigration and went to some of the counties on the Hudson, whither many of the East Hampton families removed.

---

MATTHIAS BURNET.

Captain Matthias Burnet, who was one of the most prominent citizens of the early time, was a son of Thomas Burnet the first of the name in Southampton, and was born in 1673. He early removed to this town, and held a prominent position, being supervisor for a period of 19 years. His tombstone bears the following inscription: "Here lyes buried the body of Matthias Burnet, Esquire, who died October the 4 1745, in ye 72 year of his age."

---

JUDGE THOMAS CHATFIELD

was the eldest son of Thomas Chatfield the first of the name. He is said to have been of sound mind and superior judgment. After having served as justice of the peace for many years, he was in 1738 appointed one of the judges of the court of common pleas, and held that position till his death, in 1752. He was supervisor in 1741-43. Judge Chatfield had a son John, who was justice for many years previous to the Revolution. From the description of the judge written by the author of "Chronicles of East Hampton," he might well be termed the last of the old settlers, for his costume and conversation were of an age long anterior to his own. He had a daughter Mary, born September 12th 1707. September 9th 1731 she married Joseph King of Southold, who died November 6th 1732. She married Francis Pelletreau of Southampton, September 4th 1734, and after his decease, which occurred September 26th 1737, she married Judge Hugh Gelston. Judge Chatfield died January 12th 1754, aged 65.

---

DR. ABEL HUNTINGTON.

This gentleman, though not a native of East Hampton was during a long life an honored and influential citizen of the town. He was born at Norwich, Conn., February 22nd 1776, of a family simple and unpretentious in station but endowed with keen intellect and more than ordinary talent. He studied medicine under Dr Philemon Tracy, who then stood at the head of his profession

in Norwich and the adjacent county. In 1795 he came to East Hampton and entered upon the practice of Dr. Ebenezer Sage, who at that time removed to Sag Harbor. Although he was only 19 years of age such was the reputation he had gained that he was warmly welcomed, and to the day of his death he retained to the fullest extent the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. In 1795 he married Miss Frances Lee of Lyme, Conn., who died in 1813, leaving four children, to whose comfort, education and happiness Dr. Huntington devoted the energies of his mind during the remainder of his life. In his practice he was remarkably successful, especially in surgical operations, which he was occasionally called upon to perform. He was at all times a spirited politician of the better class; the public confidence he enjoyed was shown in a marked manner by the numerous offices he was called upon to fill, and in no instance was the public confidence thus bestowed in the slightest degree abused. He was for many years one of the coroners of the county, at a time when the office was of more consequence than at present. From 1829 to 1832 and again in 1844 he was supervisor of the town. In 1820 he was one of the presidential electors. He was elected to the State Senate in 1814 and in 1821, and member of Congress in 1833 and 1835. He was a member of the state constitutional convention in 1845. In all the relations of social life he was a model man, and when he was called away there were none who did not feel that the community had sustained an irreparable loss, and that the world had been better for his having been a part of it. He died May 18th 1858, aged 82.

To Miss Cornelia Huntington, the surviving daughter of this "nature's nobleman," and authoress of "Sea Spray," a vivid picture of the old East Hampton life and manners, which are fast passing away—the writer wishes to record his most grateful acknowledgments for information concerning the days long gone by.

---

JOHN HOWARD PAYNE.

William Payne, as master of the English department of Clinton Academy, would not have left a name to posterity, but he is remembered as the father of the poet above named. We believe that at the time of John Howard Payne's birth his parents were residing in East Hampton village. Dr. John Howard, father of Mrs. Colonel Henry Hunt, was at that time living at Smithtown Branch, and it was the custom of Mr. Payne on his journeys to New York to stop at the house of his friend. On one of these visits he remarked to the doctor, "I had a son born the other day; what shall I call him?" "Call him after my name," was the reply; and he was duly christened John Howard Payne. Of the events of his life, or of his death in a foreign land, we need not speak, for the career of the homeless man who sang of home has been portrayed by other hands. To read the earlier histories of Long Island, and find him mentioned there simply as the author of certain tragedies, may well

provoke a smile, when we consider that if he had written nothing else but those tragedies his name would never have been written by any subsequent historian. The memory of these works has passed away, but the simple song of "Home, Sweet Home," that has awakened an echo in every heart that has heard its notes, is likely to last as long as the English language endures. It is the prerogative of genius, from that which is insignificant to build up that which shall be immortal. Nothing that adds to the happiness of the world can justly be called little, but when we think of the works of poets and philosophers, written in the vain attempt to gain immortal fame, it does seem as if immortality was never based upon a smaller thing than Payne's familiar song; and yet for this the poet's name lingers on every breeze, and is heard in the distant murmur of the sea; the music of his immortal verses is as widespread as the English tongue, and the voice of its melody, echoing through all future ages, shall mingle perhaps with the sound of the trumpet that announces the end of time, the beginning of eternity and the gathering of all mankind to their eternal home.

—  
HON. EVERETT A. CARPENTER.

Among her eminent citizens, Sag Harbor can boast of none who occupy a more conspicuous position than the subject of this brief sketch. Mr. Carpenter is a son of the old Bay State, a native of Bristol county, in which he was born on the 6th day of July 1835. His father, Benoni Carpenter, was the first Free Soil candidate for Senator from that county; was afterward a Senator from Providence county, Rhode Island, Surgeon in the army, Medical Director of the Department of Carrollton, Louisiana, and from the close of the war until his death, in 1877, State Prison Superintendent of Rhode Island.

After careful preparation, Mr. Carpenter entered Brown University, from which institution he graduated with honor in 1854—being a member of the last class taught by its famous President, Francis Wayland.

He became a teacher, then a student of the law, and soon after attaining legal age was admitted to the bar. Since his debut as a lawyer up to the present time he has maintained a prominent public position, being active in politics, earnest, in educational matters, zealous in his chosen profession, and energetic in all tasks essayed; displaying marked executive ability, a wise comprehension of public questions, and the faculty of making the most of his resources in every emergency.

He was a delegate to the first Republican convention in Massachusetts, and has never swerved from his fealty to that party which boasts the lamented Lincoln as its patron saint, and Sumner, Fessenden, Seward and Andrew as its bright particular stars. He has held many offices, and in each he has secured a reputation for the highest ability. As assistant U. S. Assessor for Suffolk county, where he has resided for more than twenty years, he was as anxious to protect the people as he was rigid in guarding the rights of the government. For eight

successive years he was Chairman of the Republican county committee of Suffolk; and his political opponents found him a dangerous campaigner. Thoroughly organizing the county in every school district he was able to learn the weak places in his own party as well as those of the Democracy, and he proved himself as judicious in planning as he was skillful in executing. When he had canvassed the county his predictions seemed marvelous in their exactitude; and it is said that he never made a mistake in determining general results so long as he managed party affairs in Suffolk.

In 1879 he ran for the Assembly. His competitor was a retired merchant of high social standing, great wealth and greater political ambition. The county was so equally balanced politically—but one vote difference in the Assembly ballot of the year preceding—that the Democratic nominee deemed his triumph a foregone conclusion. Nevertheless Mr. Carpenter went into the contest with a full knowledge of the party proclivities of the people, as well as a comprehension of their personal peculiarities and local prejudices, and a consciousness of his superiority in conducting a campaign. The end justified his faith in himself, for he rolled up the unprecedented legislative majority of 1,629. In 1880 he became his own successor, and held the chairmanship of the most important committee—that of cities—in the Assembly of 1881.

At the conclusion of his legislative term he returned to the active practice of his profession, and is enjoying the praise and profit incident to an extended and increasing clientage.

As a scholar Mr. Carpenter is the peer of any member of the Suffolk bar. He is well read in all the literature of the day, thoroughly versed in all the questions which engross public attention, has a vast fund of general information, is skilled in the general principles known as the philosophy of government, is familiar with the history of political parties, and is on more than mere speaking terms with the most advanced learning of the schools.

In the Legislature he took a high position as a debater, as well as an untiring worker in all the posts he was called upon to fill. He made himself a power in every committee on which he was placed, and secured much valuable legislation for the State as well as for his constituents in Suffolk county. The repeal of that iniquity known as the Hell Gate pilot law is a monument to the patience, perseverance and masterly ability of Mr. Carpenter. For twenty-seven years efforts had been made to remove this incubus; but the power and the purse of the monopolists had prevailed. Mr. Carpenter fought the battle for the people, and achieved a triumph which will make him long remembered by those who recognize the magnitude of the task which he accomplished almost unaided. His fight on the New York street-cleaning bill attracted attention throughout the State, and formed the subject of comment in every journal from Montauk to Niagara. He was struggling against a vast lobby, unlimited means, unscrupulous schemers—yet he won, proving himself again "the right man in the right place."









*E. A. Carpenter*



When the struggle for U. S. Senators made Albany the objective point for the nation's eyes, Mr. Carpenter found himself in the position of an anti-administration Republican, simply because he could not consent to forsake his friends. He belonged to the so-called Stalwart division of his party; he was in that position for principle's sake; and he did not ask whether he was to "shout loudest with the stronger side," or to follow the fortunes of the minority. He was not anxious to learn what was deemed popular; but he knew what his duty was and was willing to do it, if he stood alone. While others faltered he stood firm. When the end came he was not a victor in promoting the fortunes of his friends; but he was a victor over every sentiment which marked the cunning inconsistency of mere time-servers and political trimmers. He preserved his self-respect, maintained his party integrity, proved the worth of his friendship—and is now reaping his reward.

As a lawyer he is well versed in the science of pleading, and accurate in all the details of practice. He has a clear comprehension of law principles and a vast knowledge of leading cases—his accuracy being as assured as his fund of information is extensive. In preparing his cases he is thorough, systematic, and exhaustive. Patient, persistent, pains-taking, he goes into court thoroughly armed; and he is never found over-weighted by his armor. The characteristics of his mind are comprehensiveness and strength. He is logical and methodical, aiming at victory without wasting words on immaterial matters, and never talks simply to listen to the sound of his own voice.

As a man he has gained special distinction for fidelity and firmness. He is not afraid to stand alone, if need be, for the maintenance of the truth—believing that God and the right are a majority—and he never betrays a friend for the sake of winning favor from an army of foes. He is a pleasing, genial companion; a high-minded, generous and progressive citizen; an obliging neighbor; a kind husband and father; a zealous, unswerving, faithful friend; a firm, consistent, honorable foe. While he is not "that faultless monster which the world ne'er saw," he is in all the relations which mark men of power and prominence a companion for the good and great and the friend of those men and things deserving the respect and consideration of independent, manly men.

#### THE OSBORN FAMILY.

This family is descended from Robert Osborn and wife Elizabeth, of Maidstone, Kent, England. Their son Thomas lived in Lynn, Mass., in 1649. The line of one of the families now living in this town is thus traced: 1, Robert; 2, Thomas, born 1623, died 1712; 3, Daniel, born 1665, died 1713; 4, Daniel, died 1757; 5, Jonathan, born 1725, died 1782; 6, Joseph, born 1754, died 1844; 7, Joseph, born 1789, died 1872; 8, Sylvanus M., born

1815, and now a well known and prominent ~~range~~ <sup>age</sup> 63, and one who has a deep interest in the cause of education.

The family at Wainscott is thus derived: Thomas (2) had a son John, who had a son Thomas, who had a son Elisha, who also had a son Elisha; he had a son Thomas, whose son John is now or was lately living upon the same farm owned by his ancestor John.

Another family is derived as follows: Thomas (2), Joseph (1), Jeremiah (2), Samuel, born 1795, died 1827; Edward, born 1836.

The late Judge John P. Osborn, of Noyack, Southampton, and Henry P. Osborn, of Moriches, are sons of Jeremiah (2) above named.

The branches of this family are very numerous, and we regret that a full history has not been given.

#### THE DAYTON FAMILY.

Ralph, the first of the name, died about 1658. He had a son Robert, who died April 16th 1712, aged 84. Robert's son Beriah died in 1746, leaving a son John, who died in 1776. The latter left a son John (Captain John of Revolutionary fame), who died in 1825. From his son Josiah (who died in 1839), are descended the families now representing the family in this town, excepting Dr. Charles B. Dayton, who is descended from Samuel, son of Robert.

Probably no name is more illustrious in the Revolutionary annals of this town than that of Captain Dayton. In addition to his exploit of deceiving the enemy and preventing their landing at Montauk, before described, he is the hero of another adventure. His lonely residence was at the head of Dayton's Creek, a tributary of Georgica Pond, and its isolated position rendered it peculiarly an object of attack. He was one night awakened by the sound of a marauding band of soldiers endeavoring to break into his house. Hastily arising he put his little son Josiah (grandfather of the present Charles R. Dayton) out of the back door and sent him after assistance, while he resolved, baron-like, to defend his castle. Seizing his loaded musket he threatened to shoot the first one that entered. The party immediately fired into the house and several shots entered the post of a loom behind which he was sheltered. He began calling aloud to several imaginary persons, and reserved his fire until the door began to yield. He then fired and the party fled. The next day it was found that one of the soldiers had been killed. Captain Dayton's old farm-house still stands on the south side of the road leading to Bridgehampton. On the north side of the road and near the house is a small enclosure containing two graves. Here rest his remains, and his tombstone bears the inscription: "In Memory of Captain John Dayton, who died February 20th 1825, ae. 97." His wife Amy died January 31st 1834, aged 81.



Brinley D. Sleight

BRINLEY D. SLEIGHT.

The ancestors of the Sleights of Suffolk county were among the early Dutch settlers on the Hudson River. During the Revolution they occupied positions of official trust and responsibility, and shortly after the close of the war, or about the beginning of the present century, Cornelius Sleight, a notice of whom precedes this, moved to Sag Harbor and soon identified himself with the active business interests of that village. The subject of this sketch is the oldest living representative of the name in that branch of the family, and also the oldest living male descendant on his mother's side of those other Suffolk county families the Brinleys, the Sylvesters and the Derings, prominent in the early history of the east end of Long Island and whose names are now almost extinct.

Brinley Dering Sleight is the oldest son of William Rysam Sleight and a grandson of the Cornelius mentioned above. His father was a native citizen of Sag Harbor, a shipowner and agent in the days of its whaling prosperity, intimately associated with its material interests, a man of strict integrity but of generous instincts, highly respected in the community and one who "wore without abuse the grand old name of gentleman." Having accumulated a handsome competency, he sent his son Brinley at an early age to the Washington Institute, Murray Hill, New York city, a school of some note, then under the charge of Messrs. Timothy Dwight and Theodore Woolsey Porter. Here he remained for several years, preparing for college. He subsequently entered Yale College, and after a full course graduated in good standing in the class of 1858. During his career as a

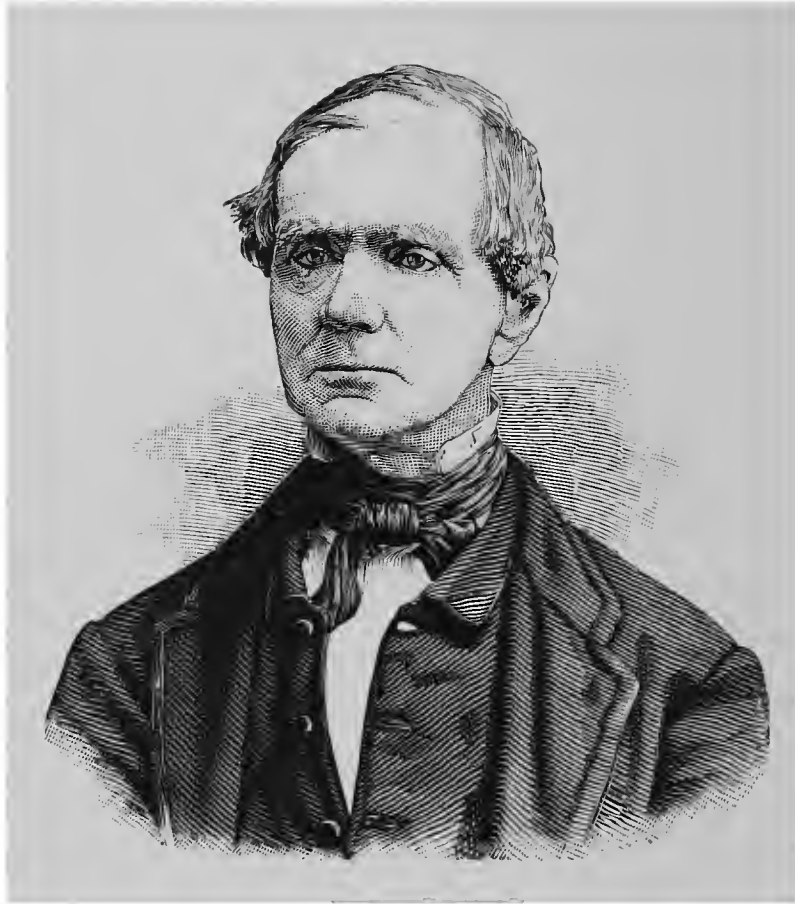
student he was the recipient at the hands of his class of testimonials such as are usually awarded to the most popular and deserving.

After his graduation he returned to his native place, and in 1859 bought an interest in *The Corrector*, a newspaper established in 1822, and commenced duty as a journalist. He soon gained the reputation of an easy and graceful writer, and became an active participant in local political affairs. In 1860 he started a campaign daily in Sag Harbor, and conducted it in the interest of the combination electoral ticket of that year as opposed to the Republican party. It swung the banner of Bell and Everett, and attained some temporary notoriety for its pungent and terse paragraphs. It was the first and only daily paper ever published in Suffolk county. The field was too small for its successful continuance.

In the same year Mr. Sleight was made the candidate for Assembly of the united American and Democratic parties in the old first district, comprising the five eastern towns of the county. The district was hopelessly against him, although he made a flattering canvass. His successful competitor was Hon. James H. Tuthill, the present surrogate of the county.

In 1865, in connection with A. A. Hunt he bought the *Schoharie Republican*, retaining at the same time ownership and editorial control of *The Corrector*. He continued his connection with the *Republican* for four years.

In 1869 the Democrats placed him in nomination for the Assembly, and, notwithstanding the opposing State ticket was successful in the county, he was elected by a substantial majority over John Wood of Islip, who had



*David H. Huntting*

DAVID H. HUNTTING.

David Hedges Huntting was born in East Hampton, May 22nd 1815. A perusal of his genealogy shows that he is descended from families always known as exemplary, efficient and foremost in the vigorous private and public enterprises that tend to elevate and strengthen individuals and communities. His father, Jeremiah Huntting, was born in East Hampton, where he spent his life as a farmer, and died July 19th 1845, 73 years old. His grandfather, William Huntting, was a native of the same town, and died at the old homestead, July 6th 1816, at the age of 78 years. His great-grandfather, Nathaniel Huntting, died in September 1770, 68 years old. Nathaniel Huntting was the son of Rev. Nathaniel Huntting, who was settled over the Presbyterian society of East Hampton as its second pastor about the year 1695, and remained pastor over a half century, relinquishing his trust only when his physical strength proved inadequate, and dying, surrounded by the friends, the memories and the monuments of a well spent life, September 21st 1753, aged 78 years.

Mr. Huntting's mother was Charity, daughter of Deacon David Hedges, of Bridgehampton, who was

grandfather to Judge Henry P. Hedges. The Huntting family has been in possession of the present homestead over 100 years, and it adjoins the property on which Rev. Nathaniel Huntting settled nearly 200 years ago. The family of William Huntting consisted of three sons and three daughters, of whom two sons and one daughter remain.

David's boyhood career closely resembled that of the average farmer's boy. He was useful at home summers and attended the village school winters. At that time there was a sort of union between the academy (which is said to be the oldest in the State) and the district school by which arrangement the same teacher heard the classes of both schools.

Young Huntting seems to have been a diligent, apt scholar, for at the age of 17 he had mastered the science of civil engineering to a sufficient degree to enable him to do some surveying to test his theories by practice. In this business he soon became exact and skillful. About 1835 he entered the field as a professional, and he has never quit it from that day to this. During the 47 years that have intervened he probably has done more surveying than any other man who has lived in the town of East Hampton during the last 100 years.

Through a large part of his life Mr. Huntting has been connected with military organizations. Beginning as a private he filled all the successive minor offices until he became colonel of the 83d New York State militia, in which capacity he remained till it was disbanded. Several of the offices of the town he was also called upon to fill, being trustee of the town, overseer of the poor, and for many successive years assessor.

When 30 years of age he became one of the proprietors of the Montauk Point property, and in its management his voice and views have always been heeded, perhaps to as great an extent as those of any person living in Southampton or East Hampton. Especially has this been true since the incorporation of the proprietors in 1850, as he was president of the board of trustees many years, and was prominent in measures taken for the legal defense of suits brought to test the titles of the proprietors. He also interested himself in the protection of the rights of the few scattering Indians left on those lands.

Mr. Huntting was married December 12th 1843 to Phebe D., daughter of James and Abbie D. Edwards of East Hampton. They have had no children.

In politics he was a Democrat till the campaign of 1860, when, having always been "free soil" in principle, he helped elect Lincoln, and he has ever since worked with the Republican party.

For a long term of years he has had charge of other people's business as executor of wills and administrator of estates, the number of these which he has settled amounting to 30 or 40. Such trusts are not, like political offices, secured by votes, but are bestowed for inherent and known qualities of equity and fair dealing, and indicate the high position in public confidence of the person to whom they are given.

In 1824, when the first Sunday-school was organized in the Presbyterian church at East Hampton, David H. Huntting, then a boy 9 years old, was one of the scholars, and with that school he has been connected ever since as scholar, teacher or superintendent. Where is there a longer Sunday-school record?

At the age of 15 he joined the Presbyterian church in his native village, and for over 51 years he has been one of its active members and supporters, and for the last 40 years a leading member of its session. This church was not incorporated in due form till 1840, in which movement he was largely instrumental; he was at that time one of the trustees, and has ever since been president and treasurer of the board. In 1862 he bought a church bell at an expense of \$350, and presented it to the society.

He has a natural Yankee adaptation to whatever work or business is to be done, with a will and force to work up to the foremost ranks. Always a progressive and successful farmer, he was called upon to deliver the address before the Hampton Agricultural Society at Bridgehampton in 1877, the proceedings of whose meeting were handsomely printed in pamphlet form. The following sen-

tences from this able address shows a wide range of thought and a very creditable mastery of the art of clear and graceful expression:

"To the young man no surer road to solid prosperity and enduring pleasure and satisfaction is open than is found in the intelligent, industrious and economical pursuit of what the old legal forms describe as 'the art, trade and mystery of agriculture.'" "Always at the base and yet always the sure support of the best moral and physical necessities of men; whatever elevates the moral standing and weight of your class must of necessity bless every other in the wide range of human activity." "You will conduce to the interests of agriculture by a careful and persistent effort to improve and make efficient the appliances for the public education of the masses. You will see that no part of these funds is expended upon incompetent, imbecile or immoral teachers, in the support of any distinctively sectarian schools, or in giving instruction in such branches as are either frivolous, unprofitable or simply ornamental." "The hand and heart that love and cherish the beautiful may always be trusted to minister to and exalt the good."

#### GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

**BARNES.**—William Barnes, the ancestor of the families of that name, came from Southampton, and died December 1st, 1698. He had a son William (2), and probably a son Charles. William (2) had a son William (3), from whom most of the name are descended.

**DIAMENT.**—This family, whose name has been corrupted into "Dimon", is descended from Thomas Diamant, who died about 1682. He had sons Thomas, James (who married Hannah, daughter of Rev. Thomas James) and John, who died young. He also had daughters Sarah, Abigail, Hannah Bud, Ruth Dayton and Elizabeth Miller. His wife's name was Mary.

**BAKER.**—Thomas Baker the first settler had a wife Alice and a son Nathaniel. He died April 30th 1700, aged 82. Nathaniel had a son Jonathan Henry Daniel, from whom the present families are descended.

**CONKLING.**—Ananias Conkling had sons Jeremiah and Lewis; the latter had sons Isaac and Sineus; from the last are descended the families of the name in Amagansett.

**OSBORN.**—Thomas Osborn, the progenitor of this family, was born in 1622 and died September 25th 1712, aged 90. He had a son Joseph and probably a son John, the ancestor of the Wainscott families. The East Hampton families are descended from Joseph, who died October 2nd 1743, aged 83.

STRATTON.—Richard Stratton had sons Richard, Thomas, Isaac, and Benjamin. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Edwards. He died about 1676.

TALMADGE.—Thomas Talmadge, with his son Thomas, came from Southampton with the first settlers. Thomas jr. had a wife Elizabeth, and sons Nathaniel (who had a son Thomas), Shubael, and Onesimus, and daughters Mary

Hand, Hannah, and Sarah, wife of Thomas Bee. He died in 1687. Onesimus died February 1st 1723, aged 61. Nathaniel died August 3d 1716, aged 72.

HEDGES.—William Hedges died about 1674, leaving sons Stephen and Isaac. The families of the name in the town of Southampton are descended from Daniel a son of Stephen. Most of the East Hampton families are descendants of William Hedges 3d.



# HUNTINGTON.

BY CHARLES R. STREET.

**T**HE old town of Huntington as it was, at the first settlement embraced a territory about 20 miles in extent from north to south, and about 10 miles from east to west, being bounded on the north by Long Island Sound, east by Smithville or Smithtown, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by the town of Oyster Bay. This territory, stretching across Long Island, with gentle undulations of surface from each shore inland, culminates in a crown of hills near the center. In the early time—its primitive forests and open wooded parks, fringed with green meadows, abounding in wild game, its northern and southern shores washed by seas in which fish and wild fowl swarmed, its northern climate greatly moderated by the adjacent seas, healthy and salubrious, a soil naturally productive in its virgin freshness and comparatively free from rocky obstructions and easily cultivated—it is not strange that this then wild region attracted to its borders those early immigrants who were seeking homes in the New World for themselves and their posterity.

There have been various conjectures as to the appearance of this part of the island at the time of the settlement, with respect to whether it was covered with forests or was a treeless region. What evidence we have goes to show that it abounded in great open parks of woodland free from underbrush, with occasional patches of thick timber in low places where there were springs or streams which prevented the spread of fire; for, as a general rule, all uncultivated regions are devastated by annual fires which destroy the underbrush. But much of the territory toward the center of the island was doubtless a treeless plain, covered with wild grass, like the Hempstead plains, for it is repeatedly referred to in Indian deeds as "the great plain." In 1649 Adrian Van der Donck says in a letter to the Dutch government: "On the sea side the land is commonly sandy or compact, not very high, yet tolerably fertile, so that it is for the most part covered with handsome trees. There are many fine flats and maize lands, together with extensive valleys, some of which are salt, others again are fresh, all very good meadows. With the exception of the maize lands, flats and valleys, which have few or no trees and could with little labor be converted into good tillage land, the soil is com-

monly covered with all sorts of timber, standing however without order, as in other wildernesses." The trees, vegetables, fruits and animals of Van der Donck's time were the same as those now found here, except that some wild animals of the more destructive character have fallen victims to civilization, and disappeared. The fauna and flora of this region have changed but little, showing that climatic influences and the laws of animal and vegetable life exert the same power and produce the same phenomena century after century.

Though Dutch and English navigators had previously sailed around Long Island, and rude and imperfect charts and maps had been made of the island and its adjacent waters, the first record we have of white men having visited Huntington is found in a letter of "information relating to taking up land in New Netherlands in the form of colonies or private bouweries," by Secretary Van Tienhoven, to the States General of the United Netherlands, dated March 4th 1650, found in the royal archives at the Hague. After discovering many bays and harbors on the coast of Long Island, and particularly Oyster Bay, Van Tienhoven next refers to a bay which he calls Martinnehouck, as follows:

"This bay is much deeper and wider than Oyster Bay, and runs westward in, divides into three rivers, two of which are navigable; the smallest stream runs up in front of the Indian village called Martinne-houck, where they have their plantations. This tribe is not strong, and consists of about 30 families. There were formerly in and about this bay great numbers of Indian plantations, which now lie waste and vacant. This land is mostly level and of good quality, well adapted for grain and all sorts of cattle; on the rivers are numerous valleys of sweet and salt meadows. All sorts of fish are caught there."

Such was apparently the first written report of the region about Huntington Bay. It is worthy of note here that it was the custom of the early Dutch navigators to call harbors running far inland rivers, regardless of whether the water was salt or fresh. Cold Spring Harbor was called Nachaquetack River, Smithtown Harbor Nes-aquake River, etc.

## THE INDIANS OF HUNTINGTON.

At the date of Tienhoven's report there were, as far as

now known, no white men living anywhere in this territory. The country about Huntington Bay was inhabited by the Matinecock Indians, hence the term above used—*Martinne-houck*. The Indian village above referred to was probably located at the head of Huntington Harbor, and whoever will examine with an eye accustomed to an Indian country the slightly elevated mounds just to the north of where the road now crosses the creek, and near where the old Mill House (lately torn down by the Rev. Mr. Hill), was located, will detect in the materials and color of the earth abundant evidence that it was once the site of an Indian village. The same may, however, be said of what is evidently the site of another Indian village, on lands now owned by Dr. Daniel T. Kissam, adjoining a cove near his residence on the east side of Huntington Harbor, and formerly the homestead of Thomas Scudder; and it is possible that the Indian village referred to by Van Tienhoven may have been there located.

There were three tribes of Indians then occupying the territory embraced in the town of Huntington. The Matinecocks held all the country on the north side, their eastern limits being Fresh Pond, and so westward as far as Flushing, and southerly to the middle of the island. The Secatogue tribe inhabited the southeasterly part of this territory, where Babylon now is, and from the sea inland to the middle of the island, adjoining the Matinecocks. The Marsapeague tribe occupied the southwesterly part of the territory, extending westward into Oyster Bay, and from the ocean northward to the middle of the island.

It appears by Indian deeds and other authentic evidence that the territory of the Matinecocks within this town was called by the Indians *Katanomocke*. The chief of the Matinecocks then was *Raseocon*, and he was called the sagamore of *Katanomocke*, or, as called by the English, Huntington. *Resossechok* was then the chief of the Secatogue tribe, and *Tackapousha* was the chief of the Marsapeague tribe.

These three tribes, with all other tribes on Long Island, were claimed to be subject to the Montauks, at the east end of the island, at one time said to have been the most powerful tribe on the island. The chief of the Montauks was *Wyandance*, and his authority was recognized by the tribes in this part of Long Island, and in all the earliest deeds of land by the chiefs of these tribes to the settlers the sanction of the Montauk sachem was required in order to make the conveyance valid, or at least its absence was a serious cause of trouble.

*Wyandance* early fell into the power of several white men at the east end of the island, who had rendered him aid in his wars with the New England tribes; among them was *Lion Gardiner*. Though *Wyandance* held the high-sounding title of chief of all Long Island, his power and that of his tribe had long been broken, and left to themselves the western tribes would not have acknowledged his authority. But *Wyandance* was a convenient puppet for *Lion Gardiner* and other able white men to use for their advantage. Under their manipulation he

made grants and deeds of land to them and their friends in all parts of the island. Deeds made by the native chiefs in Huntington, which were not confirmed by *Wyandance*, were disputed, and the white ministers of this sham Indian emperor at Montauk usually had influence enough in later years with the governors, council and courts to get their views sustained and procure the rejection of titles not confirmed by *Wyandance*. The absurdity of his claim to supremacy over other Long Island tribes is shown by what is recited in certain deeds by the Montauks to eastern towns, concerning the condition of the tribe. In its deed to Southampton and East Hampton the chief consideration was "that the sayd English shall defend us the sayd Indians from the unjust violence of any Indians that shall illegally assail us." And the Montauks gave the peninsula of Montauk to "our trusty and beloved friends of East Hampton" for "the preservation of our lives, and the lives of our wives and children to this day, and of the land of Montaukett from the hand of our enemies, and since our coming among them the relieving us in our distresses from time to time." (They had fled from their enemies the Narragansetts to East Hampton village.) This is the language of a conquered people, shivering in their lodges in fear of their enemies, and not that of a powerful tribe dictating to other tribes.

The Indian of "*Katanomocke*," or Huntington, in 1650, just prior to the settlement by white men, probably differed little from the Indian of to-day in his native wilds. These bronze-colored children of the forest dressed in skins, lived in smoky lodges, and moved from place to place as the seasons changed. Their tall slender forms stealthily moved through the wooded land, with bow bent, in quest of deer and other game, or silently paddled the canoe along the shores of the South Bay or in the coves, creeks and harbors of the north side, ready to capture the fish with their spears or send their swift-flying arrows after the wild fowl. Brave but treacherous, vengeful and cruel, these Huntington Indians did not much differ much from that conception of Indian character with which the American people are familiar. These were the Indians our forefathers settled among, and it does not appear that in subsequent years they had much difficulty with them.

#### THE PIONEERS.

Turning now from the aborigines, let us inquire who were the white men that first settled in this town? from whence came they? when and how? and what manner of men were they? These questions, perhaps the most interesting connected with the history of Huntington, will be answered as accurately and fully as the materials at hand, gathered with much labor and research, will permit; though errors and imperfections must necessarily creep into statements that deal with a period comparatively so remote.

Huntington was settled by Englishmen. Wood, Thompson and other historians of Long Island fix the date of the first settlement at 1653. Whether this date is taken on account of the first purchase from the Indians having

been made that year, or whether there were formerly documents or traditions which fixed this as the date, it is difficult to tell. No such documents or verified authority seem to exist at this time, and we are compelled to rely on a statement that has not been contradicted. As settlements had been made several years before this at Southampton and Southold on the east, and at Hempstead and other points at the west, it is not unreasonable to suppose that white men had passed through this vicinity before 1653, and possibly some of them had located here without having acquired the Indian title.

We know that the pioneers were intensely puritan; they were thoroughly impregnated with the social, political and religious opinions of the puritans. They were, so to speak, a portion of that crop of zealous non-conformists and outspoken enemies of Charles I. and his profligate court who a few years before the elevation of Oliver Cromwell, finding the persecutions of the cavaliers intolerable, fled to America.

If Huntington had been settled a few years later, when the cavaliers were fleeing from puritan vengeance, it would in all probability have received a population which would have been essentially cavalier in quality, habits and manners, and corresponding opinions would have been stamped upon succeeding generations. As it was, more southern settlements received this later immigration, and the present widely diverse characteristics found in the two sections may be traced back to these early causes.

The earliest settlers of Huntington had all resided several years either in New England, Virginia or the Bahama Islands before coming here, and, except a few who were born in America, they had landed in this country during the twenty years immediately preceding the settlement of this town. The causes of their leaving England were the imposition of forced loans by Charles I. about 1630, and the oppressive proceedings taken against the non-conformists to the church of England about 1650. The counties of Essex, Lincoln, Northampton and Gloucester and the city of London furnished a large share of these immigrants, as will be found by consulting Hotten's list of those who removed from England to America between 1600 and 1700.

At the period of settlement the New England colonies claimed jurisdiction over the territory east of the Oyster Bay line under the grant of Charles I. to the Earl of Stirling, and they maintained the claim with more or less success until the revolution in 1664, when the Dutch were subdued at New Amsterdam, and the colony of New York was founded, under the Duke of York. So that practically Huntington was founded by Englishmen, upon English territory, as an English town, and always continued such, regardless of occasional pretensions of the Dutch at the west.

It was natural that these Englishmen should select homes in the New World in a territory at least claimed by the English government. The eastern boundary of New Netherlands, then held by the Dutch government, was near the western boundary of Oyster Bay, in Queens county.

We are told by Silas Wood in his history of Long Isl- and that Huntington was first settled by eleven families, who were followed by constant accessions of new comers. The names of the eleven are not given. If the statement was founded on any written authority such writing has not been found. The records of the town are silent upon the subject. The story of the journey and arrival of the first families here is lost to history, excepting a few fragmentary statements embodied in the records, relating to individuals known to have been among the first settlers. Aside from this all we know is that these persons and their families were here at a certain date, engaged in all the vocations necessary to the founding of a settlement in a new country.

A careful study of all the facts at hand bearing upon the question leads to the conclusion that the following persons arrived in Huntington and resided here for some length of time between 1653 and 1664:

John Adams came in the "Fortune" from London to New England in 1621, and removed from Hartford to Huntington very soon after the settlement. He had children John and Jeremiah. He built the first mill at Cold Spring.

Robert Arthur was probably a son of John Arthur, of Salem, Mass., who married the daughter of John Gardner; after her husband's death she lived at Nantucket, and is believed to have removed to Huntington, bringing her son Robert. The widow Arthur is often mentioned in the record in the first years of the settlement. Robert's wife's name was Mary, and she was a daughter of Thomas Scudder. There were Arthurs in Virginia as early as 1623.

George Baldwin was at Boston in 1639, and purchased Eaton's Neck of Robert Seely in 1663, and it was long called Baldwin's Neck, after him.

Joseph Bayle is represented by Moore as the son of John Baylie, who was born in England in 1617, sailed in the "True Love" from London to the Bermudas in 1635, and subsequently settled in Southold. Joseph came to Huntington among the first settlers; was town clerk here several years (beginning in 1666) and a captain of the train bands. His home lot was a little north of the present St. John's Church in Huntington village. He was one of the patentees in the second town patent.

Thomas Benedict, called Goodman, is said to have been the only son of William Benedict of Nottinghamshire, England. He came to Massachusetts about 1639, aged perhaps 22, and soon after married Mary Bridg-ham, a passenger in the same ship he came in. They had children Thomas, John, Samuel, James, Daniel, Bettie, Mary, Sarah and Rebecca, all born at Southold, L. I. Mr. Benedict came from the latter place to Huntington about 1665, possibly earlier; remained here a few years, and then moved to Norwalk, Conn., where he died in 1690, having held the positions of deacon, town clerk and representative.

John Betts, probably a son of Thomas Betts of Norwalk, Conn., was at Wethersfield in 1648, and probably came to Huntington *via* Stamford. He was here as early

as 1660. His wife's name was Abigail. Savage is authority for the statement that he obtained a divorce from her. He left children John and Abigail. His home lot was adjoining that of Thomas Scudder, on the east side of Huntington Harbor.

Samuel Blackman came from Stratford, Conn. He was a son of Rev. Adam Blackman, and married the daughter of Moses Wheeler. He died in 1667. His father, a noted preacher, was born in Staffordshire, England, and preached there until about 1638, when he came to New England, living first at Guilford and then at Stratford.

William Brotherton was here at an early date, and had lands at Fresh Ponds.

Thomas Brown came to Huntington from Southold previous to 1664.

Thomas Brush was born about 1610 and came from Southold to Huntington about 1656-7. He died here shortly after 1670, and left children Thomas, Richard, John and Rebecca, who all settled in Huntington. He was a large landowner.

Richard Bryant was a son of Ann and Alexander Bryant, the latter a merchant of Milford. Richard came from Milford to Huntington among the first settlers. At one time he and his father owned Eaton's Neck. Richard had a homestead nearly north of the present old Burying Hill in Huntington village. He had brothers Alexander and Samuel. His first wife's name was Mary; second, Elizabeth. His sons were Alexander, Samuel, John, Robert and Joseph, and his daughters Mary, Hannah, Abigail, Frances, Sarah and Elizabeth.

John Budd came from London in the "America" in 1635; was at New Haven in 1639; engaged in the settlement of Southold; is supposed to have afterward returned to England and taken part against the king; was at Southold in 1655; was tried at New Haven in 1661 for protecting Quakers. He owned land and resided in Huntington a part of the time between 1658 and 1664, but is said to have died in Westchester county, about 1670, though the records of the surrogate's office in New York city would indicate 1684 as the date. He left children John, Joseph and Judith.

James Chichester was a son of James Chichester sen., who was at Taunton, Mass., in 1643 and at Salem in 1650. The name was originally written "Circencester." Probably he came *via* Southold, with the Scudders and others. His home lot was at Huntington Harbor. He married Eunice, a daughter of Jonathan Porter, and had sons James, David and Jonathan.

Of John Coles it is only known that he was among the pioneers.

John Conklin came from Nottinghamshire, England; was at Salem, Mass., in 1649, and afterward at Southold, from which place he came with others to Huntington among the first. He died about 1683. The sons of Mr. Conklin and his wife Mary were John, Jacob, Benjamin, Joseph, Timothy and Moses, and their daughters Elizabeth and two others. Of these children John and Timothy and perhaps others settled in Huntington; the

others settled in Southold. They were all located at an early period at the north end of West Neck. Goodman Conklin held a high position in the church and was influential in the affairs of the town. His son Timothy was probably the ancestor of most of the Huntington Conklins.

John Corey came to Huntington from Southold, and was here as early as 1659. He is said to have been a Quaker. He married Mary Cornish, who survived him, and died here about 1684. His children were Mary, Abigail, Elizabeth, John, Martha, Elnathan, Thomas and Abraham. He was town clerk in 1664 and later, and a man of very considerable influence in the town. John Sammis and Nathaniel Williams each married one of his daughters.

Robert Cranfield was one of the early settlers.

Richard Darling was here before 1665; and was a carpenter.

Jeffrey Esty was at Salem in 1637, and probably came with the Scudders from Southold about 1653. He was then an old man, and he died in 1659. His homestead was at East Neck. His children were Tonsfield, Isaac and Catherine. Savage says that Tonsfield's wife, Mary Esty, was executed as a witch, September 26th 1692, and that she begged of Sir William Phelps, the governor, not for her own life, but that no more innocent blood be shed. The daughter Catherine Esty married Henry Scudder, and after his death married Thomas Joanes. She was a woman of superior ability and great influence at that period.

Gabriel Finch was a weaver.

John Finch came from London in the "George" in 1635, then aged 27. He was a charcoal burner. He died here in 1685. Some of his lands were sold at "an outcry" to pay rates, and the overseer seized all his property in order to indemnify the town against having to support him.

Thomas Fleet was among the prominent and influential early settlers in this town. He came here from England before 1660, accompanied by his family, in his own vessel. Having anchored opposite Lloyd's Neck he soon discovered the advantages offered for his contemplated business by the favorable position of Huntington Bay, with its convenient approach and well protected harbor. He located himself near its head, and soon commenced his trading operations between the places on this coast and the West Indies, exchanging his exports there for cargoes that could be disposed of in New York and elsewhere. As the commerce of the country increased he enjoyed its advantages, and some idea may be formed of his commercial operations by the fact that as early as 1675 he was assessed on the rate list of this town for forty vessels, besides land and stock. Between 1681 and 1685 Captain Fleet became an extensive freeholder, and in 1688 was one of the patentees named in the patent for lands granted by Governor Dongan. There is a tradition in the family that he was descended from Admiral Fleetwood, a historical personage of Cromwell's time, and that the name was shortened from Fleetwood to Fleet.

Nathaniel Foster came from London to Lynn in the "Abigail" in 1635, when two years old, with his parents Christopher and Francis Foster. He had brothers John and Jeremiah, and a sister Rebecca. His wife, whose name was Joanna, was a relative of James Chichester. Mr. Foster's home lot was on the east side of Huntington Harbor. He had a son Nathaniel.

Edward Frenchone was one of the first inhabitants, but nothing more is known of him.

Richard Gildersleeve came with Denton and others from Stamford to Long Island about 1644. He was in Huntington during some part of the first ten years of the settlement.

John Gosbee came from Southampton to Huntington before 1658. He was sent that year by the town to Shelter Island to procure the confirmation by Wyandance of the first purchase of lands from the Matinecocks in Huntington, but failed in his mission. His home lot was in West Neck.

Edward Harnett and his father were at Salem in 1640, and suffered there for favoring the Quakers. Edward jr. married Elizabeth, a daughter of Jonathan Porter.

Trustrum Hedges may be named as among the pioneers.

Edward Higbee was in Huntington as early as 1658, and probably earlier. He resided at the head of Huntington Harbor. He was interested with his cousin, Captain Thomas Mathews, in trade with the Bermuda Islands, and engaged in many lawsuits with Thomas Scudder and others. He died in 1660, leaving a widow and four children. The court provided for the widow by directing that "Sade Higbee shall have out of the estate one dress for every day and one for ye Lord's day."

Jonas Holdsworth (probably identical with Jo. Holdsworth who took passage in the "Alice" in 1635 from London to Virginia, then aged 20 years) was at Southold early, and in Huntington as early as 1657. He was the first school teacher here of whom we have any knowledge, and in 1661 was town clerk.

John Ingersoll and his wife Jane had children John, Jane, Simon and Daniel; the daughter Jane married Adam Whitehead.

Stephen Jarvis, possibly the son of John Jarvice who was in Virginia in 1623, came from Southold and settled here as early as 1658, on East Neck. He married Mary, the daughter of Jonathan Porter, and died in 1693, leaving sons Stephen, Abraham, William and John, and a daughter Eunice, and possibly other children.

Joseph Jennings came from Southold as early as 1660, and died about 1667. His will is recorded at Hartford. He had a brother John at North Sea, in Southampton.

John Jones, who had a home lot at East Neck, was a brother of Benjamin. These and another brother, Ebenezer, all came from Wales, and first settled at Stamford. Ebenezer remained there; John and Benjamin came here.

Thomas Joanes is believed to be identical with the person of this name of Elzing, in Norfolk, England, who left Ipswich for New England with William Andrews in 1637, in the "John and Dorothy," and is said to have

been a brother of Rev. John Jones. His second wife was Catherine Esty. He died in 1669, and in his will names a son Thomas and a daughter Martha, and refers to four other children. He was one of the patentees of the town in 1666.

John Ketcham was probably a son of Edward Ketcham, who was at Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. Savage makes Edward the founder of the family in America. John came to Huntington *via* Southold. He held many official positions here; was a delegate with Jonas Wood to the first meeting of deputies at Hempstead after the conquest, in 1665. His children were John, Philip, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph and Edward.

William Ludlam was here among the first inhabitants, and owned the old mill in 1660.

John Lane is believed to have come from Milford. Simeon Lane was another of the early settlers.

Richard Latten (or Latting) came from England to Boston in 1638-9, having his wife and one or more children with him; was at Concord in 1643; moved to Fairfield, Conn., in 1646, and to Hempstead, L. I., taking his son Josiah, in 1653; was in Oyster Bay in 1660, and the same year sold out and came with his son Josiah to Huntington. He continued in Huntington until 1663, when he was expelled for refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of the New Haven government over the town, and returned to Oyster Bay. He died in North Hempstead in 1672. His son Josiah continued in Huntington until about 1667, when he moved to Oyster Bay, and was a prominent citizen there until he died, about 1720, aged 80 years. A daughter of Richard Latten married John Davis, one of the original proprietors of Brookhaven.

Rev. William Leverich was born about 1608, and came in the "James" from London to New England in 1633. He preached at Boston, Piscataqua, Plymouth, Duxbury and Sandwich, and came from the latter place to Oyster Bay in 1653, being among the first purchasers of land from the Indians in that town and also in this. He first came to Huntington to reside about 1657, and was the minister here until 1670, when he removed to Newtown, where he died about 1694. He built the first mill in Huntington. He often appeared as attorney for parties in suits, and had much litigation of his own. He was an able minister and a learned man. He left two sons, Eleazer and Caleb.

John Lum (or Lom) probably came from Fairfield; he was in Huntington as early as 1659.

Captain Thomas Mathews was probably the first merchant in Huntington. He located on the east side of Huntington Harbor before 1660.

Captain Jonas Mathews, probably a son of Captain Samuel Mathews of James City, Va., was a ship owner here in 1659, and traded between here and the Bermuda Islands, taking out pork, beef and pipe-staves, and bringing back rum, wine and sack.

John Mathews, probably a brother of Jonas Mathews, was here with him and was called a "victualer."

Mark Meggs was a son of Vincent Meggs, who came

from England to Massachusetts and died in 1658 at what is now Killingsworth. Savage says that his son Mark, being rather wild, removed to Long Island and is not mentioned again. His wife's name was Avis. He owned the old mill here, which he sold to the town. In the papers he states: "Whereas I, Mark Meggs, have grown ancient and desire peace and quiet, and desire to move to Stratford." He probably went to Stratford and died there.

James Naibor, a cooper, was at Boston in 1656, and here early; he died in 1672. He had children Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Rachel and Martha.

Richard Ogden came from Fairfield, Conn., and was a partner with his brother John Ogden in building a stone church for Governor Kieft at New Amsterdam.

Isaac and Epenetus Platt were sons of Richard Platt, who is said to have been the common ancestor of all the Platts in America; he came from Hertfordshire, England, and settled at New Haven, Conn., in 1638, and died there in 1684. Epenetus and Isaac came to Huntington among the first settlers, and probably *via* Southold. Both were very prominent in the town, often holding offices of trust and honor. They were among the patentees of the town and large landowners. Epenetus had a home lot about where Arthur T. Hurd now resides, in the village of Huntington, and died there in 1693. Isaac died in 1691. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Wood, and left children Elizabeth, Jonas, Joseph, John, Mary and Jacob. Epenetus Platt married Phebe, probably a daughter of Jonas Wood, and left children as follows: Phebe, Mary, Epenetus, Hannah, Elizabeth, Jonas, Jeremiah, Ruth and Sarah, born in the order named, between 1668 and 1692.

Jonathan Porter was at Salem, Mass., in 1636, and came to Huntington about 1654, where he died in 1660. His children were: Eunice, who married James Chichester; Elizabeth, who married Edward Harnett, and Mary, who married Stephen Jarvis. His widow Eunice afterward married Giles Smith, of Fairfield, Conn. He was quite an old man when he came to Huntington.

Thomas Powell was probably a son of Thomas Powell who, pursuant to a warrant of the Earl of Carlisle, was sent from London to the Barbadoes Islands in 1635. Thomas jr. is believed to have come to Huntington with Jonas Wood of Halifax, as it appears by the court records that he lived with Jonas Wood nine years. He is believed to have been at New Haven in 1640. His homestead was at the Town Spot, about where Dr. Charles Sturges formerly resided. He was a Quaker. At one time or another he held nearly every office in the town government. About 1690 he moved into Queens county, or near to the line.

William Rogers, named in the Indian deed of the "Eastern purchase" in 1656, is supposed to have been the son of Isaiah Rogers, and a descendant of John of Dedham.

Jonathan Rogers.—Some members of the family here trace his genealogy as follows: Son of Noah, who was a son of Joseph, who was the son of Thomas (a passenger

in the "Mayflower" in 1620), who was the son of John of Dedham, who was the son of Noah of Exeter, who was the son of John the martyr (1555). Jonathan and Rebecca his wife had children Jonathan, John, Joseph, Mary, Obadiah and David. He probably died in 1707.

Ann Rogers, in the Huntington records called the widow of George Wood, came from Setauket to Huntington, and died here about 1669. She names in her will children Obadiah, John, Noah, Samuel, Mary and Hannah. Her will was written by Rev. William Leverich. The record of the court of assizes held in New York city October 2nd 1665 states that one Ralph Hall and Mary his wife were brought to the bar on indictment for witchcraft, in having at the town of "Seatacote" caused the death of George Wood and an infant child of Ann Rogers. The indictment reads as follows as to the charge of murdering the child:

"Moreover the constable and overseers of the said town of Seatacote, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island aforesaid, do further present for our sovereign lord the king, that some while after the death of the aforesaid George Wood the said Ralph Hall did (as is suspected) devise terms by ye like wicked and detestable arts commonly called witchcraft and sorcery, maliciously and feloniously practice and exercise on the person of an infant child of Ann Rogers, widow of ye aforesaid George Wood deceased, by which wicked and detestable arts the said infant child (as is suspected) most dangerously and mortally sickened and languished, and not long after by the said wicked and detestable arts (as is likewise suspected) died. And so ye said constables and overseers do present that the said George Wood and the said infant child by the ways and means aforesaid most wickedly, maliciously and feloniously were (as is suspected) murdered by the said Ralph Hall at the times and places aforesaid, against ye peace of our sovereign lord ye king, and against the laws of this government in such cases provided."

Both pleaded not guilty, and their case was submitted to a jury. The jury found as to Mary Hall: "There are some suspicions by the evidence of what the woman is charged with, but nothing considered of value to take away her life;" and the court gave sentence that "the man shall be bound body and goods for his wife's appearance at the next sessions, and so on from session to session as long as they stay within this government; in the mean while to be of ye good behavior." On giving the bond they were released. Ann Rogers was probably the widow of Henry Rogers, who was at Setauket (then called Cromwell's Bay) as early as 1659.

John Sammis had a homestead at West Neck, where his descendant John Sammis resided as late as 1880. He was the common ancestor of the Sammis family in Huntington. He is believed to have come *via* Southold, among the first settlers. The name is spelled in old papers Sammons, Samivays and Samis. The first John married a daughter of John C. Corey. His children were John, Isaac, Silas, Jeremiah, David, Deborah and Hannah.

Thomas, Henry and John Scudder were brothers, and sons of Thomas Scudder sen., the founder of the family in America. The last named is believed to have been

the son of Dr. Henry Scudder, who presided at the convention of clergymen appointed by order of the king at Westminster Abbey in 1643. Thomas came from Graf-ton, Gratton or Groton in England, in 1636. His wife's name was Elizabeth. He was at Salem, Mass., in 1642; was called "Goodman," and died at Salem in 1657, leaving a will, in which he named his children John, Thomas, Henry and Elizabeth, and his grandson Thomas, a son of his deceased son William. Thomas, Henry and John came to Huntington *via* Southold, among the first settlers, and probably as early as 1653. Thomas was a farmer and a tanner; was a large land-owner, a patentee of the town, and held many important offices. He died in 1690, at his homestead on Huntington Harbor, where George W. Scudder, now resides. His children were Benjamin, Timothy, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Mercy and Clemor. Henry Scudder, son of the first Thomas, settled in East Neck and married Catharine, a daughter of Jeffrey Esty. He died in 1661, and mentions in his will children Jonathan, Moses, Mary, Rebecca and David. John Scudder is said to have lived at Huntington a short time, and in 1659 moved to Newtown. He left sons John, Samuel and Stephen.

Richard Scidmore came to Huntington from Southold very early.

Thomas Scidmore engaged for John Winthrop in preparations for a plantation at Saybrook in 1636. He was at Cambridge, Mass., in 1642. His wife's name was Ellen. He came from Southold to Huntington among the first, and often appears as attorney for parties in suits in the town court. He was a blacksmith, and lived about where Ezra C. Prime now resides, in Huntington village, but afterward moved to Crab Meadow. He had sons John and Joseph, and a daughter Dorothy, who married Hugh Griffin. He was, so far as known, the first town clerk in Huntington, acting as such as early as 1659.

Mary Setten was a widow, and the mother of Sarah Soper.

Robert Seely was here at a very early period, but spent much of the time at New Haven. He had land at West Neck, and at one time owned Eaton's Neck. His wife Mary was a sister of Captain John Manning. Mr. Seely was killed in the Indian war in New England in 1675, after holding many official positions.

John Smith was at Stamford in 1641. Probably he came with the Woods to Huntington. He was called "Rock John Smith."

Arthur Smith was at Southold in 1659, and was sent over to New Haven for trial as a Quaker; was sentenced to be whipped, and gave large bonds for good behavior. Moore refers to him as a soldier in the Pequot war in 1637. He was in Huntington about 1660.

Henry Soper, a brickmaker, resided near where Stephen K. Gould now lives, in Huntington village. His wife was Sarah, a daughter of Mary Setten. They had children Richard and others. She was a woman of violent temper and speech, kept the neighborhood in an uproar, and was the subject of many civil and criminal pro-

secutions, being once sentenced to "sit in the stocks."

John Strickland (called either "Goodman" or "Justice") was in Massachusetts in 1630, and probably came with Winthrop. He was then called Sergeant, and was appointed a justice of the peace by the Hartford government about 1662. He was here at an early period; was an old man when he came here, and was highly respected.

John Teed came from London to New England as a servant in the family of Samuel Gunseld, in 1637, when he was aged 19. His homestead was at West Neck, near what is now Bouton's Point. He married Mary Jennings and had a son Samuel.

Abial, John, Samuel, Henry, Content and Edward Titus were brothers, and sons of Robert and Hannah Titus, who came from near Stanstead Abbey, England, to New England in the "Hopewell" in 1635. John was probably the eldest, and came over with his parents, while the others are believed to have been born afterward. Robert resided in Weymouth, Mass., in 1643. These all came here *via* Stamford, Conn. They were in Huntington before 1660, and were large landowners, having homesteads on West Neck and at the Town Spot. Henry Titus died in 1665. Abial was many years regularly paid for beating the drum to call together the people on Sunday. Content married Elizabeth Moore of Newtown, and he died there in 1739, leaving six children.

Edward and John Tredwell were probably sons of Thomas and Mary Tredwell, who came in the "Hopewell" from London to New England in 1635. John was at Ipswich in 1637, at Branford in 1648, at Southold in 1659, and probably came here that year. Edward came here about the same time. He died here, leaving a widow and six children. Edward married Phebe, a daughter of Epenetus Platt.

Samuel Wheeler was a son of Moses Wheeler of Stratford. His sister Elizabeth married Samuel Blackman. Mr. Wheeler came from Stratford to Huntington; he died in 1661.

Joseph Whitman was probably a son of Zachariah and Sarah Whitman, who came from England in the "True Love" in 1635. Joseph was born about 1630. He came to Huntington among the first, probably from Milford, with Henry Whitney and others. He married Sarah Cecum, probably a daughter-in-law of Henry Whitney. Henry Whitney sued Joseph Whitman for marrying Sarah "against her mother's mind," but failed in the suit, the town court deciding that the subject was too dark for it to fathom. Walt Whitman, the poet, is a descendant of this Joseph.

Henry Whitney was probably the son of John Whitney, who came to New England in the "Elizabeth Ann" in 1635. He was in Huntington as early as 1659, and probably earlier. He had a contract from Rev. William Leverich for building the first mill in Huntington, out of which several lawsuits grew. He was one of the leading men in the church here, and officiated in some way before any minister was regularly settled. He was a man of violent temper, and involved in many lawsuits with Mr. Leverich and others.

Thomas Whitson is believed to be identical with Thomas Whitson who came from London in the "Elizabeth" in 1635, then aged 36 and described as a weaver. His homestead was at the Town Spot.

Henry Whitson died in Huntington in 1669, leaving a widow and a son Thomas, a minor.

Thomas Wicks left Wethersfield in 1635, was at Stamford in 1641, and came here with Edman Wood and others. His homestead was at the Town Spot. He was one of the patentees, held many important official positions here, and was a large landowner. He died in 1671. He had children Thomas, John, Rebecca, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. The name is spelled in the Huntington records Wicks, Wickes, Weeks, Wykes and Wix.

Richard Williams was at Branford, Conn., in 1646. He was here early, and his home lot was on West Neck. He was one of the purchasers named in the first Indian deed.

Edman Wood, father of Jonas Wood of Halifax, was at Stamford, Conn., in 1641 and earlier; went to Hempstead, L. I., in 1644, and came to Huntington about 1658. He was then an old man, and died soon after.

Jonas Wood of Halifax was so named to distinguish him from another Jonas Wood, who came from Oram, England. He came with Rev. Richard Denton from Halifax, England, to Massachusetts in 1634; removed to Wethersfield, Conn., in 1641; thence to Stamford in 1644, to Southampton in 1648 or 1649, and from thence to Huntington about 1654. He was deputy to New Haven in 1658. His home lot was probably about where his descendant Hon. Silas Wood resided, in the east street of Huntington. His wife's name was Joanna. He was drowned in the Peconic River. He left one son, Samuel. As Jonas Wood son of Edman Wood he deeded land to John Cerry as late as 1663; hence the date of his death given by Silas Wood, 1660, seems to be erroneous.

Jonas Wood of Oram was at Stamford, Conn., about 1648. He was here very early, and was a justice of the peace both under New Haven authority and under that of the Duke of York; was deputy to Hempstead in 1665, and held many official positions. He was probably a son of Jeremiah Wood.

George Wood was at Saybrook in 1660 and married that year. He probably came to Setauket, and from there to Huntington in 1660. He owned land at West Neck and on Lloyd's Neck, but sold the latter to Richbill. He was the husband of the mysterious "Ann Rogers." He died about 1665.

Timothy Wood died at Huntington in 1659, leaving children. He probably came here *via* Stamford, Conn., with Edman Wood and others.

Jeremiah Wood was admitted as an inhabitant of Huntington in 1660, and died about 1684, leaving children Jonas, Joseph and Phebe.

John Wood came from London to New England in the "Hopewell" in 1635. He was here early. He died in 1683; his will mentions children John, Benjamin, Joseph, Eliphalet and Martha.

As will be readily seen these people did not come here in a body, as a colony from one place, but came from places widely separated, at different periods, in small companies, and in many cases in single families, so that it is hardly correct to say that Huntington was settled by a colony from any particular place.

There was a group of families that came from Southold, and they were probably among the first. We may perhaps classify the following families as from Southold: Brush, Bayle, Budd, Benedict, Corey, Conklin, Esty, Jones, Ketcham, Mapes and Scudder.

Another group of families came from Stamford, Conn. They were mostly adherents of Rev. Richard Denton; had previously left Wethersfield with him and settled in Stamford about 1640; from Stamford crossed to Hempstead, L. I., and thence drifted east into Huntington. The Woods, Richard Gildersleeve, the Titus brothers and some others were included in this group.

There does not seem to be much authority for the statement often made that Huntington was settled by a company from Sandwich. Rev. William Leverich and his sons came from Sandwich, with a few others, to Oyster Bay, and made the first purchase of lands in that town from the Indians, and subsequently he came to Huntington. No evidence is found that any others from Sandwich settled here. Doubtless many came here direct from Salem, Mass., and joined their friends who had previously come here from Southold and other places.

These people were less homogeneous, and their interests were less identical than those of the settlers of Southold and Southampton, on account of their meeting here as strangers from different localities, while in those towns the settlers came more in one body, from one locality.

Here the settlement was made in particular places by groups of families, who were bound together by ties of kindred or acquaintance; and representatives of these families are found to this day in the parts of the town where they first settled. The pioneers in each locality were in the early time clannish, and worked together in acquiring lands near each other and in voting at town meeting upon the measures there proposed for the management of town affairs. These rivalries often took the form of violent controversies and bitter hostilities, which however were kept within certain limits and were not permitted to seriously endanger the town government.

Among the settlers were many persons of considerable note in their day, men of no ordinary ability and experience. Of such we may mention Thomas Wicks, Thomas Fleet, Thomas Scidmore, Jonas Wood, Jonas Holdsworth, Isaac and Epenetus Platt, Rev. William Leverich, Thomas Benedict, John Conklin, Robert Seely, Thomas Scudder, Henry Scudder, Henry Whitney, John Strickland, Samuel Blackman, Thomas Jones and John Corey. These were men probably all in, or a little past, the prime of life, with a large experience. Born in the stormy times attending the conflict between the cavaliers and puritans in England they had learned to be self-reliant, bold, active and enterprising. They were persons



"with a prefix to their names"—were called either Mr. or "Goodman," titles of respect in that age; and most of them held places of dignity in the church and the government which they helped to found.

## PURCHASES FROM THE INDIANS.

The first settlers here very soon took steps to acquire title to the soil from the native Indians, and made successive purchases of the land in parcels. In order to gain anything like a clear understanding as to how they acquired title a more comprehensive statement is necessary as to the tribes of Indians, their location and numbers, their chiefs and the surrounding influences. Raseocon had been chief of the Matinecocks from as early as 1646, and continued so several years, when Asharoken succeeded him as chief. This tribe probably consisted of thirty or forty families, as we find signed to deeds of that date the names of 35 Indians. These men, principally heads of families, together with their wives and children, probably numbered not far from one hundred in all, and composed that part of the Matinecock tribe living within the territory bounded on the west by Cold Spring, on the east by Smithtown, and extending south to "ye great plaine, or as far as Raseocon's land goeth."

The Matinecocks made two deeds of their lands to the whites. The first was in 1653, conveying the western portion of their territory, and the following is a copy:

"Articles of agreement betwixt Rasokan, Sagamore of Matinnicoke, of the one part, and Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams, Danial Whitehead, of the other party, witnesseth as followeth:

"Know all men whome these present writings may in any way concern that I Raseocon do sell and make over unto the aforesaid parties—Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams and Danial Whitehead, their heirs, executors or assigns—a certain quantity of land lying and being upon Long Island, bounded upon the West side with a river commonly called by the Indians Nachaquetack, and the North side with the sea, and going eastward to a river called Opcatkontycke, on the south side to the utmost part of my bounds; promising and by virtue hereof I do promise to free the above said lands from all title off and claim that shall be made unto it by reason of any former act; in consideration of which land the aforesaid Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams and Danial Whitehead doth promise unto the said Raseocon as followeth: 6 coats, 6 kettles, 6 hatchets, 6 howes, 6 shirts, 10 knives, 6 fathoms of wampum, 3 muxes, 30 needles. Further the said sachem doth promise to go or send some one in twenty days to show and mark out the bounds, and in case it prove not according to expectation, then this writing to be void and of no effect; but in case it be, then this writing to stand in full force, power and virtue. Witness our hands the second day of April 1653.

His  
 "RICHARD (R) HOULBROCK,  
 mark.  
 "ROBERT WILLIAMS,  
 "DANIAL WHITEHEAD,  
 "RASEOKAN, Sagamore."

A careful examination of the description in this deed shows that it included the territory between what is now Cold Spring Harbor (then called Nachaquetack) on the west and the brook at the head of Northport Harbor

(then called Opcatkontycke) on the east, with Long Island Sound on the north; not including Eaton's Neck, and, as was afterward decided, not including Lloyd's Neck. The south boundary, designated as "to the utmost part of my bounds," was "marked out" by Raseocon's men as provided in the agreement, and was on the line of what was called the old Country road. This made a territory something more than six miles square, and it was within this territory, and chiefly at what was afterward known as the "Town Spot" (at the east part of what is now the village of Huntington), that our forefathers first settled. It has always been called the "Old purchase."

The other or second deed by the Matinecocks to the whites was made in 1656, and was for the eastern part of their territory. The following is a copy of this deed:

"This indenture, made in the year 1656, on or about the last day of July, betwixt Asharoken, Matinnicock Sachem, and the rest of the Indian owners with him, on the one part, and Jonas Wood, William Roggrs, Thomas Wickes, for themselves and the rest of their associates, on the other part, witnesseth that I Asharoken have sold unto Jonas Wood, William Roggrs, Thomas Wickes, all the meadows, fresh and salt, lying and being upon the north side of Long Island from our former bounds, Cow Harbor brook, to Neesaquocke river; all the meadow within these bounds, West and East, and to the North side to as far as Asharoken's bounds goeth, southward as far as the neck called Eaton's Neck, Crab meadows, and all the rest of the meadows within the aforesaid bounds; with all the arbiges that is or shall be hereafter upon the wood lands within the aforesaid bounds, to be the aforesaid Jonas's, William's and Thomas's, to them and their associates, heirs and executors forever; reserving to the Indians liberty to plant and hunt within these aforesaid bounds; and that for and in consideration of 2 coats, 4 shirts, 7 qts. licker, 11 oz. powder, in witness hereof we have sot to our hands:

"ASHAROKEN.	JONAS WOOD.
"MAKAMAH.	WILLIAM ROGGRS.
"SYHAR.	THOMAS WICKES."
"FOGER.	
"POVNEPYA.	
"NAMEROWS.	
"MOHEMOS.	
"MAMARAD.	
"MANATEORYE."	

This deed included all the territory between the brook at the head of Northport Harbor and Smithtown Harbor, south to the great plains and north to the sound, including Eaton's Neck.

It would seem, however, that those who had acquired title to Eaton's Neck under Theophilus Eaton, former governor of the New Haven colony, set up their claim to that neck against the grantees in the deed last recited. There is a curious paper in existence, found among the documents on file in New Haven, in the form of a deposition or affidavit by a number of Matinecock Indians, to the effect that their chief Raseocon had as long ago as 1646 made a gift of Eaton's Neck and adjoining territory to Theophilus Eaton.

While this gift, accompanied by a deed, was rejected and abandoned so far as it related to the extensive terri-

tory, now known as Northport, Crab Meadow, Fresh Pond, and south to the middle of the island, it is assumed that the title to Eaton's Neck was permitted to stand, as originally, in Theophilus Eaton, running down from him to its present owners, regardless of the second deed above recited, though this deed to Huntington clearly included Eaton's Neck in its terms.

The two deeds by the Matinecocks here given and the deed to Theophilus Eaton are the only conveyances known to have been made by them of their territory in Huntington.

The title to Eaton's Neck down to a recent period runs substantially as follows:

1646, The chief of the Matinecocks to Theophilus Eaton.

Theophilus Eaton (or his representatives) to William Jones.

1662, William Jones and Mary his wife (a daughter of Theophilus Eaton) to Robert Seely.

1663, Robert Seely to George Baldwin.

1668, George Baldwin to Richard and Alex. Bryant.

1710, Alexander Bryant to John Sloss.

John Sloss to John Sloss Hobert.

1788, John Sloss Hobert to Robert Watts.

1792, Robert Watts to John Gardiner.

John Gardiner to John and Jonathan Gardiner.

Town of Huntington to John and Jonathan Gardiner. Since the last named period the neck has been divided, but it is yet generally held in large tracts.

While George Baldwin held it, and about the same year that Huntington obtained its patent, 1666, a grant was made to him of Eaton's Neck by Governor Richard Nicolls, and subsequently he obtained a confirmation of the grant from Governor Dongan, and it was erected into a manor, called "the manor of Eaton."

Turning now toward the southeast we find, as before stated, the Secatogue tribe occupying the greater part of the south shore of the town as far east as Sumpwams River, now Babylon, west to the Marsapeagues' territory, and north to the Matinecocks'.

Recosachok was then the chief of this tribe. Though occupying a large territory the tribe was small in numbers. There were 27 heads of families in the town. These with their wives and children possibly numbered about 100 persons.

In 1657 Wyandance, the grand sagamore of all the tribes, sold to "Jonas Wood and the rest of his neighbors" five necks of the Secatogues' land, and Recosachok, their chief, confirmed the deed. The same year Wyandance and Recosachok both made a further deed to the same parties of what was known as "Half Neck," "from the sea to the south path." Thirty-two years after this (in 1689), after Recosachok had been gathered to his fathers, Wamebas, then chief of the Secatogues, made a deed of Sumpwams Neck, now Babylon, to the town. At different dates between 1688 and 1705 the chief of the Secatogues made as many as ten deeds to the whites, and a remnant of these Indians as late as 1755 conveyed to the town the last of the lands of the Secatogues.

At the southwest was the Marsapeague tribe. Its chief was Takapousha. These Indians occupied the southwest part of the town, from the line of Queens county east to the territory of the Secatogues and north to the middle of the island, or the land of the Matinecocks. They were few in number in this town, but perhaps more numerous further west, in Queens county. There are only eight names of which a record is found. It is not probable that with wives and children the tribe in Huntington numbered more than 30.

Takapousha sold no land to the whites, but Wyandance in 1667, by virtue of his claim of superiority, sold three necks of the lands of the Marsapeagues to the town. This deed was not ratified by Takapousha. After the death of Takapousha his son Isawaw became chief, and in 1683 he conveyed to the town meadows and beaches. In 1691 Choppie, then chief, conveyed meadows and islands in the South Bay. In 1693 Sowwames became chief and by three successive deeds, the last in 1698, conveyed away the last of their lands.

The Secatogues and Marsapeagues made as many as 25 deeds to the whites.

On the south side of the town the first purchases from the Indians only included the salt meadows lying between the streams and small arms of the bay, which were called necks; later the fresh meadows as far north as the "Indian path" were purchased, and still later what was called the "brushy plains," or uplands, were acquired.

The first deeds were made to individuals and their associates, and the land was divided to the purchasers so that most of the inhabitants held small parcels of salt meadow; and, as the cultivated grasses were unknown here in those days, this salt hay was relied upon mainly for winter food for stock. At a later period the conveyances were mostly to the town in its corporate capacity, and the lands were partitioned out by vote at town meetings and by grants by the trustees.

The first deed by the Matinecocks, for the "Old purchase", was made to several inhabitants of Oyster Bay, but these purchasers immediately sold to the original settlers of Huntington, and this territory was afterward divided among them and their descendants, except some remnants conveyed to the trustees of the town. The second deed by the Matinecocks, for the eastern part of their lands, though made to individuals named and their associates, was for the benefit of the town, and the land conveyed was parceled out among the people at various times during many years.

As will be noticed by examining these deeds, the consideration paid the Indians was of a nominal character, usually consisting of a few hatchets, a few pounds of powder, some knives and other implements, rum, and strings of wampum. There is evidence that the lands of the Indians at the south side were in some instances more or less occupied by the whites before deeds were made. The loud and persistent complaints of the red men were usually followed by sending among them some of the sharpest and most unscrupulous of the settlers, with directions to "satisfy" the Indians the best way they

could and procure deeds, to which their signatures were obtained, often reciting that the deed was made in consideration largely of "the love of the Indians for the white men"!

Wyandance, secure in his position at Montauk, was glad enough to sell out the lands of these tribes in Huntington for gaudy coats and hats and "great fine looking glasses." Raseocon and Asharoken, Matinecock sachems, made short work of the matter by selling out all their territory in Huntington for a few coats, hatchets and knives and a little powder and rum. They reserved the right to hunt, but this soon became of little value, as the whites occupied the soil and with firearms soon rendered the game scarce. Recosachok, chief of the Secatogues, shared with Wyandance the coats and trinkets which formed the consideration for the earliest sales of the lands of that tribe, and these chiefs, having once cast off the clothing made of skins, and donned civilized costumes, were loth to return to their primitive habits, so that the whites had little difficulty in inducing them, from time to time, to part with a "neck of land" in consideration of more coats and finery. Wamehas likewise hankered after the flesh-pots of Egypt, and soon sold out his birthright for less than a mess of pottage.

There is one notable exception to this race of spend-thrift chiefs—old Takapousha, chief of the Marsapeagues. There is something heroic in the idea of this chief, clothed in his furs, disdaining the gewgaws and tempting finery offered by the whites, standing as a barrier against their encroachments and as far as he could holding his possessions intact until death took him to the happy hunting grounds. But Owassum, his son, coming into power, soon squandered the Marsapeague lands.

It will be noted that the Marsapeagues were very few in number in this town. Perhaps the fact that just before this time Captain John Underhill had led an expedition against this tribe at Fort Neck, on the south side of Oyster Bay, accounts for the smallness of their numbers. History does not inform us as to the number of Indians slain, but in view of Captain Underhill's reputation as an Indian fighter, and his well-known maxim that "the only good Indian is the dead Indian," it is highly probable that the Marsapeagues suffered great loss in numbers. The occasion of this attack was a suspicion that Takapousha was untrue to the English, and had advised the Dutch to wage a war against the English settlers. However this may have been the first settlers of Huntington, coming here the same year, seem to have had little trouble with the Indians, and the conquest of New Amsterdam by the English and expulsion of the Dutch in the year following (1664) put an end to any further apprehension of trouble from this source.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The deed of the Old purchase was made by the Indians to Richard Holbrook, Robert Williams and Daniel Whitehead, inhabitants of Oyster Bay, and is dated April 2nd 1653, but on the same day these parties conveyed the

premises so purchased to the inhabitants of Huntington, and this purchase was the only land owned by them until 1656, a period of three years. Hence the first settlement was made about the center of this purchase, viz., the east part of what is now the village of Huntington, then called the "Town Spot."

It is presumed that many of the settlers came here by water, landing at Huntington Harbor. As the country along the harbor and the valley immediately south of it presented attractions for settlement, lands were first selected there; rude houses were constructed, and the heads of families soon began to gather around them some of the comforts of home. Along this highway (then called a "cart path") leading south from the harbor through the east part of the valley or near to it there lived, among others, Thomas Scudder, Richard Higbee, John Betts, James Chichester, Robert Cranfield, Nathaniel Foster, Stephen Jarvis, Thomas Powell, Isaac Platt, Thomas Weeks, Jonas Wood, Thomas Whitson, Henry Whitney, Richard Bryant and Thomas Scidmore. Down East Neck there were, among others, Henry Scudder, Jeffrey and Isaac Esty, Mark Meggs, Thomas Fleet, John Jones, Thomas Joanes and John Finch. At West Neck, on the path to Horse Neck, John Sammis, Jonas Brush, John Corey, Timothy and John Conklin, Abial and probably John and Henry Titus, John Teed, Richard Williams, Timothy Wood and others were building themselves homes.

It was mainly at the Town Spot that measures were taken for the protection of the infant colony from apprehended depredations of the Indians. In the day time the stock was in part driven for pasture to the East Fields, that wide and fertile tract of upland at what has since been called "Old Fields," and in part to the West Fields (West Neck); but at night it was driven in and confined in a sort of stockade at the Town Spot, and guards were regularly detailed, whose duty it was to watch at night and protect the settlers and their property from attack. The rules for the punishment of what was called "the watch" for neglect of duty were very stringent.

Soon these settlers, whose homesteads usually contained only a few acres, required more land for cultivation, and were granted parcels of what was called "good planting land" in the East or West Fields or other localities; so that, while they resided near the Town Spot, their farms were some distance off, and they soon sought and obtained small parcels of salt meadow to furnish provender for stock during winter.

Though the Indians had given deeds of the lands they had reserved the right to hunt, so that they continued to dwell in their old wigwams and mingled more or less with the whites; but they were remarkably peaceable, seeming from the first to recognize the fact that the whites were masters of the situation, and yielding submission to the decrees of fate.

The division of lands in the Old purchase was made to those who made the purchase from the parties in Oyster Bay and procured the deed from the Matine-

cocks, and in proportion to what each had contributed to the purchase; but the greater part of the lands was held in what was called "commonage," and continued to be so held for many generations.

In July 1656, three years after the first purchase, the second purchase was made, as we have already seen, by a deed from the Matinecocks of all the territory between the head of Cow Harbor (Northport) and Nesaquake River (Smithville), made to William Rogers, Thomas Weeks and Jonas Wood, and the "rest of their associates." This territory was held in shares or "hundred-pound rights," in proportion to what each had contributed in procuring it; and after the patent granted in 1666 by Governor Nicolls, and subsequent patents, the remainder came to be the common property of the freeholders of the town who had contributed toward the expense of procuring the title.

The immediate occasion of this second purchase was the need of more meadow lands; for at this period there were no cultivated grasses in the territory, and the people had to rely on the native grasses for feeding their stock during the winter months. The new purchase secured to them the broad salt meadows about Crab Meadow and Fresh Pond, and many of the new comers located in the vicinity of Cow Harbor (Northport) and Crab Meadow Neck.

#### THE LLOYD'S NECK CONTROVERSY.

The first serious controversy between Huntington and its neighbors concerning boundaries occurred very soon after the settlement, and related to the ownership of Lloyd's Neck—then called Horse Neck, though its Indian name was "Caumsett."

It is worthy of remark here that at different periods in the early history of the town its boundaries were attacked at each of its four corners, followed by a vigorous and lengthy litigation in each case, in all of which the outposts of Huntington were more or less driven in and her territory restricted. The case of Lloyd's Neck is interesting, as the facts do not seem to have gone into history, and widely differ from the popular belief.

As has been shown Huntington had acquired the Indian title by a deed from Raseocon, sagamore of the Matinecocks, to Holbrook, Williams and Whitehead, Oyster Bay men, who on the same day of the purchase, April 2nd 1653, assigned the whole of their purchase to the people of Huntington. The lands so purchased were described as "bounded upon the west side with a river commonly called by the Indians Nachaquetack [Cold Spring], on the north side with the sea, and going to a river called Opcatkontycke [Northport Harbor]; on the south side to the utmost part of my bounds." This description naturally included Horse (Lloyd's) Neck, and the Huntington people asserted their claim to it. In times of drouth and scarcity of feed for stock horses were driven there for pasture, and probably the neck took its name from this fact.

Huntington was, however, soon disturbed in its claim. The first move was the making and delivering of the following deed by the Indians:

"September the 20 1654.

"This writing witnesseth that I Ratiocan, sagamore of Cow Harbor, have sold unto Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead, and Peter Wright my necks of land which makes the east side of Oyster Bay and the west side of Cow Harbor, on the north side bounded with the sound, called by Indians Caumsett. For and in consideration of which neck of land we the aforesaid Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead, and Peter Wright do promise to pay to the aforesaid Ratiocan, sagamore, three coats, three shirts, three hatchets, three hoes, two fathom of wampum, six knives, two pair of stockings, two pair shoes. In witness whereof we have interchangeably set our hands."

This was signed by fourteen Indians.

Here was a separate and subsequent sale of Horse Neck to Oyster Bay men, in hostility to the Huntington title. The leading men in this town were outspoken in their denunciation of what they called an act of bad faith on the part of the Oyster Bay purchasers. They did not so much blame the Indians, for it was expected they would sell as often as they could find a purchaser. Mayo, Whitehead and Wright, finding the people of Huntington determined to hold the neck, finally, May 6th 1658, sold out all their interests to Samuel Andrews, a London merchant, for £100. Andrews was evidently a man of business. He had heard of Wyandance, the big chief down at Montauk, and, believing his ratification of the sale would be valuable, he, accompanied by Richard Woodhull and Daniel Whitehead, proceeded at once to Shelter Island and with a few presents procured Wyandance's signature to a complete ratification of his purchase. This was done May 14th 1658, only eight days after Andrews made his purchase.

It seems that Huntington, hearing of this sale to Andrews, took similar steps to procure Wyandance's sanction to its title, and sent John Gosby to Shelter Island to see the chief, but he arrived there one day too late and failed in his mission. Samuel Andrews died soon after and, September 5th 1660, his executors conveyed Horse Neck to John Richbill of Oyster Bay. The case of John Conklin, an inhabitant of Huntington, against John Richbill was decided in favor of Richbill, and Governor Richard Nicolls issued his mandate to all justices of the peace and high constables directing Richbill to be put in possession of Horse Neck, which was done.

But Huntington was not to be driven from the field without another effort. Richbill found his possession of the neck so much disturbed that he brought an action against the inhabitants of the town of Huntington for what he called "unjust molestation." This cause was tried at a general court of assizes held at New York city, composed of the governor and his council and the justices of the peace of "Yorkshire," in October 1665. The trial brought up for review all the facts bearing on the title as to both parties. The following are the names of the jurors who decided the case: Richard Gildersleeve, foreman; William Hallet, Henry Pierson, John Barrows, John Symonds, Edward Titus and Thomas Smith. The attorney for Richbill was John Rider; the attorney for the people of Huntington was Rev. William Leverich.

Many witnesses were examined and depositions were

read in evidence. Daniel Whitehead, Robert Williams, and Richard Holbrook, the men who conveyed to Huntington its title, which on its face included Horse Neck, stated that when the Indian chief signed the deed Horse Neck was reserved to the Indians by a verbal declaration. This is a notable instance of the evil of admitting evidence of verbal declarations tending to vary a written instrument like a deed. The trial occupied two days, and the jury brought in a verdict in favor of Huntington, finding that "Horse Neck lyeth within the bounds of Huntington's deed, except further light can be made to appear unto us by the Hon. governor and council, and the plaintiff shall pay all costs and charges."

This was regarded as a great triumph for Huntington, but her triumphing was short. A rehearing was had before the governor and council, where adverse influences were at work, and the same year a decree was made reversing the finding of the jury and declaring in favor of Richbill. This result was attained by giving more force to the idle, uncertain talk had when the Huntington deed was made than to the plain words of the deed itself. The following is a copy of the decree which declared Horse Neck outside the limits of Huntington:

"The court, having heard the case in difference between the plaintiff and defendants debated at large concerning their title to a certain parcel of land commonly called Horse Neck, and having also seen and perused their several writings and evidences concerning the same, it was committed to a jury, who brought in their verdict for the defendant; upon which the court, demurring, did examine further into the equity of the cause, and upon mature and serious consideration do find the said parcel of land called Horse Neck doth of right belong to the plaintiff, it being purchased by the said plaintiff for a valuable consideration, and by the testimony of the first purchasers, under whom the defendants claim, was not conveyed or assigned by them to the defendants with their other lands; upon which and divers other weighty considerations the court doth decree that the said parcel of land called Horse Neck doth belong and appertain unto the plaintiff and his heirs, and it is hereby ordered that the high sheriff or under sheriff of the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island do forthwith put the said plaintiff or his assigns in possession thereof; and all persons are hereby requested to forbear the giving the said plaintiff or his assigns any molestation in the peaceable and quiet enjoyment of the premises."

Richbill was immediately put in possession, and no further effort was ever made by Huntington to regain Horse (Lloyd's) Neck. In a few years Richbill's ownership passed to James Lloyd of Boston, and Governor Dongan granted to him a patent, constituting the neck a manor or separate local government, called Queens Village, but generally known as Lloyd's manor. This continued until the close of the Revolution, when manorial governments, being incompatible with republican institutions, ceased to exist. By an act of the colonial Legislature passed October 1st 1691 Horse Neck was declared to be a part of Queens county, and when the manor ceased to exist it became a part of the town of Oyster Bay, where it has remained ever since.

The separation of Lloyd's Neck from Huntington was a great mistake; geographically, politically, socially and

financially its interests were identical with Huntington's. How much this result was due to craft and cupidity it is difficult at this distant day to determine.

#### EDUCATIONAL BEGINNINGS.

In view of the general intelligence and enterprise of the people it is probable that more or less was done from the beginning to educate the children in the infant settlement, but the first mention we find of schools is at a town meeting in 1657, four years after the first arrival here, when the town made an agreement for the education of children, with Jonas Holdsworth, an educated Englishman, who as we have seen left England in 1635, aged 20 years, so that he was about 42 years old when this agreement was made. This contract is well written as to form, and its penmanship, though antiquated, is of a superior order. As it is a very quaint paper, developing peculiar customs, it is here given entire:

"A covenant and agreement made the eleventh day of February 1657 at a Corte or Town meeting, betwixt the Inhabitants of ye Towne of Hunttington, of the one partie, And Jonas Houldsworth, of the other partie, whereby the said Jonas Houldsworth doth engage himself to the saide Inhabitants during ye terme of foure years, to be expired from the 13 day of April next ensuing the day of the date hereof, For to schoole such persons or children as shall be put to him for that end by ye said Inhabitants. And likewise the said Inhabitants doth alsoe engage themselves to the said Jonas Houldsworth for to build him a sufficient house, and to give him with ye said house a percell of grounde adjoining to it for accomodation thereunto. And furthermore the said inhabitants doth likewise engage themselves to pay unto ye said Jonas Houldsworth, and in consideration of his said schooling, twenty-five pounds (English accompt) and his diet the first year, and also to allow him what more may come in by ye schooling of any that come from other parts. The said twenty-five pounds is to be paid ye said Jonas as followeth: Three pounds twelve shillings in butter at six pence ye pound, and seven pounds two shillings in good well sized merchantable wampum, that is well strung or strand, or in such comodities as will suite him for clothing. These to be paid him by ye first of October, and three pound twelve shillings in corne, one half in wheat and ye other in Indian, at three and five shillings ye bushel (provided it be good and merchantable), to be paid by ye first of March. Also ten pounds fourteen shillings in well thriving young cattle, that shall then be betwixt two and four years old, the one half being in the steare kind,—these to be delivered him when the yeare is expired. And also the two next ensuing yeares To pay the said Jonas Houldsworth Thirty-five pounds ye yeare, with ye foresaid allowance of what may come in by such as come from other parts. The said Thirty-five pounds is to be paid as followeth, viz.: five pounds in butter at six pence ye pound, and ten pounds in such wampum as is above mentioned, or in such comodities as will suit him,—these all to be paid by ye first of October; and five pounds in corne by ye first of March, the half in wheat the other in Indian, at five and three shillings per bushel (so that it be good and merchantable); and fifteen pounds in well thriving cattle betwixt two and four years old, the half being in ye steare kind,—these are to be delivered when ye yeare is expired (being valued by indiferent men). And the fourth or last yeare to pay the said Jonas Houldsworth forty pounds in such pay as is above mentioned, according to the nature

## THE TOWN OF HUNTINGTON.

d time proportionably, and at the foresaid times of  
ymment. Also it is agreed of that firewood be gotten  
d brought for the schoole when ye season shall require  
by such as send their children to school; and that the  
d Jonas Houldsworth shall have liberty yearly for to  
oose foure men that shall be bound to him for the true  
rformance of the foresaid engagement."

On reading this document, now 225 years old, one  
n hardly help admiring the shrewdness of the school-  
ster in fortifying his rights as to his pay. It has been  
e boast of this generation that it first established free  
hools, but it seems the claim is unfounded, for here is  
free school established in the beginning of the town's  
story, supported by a general tax on the property of  
e whole town, payable in the same way that all obliga-  
ons were discharged in those days.

A school-house was built pursuant to the agreement,  
r we find that afterward Jonas Aldar and Thomas  
idmore were appointed to fix the rate or tax to be  
ised for it.

### THE TOWN GOVERNMENT.

From the first settlement of this town, in 1653, down  
the English conquest of New York and the overthrow

Dutch authority, in 1664, a period of eleven years,  
Huntington virtually enjoyed an independent govern-  
ment. Nominally the people during the latter part of  
is time acknowledged the authority of the Connecticut  
lony, and applied Connecticut laws and procedure in  
e administration of justice and in the form of the  
wn government; but their political relations with Con-  
necticut seem to have been more a matter of their own  
oice than the result of any attempt at coercion on the  
irt of the Connecticut government.

The people came together at a town meeting several  
nes a year and made rules and regulations for their  
overnment, and the popular voice decided all public  
estions. It was in fact as pure a form of democracy  
anything we find in history.

The Dutch government at New Amsterdam made no  
pecial attempt during this period to exercise control  
ver Huntington. The line between the Dutch and  
nglish had been established at the very date of the set-  
ement of the town, leaving the whole of Huntington on  
nglish territory; so that while the towns west of this  
ive what may be called their period of Dutch history  
Huntington has no such history.


The people naturally brought with them and estab-  
hed here an English form of government, laws, habits  
d customs. At the town meetings (usually held at  
me house at the Town Spot) all male persons who were  
unted as inhabitants were entitled to an equal voice in  
ublic affairs. One or more of the magistrates presided  
these meetings. Much time was taken up in making  
ants of land, usually in small quantities, to inhabit-  
ts, out of the common lands. These grants were made  
hout consideration, being on account of the common  
terest which each had in the land as joint purchaser  
om the Indians, in the proportion each had originally  
ntributed toward the purchase. It was in fact nothing

more than a friendly partition of common property by  
consent, so far as it went, the great body of the lands  
being reserved as a common territory. Lands in Hunt-  
ington were from the beginning granted by the town to  
individuals in small parcels, of from six to twelve acres,  
rarely larger. Whoever will take the trouble to trace the  
title of a farm of considerable size in this town will  
almost invariably find it running back to a swarm of small  
grants from the town, and these grants are of different  
dates, usually covering a long period of time.

The principal officers were the justices of the peace,  
constables and overseers. These were the judicial and  
executive authorities of the town. They held courts and  
enforced the laws, civil and criminal; they usually levied  
the taxes, collected and disbursed the same, attended to  
the settlement of the estates of deceased persons, provid-  
ed for the poor, laid out and maintained highways,  
settled controversies as to fences, and generally enforced  
the orders made at town meetings. These officers were  
chosen at town meetings except that magistrates were  
nominated by the people here and appointed at the  
general meeting of deputies at Hartford.

While there was a majority here who favored acknowl-  
edging the Connecticut government there was a party  
opposed to such a course and in favor of entire independ-  
ence. Among the latter was Richard Latten, a man of  
mature age, large experience and considerable influence.  
He was outspoken in opposition to any connection with  
the New England colonies. At a town meeting held  
April 10th 1660 the issue was brought to a vote, and the  
result is stated in the record in a few words, as follows:  
"It was put to vote concerning joining to a jurisdiction."  
"The major vote was to be under Connecticut juris-  
diction." This settled the matter and was immediately  
followed by proceedings against Mr. Latten. He was  
ordered to take all his horses and cattle out of the town  
immediately, under a penalty of £5. He seems to have  
complied with the order by moving them to Oyster Bay,  
but continued to reside here a part of the time with his  
son or friends. To meet this the town further ordered  
that "if any one entertain Richard Latten, either by gift  
or for pay, he shall be fined 40 shillings."

This intolerant spirit seems to have increased, and  
finally resulted in an order made at town meeting July  
6th 1662, which was in substance that no one owning  
land in the town should alienate or lease any part of the  
same to another unless such applicant for purchase or  
lease should be approved by such men as the town ap-  
pointed for that purpose. The penalty for a violation of  
this order was £10 for each offense. The men chosen  
to pass upon the merits of applicants were Mr. Leverich,  
William Smith, Thomas Noakes, Goodman Jones, John  
Lom, James Chichester and Jonas Wood. It is not  
probable that this order was long enforced, as little further  
record is found of it.

No one was permitted to keep a public house, for the  
entertainment of strangers, unless authorized by the  
town, and only one such house was permitted. The first  
hotel keeper in Huntington, as far as  know, was

Thomas Brush. He was appointed at a town meeting, October 15th 1660, to keep the "ordinary." In 1662 James Chichester was chosen to keep the ordinary, and he was re-elected for that purpose annually for several years afterward. His house is believed to have been on the east street of Huntington, the Town Spot.

#### THE LIQUOR TRADE.

The problem of regulating the sale of intoxicating drinks seems to have early engaged the attention of the settlers here, as will be seen by the following singular order, made at a town meeting in April 1663. After appointing Goodman Chichester to keep the ordinary, which gave him the monopoly of selling by the drink, it was ordered that "no townsman shall sell any strong drink to strangers, but the townsmen have liberty to buy or sell one to another, or of a stranger, to the quantity of a quart, but not under, upon the forfeit of double the value of what is bought or sold."

The liquors drank here in those early times were principally brought from the Barbadoes Islands. They were chiefly rum, sack and wine. Several of the early settlers were interested in this trade with the West India Islands, and accumulated their wealth in it. Thomas Fleet owned as many as forty vessels, and was probably the wealthiest man in the town.

About the year 1658 Thomas Scudder (spelled in the original Skodar), Jonas Wood (of Halifax), Mr. Mathews and Edward Higbee, according to the record, were "equal mates" in fitting out a vessel to the West Indies. Whether they owned or chartered the vessel does not appear. It seems that after their return a quarrel arose among them as to a pipe of rum and several pipes of sack, mixed up somewhat with a dispute as to the beef and pork sent out on the voyage. It would seem that Jonas Wood claimed the rum and sack as his own property, depriving his "mates" of their share. Upon this Mr. Mathews brought suit against him to recover for himself and his partners their share of the pipes of rum and sack. Mark Meggs (who lived near where the steamboat dock on the east side of the harbor is located) was a witness concerning the agreement, and he testified that "about August in the year '58, or when he was weeding of Indian corn, Thomas Mathews came to this deponent and desired him to help about a butt of rum and a pipe or two of wines, etc.;" and gives the conversation. In the meantime it appears that the rum had been disposed of, probably at a good profit, and the court awarded to the plaintiff damages as follows: "The verdict of the court is, they find for the plaintiff, and that the defendant is liable to pay the debt at 58 pounds 2 shillings and six pence, to be paid in beef and pork, the beef at five pounds the barrel, the pork at 3 pounds 15 shillings the barrel, to be delivered at the waterside in Huntington."

This case was decided January 31st 1659, and from it we learn the price of beef, pork, rum and sack at Huntington over two hundred years ago. Three years after this, Thomas Mathews again brought suit to recover the

price of the rum and sack, against "Joanna Wood, widow and administrator to Jonas Wood, defendant." "Mr. John Simmons, of Hempstead, appeared in the case as an attorney for Joanna Wood, widow, and denied the charge." The names of the jurymen were Thomas Wicks, James Chichester, Thomas Jones, Richard Williams, Stephen Jarvice and Samuel Titus. Mr. John Simmons, however, lost his case, and the jury decided that Joanna must pay for the rum and sack, and forty shillings damages, with court charges. It thus appears that our forefathers began at an early day to trade off beef and pork for rum and sack.

In connection with this trade with the West Indies may be mentioned the fact that one of the chief articles of export was barrel and pipe staves, usually made from white oak timber. The destruction of this kind of wood was so great that its exportation except under certain conditions was finally prohibited.

#### MAGISTRATES AND COURTS.

We find from the record that February 4th 1660 John Strickland, Jonas Wood and Thomas Benedict were appointed magistrates, Jonas Holdsworth clerk, and Joseph Jennings marshal. These appointments were probably made in Connecticut, as Huntington continued to send deputies to the court of election there and to forward the names of persons nominated for these positions. Jonas Chichester was chosen for 1663 and was probably the last deputy sent there.

It is not probable that previous to 1663 there were any official records kept of purchases and sales of land. At a town meeting held in that year the following order was made: "Captain Thomas Wicks, Thomas Brush and Isaac Platt are chosen by the town to take a view of all the lands already laid out in fields, and to record the owner and the quantity he has taken up, in the town book; and also these four men have power to dispose of the land into fields or home lots, so as may conduce most to the advantage of those who need lands to improve, and to so lay out as it may not prove prejudicial to the commons, as near as they can to the Town Plot; and to record all such lands so laid out in the town book; and for every acre laid out by these men the persons employing them are, by the major vote of the town, appointed to pay sixpence to the acre." Pursuant to this order records were made in the town books of the "bounds" of the lands of the inhabitants at that time, and of such lands as were granted by these individuals, in the name of the town, to those who hitherto had possessed none.

The first court of which we have any record was held here January 10th 1659. Jonas Wood was the magistrate. Some of the causes were held over to the next court. The court seems to have been held at the house of Jonas Wood, in the eastern part of the village. Some idea may be gathered concerning the manner of transacting legal business from the following: "John Budd against Enoch Higbee, to recover a debt of £20. After hearing testimony the court decided as follows: The verdict of the

court is, the defendant shall pay the whole sum of £20 according to the bill, and £3 damages, ordinary pay, and the court charges." This John Bud, if the original, was a noted character in his day; if not the original John Bud who came from England and settled in Southold about 1650, he was probably one of the same family. We conclude that he sold goods, and was probably the first store-keeper in Huntington. It will be noted that the judgment rendered in this case was to be satisfied in "ordinary pay." There was very little gold and silver money in the country; the value of wheat, rye, corn and other articles was fixed by law, and debts were paid in such articles by delivery of the same as money.

In the next case, that of "Jonas Wood halli" against Thomas Brush, "the plaintiff deposeth that Thomas Brush has slandered him in that he goeth about to make him pay money twice, and also charged him with keeping a false book." Edward Frenchone deposed that "the deponent sayeth that he heard Thomas Brush say that he kept a false book." Here follows "the deposition of Goodwife Conklin." She seems to have been a witness for Brush, and gives testimony concerning the truth of the charge of Wood's seeking pay twice. She says "the 45 shillings was paid by her dater, and carried down in a wheelbarrow about the time when Thomas Cedar [probably Scudder] was attending to the mill. Also, that upon going to her he told her there was wampum in it for Goodman Wood; that was after the time of the payment of the five and 40 shillings." After hearing much testimony the court decided as follows: "The verdict of the court is, they find for the plaintiff; and, whereas the defendant has slandered him with that he cannot prove, the defendant is to give verble satisfaction in the open corte, or pay five pounds, with all the costs and charges of the court." "Thomas Brush has given satisfaction." Here ends the first slander suit.

There are some points about this record worthy of notice. The term "halli," following the name of Jonas Wood, is sometimes written "hallifax," and distinguished him from Jonas Wood the magistrate, before whom the cause was tried. The terms "goodwife" and "goodman" were common in those days as applied to persons of considerable note, something above the common level; they were used much as we now use "Mr." and "Mrs.," while at that period Mr. was only applied to persons of the highest distinction in the neighborhood. Jonas Wood the magistrate was called and written Mr. Wood. The report of carrying down forty-five shillings in a wheelbarrow sounds ludicrous, but we must remember that such currency as Indian corn, pork and the like must have been weighty. This case shows that justices early had jurisdiction in cases of slander, and that, notwithstanding the old doctrine, "the greater the truth the greater the offense," our forefathers did permit the truth of the words spoken to be pleaded in justification; otherwise Goodwife Conklin's evidence would have been excluded.

As a sample of criminal procedure of that day, before Jonas Wood, we give the case of proceedings against Mary Setten for taking the property of Thomas Higbee.

It seems that Mary stole some clothing and biscuits of Higbee, and hid them away in the barn. She also "confessed" to Mr. Wood, Mr. Strickland and Thomas Benedict that she corresponded with a "negar of Mr. Matthews," for which offense the court adjudged "that Mary Setten be brought forth the next training day, to be appointed by the magistrate, to proclaim before the town the crime proven against her."

#### EARLY MILLS.

The first mill erected in Huntington was built by William Leverich, about 1657. It was situated on the north side of what is now called Mill Dam lane, between Huntington village and the harbor, a few rods west of where the stream now flows under the bridge and at the west side of a meadow lot now owned by H. G. Scudder. The remains of what was once the old mill race at the west side of this lot can now be easily traced. The water power which propelled the mill was obtained by putting in a dam across the low meadow from the high ground on the east to that on the west, on the line of the highway now called Mill Dam lane. Thus obstructed, the stream coming from the south overflowed a wide space of swampy ground, making a large pond, which covered all the low ground at the south through which New York avenue now runs, and nearly as far east as to the east street. A very considerable water power was thus obtained. Mr. Leverich sold the mill to William Ludlam December 21st 1659.

While Mr. Ludlam owned the mill a circumstance occurred which shows that the courts in those days had an equity side. October 26th 1660 William Ludlam appears as plaintiff, "against Henry Whitney, defendant, in an action of trespass for breaking the mill and grinding several times without his leave, to his great damage. The defendant denying the breaking of the mill, but confessed he opened the door and went and ground his corn, his family being all sick; he went to inquire for the key but could not hear of it, for he was gone to the south and his family with him. Being like to famish he was constrained to do it, yet notwithstanding he gave the miller his just toll. The verdict of the court is for the defendant, that he was necessitated to do as he did, and the plaintiff suffered no damage."

June 13th 1667 Ludlam sold the mill to Mark Meggs, who owned it and ground the corn of the town until 1672, when he sold it to the town and it became a town mill. Three years afterward, owing to the sickness which prevailed in the vicinity, believed to have been occasioned by the malaria arising from so large a pond of fresh water in the midst of the settlement, the town ordered the dam cut away and the pond let out. This mill was never used afterward, and the extensive tract of low lands where the pond had been was divided out to the original proprietors of the purchase according to their respective interests. The toll, or compensation for grinding, at this mill was fixed at the twelfth part of the grain ground.

The old mill built by Mr. Leverich having ceased



grinding in consequence of the removal of the dam, the people were compelled to take some public action to secure the construction of another mill in a new place. This was done at a town meeting held January 30th 1674. "It was voted and agreed by the major part of the town that men should go to Cow Harbor to view and try the stream and place on the north side of Epenetus ground whether it were capable of having a mill there, and if it were found suitable for such a purpose that then they would have a mill there." It was also agreed that the charge of building such mill should be according to hundreds; also, that two shillings and six pence per day be paid for workmen on the mill and six shillings for a man and team; and Epenetus Platt, Jonathan Rogers, Mr. Wood and John Sammis were appointed overseers of the work.

It is difficult to tell just where this mill was located. Possibly it was at the head of Cow Harbor (Northport), or it may have been at the head of Little Cow Harbor (now Centerport). Goodman Webb, of Norwalk, Conn., a millwright who had worked on the first mill, was sent for and he put in the machinery.

Having provided a mill the next step was to procure a miller. The town authorities sent to Southampton for Jeremiah Smith and offered him grants of land and special privileges if he would come and take charge of their mill. He came in 1676 and was employed and paid by the town authorities. In 1677 the constables and overseers sold this mill to him on certain conditions, among others that he should "supply the town with sufficient good meal, and shall grind whenever the inhabitants shall bring him corn, and for his tolle he shall have the twelfth of Indian corn and the sixteenth of English grain;" and that if he took more "tolle" he should forfeit the mill.

In 1680 a grant was made by the town to John Robinson to build a mill at Cold Spring. The next year a number of Indians went to his house there and terrified him and his family so that they fled to Huntington in the night. The Indians rolled out a barrel of rum and helped themselves, stole and carried away guns and clothing, and threatened the lives of the family.

In 1682 a grant was made by the town to John Adams of premises upon which to erect a saw-mill at Cold Spring.

In 1688 Jonathan Rogers was granted the privilege of building a saw-mill at Cold Spring, on condition that he furnish lumber at a certain price "and deliver up the stream when the town wants it for a grist-mill." In December 1691 the town made a further agreement with him that he might build a grist-mill there, and have the iron and millstones out of the "old mill," but subject to many conditions as to grinding grain for the town.

After the water had been let out of the old mill pond above what is now Mill Dam lane, in Huntington village, another mill was built by Jacob Scudder a little further down, and a new and smaller pond made, which furnished power for a small mill. Dr. Zophar Platt finally became the owner of this mill; but about 1752, as the capacity of the mill was not sufficient to accommodate the public,

Dr. Platt conceived the idea of a tide-mill lower down, and procured a grant from the trustees of the right to construct a dam across the head of Huntington Harbor and by flood gates control the water so as to furnish power for a mill. This was the origin of the present mill and mill pond on the west side of Huntington Harbor now owned and operated by Daniel Smith. The trustees bound Dr. Platt to provide a strong mill dam; to construct race-ways for the water, to build a mill and grind grain for one-tenth toll, and also to operate his other or upper mill so as to furnish sufficient milling facility for the town. Dr. Platt seems to have carried out all the promises of the agreement. In 1763 he sold the mill and all the rights appertaining to it to John Brush, and it was afterward known as Brush's mill.

The mills in the town still being insufficient to grind the grain of the people an agreement was made in 1774 between the town and Sylvanus Townsend, of Oyster Bay, for the building of a new mill at what was then called Stony Brook Harbor, now Centerport. The trustees granted him land and the privilege of erecting a dam across the harbor. This seems to have been the same mill property now owned by William Titus, except that the mill has been greatly enlarged. There were many conditions attached to the grant; among them that the dam should be 18 feet wide at the top and sufficient for ox carts and teams to pass at all times, and to be so maintained forever. Room was to be left near the mill sufficient for the inhabitants to pile cordwood. Townsend was not to hinder any person from fishing, oystering, clamming or gunning anywhere in the mill pond; was to erect a good mill and grind all the grain brought to him by the inhabitants, receiving one-tenth toll for grinding corn and one-sixteenth for grinding other grain; and in case of failure in any of these conditions the grant was to revert to the town. These conditions are understood to still adhere to the tenure of the property. The mill was built, and proved a great success.

At a very early period John Sammis had a small mill at the cove on West Neck near his house. In 1790 Coles Waltman, a son-in-law of Abraham Van Wyck, applied to the trustees and procured from them a grant to construct a dam across the cove further down, so as to enlarge the pond, and build a new mill. These improvements were made, and this is the mill property now owned by Mr. Lefferts in that place.

#### THE OYSTER BAY BOUNDARY.

Serious questions arose soon after the settlement concerning the boundary between this town and Oyster Bay on the south side. When Wyandance made the sale, a part of the considerations of which was that he should have a "great fine looking glass," he sent Chickono, an Indian, to mark out the bounds of the lands sold. A dispute afterward arose as to the location of boundaries. Huntington claimed three necks of land under this purchase. Oyster Bay claimed that Huntington had taken more than the three necks, and disputed Huntington's title to any part of the three necks.

The matter finally came before the governor, Richard Nicolls, and his council. The record reads:

"At the general meeting of the deputies of Long Island, held before the governor at Hempstead, March the 6th day 1664, it is this day ordered that the town of Huntington shall possess and enjoy three necks of meadow land in controversy between them and Oyster Bay, as of right belong to them, they having the more ancient grant for them; but inasmuch as it is pretended that Chickono marked out four necks for Huntington instead of three, if upon a joint view of them it shall appear to be so then Huntington shall make over the outmost neck next to Oyster Bay to the inhabitants thereof and their heirs forever, the Indians or some of them of whom each town made their purchase being personally present when the view to be made."

In order to determine this question further action was taken, as appears by the following record:

"The affirmation of John Ketcham, Thomas Brush and Thomas Powell, being sent by the inhabitants of Huntington with an Indian called Chickono to view the south meadows, according to order of the governor and council. We having come to the south to our meadows we went over two necks to our neighbors, who had called Marsapeague Indians, about the number of twenty, who opposed us about the space of an hour and would not suffer the Indians to go and show us the marked tree. Then we showed the sachem the writing to which he had set his hand, which was our acquittance, and yet he would not suffer the Indians to go. When we saw nothing would prevail we took our leave of them, and said we should carry back this answer to them that sent us; but they—not willing that we should look up the matter, as we did apprehend—spoke to the Indian who was Chickono to go and show us the tree. Many of Marsapeague Indians went with us. Thomas Brush went before, and not taking notice of the tree went past it; then Marsapeague Indian called him back and showed him the tree before Chickono came near it. Then Chickono came to the tree; he said that was the tree he marked as his master commanded him. Marsapeague sachem said by his interpreter that he told Muntauket sachem [Wyandance] that he was grieved to his heart that he had sold that neck upon which we then was, but Muntauket sachem told him that it was sold and it could not be helped; and therefore bid him go and receive his pay, and so he said he did; and also Marsapeague sachem owned his hand, and that he had received the goods."

Huntington therefore received the three necks, while the fourth, Latten's Neck, went to Oyster Bay.

In August 1684 Thomas Townsend, Nathaniel Coles and John Wicks, of Oyster Bay, and Thomas Powell and Abial Titus, of Huntington, by agreement surveyed and established the boundary line between these towns, and defined it "to begin at the head of Cold Spring River, at a marked tree; thence running by ye cart path into the plains", etc.

#### UNDER CONNECTICUT AND THE DUKE OF YORK.

Huntington continued loyal to the Connecticut government, considering herself as within the limits of the grant by King Charles II. to that colony in 1662, which charter included "all adjacent islands."

About this time Captain John Scott, a bold and crafty adventurer who had resided in the eastern towns and was at Setauket in 1663, was engaged in stirring up discon-

tent and opposition both to the Connecticut government and to the authority of the king. He made large grants of land, said to have been fraudulent, and pretended to have authority to compel persons to disclose the titles to their lands. Finally a proclamation was issued by the Connecticut government charging him with speaking words tending to the defamation of the king's majesty, seditious practices and tumultuous carriages, usurping the authority of the king, usurping authority upon pretense of a commission, and numerous other crimes, and ordering his arrest. He was arrested at Setauket and taken to Hartford, and his lands were sequestrated.

In the latter part of 1663 Scott made himself very officious against this town in its controversy respecting the title to Horse (Lloyd's) Neck, and claimed to hold a commission for the adjustment of boundaries. The people of Huntington were not deceived by him; his pretenses were met with a firmness that terminated all further troubles from him. The record of town meetings gives the following:

"Propounded and voted this 26th of the 12 month 1663.

"1. It was propounded that if Capt. John Scott should come and command the Constable to warn a town meeting the said Constable should not obey him without he shew his commission, impowered by his Majesty King Charles the Second.

"2. It was voted that if Capt. John Scott should command to see our titles to the lands of this town that he would not see them unless he shew his power to be from King Charles the Second.

Early in 1664 the Connecticut colony sent commissioners to Long Island with power to establish courts and provide for the collection of rates, but these commissioners never reached Huntington.

Events were transpiring in Europe of momentous importance to the people here. King Charles II. made his grant and charter to the Duke of York, granting New Amsterdam and all the region held by the Dutch, including all Long Island. Colonel Richard Nicolls, commanding the forces of the duke, and deputy governor, landed at Gravesend, demanded and enforced the surrender of New Amsterdam (New York) by the Dutch, and proclaimed the authority of the duke over all the colony, including Long Island.

In August 1664 a horseman rode up to the Town Spot in Huntington. He was the bearer of dispatches from the camp of Colonel Nicolls at Gravesend. The document he held, and which he read to the assembled people, was a proclamation, under the great seal of England, commanding submission to his Majesty King Charles the Second and to the authority of the Duke of York, and promising "the protection of his Majesty's laws and justice, and peaceable enjoyment of whatever God's blessing and their own honest industry has furnished them with, and all other privileges with his Majesty's other English subjects." The western towns were also summoned to send deputies to meet the commissioners at Gravesend the 23d of August ensuing.

The people of Huntington in after years had occasion to recall how they had been promised all the privileges

of Englishmen, and to bitterly complain of a faithless disregard of these sacred promises.

The people awaited the course of events. If left to their choice they would have continued under the jurisdiction of the Connecticut colony, but this was impossible. The associates of Governor Nicolls and commissioners from New England on November 30th 1664 adjusted the boundaries between the territory granted to the Duke of York and that held under the charter of Connecticut of 1662, and this boundary, as a matter of course, placed Huntington under the Duke of York. Governor Winthrop informed the people here that Connecticut no longer held any claim to jurisdiction. Huntington was therefore compelled to accept the situation and acknowledge the authority of the government established by the Duke of York.

Governor Nicolls, with the advice and concurrence of his council, February 8th 1665, issued a circular letter to the inhabitants of all the towns in the colony, calling upon each to send two deputies to meet him at Hempstead on the last day of February of that year. This circular letter was adroitly worded and well calculated to favorably impress the people toward the new administration. Promise was made that "good and known laws" should be established, and the advice and counsel of the people's representatives was to be taken. Huntington chose and sent to this meeting as deputies Jonas Wood and John Ketcham. The governor received the deputies from the several towns in a bland and open-hearted manner, which seems to have won their confidence and support. A code of laws for the future government of the colony, which had been previously prepared, evidently with great care, was submitted and enacted. This code was afterward known as the duke's laws, and copies in manuscript were furnished each town and, with a few amendments afterward made, continued in force during a long period. The copy furnished Huntington continues in the town clerk's office to this day, but is in such antiquated handwriting and so worn by use and effaced by the ravages of time that it is read with great difficulty.

The deputies who attended this meeting at Hempstead signed an address directed to His Royal Highness the Duke of York, in which they say they "most humbly and thankfully acknowledge to your Royal Highness the great honor and satisfaction we receive in our dependence upon your Royal Highness," and unanimously declare their "cheerful submission to all such laws, statutes and ordinances which are or shall be made by virtue of authority from your Royal Highness, your heirs and successors forever."

This address did not suit the people. They rebelled against their deputies, undertaking to pledge their cheerful acquiescence in laws in the making of which they had no voice, for no provision was made at Hempstead for any future assembly of the representatives of the people. Mr. Platt in his "Old Times in Huntington" well says: "The governor had unlimited power. He was commander-in-chief; he appointed all public officers, and, with the advice of a council, had the exclusive power of

legislation. He in fact was made a king by proxy. The people had no voice in the government. The spirit of rebellion and independence broke out among the people of Huntington." The deputies from this town were denounced in unqualified terms on account of this servile and fulsome address. Nevertheless the people yielded obedience to the laws and conformed to the new order of things.

Town meetings were held in Huntington the first or second day of April, at which to elect a constable and four overseers, and these officers carried on the government of the town. All assessments of taxes were made by the constable and overseers, and this included the rate or tax for building and repairing the church, and the maintenance of the minister, for the support of the church was a town charge. The jurors who attended the court of sessions and assize were selected from the overseers, and except in capital cases *a majority of the jury was sufficient to convict.*

The governor annually appointed a high sheriff for the whole of Yorkshire and a deputy for each riding. He also appointed the justices of the peace for each town, who held office at the pleasure of the governor. The despotic power of the governor when presiding at a court of assize is thus apparent, as the justices sitting at the court were all dependent on him for the tenure of their office, or in other words were liable to have their official heads chopped off if they differed from the governor in opinion as to the merits of the cause being tried.

The amount of the tax on the town for colony purposes was fixed by the governor, and was assessed upon the real and personal property of the inhabitants.

Jonas Wood of Oram was continued as a justice of the peace by Governor Nicolls. How much his signing the laudatory address to the governor, which was so distasteful to the people, had to do with the appointment it is impossible to say. It was very natural however that the governor should take care of his friends.

A justice of the peace in Huntington at this period performed the duties of an examining magistrate, binding over for appearance at the court of sessions persons held for trial. He was also entitled, though not required, to preside at the court composed of constables and overseers. He was a member of the court of sessions within the "east riding" and an advisory member of the court of assize. Constables and overseers continued to be elected by the people, and they carried on the town government.

The names of these officers during the first year of the duke's government cannot be given, but in 1667 Thomas Powell was chosen constable and John Teed and John Rogers overseers. The constable was required to carry a staff. The quaint terms of the law requiring this were as follows: "And that no man may pleade ignorance for such neglect, or refuse obedience, constables shall have a staffe of about six feet long, with the king's arms on it as a badge of his office, which staffe shall be purchased at the charge of the town."

## THE FIRST PATENT.

At the convention at Hempstead the deputies from Huntington, like those from other towns, were required to bring and exhibit the title deeds showing the boundaries of the town; and all the towns, including Huntington, were required to take out patents from the governor for their lands. Pursuant to this the first patent to Huntington was made by Governor Nicolls, bearing date November 30th 1666. It reads as follows:

*A Patent granted unto the Inhabitants of Huntington.*

Richard Nicolls Esqr., Governor General under his Royal Highness the Duke of Yorke and Albany, etc., of all his territories in America, to all to whome these pr'ts shall come sendeth greeting.

Whereas there is a certain Towne within this Governement commonly called and known by the name of Huntington, situate and being in Long Island, now in the tenure or occupation of several Freeholders and inhabitants there residing, who, having heretofore made lawful purchase of the lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part thereof and settled a competent number of families thereupon, and for a confirmation of the said Freeholders and Inhabitants in their enjoyment and possession of the premises, know ye that, by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have ratified, confirmed and granted and by these pr'ts do hereby ratify, confirm and grant unto Jonas Wood, William Leveredge, Robert Seely, John Ketcham, Thomas Scudmore, Isaac Platt, Thomas Joanes and Thomas Weeks, in the behalfe of themselves and their associates the Freeholders and inhabitants of the s'd Towne, their heirs, successors and assigns, all y't lands that already have bene or hereafter shall bee purchased for and in the behalfe of the Towne of Huntington, either from the natives, proprietors or others within the limitts and bounds herein exprest: (vizt) That is to say, from a certaine river or creeke on the West com'only called by the Indyans by the name of Nackaquatok and by the English the Coldspring, to stretch eastward to Nasaquack River; on the north to bee bounded by the Sound running betwixt Long Island and the Maine; and on ye South by ye sea, including there nine several necks of Meadow Ground; all which tract of land, together with the s'd necks thereunto belonging, within the bounds, limitts aforesaid, and all or any plantacon thereupon, are to belong to the said Towne of Huntington; as also all Havens, Harbors, Creekes, Quarries, Woodland, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Lakes, Fishing, Hawking, Hunting and Fowling, and all other profitts, commodities, Emolum'ts and Hereditam'ts to the said land and premises within limitts and bounds aforementioned, described, belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold the said Lands and necks of lands, Hereditam'ts and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every part, part and parcel thereof, to the said patentees and their associates, to the proper use and behoofs of the said patentees and their associates, their Heirs, Successors, and assigns forever; and I do likewise hereby confirme and Grant unto the said Patentees and their associates, their Heires, successors and assigns all the privileges belonging to a Towne within this Governm't, and that the place of their present Habitacon shall continue and retaine the name of Huntington, by which name it shall be distinguish and knowne in all Bargains and sales, deeds, records and writings. They, the said patentees, and their associates, their Heirs, successors and assigns rendering and paying such duties and acknowl-

edgem'ts as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and establish by the Laws of this Colony under the obedience of his Royall Highness, his heirs and successors.

Given under my hand and seale at Fort James in New York, the 30th day of November, in the 18th year of his Majesties reign and in the year of our Lord 1666.

RICHARDE NICOLLS.

## THE DIVISION OF LANDS.

The expenses of procuring the patent were considerable, and were paid by those who held interest in the land under the purchases from the Indians. The subsequent distribution of hundred-pound rights among the owners of lands depended generally upon the amount contributed by each. The theory of this division of laud seems to have been as follows: An entire parcel or purchase was estimated at a certain number of hundred-pound rights, and in proportion to the amount contributed by each upon the purchase they received their share of the land, viz. in one, two, or more hundred-pound rights, and the hundreds were sometimes subdivided into fractional parts of a hundred. In the Old or first purchase, embracing the territory between Cow Harbor Brook and Cold Spring, there were, at the date of the last patent, 135 hundred-pound rights, and for the eastern purchase (between Cow Harbor and Fresh Pond) 30 such rights, making in all 165, owned then by 84 persons, each holding from 4 rights down to  $\frac{1}{2}$  of one.

Upon taking out a patent the governor's fees and the other expenses were apportioned upon all the holders of these hundred-pound rights according to the share held by each, and upon failure to pay the assessment the defaulting shares or hundreds were in some cases forfeited to those who paid the assessment; except as to lands already divided to them, and in others enough of their lands was sold to pay their share of the expenses.

Probably this mode of division into hundreds may in a measure have had its origin in the military divisions of hundreds or "wapentakes" in England, dating from far back in feudal times.

With the exception of purchases from the Indians by private individuals of lands in the south part of the town, such as were known as the Squaw Pit purchase and perhaps the Bating Place purchase, all the acquisitions of territory made from the Indians on the south side and in the interior of the town, after the first two purchases from the Matinecocks, were brought into a common ownership and represented by the hundred-pound rights above referred to.

It is an error however to suppose that these shareholders in the lands immediately obtained possession of the proportion of lands to which their hundreds or certificates of holding entitled them. The greater part of the territory was held in common, and was referred to as commons or "in commonage." Divisions in small parcels were at first made to the proprietors by a majority vote at town meetings. After trustees were created by the patent of 1694 they by resolution ordered that a division, usually of from six to twenty acres, be made to the holders of hundreds, in proportion to their holdings,

and so at intervals, usually several years apart, other similar divisions were made to the proprietors. This process continued generation after generation, until in time it came to pass that the original holders of the hundreds or their heirs or assigns had received most of the lands due them under their certificates of shares of hundreds, and the lands in commonage were reduced to a few thousand acres on what was called the plains, a few remnants here and there, and most of the lands under water in the bays and harbors. The trustees in making these divisions acted as trustees of the original proprietors, pursuant to the town patents.

As will hereafter be seen, the part of the remnants of land above and below water embraced within the limits of the Old or first purchase, as far east as Cow Harbor brook, was within a comparatively recent period sold by the heirs and assigns of the original owners to a private individual at a nominal price, and by him afterward conveyed to the town of Huntington in its corporate capacity.

About 1723 the trustees of the town, in order to promote the settlement of the territory then called the Eastern Plains and since known as Clay Pits, had a tract of country there nearly two miles square surveyed in what were called "tiers of lots," with five new highways between the respective tiers, running east and west and half a mile apart. This territory was bounded on the north by what was called the Crab Meadow Hills, on the south by the Country road. These five highways were all originally laid out on straight lines and four rods wide. In later years the uniformity of this plan, so creditable to its projectors, has been much impaired by encroachments upon the highways by adjoining owners, so that in many places these roads are much reduced in width.

The land thus surveyed was divided out to the proprietors of the purchase, and this improvement marked a new era in the settlement and development of the eastern part of the town. The survey was made by Solomon Ketcham, a noted surveyor in his time, and entered on the town records with maps.

In the southwestern part of the town, near where Bethpage is located, there was a tract of several hundred acres which had been purchased by private persons from the Indians, called the "Bating Place purchase." In 1768 it was held in 149 shares, by 41 persons, whose names and number of shares appear on the records. Afterward the trustees of the town, believing that some of the land claimed and held by these persons was embraced in another purchase, belonging to the town, were about to commence suit against the proprietors of this purchase, but the dispute was finally settled by arbitration.

The "Squaw Pit purchase," embracing a large tract of land in the vicinity of what is now called Deer Park, was bought of the Secatogue Indians in several parcels. This was held in shares by a large number of individuals, and disposed of according to regulations made by the proprietors.

In 1775 the trustees sold to numerous persons owning lands adjoining the harbors thatch beds and lands under water. In this way Stephen Kelsey, William Johnson, Thomas Scudder and Jonathan Scudder acquired title to the water front of their farms along the east side of Huntington Harbor, so that their descendants or assigns now own in many cases all the lands under water to the channel. Similar sales were made about the head of Cold Spring Harbor and other parts of the town. The proceeds went into what was called the "thatch draw," *i. e.*, monies collected on account of the annual hiring out of the meadows, chiefly on the south side. The day for hiring the south meadows was a great event in those days, and hundreds met to bid for the grass at a vendue "by the inch of a candle."

The constant demand for grants or apportionments of the common lands early led to frequent divisions in small parcels to the holders of rights or hundreds, and this caused the necessity of having men appointed to lay out the land. In 1670 Thomas Powell and Joseph Bayly were chosen "layers out of land for the east end of the town, and Richard Williams and Content Titus were chosen as such for the west part."

The bounds of lands and all sales of lands were recorded in the town book. When a person sold land to another both went upon the ground, and as a visible evidence of the transfer the seller delivered to the purchaser a twig broken from a tree and a piece of the turf from the soil. This explains the phrase in old deeds "sold by ye turf and twig."

Ancient deeds, especially those written on parchment, had irregular or scalloped edges. This arose from the custom of preparing the deed in duplicate on one sheet and then cutting the two apart in a curved line, each party taking one. The perfect fitting of the irregular edges of the papers one to the other was evidence of the genuineness of the deeds. Hence arose the term "this indenture," which has come down to our time, though the paper is no longer indented.

#### THE TITLE TO EATON'S NECK.

The grant or confirmation of title to the town having been obtained, with boundaries satisfactory to the inhabitants, the people regarded with suspicion and hostility the movements of Robert Seely, George Baldwin and others who were seeking to establish a title to Eaton's Neck adverse to that of the town. We have already seen how Theophilus Eaton had procured a deed of this neck from the Indians in 1646, and how by successive purchases this title had passed down from Eaton to others. Robert Seely had in 1663 made his deed of the neck to George Baldwin, and Baldwin was now applying to Governor Nicolls for a grant of it independent of Huntington. Under these circumstances a bitter feeling existed against both Seely and Baldwin. February 7th 1664 the town sent men to the neck, who found Baldwin fencing and building, and notified him that he was there "contrary to the town's mind," and that he should not

remain. October 17th 1666 the following order was made at a town meeting:

"Voted and agreed the day and year above said, by the major part of the inhabitants of this town, that no inhabitant, whether proprietor or renter, shall sell or let any of their lands of commonage or meadow in any part or parcel of that land lying eastwards or northwards from Cow Harbor, to any person or persons that are or shall be proprietors of the neck called Stony Neck or Baldwin's Neck; and whosoever shall act contrary to this order shall forfeit ten pounds sterling for every hundred pounds commonage."

Afterward an action was commenced by the town of Huntington against Robert Seely for trespass, the declaration alleging that the town had bought Eaton's Neck of the "right owners" and paid for it, and was entitled to its possession.

This suit between Huntington and Robert Seely, involving the title to Eaton's Neck, created much excitement at the time, and its importance warrants a statement of the proceedings and the final verdict. It was tried at a court of assize held at New York in the fall of 1666. The following is from the record:

"Mr. John Rider Attorney for the Plts. He produces a copy of the heads of two tryalls had at the Court of Sessions, the first by way of action, the second by review, by the governor's special warrant. He likewise puts in a declaration for the Plffs., wherein is alleged that the person under whom the Defendant claymes had no right to the land in question, commonly called Eaton's Neck, having never been in Possession, or given any Consideration for it, but that the Plts. Purchased the same from the true proprietors and paid for it. To prove their Declaracion severall Depositions were read in Court: vizt. one of Mary the wife of Samuel Davis, who affirmeth That if Mr. Eaton had any right to the Land it was onely by gift, and Mr. Eaton resigned the Guift of the said Land to the Indyans.

"Mr. Jones, the sonne-in-law to Mr. Eaton, his letter is also produced, wherein he confesses the uncertainty of his title. The Plts. Deed was shewen and read, bearing date 'in or about the last day of July 1656,' wch is a great uncertainty in a Deed; besides, there are no christian testimonies to it.

"The Deposition of Richard Smith of Nesaquack was read, but excepted agst., hee being concerned.

"The Depositions of Henry Jackson, John Cole, George Baldwin, John Finch, as also the Testimonies of Thomas Weeks, Thomas Scudder, John Finch, Joseph Whitman and others, With the like of Thomas Scudamore, and others, were read in behalf of Plts.

"Mr. Sharpe Attorney for Defend. He puts in an answer declaring That ye Plts. have already had two Legall Tryalls upon this same Accot. and had been overthrowne in both, yet the Plts. continue their vexatious suits agst. the Defendt. in appealing to this Court of Assizes, agst all Law and Equity.

"The Attorney for the Defendant delivers into ye Court a writing, wherein severall Indyans acknowledge the Land in Controversy was freely given to Mr. Theophilus Eaton. It is witnessed by four christians.

"The Plts. object that the witnesses deny their hand; but Samuel Titus, who is one of them, acknowledges his hand writing, but saith that hee was surprized and that there was no good Interpreter between them.

"A Deed is read in Court wherein Theophilus Eaton, to whom the Guift was made, resignes all his Interest to his ffather's Lands in New England unto his sister, who

is married to Mr. Jones. Its dated March ye 28th 1659.

"Mr. Jones his Bill of Sale of Eaton's Neck to Robert Seely, for the consideration of 50 lbs. Sterling, is also read; it beares date the 22d of December 1664.

"To prove the Land did belong to Mr. Eaton The Depositions of these Persons following were read, vizt. Samll. Edsall's, John Dickerson's, Nicholas Wright, Anthony Wright, Thomas Benedict and Daniell Whitehead. Together with the Testimony of Capt. Thomas Willett, given in Court by word of mouth.

"The Court, after having at large heard the matter in controversy debated on both parts, though fitt to make this following Order and Decree, vizt.:

"At the Genall Court of Assizes, &c., the inhabitants of the Town of Huntington Plts., Robert Seely Defendt. The Court doth Decree That the two former verdicts given in by the Juryes at the Courts of Sessions in the East Riding of York Shire upon Long Island do stand good, and that the Land in question called Eaton's Neck be adjudged to ye Defendt. That the Plts. do pay or cause to bee paid the sum of ten pounds to the Person or Persons who received the Damage in moving their ffence Pluck't up by them. And that the Plts. do also pay or cause to bee paid the sum of tenn pounds more to the Defendant for the damage he hath sustained by them, and likewise that they Pay the Costs of Court, and charges.

"By Order of the Governor and Court of Assizes.

"MATH. NICOLLS, Secret."

#### THE CONTEST WITH RICHARD SMITH.

We have seen how Huntington had lost Horse (Lloyd's) Neck after a protracted litigation, and how its southwest boundary had been attacked by Oyster Bay and one neck lost to the town. We will now briefly describe how an attack was made by Richard Smith, the proprietor of Smithtown, upon the northeast boundary of the town, as then claimed. Huntington held the deed of the Matinecock Indians to as far east as Nesaquake (Smithtown) River. The grant by Governor Nicolls had confirmed this title and established the same boundary. Richard Smith disputed this boundary, and claimed under his purchase from the Nesaquake Indians, and possibly under other claims of title, as far west as Cow Harbor (Northport).

Smith brought several suits of trespass against those who occupied lands about Fresh Pond, some of which suits were tried at Southampton, and finally the controversy in 1670 came into the court of assize for adjudication. The trial of the cause resulted in a vindication of Huntington's title as far east as Nesaquake River, but the court made it a condition that the town of Huntington should settle families on the land within three years. In order to carry into effect this decree of the court quite an elaborate scheme of settlement was devised. The object was to compel all those who held shares or hundred-pound rights in the town to contribute proportionally to a fulfillment of the order of the court for the settlement of the territory. To this end owners of the rights or hundreds were divided into ten separate groups or companies, and each company was required to settle one farm, each farm to consist of forty acres of tillable land, together with meadows and commonage for cattle. In order to induce respectable persons with their

families to settle in this new territory very liberal terms were offered by the ten several companies. The settler was not only to have the farm free, but was to enjoy all the rest of the land in that purchase as it might at a future time be divided out. In consideration of this they were to pay or refund to the several proprietors all the costs and charges of suits with Richard Smith, satisfy all just claims of the Indians, build upon and fence the lands, and "manure so their fruits may be preserved;" to abstain from selling or letting any part of these farms "to any person of a vicious life or truly of an evil report;" and further, "all and every of these particular farmers shall have a distinct ear mark for themselves, with wick ear mark they shall mark all their Cattle and Beasts markable, and record in the Town Books."

The several companies held responsible for the settlement of the ten farms entered into an agreement dated September 23d 1672, under a forfeiture of £500 for non-performance, "to settle every one of ye aforesaid farms by building, fencing, and placing so many persons on each farm as may properly be a familie according to the court's judgment;" and they also contracted with persons and their families to settle the farms according to the terms here stated, and these persons went with their families and began the settlement. The farms were located so as to occupy all the meadow lands and adjoining uplands lying between the Nesaquake River on the east and the west side of Crab Meadow on the west. The farms were then settled, and Huntington felt secure in her title.

But Richard Smith was not content to lose this territory, and made an application for a rehearing at a court of assize held in New York in October 1672, setting forth that "at ye tryal in ye Court of Assize held ano 1670 several false evidences were produced at ye tryal by ye inhabitants of Huntington, whereby ye Court and Jury were misled." The application was granted. At a term of the same court held in New York in the following December a singular order was made by the court, adjourning the matter. As this shows how business was transacted by this court in those days a part of the order is here given:

"Sometime in ye month of May next his Hon. the Governor intends to have a General Trayning and a meeting of the too troops of hors at the east end of Hempsted Playns; where some indifferent persons from ye east end of Long Island who will be there, and some others from the West, shall be appointed to go and view ye said land called Nassequake land, on the West side of that River, and so make inquiry, thereunto in the best manner they can, and if possible to make a conclusion thereon between ye Plaintiff and Defendant; which if it cannot be attained unto that then the plaintiff have liberty to present his bill in Equity against the defendant at ye next general Court of assize as to that land called Nassequake land, whereon a definate conclusion can be obtained according to law and conscience."

At a term of the court of assize held in New York in October 1675 this cause was tried, and the following verdict rendered:

"In the case between the Plt. and Defendts The

Court, after mature deliberacon, doth finde in equity for the Plt. and the proceedings of the Dutch Court in this case to bee legall and judiciall, and therefore give judgment for the Plt. That the lands in question between Nassaquake River westward and Whitman's Hollow, and so to the fresh ponds, doth of right belong unto him [Richard Smith] and he is to be put in possession of the same, if not otherwise delivered up. The present inhabitts. therefore by the Plts. consent to have leave to stay there until the first day of May next, and also to have Liberty to take off the produce of any corne that at or before this tryall was in the ground. However The said Land *to bee within the jurisdiction of Huntington*, as within their patent, though the Property adjudged to the Plaintiffe. The Deft. to pay the costs of this Cort, but for what hath been formerly each pty. to beare their owne charge."

"The bounds of the land recovered from Huntington by Richard Smith Senr. and layd out by Thomas Weekes in obedience to the ord. of the Court of Assizes, hee being employed by the Courts of Huntington to give possession of the same, is declared to bee as followeth, vizt. From the west most part of Joseph Whitman's hollow & the west side of the Leading hollow to the fresh pond Unthemamuck, & the West side of this pond at high water marke (to the River eastward) as it is supposed.

"This is attested by Thomas Weekes undr. his hand, Sept. 24th 1675.

"Possession given by Turfe & Twigge."

The agreement of possession was confirmed by Richard Woodhull, who had order to see the same done, if not agreed to before March 10th 1676-7. Neither party in this suit obtained all it claimed.

#### A LITTLE MORE DUTCH GOVERNMENT.

Under the duke's laws put in force at Hempstead in 1665 power was given to the governor and council to issue warrants to the justices of the peace, and they were to issue them to the constables and overseers, "to cause men to work on public works and highways." Governor Nicolls, however, made no requisition on this town for repairing forts during his administration, but Francis Lovelace on becoming governor made an order in 1670 to the several towns for a contribution to repair the fort at New York city. The Huntington people protested against this on the ground that they could not be taxed without their own consent, expressed through their representatives in a general assembly, and they did not regard the justices, who were the appointees of the governor, as their representatives. They held the order as depriving them of the liberties of Englishmen, and refused to comply. Their protests were however denounced by Governor Lovelace as scandalous, illegal and seditious, and ordered to be publicly burned before the town-house of the city of New York at the next mayor's court. The recapture of New York by the Dutch, which soon followed, gave Governor Lovelace sufficient employment without troubling himself about the rebellious people of Huntington.

The hostility engendered by the arbitrary proceedings of Governor Lovelace and the partial failure to repair the fort at New York probably had much to do with the surrender of that city to the Dutch, July 30th 1673,

though the surrender has generally been attributed to the cowardice of Captain John Manning, its commander.

The English towns had no liking for a transfer to the government of the States General, and Huntington with the other eastern towns would gladly have again joined the Connecticut colony.

A convention of deputies from five towns (Southampton, Southold, Brookhaven, East Hampton and Huntington) was called to meet at Southold. This town sent Thomas Scidmore and Isaac Platt as deputies. The convention met August 14th 1673. An address was prepared and signed by all the deputies and sent to the Dutch governor, Anthony Colve. In substance it set out that these towns preferred the Hartford jurisdiction, but had been coerced into submitting to the government of the Duke of York; "but now, by turn of God's providence, ships of force belonging to the States of Holland had" taken New York, and, a summons having been sent to them to submit to the Dutch, they would do so on certain conditions. These conditions were set forth under ten heads, and were intended to guarantee to them about all the liberties and customs they then enjoyed.

This address was delivered by deputies in person to the Dutch governor and council at New York. All the very material conditions asked for were subsequently agreed to by the council; the towns sent nominations for justices from which the council was to make appointments, and the appointments were made. Joseph and Isaac Platt were appointed magistrates for Huntington.

The address, the compliance by the Dutch with the conditions therein insisted upon by the towns, the sending of names by the towns from which the governor and his council were to make appointments for office, and the subsequent appointment and acceptance of these officers were regarded by Governor Colve and his council as a full submission to the authority of "their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands and his Sovereign Highness the Prince of Orange."

In October 1673 Governor Colve sent William Kniffe and Nicholas Voss to the towns to administer the oath of allegiance to the magistrates that had been appointed, it having been agreed that none others need take the oath. Silas Wood is authority for the statement that the Huntington magistrates took the oath and that the people consented to the Dutch jurisdiction.

When Kniffe and Voss went to the eastern towns on the same mission they met with a far different reception. Southold, though it had committed itself to an acknowledgment of Dutch authority, now refused to receive the commissioners. Southampton threatened them with violence and they returned to New York. This change of policy at the east grew out of the fact that Governor Winthrop of Connecticut had sent commissioners over to Southold who promised that the Connecticut colony would claim jurisdiction over the towns and protect them from the Dutch. In this matter Huntington only carried out the policy agreed to at first by all the five towns, and her course was honorable. As under the treaty of peace between the English and the Dutch, only

about four months later, Long Island was restored to England, there was little opportunity for substituting Dutch rule for English in Huntington. With the restoration of English authority came a new governor, Sir Edmund Andros. His promises of good government were great, but his performances small. Huntington submitted to the new order of things. The duke's laws were re-enacted.

#### CHANGES OF THE FIRST THIRTY YEARS.

Before passing to the stirring events of the decade following 1680 it is desirable to look more closely into the customs, habits, laws and ways of the people.

Near thirty years had now passed since the first settlement. Those who were old in 1653 had passed away; the young had advanced to the prime of life, and a new generation, born upon the soil, had appeared. The physical and mental powers of one generation had been employed in developing the resources of this region. Comfortable farm-houses and barns had been erected; orchards of apple, pear and peach trees in the "home lots" had grown to maturity; broad fields had been reduced to cultivation; the few horses, cattle and other animals the first settlers brought with them had multiplied into many. Mills for grinding grain and sawing lumber had been erected on the streams. Public highways, watering places and landings had been laid out and farms fenced from the common lands. Vessels were fitted out for trade with the Bermuda Islands, the New England colonies and the James River. The church and the school-house had made their appearance. Train bands paraded at the Town Spot, keeping step to the roll of the drum, and the colony had advanced from infancy to a vigorous and promising young life.

These thirty years had been years of peace so far as Huntington was concerned, for this town had taken no active part in the English and Dutch conflicts on Manhattan Island, but had quietly yielded submission to "the powers that be" as a matter of form, at the same time managing its local affairs in its own way. These conflicts had hardly stirred a ripple on the surface of Huntington thought. A great deal of complaint had been made about the arbitrary proceedings of the several colonial governors and of the inhabitants being deprived of the liberties of Englishmen, but up to this time nothing of the kind had occurred to materially check the prosperity of the settlement. The grievance was more a matter of theory than experience. If the people were taxed without representatives the tax was too light to be much felt, rarely exceeding for colony purposes a penny on the pound; the tax for town purposes was about one penny on the pound, and that for county purposes was a mere trifle. The total valuation of property in the town then was about £6,500, and the assessed valuation of the property of individuals ranged from £1 or less to £200.

There was very little money in the country, but articles of produce passed as money at rates established by law, as follows: Winter wheat, 4s. per bushel; summer wheat,



3s. 6d.; Indian corn, 2s. 3d.; rye, 2s. 6d.; pork, 3d. per pound; beef, 2d.; oil, £1 10s. per barrel. These were the rates for 1679 as established that year by the court of sessions at Southampton. These articles were each a legal tender for debt, and no one could refuse to receive them in pay.

Inducements were held out by the town to cause mechanics to come here and locate, generally by granting them lands and hundred-pound rights, under which they would be entitled to future divisions when such were made. A gift of this kind was made to Samuel Griffing, a blacksmith who came from Southampton and located at Huntington Harbor. He married a daughter of Thomas Scidmore, another blacksmith. John Davis, a brickmaker, was also in this way induced to come here from Setauket. It was a common thing for the town to make such grants to induce worthy and industrious men, skilled in the work required, to come and settle in the town. Great care was taken however in making it the condition of all such grants of land that the parties should remain in the town and pursue their special occupation. In 1679 it was ordered at a town meeting that such persons should be bound to diligently follow their particular trade for the benefit of the town in general, for the term of seven years at least, and not to make any sale or alienation thereof; "and in case he leave the town that he place a man of the same trade in his stead, or return the land to the town."

But while the policy was to invite skilled workmen and reputable persons into the town, we have already seen how the utmost care was taken to exclude those whom a committee of censors pronounced unfit to be inhabitants. In 1670 complaint was made to the governor that holders of land had sold small parcels "to divers poor, inconsiderable persons, who, though they have but a small part of a lot, yet expect to give their votes in town courts equal to the best freeholders, thereby which in time may prove to ye destruction of the place, in that it will come to be governed by the worst and least concerned inhabitants." The governor and council referred them to the court of sessions for relief.

Thus we see how at a very early period the question of popular suffrage began to be agitated and its evils foreseen. If those people could witness an election in our day their notion of the proper qualifications in a voter would receive a rude shock.

In 1689 Thomas Wicks and John Ketcham, as officers of the town, served on certain intruders a "protest against any person buying any land or meadow of ye Indians within the limits of the town without the knowledge and approbation of the town." It was also ordered that "if hereafter any stranger or person unknown come to or travel through the town without a passport, or certificate from whence he came or whither he is bound, he shall be lyable to bee seized upon by anny officer of the town or place into which he come or through which he shall travel, there to be secured until he can clear himself," etc.; and he was required to defray by work the charges of his detention. Here we find

a law against tramps stringent enough to satisfy their most inveterate enemy.

#### THE DUKE'S MILITARY SYSTEM.

The duke's laws had put in force quite an elaborate military system in the colony, and there is reason to believe that Huntington complied with it. Persons over 16 years old, with certain exceptions, met for training on such days as were appointed by the proper officers; the fine for absence was five shillings. There was a fort near the Town Spot at a very early day, but to what extent guns were mounted there it is impossible now to determine. This old fort was sold or given to Mr. Jones for firewood in 1680 and another was elected. Near it was a watch-house, in which there was usually kept as required by law one barrel of powder ("English wrought"), as much as 150 pounds of musket and pistol bullets, and 30 pounds of matches.

The law required every inhabitant over 16 years old and under 60 to provide himself with "one good serviceable gun fit for present service, a powder horn, a worm, a prime rod wire, one pound of powder, seven pounds of pistol bullets, 20 bullets fitted to the gun, four fathoms of serviceable match for a match-lock gun, and four good flints fitted for a fire-lock gun. On forming military companies the constable and overseers sent to the governor names for captains, lieutenants and ensigns, and he appointed them unless objectionable. There were 60 men in a full company. The captain every three months or oftener examined the arms; if these were not up to the standard required the delinquents were fined 40 shillings, and if the fine was not paid they might be put in the stocks.

There were four training days a year for the town and one general training for the "riding," occupying three days; and once in two years there was a general muster and training of all the soldiers in the colony, at a time and place appointed by the governor. Fines were imposed on those who failed to attend or were disobedient or disorderly. For sleeping on the watch the fine was £5.

The following is taken from a stray leaf in the town records:

"Monday June 3 1762, Being traneing Daie, it was then agreed by the consent of the whole company that Abiall Titus should Beat ye Drum Sabeth Dayes in ye fore and after noons, and for his pains therein the company consented to by a new Drum, which Drum the said Abiall is to keepe in Repaire and beeat at all needful times, as Training Daies and times aforesaid, for which the said Abiall is to remain Rate free as long as the town see cause."

A troop of horse consisted of 50 "troopes," with a captain, lieutenant, cornet, quartermaster and three corporals; each was required to have "one horse, saddle, bridle, holsters, pistols or carbine, and a good sword;" it was a £5 offense for a trooper to sell his horse without leave of his captain. The men named below appear by an ancient scrap of paper in the town clerk's office to

have belonged to one of these companies in Huntington about this period:

Captain Platt, Lieutenant Jonas Wood, Ensign Jonathan Scudder, Sergeant Thomas Weeks, John Weeks, Jonas Wood, Isaac Platt, Thomas Whitson, John Brush, Joseph Wood, Nicholas Smith, Joseph Whitman, Thomas Brush, Richard Brush, Samuel Wood, Robert Kellum, Thomas Scudder, Samuel Ketcham, James Smith, Thomas Powell, Abial Titus, Sargant Titus, Joseph Bayly, John Sammis.

#### THE OLD ROADS.

One of the things that necessarily first engaged the attention of the pioneers here was providing sufficient public roads, public watering places and landings. At this period the constables and overseers had the ordering and laying out of all these public conveniences and their repair, and, with the aid of fence-viewers appointed for the East Fields and West Fields, they had the supervision of fences.

To one who has traveled in the new States at the west, where nearly all roads run upon straight lines on courses either north and south or east and west, one of the most striking peculiarities of an old town like this is the crooked, winding labyrinth of roads which, while they form a network of communication, seem to have been laid out without any plan or general system. The difference in the two sections of country in this respect arose out of controlling causes. In the new States the land surveyor has usually kept in advance of the settlements. Lands there are surveyed in townships, ranges, sections (of 640 acres each), half sections and quarter sections, all on straight lines conforming to the points of the compass. As lands are purchased from the government according to these subdivisions roads are almost invariably laid out on these surveys in straight lines, crossing each other at right angles. It was very different here. No surveys had been made. Lands were granted without much regard to the shape of the parcel and with no very special boundaries. Such records as the following are frequent: "Voted that Edward Higbee have all that good piece of planting land on the hither side of Stony Brook, not hindering highways or waterings." The boundaries between the properties being on crooked lines the public roads very naturally conformed to them; or, if the road was traveled before the land was occupied, its course depended on the undulations of surface and obstructions met with, and these crooked roads have been perpetuated down to our time and are likely to cling to the locality for ages to come.

The first roads on the borders of civilization are very apt to follow the Indian paths or trails, and such was the case here. The first road from Huntington Harbor southerly through Dix Hills to Babylon was the Indian path to Sumpwams. The Neguntetogue road, over which our forefathers hauled their salt hay from the south to the north side, was on the line of an Indian path. The same may be said of Nicoll's south path, running near the present south boundaries of the town. The main road now running along the south side of the island, and

on which many of the millionaires of New York city are now building their splendid mansions looking out on the sea, was an Indian path. The road known as the old Country road, which formed the southern boundary of the First purchase; the road from Cold Spring eastward through Huntington to Katawamack (Crab Meadow), thence to Southold; and the road down West Neck to Caumsett (Lloyd's Neck), all these and many more were Indian paths followed at the beginning of the settlement. There is no record of their first dedication to the public; they in fact were not specially so dedicated, but became public roads by use and were subsequently recorded. These Indian paths were narrow, and the feet of so many generations of the aborigines had trodden them that the ground was worn away to the depth of a foot or more, so that they could be followed in the darkest night without difficulty.

At the period now under review travel was chiefly on horseback, but when goods or produce had to be moved it was done in strong carts drawn by oxen. The light wagons of our time were unknown, and would have been useless upon the rough cart paths of this early period.

From the first settlement of Huntington to 1691 the constables and overseers established and laid out roads and watering places, subject to orders made at town meetings. The law was then changed so that three "Surveyers and orderers of roads" were elected at town meetings, and roads were in the control of such officers until about 1708, when John Tuthill, Joseph Parson and Thomas Helme, commissioners appointed by the governor for Suffolk county, were given power to lay out roads and record those already in use. All the main roads in Huntington and some landing places were established by them and put on record in the county clerk's office; but under a new law passed in 1732 John Wickes was appointed a commissioner for this town for seven years to lay out and regulate roads. Swinging gates were then first authorized in certain places. Roads were now required to be recorded in the town books. This continued until 1739, when the freeholders at a town meeting were authorized to elect commissioners to lay out and regulate roads. Afterward what was known as "the three-county act," applying to Suffolk, Queens and Kings counties only, was enacted, and it continued in force until a recent period.

#### PRIMITIVE CUSTOMS AND LAWS.

The settlers were careful to preserve to the public convenient places adjoining highways for watering stock; hence the phrase so often found in grants and early deeds, "not hindering waterings." Landing places near the shores were likewise reserved to the public use, but the use of that period greatly differed from the use now. Probably the landing at the old dock at Huntington Harbor was at the time of which we now write well covered with huge piles of barrel and pipe staves and barrels of salt pork and beef, awaiting shipment to the Bermuda Islands or elsewhere, while pipes of rum, wine

and sack and goods of English manufacture were being landed from vessels.

One source of revenue to the town in old times was the annual lease of the ferry between Huntington and Norwalk, Conn. The town at an early period controlled this ferry and continued to do so until about 1800. It made leases to persons who ran their vessels regularly. This ferry brought into the town many Connecticut people who settled here permanently, and it was a great convenience. Vessels ceased to run on the route about 1846.

The boundaries of the town and of farms and "home lots" were recorded in the town book. Every year the owners of adjoining lands met and made what was called a "perambulation of the bounds," and every three years there was a "perambulation" by the officers of adjoining towns of the boundaries between such towns, and a record made.

The salt meadows at the head of Cold Spring Harbor were "sold at an outcry by an inch of candle." The practice was for the auctioneer to light a piece of candle an inch long, and the person who put in the last bid as the last flicker of the candle expired took the property. This was the practice for many generations at auction sales of property.

Farmers were principally engaged in growing wheat, rye, and corn, and raising stock, principally horses, cattle and sheep, though on account of the depredations of wolves sheep raising was limited. The officers of the town were required by law to have wolf pits constructed for the capture of these animals, and in order to award a bounty a record was made of every head of a wolf brought in; a constable and overseers examining it and deciding whether it was newly killed, and cutting off the ears as a token that the bounty had been paid.

We have already seen with what care the sale of intoxicating liquors was guarded. It may be added that no person was permitted to sell liquors, ales or wines in less quantities than a quarter of a cask, or to keep a house of entertainment unless a certificate of good character was given by the constables and a license granted by two justices of the peace. In 1684 John Ingersoll was warned that he would be prosecuted unless he desisted from entertaining strangers at his house. The penalty for violating the law was £5 for every offense. It was enacted that persons so licensed "shall provide strong and wholesome beer, brewed of good malt, at two pence the quart, and shall not suffer excessive drink nor at unreasonable hours, nor after 9 o'clock at night." The penalty for being "overtaken with drunkenness" was confinement in the stocks. The penalty for neglecting to take out a license was £5, and the price of a license was two shillings and six pence a year. All persons were forbidden to sell or give liquor to Indians, except that in case of sickness or famishing two drinks could be given. James Chichester kept the only public house in the town, and that was at the Town Spot. The price of rum from the West Indies was twelve shillings a gallon.

The town also often took proceedings to preserve the estates of insane or dissipated persons, an instance of which is given as follows:

"Huntington January 2d 1682-3, A town court being then held by his maj's authority, Complaint being then made to ye constable and overseers concerning John Finch Senr. that he is deprived in some measure of his intuectuals and yt he is very subject to swounding fits, And yt he is very much given to extravejent Courses of drinking strong drink, whereby he is like to come to want and the town like to be burdened by him; the constable and overseers, having taken the same into serious consideration of the dangerous consequences yt may follow upon such impotency and extravegency, doe order yt all ye known estate ye sd John finch hath in his present possession shall be attached by warrant and secured, presarvied and improvied as the constable and overseers shail think best for ye livlyhood and mantanence of ye sd John Finch, whereby he my not suffer nor the sd town damnified. Signed Isaac Platt, Epenetus Platt, Thomas Whitson, James Smith."

This John Finch was at one time the owner of five vessels.

It was made the duty of constables and overseers to admonish parents and masters to instruct their children in religion and laws and to bring them up in some useful calling; "and if such wilfully refuse to harken to the voice of their parents or masters" they were to be whipped by the constable. Servants were treated with much rigor. It was ordered that if a servant ran away from "his master or dame" the constable should press men into his service and with a "hew and cry" pursue such runaway "by sea and land, and with force and arms bring him back." Severe penalties were provided against masters cruelly beating or maiming their servants. It was also provided that all laborers "shall work in their calling (being thereto required) the whole day, the master or dame allowing them sufficient tyme for feed and rest." The advocates of an eight-hour law in our times can discover that some advance has been made in the condition of working men from the time when what was "sufficient time for feed and rest" was wholly determined by the employer. There is no reason however to believe that servants as a general thing were ill treated or that laborers did not get fair treatment.

Persons desiring marriage were to have their names called three successive Lord's days in the meeting-house in the parish where they resided, or obtain license from the governor; then they could be married by a minister or a justice of the peace "provided they purge themselves by oath before the minister or justice that they are unmarried." Any one taking a false oath of this was liable to the punishment prescribed by law, viz.: "be bored through the tongue with a hot iron." Bigamy was not likely to occur very often under such a rule as this if it was enforced.

Ministers and justices were required to keep a record of births, marriages and deaths within the parish. It is probable that both Mr. Leverich and Mr. Jones, the first two ministers here, kept such a record; if so all such records have been lost, which is unfortunate, as tracing ancestry through this early period is thereby made diffi-

cult and in some cases impossible. There are, however, a few old Bibles in the town containing family records which perhaps reach back into this period. They should be treasured as of more value than fine gold.

The intermarriage between families of the early settlers had already at the time of which we are now writing—say 1682—brought about a family relationship and community of interests which did not exist at the beginning, all of which tended to strengthen the young settlement socially and politically and prepare it for that long period of peaceful prosperity which followed.

If we now call the roll of the Huntington family names of 1680, from about one-half their number there will come no response. Gradually these names have disappeared from the record; but the blood of these extinct families still survives in the town, though in persons of other names.

Dr. Whitaker in his history of Southold shows that the family names standing highest on the assessment roll in that town soon after its settlement are as a rule the names of those whose posterity has survived, while the poorer inhabitants gradually died out. The same rule seems to prevail here. The old saying that "big fish devour little ones" no doubt applies as well to the human race as to the fish, and as to both has a scientific basis. The great law of "the survival of the fittest" has held sway in Huntington as well as all over the globe. Wealth has in all times, as a rule, been an element of strength; the strong survive, the weak perish.

Scandals seem to have been circulated concerning private burial, and to avoid this it was required that each parish should have one or more burial places "fenced in," under the charge of an overseer, and as many as three persons were to view the corpse at the place of burial.

The time when the oldest burying grounds in this town were located probably cannot be given. The old cemetery on the hill near the center of Huntington village was used as such as early as the period now under review, for there are papers of that date existing which refer to it. Probably persons were buried there in the first year of the settlement. We know too from inscriptions on old slate tombstones, read by some of the present generation, that burials were made as early as about 1690—probably earlier—on the hill where St. John's church in the same village now stands. The oldest tombstones were invariably of slate stone; later came the sandstone monuments, and later yet marble.

Doctor Whitaker in his history of Southold says with respect to the funerals there at this early period: "When death came they buried their dead with all seriousness, but they did it without funeral solemnities, in order to protest against wakes, masses, prayers for the dead, and the whole round of superstitious rites and ceremonies which are practiced in some places, without the authority of the word of God."

One of the peculiarities of this olden time was the habit of the people in marking domestic animals, a custom however which prevails even now in all frontier set-

tlements. The constable and overseers were required to have a marking iron or flesh brand to distinguish the horses and cattle of this town from those of other towns. The town mark of Huntington was the letter E, said to have come from applying the letters of the alphabet to the respective towns, running from east to west. The horses were driven up, and a person appointed by the overseers applied the hot iron to the "off buttock" long enough to leave a permanent scar in the form of the letter E. This was the town mark. At the same time a private mark, usually the initial of the owner's name, sometimes a monogram, was in the same way branded on the other side of the animal. A record of the mark was then made in the town book, and a statement made of the age, color and all "observable" marks on the animal, and the date of the brand.

If the horse was taken to another town to be sold the brand of that town and the private brand of the purchaser were put on in the same way over the other marks; all cattle were required to be marked in the same way.

No person was permitted, under a penalty of £5 for each offense, to sell, exchange or give away any horse, cow, ox or bull not marked, and the penalty was £10 on failure to record every sale or exchange of such animals; and no person was permitted to kill such animals without making a registry of the fact. There is a book of marks in the town clerk's office where the private marks of the early settlers are recorded, and a description might be obtained of the stock owned by them, provided the curious antiquarian who seeks this knowledge has the skill and patience to decipher the hieroglyphics in which the record is made. The following are specimens of the oldest of these records:

"Sould by Mr. Jonas Wood to John Corey a sorrel mare about seven years old, with two nicks under ye off years and branded on ye off buttock with the town brand, E, and on ye near buttock with I. W."

"Sould unto Jonathen Lewis by Thomas Whitson a colored horse with a little star on his forehead, a crop on ye left year, a black main and tail, four white feet, one well eye (it being ye left eye), 15 years old. The said horse is in part of pay for his man sarvant which ye said Tom Whitson bought of ye said Lewis."

Sheep were marked by cutting the ears—a custom that has come down to our own time. The various mutilations of sheep's ears are described in the records under the terms crop, latch, nib, hole, half-penny, slash and swallow fork. The following is given as a sample of one of these records: "Jonathen Harnett his mark which he gives his creators is a croop on ye top of ye left year and a half penny on ye nyer side of ye rite year. June 16 1685."

Animals found without marks were "impounded" at the expense of the owner. It would seem from an examination of a large number of the descriptions of horses or record that black was the predominant color. Mares were not permitted to be shipped out of the country. Complaint was made that owing to the large number of

small, inferior horses running wild in the woods the breed of horses had been seriously impaired, and measures were taken to remedy the evil.

The business of catching whales and trying out their oil began here at a very early day. There is reason to believe that whales were quite abundant in the ocean along the south coast of the town, and more or less people were employed in the business down to the time of the Revolutionary war. A paper without date but as early as 1670 reads as follows:

"Know all men by these present that I, Isack Nicolls, of Stratford, have and do by these present make over unto John Finch, of Huntington, all ye same right of beach and all drift whales that come ashore upon ye Massepague beach that I had of John Richbill, of Mawawanock, as witness my hand." At a town meeting held in 1673 it was voted "that no foreigner or any person of any other town have any liberty to kill whales or any other small fish (!) within the limits of our bounds." Inhabitants of other towns were also forbidden interfering "whereby the companies of whalers and fishermen may be damnified, except such foreigner come into said company as a half-share man." As the town bound was "ye ocean shore" we infer the whales sometimes came into the South Bay.

As early as 1680 Captain Edward Higbee was largely engaged in this whaling business, and there is a contract, of this date, on record between him and a company of nine Secatogue Indians, wherein the Indians engage themselves to go with him "at that season of the year when men go forth to kill whales, and do our best endeavor then according to his directions until the engagement shall be fully completed." This agreement, while it required the Indians to work, made no provision for their pay.

Under the duke's laws one-fifteenth of the oil obtained from whales found drifting on shore went to the colonial government. These companies of whalers conducted their operations from the South Beach. They were provided with small boats, harpoons, lines, etc. Poles or spars of considerable size were set up in the sand at intervals along the beach, at the tops of which men were stationed to look out on the ocean, and when the spout of a whale was discovered the signal was given and the company with their boats went in pursuit. If successful the fish was towed in shore, the blubber separated, and the oil tried out in great kettles on the beach. These adventures were often very profitable, as oil sold for £1 10s. per barrel. This oil was used for illuminating purposes in houses, at first by means of a contrivance of Dutch origin, consisting of shallow iron vessels about the size of a tea saucer; these were partly filled with oil and a wick was put in, the end extending a little over the margin; when lighted the wick drew the oil and maintained a feeble light, very inferior to the illumination of the present day. Afterward oil lamps came into use. The principal mode of lighting, however, was by the "dip," or tallow candle, with the manufacture of which most middle aged persons are familiar.

Our forefathers had their anniversary days. Nothing reminds us more forcibly of the march of time than to consider how completely these have given place to others. The first day of November was observed as a day of thanksgiving for deliverance from the gunpowder plot of Guy Fawkes. January 30th was made a day of fasting and prayer for what the statute declared "the barbarous murder of Charles I., whereby to divert God's judgment from falling on the whole nation." The 29th of May was a day of thanksgiving, it being the anniversary of the restoration of Charles II. to the throne of England and the birthday of that king; ministers were required to pray and all persons to abstain from work. It is doubtful whether these days were very zealously observed in Huntington. It would have been more in accord with the sentiments of the people to celebrate the birthday of Cromwell.

Some of the laws in existence at this period seem to us harsh and cruel. There were eleven crimes enumerated the punishment for which was death. Among these were murder, bearing false witness, maliciously to cause a conviction in a capital case, expressly denying the true God, denying the authority of the king or raising armies to resist him, children over 16 smiting their parents, forgery and arson. Burglary and highway robbery were punished as follows: First offense, branding on the forehead; second offense, branding as before and whipping severely; third offense, death. For stealing clothes hanging out to dry, or robbing orchards or gardens, the offender was to be publicly whipped. Stealing boats, cows or hogs was to be followed by cutting off one of the offender's ears. Firing woods was punished with 20 stripes, lying or publishing false news with seven hours in the stocks, or not exceeding 40 stripes. Gamblers, drunkards and disorderly persons were put in the stocks or whipped. Every town was required to have stocks erected in the most public place, and pillories and prisons were to be provided where the court of sessions met. The fee of the constable for whipping was two shillings and sixpence.

The following little affair is suggestive of the spirit of the times:

Huntington, June 29th 1682.—Return Davis, aged about 45, testifieth: "Not long since, while in my house, I heard ye sound of a horse trotting; I looked out and saw Robert Kellam on horseback coming from Oyster Bay, having a bag under him which had ye bulk of 6 pecks in it; I thought it was meal, and I asked him why he set out from Oyster Bay on ye Lord's day to come home; he said it was not Lord's day, for it was night; I said, 'Look yonder—I think ye sun is half an hour high, and I believe you came out of Oyster Bay about ye beginning of ye afternoon meeting;' and I told him I thought the would be taken notice of; I also asked him whether he had got his meal now; he said yes, he could not have it to come home yesterday."

In the action against "Robart Kallam for breaking ye Sabbath by traveling and carrying a burden, the court finding it legally proved, the court sentence is yt ye said Robart Kallam shall pay twenty shillin, or make such an acknowledgement as ye court shall accept of, and pay

what is due to ye court." The court charges were 12s. 6d.; constable fees, 5s.; clerk's fees, 3s. 11d. It is hardly necessary to add that Robert Kellam made a very humble "acknowledgement" and escaped the fine.

A recital in our time of the harsh penal enactments heretofore mentioned impresses one with the idea that our ancestors were very cruel, but such an impression is to a great extent erroneous. The people of Huntington had no hand in putting in force this bloody code. It was framed by the crown officers in England and promulgated by the Duke of York, through his deputies, at Hempstead in 1665. Many of these forms of punishment were copied from statutes then in force in England, and if traced they would probably be found to have had their origin far back in mediæval ages, having been enacted, abolished and re-enacted in England time after time as one faction arose and swept away another. Transplanted here they were not in harmony with the sentiments of the times, and the most barbarous of them were not enforced. An examination of a large number of criminal cases occurring about this period, as they appear in the Huntington court records, leads to the opinion that justice was in all cases tempered with mercy. Very few persons here were put into the stocks, very few were whipped. If any were branded in the forehead, or had their ears cut off or their tongues bored with red hot irons, we have failed to discover the fact. When the people came to make their own laws, through their chosen representatives, this bloody code very soon disappeared and was replaced with more humane provisions. It may be added that the number of crimes punished by death was far greater in England at the date mentioned than here.

At this period nearly all manufactured articles came from England, and the cost was such as to deter the people from indulging in articles of luxury. Inventories of goods and chattels taken and recorded at this time show that in general their personal property was of the rudest and simplest kind compatible with civilized life. These people, isolated from the rest of the world, and destitute of skilled artisans, tools, and materials necessary in providing ornaments and articles of luxury, were compelled to content themselves with rudely constructed household furniture and plain but substantial dress, and to accustom themselves to subsist upon plain food and drink. As Dr. Whitaker says of the people of Southold: "Within their dwellings they used tables, chairs, drawers, chests, bedsteads, beds, bedding, shovels, tongs, andirons, trammels, pot hooks, pots, pans, knives, wooden ware, pewter ware, especially plates and spoons, and sometimes a little earthen ware, and perhaps a few pieces of silver—as a tankard and a cup. But stoves, tin ware, plated ware of every kind, china, porcelain, queen's ware and all kinds of fine work of the potter's art seem to have been unknown among them. So were table cloths, and especially table forks. They had no carpets, and few had any pictures, watches, musical instruments or works of art for the adornment of their homes." Tea and coffee were not on their tables.

It must not be supposed, however, that they felt very seriously the absence of these ornaments and luxuries. Pioneers on the borders generally very readily and cheerfully adapt themselves to the surrounding circumstances, and are not apt to mourn the absence of what it has not been their habit to enjoy. It is questionable whether the advantages arising out of the possession of the more luxurious and elaborate appliances of modern civilized life are not more than balanced by the responsibilities and anxieties which these impose, and the way they retard the accumulation of more substantial wealth and obstruct more enduring happiness. The hands and brains of our forefathers were employed in making themselves plain but comfortable homes; what they accumulated was invested in land and stock—those substantial elements of wealth which strengthened them and increased their prosperity—instead of being wasted on the maintenance of the luxurious life exacted by modern usages, which, however proper in those who have the wealth to maintain it, is like a millstone hung about the neck of the middle classes of our time.

The simple habits these people acquired in New England, where the length of women's dresses and the width of men's breeches were regulated by law, still clung to them. There is reason, however, to believe that the military companies or train bands took pride in their appearance. They wore cocked hats, tight breeches, and straight-bodied coats, and carried long swords and guns. They were probably as proud of their clumsy matchlock muskets as modern soldiers are of the wonderful rifles of our time. When these foot companies and troops of horse met on training days for practice, and the sound of the drum and bugle blast went out over the hills, it was a great day in Huntington, and young and old flocked in to the Town Spot to witness the display.

The country was at peace. The Indians were quiet. One of the reasons why so little trouble existed between the first settlers here and the Indians is the fact that the whites did not, as a general thing, occupy the lands of the Indians until deeds had been made and the purchasers had been put in possession by the Indians in person. Thus all the part of the town owned by the Matinecocks was bought and paid for before a white man is known to have lived within its limits. On the contrary in New England the settlements were generally made in the Indian country first, and the titles acquired afterward. The whites having put themselves in the position of intruders, Indian depredations and wars were thereby often provoked. The settlers here adopted the wise policy of satisfying the Indians so far as the right to the land was concerned. A few trinkets were generally sufficient to accomplish this, and in this way the Indian was led to feel that as he had voluntarily parted with his land he had no ground for quarrel with those who had purchased and paid him for it, although in point of fact the consideration was insignificant.

In 1677 Samuel Titus, constable, sent a petition to Governor Andros which disclosed some of the troubles of that period and the mode of meeting them. He said:

"Your petitioners humbly desire your honor will be pleased that some course may be taken that the Quakers may not be suffered to come into our meeting-house in time of God's worship to disturb us, as they frequently do. Also that your honor will please to order that the county rate and minister's rate may be made both in one; and also that your honor will please to order that the Indians may not plant in our meadows which we have bought of them and paid for, which is very much to our damage," etc.

Endorsed—"The law to be altered; the Indians to be sent for by the constable."

#### HUNTINGTON AND THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION.

Returning now to a consideration of political events of a local nature it is interesting to see what part, if any, the people of Huntington took in the memorable contest for civil liberty which led up to the revolution of 1689, involving the downfall of James II., the accession of William and Mary, and the establishment of a permanent popular assembly in the colony, where the voice of the people could be heard on public measures. Though so far from the theater of the stirring events in England the people here were fully in sympathy with the revolutionary party in England that welcomed William to the throne. By public meetings and petitions they harassed King James and his officers with complaints that they were taxed without representation, and demands for the repeal of obnoxious laws.

Assemblies of the people met in various places to discuss public affairs, and there were men bold and outspoken in denunciation of the arbitrary rule of Governor Andros. In April 1681 Isaac Platt, Epenetus Platt, Samuel Titus, Jonas Wood and Thomas Wickes, all of Huntington, were taken to New York and imprisoned without trial on the order of Governor Andros, charged with no other offense than attending meetings of delegates to devise means for a redress of public grievances. This did not have the effect to awe the people of Huntington into submission, for they called a meeting in their own town the same year, as the following extract from the records will show:

"Sept. 24 1681.—At a town meeting legally warned it was voted to make choice of one or two men to be deputies to act in the town's behalf with the assembly that in this place shall meet to consider of such things as shall be thought good for the public. The day first above written Capt. Thomas Fleet and Isaac Platt are chosen deputies for the town."

Sir Edmund Andros, however, had left the colony before the meeting of this assembly in Huntington, leaving a subordinate officer, who was not likely to take aggressive measures.

The next April the people in town meeting voted to reimburse the five men who had been imprisoned in New York for the expenses they had incurred and for their loss of time. June 27th of the same year (1682) it was voted "that Epenetus Platt shall go to York, or where the assembly shall meet, if Mr. Wood will not go to carry a petition and to speak to it when occasion shall be."

Petitions coming up from the towns to Anthony Brockholst, the commander in chief, he seems to have admitted the need of a general assembly to make laws, and, the Duke of York approving the measure, the new governor, Thomas Dongan, was immediately on his arrival required to summon a general assembly of delegates from the towns, which he did by calling such an assembly to meet at New York October 17th 1683. John Sammis and Epenetus Platt were elected deputies from Huntington.

Thompson says: "The great and all important result of this enlightened assembly was the adoption of a bill of rights, or *charter of liberties and privileges*." We think the eulogy of the latter author on this assembly is overdrawn. It and the succeeding two assemblies failed to so fortify the liberties of the people as to perpetuate legislative power, and Governor Dongan quietly put his foot on the bill of rights and dispensed with any more assemblies of the people until the more decisive movements for civil liberty in England compelled a restoration of popular assemblies here.

At this assembly held in October 1683 the division of the province into ridings was abolished and twelve counties were established, among them Suffolk. This assembly also created a sort of town court, to be held by three commissioners. Huntington the next year elected Thomas Powell, Thomas Whitson and Thomas Fleet such commissioners, but upon their refusal to take the oath of office Isaac Platt, Epenetus Platt and John Corey were elected in their places. This court was shortlived. The office of town collector having been created Jonathan Scudder was elected collector of all rates, including the £50 yearly salary of the minister.

Early in 1686 Governor Dongan sent men to examine as to the boundary of the lands held by Huntington, and required the town authorities to appear and show by what authority they held lands, with the purpose of compelling the town to take out a new patent. Isaac Platt and Thomas Powell were appointed commissioners to meet the men sent by the governor, and to act in the matter according to their discretion. At the same time John Ketcham, Thomas Powell, John Sammis and Jeremiah Smith were appointed to meet the Indians and adjust the boundaries between the Indians and the town.

The commissioners appointed to negotiate with the governor about the patent, under date of April 8th 1687, drew up and presented to Mr. Graham of the governor's council an elaborate statement of what the town desired the new patent to contain, and it seems to have been made to conform very nearly to their wishes. In a letter afterward written to Mr. Graham on the same subject they say with respect to the cost of the patent: "Hoping his excellency will take into consideration the present state and condition of the town, both with respect to the sparseness of our numbers and the lowness of our estates, which by reason of the incapacity of the place is not like to be augmented, our lands being both barren and rocky, and so unfit for tillage. Yet, notwithstanding, we are willing to allow twenty pounds to his excellency

if our lands may be confirmed for the future, and twenty shillings quit-rent," etc. At the request of the governor Isaac Platt took to New York the old patent granted by Governor Nicolls, and left it with John Graham to be used in the draft of another.

The governor, having obtained possession of the old patent of the town, refused to give it up unless the expenses of a new confirmatory patent be paid, together with rents, making in all £29 4s. 6d. This sum was eventually paid, but the transaction was indignantly denounced by the people. The patent was granted August 8th 1688, but both the old and new patents were retained in the government office in New York more than two years afterward, and were not delivered until all charges were paid by the town, long after Dongan had ceased to be governor. The levy of the tax on the people by Governor Dongan the same year without authority of law further exasperated the people, and they were rejoiced when in a few months he was ordered by the king to deliver the seal of the province to Sir Edmund Andros, who assumed the government.

The news of the overthrow of King James and the accession of William and Mary reached America in April 1689, and Captain Jacob Leisler, having seized the fort at New York in behalf of King William, invited Huntington with other towns to send deputies to New York to form a committee of safety, and also to send two men each to help guard the fort. The people of Huntington, though friendly to the cause of King William, distrusted the purpose of Leisler and were at first undetermined what course to pursue. In March they sent two delegates to Southold to confer with the representatives from other towns, "to act as shall be adjudged meet concerning the lieutenant governor's warrant." In May following Captain Thomas Fleet was sent to Oyster Bay to consult with the people there "concerning the present state of the country," and Captain Platt was sent to Stamford and to New York on the same business. May 3d 1689 it was voted at town meeting here that "in answer to Southold's messenger this town will readily comply and join with them in the demand of the fort, and to act further as upon consideration shall be needful." The same day it was voted that Captain Epenetus Platt should "go to York with the east end men to make a demand of ye fort."

The same town meeting made the following remarkable order: "May the 3 1689.—It was voted and consented that Capt. Epenetus Platt shall have by virtue of the town's choice full power to act as civil and military head officer of this town, he applying himself to such general matters as he with the advice of his inferior officers shall see cause to make use of for that purpose; but as to the administration of civil justice he is to apply himself to English laws." It is evident that the people of Huntington were in a state of great excitement, or they would hardly have declared martial law and made one of their citizens virtually a dictator. The people here had evidently made up their minds to support Leisler, as the best way out of the difficulty. It would seem that South-

ampton and East Hampton were at first inclined to join Huntington in this course, but Southold refused and preferred to join Connecticut. There were various reasons which influenced Huntington in its course. Leisler's position as the avowed champion of King William against the adherents of the late king in the colony attracted their sympathy in his behalf. He was in power, holding the fort at New York and all the archives of the government, among which were the two Huntingotn patents.

June 12th following Leisler issued a requisition on each of the towns for "two known Protestant trusty soldiers, armed upon their cost and to be maintained at New York to aid in keeping the fort." Huntington responded to this a few days after by voting at town meeting that "this town will bear its equal proportion in what charge of soldiers the country shall see cause to send."

Deputies were sent to meet the eastern towns in order to act in concert with them in complying with the order. Southold and Setauket opposed submitting to Leisler; Southampton and East Hampton expressed their willingness to join with Huntington in acknowledging Leisler and sending the soldiers to New York, but asked delay and promised to give notice when they would comply. The probably changed their minds, for no notice came. Leisler was peremptory in his demands on Huntington, and April 15th 1690 a declaration by Huntington of full submission to the authority of Leisler was sent to him. He still held on to the town patents, much to the displeasure of the people; finally however, about the beginning of 1691, they were paid for in full and delivered up.

Leisler's government was terminated by the arrival, March 19th 1691, of Henry Sloughter, the new governor commissioned by William and Mary. Leisler refused to deliver up the fort to the new governor, was tried, convicted and executed for high treason. Huntington promptly sent Rev. Eliphalet Jones and Epenetus Platt to New York "to welcome his excellency our governor into these parts."

Under the commission of Governor Sloughter Huntington with other towns in a measure reaped the advantages of the great revolution in England. An assembly composed of delegates from each county, chosen by the freeholders, was authorized, and many important changes were made in the government, which continued, with some modifications, until the American Revolution in 1776.

#### DONGAN'S PATENT.

The patent of 1688 is too lengthy to be given here in full. The needless repetitions and verbosity of the papers coming from the government office at this period arose out of the fact that those who drafted and copied them were paid in proportion to the length of the document, and not from any lack of knowledge or skill in the preparation of legal papers; for there had about this time grown up a class of attorneys, graduates of the law schools of London (the Inns of the Temple), who were



not surpassed in any age in their knowledge of the law and skill in their calling.

This Dongan patent, after reciting the substance of the Nicolls patent, proceeded to confirm the former grant as follows:

“And by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto Thomas Fleet senior, Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood senior, James Chichester senior, Joseph Bailey, Thomas Powell senior, John Sammis, Isaac Platt and Thomas ———, Freeholders and Inhabitants of Huntington, herein erected and made one Body Corporate and publique and willed and determined to be called by ye name of ye Trustees of ye Freeholders and Comonalty of ye Towne of Huntington, and their successors, all ye above recited Tracts of Land within ye Limitts and Bounds aforesaid, together with all and singular ye Houses, Messuages, Tenements, Buildings, Mills, Milldames, fencing, enclosures, Gardens, Orchards, fields, pastures, woods, underwoods, trees, timbers, feedings and Common of pasture, meadows, marshes, swamps, plaines, Rivers, Rivoletts, waters, Lakes, Ponds, Brooks, Streams, Beaches, Quarries, Creekes, Harbours, Highways and Easements, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, mines, mineralls (silver and gold mines excepted), and all franchises, profits, commodities and Heriditaments whatsoever to ye said Tracts of Lands and premises belonging or in anywise appertaining,” etc.

As to all grants or patents by governors of the province to individuals, and all grants and divisions of the common land heretofore made by the town to individuals, these were confirmed to such owners, their heirs and assigns; and all the common or unappropriated lands were confirmed “to the present freeholders and inhabitants, their heirs, successors or assigns forever,” in proportion to their several divisions and allotments, as tenants in common, saving to the king such necks and parcels of land as were not yet purchased from the Indians.

Power was given the town as a corporation to acquire, hold, manage and dispose of property, real and personal, and also to bring, maintain and defend suits at law, and a common “seale” was authorized “which shall serve to execute ye causes and affairs whatsoever of them and their successors,” etc. Nine trustees, to be known as “trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of ye town of Huntington” were to be elected “on the first Tuesday in May forever,” together with a town clerk, one constable and two assessors. The trustees were to meet at convenient times and “make acts and orders in writing” for the execution of their trust. Thomas Fleet sen., Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood sen., James Chichester sen., Thomas Powell sen., Joseph Bayly, John Sammis and Isaac Platt were appointed such trustees until others were elected. The consideration or rent reserved to the king was one lamb or five shillings, to be paid the 25th day of March every year in the city of New York. The patent passed the office August 2nd 1688.

It will be noticed that no change is made in the boundaries of the town by this patent, but the former boundaries are confirmed. The town acted upon the authority given as to a seal, and had one made which has been used ever since. It is round and about three-quarters of an inch in diameter. It has a capital letter E in the cen-

ter (the town mark) and H V N in the margin. (The letter U was then written as we write V now.)

In December 1685 Gov. Dongan made a grant to Judge John Palmer and John Roysee, of New York, of all the lands between Cow Harbor (Northport) and Fresh Pond, bounded south by the road to Smithtown and called Crab Meadow, or by the Indians “Katawamac.” This grant was founded on a deed of the premises made the previous October by two Indians, who pretended to have title, to John Palmer, John Roysee and Richard Cornhill, of Flushing. The deed and grant were spread upon the colonial records, and caused the town much anxiety several years. As the territory was within the Huntington limits the town denied the validity of the grant. At first the people were disposed to compromise with Judge Palmer by offering to take him in as one of the patentees of the town, but they finally declined to do so and defied his claim. The Dongan patent of 1688 including the premises Palmer seems to have abandoned his claim.

#### THE PATENT OF 1694.

Benjamin Fletcher, who became governor of the province December 1st 1693, pursued the same policy as his predecessors in requiring new patents to be taken out by the town. Huntington acquiesced in the demand, and at a town meeting held that year voted to have a new patent; that Captain Thomas Weeks, Lieutenant Wood, John Wickes, Joseph Whitman, John Adams, Thomas Brush and Jonas Wood should have the management of the business, and that those who refused to contribute their share of the expenses should have enough of their lands sold at “an outcry” to meet their share.

This patent was granted October 5th 1694. The expense to the town was £58, being 7s. 9d. to each of the 164½ hundred-pound rights in the town; 83 landowners contributed to this expense.

This patent is of great length, covering 26 folios. The original, written on parchment, is now in the town clerk’s office. It recites the other two patents, and sets forth that Joseph Bayly, Thomas Wicks, Jonas Wood, John Wood, John Wicks, Thomas Brush and John Adams, in behalf of themselves and the other inhabitants of Huntington, had petitioned for a grant and for a change of boundaries, and proceeds to grant and confirm unto the above named persons by the name of “the trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of our said town of Huntington, and their successors,” as follows:

“All the afore recited tracts and necks of land lying upon our said island of Nassau, within our said county of Suffolk, bounded on the west by a river called and known by the name of Cold Spring, a line running south from the head of the said Cold Spring to the South Sea, and on the north by the sound that runs between our said island of Nassau and the main continent, and on the east by a line running from the west side of a pond called and known by the name of Fresh Pond to the west side of Whitman’s dale or hollow, and from thence to a river on the south side of our said island of Nassau, on the east side of a neck called Sampawams, and from the said river running south to the said South Sea; together with all and singular

the houses, messuages, tenements, buildings, mills, milldams, fencings, inclosures, gardens, orchards, fields, pastures, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timbers, commons or pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, plains, rivers, rivulets, waters, lakes, ponds, brooks, streams, beaches, quarries, trees, harbors, highways and easements, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, mines, minerals (silver and gold mines excepted), and all other franchises, profits, benefits, commodities and hereditaments whatever to the said tracts of land, within the limits and bounds next above mentioned, belonging or in any ways appertaining, or therewithal used, accepted, reputed and taken to belong, or in any ways appertaining, to all intents and purposes and construction whatsoever; and also all and singular the rents, arrearages of rents, issues and profits of the said tracts of land and premises heretofore due and payable; to have and to hold all and singular the before recited tracts and necks of land and premises, within the limits and bounds next above mentioned, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Joseph Bayly, Thomas Wicks, Thomas Brush, Jonas Wood, John Wood, John Wicks, and John Adams, trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of our said town of Huntington, and their successors, forever, with the sole license of purchasing from the natives any land or meadow within the limits and bounds next aforementioned."

The persons above named were declared to be "the first modern trustees and freeholders," etc., to continue until others were elected and to provide for the annual election of seven trustees. The quit-rent was fixed at forty shillings, to be paid at the city of New York. The most material feature of this patent is the change of boundary by which Fresh Pond was made the east boundary instead of the Nesaquake River.

The first board of trustees under the new patent was elected May 7th 1695. It consisted of Joseph Baily, Justice Wicks, John Wood, Captain Wickes, John Adams, Thomas Brush and Jonas Wood, and John Adams was chosen supervisor. Mr. Adams had been supervisor the previous year and seems to have been the first one elected in Huntington. The first recorded meeting of the trustees ever held in this town convened July 12th 1695, and the first business transacted was to declare void an order of commissioners laying out a highway at "Wigwam Swamp," now Cold Spring village.

The change of the eastern boundary made by the Fletcher patent left out of Huntington a large strip of territory between Fresh Pond and Nesaquake River on the north and Sumpwams and Islip on the south. The inhabitants of this territory between the old line and the "confirmation line" were involved in various complications with the other towns, and sought the protection of Huntington. But this town was unwilling to be involved in litigation, and at a meeting of the trustees held March 20th 1755 it was agreed: "That all those persons that have this day subscribed to articles among themselves concerning a trial for a certain piece of upland lying between ye old patent line and the confirmation line, and settling the line between Huntington and Islip and Smithtown, shall have full power and authority to carry on and manage the same without any let, hindrance or molestation of or by said trustees."

It was further agreed that such persons should have all the rights of the town in the premises in controversy, and "shall reap all the benefits they shall gain thereby." The agreement here referred to as being made between these parties, who were about to embark in a lawsuit to recover the lost territory, was dated June 27th 1763 and was signed by 80 of the most influential inhabitants of the town. In it they set forth that they intended to seek to recover the land both north and south of "Winnecommac" (the Indian name for Comac). These 80 subscribers contributed about £1 each toward carrying on the suit. William Nicoll was their lawyer. The suit was not entirely successful, but the title was settled.

#### RECORDING WILLS, ETC.

As an aid to those who may seek information contained in wills, letters of administration, inventories and deeds of deceased inhabitants of Huntington, the following is given:

First.—Between about 1653 and 1664, when the English took New York from the Dutch, a period of practical town independence, wills were proved, letters of administration granted and inventories taken under authority of the town courts, and a number of them were recorded in the town book, according to the custom then prevailing in New England. Probably during this period many wills were not recorded anywhere.

Second.—When the duke's laws were put in force, in 1665, wills were required to be proved by the court of sessions, then held at Southampton, and recorded by its clerk, and copies transmitted to the recording office in New York city. A record of the wills so proved and recorded from about 1665 down to 1692 would naturally be looked for in the records of the court of sessions in the Suffolk county clerk's office. There will be found there what is called "Session Book No. 1," which contains the records of the wills of as many as twelve early settlers in Huntington, and also the "Lester Will Book," in two volumes, containing records of the wills of as many as twenty Huntington persons. The dates of the proof of these wills are between 1669 and 1684.

Third.—In 1692, by a change in the law, wills were proved and letters of administration granted before the governor and under his authority, but in the outlying counties, including Suffolk, the court of common pleas was vested with power to take the proofs and certify the same to the governor in New York city. This continued until 1788, when surrogates were appointed for each county. Under the foregoing laws a record of wills between 1672 and 1784 will be found in the New York city surrogate's office in as many as 29 volumes. The wills of as many as 150 inhabitants of Huntington who died within that period will be found in these books. Since 1784 records of probate of wills and of administration upon estates of deceased inhabitants of Huntington have been recorded in the Suffolk county surrogate's office. The original of "Session Book No. 1" above referred to has been lost for a long period of years. Very recently the present efficient clerk of Suffolk county,

O. B. Ackerly, who takes a deep interest in perfecting the early records of his office, succeeded in discovering its whereabouts and restored it to the county records.

Fourth.—Deeds were from the earliest period of the settlement recorded in the town book provided for that purpose. In 1665 the duke's laws required all deeds to be recorded by the clerk of the court of sessions, and deeds not so recorded were declared void as to all except the grantor. The people of Huntington seem to have disregarded the law, for they continued to record their title papers in the town clerk's office down to about the close of the Revolutionary war, when their deeds began to be recorded by the county clerk. There are now three large volumes of those deeds dating from 1669 to 1800 in the town clerk's office.

#### NEW COMERS FROM 1664 TO 1720.

The list heretofore given of the earliest settlers of Huntington was confined to those who came here in the first eleven years, ending in 1664 with the victory of the English over the Dutch. Between the last mentioned date and the year 1700, or a little later, about forty new family names, not included in the first list, appear here. About half of these names, having become extinct here, are omitted from the following list, which includes 21 names of families settled here in the period mentioned; the year of coming (as near as it can be given) follows the name:

Edward Bunce, 1684; first located on Eaton's Neck, then at Crab Meadow.

James Battie, 1678.

John Buffett, 1696; of French extraction.

John Bennett, died here in 1684.

Timothy Carll, 1701; he wrote his name "Karll."

Captain Ananias Carll, 1722; probably here earlier; will proved in 1750; a captain of the military. The Carlls are supposed to have come to Huntington from Hempstead in Queens county, and there is a tradition in the family that Ananias was granted lands by the town where the late Gilbert Carll resided, to induce him to come here and take charge of the train bands.

John Carman, 1718.

John Davice, about 1680; came from Setauket; was a brickmaker and a large landowner.

John Gould, 1680; came from Southampton.

Dennis Harte, 1695.

Robert Johnson, 1686; wife's name Mary; had a son Benjamin, then a minor and an apprentice to Thomas Whitson; probably a descendant of Edward Johnson of Canterbury, who with his wife Susan, seven children and three servants left Sandwich, England, for New England in 1637; possibly may be a descendant of William Johnson who came with Francis Jarvis to Virginia in the "Primrose" in 1635. The subsequent settlement of the Johnson and Jarvis families in the same locality here, East Neck, favors the latter view. Robert is believed to have been the father of William Johnson of Huntington who died about 1749.

Robert Kellam, 1676; sold his farm at Southampton about thjs date and moved to Huntington.

Timothy Kelsey, 1667.

Jonathan Lewis; believed to have been the son of John and Sarah Lewis of Tenterden, England, who with one child came in the "Hercules" of Sandwich to New England in 1634; came to Huntington from the town of Westerly, Rhode Island, about 1682, when he bought lands of Thomas Scidmore at Crab Meadow; married Jemima Whitehead, sister of Adam Whitehead; died in 1708-09, leaving children Jonathan, Daniel, Joseph, Richard and John and probably others. The ancestors of the Lewises here are said to have been Huguenots who fled from France on account of religious persecution and first settled in Wales, and from Wales came to America.

David Rusco, soon after 1700; the common ancestor of the family in America is believed to be William Rusco, who with his wife Rebecca and children Sarah, Marie, Samuel and William came from London in the "Innocence" to New England in 1635. David came from Southampton and purchased and lived where the late Silas Wood resided, in Huntington village.

Richard Stratton, died here in 1676.

Charles Tappen, 1712.

Samuel Underhill, 1717; came from Queens county.

Philip Udall, 1678; son of Philip Udall of Flushing; came here from Flushing; married Mary Bayle, daughter of Joseph Bayle.

Jonas Valentine, 1689.

Richard White, 1676.

Jacob Waters, 1678.

#### TAXATION IN 1688.

In 1688 there were eight persons assessed on the rate list at £100 or over, as follows (the pound being then worth \$3.88):

Isaac Platt, £122 10s.; Jonas Wood, £128 4s. 2d.; Thomas Scudder, £109 5s. 10d.; Thomas Fleet, £147 10s.; Jonathan Rogers, £132 4s. 2d.; John Sammis, £104 10s. 8d.; Joseph Whitman, £100; Epenetus Platt, £213.

The names of those assessed at from £50 to £100 are as follows:

John Wickes, £77 11s. 2d.; Joseph Bailey, £56 7s. 2d.; Nathan Foster, £51 15s. 10d.; Robert Cranfield, £85 6s. 8d.; Stephen Jarvis, £54 10s. 8d.; Henry Soper, £50; Timothy Conklin, £69; Jonathan Scudder, £83 17s. 8d.; John Ketcham, £57 1s. 8d.; Richard Williams, £80; Samuel Ketcham, £65 1s. 8d.; Jonas Wood, £53 10s.; Richard Brush, £50 19s. 6d.; Thomas Brush, £43 5s.; Thomas Wickes, £78 14s.; Robert Kellam, £57 14s.; Jeremiah Smith, £53; Edward Bunce, £74 10s.; John Inkersalle (Ingersoll?), £64 12s. 6d.; Philip Udall, £51 10s. 6d.

The following persons were assessed on the same tax list from £25 to £50:

Jonathan Miller, £30 17s. 6d.; Jonathan Jarvis, £12 12s.; Thomas Powell, £40 10s.; Joseph Wood, £42 18s. 4d.; Thomas Whitson, £25 10s.; Thomas Higbee, £27 10s.; James Chichester, £43 12s. 6d.; John Betts, £39 8s. 6d.; James Chichester jr., £34; Samuel Titus,

£36 6s.; Abial Titus £43 5s.; John Brush, £43 5s.; James Smith, £38 10s.; Thomas Scidmore, £28; John Scidmore jr., £29; Jonathan Lewis, £48; William Brotherton, £36 6d.; Robert Arthur, £28 2s. 6.;

The following were assessed at less than £25 each:

Jonathan Miller, Edward Higbee, William Jarvice, William Barns, Stephen Jarvice jr., John Green, John Adams, Jonathan Adams, Moses Scudder, Jonathan Wood, Richard Davice, John Davice, Benjamin Scudder, Nicholas Smith, widow Corie, Jonathan Harnet, Timothy Scudder, Jeremiah Hubart, Jacob Brush, David Chichester, Jonathan Chichester, William Marce, Roger Quint, Thomas Whitehead, John Scidmore, Jeremiah Adams, Jonas Valentine, John Page, John Mathews, Richard Gildersleeve, John Battie, Walter Noakes, Thomas Smith, Samuel Smith, Richard Soper, John Jones, David Scudder.

The estimate on this list of 37 names runs from £3 up to £25, and the total number on the assessment list for 1688 was 84. All of them held more or less of the hundred-pound rights in the lands of the town and were denominated freeholders.

#### JACOB CONKLIN.

About 1710 an influential person named Jacob Conklin looms up in the town's history as a great landowner and an influential citizen. Many traditionary stories have come down concerning him, but it is difficult at this time to separate fact from fiction.

The town records furnish proof that he was the son of Timothy Conklin, who was a son of John Conklin, the ancestor of all the Conklins on Long Island; but some of his descendants on the south side of the island have denied the relationship and make him their first ancestor in America. Their theory is that he had been impressed into the service of Captain Kidd, the notorious pirate, who about this time was the scourge of the seas, and that, taking advantage of an occasion when Captain Kidd's vessel was anchored in Cold Spring Bay, he escaped from the pirate's service, and, making his way to Half Hollow Hills in this town, located there permanently. This story has the appearance of a romance, but may be true and is not entirely inconsistent with his being the son of Timothy. One thing is certain—he was the possessor of large sums of money, a very rare thing for the period, and he made large purchases of land in the town, principally at Half Hollow Hills, where he resided. He bought a large tract from the town, for which he paid the cash, and the money was divided to the owners of the hundreds; very many purchases were also made by him from private persons, all about the same time. He was an influential citizen of the town for many years. Jesse Conklin, now of Babylon, is one of his descendants. Jacob Conklin's wife was Hannah, supposed to have been a daughter of Epenetus Platt. Much of the land then owned by Jacob Conklin is now embraced in the large farm of General Casey at West Deer Park.

#### SMALLPOX HOSPITALS.

About 1771 smallpox prevailed in the town to an alarming extent, and a practice prevailed among the doc-

tors of that period of variolus inoculation, a method said to have been invented by Dr. Timon of Oxford, England, about 1700. This differed from Dr. Jenner's vaccine lymph discovered in 1789. Many persons here who had been inoculated died, and the affair created such excitement that the people at a town meeting held in February 1771 made many stringent orders forbidding any person in the town except Doctors Gilbert Potter and Daniel Wiggins inoculating any one; and they were required each to have a house where such inoculated persons were to be confined and quarantined until fully recovered. A penalty of £10 was provided for a violation of this order. Dr. Potter's house for inoculation was at Cold Spring; that of Dr. Wiggins was in the east part of the village of Huntington, on the road to Dix Hills.

#### REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS IN HUNTINGTON.

We have now brought the history of Huntington down to near the opening of the American Revolution. There had been a long period of peace and quiet so far as this town was concerned, for the old French and Indian war, about the middle of the eighteenth century, had hardly stirred a ripple on the surface of things here, very few having gone from this place to engage in the conquest of Canada. The Indians had nearly all passed away, a few scattered remnants of the tribes living here and there in the households of the people as servants. The population had greatly increased. The common lands had been divided to the proprietors and wide fields brought under cultivation, so that farming operations were going on in all parts of the town; the land was cleared, substantial fences were erected and the small rudely constructed houses and barns, with thatched roofs, of the early period had given place to more commodious and better constructed buildings. Large quantities of wheat, rye, and corn were raised; there were as many as five flour mills in the town in constant operation and the music of saw-mills was heard on many a stream. Stock had greatly increased and the breed had much improved. New York city furnished as ure market to farmers, and, as there was no competition by the great west, good prices were obtained.

As a general thing the expenses at a farm-house were small, for as the family was trained up in habits of frugality and industry, and accustomed to live principally on the products of the farm and to wear homemade clothing, the receipts of the farm exceeded the expenditures, and wealth had gone on accumulating in a moderate but certain degree. In fact, from a handful of pioneers poor in this world's goods, dwelling in log huts around the Town Spot, nightly guarding their families from murderous Indians and enduring every hardship known to border life, the settlement had become strong, populous and prosperous.

We pass over the causes which brought about the American Revolution, except to say that the leading men here had identified themselves several years before the opening of the war with those measures of resistance

to the demands of the British government which met the approval of the revolutionary committees and assemblies of the period.

As early as June 21st 1774 Huntington, at a town meeting, put forth what may be termed her declaration of rights in the following resolutions:

"1st. That every freeman's property is absolutely his own, and no man has a right to take it from him without his consent, expressed either by himself or his representatives.

"2nd. That therefore all taxes and duties imposed on His Majesty's subjects in the American colonies by the authority of Parliament are wholly unconstitutional and a plain violation of the most essential rights of British subjects.

"3d. That the act of Parliament lately passed for shutting up the port of Boston, or any other means or device, under color of law, to compel them or any other of His Majesty's American subjects to submit to Parliamentary taxation are subversive of their just and constitutional liberty.

"4th. That we are of opinion that our brethren of Boston are now suffering in the common cause of British America.

"5th. That therefore it is the indispensable duty of all colonies to unite in some effectual measures for the repeal of said act, and every other act of Parliament whereby they are taxed for raising a revenue.

"6th. That it is the opinion of this meeting that the most effectual means for obtaining a speedy repeal of said acts will be to break off all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland and the English West India colonies.

"7th. And we hereby declare ourselves ready to enter into these or such other measures as shall be agreed upon by a general congress of all the colonies; and we recommend to the general congress to take such measures as shall be most effectual to prevent such goods as are at present in America from being raised to an extravagant price.

"And, lastly, we appoint Colonel Platt Conklin, John Sloss Hobart, Esq., and Thomas Wickes a committee for this town, to act in conjunction with the committees of the other towns in the county, as a general committee for the county, to correspond with the committee of New York.

"ISRAEL WOOD, President."

The committee mentioned in these resolutions met committees from other towns and chose delegates to represent Suffolk county at the general congress or convention. That the people here were as a general thing favorable to measures for the defense of their rights against the attacks of the British ministry and Parliament is inferred from the absence of any record of dissent or opposition at that period. At the same time it is not probable that the mass of the people contemplated separation from the mother country, whatever may have been the purpose of the leaders.

The next year (1775) the following persons were elected and acted as a committee on the state of the country: Israel Wood, Stephen Ketcham, Stephen Kelsey, Henry Scudder and Thomas Brush. It was this year that Patrick St. Clair, governor of Michilimackinac, a prisoner on parole, was sent to Huntington by the Provincial Congress to be taken care of. He was boarded in the house of Captain John Squiers in Huntington.

As it became evident that the British government intended to coerce the colonies into submission military organizations were springing up everywhere, and Huntington was not behind in this work. At a meeting at Smithtown, September 5th 1775, for the nomination of field officers for the 1st or western regiment of Suffolk, Huntington was represented by John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Wickes, Gilbert Potter, Captain Timothy Carll, Henry Scudder, Stephen Ketcham, Thomas Brush, John Squiers and Ebenezer Platt, and officers were elected as follows: William Floyd, colonel; Gilbert Potter, lieutenant-colonel; Nathan Woodhull, first major; Edward Smith, second major; Philip Roe, adjutant; John Roe jr., quartermaster; Nathaniel Woodhull, brigadier-general.

The first three companies of this regiment elected their officers at the committee chamber in Huntington September 11th 1775, as follows:

First Company.—John Wickes, captain; Epenetus Conklin, first lieutenant; John Wood, second lieutenant; Ebenezer P. Wood, ensign.

Second Company.—Jesse Brush, captain; Epenetus Conklin, first lieutenant; Philip Conklin, second lieutenant; Joseph Titus, ensign.

Third Company.—Timothy Carll, captain; Gilbert Fleet, first lieutenant; Joel Scudder, second lieutenant; Nathaniel Buffett jr., ensign.

At a meeting of committees of the companies at Smithtown soon afterward Captain Jesse Brush of Huntington was chosen second major of the 1st regiment in place of Edmund Smith jr., declined.

September 14th 1775 Ebenezer Platt received from the Provincial Congress 100 pounds of powder for Huntington.

As the process of arming and drilling went on signs of difference upon the subject of fighting Great Britain manifested themselves and lines began to be drawn between rebel and loyalist. As early as December 10th 1775 Dr. Gilbert Potter, in a letter to John Sloss Hobart of the Provincial Congress, admitted that a large share of the people here were very indifferent to the contest. He complained bitterly of Queens county's being opposed to the patriot cause, asserted that the loyalists there were inciting "our slaves" and servants to hostility, and expressed the opinion that unless a force could be raised sufficient to subdue the loyalists in Queens county there was little hope of success; he closed however by saying, "As to myself I am determined to live and die free."

About the same time Major Jesse Brush was appointed by the committee to go to the Provincial Congress and lay before it the state of the town "as to their slackness in military preparations." The absence of some of the officers of the Huntington companies and other causes led to the election of others in their places in December 1775.

At a town meeting held January 29th 1776 in the meeting-house in Huntington a war committee was chosen, consisting of Joshua Ketcham, John Buffett, Platt Conklin, Platt Carll, Jonah Wood, Wilmot Oakley, Jesse Brush, Timothy Ketcham, Gilbert Fleet, Richard Conklin, Jonas Rogers, Thomas Wicks, Benjamin Y.

Prime, Timothy Conklin, Solomon Ketcham, David Rusco, Henry Smith and Gilbert Potter. These were all substantial freeholders and devoted to the cause of the colonies.

Two more companies at Huntington, known as the 4th and 5th of the 1st Suffolk regiment, were organized January 12th 1776, as follows:

4th company.—John Buffet, captain; Isaac Thompson, first lieutenant; Zebulon Ketcham, ensign.

5th company (from Cow Harbor).—Platt Veal, captain; Michal Hart, first lieutenant; Isaac Dennis, second lieutenant; Jacob Conklin, ensign.

The officers of the artillery were: William Rogers, captain; John Franks, first lieutenant; Jeremiah Rogers, second lieutenant; John Tuthill, fireworker.

One thousand pounds of powder were received by the Huntington committee July 5th 1776 from Congress.

The chairman of the Suffolk county committee, William Smith, in a letter dated January 24th stated that the militia in the whole county did not exceed 2,000.

Political events followed each other in rapid succession. The leaders of the Revolution, having taken their stand for freedom, urged those who were identified with them in the Long Island towns to arms, and to organize and bring the people into a hearty support of the cause. The Declaration of Independence had been proclaimed. The way the people of Huntington felt at this time is perhaps best shown by the report of what occurred here, published at the time in Holt's *New York Journal*.

"HUNTINGTON, July 23, '76.

"Yesterday the freedom and independence of the thirteen united colonies was, with beat of drum, proclaimed at the several places of parade, by reading the Declaration of the general congress, together with the resolutions of our provincial convention thereupon; which were approved and applauded by the animated shouts of the people, who were present from all the distant quarters of this district. After which the flag used to wave on liberty pole, having Liberty on one side and George III. on the other, underwent a reform; *i. e.* the union was cut off, and the letters George III. were discarded, being publicly ripped off; and then an effigy of the personage represented by those letters, being hastily fabricated out of base materials, with its face black like Dunmore's Virginia [negro] regiment, its head adorned with a wooden crown, and its head stuck full of feathers, like Carleton's and Johnson's savages, and its body wrapped in the union instead of a blanket or robe of state, and lined with gunpowder, which the original seems to be fond of—the whole, together with the letters above-mentioned, was hung on a gallows, exploded and burnt to ashes. In the evening the committee of this town, with a large number of the principal inhabitants, sat around the genial board, and drank 13 patriotic toasts, among which were: The free and independent States of America, The General Congress, The Convention of the 13 States, Our Principal Military Commanders, and Success and Enlargement of the American Navy. Nor was the memory of our late brave heroes who have gloriously lost their lives in the cause of liberty and their country forgotten."

There is no doubt that the "rebels" made it hot for the Tories about this time. Some forty of the latter, some of whom had deserted from the patriot militia,

were concealed in the Marsapeague Swamp on the south side, over the line in Queens county. Colonel John Birdsall, with 200 men from Huntington and 200 from Queens county, undertook to "drive the swamp" and take these armed Tories, but news of the disaster at Brooklyn arriving they withdrew.

Colonel Josiah Smith of Brookhaven was placed in command of the 1st Suffolk regiment, and pursuant to orders from the convention marched from Smithtown August 12th to join General Greene at Brooklyn. The diary of Colonel Smith (recently discovered by William S. Pelletreau of Southampton, and printed in the history of that town contributed by him to this work) shows what part was taken by this regiment in the brief and disastrous campaign about Brooklyn. By the favor of Mr. Pelletreau we are able to give the names of the men in the two companies from Huntington under Colonel Smith's command, as follows:

*Captain Platt's Company*.—Nathaniel Platt, captain; Samuel Smith, first lieutenant; Henry Scudder, second lieutenant; John Stratton, first sergeant; John Carll, second sergeant; Jesse Bunce, third sergeant; James Hubbs, first corporal; Jedediah Mills, second corporal; John Hart, third corporal; William Newman, drummer.

Privates: Thomas More, Nathaniel Taylor, Daniel Smith, Epenetus Wood, Israel Mills, Nathaniel Smith, Nathaniel Sammis, Nehemiah Brush, William Mills, Mathew Smith, Job Smith, David Smith, Henry Shaddain, Thomas Wheeler, Silas Biggs, Floyd Smith, James Hubble, Moses Soper, Jesse Bryant, Hezekiah Smith, Nathan Smith, Philip Bayley, William Gates, Jonas Wood, James Smith, Seth Jarvis, John Bayley, John Gildersleeve, Isaac Haff, Jesse Weeks, James Abbot, Simon Oakes, James Haff, Scudder Carll, Josiah Wicks, Samuel Rose, Alexander Fleet, Luke Ruland, Matthew Beale, William Taylor, William Smalling, Nehemiah Hart, James Griffis, George Beale, John West, Joseph Scidmore, Eliphalet Hill, Reuben Arthur, David Monroe.

*Captain Wickes's Company*.—John Wickes, captain; Thomas Brush, first lieutenant; Nathaniel Whitman, second lieutenant; Jesse Ketcham, Timothy Sammis and Samuel Vail, sergeants; Nathaniel Rusco, Ezra Conkling and Stephen Kelly, corporals; John Williams, drummer; John Bennett, fifer.

Privates: William Sammis, Thomas Conkling, Samuel Nostran, Robert Brush, Jonas Sammis, Joseph Wood, Benjamin Denton, Philip Sammis, James Brush, Ebenezer Sammis, Gilbert Brush, Joseph Conkling, Jesse Smith, Alexander Bryant, Josiah Smith, Joseph Ireland, George Everit, Nathaniel Allen, Isaiah Jervis, Peleg Smith, Nathaniel Udall, James Higbee, Nathaniel Jarvis, Joseph Jarvis, Caleb Rogers, Samuel Wickes, Stephen Stratton, Obadiah Kellum, John McGear, Platt Sammis, David Ruland, Nathaniel Sammis, Eliphalet Chichester, Samuel Hart, Enos Bishop, Jesse Willmot.

General William Howe, commander in chief of the king's forces in America, had landed and issued his proclamation dated August 23d 1776, announcing that all who submitted as faithful subjects should be fully protected.

The following letter shows how Huntington was excited over the arrival of the British fleet:

"HUNTINGTON, Aug. 26 '76.

"I had not arrived at my house from Jamaica half an hour before I received information by express from Captain Thompson of Brookhaven that two ships, one brig

and three tenders had landed a number of regular troops between Old Man's and Wading River, who at 1 o'clock were shooting cattle. Major Smith has ordered the detachment designed for your party to the eastward, and as our men are gone and the wind fresh to the eastward I well know they cannot lay there. I expect them in our bay before morning, the only harbor in the sound. I have not ordered any men from here as yet, but am mustering them to make as good opposition as possible. We must have help here; everything possible for me shall be done. I think General Washington should be acquainted. Our women are in great tumult.

"In great haste, yours,  
"GILBERT POTTER.

"To Brig. Gen. Woodhull."

The battle of Brooklyn had resulted disastrously to the patriot cause, and the Tories in the Marsapeague Swamp came out, threw up their hats, and hurrahed for King George.

General Woodhull had come to Jamaica. Colonel Potter sent him 100 men from Huntington on the 27th of August, and several days were spent in the vain endeavor to prevent a drove of cattle on Hempstead plains from falling into the hands of the enemy. Woodhull was slain by the hand of a ruffian and his force dispersed. One of the greatest blunders of the period was the order of the convention of August 24th sending General Woodhull on this cattle expedition. His experience as an officer in the French war and his abilities entitled him to a different class of work.

On the 29th of August General Erskine, commanding officer under General Howe for Suffolk county, issued his proclamation commanding all committeemen and others in rebellion to lay down their arms and bring in their cattle, and their horses and wagons for transporting baggage, etc., for all of which they were promised full payment, while on failure to comply the country was to be laid waste.

Judge Hobart and James Townsend, who had been sent from the Provincial Congress, were at Huntington and made an effort to rally the militia at this point. They sent for Colonel Mulford, of East Hampton, to take command. August 29th Major Jeffrey Smith ordered the four companies in Brookhaven to march to Platt Carl's, in Huntington; three of the companies on their way there stopped at Epenetus Smith's and waited while Major Smith came to Huntington and consulted with Hobart and Townsend. The militia were in high spirits and eager to march, but at dusk Major Smith returned, called the officers into a room and told them he thought it dangerous to march further west, as their force would not be sufficient to oppose the enemy; if they must fall into the enemy's hands it would not be a good policy to incense a cruel foe by being taken in arms; if they remained quietly at home they would fare better. He said he should resign his commission and would give no orders, but advised them to take their orders from Hobart and Townsend. After hearing this the militia returned to their homes.

Notwithstanding this we find Hobart and Townsend on the 30th of August writing to the convention that

they should try to gather a force and make a stand at Huntington; they say: "We have exerted ourselves to recover the people from the consternation into which they were thrown by the precipitate retreat of Woodhull's party; Major Brush is with us and begins to be in spirits."

But these efforts were all in vain. Two days after this the king's troops were in Huntington; the 17th regiment light dragoons took possession of the place. September 1st General Oliver De Lancey issued his proclamation from Huntington commanding all to lay down their arms, take the oath of allegiance, and sign the roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress and conventions; to obey the government, and in all places of worship in future to pray for the king and the royal family.

September 2nd Israel Wood, president of the trustees of Huntington, decided in favor of submission. Two hundred infantry and 100 cavalry held Huntington in their iron grasp. They tore the seats out of the Presbyterian church and converted it into barracks.

Large numbers of the inhabitants with their horses and teams were pressed into the king's service. Companies of provincials, to be composed of local militia, were ordered to be raised and forced into the king's service. All fat cattle and sheep in Suffolk county were ordered to be driven down to Jamaica, the loyalists to receive certificates of value which entitled them to pay, but "the cattle of those in rebellion to be forced down for the refreshment of the king's troops."

By proclamation of Governor Tryon, the only way to save their lives and estates offered to those who had been in active rebellion was to deliver up all their arms to the commander-in-chief of the king's troops, and to enlist in the regular service for the term of the war, or, if not fit, to send a substitute.

Commissary-General Daniel Chamar issued orders to his subordinates to take into their custody all the grain, forage and livestock they could find belonging to persons in rebellion or who had deserted their habitations; and to impress boats, wagons, horses, drivers, mills, barns, and what other conveniences might be required for his Majesty's service.

This placed the lives and property of the people at the mercy of a haughty and cruel soldiery. Under these circumstances some of the committee in Huntington, as in other towns, signed a recantation of all their previous declarations.

Henry Onderdonk jr. in his "Revolutionary Incidents" gives the following as the form of the paper signed:

"HUNTINGTON, Oct. 21 '76.

"The committee of Huntington, being thoroughly convinced of the injurious and inimical tendency of our former meetings and resolutions, and willing to manifest our hearty disapprobation of all such illegal measures, do hereby dissolve this committee, and as far as in us lies revoke and disannull all former orders and resolutions of all committees and Congresses whatsoever, as being undutiful to our lawful sovereign, repugnant to the principles of the British constitution, and ruinous in the extreme to the happiness and prosperity of this country."

It is not probable that this was signed by a majority of the committee. Several of them had gone into the Continental army, had fled to Connecticut or were in Congress. Five hundred and forty-nine persons in Huntington took the oath of allegiance and peaceable behavior before Governor Tryon. They ranged in age between 15 and 70 years, and composed the greater part of the male population of the town. The original list of their names, with ages and occupation, made at the time and certified by the hand of Governor William Tryon, is now in the town clerk's office. It contains all the leading family names in this town. Huntington was no exception; the other towns on Long Island pursued the same course. They took the oath as an outward form, but inwardly revolted against it. They yielded to the king a lip service extorted by force too great to be overcome, but mentally they abhorred the act, and all their sympathies were with the patriots who were fighting in the armies of Washington. It may be said that they should have organized and resisted, but it is easy now to see that resistance would have been of no avail; General Howe could have sent a force sufficient to completely crush them.

The course of those who remained here with their families was probably the wisest in the end. Nevertheless we cannot help admiring that band of noble patriots whose undaunted spirit of resistance to tyranny could be broken by nothing but death; who refused to take the oath of allegiance to a king and government they hated, and at the approach of winter abandoned their comfortable homes and farms, gathered their wives and children, and fled to points within the lines of Washington's army. It is probably impossible at this late day to make a complete list of those who abandoned their homes here, but some of them can be given. Captain John Squiers, a prominent citizen here then, pursuant to an order by a British officer, certified April 13th 1780 that the following persons had abandoned their farms in Huntington rather than submit: Thomas Weekes, Cornelius Conkling, Thomas Brush jr., William Sammis, Gilbert Bryant, Josiah Buffett, Joshua Rogers, Jesse Brush, Isaiah Whitman.

The names are also given of the loyalists who upon the vacation of the farms by the above persons took possession and occupied them. Their names are hardly important, as the fiery indignation of the triumphant patriots in after years swept them from the town so completely that scarcely a vestige of their family names now remains.

The following persons at various times crossed the sound to Connecticut on service in the patriot cause:

Captain John Conklin, Dr. Gilbert Potter, Henry Scudder, Ebenezer Platt, Jacob Titus, Thomas Conklin, Zachariah Rogers, Ebenezer Conklin, Alexander Conklin, Carll Ketcham, W. Sammis, James Hubbs, Benjamin Blachly, Pearson Brush, Joseph Titus, Timothy Williams, John Sloss Hobart, Selah Conklin, Ezekiel Wickes, John Carll, Jarvis Rogers, Jesse Arthur, Seth Marvin, Zebulon Williams, Richard Sammis, William Hartt, Stephen Kelsey, Eliphalet Brush, Benjamin Titus.

A list might be made of the tories in Huntington. We have no right to denounce those who were conscientiously devoted to the existing government and for that reason refused to join in a rebellion, but those tories who, while remaining out of the king's armies, acted as spies on their neighbors, exciting and piloting raids of soldiers upon a defenseless people, earned the everlasting detestation of the people of Huntington. At the close of the war many of them fled to Nova Scotia and others hid themselves in unknown settlements.

The king's troops having established their headquarters here, occupying the meeting-house and also barracks which they forced the people to erect, began to carry out the chief purpose for which they came. They plundered the inhabitants of their fat cattle and sheep, grain, hay and wood, and transported them by means of shipping in the bay to distant points for the use of General Howe's army; so that the Huntington people not only had several hundred soldiers constantly quartered on them, but their property went to feed and maintain the British army on the mainland.

One of the first acts of the British officers here was to seize 160 casks of oil and 20 hogsheads of molasses that had been stored in Huntington. Joseph Bunce and Jonas Higbee, who each owned a vessel here, were ordered to move them up to the dock on the east side of Huntington Harbor and receive the oil and molasses on board, which they did and took the cargo to New York city under the convoy of his Majesty's ship "Kingfisher," delivering it to a quartermaster of the king's troops. The greater part of the horses in the town were "pressed" into the service, and a large number of able-bodied men were in the fall of 1776 compelled to go with their teams to distant points in all parts of the island, transporting the baggage of troops who were constantly on the move.

It was in the latter part of September 1776 that Nathan Hale, around whose name melancholy reflections always cluster, was captured here by the British, taken to New York, condemned as a spy and hung. There are many conflicting accounts as to the place and manner of his capture. As near as can be determined he was sent into the British lines by Washington to gather information concerning the enemy's strength, fortifications, etc. He crossed over from Norwalk to Huntington in a boat which was to return on a given day and take him back to the Connecticut shore. He made his way successfully through the lines of the British troops under the pretense that he was a schoolmaster seeking a situation, and, having succeeded in his mission, returned to Huntington, stopping over night in the house of William Johnson at a place called the "Cedars," near the shore of Huntington Bay. The next morning, seeing a boat approaching the shore, he took it to be the boat coming for him, and went to the shore. As the boat struck the beach Hale discovered his mistake and turned to retrace his steps. He was ordered to stop; on looking over his shoulder he saw the whole crew standing with their guns leveled at him. Escape was impossible; he was taken on board the



frigate "Halifax," then in Huntington Bay. His papers revealed his true character. He was taken to New York in the boat of the "Halifax", and on the 22nd of September 1776 was by order of General Howe executed as a spy.

During the gloomy winter of 1776 the inhabitants were literally "hewers of wood and drawers of water" for the British soldiers. Information of the progress of the war in other parts of the country usually came through highly colored tory accounts, so that little hope was entertained by the people here of the final success of the American cause.

In the spring of 1777 the second and third battalions of De Lancey's brigade were quartered on Huntington. John Wood, Nathaniel Harrison, Selah Sammis and many others, with their teams, were compelled to haul the clothing and baggage of the brigade from Jamaica to Huntington. There were also two companies of tories stationed here at the time.

Rev. Joshua Hartt, a bold and outspoken patriot, was arrested by the notorious Provost Marshal Cunningham, and first confined in jail at Jamaica, then in jail at New York, where he remained until October 25th, when he was liberated on parole.

The local militia companies here were made the servants of the regular troops and were ordered out by the regular officers to perform all sorts of duty, chiefly to work on barracks and forts and transport provisions and baggage from place to place. The names of these militia are on record, and among them were the most influential men of the town. They were compelled to perform duty as guards on horseback, six being detailed for such duty every night; 300 horses were pressed into this service. In August 1777 there were 300 British soldiers in Huntington, and barracks, magazines and storehouses were erected around and near the church.

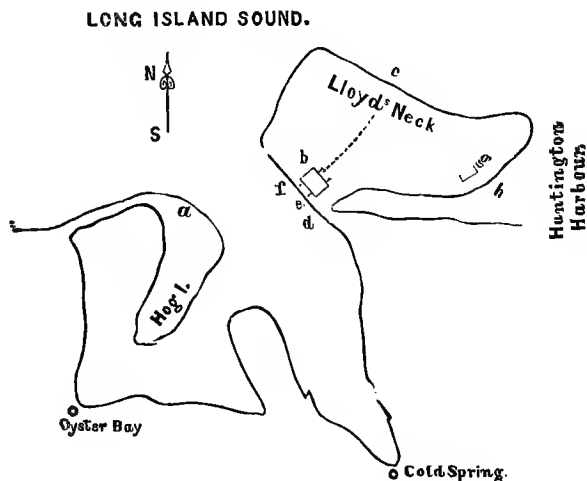
In November 1777 the bell was taken from the meeting-house by order of the trustees and placed in care of John Wicks for safe keeping. Soon afterward a party of armed men came to his house with two British officers—one the captain of the "Swan," an armed brig lying in the bay. The latter pointed a pistol at Wickes and said if he did not tell where the bell was he would blow him through; upon which he told them it was at his house, and they took and carried it off. Gilbert Platt stated that in November 1777 he was compelled by the master of the "Swan" to carry a bell belonging to the inhabitants of Huntington from Captain Wickes's house to the water side, and that it was delivered on board a barge of the ship. Zebulon Platt stated that in the last of November or first of December 1777 he was taken prisoner and carried on board of the "Swan;" that when he arrived on board he saw the bell, and he and the bell were shifted from the brig to a tender and sent to the main guard in New York. The trustees of Huntington afterward petitioned Admiral Digby for the return of the bell, saying it was on his Majesty's ship "Rhinoceros," lying at the dock near the shipyards in the East River. The bell was afterward returned, but so cracked as to be

worthless, and Dr. Davidson says it was recast into the bell now in use. It cost in London when new £75, and had the word Huntington cast upon it.

A fort called Fort Franklin had been built at the west end of Lloyd's Neck in which four twelve-pounders and two three-pounders were mounted, and a garrison of about 300 men was stationed there. This fort was mainly built by Huntington men whose names can be given, belonging to Captain Conklin's militia. Relays of 30 men of the company were put on this work daily. Besides these there were many others who worked there with picks and shovels, oxen and horses.

Fort Franklin was intended as a rendezvous for tories, who from this point fitted out expeditions by water to plunder the inhabitants in the harbors on the sound.

Onderdonk says that Ludlow's battalion, numbering 150 men, occupied the fort in July 1777; afterward Captain Hewett was in command, and he evacuated it July 7th 1781; that besides the regular force there was a body of equal number composed of tories, refugees, and all degrees of desperadoes. They lived in huts near the fort. Having boats at command they sallied forth in every direction, for pillage and every kind of violence. It was considered as the headquarters of what was known as the "Honorable Board of Associated Loyalists." An attack was made on this fort in July 1781 by a combined force of French and Americans. Colonel Upham in his report states that three large ships, five armed brigs and other armed vessels appeared in Huntington Harbor July 1st and at 8 o'clock landed 450 men, mostly French, on the beach two miles from the fort. They marched to within 400 yards of the fort, but were repulsed by the cannon in the fort and very soon left. The strength of the attacking force was probably exaggerated. This attack was made by order of Count de Barras, who was at Newport. The commander of the fort, Colonel Hewett, complimented the Queens county militia for their timely assistance in repelling the attack, but censured the Huntington militia for not appearing as ordered. Henry Onderdonk jr. accompanied his account of this affair with a cut and explanation, which he permits us to reproduce here.



## EXPLANATION OF THE PLAN.

- b. Fort Franklio.
- c. Place where the French landed.
- e. A brig of 8 or 10 guns under protection of the fort.
- f. A large sloop attacking the fort on the west side, the fort bringing one gun to bear on her.
- g. Place where a British armed schooner landed her guns and mounted them in battery on shore and so beat off a 40-gun ship that came to the attack.
- h. A 40-gun ship attacking the British vessels, which are trying to keep out of her way.

Huntington was compelled to contribute £176, the expenses of digging a well near the fort. Thomas Brush paid the money in behalf of the town, and it was afterward raised by a tax on property.

The widow Chichester kept a public house on East Neck near the shore of the bay, and twenty-five loyalists from Connecticut were quartered in her house. Major Ebenezer Gray, with a party of Colonel Meigs's regiment, came over from Norwalk and attacked the house. A fight ensued, but the tories were overpowered; two of them, Captain Coffin and Lyon, were killed, one badly wounded and 16 made prisoners; the rest made their escape.

One of the most fearless and uncompromising patriots of this period was Major Jesse Brush, who is described in a current report of the time as "a small, well built man, with red hair, sandy complexion and a bright eye, strong as Hercules and bold as a lion." He abandoned his farm rather than submit, and was a terrible thorn in the side of the tories in the town, as the following tory report will bear witness:

"A party of rebels have a place of resort at Bread and Cheese Hollow, on a by-road that leads from the house of two men now in rebellion, viz. Nath'l Platt and Thos. Treadwell, to that of the noted Sam'l Phillips, near the Branch. They extend along the road from said Phillips's to the well known Platt Carll's, and have stopped several persons on horseback and in wagons and robbed a number of houses in Smithtown and Islip within the last ten days. They are said to be commanded by a rebel Major Brush, formerly of Huntington."

Major Brush was taken prisoner with Captain Joshua Rogers, Lieutenant Ketcham, Timothy Williams and others in September 1780, while concealed under a boat in Smithtown, and was confined in jail in New York until exchanged. It is supposed that Major Brush and the rest were liberated in October 1780, as Henry Scudder went to New York at that time to negotiate their exchange. About this time a party of patriots from Connecticut concealed themselves in a wood below Huntington Harbor and fired upon three dragoons, killing one; they then took to their boats and escaped to Connecticut.

A tory correspondent of *Gaine's New York Mercury*, writing June 28th 1779, says:

"The rebellious part of the inhabitants of this town [Huntington], who were kept in awe while the troops were stationed east of us, are now become more insolent than ever, and publicly threaten to have all the loyalists carried off to Connecticut. The principal of these miscreants are Nathaniel Williams, Stephen Kelsey, Eliphalet Chichester, John Brush, Jonas Rogers, Marlboro Burtis and Israel Wood, some of whom smuggled goods out of New York for the sole purpose of supplying the rebels in Connecticut. Scarcely a night passes but some

of their loyal neighbors are plundered by the sons and other relations of those rebels who fled to Connecticut. I hope you will keep a good look out for these traitors."

It is no doubt true that about this time the tories here suffered greatly by sudden attacks on them by those of their patriot neighbors who had formerly either left the town or secreted themselves in lonely places. Many of the sons of those who had taken the oath of loyalty had gone to Connecticut, and occasionally bands of these patriot refugees would land on the coast and make a raid on the tories, sometimes carrying off their cattle and sheep to supply the American army and sometimes capturing and carrying off the tories, and imprisoning them in Connecticut. The tories therefore made loud and frequent complaints to the British officers.

July 10th 1779 General De Lancey issued an order setting forth that peaceable and inoffensive inhabitants had been carried off in the night to Connecticut and robberies committed by sons of persons who had pretended to be loyal, with the aid of the latter, and declared: "I will send over such fathers, mothers and their whole families to Connecticut, and give possession of their farms and property to be enjoyed by his Majesty's true and faithful subjects" until they "can prevail upon the rebels to desist."

August 19th following General De Lancey ordered 210 of the Suffolk county militia to parade with their blankets on Monday the 23d instant, to be employed in repairing and constructing the fort at Brooklyn, and to cut, hew and transport 75,000 pieces of timber, pickets, fascines, etc., to be used in the work. This order was issued to Captain Dingee at Huntington South, who replied by stating that it was impossible to comply with it. Upon this the following sweeping order was made by De Lancey:

"If the requisition of men and materials for the purpose above mentioned is not immediately complied with a detachment of troops will be sent into that district, and every person who shall have refused to contribute his assistance towards a work in which the king's service and the interest of the loyal inhabitants are so intimately blended *shall be turned without distinction out of Long Island*, and their farms will be allotted for the support of those who have suffered for real attachment to government."

Compliance with the order could not be further resisted.

Governor Tryon was exasperated at the backwardness of the people in taking the oath of allegiance, and caused the following order to be promulgated, dated September 23d 1778:

"All the male inhabitants from 15 years old to 70 that have omitted or neglected waiting on his excellency on the 2nd instant, according to orders, are required to wait on his excellency at New York on or before the 10th day of this month; on failure of which they will be fined five pounds each, and after the fines are levied any refusing to wait on his excellency *will be obliged to quit the island with their families.*"

As the people did not respond fully to the order Gov-

ernor Tryon in person early in September, with a force of 1,200 men, swept the island from one end to the other of its cattle, sheep and grain, and sent them to provision the king's army.

On his way east he stopped at Huntington and administered the oath of allegiance to 413 male inhabitants. After his return he says in a letter, "I gave them the alternative either to take the oath or remove with their families and furniture to Connecticut."

In October following Governor Tryon made another raid through the island with a large force, and administered the oath of allegiance to those who had escaped him before.

The town of Huntington was early in the war largely drawn upon by the British for wood, to supply the invading army at New York city and other places as well as at the barracks here. Governor Tryon many times ordered the local militia to have cut and sent to New York large quantities of wood. In order to equalize the burdens of the requisition the owners of woodlands met and appointed men to superintend the cutting and carting of wood to the landings, and it was agreed that each inhabitant owning woodland should contribute his proportion of the wood as it was from time to time demanded. This plan was carried out in part, but often the tory friends of the British would enter upon the lands of known friends of the American cause and cut and destroy timber indiscriminately. It took fifty years to recover from the havoc made by the war in the Huntington woodlands.

In the fall of this year Colonel Tarleton with his British Legion came to Huntington, and Colonel Simcoe was here with the Queen's Rangers.

The inhabitants had been promised that if they took the oath of allegiance they would be paid for their property taken from them, and receipts were generally given for wood, beef, cattle, horses, etc. As about four years had passed, and receipts had accumulated representing large sums of money unpaid, the town, through the trustees and individuals, petitioned Governor Tryon that these bills might be paid. Admiral Digby, who was supplied with much beef for the shipping in the bay, paid for the greater part of it, but the other bills largely remained unsettled. The British officers, as an excuse for not paying or giving receipts, said the people of Huntington were rebels and did not deserve pay. The following is an extract from a letter by Colonel Simcoe, dated April 4th 1780, stating his opinion of the people of Huntington. He could not well have passed upon them a higher compliment:

"I do not give receipts to a great number of people on account of their rebellious principles, or absolute disobedience of the general order. The inhabitants of the town of Huntington come under both descriptions. The last order I received relative to the collection of forage was to direct it all to be brought in, giving only an allowance for working oxen, under penalty not only of having it confiscated *but their houses given up to plunder in case of disobedience.*"

In August 1780 sickness prevailed to a great degree

among the soldiers at the barracks in Huntington, especially in the 2nd battalion of De Lancey's brigade. The inhabitants were compelled with their teams to transport large numbers of the sick to the hospital in Jamaica.

During the year 1781 the number of soldiers was increased; a fleet of war vessels lay in the bay; probably plunder, pillage and destruction of property continued. As the most of the horses and cattle of the farmers had been pressed into the king's service, and a large part of the able bodied men were kept employed in the transportation of baggage and goods and in building forts and barracks, it was impossible to cultivate the soil or raise any considerable crops, and provisions were scarce.

In the spring of 1782 Thompson's corps, the Queen's Rangers and Tarleton's Legion, numbering about 600 men, were in Huntington. The same policy of robbery, pillage and destruction continued during the summer of this year. British officers were annoyed and alarmed at the success of the American armies and the ability of the "rebels" to hold out year after year against the king's troops. Believing that the war would last many years longer it was determined to erect more permanent fortifications and quarters for the soldiers. And now comes the crowning outrage upon the people of this town.

Near the center of the village of Huntington there is a hill of considerable elevation, forming the northern terminus of a range of hills coming from the south. It commands a fine view of the harbor, bay and sound, and the distant shores of Connecticut. This hill had been consecrated ground, for all around its sloping sides to the crown of the eminence were the graves of the ancestors of the inhabitants. It had been the principal burying ground in the town for more than a hundred years and was well occupied with graves, a large proportion of which were marked by tombstones. It was upon this spot, sacred to the tenderest sentiments of the human heart, that Colonel Thompson decided to erect his fort, and he chose the highest part of the hill, where some traces of the work may yet be seen.

Probably nothing could have been done by the British soldiers at this period to so profoundly move the people to anger and grief as this horrid sacrilege; and when on the 26th day of November 1782 the order went forth from the commanding general directing the inhabitants to come with their spades, axes and teams and commence the work of desecration, we may well imagine there was a fiery indignation kindled in the hearts of the people, which neither time nor circumstance nor aught else than death could ever quench.

To make the humiliation greater the orders for the work were sent out through the officers of the local militia here that had been driven into the British service. The following is a specimen of these orders:

"HUNTINGTON, Nov. 26th 1782.

"By virtue of an order from Lieut. Coll. Thompson you must immediately warn all the carpenters whose names are undermentioned to appear without delay, with their tools, to labor on the barracks, on failure of which I am under an obligation to return their names immediately; and must appear every morning by 8 o'clock, or

they will not be credited for a day's work, and must not go away till dismissed.

"PHILIP CONKLING, Ensign.

"Hubbard Conkling, Samuel Haveland, Jno. Morgan, Rich'd Rogers, Benj. Brush, Isaac Selah, John Wheeler, Isaac Wood, Dan'll Higbee."

Captain Timothy Carll, of Dix Hills, was compelled to bring up his company, with spades, picks, axes, etc., and engage in the unhallowed work. Those who had teams in or near the village were pressed into the service. Over 100 tombstones about the top of the hill were dug up and the ground was leveled to prepare for the work. A force of carpenters was set to work tearing down the church on a distant hill, which they soon accomplished, and the material was conveyed to the burying hill and used in constructing the fort. Building materials were also obtained by tearing off the sides of buildings in the vicinity. The buildings of John Sammis, Henry Sammis, David Conklin and others were taken for this purpose. Apple orchards were cut down and fences leveled in all directions and the materials used for the fort. The tombstones which were dug up went into the construction of the fort for fireplaces and ovens and into floors for dragoons to stamp on. Tradition informs us that persons employed about the fort often saw the loaves of bread drawn out of these ovens with the reversed inscriptions of the tombstones of their friends on the lower crust. The fort was built in about fifteen days. It was well named Fort Golgotha. One who visited it described it as facing the north, about five rods in front, with a gate in the middle, and extending a considerable distance north and south, with a ditch around it; the works, including the huts for soldiers, inclosing about two acres of ground.

Colonel Benjamin Thompson, whose name will ever be infamous to the people of Huntington, was a native of Rumford (Concord), Mass. After the war he went to England and was there made a knight; he afterward entered the service of the elector of Bavaria and was made a lieutenant general and created Count Rumford, with a pension of £1,200.

The treaty of peace was signed in Europe on the 30th of November, so that this great outrage was chiefly committed after the war was over.

From the profoundest depths of humiliation and sorrow into which the people of Huntington had been plunged by a long and desolating war they were elevated, as it were, to the seventh heaven by the news that the armies of Washington were victorious, the haughty legions of the king vanquished, and the freedom and independence of the colonies achieved and acknowledged. Is it any wonder that the generation that passed through these trials and triumphs ever after celebrated their independence?

The war was over, but the greater part of the troops remained here during the succeeding winter. In the spring they burned their barracks and evacuated the place. The materials composing Colonel Thompson's redoubt were sold in lots by the trustees at vendue, and realized £23 11s. 4d.

#### LOSSES BY THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

It is impossible to give any correct account of the losses incurred by the people of Huntington during the war. A commission was instituted in 1783 by Sir Guy Carleton for the purpose of examining and adjusting such claims against the British government as had not been paid. People here made out and swore to their claims, but they were never allowed or paid.

The total amount of these bills then made out was £7,249. There are several hundred of them, and the town records show the amount of each. The amount of losses as stated in the town records is £21,383, particular items of which are given. All who have written on the subject state that the actual losses probably amounted to four or five times this amount. We here give a list of some of the greatest sufferers by the war as they appear on the records, with the number of pounds lost by each:

Thomas Scudder, 255; Dr. Zophar Platt, 246; Israel Wood, 254; Henry Smith, 178; Israel Carll, 139; Col. Platt Conklin, 132; Nathaniel Harrison, 106; Jesse Brush, 155; Epenetus Bryant, 104; Stephen Kelsey, 139; Jonathan Scudder, 182; Jacob Brush, 100; Israel Titus, 50; Zadock Smith, 54; Samuel Lewis, 50; Sylvanus Sammis, 59; John Sammis, 88; Job Sammis, 50; John Buffett, 89; Joseph White, 58; James Rogers, 78; Simeon Fleet, 54; John Bunce, 50; Micha Hartt, 62; Timothy Smith, 62; Eliphalet Sammis, 69; Mary Soper, 92; widow Mary Platt, 71; John Wood, 63; Malba Burtis, 61; David Rusco, 50; Timothy Conklin, 55; Matthew Bunce, 68; Allison Wright, 76; Solomon Ketcham, 50; Hezekiah Conklin, 70; Timothy Carll, 55; Platt Vail, 66; Samuel Wood, 50; Isaac Dennis, 55; Lemuel Carll, 54; Timothy Scudder, 50; Smith Brush, 65; Nathaniel Kelsey, 67; Phebe Scudder, 62; Jesse Bryant, 59; Platt Carll, 50.

Those whose losses appear at less than £50 were too numerous to be named here.

It is true that under the stern code of war troops are often quartered on a conquered people, and very often vandalism and robbery follow in the wake of conquering armies; but such things are generally done by the jackals and hangers-on who are not amenable to military discipline. Here, however, pillage had the sanction of the officers. As a sample of this kind of warfare, Scudder Lewis in the claim book in the town clerk's office certifies that Lieutenant McMullen impressed him and his team and wagon into the service, and that he and this officer and assistant spent two days in collecting "coverlets" from house to house for the use of the soldiers. There is a tradition that blankets and bedding were pulled from the cradles of infants. As one instance out of many of petty robberies, Jesse Bryant certifies that Major Gilfillan not only carried off all his cattle and sheep, but with the soldiers entered his house and took £20 worth of clothing and bedding, and the cooking utensils and table dishes, including a dozen spoons. It is noteworthy that these were the acts not of outside parties but of British officers. As one instance of wanton cruelty and destruction of property the writer well remembers the statement of his grandfather Gilbert Scudder, that near the close of the war the soldiers took over forty horses belonging to the inhabitants to a valley just

north of what is now called the Sand Hill road in the east part of Huntington village, a little east of where William H. Scudder now resides, and killed them all.

#### AT THE CLOSE OF THE WAR

and the withdrawal of the British troops the patriot inhabitants were relieved from any further necessity of repressing their sentiments, and the tories here were thrown into a state of consternation and alarm. Abandoned by their friends the British officers, they felt that their future residence here would be attended with extreme peril. At the celebration of peace some of them were roughly treated, and many joined that great army of 10,000 refugee loyalists who about this period fled from the States into Nova Scotia. Finding that country inhospitable, and the successful "rebels" proving less hostile than anticipated, the greater part of them afterward returned.

As the machinery of the civil government had been suspended from the opening of the war in 1776 till its close in 1782, martial law having taken its place, the declaration of peace left this town like others in much disorder. The unprincipled outlaws who had learned in the school of war to rob and plunder now hung upon the outskirts of the villages, concealed in remote places, and made occasional raids upon the inhabitants. As late as August 20th 1783 a party of these thieves attacked the house of Israel Young in Cold Spring, and after treating him with great cruelty carried off 200 guineas. Active measures were however taken here to suppress these disorders. Town meetings were held, officers were elected, delegates were sent to attend the various political conventions, and the town of Huntington assumed its position in the State government.

One of the first acts of the Legislature was to declare that all grants, charters and patents which had been made or issued under authority of the British government to the towns and which were valid and in force before the Revolution should be and remain valid, so that the town of Huntington continued to hold by a good title the lands whether above or under water within its corporate boundaries.

It would appear from papers in the town clerk's office that at the close of the war there were only 221 heads of families in the town, which according to the usual rule of computation would make the population of the town 1,100. This population was distributed over the town as follows: The "Town Spot" (taking in West Neck and East Neck), 102 families; West Hills, 28 families; Long Swamp, 13 families; Dix Hills, 35 families; Old Fields, 12 families; Cow Harbor, 31 families. The names in full appear on the records.

In 1790, seven years afterward, there were 385 heads of families, whose names can likewise be given, and the entire population was fully 2,000, or nearly double that at the close of the war. This is in part accounted for by the return of large numbers of both patriots and loyalists who had previously left the town.

After the Revolution followed a long time of peace and

recuperation from the wastes of war, which furnishes few incidents of startling character; periods of peace and prosperity are not those which furnish the materials for ordinary history. The inhabitants resumed their occupations with enthusiasm and high hopes; new fields were subdued and cultivated; the raising of grain and livestock was the chief employment and principal source of revenue. The flour-mills were driven to their fullest capacity, and as the people improved their condition financially the sounds of the woodman's axe and the carpenter's hammer were heard in all directions repairing and enlarging houses and barns, many of which had been partially destroyed by the British troops. The buzz of the spinning-wheel and the clash of the loom were heard in the homes of the people; the fair daughters of our forefathers were not afraid to pull the flax in the field and spin and weave it into fabrics.

Annually the people came together in town meetings, elected their officers, made provision for the support of the poor and other expenses, provided rules as to the granting of licenses for taverns, passed the usual acts against cattle, hogs and sheep running at large, and for the marking of animals, regulated "swinging gates" on public highways, and made orders that no one not an inhabitant of the town should be allowed to fish, fowl, hunt, or catch shellfish within the borders of the town. Year after year we find a repetition of these orders.

#### PAUPERS AND SLAVES.

In 1790 the overseers of the poor, David Rusco and Philip Conklin, bought of Hannah Davis a house in the village of Huntington, and converted it into a poor-house. This poor-house was held until 1868, when it was exchanged for the farm at Long Swamp. In 1872, the county system of maintaining the poor having been adopted, the poor-house farm was sold for \$2,600 and the paupers were removed to Yaphank.

Negro slaves were held in Huntington from the first settlement to some time after the beginning of this century. It is said that the Dutch were the first to import negroes into America for slaves. In 1655 a cargo of slaves from the ship "White Horse" was sold in New York, followed by many others. Some of these negroes from time to time found their way into Huntington, and in time their descendants were likewise held as slaves; so that in 1755 we find 81 slaves (46 males and 35 females) in Huntington, distributed among 53 families. A family in no case held more than four, usually only one. By acts of the Legislature passed in 1799 and later provision was made whereby slaveowners might voluntarily free their slaves, provided such slaves were under 50 years of age and capable of supporting themselves. Under these acts the slaves were from time to time set free, and negro slavery here ceased.

#### LATEST BOUNDARY DISPUTES.

Controversies occasionally arose concerning the boundaries between this and other towns. Twice the line between Huntington and Oyster Bay was in dispute, but

by an order made by commissioners appointed by the Legislature in 1797 the present line was established.

The most serious controversy as to boundary arose about the beginning of this century with Islip, concerning the ownership of Cap Tree Island, Oak Island and Grass Island in the South Bay. The litigation was chiefly between the town of Huntington and William Nicoll of Islip. Several suits were instituted, and a case in the court of chancery was decided rather more favorably to Islip than Huntington, giving each party a portion of the premises in dispute. The line has not since been changed. Both Huntington and Islip petitioned the Legislature for relief during the pendency of the suit, but that body refused to interfere. The islands in dispute lay opposite Islip. The claim of Huntington seems to have been based on the ground that its first patent, that granted by Governor Nicolls in 1666, included the premises, and that the town had purchased of the Indians large tracts of land east of the subsequently confirmed line at Sumpwams Creek and opposite the islands. It is true that it was voted at a town meeting in 1690 that the town of Huntington would buy the three necks of meadow lying east of Sumpwams which the Indians then desired to sell. Afterward large tracts of land were purchased further north and east of the line. This title was in 1814 recognized and confirmed by a quit-claim deed of 3,000 acres by Anning Mowbray of Islip to the trustees of Huntington. These lands were held many years by Huntington and in 1855 were sold, the western half to E. A. Bunce, Selah Bunce and F. M. A. Wickes at \$5.40 per acre, and the east half to A. J. Blecher at \$5.50 per acre. Since the town of Babylon was created the same old controversy has in a measure been revived.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

The second war with Great Britain, known as the war of 1812, though it produced a temporary alarm at the prospect of an invasion, was not productive of many events of interest here. The people evidently intended to give the British a warm reception in case of an attempt to land troops in this vicinity. The following extract from the town records best expresses the purposes of the people here in the emergency:

"At a special town meeting held in the town of Huntington, held at the house of Ebenezer Gould, on Saturday the 5th day of November 1814, it was voted that the sum of two hundred and seven dollars and 86-100 be paid by the town, being the amount of two bills paid for 6 casks of powder, 400 lbs. of musket balls, and a quantity of buck shot, by the trustees of sd. town, for the militia to defend the said town with in case of invasion.

"Also voted that 1 cask of the powder and the sixth part of the ball and shot be deposited with Capt. Samuel Muncy at South. Also voted that 1 cask of the powder and the sixth part of the ball and shot be deposited with Matthew Gardiner, Crab Meadow or Fresh Pond. Also voted that 1 1/2 casks of the powder and the sixth part of the ball and shot be deposited with Epenetus Smith, Cow Harbor. Also voted that 1 1/2 casks of the powder and the equal proportion of the ball and shot be deposited with Capt. Abel Conkling. Also voted that 1 1/2 casks of the

powder and the equal proportion of the ball and shot be deposited with Capt. John Rogers."

It is stated that a company of 200 militia marched to Lloyd's Neck from Huntington village on a false alarm that the British were landing troops there.

The following romantic little incident is related by the descendants of Dr. Potter. During the Revolutionary war, while the sick of the British soldiers were quartered on the inhabitants here, a young midshipman was nursed and kindly cared for at Dr. Potter's house by Mrs. Potter; he recovered and went his way. In the war of 1812 the enemy captured a sloop belonging to Dr. Potter. It turned out that the midshipman who had been so kindly nursed in sickness by Mrs. Potter was the captain of the craft. When the captain found who owned the sloop he generously released it for a nominal ransom.

#### TITLE AND PRODUCTS OF LAND UNDER WATER.

From 1666, the time of the first grant to Huntington, down to about 1860 the town claimed to own in fee simple and have exclusive control of the lands under the creeks, harbors and bays forming its frontage north and south. For 200 years the town granted leases for docks, leased or sold the land under tide-water mill-ponds, and prohibited non-residents from taking clams, oysters, etc., in the tide waters of the town. So jealous were the people of the town's rights that vessels collecting paving stones from the shores of the bays were driven away; even the seaweed did not escape notice, and was claimed by the town. Lands were sold in some instances running to the channel, and the title to all the lands under water as above stated was not disputed.

About 1848 large oyster beds were discovered in Northport Bay, and fleets of vessels came from abroad and took many of the oysters. The town resisted, and an exciting oyster war followed, though no one was killed or wounded. Finally Connecticut parties assumed control over parts of the best oyster grounds, planted oysters and excluded the people from the premises so occupied. In 1859 a suit originated between one Dickerson, an inhabitant, and Theodore Lownds and others, involving the right of the Lownds party to hold this ground without a lease from the town. Before this suit was decided the Lownds party offered, through their counsel, to take up and remove all oysters from their beds if they were permitted to do so. The town trustees refused to permit them to do this. The suit was tried and resulted adversely to the town.

The unfortunate termination of this suit seems to have discouraged any further attempt on the part of the town to assert its rights for a period of about ten years. Many holders of dock leases refused to pay rent, and titles to salt water lands heretofore granted by the town were disputed.

In the spring of 1871 it was ordered at a town meeting that the trustees employ counsel to examine into the rights of the town to lands under water and as to the power of the town trustees over such lands, and the trustees were ordered to lease the oyster grounds under cer-

tain restrictions. The trustees employed Charles R. Street and Henry C. Platt to examine into the town's title and the powers of the trustees and give an opinion upon the subject. A thorough and exhaustive examination was made of the whole subject, especially of the force and effect of the ancient grants and patents to the town by colonial governors, and a report was made and subsequently presented in a pamphlet of about 100 pages. The opinion set forth that the town had a good and valid title to the lands under water in the harbors of the town, and gave the reasons. The trustees then entered upon the policy of leasing the oyster grounds. Surveys have been made in Northport and Huntington Harbors and Lloyd's Harbor, and many leases granted. Suits have been instituted against a few trespassers on leased grounds, which suits have generally been decided favorably to the town; but the Connecticut parties still occupy their extensive oyster beds here and bid defiance to the town. The water front of the town should, under proper management, yield a revenue sufficient to pay the expenses of the town government, and should afford profitable employment for a large population. At one time Jarvis R. Rolph claimed title to all the lands under water in front of the town under a sale once made for a nominal sum. About 1866 the trustees paid him about \$1,000 for a deed conveying the premises back to the town.

Much of the documentary evidence upon which the town relies in maintaining its title consists of loose papers in the town clerk's office, liable to be lost, while other records are so worn by time as to make it difficult to ascertain their contents. Provision should be made for better securing and perpetuating these records.

Huntington Bay and its surroundings are unsurpassed in the wide world for beauty of scenery. One attractive feature is the magnificent sea beaches, formed of pure crystal-like pebbles and sands which gleam in the sunshine white as the drifting snow. In the summer vessels may be seen along the shore taking in cargoes of this almost transparent silex, to be sold and used in various ways in the world's markets. As the town reserved its ownership in the south part of East Beach the valuable bed of gravel and sand there deposited has for many years been eagerly sought for, and has yielded more revenue to the town than many suppose.

From 1865 to 1868, inclusive, the town received of Elbert Arthur a yearly rent of \$1,625. The total amount received by the town from leases of East Beach since 1852 exceeds \$10,000. Great gravel-washing machines run by steam power are now taking up vast quantities of these pebbles from beds of the material covered by the waters of the bay.

#### MISSING RECORDS.

A belief founded on tradition prevails very generally in this town that a large portion of the town records have been lost or destroyed. This tradition is perhaps best set forth in a statement to Henry Lloyd made by the late Gilbert Carll, when he was 94 years old. He said that his grandfather Platt Carll told him that some time

before the Revolution Thomas Wickes, while town clerk, had the town records at his house in Santepeague Neck, two miles west of Babylon, and that a fire occurred and many of the records were burned. There is a mention made in the early records, about 1700, to the effect that some ancient records of the town which had been lost had been heard of, and a person was appointed by order of a town meeting to hunt them up, but no further mention is made of the matter.

It is not probable that a great many records have been lost. There are, however, two periods in the town's history where records are missing. The first is between 1653, the supposed date of the settlement, and the beginning of 1658. What was done during these five years is not recorded, except in a few loose, time-stained papers. The other period is between 1690 and 1710, and the missing papers relate to town meetings only, the record relating to other town matters remaining. It is also highly probable that the first book of highway records has been lost. Otherwise there are no serious breaks in the records of the town. It is true however that many of the most valuable papers, especially those upon which the title of the town and private titles rest, are so worn and dilapidated that they can hardly be handled without falling in pieces, so that gradually they are disappearing, and will be lost to future generations unless they are copied, or, what would be better, printed, as the eastern towns are printing theirs. Such printing should, however, be done under the direction of persons thoroughly familiar with the records and competent to select only such as it is most important to preserve.

#### ACTION IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The events which transpired in the town of Huntington during the late war of the Rebellion are so recent as to be in the memory of the present inhabitants, and this sketch will not go into the subject more than to state the facts of a local nature.

The town obeyed all calls for volunteers and drafted men. Many joined companies organized elsewhere.

One entire company, known as Company E 127th regiment, was organized in Huntington. Hewlett J. Long was subsequently captain and George S. Sammis lieutenant. This company was in Virginia, and also much of the time in or near Charleston, S. C.

Walter R. Hewlett of Cold Spring organized a company very early in the war. The commissioned officers were: Walter R. Hewlett, captain; Charles E. Jayne, first lieutenant; George T. Walters, second lieutenant. It was made up of recruits from Huntington and Oyster Bay chiefly. This company is said to have been present in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and with Sherman in his "march to the sea," and to have lost heavily at Cedar Mountain.

At the first call for troops in 1862 a special town meeting was called, and by a vote of 623 to 5 authority was given to raise \$30,000 to pay a bounty of \$100 to volunteers to fill the quota of the town, and \$6 per month to the wives of volunteers and \$1.50 to each child of a volun-

teer between 2 and 10 years of age. Sixty-two prominent citizens agreed in writing to indemnify the town and secure the raising and payment of the money to the extent of \$500 each. A committee was appointed to receive and disburse the money, consisting of Townsend Jones, George A. Scudder, Edward A. Bunce, Henry M. Purdy and Isaac Willets.

In September of the same year, at another special town meeting, by a vote of 358 to 26, authority was given to raise not exceeding \$35,000 to fill the town's quota under the call of the president for 300,000 men.

February 22nd 1864 a special town meeting by a vote of 256 to 27 decided to raise \$24,000 to fill the quota under the call of the president for 200,000 men. July 13th following a special town meeting authorized the town auditors to issue bonds "to such amount as may be necessary" to procure the town's quota of men.

This unlimited appropriation of the credit of the town was for the purpose of avoiding a draft, and great efforts were made to procure men as volunteers by the payment of bounties. Some however were drafted and procured substitutes or paid the \$300 commutation. About the close of the war a town meeting authorized the payment of \$250 each to such persons.

The books of the supervisor, J. A. Woodhull, show that there were issued bonds of the town for war purposes amounting to \$195,439. The books of the president of the board of town trustees, Brewster Conkling, show expenditures amounting to \$58,000 for war purposes. The war cost Huntington about \$250,000. The bonds issued by the town were all paid off within about three years after the close of the war.

Many of those who went to the war from Huntington lost their lives. At a public meeting held in 1865, at which Hon. Henry J. Scudder delivered a patriotic address, a subscription was started to erect a monument to the memory of these soldiers, but little has been done of late years toward carrying out the purpose. There is the sum of \$670 in a trust company in New York city, drawing two per cent. interest, belonging to the fund for a soldiers' monument. J. R. Rolph is custodian of the fund.

Among the men prominent in transacting the business arising out of the large appropriations and disbursements of money for carrying on the war may be named George A. Scudder, Brewster Conkling (then president of the board of trustees), J. Amherst Woodhull (supervisor), Charles A. Floyd and Elbert Carll, and among those active in procuring enlistments were Captain Walter J. Hewlett, Captain Hewlett J. Long and Jenkins Van Schaick.

In 1863, at the time of the first draft, Thomas Aitkin and Samuel Marsh were appointed commissioners to determine the quota from Suffolk county. The people of Huntington were nearly unanimous in sustaining the war for the suppression of the rebellion, but they suffered little from it otherwise than in the payment of taxes. Among those who gave their services to the cause of the Union in this war was Admiral Hiram K. Paulding, long a resident of Huntington, and a brave and distinguished naval officer.

#### BABYLON FORMED FROM HUNTINGTON.

In 1872 the people of both the north and south sides of the town, feeling that they were no longer united by common interests in township affairs, made a movement for a division of the town. Petitions were forwarded to the Legislature favoring the measure, and a bill was drafted and passed creating the new town of Babylon out of the south part of the old town of Huntington. The division was no doubt a judicious step. As the lines of railroad and water travel all run east and west there is little communication between the two sections and little community of interest, separated as they are by wide uncultivated plains thinly populated. About the same time the Legislature abolished the board of trustees of the town as a separate body, and made the supervisor, town clerk and assessors trustees *ex officio*.

#### STATISTICS—BRICKMAKING.

This town in 1810 had 4,425 inhabitants. The population in 1845 and at intervals of five years since is given as follows in the "Manual" of the Legislature: 1845, 6,746; 1850, 7,481; 1855, 8,142; 1860, 8,924; 1865, 7,809; 1870, 10,704; 1875 (Babylon having been taken off), 7,739; 1880, 8,245.

The present assessed valuation of property is \$1,762,965. In 1823 the assessed valuation was \$811,480; this included the territory now in the town of Babylon.

The manufacture of brick is one of the largest industries in the town. The brick yards of the late Charles H. Jones at West Neck have been annually producing enormous quantities for the market for many years. Dr. Oliver L. Jones now adds the management of this business to his other large property interests. The yards of Frank M. Crossman are very extensive and annually employ a large force of men.

The Eckerson brick yards, at East Neck, are likewise on a large scale. The bed of clay worked is very extensive and seems to run through all the necks of land on the north side of the town.

#### NORTHPORT.

Northport, in the eastern part of the town, has a harbor unsurpassed on the sound for its capacity, depth of water and complete shelter from storms. It has a population of about 1,500, two churches, a large school-house, one newspaper, and numerous religious, benevolent and other societies. The chief branch of industry is ship-building. The ship yards of Jesse Carll are noted for the speed and completeness of the vessels there constructed.

*Northport Presbyterian Church.*—About 1794 the first Presbyterian church was erected in the eastern part of the town at Fresh Pond, and the congregation was called by that name. Rev. Joshua Hartt became its first minister. He preached there from about the close of the Revolutionary war to 1825. He probably married





RESIDENCE OF CHARLES HOMER DAVIS, HUNTINGTON, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.



more persons than any other minister in the town; the record mentions over 500 marriages by him. The fee was ordinarily about \$3. The last entry in the record, after stating the fact of the marriage of a couple, says, "Promised \$50 and paid nothing."

From 1809 to 1811 Rev. Nathaniel Prime was the minister; Rev. Henry Fuller to 1819; after him Rev. Nehemiah Cook to 1832, Rev. E. McLaughlin to 1834, Rev. C. Sparry to 1835, Rev. Ebenezer Platt to 1837, Rev. William Townley to 1843, Rev. Ebenezer Platt again to 1850, Rev. J. B. Smith to 1856, Rev. G. K. Narreman to 1857, Rev. S. G. Laws to 1872, Rev. C. H. Woodruff to 1881. The present elders of the church are Joseph S. Lewis, A. M., Ketcham and C. H. Brush.

In 1829 the church was taken down and rebuilt at Red Hook. In 1871-72 this building was sold and a large and imposing edifice was erected at the head of Main street in Northport, at a cost of \$10,000.

The foregoing facts and dates were furnished by a member of the church.

A *Methodist society* was early organized at Northport and a church was built in 1852. The society had so increased in 1873 that a large and handsome brick church was erected on Main street, at a cost of \$18,000. Its bell cost \$657. The architect and builder was Benjamin T. Robbins. This is a strong and prosperous church.

*Alcyone Lodge, No. 695, F. & A. M.* held its first regular communication under a dispensation from R. W. James W. Gibson, March 5th 1869, with the following officers: William H. Sammis, worshipful master; John W. Dickerson, senior warden; Archibald M. Brewster, junior warden. The lodge was duly constituted June 23d 1869, by John H. Anthon, acting grand master.

The *Suffolk County Journal* has been published and edited by B. T. Robbins for several years in Northport. A paper called the *Northport Advertiser* was published several years by Joseph S. Lewis.

#### COLD SPRING.

Cold Spring is a beautiful village in the extreme north-western part of the town. It has a magnificent harbor and bay and is surrounded with high hills, generally covered with forest trees. At the head of the harbor is a succession of small lakes fed by springs of pure water, upon the surface of which are reflected the dense forest trees which cling to the adjoining hills. On the banks of one of these lakes Townsend Jones, a retired New York merchant, has a charming villa and cultivated grounds. Lower down on the harbor are hotels and boarding houses for city visitors, the "Laurelton" on the west side and "Glenada" and "Forest Lawn" on the east.

There is a Methodist Episcopal church at Cold Spring and another at Centerport.

The Baptist church of Cold Spring was organized in 1842, by a union of the Baptists of Cold Spring, Huntington and Centerport. The meeting of organization was held at Centerport. For some years this church

maintained services in Huntington in connection with the regular services in Cold Spring.

#### MELVILLE.

Melville is a pleasant little village near the center of the island, with hills at the north, its fields and gardens sloping toward the sunny south.

In 1829 a church of the Presbyterian denomination was organized here with a membership of 45, and a plain but neat church edifice was erected. Rev. Joseph Nimmo, of the presbytery of Hanover, Virginia, supplied the pulpit six years. During his ministry the membership increased to 118. Mr. Nimmo was a fluent and attractive preacher and won the confidence and favor of all. He was succeeded by Rev. Chester Long in 1836. Rev. Charles M. Oakley took charge in 1853, Rev. P. B. Van Syckel in 1866, Rev. J. M. Hunting in 1869, and Rev. L. C. Lockwood in 1874. The latter continues his able and successful labors at Melville. The present membership is something over 100.

#### HUNTINGTON VILLAGE.

Huntington, the old "Town Spot," is the principal village in the town, and has a population of about 3,000. The origin of the name of this village (and town) is unknown. As the first settlement, or at least the first purchase of land from the Indians, was made in the year that Cromwell dissolved the "long Parliament," and as Cromwell's birthplace was Huntingdon in England, it is possible that the settlement was named in honor of him; some color is given to this view by the fact that Setauket was then named Cromwell's Bay. The fact that this locality at the time of its settlement abounded in game and was a desirable hunting ground is also suggested as accounting for the name.

Huntington village has nine churches, a fire company, a masonic lodge, an organization of odd fellows, two musical societies (the Choral Union and the Orchestra), a public library of 1,700 volumes, a village improvement society, and several co-operative religious and benevolent societies. It has two newspapers, six lawyers and four doctors. The following physicians, who practiced in Huntington, died at the dates given in connection with their names:

Dr. Zophar Platt, September 28th 1792, aged 87; Dr. Gilbert Potter, February 14th 1786, aged 61; Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, October 31st 1791, aged 58; Dr. Daniel Wiggins, September 10th 1805; Dr. James Sandford, October 1795; Dr. Oliver Brown, October 1815; Dr. Daniel W. Kissam, November 21st 1839, aged 76; Dr. Benjamin F. Bowers; Dr. Joseph H. Ray, March 23d 1875; Dr. Carl von der Luehe, 1879.

Among those here holding office may be mentioned Thomas Young, county judge of Suffolk county; Hon. George M. Fletcher, member of Assembly; Douglass Conklin, school commissioner; Stephen C. Rogers, super-

visor, and George M. Tileston, postmaster. Many wealthy and prominent New York bankers, brokers and merchants have their country residences on the high ground about the village. The streets are well lined with shade trees, and the place attracts to it during the summer months a large boarding population from the city.

The officers of the town in the early times are entitled to credit for laying out the principal streets in Huntington village with a liberal width. The road leading south from the harbor through the Town Spot, the road passing through the village from east to west known as Main street, and the road along the west side now known as Wall street were all at least four rods wide, and in places much more. The width of these roads contributes greatly to the convenience of the public and the beauty of the place.

#### THE GREEN.

What is now known as the Green in the east part of the village has a history which if fully told would be interesting. This in the olden time was the Town Spot proper; around it the first habitations of white men here were reared; the first fort and watch-house were here; here is where the "watch" made its nightly rounds to guard the infant settlement from marauding Indians; the public house, then called the "ordinary"; was located here; town meetings were held here. At its southern end, where the brook ran clear and limpid, sheep were annually driven to be washed preparatory to shearing. Here is where the train bands and troops of horse met for drill and display, and in times of great excitement the inhabitants of the town gathered here to discuss public affairs and choose delegates to act for them. Here the effigy of King George was burned at the opening of the Revolution. It was in fact for more than a hundred years the chief locality in the town.

The title to the premises adjoining on the west was in Thomas Weeks sen. About 1739 the trustees of the town conveyed this common to Thomas Weeks, a son or grandson of the first Thomas and owner of the adjoining land on the west. There was a condition in the grant that he should convey it to the "neighbors living near," "to lay open in common, never to be fenced in;" and pursuant to this grant, which was dated August 18th 1736, the trustees had a survey made, as follows: "On the same day John Wickes and Thomas Brush, being two surveyors of the said town, laid out to the right of Thomas Wickes 3 acres and 88 rods in several places in the said street, as may more at large appear by the return of said surveyors on the town records." After this survey and a map of the premises, with the streets running through, had been made and recorded, the grantee Thomas Wickes made a deed of the premises to the adjoining owners, John Wickes, Jonathan Wickes, Samuel Strattan, Philip Platt, Joseph Lewis, Thomas Wickes jr. and Eliphalet Wickes, "their heirs and assigns forever, to lie in common for the use of them the purchasers, and never to be fenced nor inclosed nor any part thereof, by any person

or persons whatsoever, but to remain according to the true intent and meaning thereof forever." The trustees set forth in their grant to Wickes that the reason why they make the grant is that private persons had encroached on the streets and commons and they desired to preserve the east street from such encroachments. Many years afterward a deed of the premises was made by surrounding owners to Gilbert Platt, who then kept a hotel adjoining. It is understood that his heirs, the children of Henry Lewis, deceased, now residing in Kansas, claim the premises.

No opinion is here expressed upon the validity or effect of these deeds, the purpose being to simply state the facts. In later years the trustees of the town have sought to exercise some control over the land by leasing parts of it at a nominal rent for shops. In 1859 the adjoining owners applied to the trustees and commissioners of highways to join with them in a plan for improving the property and converting it into a public park, and a survey and maps of it were then made; but little seems to have been done. Some of the streets then put down on the survey referred to are not now traveled by the public. The changes which the last hundred years have wrought have left this common of little use in its present condition, except as a goose pasture. If the title is in the town or in the surrounding owners it should have long ago been graded, laid out as a public park, planted with shade trees and so ornamented as to beautify the place.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF HUNTINGTON.

The settlers were puritan Congregationalists, and they were very intolerant of any other form of religion, and especially hostile to the Quakers. There was an intensity in the religious opinions of these people which is but faintly shadowed in the formalism of these later times; they believed in a personal God, whose flaming sword hung in the heavens, ready to smite the wicked and the enemies of the true church. The devil with them was a personal demon roaming up and down the earth, seeking whom he might devour. Christian life with them was a state of holy warfare. The self-sacrificing, stern, unyielding puritan principles and habits which they brought with them served as a coat of mail in which to fight their enemy the devil. If they obeyed their illustrious leader Oliver Cromwell in praising God, they were no less careful to heed his other injunction to keep their powder dry.

For several years after the first settlement they were without a regularly established place of public worship. They met at the houses of the most noted members of the church, and without doubt their services were kept up with regularity.

Rev. William Leverich was the first regularly established minister here. He came from England with Captain Wigen in 1633, first to Boston, thence to Plymouth, thence to Duxbury, and thence to Sandwich. In 1644 he left Sandwich with a company of men for Oyster Bay. They made the first purchase of lands from the Indi

at Oyster Bay. The exact date when Mr. Leverich first came to Huntington cannot be stated. We know that he was here as a settled minister as early as 1657; probably he preached here one or two years earlier. Before the arrival of Mr. Leverich Henry Whitney had officiated in some form in the church; for when difficulties afterward arose between Mr. Leverich and Mr. Whitney the latter reminded the former that the people had prospered better while they had him, Whitney, than since the arrival of Mr. Leverich. Mr. Leverich was a man of property and seemed to be engaged in enterprises outside of the ministry. He had also studied Indian languages under Elliot, and spent much time laboring to christianize the Indians on Long Island. This gave him an advantage over others in securing advantageous purchases of land from them. He was an educated minister and possessed very considerable ability, which, joined with great physical powers of endurance and extraordinary enterprise, well fitted him to be the leader of men in a new settlement.

Henry Whitney above mentioned, though a man of ability and influence, had a violent temper and a very provoking tongue. Between Mr. Leverich and Mr. Whitney a feud arose, which considerably disturbed the peace of the community and especially the church. These parties carried their grievances into the courts, and a number of spicy lawsuits were commenced in January 1659. Whitney began by suing Mr. Leverich in the town court for debt, and a few days after followed it up with a suit for slander. Mr. Leverich then brought four suits against Mr. Whitney for slander, breach of contract, defamation and debt. An examination of the voluminous testimony on record shows that Mr. Leverich had complained somewhat bitterly of the people's having failed to pay him according to contract, and he had threatened to preach no more in Huntington. Whitney charged him with saying that he (Leverich) lived among a company of hypocrits and dissemblers," and declared that Leverich "was guilty of a breach of the Saboth and profained it." These charges were denied by Mr. Leverich and were the foundation of his suits for slander against Whitney. As to the slander the court required both parties to make a public acknowledgment that they had done wrong, or submit to a fine of £5. Each side recovered more or less in the actions for debt, and either Mr. Leverich or Mr. Whitney—from the records it is impossible to determine which—was fined for disorderly speaking in court. Mr. Leverich came out of the controversy without any serious injury to his character or influence as a minister. This is shown by the fact that he continued to officiate as minister here for ten years after these troubles.

February 10th 1662 it was ordered at a town meeting that Francis Noakes and Thomas Jones should "do their best to buy a house and land in ye town to be and continue the town's for the use and benefit of the ministry, wherein to entertain a minister." The same year it was voted "that Mr. Leverich shall have all the meadow that lyes about Cow Harbor, on both sides the creek,

for his yearly benefit so long as he continue the minister of Huntington." The effort to buy a house seems to have succeeded, for we find that in October of the next year an order was made that Caleb Corwith and Thomas Skidmore be chosen to make the rate to pay for it. This house continued to be for the use of the ministers until about 1672, when it would appear to have fallen into partial ruin, and was sold by the town to one Martha Nabour, who converted it into an "ordinary" or public house.

The first church in Huntington was erected in 1665, on what was known as Meeting-House Brook, a stream running through the center of Huntington village, and about where the thimble factory of Ezra C. Prime now stands. It was a small frame structure, but large enough to accommodate the inhabitants of the town at that period. The times of church service, instead of being announced by the ringing of a bell, were proclaimed by the beating of a drum. The pulpit and seats were roughly constructed, the floor was carpetless, and no provision was made for heating the church in cold weather. Many persons brought hot bricks or foot stoves with them. The service began in the morning, and, except a short recess at noon, continued until late in the afternoon. When we consider these facts, together with the imperfect condition of roads at that period, they being mere cart paths, and the rude structure of all vehicles for travel, we can imagine something of the hardships these zealous Christians endured in the winter in attending church.

The church government, if not entirely blended with the town government, was an active agent in moulding the laws and enforcing obedience by the people. Both were founded on the underlying principle of obedience to God and submission to the powers that be. The church was supported by a tax levied on all the property of the town, in the same way that the town government was supported. The cost of building the church and parsonage, the minister's salary and all such expenses were put into the town rate and levied and collected.

There was one old man in the town who often rebelled against being compelled to pay for the support of a religion in which he disclaimed all interest. This was the Quaker Thomas Powell. He refused to pay his tax for six years (from 1676 to 1681 inclusive), £8 15s. 10d., but eventually such a pressure was brought to bear on him that the only alternative left was to pay up or leave the town. He paid the taxes and remained.

April 12th 1699 Mr. Leverich sold all his lands and property in Huntington to Jonas Wood, and began to make preparations to leave Huntington. April 4th 1670 at a town meeting it was voted and agreed that if Mr. Leverich went from the town it was "the town's mind" that they would have another minister, "and that there should be some speedy course taken to seek out for some other to supply us." Mr. Leverich left Huntington for the western part of Queens county in 1670.

The contrast between the simple primitive church accommodations of the period of which we write and the comfort and elegance of modern churches and church

worship is very great; but we must remember that many of these people fled from England to the New World for the special purpose of worshiping God according to their conscience, and the zeal and energy with which they went about it smothered all obstacles and gave to religion a charm that warm churches, velvet carpets and grand organs can scarcely supply.

Mr. Leverich having left Huntington Rev. Eliphalet Jones came here to officiate, and remained several years before he was regularly settled as a minister. It was in June 1677, on a training day, when the train bands were out under Captain Joseph Bayle, that the matter of Mr. Jones being the minister was submitted to the people. Captain Bayle put the question, and it was voted nearly unanimously that he should be minister, and the engagement was made. It was also then voted that Mr. Jones should have built for him a study 16 feet square.

Rev. Eliphalet Jones was the son of Rev. John Jones, who came to Charlestown, Mass., in 1635, and subsequently settled at Fairfield, Conn. Eliphalet was born at Concord, in 1641, and in 1669 was a missionary at Greenwich, Conn., from which place he came to Huntington about 1673. He remained in Huntington until his death, being the pastor of this church 59 years. He died in 1731, aged 90, and left no children. That he should have given satisfaction in the discharge of his duties here for half a century is highly creditable, if not remarkable. The church building erected on Meeting-House Brook in 1665 was long the place of Mr. Jones's labors.

Scraps of paper, yellow and worn, covered with writing, when two hundred years old sometimes have a value and awaken interest. Such a paper, only a few inches square, dated June 3d 1681, is now in the county clerk's office. It bears in the handwriting of Mr. Jones the heads of a sermon probably preached by him on that day. On the other side of the paper are a variety of memoranda and the following poetical effusion, likewise in the handwriting of Mr. Jones:

"Good friend, who e'er thou art,  
I speak to ye unknown;  
Think always in thy heart  
Each man would have his own.  
If I this book should lose,  
And thou perchance it find,  
Remember thou God's holy word,  
And to the owner be thou kind."

After fifty years of preaching in Huntington perhaps this scrap is the only thing remaining in writing of all his literary work, except the charge given by him at the ordination of Rev. Ebenezer Prime.

In 1684 Captain Brockholst, of Governor Dongan's council, wrote to Justice Jonas Wood of Huntington informing him of complaints made that Mr. Jones had refused to baptize the children, and that the estates of inhabitants were violently taken from them for his maintenance. The reply of Mr. Jones seems to have been satisfactory, for Captain Brockholst in a subsequent letter to Justice Wood says: "I find him [Jones] willing in conformity to the law to baptize the children of all Xtian parents, but am sorry to hear that the loose lives

of some of the inhabitants scarce deserve the name, which may have caused some stand and denial, and I hope your care in your station will prevent and see the Lord's day well and solemnly observed by all, and not spent so vainly as I am informed it is by some. To the last, Mr. Jones hath satisfied me that it was for arrears long since ordered to be paid, it being but reason that what is provided him should be satisfied, but the moderate way to obtain it is the best," etc.

In 1691 a considerable sum that had accrued from the sale of lands was appropriated to the repair of this church, and it stood until about 1715, when it was torn down and another erected.

Under the law then in force two of the overseers were to have charge of assessments for all church purposes and the disposition of the monies. It was enacted that "every inhabitant shall contribute to all charge both in church and state whereof he doth or may receive benefit, according to the equal proportion of his estate." At the same time it was declared that "no congregation shall be disturbed in their quiet meetings in the time of prayer, preaching or other divine service, nor shall any person be molested, fined or imprisoned for differing in judgment in matters of religion who professeth Christianity." They might worship as they pleased, but must pay for the support of the church established by official authority. Every minister was required by law to preach every Sunday and pray for the king and queen, the Duke of York and the royal family, and to visit the sick.

"April 1st 1690 voted and consented to that there should be laid out sixty acres of land upon ye north side of ye Wigwam Swamp a top on ye hill reserved for a parsonage lott." This 60-acre tract was located on the hill just north of where Cold Spring village is now situated, and is included in lands now owned by H. G. De Forest, purchased by him of the late Richard M. Conklin. It continued to be held as the parsonage land of the church for a long period. Finally at a town meeting held in 1773 it was voted that this parsonage land, together with various parcels of meadow lands, should be sold by the trustees and the proceeds, together with monies received on previous sales, should be applied to the purchase of a parsonage house and lot in the Town Spot, to be for the use of the Presbyterian church and congregation, "to lye forever for that purpose as long as the town endures." Pursuant to this the land was sold the same year and the proceeds of it and of the meadows sold amounted to £305 16s. Afterward this fund was invested in the premises in the village of Huntington now owned and occupied by this church as a parsonage.

As we have seen, the first church in Huntington was erected on Meeting-House Brook in 1665. Fifty years had now passed since this church was built. It had grown old, and Mr. Jones, the minister, had also grown old; the people were about to provide him with an assistant; the population had greatly increased, and the want of a new and more commodious church was felt. With the usual enthusiasm in a work of the kind a subscription was started in 1711 to raise money. A paper

bearing this date shows £180 subscribed for the purpose.

Three years afterward we find a notice addressed to the inhabitants to meet at the house of Justice Wood, with their teams, to aid in getting timber for a new church. About this time the people at a town meeting ordered the old church sold to the highest bidder at vendue, and it was sold to Jonas Platt jr. for £5 2s. At the same town meeting it was voted that Mr. Woolsey be engaged to assist Mr. Jones in the ministry.

An unfortunate division about this time arose between the inhabitants who resided in the east and those who resided in the west part of the town concerning the site to be chosen for the new church. What were called the east-end people wanted it on the hill where the meeting-house now stands; the west-end people desired to have it in the valley west of the hill and where the old church then stood.

The advocates of the site in the hollow prevailed at first, and had erected the frame of the building there when the discontent of the eastern people was so great as to threaten a serious division in the church. Finally committees were appointed to confer and it was decided to leave the matter to be determined by the ministers of Jamaica and Oyster Bay and the Rev. Mr. Pomeroy of New York. Whether it was submitted to them does not appear, but at a meeting held June 14th 1715 the difficulty was amicably settled by an agreement, certified by the signatures of committees of both sides, to the effect that the frame of the meeting-house just erected should be moved by the east-end inhabitants to the site on the hill at their own expense; that they should reimburse those who had expended money and labor in erecting the frame in the hollow, and that all should have equal privileges in the new church, which was to be completed at the joint expense of both sides. The church was erected, and stood until destroyed by the British in the Revolution. It was furnished with a bell, probably the first that ever sounded its notes over the hills and valleys of Huntington.

For the purpose of showing that our forefathers experienced some of the difficulties even now existing in the preservation of order in churches we give the following from the town records: "It was voted that the constable shall set above and Timothy ——— and Jesse Ketcham below to see that good regulations be kept among the boys and negroes, and if any be and will not submit to good order their names shall be taken down and brought to the authority."

Rev. Eliphalet Jones, having died at a good old age, was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Prime, a son of Jonas Prime, of Milford, Conn. Mr. Prime was first engaged as assistant to Mr. Jones in 1719, when about 20 years old, and in 1723 was ordained as his colleague. There were then 41 members in the church. During his pastorate 328 new names were added; there were 2,381 baptisms and 822 marriages. It was during Mr. Prime's labors here (about 1740) that the celebrated Whitefield created great excitement by his preaching. He is said to have preached in Huntington several times, and the

sensation made was great and long remembered. It was also while Mr. Prime officiated here that the form of church government was changed from Congregational (which it had been from the first settlement) to Presbyterian. This took place March 30th 1748. As Mr. Prime was growing old the Rev. John Close was in 1766 ordained as colleague pastor, and assisted as such until 1773, when he was dismissed. Two or three years after this, the country having been plunged into the disorders of the Revolutionary war, the regular services of this church were suspended. Mr. Prime, being an ardent and outspoken "rebel," was compelled to fly from the British invaders, with such goods as he could suddenly get together, and conceal himself in a solitary retreat in the vicinity. He died October 3d 1799.

Dr. Davidson says Mr. Prime was the last minister settled by the town, and this is probably so, though the connection between Church and State seems to have died out very gradually. The decisive act which marked the separation was taken April 26th 1785, when the church congregation elected John Brush, Timothy Conklin, Thomas Wickes, Samuel Oakley, Josiah Rogers and Timothy Carl trustees, under the style and title of "The Corporation of the Presbyterian Church in Huntington."

Since the connection between the church and the town government was severed the following ministers have been settled over the church, in the order named: Rev. Nathan Woodhull, Rev. William Schenck, Rev. Samuel Robertson, Rev. Nehemiah Brown, Rev. Samuel F. Halliday, Rev. James A. McDougal, Rev. Thomas McCauly, Rev. Robert Davidson, Rev. Samuel T. Carter.

In the spring of 1863 the Second Presbyterian church society was organized in Huntington village, taking off one-third of the communicants of the old church and the same proportion of families. The Rev. Mr. Wynkoop was the first pastor. About 1867 this young society built the very commodious church now occupied by it on Main street, at a cost of about \$10,000. Mr. Wynkoop was followed by Rev. W. W. Knox, who remained until 1882.

#### ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. John's, the only Episcopal church society in the town, was founded, as near as can be ascertained, about 1746. It was first called "Trinity," then "Christ's" church, but finally took its present name.

The Rev. Samuel Seabury sen., who was the incumbent of St. George's church, Hempstead, a few years before and after this time, had extended his ministrations to Huntington, and had found here a few zealous churchmen, anxious to organize a society. They were chiefly in the Rogers family, but included Dr. Samuel Allen, Captain John Bennett, Thomas Jarvis and others.

The elevated ground between Huntington Harbor and the village, where St. John's church now stands, a beautiful and commanding eminence, had long been owned by the Jarvis family, and upon the highest part of the hill was a family graveyard which had finally become the resting place of the dead of many families, most of them

adherents of the Episcopal faith. At first a small lot for a church was purchased east of and in front of the burying place, from Captain John Davis, for £5. Services had so far been performed at the houses of the friends of the church. In 1747, as near as can be ascertained, the first move was made toward building a church. The timber was cut on Lloyd's Neck and brought into Huntington Harbor and thence taken to the site of the church, and the work was prosecuted so that in the summer of 1749 the church was nearly or quite completed.

A subscription for funds to pay for the church was made about this time. The paper is as follows:

"COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, Sept. 1749.

"Whereas there are a considerable number of persons in and about the town of Huntington of the Church of England, and there being no convenient house to meet in, we the subscribers do promise and agree to pay the respective sums to our names annexed, unto Henry Lloyd, of the manor of Queens Village, on or before the first day of May next after the date hereof, to be used in erecting a decent and convenient house for the worship of Almighty God according to the liturgy of the Church of England as by law established, on some convenient place in the town of Huntington; which money so to be raised and paid to the aforesaid Henry Lloyd, or order, shall be drawn out of his hands by the order of a committee hereafter to be chosen by the major part of the subscribers for the carrying of ye building aforesaid."

The following amounts were subscribed and duly paid by the persons named:

Timothy Tredwell, £20; Dennis Wright, £3 9s.; Hannah Tredwell, £4; Isaiah Rogers, £20; Epenetus Platt, £5; William Nicoll jr., £2; Richard Floyd, £3; Samuel De Honcur, £1; Monsieur Veile, £10; George Weisser, £5; Joseph Scidmore, £10; John Saterly, £1; Isaac Brush, £20; Thomas Northaway, £6; Munson Goold, £1; John Davis, £5; William Mott, £3; Thomas Jarvis, £5; Samuel Ackerly, £5; John Bennet, £3; Benjamin Tredwell, £3; Eliphalet Smith, £3; given by Mr. Tredwell and others toward raising, £115.; total, £140 15.

The contribution of Henry Lloyd was estimated at £145. Afterward a supplementary subscription was raised of £19 for glass for the windows, which was brought from Boston.

As the lot held by the church was small measures were taken to enlarge the premises, and a committee purchased surrounding land and held it as trustees for the church. In order to bring it fully under the control of the Church of England all the church lands were conveyed by the trustees (Isaiah Rogers, Zophar Rogers, Jeremiah Rogers, Thomas Jarvis, Dr. Samuel Allen and John Bennett) to "The Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," located at London, England. The land so conveyed comprised five acres more or less, and was "bounded on the north by the highway leading over the mill dam, west by land of Timothy Kelsey, south by Israel Wood, and east by land laid out for church yard and the land of Captain John Davis deceased." This parcel, known as the church "glebe lands," seems to have extended north of the present church ground to Mill Dam lane. This glebe had upon it a house, which was used afterward as a rectory

and is stated in a letter by Mr. Seabury to have been worth £200. This land had as early as 1680 been owned by Joseph Wood and was afterward sold by him to Thomas Jarvis. The house was on Mill Dam lane. Thomas Jarvis probably either donated or sold this property to the church.

With respect to the title it appears that the deeds of the glebe to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel were, about 1770, annulled and the title vested in the church wardens for the use of the society; but the precise way in which it was done is not clear, nor do the names of such wardens appear. The following extract is found in Hawkins's Colonial History:

"In 1748 Mr. Seabury informed the society [for the Propagation of the Gospel] that at Huntington, a town about eighteen miles distant from Hempstead, a considerable number of people had conformed and built a church for the worship of God according to the liturgy of the Church of England; he had frequently officiated there, and at their request his son, who had been educated at New Haven, read prayers and sermons under his direction. Such being the case he requested that his son, who would be recommended by the commissary, might be appointed by the society to be a catechist, with some small allowance. The society accordingly appointed Mr. Samuel Seabury junior to act in that capacity under the direction of his father, and allowed him a salary of £10 a year."

Under date of October 5th 1750 Mr. Seabury writes:

"Religion prospers, though infidels try to weaken it. The church at Huntington is also rendered very commodious, and a congregation of fifty or sixty persons and sometimes more constantly attend divine service there, who behave very devoutly and perform their part in divine worship very decently. They had taken from them in the last mortal sickness four of their most substantial members, who bore the principal part of building the church, which has very much weakened their ability; and they have desired me to ask of the society a folio Bible and Common Prayer Book for the use of the church."

In July 1752 Mr. Samuel Seabury went to Edinburgh to study medicine.

From a receipt given by Rev. Samuel Seabury in 1750 it appears that he first performed services at Huntington in the spring of 1749, and it appears from a letter written by his father about this time that Mr. Seabury was only 19 years old when he first officiated at Huntington. He afterward became bishop of Connecticut and the first bishop of the American church. After Mr. Seabury's return from Scotland he occasionally ministered at Huntington, though settled at Jamaica.

In 1763 Rev. E. D. Kneeland, a grandson of Rev. Dr. Johnson, was appointed reader here. About 1766 the Rev. Leonard Cutting, then settled at Hempstead, officiated here. The next year the Rev. James Greaton, who came from Christ's Church, Boston, was settled as the sole pastor over St. John's church, and he continued until his death, in 1773. His widow, an accomplished lady, remained a year or two in the rectory on the glebe lands. Correspondence between her and Henry Lloyd of the manor of Queens shows great discontent on her part at having to pay rent for the premises, contrary to custom, and her inability to prevent the crops and fruits of the



place being destroyed by trespassers, added to which were financial difficulties. About two years after the death of Mr. Greaton she married Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, and she lived 50 years after the death of her second husband.

During the Revolutionary war the Rev. M. Rowland of New York entered upon the cure, but remained only a short time. The Rev. John C. Rudd was here from 1805 to 1814; the Rev. Charles Seabury, son of the bishop, from the latter date to 1820; Rev. Edward K. Fowler from 1823 to 1826; then Rev. Samuel Seabury, son of Charles Seabury, who remained from November 1826 to April 1827, making the representative of the fourth generation of that family in the cure.

After the above date church matters were in abeyance until August 6th 1834, when the Rev. Isaac Sherwood took charge of the mission and officiated alternately in this church and the school-house at Cold Spring Harbor. After his ordination to the priesthood, which occurred on the 29th of April 1835, the mission at Oyster Bay was under his care for a time also. The corner stone of St. John's church at Cold Spring Harbor was laid, by the bishop of the diocese, on the same day on which Mr. Sherwood was advanced to the priesthood, and the church was consecrated on the 5th of April 1837.

St. John's church in this village having been repaired, the parish was incorporated anew on the 7th of May 1838, and Mr. Sherwood continued as its rector until July 15th 1843. Since that time the following have been regularly connected with the cure for various terms:

Moses Marcus, September 1843 to October 1844; Charles H. Hall, April 1845 to April 1847; C. Donald Macleod, May 1847 to April 1848; Frederick W. Shelton, 1847 —; William A. W. Maybin, August 1852 to October 1856; William G. Farmington, November 1856 to April 1858; James H. Williams, August 1858 to April 1859; William J. Lynd, April 1859 to April 1860; Charles B. Ellsworth, November 1860 to November 1870; Alfred J. Barrow, May 1871 to May 1877; Thaddeus A. Snively, July 1877 to April 1878; N. Barrows, May 1878.

The old church, with its antiquated sounding board and seats with high straight backs, long ago disappeared, and in its place about 1861 the present edifice was erected. It is of the gothic style of architecture and an ornament to the village. The society about 1875 purchased more ground and built a very neat and commodious rectory.

What became of the glebe of the church does not appear, as we find nothing concerning it after the widow of Mr. Greaton left. Whether by some device the title came into private hands, or in the long period after the opening of the Revolutionary war (in which the church had no rector) the lands were occupied and held adversely by persons without title, is yet an open question.

The foregoing statement is based on information derived from many sources, among them Moore's history of St. George's church, Hempstead; notes furnished by Rev. N. Barrows and Edward Kissani, and some original and hitherto unpublished papers from Henry Lloyd.

## METHODISM IN HUNTINGTON.

About the time of John and Charles Wesley, the apostles of Methodism, several ministers of this denomination preached in Huntington and found adherents. A camp meeting was held at a place near the cove, East Neck, in 1814. Isaac Platt, Gilbert Scudder and a few others commenced holding meetings at the harbor, and Joseph Crawford preached occasionally. Soon after this Ebenezer Washburn came here and preached in the house now occupied by Isaac W. Roe. A society was founded, which met in a building then owned by Mr. Coburn, since occupied by Mr. Walters as a cabinet shop. This was the beginning of Methodism in Huntington.

A church was built about 1830 on Main street in the village, and the society has steadily increased in numbers and strength from that time to this. The first church was torn down in 1863, and in 1864 a new and more imposing edifice, costing \$5,244, took its place. The society has a parsonage, and is in prosperous circumstances.

Among the ministers who have occupied the pulpit of this church may be mentioned Rev. Moses Rogers, who preached here forty years ago and is now living at Crab Meadow, aged about 90 years. Since 1845 the following ministers have officiated here, in the order named: George W. Woodruff, Elbert Osborn, Isaac Sandford, David De Vinne, Henry Burton, Seth W. Scofield, Edwin O. Bates, James McBride, James D. Bouton, Samuel T. Johnson, D. F. Hallock, Henry Aster, D. O. Ferris, William H. Thomas, J. Lavalie, John Cromlish, John H. Stansbury, E. R. Warriner, Lemuel Richardson, I. E. Smith.

The African Methodist church in Huntington was organized about 40 years ago, at which time it purchased a building in the eastern part of the village. The society has ever since maintained itself and supported a minister.

## THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY

in Huntington was organized in January 1836; the first trustees were Colonel Isaac Conklin, Zophar B. Oakley, Israel Scudder, James Bouton, Jarvis S. Lefferts, Raymond Sellick, Isaac S. Ketcham and William H. Sackett. Meetings were held in the school-house in the western part of the village. The desk was supplied by preachers from New York and vicinity up to October 1854. Rev. Porter Thomas, the first settled minister, was installed November 9th 1854. His successors assumed the pastorate as follows: Rev. Samuel Jenkins, November 1856; Rev. H. P. Crozier, April 1859; Rev. Eben Francis, August 1865; Rev. George H. Emerson, D.D., March 1867; Rev. R. C. Lansing, October 1872; Rev. I. P. Booth, July 1874; Rev. W. H. Hooper, July 1876; Rev. R. P. Ambler, January 1881.

The first church edifice, located on Nassau avenue near Main street, was erected in 1837 and was remodeled into a parsonage in 1868. In 1869 a lot was purchased on the corner of New York avenue and Elm street for a new church building. This was dedicated February 3d 1871.

The site was well chosen and the building is an ornament to the place. The society enjoys a reasonable degree of prosperity.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES OF HUNTINGTON.

Rev. Marmaduke Earle, who was during a large portion of the time from 1811 to 1856 pastor of the Baptist church at Oyster Bay, extended his labors as far as Centerport and prepared the way for the first Baptist church of Huntington, which was organized, with nine members, by Rev. D. A. Flandra, who served the church as its pastor for several years. This was previous to 1842, but the exact date is not known. This church, by permission of Bishop Hobart, met for a portion of each Sunday during a considerable period in the Episcopal house of worship (now torn down). Then another building was secured, and converted into a house of worship. This stood on a cross road leading from Huntington Harbor to West Neck, and near the "Mutton Hollow" road. Opposition to the Baptists made it difficult or impossible to secure church property more favorably situated. The membership increased to 19, but, unfavorably located and without wealth or influence, the church declined and finally ceased to exist.

In September 1868 the present Huntington Baptist church was organized with 19 members. In 1869 and 1870 they secured the lot and erected the building which they now occupy. Their first pastor was Rev. Lanson Stewart, who remained until 1875. He was followed by Rev. M. C. B. Oakley, who continued as pastor until October 1881. There is no pastor at present. The membership is 44.

#### THE FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH

in Huntington was built at an early period and was located on West Neck. In 1879 a new church was erected on Main street in the village of Huntington, at a cost of about \$28,000. It is a large and handsome structure of brick, and its grounds are very tastefully laid out. Catholicism here is largely indebted to the enterprise and untiring exertions of Rev. J. J. Crowley for the great increase in members, strength and prosperity in his church during the many years in which he has officiated here. This church has a large membership.

#### SCHOOLS AT HUNTINGTON.

Many readers will remember the old Huntington Academy, standing on the hill near the center of the village of Huntington. It was in its day a monument of the enterprise and liberality of the generation who endured the trials of the Revolutionary war, for it was built about 1793, by an association of fifty of the leading citizens of Huntington. It was a two-story building with a belfry, and was quite an imposing edifice for the period in which it was built. It was outside of the common school system and was intended to and generally did furnish the means for a more liberal education than was provided by the surrounding common schools. It stood for more than 50 years, and many of the best educators

of the period taught generation after generation of Huntington youths within its walls. It prepared for college the sons of those who were ambitious to give their children a liberal education. A complete list of the teachers employed in the earliest years as principals of the academy cannot now be obtained; among those of later years may be mentioned Dow Ditmas, John Rogers, Charles Nichols, Selah Hammond, Samuel Fleet, Mr. Rose, Mr. Branch, Ralph Bull, Addison L. Hunt, D. G. York, James H. Fenner, Horace Woodruff, Charles R. Street, John W. Leake and Israel C. Jones.

Most of those here who have reached middle life spent their school days in the old academy, and from it there went out many who have become leaders of men, eminent in the professions, in letters and in all the avocations of life. The academy was torn down about 1857 to make way for the present union school building. The bell from its tower, which rang out its tones over hill and vale for fifty years calling together the boys and girls of Huntington, is now in the engine house of the Huntington fire company.

In 1857 the three school districts in and near Huntington village were united in one and the present school building erected. It was enlarged in 1870. It is controlled by the common school law, except as to a few special enactments, one of which substitutes for trustees a board of education composed of six members. Smith Woodhull was the first president of the board, and did much toward establishing the school and arranging its grades of instruction. The principals of the school from its commencement to this time have been as follows, in the order named:

A. S. Higgins, now of school No. 9 in Brooklyn; Joseph Gile, Charles Curtis, Charles G. Holyoke, Daniel O. Quimby, Charles H. Peck, Edward S. Hall. Mr. Hall is assisted by eleven teachers. The daily attendance of pupils is between 400 and 500.

The course of study is thorough, and extends into all the branches of learning essential in a preparation for college. The institution draws to Huntington many people who are desirous of providing first-class facilities for the education of their children. The annual cost of maintaining this school is about \$8,000.

Nathaniel Potter, a wealthy and highly respected citizen of Huntington who died in 1841, gave (besides \$10,000 to the Presbyterian church) \$10,000 to be used by trustees for educating the children of the poor in Huntington. This fund was first applied to the support, in part, of the old academy, and later went to the union school; but when a few years afterward the free school system was established in this State, so that all schools were supported by a tax on property, the trustees of the Potter fund, believing this left no place for the application of the fund, declined to pay the annual interest toward the support of the union school. In 1870, after the accumulated interest on the Potter fund amounted to about \$2,000, the board of education applied to the Legislature and procured the passage of a law authorizing and requiring the payment for the support of the union





*Charles S. Burr*





school of the accumulated interest and the annual interest thereafter. The present trustees of the Potter fund are Ezra C. Prime, Stephen C. Rogers and James M. Brush.

#### JOURNALISM AT HUNTINGTON.

The town of Huntington has had its share of newspapers. The *American Eagle* was established in the village of Huntington in 1821 by Samuel A. Seabury. In May 1825 it was changed to the *Long Island Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Variety* and was edited and published by Samuel Fleet. In 1827 the name was changed to *The Portico*, and it was discontinued in 1829.

The *Long Islander* was started in 1838 by Walt Whitman, a native of West Hills in this town, who in later years has astonished the world with his poetical writings. Subsequently the *Long Islander* was published successively by Edward O. Crowell, B. R. Platt, Francis A. Teal and George H. Shepard, and it is now edited and published by Charles E. Shepard.

The *Suffolk Democrat* was established in 1847 by Edward Strayhan, a young man of great ability and eloquence, who died soon after. David C. Brush and Stephen C. Rogers afterward published the paper, until it was finally taken to Babylon and there edited many years by John R. Reid. In 1865 the paper was brought to Huntington, and published and edited by Charles R. Street until about 1871. Since that time it has been published successively by J. H. Woolhiser, Jesse L. Smith and Frank P. Downs.

#### LODGES AND SOCIETIES.

The order of Free and Accepted Masons organized a lodge here, known as Huntington Lodge, No. 26, as early as 1793. It was chartered March 22nd of that year, with the following officers: Moses Blachley, W. M.; Peter Walters, S. W.; William M. Stuart and Benjamin Strong, J. W.; This lodge existed many years, but March 4th 1818 the grand lodge in New York, after reciting that the Huntington Lodge had treated with some disregard its order to pay back dues, made a further order that the lodge be suspended and that the grand secretary take in charge the warrants, books, funds, furniture and jewels. It is presumed that this was done.

*Jephtha Lodge, No. 494*, was chartered June 7th 1860. The charter members were W. W. King, David Carll, Jesse Carll, John H. Jarvis, Phineas B. Sills and Charles A. Floyd. This lodge is still in existence and said to be in a flourishing condition.

A lodge of Odd Fellows was incorporated here May 11th 1876, with fifty-three members and the following officers: F. W. Gallon, N. G.; D. Pearsall, V. G.; C. S. Adams, Sec.; B. Freidman, Treas.; F. A. Johnson, P. G.

About 1843, temperance societies were very active and aggressive. Speakers were brought here from abroad, public meetings were frequent, and unusual excitement was created on the subject. In some parts of the town hotel keepers, in compliance with the popular enthusiasm, rolled their stock of liquor into the street and made bon-

fires, around which temperance songs were sung and speeches made. This excitement continued several years; the matter assumed a political aspect, and the question of license of the sale of liquor or no license was submitted to vote. May 19th 1846 the vote at a town meeting was—for license 505, against license 483. In 1847 a similar vote resulted—for license 598, against license 478.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### CARLL S. BURR.

Few names in American history have been more widely known than the name of Burr. Originally of German origin, when it was spelled Beur, it changed during five centuries of its possessors' residence on English soil to its present harsher and more positive form. In this country it dates back with certainty to the year 1630, when Jehu Burr came over with Winthrop's famous fleet that brought 800 people, and lived for a while in Roxbury, Mass. Thence he went with seven other young men and their families and founded the village of Agawam, now the city of Springfield. Eight years afterward he again moved, and in 1644 settled in Fairfield, Conn., for life. By this third and last removal he became the founder of the Fairfield branch of the Burr family. In 1635 Benjamin Burr settled in Hartford and became the founder of the Hartford branch.

Rev. Jonathan Burr was born in Redgrave, Suffolk county, England, and graduated at Cambridge in 1627. In 1639 he came to America and settled in Dorchester, Mass., and he was the founder of the Dorchester branch of the family. A fourth branch is found to have originated at Mount Holly, New Jersey, by the settlement of Henry Burr in that town in 1682. Henry Burr was a Quaker and a personal friend of William Penn. Thus it will be seen that the Burr blood in the old country contained an extraordinary amount of push and adventure, from the number and the character of its representatives appearing as pioneers in the New World. From sturdy parents we expect sturdy children, and this family proves that rule. One of the ablest and most distinguished men America has ever produced bore the name of Aaron Burr. It is not denied that he had great faults, but it is boldly asserted that those he had were greatly exaggerated, and that some faults he did not have were falsely charged to him. History, which in time is sure to do justice to all its subjects, is slowly but surely lifting the cloud that has hung so long over his name. Even now a distinguished lawyer and author, of western New York, is contributing a series of able articles (L. B. Proctor in the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*) in defense of this greatly maligned man, that are attracting wide-spread attention. This is only history repeating itself. Strong characters of every age and nation have received the envy and persecution of weak and average men, who have the public ear and who are sure to fill it. No man or woman who bears the name of Burr need blush over the sum total of Aaron Burr's life. It had

vastly more of good than of bad in it, and that is the only test that will save any reputation. Even the character of Daniel Webster is struggling through the same ordeal to-day.

Carll S. Burr belongs to the seventh generation of the Hartford branch of the Burr family. His father, Smith Burr, was born at Comac, in the town of Huntington, September 22nd 1803. Maurice Burr, the father of Smith, born in 1764, and Isaac Burr, the father of Maurice, born in 1736, were also natives of the same town. Joseph Burr, the father of Isaac, and Thomas Burr, the father of Joseph, were both born in Hartford, Conn. Thomas was born January 26th 1645. The father of Thomas was Benjamin Burr, the founder of the Hartford branch of the family.

Smith Burr, the father of Carll, was a farmer and at one time kept a hotel at Comac. Later he became interested in breeding horses and owned some of the best horses of his time. Among them were "Betsey Bounce," "Napoleon," "Washington," "Rhode Island" and "Columbus." Two colts by "Napoleon" (and full sisters) were bought by an admirer of Louis Napoleon and sent to Paris, where they were driven and highly prized by the French emperor in his palmy days. Smith never gave much attention to training horses for trotting, but he had excellent judgment in such matters, and was very successful and noted as a breeder. He is still alive, residing in Brooklyn. His first wife was Huldah Soper, whom he married January 10th 1824. His children by her were: Emeline, born November 25th 1825; Ann M., born November 25th 1827; Eliza, born March 18th 1730; Carll S., born April 30th 1831; George P., born July 25th 1833; and Elizabeth, born July 25th 1833. His wife Huldah died in 1836. His second wife was Lavinia Soper, of New York.

Carll S. Burr married Emma F. Case, of New York, November 26th 1857. Their children are: Carll S., born September 26th 1858; Tunis B., born April 3d 1860; and Edward E., born March 24th 1863, who died January 8th 1865. Mrs. Burr is a granddaughter of Colonel Benjamin Case, of the war of 1812. His command was stationed at Sag Harbor, Long Island.

The oldest son, Carll S. jr., lives at home and takes a lively interest in his father's business in all its branches. Few middle aged men are as well posted in pedigrees and all other valuable knowledge of horses, and it would be very difficult to find any one of his years who in those matters is his peer. He has been well educated in books and general culture, and if he chooses to adopt his father's vocation it is certain he has the necessary qualifications. His younger brother, Tunis, is a member of the freshman class in Columbia College.

Mr. Burr did not have the advantages enjoyed by his sons. His education was all obtained in the common school. He early took a dislike to the vocation of horse training, because the horse fraternity were not up to his ideas of what business men should be. He had a natural taste for good horses, and his experience had ripened his judgment; but he never had that overweening love for

them that with many men leaves no room for anything else. Perhaps the unexpected success he had with a colt given him by his father determined more than anything else his future calling. He developed this colt, which he named "Rose of Washington," until she trotted her mile in 2.26—extraordinary time for those days—and sold for the then large sum of \$3,000. Very soon after this "Lady Emma" and a sister of "Rose," named "Lady Woodruff," after the wife of Hiram Woodruff, the great driver, were brought to nearly the same point of excellence, and sold each for \$3,000 at the ages of 4 and 5. This almost unparalleled success in training three colts in succession gave him a reputation that brought at once to his barn a large number of horses from far and near. The time had now come when one of two courses must be adopted. He must either not receive any horses or he must make a business of it and take all that were offered. He wisely chose the latter, to the delight and profit of hundreds of owners of valuable horses. The rush soon became so great that his accommodations were not sufficient. In the year 1873 he had to refuse 112 horses. Previous to this he had intended to settle in business in California, but this was all given up. Mr. Burr says, "I determined to build up a business and assist in placing the horse fraternity on a better basis." It soon became evident that his old half-mile track was insufficient for the improvement of his horses, and in 1879 he bought a farm of 350 acres and built one of the best mile courses in the country. Among the celebrated horses that have been intrusted to his care are "Lady Palmer," "Bruno," "Joe Elliot," "General McClellan," "Dame Trot," "Elaine," "Startle," "Young Bruno," "Crown Princess," and "Maud S." "Elaine" at that time had the highest record of any 3-year-old, viz. 2.28. Mr. Burr sold "Prospero" for \$20,000. Robert Bonner paid \$20,000 for "Startle" in an hour after he trotted at Prospect Park. About this time Mr. Burr realized \$56,000 from the sale of eight horses. He belongs to the "National Trotting and Horse Breeders' Association," and attends their annual meeting, at which he usually enters colts in the 3-year-old and other races. In these he has never been beaten but once or twice, and then by colts that he had developed. In one instance he trained several colts belonging to as many different men, all competitors in the same race. These facts demonstrate the superior results of his methods, and show the confidence horse owners repose in him.

He always has on hand from fifteen to twenty valuable young horses of his own breeding, besides the large number belonging to other parties, of the best stock in the nation, in the course of development. Among his patrons are Robert Bonner, W. H. Vanderbilt, Charles Bachman, Governor Leland Stanford of California, and many other prominent gentlemen. The business is peculiar and special in its nature, and is entirely distinct from ordinary horse racing, dealing, or traffic, in any of their phases. Mr. Burr never traded horses but eight times in his life, and never bet one hundred dollars, all told, on



any races. His business is legitimate and is conducted on a basis of principles as equitably high toned and honorable as those that govern any other calling or profession.

When a man has attained to eminence in any pursuit of life the simplest statement of facts is his highest praise. To say that the subject of this sketch is the foremost man in America who is engaged in the business of breeding, training and developing horses is a truthful affirmation, that will probably not be questioned. This commanding success has been gained by combining all available knowledge of the art with the most absolute integrity and fair dealing. Mr. Burr has so conducted this business that he has enlarged and perfected its results and added dignity to its practice.

He is a Republican in politics and always takes a warm, active interest in what he believes to be for the best interests of his country. His affluent home, presided over by his estimable lady and enlivened by her gifted sons, constantly attracts to its charming hospitalities many of the first people of the nation. Mr. Burr has nobly won his honors and his blessings, and has bequeathed a flattering future to his posterity.

#### REV. JOSHUA HARTT

was born at Dix Hills, near Huntington, September 17th 1738. He graduated from Princeton College, N. J., in 1770, and was ordained and installed pastor of the Presbyterian church at Smithtown, L. I., April 29th 1774. He married Abigail Howell, of Moriches, by whom he had ten children. After the Revolution he went to Fresh Ponds, where he preached many years. During the Revolutionary war his bold and uncompromising advocacy of the cause of his country caused him to be arrested a number of times by the adherents of the king. Once he was brought before the court martial held at Lloyd's Neck, but he was admonished and discharged. He was soon after arrested, tried and committed to the jail in New York city, where he remained from May 27th 1777 until October 25th of the same year. During this imprisonment he came near dying from want and disease brought on through cruel treatment by his jailer, the notorious Provost Marshal Cunningham. Among his fellow prisoners was the celebrated Colonel Ethan Allen, with whom he was on terms of intimate friendship, although their views of spiritual matters were totally at variance, Allen being at the time an infidel. While Mr. Hartt lay sick of a fever and his life was in danger Allen was active in his attention to the wants of the sick man, and by his lively manner and cheerful conversation did much to make his sickness and confinement endurable. It was during Mr. Hartt's illness that Allen one day knelt down by his bedside and made a most fervent prayer for his restoration to health. (See Onderdonk's Annals.) Soon after this Mr. Hartt, probably by the influence of some tory friend, was released from prison upon parole, and when he was about leaving

Allen took him by the hand and said: "Good bye, Mr. Hartt; when you go home tell your wife that while you were sick and nigh unto death Ethan Allen, a servant of the Most High God, prayed over you, and you recovered."

Although released from prison he was not free from persecution. On one occasion while he was preaching in the church at Smithtown Branch a bullet was fired at him, lodging in the wall just above his head, where the mark remained for many years. For some time after the return of peace in 1783 Mr. Hartt was engaged with others in making surveys of the State lands in the neighborhood of Whitestown, Oneida county, N. Y. In 1790 he and Rev. Nathan Kerr were appointed missionaries by the Presbyterian General Assembly. They visited Whitestown, Cherry Valley and the Indian tribes of that vicinity. Their route was then regarded as in the far west.

During the war between this country and England in 1812 Mr. Hartt took strong ground in favor of sustaining the government in its efforts to punish Great Britain for her insolent treatment of our rights upon the seas. He preached several sermons in which he vindicated the acts of the government in declaring war, and in which he set forth the necessity of a hearty support of the government while prosecuting the same. These sermons were printed in pamphlet form, and were extensively circulated, several copies being still preserved.

Thompson in his History of Long Island (Vol. I, page 463) says of Mr. Hartt that "he was considered a person of ability and learning, a sincere Christian and an ardent patriot; he was a man of large stature and of great bodily strength, and in disposition mild, playful and conciliatory." A portrait which was considered a good likeness of him was painted about 1827, and is now in the possession of his granddaughter Mrs. James B. Cooper at Babylon, L. I.

#### DR. DANIEL WHITEHEAD KISSAM,

who was so long identified with this town and county, was a son of Joseph and Mary Kissam of North Hempstead, Queens county, and a descendant on the maternal side, as his name indicates, of Daniel Whitehead, an active and influential citizen in the early settlement of this island and one of the patentees of the several towns of Oyster Bay, Newtown and Jamaica. He was born at Cow Neck, March 23d 1763, and received his preparatory education under Rev. Leonard Cutting, rector of St. George's church at Hempstead. He studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Richard Bayley of New York city, and was a fellow student with Drs. Samuel L. Mitchell and Wright Post.

Dr. Kissam commenced the practice of medicine at Mosquito Cove, now Glen Cove; removed to this village after the death of Dr. Sanford, in 1795, and purchased the residence of Timothy Jarvis, on River street a little east of the "Town Spot," where he lived, practicing in

this county and Queens, until 1830, when he was visited with paralysis, which disease affected his left side and gradually wore down his constitution until it terminated his life. Endeared to his patients as well as his relatives, and highly esteemed by all who knew him, he died November 21st 1839.

In the language of Hon. Silas Wood, in an obituary notice of him: "He had both a discriminating mind and a sound constitution, and by great industry soon rose to eminence in his profession. He practiced nearly forty years in Huntington, and during the greater part of the time had a greater range of practice than any physician on the island. As a physician he was always attentive, punctual and faithful, and no man had more confidence placed in him, and perhaps no man deserved more than he. He devoted himself wholly to his profession and became distinguished for his ability and success in every branch, and in one or more departments was perhaps unrivaled. As a citizen he was distinguished for his integrity, prudence and economy. He was ardently attached to St. John's church in this village, and had been the senior warden and its main supporter for many years in its languishing condition."

Dr. Kissam was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Tredwell of North Hempstead, died April 3d 1803. His second wife, Phebe, daughter of Wilmot Oakley, formerly of this town, died November 13th 1861. His children were: Benjamin T., Joseph, Daniel Whitehead, Maria, Samuel, Elizabeth H., Timothy T., William Wilmot, Seabury, George, Margaret, John O., Edward and Sarah Jane. Six of his sons were merchants in the city of New York, and two graduated there at the College of Physicians and Surgeons: Daniel Whitehead jr. in 1815, who practiced medicine in that city, and William Wilmot in 1828, who settled in Jamaica, L. I. The father was succeeded in his practice by Dr. Charles Sturges, his son-in-law. For an interesting notice of the Kissam family the reader is referred to W. W. Munsell & Co.'s "History of Queens County," page 437.

—

GEORGE OAKES,

who held the office of justice of the peace for a long period of years, was born in 1780. His father, Ephraim Oakes, was a soldier of the Revolution, and one of that band of brave men who, rather than submit to the tyrannical orders of Governor Tryon, shouldered their muskets, went into the continental army and helped achieve their country's independence. The descendants of these few battle-scarred soldiers from Huntington may well be proud of their ancestors. George Oakes was a man of more than ordinary capacity; possessed of sound judgment, unbending integrity and great experience, he performed the duties of justice of the peace in a manner so highly acceptable to the people that he was elected term after term until great age prevented. He held many other offices, and kept a hotel at Old Fields (now Greenlawn) for more than thirty years. He died at the good

old age of 86, leaving one daughter, who married William Smith and was the mother of George W. Smith, now of Greenlawn.

—

EZRA C. PRIME.

Ezra C. Prime is the oldest thimble-manufacturer in the United States. He was born December 20th 1810, on Catherine street in New York city. His father, Ebenezer Prime, was born October 7th 1775, in the town of Huntington, as was also his grandfather Doctor Benjamin Y. Prime. If the doctor could speak to us he would be able to tell much that happened in this town during the Revolutionary war. He was educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, and was very active with his pen in behalf of the rights of the colonies. The British knew this and took possession of his house as soon as they reached this town, expecting to find him in it. They found no one but an old colored servant, who claimed not to know where his boss was. They put a rope round his neck and threatened to hang him if he did not tell, but Sambo was true and did not tell, and they did not hang him. The doctor went to New Haven and staid till it was safe to come back. He lived on the old homestead, his house being near where Ezra's house now stands. Near it was the old block fort, built by the British out of the timbers of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Prime died and was buried in Huntington in 1790.

Ebenezer Prime went to New York in 1791, and was a merchant tailor on Catherine street. He returned to Huntington in 1814 and died on the old homestead, February 20th 1842.

Ezra C. Prime went to New York in 1826, when he was 16 years old. Education in the district schools was all he got except, as he facetiously says, "what I got in the clam marshes; I saved \$40, proceeds of clams at 3s. per bushel, and gave the money to my father." He was apprenticed to George W. Platt, 361 Pearl street, to learn the thimble-maker's trade, and staid with him until he was of age. Mr. Platt used him well, but a brother of his, who was taken as a partner in the shop, was domineering, and struck him on one occasion. This was too much for Ezra's proud nature to endure, and he went to the police headquarters, made complaint and had him arrested. This made some trouble for a time, but the young man's sense of his personal rights was vindicated and his employer did not take sides against him. When his time was out Mr. Platt offered him the foremanship of his factory. This he did not accept, but went into business for himself, taking for his partner John Roshore, a brother of Mr. Platt's wife, who had worked in the same shop with him. George W. Platt was an uncle of ex-Senator T. C. Platt, of recent history. The new firm, Prime & Roshore, began business at the head of Chatham Square in New York city, and did a successful business.

In 1836 Mr. Prime's health became poor and he came to Huntington and established there the thimble-manufacturing business, in which he still continues. During







*Ezra C. Stone*



the period of poor health, however, he went to Oberlin, Ohio, and staid two years, taking a course of study that included Latin and Greek.

In 1842 he married his first wife, Charlotte Seely of Bridgeport, Conn. She lived but two months after their marriage, dying very suddenly of apoplexy. His second wife was Martha Smith of Smithtown, whom he married in 1859. Their children were: Theodore, born June 9th 1859; William Lloyd Garrison, born September 15th 1861; Clarence, born December 23d 1863, who died when two years old; and Ernestine Rose, born October 3d 1865. His sons are active, enterprising young men, and employ their time on their father's farm, and in the care of his estate. As may be surmised from the naming of one of his sons, Mr. Prime was an abolitionist of the old school, and admired its sturdy, renowned leaders, Garrison, Phillips, Goodell, Gerrit Smith, Samuel J. May, John G. Whittier, and a host of others. These men were intellectual and moral giants, standing up for the pure American-idea of liberty, embodied in the Declaration of Independence and written in every man's consciousness by his Maker. Opposed to them were the political parties, the churches and the prejudices of race. At that time to be an abolitionist was to court unpopularity, ridicule and ostracism; all prejudicial to society relations, and frequently to business. Abolitionists alone were far sighted enough to see that slavery must end in blood, their predictions being spoken and printed long before the bloody war broke out. Next to the Revolutionary fathers, who achieved the first independence of our country, they should stand in point of reverence; for they prepared the way and educated the nation to a point that made the civil war a victory for liberty. Mr. Prime became so convinced of the justice of the abolition movement that he brought his own father to his ways of thinking. To-day every one admits that these men were right, and the number of those who object to their methods of agitation is rapidly growing smaller.

Mr. Prime has an active, nervous temperament, doing with all his might whatever he undertakes. His body and mind are both of elastic fibre, producing intensity of thought and action. Such men are in danger of bankrupting their nervous system by over thinking, over working, taking too little sleep and too little rest. Friends and physicians seldom realize or foresee the danger till it is too late and the collapse comes. Sometimes it takes the form of softening of the brain, sometimes it results in a general loss of power or a paralysis of the nerve centers. Sometimes the nerves suffer the tortures which we call neuralgia; and occasionally the intense friction of the machinery of life resulting from its terribly accelerated motion produces an internal heat that nothing but rest can subdue. There is in some constitutions a point beyond which activity becomes chronic, and quiet will not come when it is sought. This inflammatory state of the brain and nerves is often mistaken for real insanity. Consciousness, reason and reflection are not prostrated, they are over excited. Persistent

and common sense efforts to obtain rest are the only remedy in such cases. Stop the machinery and let it cool off, and give it time to secrete and exude its own lubricating oil. Then all will be well. Let us apply these vital facts to a passage in Mr. Prime's history which is about to be recounted. In 1836, only five years after he had set up business for himself, his health gave out and he had to leave his New York factory and come to the country, where he got strong again. He rested and recruited. In 1871, thirty-five years after the first breakdown, his health failed again. What had he been doing in those thirty-five years? He had developed and conducted a business that had given him a reputation the country over, and a handsome competency at home. In doing this he had worked to excess, exposing himself in out-door improvements toward the last in the hot sun, until he had almost a sunstroke. His labors drew on his nerve force, by strong will power, until his vital force was brought down so far below par that nature gave the alarm and demanded a settlement. Body and mind had worked too hard during the day, and when night came the mind could not stop its morbid activity and let the body rest. Spasmodic extremes of mental reaction and over action disturbed his sleep, making the unconscious restoration of the vital powers that the night should bring for a time impossible. This condition of interrupted and impoverished life forces was mistaken for insanity, and he was hurried off to a lunatic asylum. The recital of his experiences at Bloomingdale should sink deep into the memory of every person who has any regard for the possible condition of some dear friend or relative who may have the terrible misfortune to be confined in one of these scientific Bastiles of torture. Within a year an authorized commission of investigation has reported that it discovered abuses in every asylum but two within the State of New York. Mr. Prime was handcuffed and taken forcibly from his home in 1871, and conveyed to New York city, where ex-Surgeon General Hammond examined him and at once ordered the handcuffs removed, declaring that he was not insane, and only needed rest and sleep. He said a quiet retreat would restore him in two weeks; but a Dr. Fitch, of New York, who had him in charge, did not heed what Dr. Hammond said, but hurried him off to Bloomingdale. There he did not see the head physician for weeks. The very first night he was put in a straight-jacket. A young doctor seemed to have charge of him, but in fact he was left to the tender mercies of some Irish bulldogs, called attendants. These fellows struck him on his face, knocking some of his teeth loose; kicked him savagely in his stomach, and seized him by his whiskers and pulled out a handful by the roots. Mr. Prime begged them to kill him at once, but not by slow torture. Not a word of reproof to the keepers was uttered by the doctor. Any one can see what effect such treatment must have on a sensitive, high-spirited man, who caused the arrest of a boss for striking him during his apprenticeship, when no one pretended he was insane, and one who was so deeply moved by the wrongs of the slave. Could he grow calm

and be restored to mental and bodily health in such a place? Impossible. The first public journals of the land have been filled repeatedly with just such details of cases in this and other asylums, and storms of public condemnation have arisen wherever they have been read. Again and again these acts were repeated. Being a skilful mechanic, and having a wiry and elastic frame, Mr. Prime managed to get out of straight-jackets, remove handcuffs, and out of some pieces of wire construct several keys, which he hid in crevices and with which he could and did open the door of his cell whenever he chose. These things enraged the keepers and caused fresh indignities. After a few weeks he found means to elude the vigilance of the attendants, opened the outside door with his keys, walked out of the gates one Sunday morning and came to New York, and from there came home. Who could expect a man to be quiet and gentle after passing through such an ordeal. The same judgment that deemed it best to send him to Bloomingdale the first time now thought best to return him there. Again he was bound and forcibly hurried back to prison, and put in charge of the very man who had struck him. The worst cell in the institution was opened and in it he was confined behind doubly locked doors and bars for two weeks. Mr. Prime reports the fumes and stenches of that hole beyond description. There was a fiendish satisfaction expressed by his keepers that he was at last in a spot whence he could not escape. Finally the rigors were relaxed and he was allowed a little more liberty. Friends of his in this town had become interested in his behalf and several visited him. Among them were Rev. Mr. Dougal, Rev. Mr. Emerson and W. A. Conant. Not one of them thought him insane, nor did the head physician, who now examined him for the first time and ordered his discharge. After 63 days' imprisonment he finally was allowed to come home.

Mr. Prime looks upon this whole matter in a philosophical light, regarding all this experience as a part of the allotted path he was to walk in this life. He makes these statements in no spirit of spite or revenge, but in the interest of humanity. His health is now quite good. He manages his thriving business, and finds time to constantly improve and add to the many beauties of his very attractive home.

#### CHARLES R. STREET.\*

Charles Rufus Street resides at Huntington, at which place he is engaged in the practice of the law. His father, Shallum B. Street, of Norwalk, Conn., was educated with a view to the Episcopal ministry, but his health failed and he died young, after a few years spent in teaching, as principal of Norwalk Academy, and elsewhere. The mother of our subject was Naomi Scudder, a daughter of Gilbert Scudder of East Neck, Huntington,

and a sister to the late Isaiah Scudder. She survived her husband over forty years, and died in 1881, at the advanced age of 79 years. His grandfather Nathaniel Jarvis Street was a native and resident of Norwalk, Conn., and a soldier in the war of the Revolution; and his grandfather on his mother's side, Gilbert Scudder, was devoted to the patriot cause, and a sufferer from British depredations in Huntington during the occupation of the place by the British army. The families of Street and Scudder have been long in America, their arrival dating back to the first settlement of the country, and they were of English origin. The Street family is now numerous at West Norwalk and New Haven, Conn.

Mr. Street was born at the old Street mansion, West Norwalk, Conn., February 26th 1825, and much of his childhood was spent at Norwalk and in its vicinity; but his parents moving to Huntington when he was about eight years old, his residence thereafter until he became of age was in or near the latter place. His education was chiefly acquired at the Huntington Academy, under such teachers as Addison L. Hunt and D. G. York, closing with a course of study under Rev. Horace Woodruff. In 1845, at the age of 20 years, he was principal of the Huntington Academy, but, like most young men who grew up in Huntington, he could see little prospect of accomplishing much here, and the next year, 1846, he started on a tour to the west, expecting to return in a few months. It was on a pleasant May morning that he took passage on a steamboat up the Hudson River. When he returned many years had passed, and that return was on the deck of a steamship that steamed in past Sandy Hook, from the opposite direction; Mr. Street having in the meantime crossed the continent to the Pacific Ocean, and taken the voyage home by sea. On this western tour, in 1846, he visited most of the north-western and some of the southern States, and finally located at Niles, Michigan, and went into the office of John Groves, then a noted lawyer and Democratic politician of that State. After two years of close application he was admitted to the bar, as an attorney and counsellor.

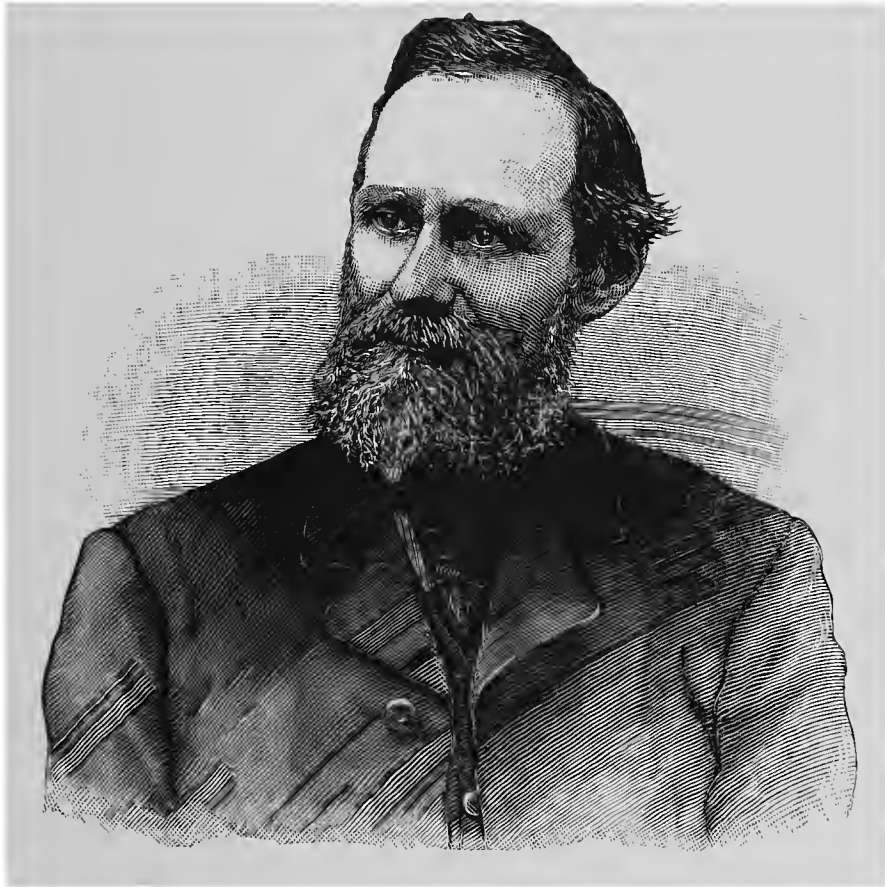
About this time the wonderful gold discoveries in California created great excitement everywhere. While entertaining doubts as to the truth of the marvelous stories then current concerning the richness of the California mines, Mr. Street, feeling the necessity of a change from a sedentary to a more active life, determined to cross the continent by land to California. He and three comrades, De Witt Clinton Johnson, Erastus Johnson and James Davis, joined in procuring an outfit early in March 1849, only a few months after the discovery of gold, and started together on their perilous journey of over three thousand miles. It must be remembered that this was 34 years ago, when the vast region lying between the upper Missouri River and the Pacific coast was an unbroken wilderness, destitute of white inhabitants except a small settlement of Mormons at Salt Lake and a few military posts. This was before overland stages and pony expresses, and 20 years before a bar of railroad iron

\* Of the brief biographies here following Mr. Street's history of Huntington only those of Rev. Joshua Hartt, Dr. D. W. Kissam, George Oakes, Dr. Joseph H. Ray, Dr. Carl von der Luehe, Silas Wood and W. Wood were written by Mr. Street.









*Your truly Chas. R. Street*



had been laid within this region. Two or three military exploring expeditions and a few companies of emigrants from the frontier to Oregon and Salt Lake had traversed a part of the country, and the fur-trading companies had a few white trappers among the Indians; but very little was known of the different routes, the exact location and direction of rivers and mountain ranges, and the Indian villages. The outfit of the party consisted of two heavy wagons, loaded with provisions and camp equipage, drawn by five yokes of oxen to each wagon, and each man had a good saddle horse, and mules and Indian horses were procured on the way to supply the loss of animals. The journey of about 700 miles to Council Bluffs, then the extreme outpost of civilization, across the States of Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, made just at the breaking up of winter, over miry roads and through almost incessant rains, was full of hardship and exposure. At Council Bluffs the party found the air full of stories of Indian massacres of emigrants ahead. Leaving Council Bluffs they passed into the Indian country, over what is now the most fertile and thickly inhabited part of Nebraska, but was then a silent and almost unknown region. Their first camp in the Indian country was where Omaha is now, with its population of over 30,000, on a spot then without a human habitation other than that of the red man. Moving along up the valley of the Platte River, through first the Sioux and then the Pawnee tribes of Indians, they experienced little difficulty, though practicing extreme vigilance and ever on guard against attack day and night. Their wagons were small armories and magazines of guns and ammunition. One of the party, James Davis, had been in the employ of the American Fur-Trading Company as a trapper and trader among the Indians; could talk their language, knew their habits, and was personally acquainted with some of the chiefs of many of the tribes. This was of immense advantage, and gave to the party a security not enjoyed by many others. The practice was to never avoid Indians, but to go right into their rancheries and villages, greeting and shaking hands with the chiefs pleasantly, and avoiding all appearance of fear. Care was always taken, however, that a part of the company kept in reach of the guns and ammunition, and every movement was watched, ready for instant resistance in case of trouble. After making the chiefs a few presents they passed on. This policy hardly ever failed, though in a few instances it was attended with adventures which would read more like romance than reality. After traveling 1,200 miles and having come near the pass of the Rocky Mountains the heavy wagons were thrown aside, the oxen disposed of, and the luggage was shifted partly to a light spring wagon bought of a Santa Fe trader, and partly to the backs of Indian horses. Thus equipped the party moved on at a more rapid pace. At Pacific Springs, in the South Pass, where water within the space of a few feet runs one way to the Atlantic Ocean and the other way to the Pacific, the question was whether the party would go on the northern route, *via* Fort Hall, or the southern route, *via* Salt Lake. The company being evenly divided

on the question it was decided by flipping a penny in the air, head north, tail south. South won, and the line of 2,000 miles of travel was thus determined. Who can tell what destiny was hidden in that whirling bit of money? At Salt Lake Mr. Street called on the Mormon chief, Brigham Young, and traded the light wagon for horses. This was the first light spring wagon that ever went into Salt Lake City. From the South Pass onward the journey was one of constant adventure, and was often attended with extreme peril. The emigrants were compelled to swim the rivers, often swollen to torrents by the melting snow. They had to cross wide deserts with no knowledge of the location of water for their famishing animals, and cross ranges of mountains over unknown paths, and sometimes lost their way in the labyrinth of deep gorges, ravines and canyons, now well known but then untrodden by the feet of white men. All camp equipage not absolutely necessary was thrown aside to lighten the loads of their starving and weary animals. They slept on the ground wherever night overtook them, and in the open air, with no other roof than the shining firmament, with their horses picketed around them, and in the light of flaming fires to frighten away wild animals. On the last end of the journey, having traveled over 500 miles out of their way, through what is called Applegate's Pass, into Oregon, they came short of provisions, were two weeks on short rations, and arrived in the Sacramento Valley in August 1849, having been over five months on the journey.

California then presented a remarkable spectacle. Fifty thousand people had found their way there. The richness of the mines was no longer questioned; nearly all who had been there a few months had their pockets loaded with gold. Miners were not content to work claims that yielded less than \$50 a day, and foolish young men shot birds with slugs of gold instead of lead. Companies were rushing hither and thither, wild with excitement. Sacramento City had a shifting population of not less than 15,000 people, living in tents. There was but one house constructed of wood in the place. The banking house of D. O. Mills, now a millionaire, was made of poles, covered with cotton sheeting. San Francisco was a mere village.

The limits of this paper forbid details; all that can be said is that for many years Mr. Street led a life of adventure, chiefly in the mountains, sometimes keeping a trading post for the supply of miners, high up on the rivers; sometimes mining and sometimes ranching in the valley. Goods were sold in great tents, at fabulous prices, and paid for on the spot in gold dust. These goods were transported often hundreds of miles by great pack trains of mules over or along the steep sides of mountains. Mr. Street's mining operations were sometimes conducted on a scale which required large expenditures. Rivers were turned out of their beds, ditches and flumes constructed many miles in length, and tunnels were driven in the mountain sides. He often employed over a hundred Chinamen, and in one case employed, fed and clothed a whole tribe of Indians. He

found very little law to practice in those days. Mob law prevailed. The man accused of crime stood in a circle of armed men, while two lines of miners from neighboring camps were formed, one line in favor of hanging, the other against. If the hanging line was longest the man went up the nearest tree. For seven years, with ever varying fortune, and associated with many different persons, Mr. Street moved from camp to camp, and river to river, over all the region from Oregon on the north to Mexico on the south, at times the master of a fortune, at other times of little. These were remarkable years. Few ever enjoyed such great opportunities. It was his fortune or misfortune, like that of thousands of others, to have gone into this whirlpool of human energy and excitement at too young an age to derive those benefits which experience and maturer judgment confer.

In 1856 the people of Shasta county elected Mr. Street a member of the Legislature. He abandoned mountain life forever, and devoted himself to the practice of law in Shasta City. The session of the Legislature of 1856-57 was memorable on account of the conflict over a bill aimed at the punishment of the vigilance committee of San Francisco. Harvey Lee, noted as a leader of the chivalry wing of the Democratic party, was the engineer of the bill, under the patronage of Governor John B. Weller. This was a time when members of the Legislature went to their desks armed, and northern men were sometimes sorely pressed by southern bravos. Mr. Street became the leader of the opposition, and in a bitter personal conflict on the floor of the Assembly chamber compelled Mr. Lee to apologize for a false statement, and on a vote the bill was defeated. Mr. Street was chosen chairman of the succeeding State convention of the Democratic party as a mark of approval of his course, and was re-elected to the Legislature, and served as chairman of the committee of ways and means. The next year, 1859, he received the nomination for the State Senate from the Shasta district, but declined it, though a nomination then was equivalent to an election. He was the same year offered the nomination for lieutenant-governor but declined it—the great mistake of his life, as the governor then elected, Milton S. Latham, resigned two days after his election, having been elected United States senator, and the lieutenant-governor, J. I. Downey, became governor of the State.

Mr. Street's ambition then was to build up a great daily newspaper; and, having purchased a share of the *California Express*, at Maysville, then the leading Democratic paper on the Pacific coast, all his energies were thrown into the editing of that paper. About this time he married Lucy Bedford, at Benicia, Cal. She belonged to an old and honored Kentucky family of that name; on the maternal side she was related to the Clays and Howards of Kentucky. In 1862 Mr. Street was chosen chairman of the California State central committee of the Democratic party, as an approval of the course taken by his paper and the principles it avowed. In 1864 his wife's failing health compelled him to abandon newspaper work, and, disposing of his interest in the *Express*, he

moved to the more healthy climate of the bay of San Francisco. His wife and youngest child died in April 1865, and his two remaining children, Quincy and Naomi, being aged only about two and three years respectively, he concluded to visit the east with them, where they could have the care of his mother. He came by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in Huntington in May 1865. Longing for quiet after so many years of excitement, Mr. Street decided to remain in Huntington. He brought the *Suffolk Democrat* from Babylon to Huntington, and published it here under the name *Suffolk Bulletin* for two or three years.

In 1869 Mr. Street married his second wife, Josephine E. Hubbell, at Bridgeport, Conn. One child, Charles Hubbell Street, now aged 8 years, enlivens the household as the result of their marriage; while the other children, Quincy Bedford and Naomi L., have grown to manhood and womanhood.

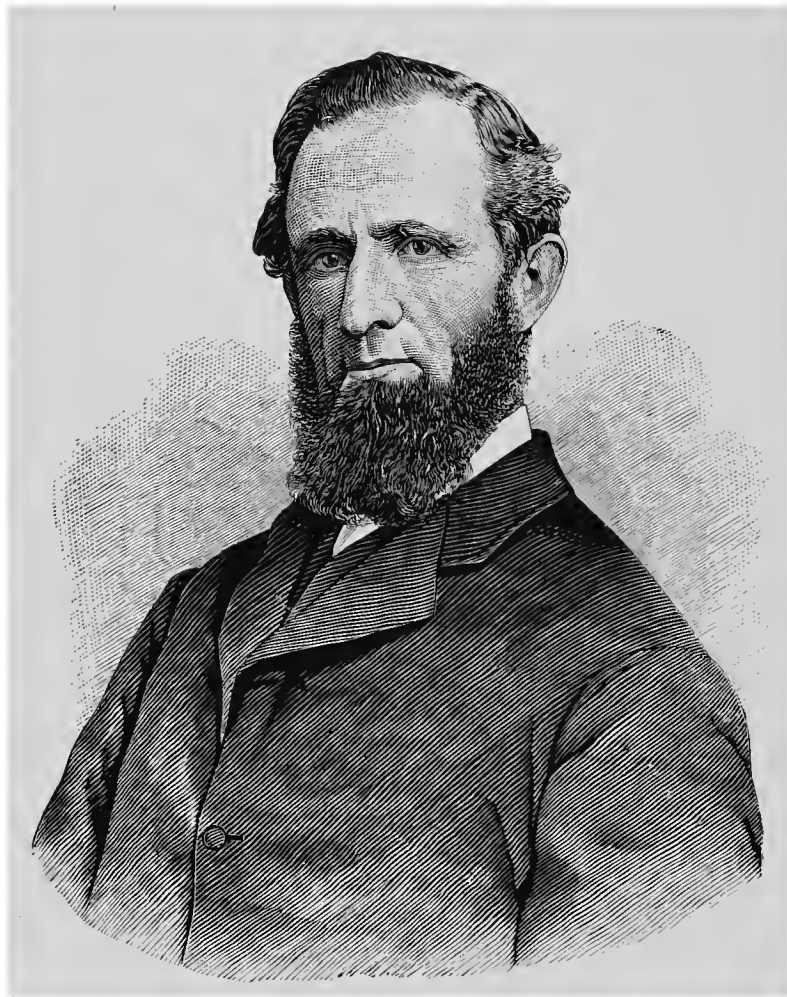
Mr. Street is now 58 years old; enjoys fair health, and pursues his profession of the law with zeal and industry. Since leaving California he has not sought office of consequence, and leads a quiet life in the pleasant place where his childhood days were spent.

---

#### DR. JOSEPH H. RAY

is a name familiar to nearly all the people of Huntington. For twenty-eight years (1837-65) his carriage was daily on the roads of Huntington as he pursued that large and successful practice which skill and energy always secure. Dr. Ray was born in Baltimore, in 1806. In 1827 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Philo Dunning, of New York city. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in that city in 1831, and received his diploma to practice medicine from the New York Medical Society in 1832. He was one of the physicians appointed by the board of health in the year of the remarkable cholera epidemic, and practiced with success in the city. He married Maria Wood, daughter of a distinguished artist and portrait painter of his time. In 1837, for the health of his family, he removed to Huntington, where he resided until 1865; when, feeling unable longer to endure the hard riding incident to a country practice, he removed to Brooklyn, and very soon obtained a large practice in that city. He died March 23d 1875, and was buried in the cemetery of St. John's Church in Huntington, where a beautiful monument has been erected by his widow, who resides in Brooklyn. Dr. Ray left a son, Joseph H. Ray, and one daughter, now Louisa Ray Decker, who is noted for her great musical talents. Dr. Ray was a genial, kind-hearted gentleman as well as a skillful physician, and made a host of friends in Huntington. His numerous lectures here on medical science were models in that line of inquiry; his voluminous contributions to the press on all sorts of subjects were read with avidity, and as an orator or writer he was always equal to the occasion.





*Wm. W. WOOD.*







## WILLIAM WOODEN WOOD

was one of the best known men in Huntington, having been engaged in a long and successful business career and identified here with more positions of public and private trust than almost any other man of his time.

He was born in Huntington, at the old Wood homestead at the corner of Main street and the Bowery, September 11th 1818, and died at Huntington, April 9th 1878. He was the eldest son of John and Deborah Wood. There were two sisters older than himself, Esther and Elizabeth, both now deceased; a younger sister, Judith, now the wife of Isaac P. Hull of Danbury, Conn., and three younger brothers—John F. Wood, now one of Huntington's most substantial citizens, James E. Wood, deceased, and Arnold Wood, who was killed at Charles City Court-House, Va., December 13th 1863, while in the service of his country in the war of the Rebellion.

The Wood family settled in Huntington at a very-early period. Henry S. Wood, a son of the subject of this biography, now deceased, bestowed upon the genealogy of his family much research and, as appears by notes left by him, traced its lineage back to Jonas Wood of Oakham, who was born in England in 1612, settled in Huntington about 1655 and probably a little earlier, and died in 1689. There was another Jonas Wood here at the same time, who was called Jonas Wood of Halifax. These terms were used in order to distinguish one from the other, and referred to the places in England from which they came.

The line of ancestry settled on by Henry S. Wood is as follows: Jonas Wood of Oakham, Jonas Wood 2nd, Jeremiah Wood, Jeremiah Wood 2nd, Peleg Wood, John Wood, William W. Wood.

The father of Jonas Wood of Oakham was either Edmond or Jeremiah Wood. Both were early settlers of Huntington. There are many reasons for believing that Jeremiah was the first ancestor in America. Edmond, Jeremiah, Jonas of Oakham and Jonas of Halifax were all at Springfield, Mass., as early as 1636. Jonas of Halifax came from England with Rev. Richard Denton a little before the last mentioned date, and probably the others came at the same time. From Springfield they went to Wethersfield and thence about 1641 to Stamford, Conn. They left the latter place, in company with Rev. Richard Denton, for Hempstead in 1644. Edmond, Jonas of Oakham and Jonas of Halifax were in Huntington as early as 1655, perhaps earlier. Jeremiah came here in 1660. All of these Woods were prominent in the early settlement. Jonas Wood of Oakham was probably the first justice of the peace in Huntington, having first acted under authority of appointment at New Haven and subsequently by appointment of Governor Nicolls in 1665. For several years he acted as a member of the court of assize; he was also one of the patentees in the second town patent.

The descendants down to John Wood, the father of the subject of this notice, were large farmers, owning lands in various parts of the town, but the chief home-

stead lay in the western part of the village of Huntington, and the family has always held a prominent position in the town's history.

John, the father of William Wooden Wood, was a man of great business enterprise. He purchased the flour mills at Huntington Harbor, repaired the mill dam and mill machinery, and drove the mills to their utmost capacity, chiefly in flouring western grain. He also carried on a large business in lumber and building material. As his son William W. grew up he assisted his father in the business, and acquired largely from him those business principles which led to success in after life.

Turning now to the maternal ancestry of Mr. Wood we find that his mother was Deborah, a daughter of Arnold Fleet of Oyster Bay. The Fleet family, both in Huntington and Oyster Bay, dates back to near the first settlement of each of the towns, and is supposed to have sprung from a common ancestry in England, though the Huntington branch traces back to Thomas, the Oyster Bay Fleets to Gilbert. It is a tradition in the family that the Fleets were descended from Admiral Fleetwood, a noted character in English history, and that the name was changed to Fleet on their arrival in America.

John Wood and his wife both belonged to the Society of Friends, and had strong and decided opinions and convictions. Mrs. Deborah Wood held opinions concerning the rights of her sex in advance of the time in which she lived. As an example it is said that she once appeared at a school meeting and demanded the right to vote, putting the claim on the broad ground held by the Revolutionary patriots that representation and taxation were inseparable and that they had no right to tax her property without her consent.

William W. Wood was educated at the Huntington Academy and by private tutors. Having a mind of unusual clearness and quickness of perception, and an extraordinary memory, he made rapid progress, and not only obtained a substantial education, but acquired a taste for literature and scientific inquiry, which adhered to him through life. After a few years spent in the city of New York in a mercantile house he, about 1849, went into business with his father at Huntington Harbor, under the firm name of John Wood & Son, the business covering the management of the flour mill and the sale of lumber and building materials.

After the death of his father, in 1853, Mr. Wood continued the mercantile business alone, enlarging all branches and pushing business with such energy and success as to practically control the lumber and coal trade at this point.

About 1860 Edwin Wood, then the principal builder in Huntington, entered into partnership with William W. Wood under the firm name of W. W. & E. Wood, and the business was extended to include building in all branches and the management of the planing-mills on Wall street. This continued until 1867, when, on the death of Edwin Wood, John B. Lefferts, Joseph G. Conklin and William J. Wood entered the firm, and William W. retired from active business.

Mr. Wood was fortunate in the period of his business life. He had built up the business and put himself in a position where in the flush times at the close of the war he could reap its advantages in the large sales and contracts which accompanied those prosperous times. The result was that he retired from business a wealthy man.

In 1848, when 30 years old, he married Eliza S. Scudder, a daughter of Henry Scudder, of Northport. They had two children, Henry Scudder Wood and William Wilton Wood. His accomplished lady died in 1860, and in 1863 Mr. Wood married Sarah Coles, a daughter of Thomas Coles, of Glen Cove. She died after a brief period of married life and left no children. In 1867 Mr. Wood married his third wife, Anna J. Hewlett, a daughter of John Devine Hewlett. This estimable lady survived her husband, and now resides at the homestead in Huntington left by him.

The people of Huntington placed unbounded confidence in the integrity of William W. Wood. His career was one of advancement, not rapid but constant, certain and permanent, inspiring unlimited public confidence, and achieving solid business success. He was for many years president of the Huntington Mutual Fire Insurance Company. For a long time, and until his death, he was one of the three trustees of the Potter school fund. He held the position of justice of the peace four years; was a member of the board of town trustees, and was once elected president of the board. He was executor and administrator of numerous large estates, and performed his duties with fidelity.

Mr. Wood had a judicial mind and was a close reasoner; he disdained all shams and worthless shows; his style in conversation or in public speech was crisp and directly to the point. His latest years were spent in beautifying his home, and largely in literary pursuits.

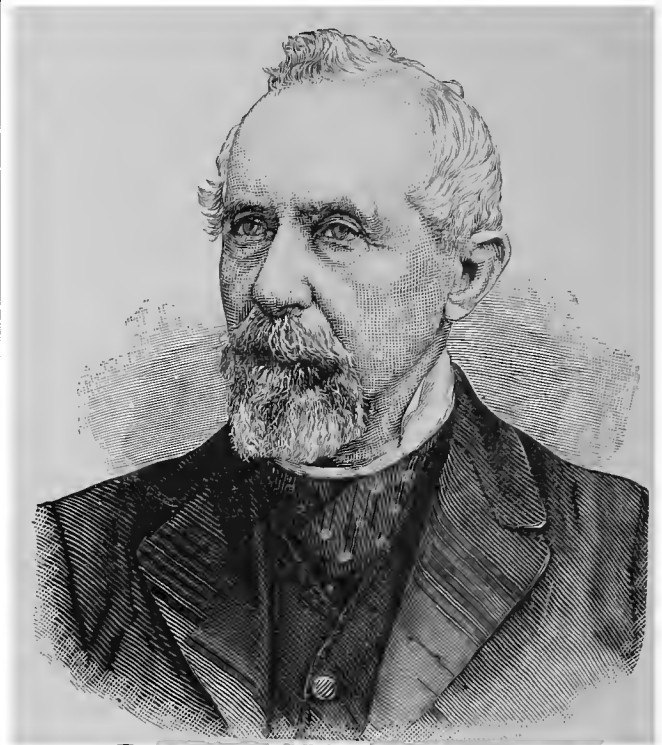
In 1875 Mr. Wood's eldest son, Henry S. Wood, died suddenly, after graduating from Trinity College and completing his law studies in Columbia College. This young man possessed extraordinary acquirements for one of his age, and gave promise of great eminence in his profession.

Mr. Wood left one son, William Wilton Wood, who inherited his father's estates; married Elizabeth H. Jones, a daughter of Samuel W. Jones, and now resides at the Wood mansion on the heights at the west side of Huntington Harbor.

#### STEPHEN C. ROGERS.

Stephen C. Rogers, the present supervisor of Huntington, was born on the 29th of October 1816, at Cold Spring. His father, Conklin Rogers, was born on Lloyd's Neck, Queens county. In 1820 he moved to Huntington, where he spent the remainder of his life and died February 21st 1876, aged 84 years. He was a house carpenter by trade and followed no other business.

The subject of this sketch went to the common school when a boy and afterward to the village academy. He



*Stephen C. Rogers.*

worked a short time with his father at the carpenter's trade, but quit in the middle of the winter, when it got so cold that the dinners carried in baskets and pails by the workmen was frozen solid before noon. Mr. Rogers says the winters were much colder when he was a boy than they have been of late years. At the age of 17 he went to Oyster Bay and learned the tailor's trade of Stephen Bayles, with whom he staid till he was 21. His time was out one Saturday night, and Monday morning he bid tailoring good-bye, and went to Cold Spring and engaged in mercantile business, which he followed till the spring of 1840, when he sold his stock and came to Huntington village. Here he entered into partnership with his uncle, David C. Brush, and they at once began building a hotel, and so vigorously was the work pushed that they completed and opened it to the public in November of the same year. The house was named the Suffolk Hotel, which name it has preserved for over 40 years. Brush & Rogers dispensed the good things of this life in that liberal and hospitable way that always makes a hotel home-like and popular, until the year 1852, when the senior partner died. Mr. Rogers at once purchased the interest of his uncle's estate in the Suffolk Hotel, and for the next twelve years he was its sole proprietor.

From 1841 to 1864 he was also proprietor of a stage route from Huntington to Hicksville. These villages were stirring places in those days, before the railroad was built so far east. There were extra occasions when as many as 100 passengers left Huntington by stage in a

single morning. Mr. Rogers was always equal to the occasion, for he kept a livery stable too, and could on short notice furnish extra rigs. Travelers had no reason to grumble at high rates, for they were carried from Huntington to South Ferry, Brooklyn, as low as 62½ cents. Huntington was then a lively village, but its experience since has been that of many other villages, whose prosperity has been lessened by the change from stage to railroad transportation.

In addition to the hotel, livery and stage business Mr. Rogers was for several years engaged in butchering, and carrying on a meat market. In "History of Suffolk county" may be seen a picture of him on his meat wagon driving at a lively rate through the streets.

In 1852, 1853 and a part of 1854 Mr. Rogers owned a half interest in the *Suffolk Democrat*, published in Huntington. In May 1864 he retired from the hotel business, leasing the house to various parties till the spring of 1875, when he sold it to Samuel Hubbs, its present proprietor.

Besides his busy and successful life as a private citizen Mr. Rogers has at many times and in various capacities performed services for the public, always with satisfaction to the people and honor to himself. In 1841 he was appointed postmaster, which office he filled at subsequent times for a period of 10 or 12 years in all. In 1854 and 1855 he was elected town collector, in 1866 town clerk, and in 1867 supervisor. In the fall of 1867 he ran for the office of county clerk, and George W. Smith for sheriff, both on the Democratic ticket, and both were elected by about 500 majority. This result, so complimentary to the successful candidates, showed their good standing and great popularity with their fellow citizens, for the county had usually given straight Republican majorities. After this election Mr. Rogers resigned the office of supervisor and served three years as county clerk. In 1874 he was again elected supervisor, in which office his townsmen have chosen to retain him ever since. In politics he has always been a Democrat of the good old Jackson and Jefferson school. For two terms he has served as a member of the board of education. He attends St. John's Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member 20 years.

On the 26th of December 1838 Mr. Rogers married Maria L. Rogers, who was born November 17th 1817. Their first child, Moses C., was born August 30th 1841. The second, Susan A., was born March 17th 1847. The next, Stephen Camillus, was born July 12th 1854, and died while young. The fourth, Camillus P., was born August 22nd 1856. The youngest, Sarah, was born July 10th 1858. Mr. Rogers had the misfortune to lose his wife July 27th 1879, and is still unmarried. He sold a fine place opposite the new cemetery in 1875, and immediately built where he is now so pleasantly situated on the hill, which commands a beautiful view of a broad sweep of country, the village and its surroundings and the bright waters of the sound. His health is still good, after a useful life of active enterprise and versatile pursuits.



*Alex. S. Gardiner*

ALEXANDER S. GARDINER.

The biography of Alexander S. Gardiner, the leading farmer in the town of Huntington, is worthy of the careful attention of every man, young or old, who wants to succeed and is willing to work. When he was 14 years old his father died. He went to school winters and worked summers, living on the farm with his mother. From the first he took a great fancy to tools. He had a small shop when a boy, and a larger one when he grew to be a man, in which he early learned to make the different parts of all farming implements, from a rake tooth to a wagon wheel. Nor was it woodwork alone in which he was practiced; he had blacksmithing tools, and could repair mowing machines or set horseshoes.

Soon after he was married he bought of his mother 80 acres of poor land, on which were no buildings, but of bushes, stumps and underbrush there was great abundance. Then he commenced farming in good earnest, cleared up the land, bought manure, and began to get some small crops. In 1862 he built a cider-mill, that yielded some revenue. In 1864 he added a saw-mill that was driven by 4 horses, with which he got out large quantities of oak and chestnut lumber for boat building. The demand for timber became so great and the profits on it so good that in 1868 he put in a steam engine of 20-horse power, attached a grist-mill and enlarged his cider-mill. Business now became driving and more profitable than ever. A single wagon load of cider frequently brought him \$100. The ship timber was in good demand at good

prices, and he began to furnish builders and take as part of his pay an interest in the vessels. This yielded such good returns that he invested some money in their construction and became a partner in their management. All this time his farming was not neglected, but was pushed vigorously. In 1868 he bought the Ireland property, running north to the railroad. This gave him a place to unload manure on his own land, of which he used as much as \$2,000 worth per year for several years. These were busy times. His grist-mill and saw-mill were in full operation, and his cider-mill was the largest on the island. Whenever a piece of adjoining land was offered at a bargain he bought it, which constantly added to his farm work.

In the midst of this varied prosperity a most disastrous loss occurred. On the morning of April 29th 1873, just after Mr. Gardiner had left his home to go to New York, a fire broke out in his large barn and spread so rapidly that all the adjoining buildings, containing the steam engine and the machinery of the grist, cider, and saw-mills, were speedily reduced to ruins. Grain, hay, carriages and harness, a \$400 horse and 100 barrels of vinegar were among the contents. The house and corn crib were saved with the greatest difficulty. The newspapers at that time called it the largest destruction of farm property by fire ever known on the island. The burned buildings covered over 8,000 square feet of ground, and with their contents involved a loss of \$12,000, besides the damage by the interruption of business of every kind, which was a quarter as much more. His total insurance was \$3,000. Most men would have sat down in despair, but in less than six months everything was rebuilt larger and better than before, except replacing the large steam engine. This shows what kind of stuff Mr. Gardiner is made of, for all this was completed without any interruption in the farm work. Executive ability of the best quality is one of the secrets of his success, requiring a cool head, sound judgment and a perfect mastery of details. The steam engine was replaced in 1881, but with one not as large as the old one.

In 1880 Mr. Gardiner bought a farm of 200 acres at East Northport, on the sound, on which are extensive steam brick works and the largest and most valuable bed of clay and also of moulding sand on Long Island. A part of this he has sold, but still retains the brick yard, which he is working to its greatest capacity, as the demand for brick is good, at fair prices.

In politics Mr. Gardiner has always been a staunch Democrat.

Joel B. Gardiner, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born July 10th 1800 and died February 1st 1849. He was a descendant of the Gardiner family of the east end of Long Island, and was the son of Matthew Gardiner, who had seven sons and seven daughters. Joel B. Gardiner married (April 27th 1820) Fannie

Smith, who was born April 15th 1803 and is still living. Their children were born as follows: George, 1820 (died February 1st 1850); Cornelia E., 1815 (died in October 1862); Alexander S., the subject of this sketch, March 4th 1835; Charles, 1837; Frances G., ———; John M., May 18th 1846 (died August 29th 1865).

One of the darkest tragedies in the history of Long Island befell the family of Mr. Gardiner's mother. She was an only child and her own mother was dead. Her father's name was Alexander Smith and he was living with his second wife, Rebecca. On a cold evening in November 1842, as they were sitting by an open fireplace in their own house, a German who had been in their employ only a few weeks seized a large stone hammer that was kept in the room, and brutally murdered them by blows that would have crushed the head of an ox. He did it for plunder, but, being frightened by an unexpected noise outside the house, he hastily fled without getting the money he was after. When found by the neighbors the next morning Mr. Smith was lying in the fire with nearly half his body consumed. The murderer was caught, and confessed his crime. He was tried, convicted, and hung.

Alexander S. Gardiner was married December 28th 1858, to Elizabeth P., only daughter of William and Lettie Jarvis. Their children were born as follows: William J., July 10th 1860; Joel B., September 22nd 1862 (died February 12th 1864); Fannie E., October 19th 1864; John A., September 14th 1869; Lettie J., March 27th 1873; Frank H., October 13th 1875; Egbert C., September 19th 1877.

By his mother's death Mr. Gardiner fell heir to about 400 acres of land. His present farm contains 600 acres, and is managed with the same energy he has always displayed. Some new improvement is added every few months. The last is a wind-mill, and very soon additions are to be made to his house. There is a mistaken notion entertained by many people that he inherited his property, and is a rich man merely because he was born lucky. Of what use was it for a rich boy to learn by practice, without instruction, two or three trades, and why does he still practice them with his own hands? Why should a man born rich build cider, saw and grist-mills, working as hard as any of his men in their construction and afterward in their operation? The fact is he has an active mind, and belongs to an active family, who never sit down and rest on what they have, but are always pushing for more. Either his farm or his brick works would furnish enough business for one man, but Mr. Gardiner controls every detail of each, and finds time to pull off his coat and pitch into various kinds of work with his men. Young men who may study his history will find that his has been no royal road to wealth, but a dusty road, every inch of which has been trodden by plodding industry and wide-awake perseverance.





FORREST VIEW, RESIDENCE OF J. R. ROLPH, HUNTINGTON, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.





*J. R. Rolph*

JARVIS R. ROLPH.

About the year 1740 Moses Rolph moved from Rahway, N. J., and settled in Huntington. The family were originally from Newbury, Mass., where John Rolph, grandfather of Moses, was born in 1660. Moses Rolph was born April 28th 1718, and about the year 1742 he married Phebe Smith, who was born in 1720. Reuben, their oldest child, was born August 1st 1744. In the course of time Reuben married Mary Carman, and two children were the fruit of their union. Elizabeth, the oldest, was born February 19th 1770. The second child, born January 23d 1775, became Judge Moses Rolph, well remembered by people still living in Huntington, and the father of Jarvis R. Rolph, whose likeness is herewith shown, and who is the principal subject of this sketch. By a cursory recapitulation of the foregoing genealogy it will be seen that six generations of Rolphs are included, the names of five generations being given. This is so much fuller and more concise a record than most families have of even their immediate predecessors that the fact deserves special mention and commendation.

Reuben Rolph, the father of Judge Moses, was in his prime at the time of the Revolutionary war. Some short reminiscences obtained from his grandson Jarvis are well worthy of being recorded here. Reuben's premises,

in common with those of all well-to-do farmers, were occupied by the British during their stay in these parts. A few hours before the troops arrived in force Mr. Rolph was awakened in the middle of the night by a British officer, who said to him, "If you have anything valuable that you want to save put it out of sight at once, for I have got the worst set of devils you ever heard of among my troops—they are Hessians." Acting at once upon this generous hint, Mr. Rolph put things to rights, and in a few hours the officers had taken his house for their use, allowing the family so many rooms, in which they were not disturbed, and the barns were occupied by the soldiers. For once the apprehension was worse than the reality. The officers behaved like gentlemen, doing no damage and keeping the men from doing any. They were not even allowed to rob the pear trees. Grandfather Reuben, however, was afterward pressed into working with his teams for the invaders, during which compulsory service he took a heavy cold, the effects of which shortened his life. He had a favorite saddle horse that the officers became very fond of riding. On one occasion an officer called for it very peremptorily, and Mr. Rolph instructed his hired man to substitute a vicious horse in its place, which was done. The officer mounted and started, but when opposite the barn the horse stopped, and dropped his forward and elevated his rear extremity so suddenly that the officer was

dumped at full length in the mud. Practical jokes were much in vogue in those days, and this one was greatly relished.

Judge Moses Rolph was elected town clerk of Huntington in 1800, which office he retained to the day of his death—38 years. Soon after 1800 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he retained until he was appointed one of the county judges. In those days there were four county judges, who received their places by appointment. This office Judge Rolph also retained till his death. He was one of the largest land-holders in the town, owning about 500 acres. He was eminently a man of affairs, and was chosen as administrator in the settlement of a great many estates. This is abundant proof that he was an upright man and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow men. He was a presidential elector in 1832, when Andrew Jackson was re-elected, and in 1836, when Martin Van Buren was elected.

Moses Rolph married Deborah Rogers, January 11th 1800. Their children were Reuben, Jarvis R., Mary, and Elizabeth. The last died when she was four years old. Mary, who became Mrs. George A. Scudder, is also deceased. Judge Rolph died September 18th 1838, at the age of 63. Reuben was born in 1811 and staid at home until his marriage, when he went to Chenango county, and engaged largely in the dairy business. He owned at one time a farm a mile square and milked 100 cows. He sold out there and went to Caroline county, Virginia, where he purchased plantations aggregating over 1,600 acres. He died there in 1879.

Jarvis Rogers Rolph, the present representative of the Rolph family, was born on the old homestead in the eastern part of Huntington village, September 4th 1813, and received his education in the village schools and academy. He studied surveying and has done a good deal in that line; was the principal surveyor in the town for several years. He always staid on the farm. In early manhood he took an active part in military matters; he was appointed paymaster when 19 years of age, and rose by regular gradations to be colonel of the 137th regiment, 33d brigade, 1st division of infantry of New York. After 10 years' service in these various capacities he resigned in 1842.

He was early called to civil positions of trust and responsibility, being elected inspector of common schools, appointed town clerk at the death of his father, and elected for one term following, and elected justice of the peace in 1850 and for four terms thereafter, serving 16 consecutive years. He is now president of the board of education in Huntington village. His father and himself have both been supporters and members of the First Presbyterian church, and the latter has been an elder over 40 years. He was a delegate to the General Assembly held in Philadelphia in 1870, on which memorable occasion was consummated the reunion of the Old and New School branches of the Presbyterian church.

At his father's death the landed estate all came into his hands. He sold all but 100 acres. In 1848 the old homestead was destroyed by fire; one of the irre-

parable losses experienced was the burning of the old family Bible and many valuable records. Mr. Rolph's health failed in 1853 and he moved to Brooklyn and built a house, where he lived until 1860. He then returned to this town and bought ten acres, on which he built "Forest View," his present beautiful home. At that time but one tree was growing where is now a wealth of trees and shrubbery. After so long a life of public service Colonel Rolph still resides in his native village, in comparative retirement, executing various civil trusts, such as executor, administrator and trustee of estates of deceased persons, and at this date holds no public office excepting that of notary public.

#### THOMAS YOUNG.

Judge Thomas Young of Huntington was born at Franklinville, in the town of Southold, January 10th 1840. This town was certainly one of the first settled on the island, and is claimed by some to have been the very first. The family name of "Young" is older still. John Milton had a teacher by the name of Thomas Young, and in Dr. Whitaker's History of Southold we find the following: "Colonel John Youngs was the eldest son of the Rev. John Youngs, minister of the Word and first settler of Southold. In the second generation of this place he was the foremost man in Southold and no other man on Long Island was so prominent. Rev. John Youngs died February 24th 1672, beloved and mourned by all. He and six of his children were born in Suffolk county, England."

The subject of this sketch is a descendant of the Rev. John Young's son Benjamin, who was born at Southold, some time after 1640, and died about 1696. He was probably the first justice of the peace of the town, and deeds were acknowledged before him in 1682, 1688, 1690 and thereabout. His son Benjamin Youngs jr. was born about the year 1678, and died at Aquebogue December 17th 1768, aged 89 years; he is called a "weaver" in the old records.

His youngest son, Israel, was born November 11th 1721. To him the property at Franklinville, forming afterward the family homestead, was conveyed by Aaron Howell, August 6th 1761, and he died here. This homestead property, with subsequent additions, forms a large and valuable farm, extending from the "King's highway," as it was called, south to the Great Peconic Bay.

Israel was a school teacher, and died in middle life. He had a son Thomas, a cabinet maker, who was born March 29th 1763 and died October 21st 1838.

Thomas Young the cabinet maker was the father of Thomas Perkins Young, who was born September 14th 1806 and died August 10th 1880. He was a builder and afterward a farmer; and was the father of Thomas the 3d, the subject of this sketch. Israel, Thomas and Thomas Perkins all lived and died on the old homestead at Franklinville, which is still owned by the family.

The name on the Rev. John Youngs's tombstone is spelled "Yongs," as it usually was in olden times, but







*Hoeyoung*



more recently "Youngs," and now by this branch of the family "Young."

Thus it will be seen that the Youngs family is one of the oldest on Long Island. It is believed observation will confirm the statement that people bearing this family name, wherever found, have usually been largely possessed of that quality of intelligence that comes from a good practical education. The family to which the subject of this sketch belonged was certainly noted in this respect. As has been stated, Israel Youngs, his great-grandfather, was a school teacher.

It was not only determined that Thomas should have a good average education, but that he should enjoy the advantages of a college course. Accordingly he attended the Franklinville Academy immediately after leaving the district school. This academy enjoyed a wide reputation in those days as an excellent school in which to prepare for college, and it was well patronized from all the surrounding country. In addition to this he spent a year with Rev. Henry M. Colton at Middletown, Conn., and then entered Yale College in 1859, at the age of 19.

During the four years he spent there our great civil war was inaugurated. The southern students all left Yale, and large numbers of northern students went to their homes and enlisted. Those who remained were thoroughly aroused, each class having its regular organization and drill. This developed the military spirit, and large numbers offered their services to their country immediately after graduating, among whom was Thomas. He graduated in 1863, and went at once to Washington, where he was examined before a military board of which General Silas Casey was chairman, for an appointment as an officer in the army. He passed a successful examination, was appointed first lieutenant in the 8th U. S. colored troops, and entered the service November 20th 1863. His commission was signed by Secretary Stanton. His regiment was ordered to Florida, where, under command of General Seymour, the battle of Olustee was soon afterward fought. This battle was a severe one, the confederate forces largely outnumbering those under General Seymour. Our troops were composed of both white and colored, and they bravely held their ground till dark, when hostilities ceased. It was said that half of those who went into the fight were either killed or wounded. Lieutenant Young received two bullets through his clothing, neither inflicting any wound.

His division remained in Florida until the next August, when it was sent to join the Army of the James in front of Richmond, with which it remained connected, participating in various engagements, until Lee's surrender.

Lieutenant Young was promoted captain October 21st 1864. In January 1865 he was selected to organize and command a company of sharpshooters at division headquarters of the 2nd division 25th army corps. He organized a very efficient company, armed with Sharps rifles, and continued in command of it until his promo-

tion to the office of major of the 127th U. S. colored troops, March 23d 1865.

Judge Young has since said that the honor of that promotion gave him more satisfaction than anything that ever happened to him before or since. During his service as major he was frequently in command of the regiment. After Lee's surrender his corps was sent to Texas to fight General Kirby Smith, and stationed near the mouth of the Rio Grande. Here it remained till September 1865, when it was mustered out of the service.

The same fall Major Young entered the law school at Albany, from which he was admitted to the bar the next May. That fall he came to Huntington and commenced a successful practice of the law, in which he is still engaged.

His father, Thomas Perkins Young, married Caroline Hudson, daughter of Joseph Hudson of Franklinville. She died November 30th 1865. Their children were Lætitia, Daniel H., John Perkins, Thomas, Lucius C., Joseph H., and George. The last named died in infancy. Daniel and John are also deceased.

The subject of this sketch married Martha L. Williams, of Huntington, December 7th 1870. They have two children, Caroline W. and Bertha L.

In the fall of 1879 Major Young was elected judge of Suffolk county, on the ticket of the Republican party, in which he early enlisted and has always served.

Any man with a record like the one hereby outlined has just grounds to regard his past with satisfaction, and his future with pleasant anticipations. Judge Young prepared for, passed through, and graduated with high standing from a renowned college; he served in and emerged with honor from one of the greatest and fiercest wars the world has ever known, and in a single year more had mastered the preliminary preparation and was admitted to the oldest and most arduous of the learned professions, all in the brief period of ten years.

He speaks with great earnestness of the amazing experiences and transformations of the war. He entered the service practically a boy, and left it a man. He feels that this experience was worth but little less to him than all he received at Yale. He is one of the comparatively few who grasp the fact that a person who is alive now, and was old enough to note the ultimate ripening of the causes that brought on the war, has personally witnessed a procession of more and greater events than were ever before crowded into an equal space of time in human history.

His present position is a grateful proof of the value his fellow men put on his ability and integrity, by placing in his keeping the administration of an office the key note of which is expressed by one of the noblest words in any language—"justice."

His intellectual characteristics—large comprehension, clearness and force—are accompanied by a genuine love of truth and equity. Only 42 years old, in excellent health, the best part of the prime and maturity of manhood is yet before him.



*Douglass Conklin*

DOUGLASS CONKLIN.

Douglass Conklin, of Huntington, a school commissioner of Suffolk county, was born July 16th 1855, and is one of the youngest men whose portraits appear in this book. He belongs to a family that has made the name honorable and historic. His great-grandfather, Colonel Timothy Conklin, was a prominent patriotic citizen of this town during the Revolutionary war. His grandfather Colonel Isaac Conklin was, in addition to his military attainments, a member of Assembly from Suffolk county in 1819. His first ancestor in this country, John Conklin, from Nottinghamshire, England, born about 1600, was one of the "Pilgrim Fathers" who lived in Salem, Mass., in 1649; he removed thence to Southold, and later, as related on page 4 of the history of Huntington, made this town his home.

Jonas Platt Conklin, the father of our subject, who is still living, was born August 7th 1808, and, according to the testimony of a wide-spread community, has borne the name worthily and above reproach through a long, useful and upright life. On the 23d of January 1839 he married Hannah Douglass, who was born April 10th 1810. Their children have been: William P., born September 2nd 1830; Alfred K., born October 20th 1839; Mary Fitch (wife of Isaac B. Jacobs), born July 8th 1843, died August 4th 1865; Susan D., born June 22nd 1845; Isaac, born September 18th 1847; and Douglass, the subject of this sketch, who was the youngest child, and who it will be seen is in his 27th year.

One of the many proofs of the wisdom and worth of his father is the education the son has received. At the age of 18 he had passed through all the courses of study laid down in the union and high schools of his native village, his diploma from the latter of which is dated July 3d 1873. From the high school he went the same year to the University of the City of New York, which, four years later, certified that he had assiduously studied and honorably mastered the prescribed courses of study, entitling him to the degrees of civil engineer and bachelor of science. His two diplomas are dated June 14th 1877, and both bear the distinguished name of Chancellor Howard Crosby, D. D., LL. D.

But Mr. Conklin did not rest on his honors on leaving college. After some hesitation between civil engineering, to which his training had been specially directed, and the profession of law, he chose the latter, and accomplished the preliminary reading in the office of Judge Thomas Young. In 1879 he entered the Albany Law School, from which, after a year of close application, he received his fourth diploma, conferring the maximum honors of that institution, signed by its president, E. N. Potter, and dated May 24th 1880. Previous to his graduation he had applied to the general term of the supreme court of the State of New York, held in the city of Poughkeepsie, where he had been admitted and entitled to practice in any court held in the State. His certificate, duly signed by eminent members of the bench and of the bar, is dated May 14th 1880. Returning to Hunt-



ington he engaged in the practice of his chosen calling with earnestness and zeal.

In the fall of 1881 he was nominated and elected to the office of school commissioner of the second district, and entered upon its active duties January 1st 1882. In importance this office is second to no other in the gift of the county. There is a growing interest far and wide in the practical management of common schools. The current modes and methods are being subjected to a searching investigation, and in many cases radical reforms are demanded and enforced. The too-long-current notions of cramming to make a show in red tape examinations are giving way to fewer studies, shorter lessons, and more thorough mastery of what is attempted. To this important trust the subject of our sketch seemed fitted by a long, careful preparation, and by a large fund of practical good sense, for which his family has ever been noted.

One of the most interesting and important events of any man's life has recently added itself to his experience. This was his marriage, on the 15th of February 1882, in the Second Presbyterian Church of the village of Huntington, by Rev. W. W. Knox, to Miss Bertha Underhill, of the same place. The unusually clear, bright day, and the large concourse of their friends, expressing the best wishes of an entire community, conspired to make the occasion propitious, and indicative of the future.

Edward Everett has said that education furnishes the tools with which the life work is wrought. Judged by this high authority Douglass Conklin is regally equipped for any field of action that may await him, and with such a concurrence of birth, friends and culture the public will expect much, and it will not be disappointed.

#### THE SCUDDER FAMILY.

Thomas Scudder was the ancestor of all the Scudders in the United States (so far as years of careful research have shown us), and emigrated from Grafton, England, to Salem, Mass., in 1636, accompanied by his wife, four sons and one daughter. The sons were William, Thomas, John and Henry. Thomas Scudder 1st died in Salem in 1657. His son William died before him. In 1642 John Scudder married Mary King, daughter of William and Dorothea King. In 1652 the three sons of Thomas the 1st of Salem, viz. Thomas, John and Henry, moved, together with many other families, from Salem, Mass., to Southold, a town situated in the eastern portion of Suffolk county, Long Island. After living there several years they again removed, Thomas and Henry buying land and settling permanently in the town of Huntington. John bought land in Huntington near the estates of his brothers, but in a short time thereafter moved to Newtown, Long Island, where he lived until his death, leaving one son, also named John, who in 1669 married Johanna Betts, daughter of Captain Richard Betts. Two sons were born of this marriage, named John and

Richard B. Scudder, who in the year 1700 sold their possessions in Newtown, and moved, with their families, to the State of New Jersey, John settling in Elizabeth, and Richard B. on the Delaware River, where their descendants became numerous, and are, many of them, living at this date (1882).

The late Hon. I. W. Scudder, of Jersey City, an eminent lawyer and member of the 43d Congress, was a descendant of the John who settled in Elizabeth, while the Hon. Edward M. Scudder of Trenton is a descendant of Richard B. Scudder who lived on the Delaware River.

Thomas Scudder the 2nd (son of Thomas 1st of Salem) settled in Huntington, and, by purchases and grants, became the owner of large landed interests in the present "Town Spot" of Huntington, in Northport (then called Cow Harbor), in Vernon Valley (then called Red Hook), in Crab Meadow, and in Babylon, on the south side of Long Island. All of these four last named places were then small settlements comprised within the limits of the town of Huntington. He died in 1690, leaving five daughters and two sons, named Benjamin and Timothy. In his will he left his landed estate chiefly to his sons, giving to Benjamin the estates in the Town Spot of Huntington, and to Timothy most of his landed interests in Cow Harbor, Crab Meadow, Red Hook and Sumpawams (Babylon).

Henry, son of Thomas 1st, was the ancestor of Rev. Moses L. Scudder, D. D., eminent in the Methodist Episcopal church, now located at Bethel, Conn. Dr. Scudder married Sarah Pratt, of Boston, and is the father of Moses L. Scudder, of Chicago; Henry T.; Charles, a practicing lawyer in Michigan; and Newton, devoted to science, and assistant professor in Cornell University.

Benjamin Scudder, second generation from Thomas of Salem, died in 1736 and left eight sons, named Thomas, Benjamin, Isaac, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jacob, Moses and Peter. Of these eight sons only one, Thomas, left posterity in Huntington.

Benjamin was devoted to the study of the languages and letters, and went to England to enjoy better advantages for their study. Isaac, Ezekiel and Isaiah left Long Island and settled in Connecticut and the Hudson River counties of New York State, from whence their posterity moved to Tioga and Ontario counties, and are to be found there at this date (1882).

Ezekiel Scudder, great grandson of Benjamin, was born in Connecticut, in 1765. With his family he went, early in life, to the borders of the Hudson River, and soon after reaching his majority entered the service of Phelps and Gorham as overseer in clearing up an extensive tract of land which they owned in the then famed "Genesee Country." He was engaged with them in this capacity for three years. He was a man of great ingenuity, intelligence and courage. In 1791 he married, and the following winter, with his wife and young son, he, with three other men, started to cut their way through the forest, traversed the frozen rivers with their oxen

and sleds, and after six or seven weeks of peril and hardship arrived in Ontario county, where he settled on his own newly purchased land. He became the father of eleven children, nine of whom lived to rear families of their own.

Marvin Scudder, son of the above Ezekiel, was three months old at the time of moving from Albany to Ontario county, and was the third white child in an extent of country twenty miles square, where since have been built Canandaigua and other large towns. When old enough to aid on the farm Marvin took the care of two mills which his father built, a saw-mill and grist-mill, running them without assistance and, when needed, day and night. He invented an attachment of a bell to the hopper, which rang when the hopper became empty, so that he could sleep in the intervals and would be awakened at the right time to fill up again with grain. The saw-mill he arranged to be thrown out of gear when a log was sawed through, and thus awakened he would arrange the log for another saw-cut and again refresh himself by slumber. At eighteen he was enrolled in the militia, and at once made orderly sergeant, which place he held until the war of 1812. He was at the battle of Black Rock and the burning of Buffalo; was made lieutenant, then captain. Those offices were unsought; higher ones rejected.

Ezekiel Scudder died in 1854, aged 89.

Marvin Scudder died in 1871, aged 80 years.

The oldest daughter of Marvin Scudder married Calvin Kingsley, a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church. He died in Beyroot, Turkey, while on a tour of the Methodist Episcopal missions of Japan, China and other countries of the old world. This daughter visited Beyroot several years after her husband's death to attend the erection of a monument over his grave. She was accompanied by two daughters in their teens, and while absent traveled over Europe, the Holy Land and Egypt; was gone three years, and it is related in evidence of her accuracy of habit and energy of character that she never missed a train or vessel that she meant to take, and never lost a dollar's worth of baggage.

The second son of Marvin Scudder is a farmer in Cattaraugus county.

The second daughter married a grandson of General Van Rensselaer.

The third and fourth sons of said Marvin lived in Illinois for a while, but in 1846 the third son, named Marvin, after his father, enlisted under Colonel E. D. Baker (afterward killed at Ball's Bluff in the Rebellion), and served in the Mexican war. Recently both of these two younger sons have settled in Nebraska.

Isaac Scudder, born in Connecticut, grandson of Benjamin of Long Island, drifted westward in 1791 and finally settled in Ohio, where his posterity now live,

The descendants of Ezekiel are occupying honorable places in the professions in eight or nine of the northern and western States.

Moses Scudder died childless in 1752.

Peter Scudder left only two daughters on his death in 1765, who married into other families.

Jacob married Abia Rowe, and in 1749 sold his landed interests and mill property in Huntington (inherited from his father, Benjamin Scudder) and moved to the Passaic Valley, New Jersey, where he again entered the milling business, but on a more extensive scale, as he erected, in addition to large flour mills, both saw and fulling mills. Jacob Scudder had three sons, the oldest of whom, Nathaniel, was a classmate at Princeton College of an old Huntington friend, Benjamin Youngs Prime, and the early friendship begun in Huntington continued at Princeton, and more than a score of years after, up to the death of Nathaniel Scudder, who, while a colonel in the Revolutionary army, was killed in an encounter with the British in 1781 at Shrewsbury, New Jersey.

The posterity of Colonel Nathaniel Scudder are scattered, some in Georgia, and some in Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Missouri.

Nathaniel left several sons, one of whom, Joseph Scudder, was the father of Dr. John Scudder of missionary fame, whose excellent works in India are a testimonial to his piety, incessant labor and self denial, running over a period of nearly half a century.

Rev. Henry M. Scudder of Brooklyn is one of the sons of Dr. John Scudder the missionary.

William and Lemuel Scudder, brothers of Nathaniel, left sons whose posterity are to be found in Georgia, Kentucky, Ohio, Missouri and other States and territories at this date (1882).

Thomas Scudder, son of Benjamin, and third in descent from Thomas 1st of Salem, died about 1760, leaving only one son, also named Thomas, who in turn died in 1809, leaving four sons, John, Nathaniel, Gilbert and Thomas. John joined the Continental army, was taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island and confined with many others in the old sugar house in New York city, where the cold and hunger occasioned much sickness and many deaths among the prisoners.

The old house of the Scudders at Huntington Harbor, offering good quarters for the British officers, was occupied by them, except the kitchen, where the family were forced to crowd together, and the officer's horses occupied the barn and used the hay and grain stored there, while the stock of Thomas Scudder was turned adrift in the fields and streets.

The sufferings of John as a prisoner, coming to the ears of his father, caused the latter to send his son Gilbert (then a lad of sixteen years) to New York to aid in his brother's relief, which he accomplished by walking past the prison house several times a day and when the chance offered passing food from his pocket to him, or to some one for him, through the iron bars of a window bordering on a side street. This assistance continued until he was liberated upon parole; but the severity of treatment the prisoners suffered and the injustice and rapine offered his father's family in Huntington so embittered John's feelings against the rule of Great Britain as to justify him, in his own opinion, in breaking his parole and enlisting in General Greene's command in

the southern army, where, before a year's service had expired, he died of yellow fever.

Of the other three sons of Thomas Scudder (fourth in descent from Thomas of Salem) Nathaniel left sons Gershom B. Scudder and Jacob Scudder, whose sons are now living at Huntington Harbor, and two or three of whom now reside on a part of the landed estate of their ancestor, Thomas Scudder, one of the earliest settlers in Huntington.

The old homestead of Benjamin Scudder stood within a few feet of the spot where is now the residence of John R. Scudder, and probably ranked in its day as a fine residence. It was two stories in front, with the shingles on the sides evenly rounded, and in size and convenience was regarded when built as a house of the best class in the town. It was torn down in 1875 to give place to the present residence of John R. Scudder.

Gilbert Scudder, third son of the last mentioned Thomas, lived about half a mile east of Huntington Harbor, on a farm which was also a part of the landed estates acquired by his old ancestor Thomas Scudder in 1658 to 1670.

On the death of Gilbert Scudder in 1855, at 92 years of age, he left one son, Isaiah Scudder, and five daughters, three of whom married, but only one of whom, Naomi, left sons. She was a lovely and most estimable woman, and became the wife of Shallum B. Street, and was the mother of Justice Charles R. Street, of Huntington, the Hon. Henry Street, of Idaho, and Gilbert S. Street, of Bridgeport, Conn.

The landed interest of Gilbert Scudder then again fell in the line of the male branch and came in possession of Isaiah Scudder, who was married in 1814 to Rhoda Jarvis, sixth child of Daniel and Deborah Rogers Jarvis. Daniel Jarvis was an esteemed member of the well known Jarvis family who trace their descent to "John Gervays," member of the English Parliament in 1315, returned from Portsmouth during the reign of Edward II., king of England.

Deborah Rogers was a descendant in the eighth generation from John Rogers the martyr, who was burnt at the stake in Smithfield, England, during the reign of Queen Mary, commonly called "Bloody Mary."

Only one child was born to Isaiah and Rhoda Jarvis Scudder and he, Henry G. Scudder, was born May 24th 1818, and was educated at the Huntington Academy. At nineteen years of age he moved to New York city, where for a period of nearly forty years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in 1874 retired from business in New York, returning to the farm of his ancestors on East Neck, Huntington, where he now resides. In 1849 Henry G. Scudder married Eleanor E. Murray of New Jersey, who died in 1857, leaving three children, William Murray Scudder (deceased), Nora Jarvis Scudder (married to John H. Jones of Cold Spring Harbor) and Henry G. Scudder of New York city.

In 1859 he married for a second wife Anne Cornelia, youngest daughter of Henry Scudder of Northport, and from this marriage there are two sons, Gilbert Scudder



*Henry G. Scudder*

of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and Hewlett Scudder the second, now (1882) living in New York city.

Isaiah Scudder died in 1875, aged 85 years.

Thomas Scudder the fifth (youngest son of Thomas Scudder the fourth in descent from Thomas of Salem) lived in East Neck, on a farm also inherited from the old possessions of the 17th century, and left two sons, named David C. Scudder and Thomas Scudder, who jointly inherited from their father the landed property he received from his ancestors.

Thomas Scudder the sixth is now living; he had two sons, Major Thomas Scudder of Kansas, and James L. Scudder, deceased.

Major Scudder was a soldier in the northern army during the war of the Rebellion from 1862 to 1865, and rose by his meritorious conduct to the rank of major. He is a genial, intelligent gentleman and deserves as well of his country as he is beloved and respected by his lifelong friends.

James L. Scudder, who died in 1880, beloved and admired for his genuine kindheartedness, was a man greatly gifted in art. His tastes led him to observe and admire nature in its various forms, and his skill as a painter won for him a great local reputation. He left one son, named also Thomas, who is now living with his uncle Major Thomas Scudder in Kansas.

Timothy Scudder, son of Thomas Scudder first of Long Island and grandson of Thomas of Salem, married Sarah Wood and had four sons, and one daughter,

who married Joseph Lewis. The sons were named Henry, John, Jonas and Timothy.

Henry left two sons, whose posterity have moved from Long Island to western localities.

John died suddenly at Babylon, unmarried. He left a farm at Great Cow Harbor to his nephew Henry Scudder (son of his brother Timothy).

Jonas left posterity, some of whom are living in the vicinity of Vernon Valley and Crab Meadow.

Timothy married Mary Whitehead about the year 1726. Of this marriage there were eight children born—Jemima, married to David Rusco; Jerusha, married to Timothy Carll (who was the father of Phineas Carll and Julia, wife of Scudder Lewis of Centerport; Hannah, married to Ananias Carll (who was the father of Scudder Carll, Edna Carll, Oliver Carll and Lelah Carll).

Timothy Scudder's posterity, if any, are lost sight of. He was married, presumably in 1782, to Rebecca Wiser, and died soon after, leaving one or two children. He lived (probably) near Smithtown, and is thought to have been the ancestor of William C. Scudder, owning the old Silas Wood place in Huntington.

Sarah married Jesse Buffet and left no children.

John died young, leaving one son, John B. Scudder, of Red Hook, who married Mary Skidmore and was the grandfather of Mrs. J. Amherst Woodhull of Huntington, Mrs. William Gardiner of Eaton's Neck, Mrs. ——— Covert of Huntington, and Justice Charles V. Scudder of Vernon Valley, one of the most intelligent of the magistrates of Huntington.

John B. Scudder inherited from his father a large farm at Vernon Valley, which was inherited from his ancestors, and was occupied after his death successively by his sons John and Joseph Scudder, when, each of them dying childless, the estate passed out of the family.

Henry Scudder, the third son of Timothy Scudder and Mary Whitehead Scudder, was born in 1743, and married Phebe Carll, the youngest daughter and seventh child of Ananias and Hannah Wood Carll. Her father dying during her infancy, and her mother marrying the Rev. Ebenezer Prime before Phebe attained five years of age, she passed her childhood and early womanhood in the family of Dr. Prime, who gave careful attention to her mental training and inspired her with ardor to pursue in her own life the most sincere and devoted course which could illustrate her individual faith in the pure tenets of the Presbyterian church, and inspire and encourage others to follow in her footsteps. Dr. Prime succeeded in engrafting on the mind of this stepdaughter the most profound respect for him and his teachings, and she became, in the house of her husband, Henry Scudder, of Crab Meadow, a most attractive entertainer of the numerous clergymen who in their travels from one church to another desired and sought the most intelligent society within their reach.

Henry Scudder, her husband, fourth in descent from Thomas Scudder of Salem, was endowed with great

sagacity and courage, joined to an unflinching sense of justice. On the declaration of war against Great Britain he gave heart and hand to the cause of the Revolution, promoted its development, held a commission in the army, and during the seven years' war sacrificed all personal and family considerations for the common cause of independence. He was captured at or shortly after the battle of Long Island, but escaped confinement, passed over the sound to Connecticut, and was attached to the force of General Tallmadge. During the seven years' struggle he largely contributed by his local knowledge and great personal daring to many successful expeditions against the British forces on Long Island between Matinecock Point and Wading River, and came to be held by them as a scourge whom they at once feared and watched for. His possessions at Crab Meadow were laid waste by cutting his wood, burning his fences and out buildings and driving off all the stock (excepting one cow which was secreted by an old slave), and his wife was subjected to a system of most distressing espionage in order to discover the presence of her husband on his stealthy visits to her. To the courage of his wife and her sympathy with the cause of justice Henry Scudder undoubtedly owed much in his cheerful self-denial and endurance of the hardships occasioned by the long struggle for freedom. After the declaration of independence he was chosen as one of the delegates from Suffolk county to aid in the adoption of the federal constitution. He represented the county in the Assembly several terms and held other positions of honor and trust. Henry Scudder died in 1822, leaving three sons, Youngs Prime Scudder, Henry Scudder and Joel Scudder. He also had two daughters, the oldest Phebe, who married Azel Lewis, and Amelia, married to Platt Lewis.

Youngs Prime Scudder was named after the son of Dr. Ebenezer Prime, Benjamin Youngs Prime. He left two daughters and one grandson, John Scudder, son of a deceased son named Solomon Scudder. This grandson is a resident of Colorado.

The oldest daughter of Youngs P. Scudder married Haviland Weeks, and left a large family of daughters and two sons.

The youngest, John Burdett, died in Niagara county, childless.

Of the daughters of Haviland and Mary Weeks, Harriet, the oldest, married Colonel Sawyer of Rochester and died leaving two daughters.

Elizabeth, the second daughter, married Calvin Curtis, a portrait painter, living in Stratford, Conn. Mrs. Curtis is now living and has one son and two daughters.

Mary, the third daughter, married a Mr. Peck of New York city.

Phebe Lewis, oldest daughter of Henry Scudder, left one daughter, who married John Bruce of New York city, and one son, Henry Scudder Lewis, who settled in Oneida county, N. Y.

Amelia Lewis, youngest daughter of Henry Scudder, left one daughter, wife of Joseph S. Lewis of North-



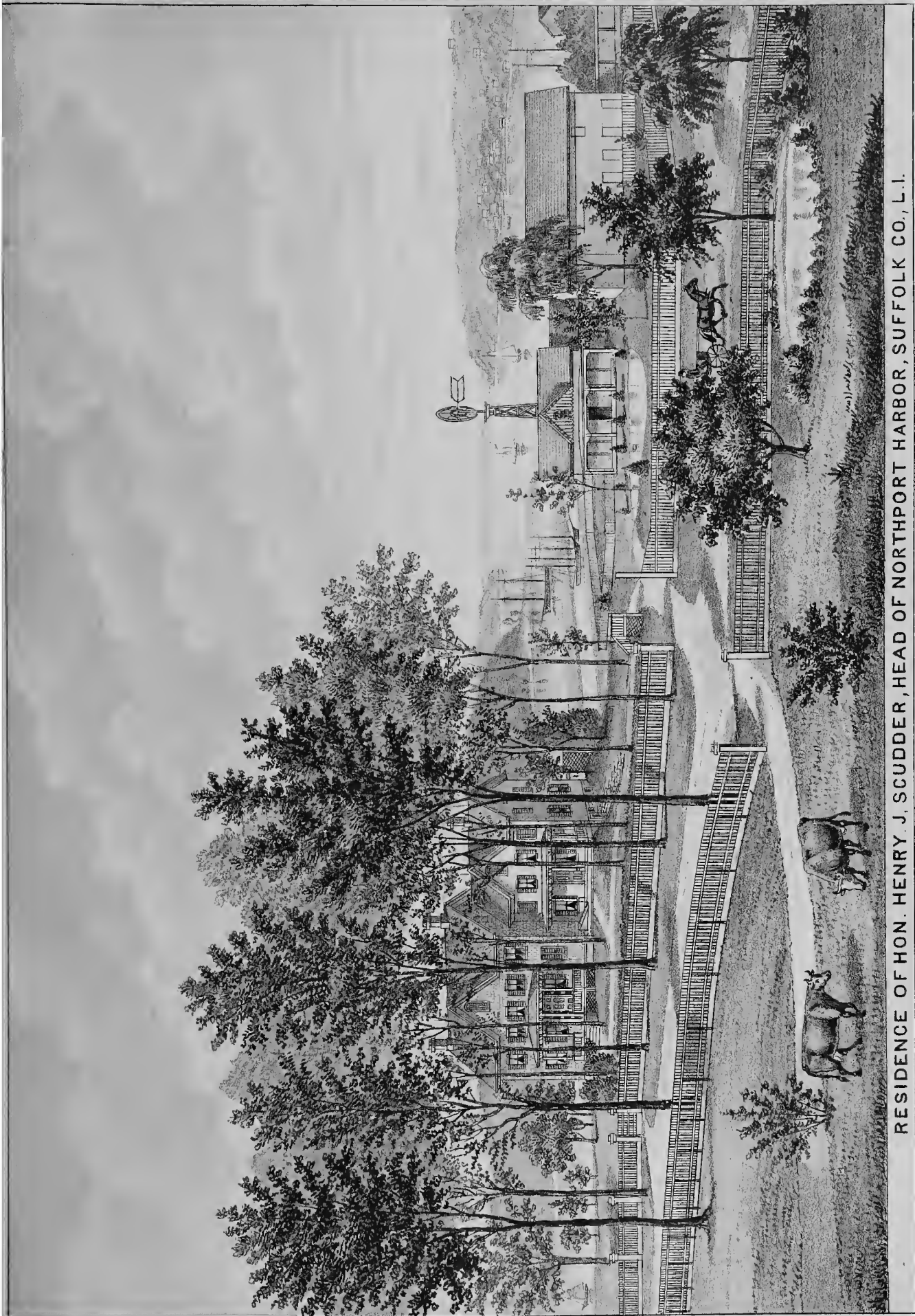


Henry Scudder









RESIDENCE OF HON. HENRY J. SCUDDER, HEAD OF NORTHPORT HARBOR, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.



port, and a son Henry S. Lewis, now living at Northport.

Joel Scudder, youngest son of Henry Scudder died in 1835, childless.

Henry Scudder, fifth in descent from Thomas of Salem, was born at the old homestead in Crab Meadow in April 1778, and in 1800 moved to Great Cow Harbor, on the farm given to his father by his uncle John Scudder of Sumpawams. This farm is part of the land bought by the first Thomas Scudder of Long Island.

He married early in life Phebe, daughter of Jonas Wood of Dix Hills. Her mother was Elizabeth Dingee, a daughter of an officer in the English army. Phebe died leaving two children, one of whom married Seabury Bryant, the other Melancthon Bryant of Northport. Henrietta, daughter of the latter, married Mr. Blanchard, a merchant of New York city, and survives. The descendants of Seabury Bryant reside in Illinois. Henry Scudder married as his second wife Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Hon. Devine Hewlett of Cold Spring Harbor. There were five children of this second marriage who reached maturity.

The oldest daughter married Dr. William W. Kissam, and after his death married William W. Wood of Huntington. One son, W. Wilton Wood, survives her.

The second daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Scudder married Henry G. Scudder, and resides with her husband on the Gilbert Scudder farm at East Neck, Huntington, L. I.

Hon. Henry J. Scudder, LL.D., oldest son of Henry and Elizabeth Scudder, was born September 18th 1825. A sketch of his life is given below.

Townsend Scudder, second son of Henry and Elizabeth, graduated at Trinity College, in 1854; became a prominent lawyer in New York city, and died in 1875. He married Sarah M., daughter of P. H. Frost of New York city, and left six children.

Hewlett Scudder, youngest son of Henry and Elizabeth, engaged early in life in mercantile business in the city of New York, where he now resides.

Joel Scudder, the youngest son of Timothy, was the father of Hon. Tredwell Scudder of Islip, who was conspicuous in public life during the period from 1802 to 1825. He represented his county in the State Assembly many terms, and the First Congressional District of the State in the 15th Congress. He was noted for calm, discreet judgment, great probity and superior personal address. Tredwell left four sons—Walter, now residing at Islip; Wilmot, several years clerk of the county; Richard and John, who removed to Elmira, where their descendants now dwell. His daughter Hannah was the mother of Edgar M. Smith, a leading merchant and manufacturer in New York city.

Jesse, another son of Joel, was the father of Israel, Samuel, George A. and Platt. George A. Scudder was many years engaged in business in Huntington village, and widely sought for his prudent and wise counsel. He now resides in the village, where his active labors have been marked by beneficent results.

## HON. HENRY J. SCUDDER.

Henry J. Scudder, LL.D., the eldest son of Henry and Elizabeth Scudder, was born where he now resides, at Northport in the town of Huntington, on the 18th of September 1825. His father and mother were respectively members of two of the oldest and most widely-spread of Long Island families, the former being a son of Henry Scudder celebrated for his sacrifices and labors in behalf of the freedom of the American colonies, and the latter a daughter of Judge Devine Hewlett. A strong and sympathetic interest in Long Island and in its people naturally came to their son as a heritage from both of these parents, and has remained with him during his entire life.

His father early designed him for the bar, and from childhood up his studies were directed to that end. In 1844, after a preparatory education chiefly had at the old academy now the union school at Huntington, he entered the junior class of Trinity College at Hartford, was graduated with distinction in the summer of 1846, and thereupon commenced the careful and systematic study of his profession under the direction and in the office of the late William E. Curtis, chief justice of the superior court of the city of New York. He was admitted to practice in 1848, and entered at once upon his professional duties and labors. Five years later he became associated in the practice of the law with the Hon. Henry E. Davies, afterward judge of the supreme court and chief justice of the court of appeals of the State of New York. This connection terminated upon the election of Mr. Davies to the bench, and he then formed a copartnership with James C. Carter, with whom he has been associated since under the firm name of Scudder & Carter.

Mr. Scudder's father was a member of the Whig party, but his son, inclining to the more liberal views of the opposing organization, was led by his convictions and youthful political attachments to join the Democratic ranks. Here the bitter aversion with which he regarded the doctrine of slavery naturally caused him to unite with its Free Soil branch, and ultimately to become active as a member of the Republican party. He was earnest in his efforts to prevent the extension of an institution that he regarded with abhorrence, and, although absorbed in the labors of his profession, found leisure to make many speeches during the Fremont presidential campaign, and again in behalf of the election of Lincoln. From the outbreak to the close of the war of the Rebellion he devoted much time and labor to raising and organizing forces for its suppression, and in various ways contributed largely to the preservation of the Union, himself holding a commission in the 37th regiment of the New York National Guard, but being prevented by physical causes from participating in actual service.

In 1870, when misrule had brought the city of New York to the verge of ruin, Mr. Scudder was one of the most energetic of those who headed the reform movement, and rendered great service in freeing the city from existing abuses.

In 1872 he accepted the Republican nomination for Congress from the first Congressional district, which then was and had long been strongly Democratic; was elected by a majority of about two thousand, and with the opening of the session entered upon his new labors as a member of the Forty-second Congress. During his Congressional service he was distinguished by the industry and ability with which he discharged his duties, and the resolution with which he upheld all measures calculated to rehabilitate the Union and to sustain the national credit. Among other efforts the speech made by him as a member of the select committee appointed by the House to examine into the serious disturbances agitating the State of Arkansas was justly regarded as one of the most effective of the session. Upon the expiration of his term a renomination was urgently pressed upon him, but, the absence from professional duties demanded by his membership in Congress having proved a serious detriment to his practice and legal engagements, he was reluctantly compelled to refuse it, and, returning to New York, he resumed his labors at the bar, where he ranks among its leading members, having steadily declined out of devotion to his profession any judicial position or further political preferment. In 1881 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Roanoke College, Virginia.

One of the strongest characteristics of Mr. Scudder's life has been the willingness with which he has given his personal attention and assistance to the advancement of education and the amelioration of the condition of the poorer classes. He has acted as a trustee of Trinity College for upward of twenty years, and of Dr. Muhlenberg's foundation at St. Johnland for a shorter period. He has always cherished the warmest affection for Long Island and his native place, and has availed himself of every opportunity to further their welfare. His efforts have been largely instrumental in aiding the development of Northport and in obtaining for it the railroad and telegraphic communications which it now enjoys.

Mr. Scudder has been twice married, his first wife being Louisa, daughter of Professor Charles Davies, and his present wife Emma, daughter of John H. Willard and granddaughter of Emma Willard, distinguished for her labors in the advancement of female education. He has seven children living, the three eldest of whom respectively represent the three learned professions—theology, medicine, and law.

#### DR. CARL VON DER LUEHE

was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, of noble parentage. Having been left a fortune of some \$40,000 he came to this country in 1835 and purchased a large stock farm in Texas, where he took up his residence. He afterward removed to Huntington, and from there went to Williamsburgh, where he established a very extended practice as a physician.

#### JESSE CARLL.

Jesse Carll, of Northport, belongs to a family whose advent in Suffolk county dates back over 200 years, and whose history is interwoven with some of the most important events in the settlement and growth of the island. About 1670 Ananias Carll, of Scotch descent, came to Suffolk county and immediately became a noted man. He took charge of the military training that was so common and so necessary in those days, and his drill and discipline were so highly prized that a large tract of land in the town of Huntington was given him in reward for his services, and to secure his permanent residence. He purchased adjoining tracts and became the largest landed proprietor in his section. He had two sons, Ananias jr. and Jesse.

The sons inherited their father's traits, and were leaders in public movements and private enterprises. Ananias had five sons—Timothy, Silas, Platt, Ananias 3d and John. On his death bed he made the will that divided his large property equally between his sons, for without a will the old English law would have given it all to the eldest. He failed so rapidly that his brother Jesse went in great haste to New York to get a proper person to draw this instrument, which was perfected but a few hours before his death.

Jesse had two sons, Eliphalet and Israel. Both ranked high in whatever they undertook. Israel had the military taste and talent, and rose to the rank of major; he also had a long political career, serving his county in the State Legislature for seven successive terms, from 1802 to 1808 inclusive. The original official notification from Ezra L'Hommedieu, county clerk in 1803, informing him by mail that Israel Carll, Josiah Reeve and Jonathan Dayton had been legally elected as members from Suffolk county, is still in the possession of the subject of this sketch. Israel Carll was urged to allow his name to be used for other and higher political positions, but his private interests compelled him to decline. He owned large tracts of land in the center of the island, and was also an extensive merchant.

Jesse Carll jr., the son of Eliphalet and father of our subject, was a clerk in his uncle Israel's store. Afterward, when he came to choose a business for himself, he adopted that which he had so thoroughly learned of his uncle, and became a merchant whose operations and fame were known far and wide. He also owned and dealt in landed property, and was a successful farmer. He was born September 17th 1797, and before he was 21 years old was appointed captain of a company in the 127th regiment New York State infantry. The original commission, dated April 24th 1818, and signed by Governor De Witt Clinton, is among the choice old papers which Jesse Carll has preserved. The wife of Captain Carll was Susan Smith, who was born August 22nd 1798 and died August 18th 1841. They had nine children, as follows: Mary Etta, born March 23d 1819, died in May 1881; Israel, born July 18th 1822, died March 17th 1878; Eliphalet, born March 26th 1825, died June 7th 1861; David, born October 9th 1830,





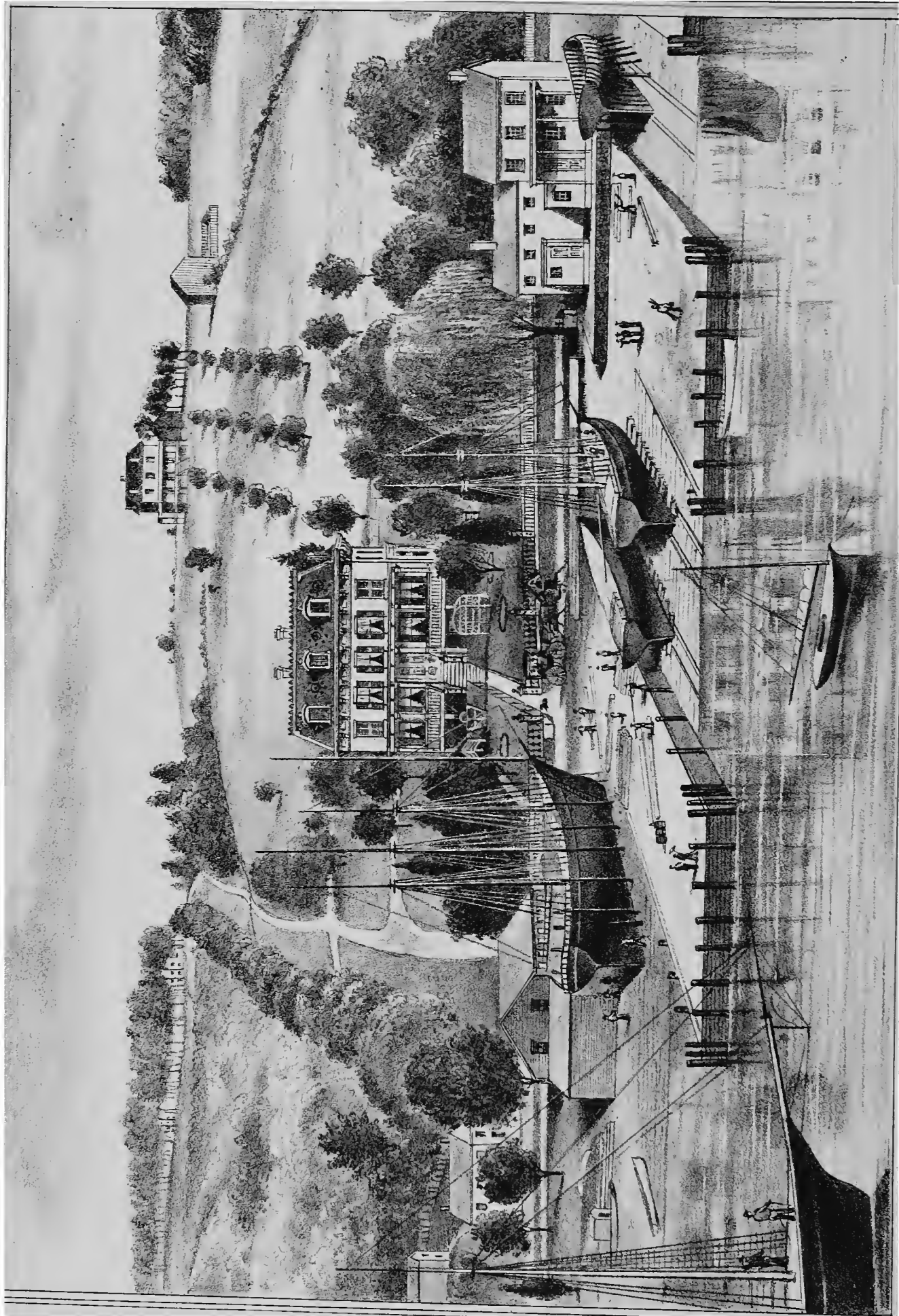


*Dep. Bull*









RESIDENCE & SHIPYARDS OF JESSE CARLL, NORTHPORT HARBOR, L. I.

now a ship-builder on City Island, near New York; Jesse jr., born March 21st 1832, the subject of this sketch; Edward, born in November 1835, now a coal and lumber dealer in Huntington; Nehemiah, born December 3d 1837, died when three years old; William Henry, born August 26th 1840.

The father of this family came to his death by a most distressing accident. He, in company with his son David and a party of friends, was out gunning on Eaton's Neck beach, when David's gun was accidentally discharged, the contents lodging in his father's leg below the knee. Before the wounded man could be taken home he became chilled, which, added to the nervous shock experienced, reduced his vitality so low that amputation was not attempted. He survived this terrible mishap but eight days, dying October 23d 1848, at the age of 51, in the midst of his usefulness, and universally regretted.

Jesse Carll, whose record forms the theme of this sketch, as will be seen by the successive events of his life, belongs emphatically to the list of self-made men. His present fortune and rank among his fellow men are the legitimate results of his own energy and untiring industry. During his boyhood his opportunity for schooling was limited, and it ceased entirely in 1849, when, at the age of 17, he went to learn his trade of the noted ship-builders James and Lloyd Bayles, at Port Jefferson. After five years of close application he was joined by his brother David, also a ship carpenter, in starting the business on their own account, under the firm name of D. & J. Carll, at Northport. These brothers had from their father's estate only \$400 to begin an enterprise for which ten times that amount would have been a very moderate capital. But they had what is better, for it will create money—industry, good mechanical training, and a determination to win. The third boat they built was contracted for by Appleton Oak Smith, a southerner. He wanted a large, first-class vessel constructed in a very short time. The contract for the double-decked bark "Storm Bird," of 650 tons burden, was executed for the sum of \$35,000. The work was driven with such dispatch that she was built and launched in the remarkably quick time of eighty-seven days. At this point the builders unwisely allowed Mr. Smith to take possession of the vessel upon promises which were not fulfilled, and they lost \$7,000, leaving them \$4,000 in debt. But they were not made of the timber that breaks—it was only bent. In a short time they regained their foothold and subsequently built many fine vessels. In the year 1865, after a partnership of ten years, they dissolved, dividing a handsome property of \$50,000, the fruit of hard work and good management.

Since then Jesse Carll has conducted the business alone, often employing from 75 to 100 mechanics, building larger vessels and more of them than ever before. Among these was the "Mary Greenwood," of 900 tons burden, one of the finest ever launched from the island. One of his vessels, the schooner "Joseph Rudd," launched about 1871, had an experience worth relating.

She was a superior boat and cost \$34,000. She went to the Rio Grande coast in the Gulf of Mexico, and was lying off the Brazos harbor when there came one of those terrific tropical storms that break without warning, dealing damage and destruction to whatever lies in their path. It drove the waters of the gulf upon the land in overwhelming waves, that carried houses from their foundations and tore vessels from their moorings. When the storm subsided and the water receded the "Joseph Rudd" was lying on the dry land two miles from the shore. As soon as the telegraph flashed the news to Mr. Carll he sent a foreman, George Tillett, down to make a careful survey and report. He looked the ground over, took measurements and drew a map of the whole situation with such accuracy that when it reached Mr. Carll he and his partner, Joseph Rudd, made a contract from its representations with a dredging firm to dig a canal to the shore and float the schooner back into the gulf. The contract was vigorously executed, and the "Joseph Rudd" was once more afloat, but it took a year's time and cost \$23,000. So perfectly had the vessel been built that twelve month's exposure in the burning sun of that baking climate had not in any manner impaired her sea going qualities; for without any repairs she took in a cargo of hides, wool and lead, worth \$160,000, and landed it safely in New York. Mr. Carll owned five-sixteenths of the vessel and may well feel proud of this performance, for it was a feat such as no other ship-owners, or even the government, can show a parallel to. The last vessel from his yard, one of the handsomest and best he ever built, the "Fannie Brown," of 800 tons burden, was launched in January 1882.

In doing all this amount of business Mr. Carll has always worked on the pay-as-you-go plan, having given only one note. Few men can say as much.

In 1859 he married Ann Eliza, daughter of Aaron Jarvis of Huntington. Children have been born to them as follows: Jesse jr., September 28th 1859; Hané, September 28th 1861; Jesse A., June 1st 1864; Aaron J., September 1st 1866; Benjamin W., November 28th 1868; Silas J., February 19th 1872; Maud E., August 20th 1873; E. Augusta, June 27th 1875; Emily A., November 17th 1877; and Russell, June 4th 1882. Of these but five are living. Aaron and Gussie died of diphtheria within two days of each other, December 27th and 29th 1878. Jesse jr., the eldest, was drowned when only four years old, in the harbor in front of his home.

Mr. Carll is still an active ship-builder, engrossed with plans and contracts, and surrounded by a small army of workmen. He is of that active, nervous temperament that works on the high pressure principle, often making a physical and mental slave of its possessor. Several times his energies have been so overtaxed that he must reef his sails or go to the bottom. In 1877 he was completely prostrated by over-work, and by the advice of his physician went to Mexico, where he remained for several months, greatly to his benefit. The next year he again had to quit work, and, with his wife and eldest daughter,

made the tour of the noted resorts in Canada, including those on the St. Lawrence River. Despite his continual activity time has dealt gently with his appearance, which does not indicate his years and the service he has seen. On another page is to be seen a view of his beautiful home, overlooking the delightful bay and harbor on the shore of which his ship-yard appears. The artist has sketched the "Fannie Brown," sitting lightly and gracefully on the water, ready for her final outfit and impatient for her trial trip.

Few families enjoy home and every-day life as much as Mr. Carll's. All the surroundings and appointments of their home are carefully arranged and kept in perfect condition. Their hospitality is proverbial. The cordial reception, abundant entertainment and hearty good cheer extended to all friends, new and old, make them sure to go again. Some ladies are disconcerted when company comes unannounced, but Mrs. Carll and her daughter are not of this class; hence they are seldom alone. The relations existing between the parents and their children are peculiarly pleasant. The education of the latter is carefully attended to at home and abroad. The eldest daughter, Hané, graduated at one of the finest institutions in New Jersey, her studies including a thorough musical training. The son Jesse A. has adopted his father's business of ship-building.

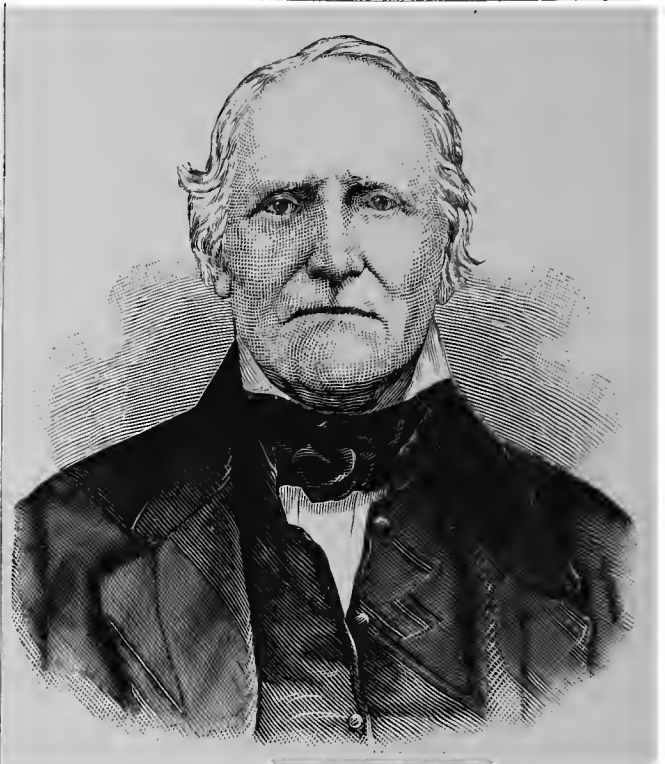
---

GILBERT CARLL.

Gilbert Carll, of Dix Hills, town of Huntington, was born in 1787, on the old family estate, where he spent his life and where he died September 3d 1880. He was a prominent man and belonged to a prominent family, whose history is given in the preceding sketch. Gilbert had one sister, Phebe, who married William Woodhull, of New York city. He had no brothers. He was the son of Jacob Carll, whose father was Platt, great-grandson of Ananias, whose father's name was also Ananias. This takes us back to about the year 1670, when the last named settled in Huntington.

It is related of Platt Carll that during the Revolutionary war the British forces took possession of his house, hoping to get possession of a large amount of money he was reputed to have. They used violence to make him reveal its whereabouts, going as far as to put a rope around his neck and draw him up into the air several times; but they did not take his life, neither did they get any money.

By the family record it will be seen that the subject of this sketch was the great-great-grandson of Ananias last named. His early education was such as the common schools of those days afforded. When he developed into manhood he became a farmer and dealt largely in cattle. His house, which was built about 1795, was kept as a hotel for more than 50 years, till the railroad



*Gilbert Carll*

was completed. During much of this time the post-office was kept there, and Mr. Carll was postmaster.

About the year 1828 or 1830 he was elected supervisor of Huntington on the Democratic ticket, which party represented his politics throughout life. Before this he was often president of the board of town trustees, which at that time was a responsible trust. He was also one of the first two loan commissioners ever appointed in this county, serving in that capacity (and also as town superintendent of schools) in 1843. He was interested in the building of the railroad, and was a director and president of the Jericho and Smithtown Turnpike Company. All of these offices and positions of trust were filled with great ability and to the entire satisfaction of those who had conferred them. In the administration of all public affairs he left an untarnished record.

He married Fanny Carll, daughter of Oliver Carll, a distant relative. His wife died in 1866. They had a family of seven children, of whom Jacob P. Carll, ex-sheriff of Queens county, and now of Brooklyn, was the oldest; G. Edward Carll is an ex-treasurer of Queens county, and Oliver G. Carll remains on the old homestead of nearly 1,000 acres, which has been the family residence since its original purchase over 200 years ago.

Thus closes the record of one who served his day and generation in an able and acceptable manner, and bequeathed to his descendants the richest of all legacies—a good name and an upright example.



*W. D. Woodend*

WILLIAM D. WOODEND.

Dr. William D. Woodend was born in Portsmouth, Va., May 22nd 1832. His father, W. R. Woodend, was an officer in the custom-house at Norfolk. His mother, whose maiden name was Herbert, was a descendant of Lord Herbert. She was born April 20th 1811, and died in Washington, January 20th 1872. His father was born September 16th 1803, and died in Washington, October 15th 1873.

William D. received an academic education at an excellent school in Portsmouth. He commenced reading medicine at 18, and soon after, through the influence of prominent personal friends, was admitted to the naval hospital at Norfolk, where he remained three years. His preceptor was James F. Harrison, then a surgeon in the United States navy, and now professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the University of Virginia. At the age of 21 William entered, as a medical student, the University of Pennsylvania, one of the most renowned and one of the oldest medical schools in the United States. Here he graduated in 1855. For the next two years he practiced in Philadelphia, being a good share of the time a member of the board of health, which in that city of physicians is a noted position for a young doctor.

In 1857 he came to Huntington and took the field left vacant by Doctor Sturges's removal to the west. Here for nearly a generation he has been a hard worker in his delicate and responsible calling. For twenty-five years the people of this village and the surrounding country have known him in their homes and by their bedsides, where he has ever proved a faithful friend and a skillful physician.

In proof of confidence the people have frequently

placed him in positions of trust and responsibility. The range of offices that a devoted medical man can consistently accept is limited. In 1864 he was elected on the Democratic ticket one of the coroners of Suffolk county, by a majority of 2. He has from his boyhood been a firm, consistent Democrat, loyal to his party and loyal to his country. His party has always appreciated his activity and ability in its behalf, and has at various times honored itself and him by placing his name on its most important committees of counsel and direction. In 1876, during the great Tilden campaign, when the Democracy of the country was more completely organized than ever before or since, Dr. Woodend was a member of the New York State central committee. The evidence of the wisdom of the choice is in the efficiency of the work done in this section. Suffolk county gave Tilden for president a majority of 215, and Robinson for governor a majority of 216, figures that surprised everybody. The county has not given a Democratic majority at a general election since. Dr. Woodend has frequently been solicited to accept important nominations, which the demands of his profession have compelled him to decline. For the past 16 years he has been health officer in Huntington village, and has held exalted positions in the masonic order, being now past master of Jephtha Lodge, No. 494. As a prominent member of the Queens County Medical Society he has been elected its representative for four years in the convention of the New York State Medical Society.

When Robert Williams, the pioneer of Methodism in the south, landed at Portsmouth more than a hundred years ago, he organized a society and appointed Isaac Luke the leader. This was the first Methodist society south of the Potomac, and Isaac Luke was the great-grandfather of Dr. Woodend's mother. The doctor and his wife are members and constant attendants of the Second Presbyterian Church in Huntington.

April 27th 1859 William D. Woodend was married to Iantha D. Wood, daughter of Edwin Wood, of Huntington. Their children have been: Matilda C., born July 1st 1860; George H., born February 20th 1864, died when six months old; William E., born July 21st 1865, now a member of Princeton College; Jennie P., born October 26th 1868, now attending the high school in Huntington village.

Dr. Woodend has from the first had a fine and constantly increasing practice, that has always embraced the best families and people in this wealthy and cultivated community. His frank, upright bearing and honesty in the diagnosis of disease have been largely the secret of his success. He keeps abreast of the constantly advancing knowledge and discovery in his art, a fact that the intelligent community in which he lives is not slow to understand and to prize. In all the responsible and delicate duties of his profession the subject of this sketch has proved himself tender, wise and skillful, and the close ties that bind him to the present generation will be sure to carry his name and his memory gratefully to the next and the next.

## SILAS WOOD,

the lawyer, statesman and historian, deserves a passing notice. He was born September 14th 1769, at West Hills, in this town. He was the son of Joshua and Ruth Wood and was the youngest son, his brothers being Samuel and Selah. He was educated at Princeton College and graduated at the age of 24. Two years after this he was elected to the Assembly from Suffolk county. He read law in the office of Daniel Cady at Johnstown, N. Y. In 1813 we find him in the practice of the law in Huntington. In 1817 he was elected a member of Congress from this district, and as such he served five successive terms, ten years in all. He was defeated as a candidate for re-election in 1828, and soon after retired from public life and also from the practice of the law. He acquired considerable reputation as a representative and enjoyed the confidence of his constituents. While a member of Congress he wrote his history of Long Island. His success as a lawyer was achieved more by his plausible address and weight of character than through any extensive knowledge of law principles.

In 1825 Mr. Wood employed Abel Ketcham, a surveyor, to take the elevation above tide-water of the highest point on West Hills, and it was found to be 354½ feet.

This survey Mr. Wood caused to be securely pasted in one of the town books of record.

Silas Wood was a descendant of Jonas Wood, one of the first settlers of Huntington. He spent the last days of his life in meditation upon religious themes, and is said to have written voluminously upon theological subjects. It is also stated that he became dissatisfied with some of his opinions and finally burned all these manuscripts.

---

 BEACON FARM.

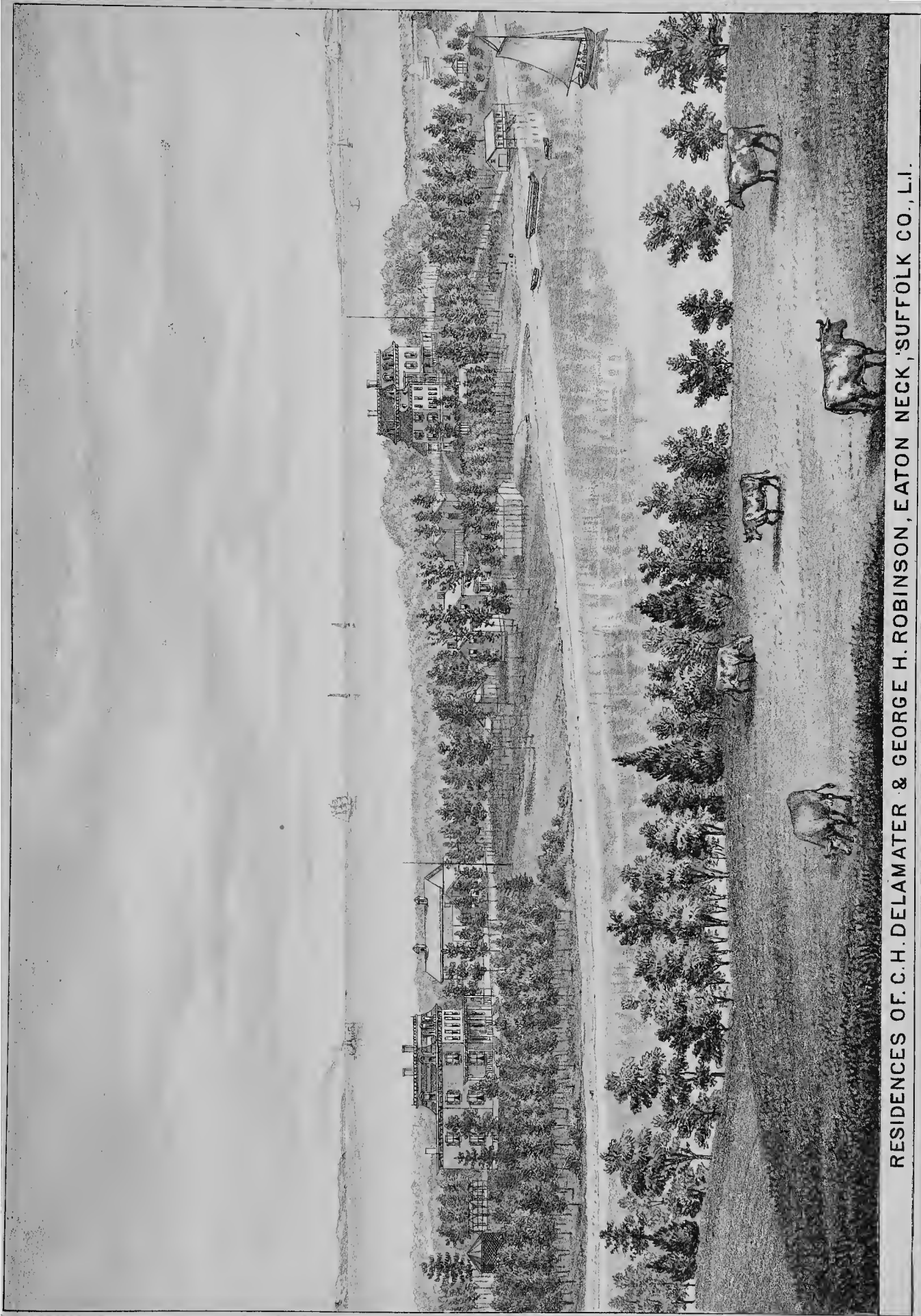
Cornelius H. De Lamater purchased property on Eaton's Neck in 1861, and soon afterward acquired a little more than half the whole area of the neck. Since then he has made this beautiful place his home, constantly improving the land until it has been brought into excellent condition for farming. Near his residence on the southern side are the residences of his sons-in-law George H. Robinson and John N. Robins. The place is widely known as Beacon Farm, and contains about 900 acres, two-thirds of which are under cultivation. Few spots combine so many charming attractions of location and surroundings.



Samuel Langley  
C. D. DeMott







RESIDENCES OF C. H. DELAMATER & GEORGE H. ROBINSON, EATON NECK, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.





C. H. DELAMATER, BEACON FARM VIEW, EATON'S NECK, SUFFOLK CO., L. I.



## THE TOWN OF ISLIP.

**T**HE town of Islip is bounded on the north by the towns of Smithtown and Brookhaven, on the east by Brookhaven, on the south by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west by Babylon and Huntington. It has a length, from east to west, of about sixteen miles, and a width between north and south (exclusive of the bay) of about eight miles, with an area of some 72,000 acres. The central range of hills known as the "backbone" of the island passes along the northern boundary of this town. The surface is level or gently sloping toward the south from the base of this range. The northern part of the town is included in the region long known as the "plains" or "barrens" of Long Island, a name which is sufficiently indicative of the character of the soil.

The Great South Bay, which has an average width of about four miles, passes through the southern part of the town, from east to west. This bay is separated from the ocean by a narrow beach—the Great South Beach. About four miles from the southwestern corner of the town this beach is crossed by Fire Island Inlet—the main entrance to the bay in this town—and here are found several islands instead of the continuous beach which extends far to the eastward. Fire Island Inlet was not known under that name before the year 1781. It probably broke through the beach during the great storm November 29th 1700, and was known as the Great Gut or Nicoll's Gut or Nine-Mile Inlet, and extended nearly that distance west of the west line of Brookhaven patent. The Great South Bay and Beach east from Nicoll's Point have by legislative enactment been made a part of the town of Brookhaven. Into this bay flow some sixteen noticeable streams, several of which have their sources from two to four miles inland and one of which—the Connetquot or Great River—rises near the northern boundary of the town.

The streams which discharge their waters into the bay were described by Bayles substantially as follows:

The western boundary of the town is Sampowams or Ampwams River. Next to the east from that is a small creek called Scoquams; later known by the appropriate name of Mud Creek. Next is a larger stream called Secatogue Brook. Near the head of this is a large trout

pond belonging to the estate of Dr. Alfred Wagstaff. The land on the west side of this brook was called by the Indians "Go-or-go his Neck," which has been corrupted to George's Neck and St. George's Neck. Secatogue Neck, also called Hocum, is on the east side of this brook. Oquenock Neck, corrupted to Oak Neck, is said to have been the burial place of the Indians in this section, and this is believed to be the meaning of the name. Oquenock Brook bounds it on the east and separates it from Saghtekoos or Sattocks Neck, "by Christians called Appletree Neck." The stream which bounds this neck on the east is called Saghtekoos. Next is a neck of land called Masquetux, bounded on the east by a brook of the same name. Compowms Brook comes next in order, and like the other streams emptying into the bay runs on the east side of a neck of the same name. Manetuck brook comes next; then Watchogue; then Penataquit, which bounds Bay Shore on the east; then a small stream called Awixa; then the large stream called Orawac, now known as Paper-Mill Brook, at the mouth of which is the Great Cove, the most important harbor in the town of Islip. Next to this is a small stream running into the Orawac called Athscar, which rises in a swamp called Deer Swamp. Next is Wingatthappagh Brook ("sweet, pleasant water"). Next is a small brook called Cantasquntha, now known as Widow's Brook, because the residence of widow Nicoll is at its head. It empties into the bay through an estuary. Next in order going eastward is Connetquot River, which has its source near the northern boundary of the town. On this river are the houses, ponds and preserves of the Southside Sportsmen's Club. Eastward, from Connetquot River are several small streams; called in the order of their occurrence Brick Kiln Neck Creek, Newton's Creek, Indian Neck Creek, Edwards Creek, Partition Creek, and lastly Namkee Creek, which is the eastern boundary of the town of Islip. From the head of this creek the town line runs northerly to Waverly station on the Long Island Railroad.

That portion of the Great South Beach included in this town has within a recent period become a summer resort for pleasure seekers and several hotels have been erected for their accommodation, the largest of which is the Surf

Hotel. Near the western extremity of this beach the government in 1825 erected a stone light-house, at a cost of \$8,000. A new light-house, standing near this, was completed in 1858. It was built of brick, in the most substantial manner, and has a height of 166 feet above tide water. It is a first class Fresnel flashing light, of superior quality.

Three life-saving stations are located in this town, at intervals of about five miles. One of these is on Captree Island and two are on the Great South Beach.

Fire Island Inlet separates this beach from Fire Islands and the other Islip islands, the largest of which is Captree Island. Since 1700 very little change has occurred in the Fire Islands. Fire Island Inlet, however, has been gradually working westward, and the Islip islands and the west beaches have undergone slight changes.

On the beach of Captree Island west from the inlet are several pleasure resorts, the principal of which are the Waywayanda Club-house, kept by Uncle Jesse Conklin, and a summer resort formerly a hotel, now owned by Henry Havemeyer of New York city. Other improvements are projected, even to a railway across the bay.

Ronkonkoma Lake lies in this town at its northeastern corner. This lake, which is circular in form and has no visible outlet, occupies one of the "bowl-shaped cavities" or depressions in the drift deposit along the middle of the island. Its greatest depth is 72 feet. The pure water which fills it is supplied by rainfall and percolation through the soil in its vicinity. The absurd traditional stories which are related concerning this lake are not worthy of repetition.

The soil in this town is similar to that of other portions of the island south from the central range of hills. It is composed mainly of a sandy loam, in which small water-worn pebbles of quartz are mixed.

The northern shore of the bay is skirted to an average width of 300 or 400 yards by salt marshes or meadows which are overflowed at very high tide.

The northern part of the town is but little cultivated. It is in the region of central lands long known as the "plains" or "barrens of Long Island." The central branch of the Long Island Railroad passes through this region, and the timber which remained there when the road was built soon disappeared. Forest fires were from time to time kindled by sparks from passing locomotives, and large quantities of timber were converted into charcoal or "cordwood" and sent to market. After the destruction of the timber, which was the only valuable product of the land, it was abandoned and the scrub growth which now covers it sprang up. Some years since a few enthusiastic individuals sought to induce farmers to improve and utilize these lands. Their efforts were not crowned with success, and a great portion of this land remains unimproved.

Several hamlets lie along the line of the Long Island Railroad in this town, the principal of which are Brentwood, North Islip, Central Islip, Lakeland, Holbrook and a part of Waverly. The post-offices in the town are Bayport, Bay Shore, Brentwood, Central Islip, Fire Island,

Hauppauge, Holbrook, Islip, Oakdale Station, Ronkonkoma (at Lakeland) and Sayville.

The population of the town in 1790 was 1,609; 1800, 885; 1820, 1,156; 1825, 1,334; 1830, 1,653; 1835, 1,528; 1840, 1,909; 1845, 2,098; 1850, 2,602; 1855, 3,282; 1860, 3,836; 1865, 4,243; 1870, 4,597; 1875, 5,802; 1880, 6,490.

#### LAND TITLES.

In other towns in Suffolk county the title to the soil was acquired by associations of individuals, who purchased land from the Indians and organized town governments and afterward, when the island became a part of the English province of New York, received patents confirming their titles to the soil and the municipal rights and privileges which they had assumed and exercised. The title to the land in this town, however, was acquired by individuals. The first patent conveying land here was granted on the 5th of December 1684, by Governor Dongan to William Nicoll. It embraced the land "scituate, lying and being on the south side of Long Island, bounded on the east by a certain river called Connetquot, on the south by the sound, on the west by a certain river called Cantasquntha, and on the north by a right line from the head of the said river called Connetquot to the head of the said river called Cantasquntha." Mr. Nicoll had on the 29th of November 1683 purchased this land from Winnequaheagh, Indian sachem of Connetquot. On the 1st of November 1686 Governor Dongan granted to William Nicoll another patent, confirming the former, and conveying land "bounded on the east by the lands of the said William Nicoll, on the south by the sound or bay, on the west by a certain creek or river called or known by the name of Wingatthappagh, and on the north by a right line from the head of the said creek or river called Wingatthappagh to the head of the hereinbefore mentioned river called Connetquot."

June 4th 1688 a patent was made to Mr. Nicoll conveying what have since been known as Fire Islands, which were described in the patent as "all those Islands and small isles of sandy land and marsh or meadow grounds situate, lying and being on the south side of Long Island between the inlet or gut and the lands of the said William Nicoll, at a certain river called Connetquot, in the bay or sound that is between the firm land of Long Island and the beach," etc.

A fourth patent was granted by Governor Fletcher to William Nicoll, on the 20th of September 1697, conveying land "part adjoining to the land of our said loving subject [Nicoll], and of Andrew Gibb, bounded easterly by a brook or river to the westward of a point called the Blew Point, known by the Indian name of Manowtassquott, and a north and by east line from the head of said river to the Country road; thence along the said road westerly until it bears north and by east to the head of Orawake River; and thence by a south and west line to the head of the said river, and so running easterly along by the land of said William Nicoll and Andrew Gibb to the head of Connetquot; and down said river to the

sound, and from thence along the sound easterly to the mouth of the Manowtassquott aforesaid, together with a certain fresh pond, called Raconckony Pond."

On the 26th of March 1692, in the fourth year of the reign of William and Mary, Governor Ingoldsby granted to Andrew Gibb a patent conveying and confirming "a certain tract of vacant Land upon Long Island comonly called and known by the name of Winganhappague Neck, being bounded on the East by Winganhappague River, south by the bay, west by Orawak River, and north by a right line from the head of Winganhappague River to the head of the said Orawac River"

On the 10th of October 1695 Governor Fletcher issued a patent to Thomas and Richard Willets, granting and confirming to them "two certain necks of land and meadow on the south side of our island of Nassau, in Suffolk county, called Fort Neck and George's Neck; beginning on the east side of Fort Neck at a certain pepperidge tree standing on the bank of Oakneck Creek, and from thence running alongst the said creek as it runs to the bay thirty-nine chains; then by the bay as it runs to the creek parting the two necks; thence northerly up the said creek as it runs, forty chains; thence crossing to George's Neck, runs southerly down the said creek as it runs to the bay; thence by the bay to Thompson's Creek, twenty-two chains; thence by the said creek to the head thereof; thence on a due north line to the north side of Sompowans Swamp; from thence a due east line running until it meet with a due north line running from the marked tree on the northwest bounds of Poll Courtlandt's land, being his marked tree; and thence to Oakneck Creek and pepperidge tree aforesaid where began."

On the 26th of September 1692 Governor Fletcher granted to Stephen Van Cortland a license to purchase Saghtekoos of the native Indians. This purchase was made October 1st of the same year, and on the 2nd of June 1697 a patent was granted by Governor Fletcher conveying "a neck of land called and known by the Indian name Saghtekoos and by Christians called Apple Tree Neck, being bounded on the west side by Oakeneck Brook to an Indian foot path, and on the north by the foot path to Saghtekoos Creek, and easterly by the said Saghtekoos Creek as it runs to the bay, and southerly by the bay to the aforesaid Oakeneck Creek; containing the quantity of one hundred and fifty acres; also the aforesaid creeks so far as the said neck of land doth extend into the bay."

Other land lying to the north of Saghtekoos or Apple Tree Neck was purchased by Van Cortland of the native Indians November 20th 1699, the title to which was perfected under an act of the General Assembly of New York, entitled "An Act for the better settlement and assurance of lands in this Colony," passed the 30th of October 1710.

October 19th 1708 there was granted to John Mowbray, tailor, of Southampton, a patent of confirmation for a tract bounded by a line "beginning from the South Bay, up Orawack brook or river to the Country road

northerly, and from thence along said road westerly till it comes to the east brook of Appletree Neck upon a south line, and from thence along the South Bay to the mouth of the said Orawack brook or river." It is probable that Mowbray first obtained his title from the Van Cortlands, who had made extensive purchases of land from the Indians.

North from the patents of Willets, Van Cortland and Mowbray is a tract of land that was not conveyed by patent to any one, but was held by titles obtained from the Indians. East from this tract and west from the Nicoll patent is a gore or triangular tract that was not included in any patent.

The lands in this town which were thus acquired in large tracts by individuals have since been divided and subdivided by the patentees and their successors, and larger or smaller estates have come to exist in their places. None of them were regularly laid out and placed in the market, but they were sold from time to time in parcels to suit the convenience or tastes of individual purchasers.

#### THE PATENTEEES.

\* Colonel or Sir Richard Nicoll, of the household of the Duke of York, the first English governor of the province of New York, was sent over by the Duke of York, afterward King James II. of England, as commander of the expedition to reduce the colony from the possession of the Dutch government, and arrived August 19th 1664. He returned to England in July 1668, and was afterward engaged in the Dutch war and was killed by a cannon ball on board the Duke of York's ship in 1672. He was buried in the church at Ampthill, Bedfordshire, England. A cannon ball, said to have been that which occasioned his death, is inlaid within the pediment, and on the moulding is this inscription, "*Instrumentum mortis et immortalitatis.*"

While he was governor of New York his secretary was Matthias Nicoll, supposed to have been his nephew. The family originally came from Islip on the river Nen, in Northamptonshire, England. In 1672 Matthias Nicoll became mayor of New York, and from 1683 to 1687 he was one of the judges of the supreme court. He died at his residence on Cow Neck, now Plandome, Queens county, leaving his estate to his only son, William, who was the patentee in Islip.

William Nicoll—commonly called the "patentee"—son of the above named Matthias, was born in England in 1657, and educated as a lawyer. He emigrated with his father to New York. In 1677 he accompanied Governor Andros to England, where he joined a regiment then going to Flanders, and spent some time in the army. He returned after an absence of two years and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1683 he was appointed clerk of Queens county, and he held the office until June 1688, discharging the duties the last year by his deputy Andrew Gibb, who was appointed his successor. April 11th 1687 he was commissioned attorney general of the province of New York. Having been a strong op-

ponent of the measures of Leisler he was arrested and imprisoned, but was liberated by Governor Sloughter on his arrival in 1691. He was appointed a member of the council in March 1691. In October 1695 he was sent to England by the Assembly to represent to their majesties the state of the province. He was captured by the French and taken to St. Malo, where he was imprisoned for some months, and after being exchanged proceeded to England and thence to New York. On the arrival of Governor Bellomont in 1698 the party of Leisler obtained the ascendancy, and Mr. Nicoll was suspended from the council.

In 1701 he was elected a member of the General Assembly, from Suffolk, but not being a resident of the county, as required by law, was not allowed to take his seat, which was declared vacant August 26th 1701. He then fixed his residence on Great Neck in Islip, on what is now called "Deer Range Farm," and in 1702 he was re-elected member from Suffolk county and on October 20th of that year was chosen speaker. He was speaker until May 1718, when he was obliged to resign in consequence of ill health. He retained his place as member of Assembly, however, until his death, in 1723. As a lawyer he acted as king's counsel against Leisler and Milborne in 1691; and in 1702 defended Colonel Bayard and Alderman Hutchins, whom Lieutenant-Governor Nanfan arraigned on a charge of treason. He acted as counsel in June 1707 for the Rev. Francis McKemie, a Presbyterian clergyman, who was prosecuted by Lord Cornbury for preaching without a license. He was a friend of liberty, a man of great ability, well versed in Latin, a good writer and an able speaker. His Islip estate was inherited by his eldest son, Benjamin, born in 1694. His second son, William Nicoll 2nd, became possessed by the will of Giles Sylvester of a handsome estate of some 4,000 acres, comprising about one-half of Shelter Island.

Benjamin, second proprietor of Nicoll's patent in Islip, died in 1724, leaving two sons, William and Benjamin.

William Nicoll 3d, the third proprietor of the Islip estate, was born October 7th 1715. He was educated a lawyer. In 1750 he was appointed clerk of Suffolk county and he continued in office until his death, March 1st 1780. He was known as Lawyer or Clerk Nicoll. He inherited the Shelter Island estate from his uncle William Nicoll 2nd, who died a bachelor. The latter was a member of Assembly twenty-nine years in succession and many years speaker; he died in 1768. William Nicoll 3d was elected member of Assembly in March 1768, to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of his uncle William 2nd. He left two sons, William and Samuel Benjamin. He devised his Islip estate, by will dated August 19th 1778, to his son William 4th, and his Shelter Island land to his son Samuel Benjamin, who was born September 4th 1764 and died September 19th 1828.

William Nicoll 4th, called Captain, was born May 21st 1756 and died April 22nd 1795. The Islip estate descend-

ed to his eldest son, William 5th, who was born in 1776 and died April 21st 1799. William 6th, born October 26th 1799, died November 20th 1823. With his decease the entailment of the estate terminated, and it became the property, as it now is, of his son William 7th, born May 13th 1820, and his daughter Frances Louisa, wife of Major General William H. Ludlow, and has been divided between them—the lands west of Connetquot or Great River being possessed by William Nicoll 7th and those on the east of that river by his sister Mrs. Ludlow. Much of the property has been sold.

Thomas and Richard Willets, to whom a patent was granted for lands in Islip, October 10th 1695, were Quakers who moved from Rhode Island and early settled at Jericho, Queens county. The rights under the patent were sold by Richard Willets to his brother Thomas, April 1st 1702. Little is known of the early history of this family. They are the progenitors of all the families of the name of Willets on Long Island.

Stephen Van Cortland, to whom a patent was granted June 2nd 1697 and who purchased various tracts from the native Indians, was a merchant in New Amsterdam before it was in possession of the Duke of York. He was a member of the legislative council from 1683 to 1700 and commissioner of the revenue at the time of his death, which occurred November 25th 1700.

Andrew Gibb, who obtained a patent March 26th 1692, was clerk of Queens county from 1688 to 1702, succeeding William Nicoll in that office. It is not known that he ever settled in Islip, but he was there in June 1705. The records show a William Gibb as residing there, who was elected collector of taxes in 1721. It is a tradition that Gibb was so lonely that he deeded a large tract of land to a Quaker named Amos Willets to induce the latter to live near him. This Willets sold his land on "Compowms" to his brother Isaac, and in 1725 moved to Islip, where he resided until his death. The property descended to his wife Rebecca and his son Joseph, who conveyed it to Captain Benajah Strong March 18th 1773. Nothing is traceable about the Gibb family further than the death of an Andrew Gibb in Fordham, Westchester county, N. Y., in 1761.

John Mowbray, the patent to whom was granted October 19th 1708, first settled in Southampton. After obtaining his patent he settled in Islip, and sold most of his land. His homestead near Awixa descended to his son Anning and from him to his son Eliphalet.

#### CHARACTERS OF REVOLUTIONARY TIMES.

Among the occurrences in this town may be mentioned the following: During the Revolutionary war the people were constantly annoyed by companies of British troops. Robberies were frequent. The principal officers frequently passed through the town, among whom were General Abercrombie and Sir Henry Clinton. Lindley Murray, author of the English grammar, resided here



during the war, and it is said was engaged in writing the grammar.

General George Washington while president passed through the town, remaining one night at Judge Thompson's. His traveling establishment consisted of two gentlemen on horseback as escort, a coach with four horses, followed by Washington's cook and the cook's wife in an old-fashioned chaise, drawn by one horse, with the culinary utensils suspended from the axle.

#### SETTLEMENT, OFFICERS AND ORDINANCES.

The town of Islip was named after Islip on the river Nen in Northamptonshire, England, from which place the Nicoll family is supposed to have originally emigrated. The church of St. Nicholas there situated contains a mural tablet to the memory of Lady Mary Washington, grandmother of General George Washington, who died January 1st 1624.

In 1666 the European settlers at Setauket obtained a grant for such lands "as they might thereafter purchase, whether from the native Indian proprietors or others." This grant included the eastern part of the present town of Islip, but no such purchase was ever made, and the land was afterward confirmed by patent to William Nicoll. The fact of this grant having been made has led some historians to suppose that settlements were made there at about that time. Tradition asserts that soon after William Nicoll received the first patent he sent one man or more here to possess it. It is certain that Mr. Nicoll became a permanent resident of the town in the autumn of 1701.

The first authoritative recognition of this town was on the 25th of November 1710, by an act of the colonial government entitled "an act to enable the precincts of Islip in the county of Suffolk to elect two assessors, a collector, constable and supervisor." This act defined the boundary of these "districts and precincts" to be "from the westernmost limits of the land of Thomas Willet [Sumpwams Creek] to the easternmost part of the lands of William Nicoll, near Bluepoint." Whether or not the officers prescribed in this "enabling act" were chosen during the succeeding decade is not known. The historian Thompson says: "As the number of inhabitants was quite inconsiderable, and more than half the soil was claimed by one individual, there was no great necessity for troubling the people with the expense and responsibilities of office where there was little or no duty to be performed."

The following is a copy of the first record of a town meeting:

"Precinct of Islip.—At a meeting of the Said precinct the first Tuesday in April, being the Sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George over Great Britain &c., *Annoq Dom.* 1720, It was by a Majority of votes then and there ordered and Agreed as followeth, viz: Benja Nicoll, Esq., Supervisor for ye Year Ensuing; Thomas Willits & John Mowbray, Assessors; Isaac Willets, Collector; James Saxton, Constable."

At that time there were no more than thirty-one free-

holders in the town. Their names are given as follows by Thompson: Benjamin Nicoll, Thomas Willets, John Mowbray, Isaac Willets, Daniel Akerly, Joseph Dow, John Moger, James Saxton, William Gibb, George Phillips jr., John Arthur, Amos Powell, John Smith, Samuel Muncy, William Green, Richard Willets, William Nicoll, Anning Mowbray, Joseph Saxton, James Morris, Israel Howell, John Scudder, Timothy Carll, Stephen White, Amos Willets, Daniel Phillips, Joseph Udall, Samuel Tilotson, Amos Russ and Thomas Smith.

From the year 1720 to the present time an unbroken record of the proceedings of town meetings is preserved. From these it appears that the following have served the town as supervisors:

Benjamin Nicoll, 1720-23; Richard Willets, 1724-30, 1732-34; Ananias Carll, 1731; George Phillips, 1735-46; William Nicoll, 1747-75; Isaac Thompson, 1776-85; Joseph Udall, 1786; Benajah Strong, 1787; Richard Udall, 1788-91; William Nicoll, 1792-94, 1798, 1822, 1823; Tredwell Scudder, 1795, 1796, 1804-15, 1824-33; Nathaniel Conklin, 1797, 1799-1803, 1816, 1817; Wickham Conklin, 1818; Amos Higbie, 1819-21; Tredwell O. Scudder, 1834-37; Harvey W. Vail, 1838, 1839; Richard A. Udall, 1840-43; Jonathan Smith, 1844-48, 1850, 1851, 1854; Nathaniel C. Green, 1849; William Nicoll, 1852, 1853; John W. Mowbray, 1855; Walker Scudder, 1856-61; Jarvis R. Mowbray, 1862, 1863; Charles Z. Gillette, 1864-72; John Wood, 1873-81.

It does not appear from these records that the people of the town made a free use of their legislative powers during the first century of its existence. In 1753 and 1857 regulations were prescribed under which swine might run at large, and these were re-enacted at each town meeting during many years. In 1737 Ananias Carll, John Arthur and John Scudder were chosen "Overseers for taking Care of ye Porè, and to act upon that account as fully as if ye Town was all Present." In 1739 "it was agreed at ye Town meeting by Aning Mowbray to keep Hannah Hulse ye year Ensuing at one shilling and ten pence three farthings Per week As many weeks as he keeps her if She shud live within ye year."

The first action taken by the town for the protection of the fisheries in the bay was recorded in 1765, as follows: "It is also Concluded upon by the majority of voats that If any one of the Inhabitants of the precincts of Islip Shall Give Leave to any furriner to fish in the bay or also in the creek that He Shall forfeit the Sum of forty Shillings to the overseers of the poor for the use of the poor of the Said town." In 1767 the "fishing act that was made in the year 1765 is Continued, with an addition of the overseers of the poor of the town Recovering the fine by Law."

No further laws concerning fisheries appear to have been enacted by the town till 1815, when it was "voted that any person not being a resident in the town of Islip Shall not Catch or Carry out of the town any Clams under the penalty of ten dollars for Every offense." The same penalty was prescribed for taking and carrying away fish and "horsefeet" and for shooting and carrying "out of the town any foul." In 1822 a resolution was adopted restricting the privilege of taking clams or fish

to residents of Suffolk county. In more recent times the regulation of these fisheries has been made the subject of legislative action, and difficulties have arisen between Islip and the neighboring towns concerning them.

In 1820 a committee was appointed to hire out the grass on Captree Island, and committees were appointed at subsequent town meetings to dispose of the common grass till 1855, when trustees were first appointed to take charge of the common property of the town. The grass rents for the year 1820 amounted to \$136.24 and for 1822 to \$343.87.

#### INDUSTRIES.

The primitive forest in the town of Islip was composed mostly of pine and oak timber, which during the preceding centuries had grown to stately proportions. The sale of this timber at New York, where it was taken in vessels in the form of "cordwood," staves, etc., was an important source of revenue to the early inhabitants of the town. The soil never gave liberal returns for the labor bestowed on it except as the result of expensive manuring. Formerly cattle and sheep were raised here to some extent for the New York market; but stock raising many years since ceased to be remunerative, and in 1874 there were only twenty-six sheep shorn in the town. Manufactories except for the supply of the immediate wants of the inhabitants have never come into existence.

The fisheries in the bay have always constituted the most important source of wealth to the people of the town. Fishing, clamming and oystering have been the occupations of a majority of the laboring people here, and the coves and estuaries of the streams along the shore of the bay have bristled with the masts of the vessels engaged in this business. The increased facilities for transporting the products of these fisheries to New York and elsewhere which have come into existence within the last half century have greatly enhanced their importance, and the modern method of preserving clams, oysters and other fish by canning renders these industries still more important.

A canning establishment was commenced some ten years since at Islip village by J. H. Doxsee. This, which is the only one of the kind on the bay, has from a small beginning grown to be an important industry. It is devoted almost wholly to the canning of clams and clam chowder, of which about 12,000 dozens of cans are annually put up.

The streams that debouch into the bay have always afforded sufficient water power to propel such mills as were necessary to supply the wants of the people here. A fulling-mill formerly stood a mile north from the South road on the Sampowams River. The domestic manufacture of woolen cloth ceased many years since, and the occupation of this mill was gone. Saw-mills were on every important stream, but with the disappearance of the timber they fell into disuse and went to decay. A grist-mill called the Bay Shore mill is still in use on the Penataquit River, and another, called Nicoll's mill or Connetquot mill, stands on the Connetquot River. It has

not been used in several years. A paper-mill is located on Orawac brook where it crosses the South road. It is employed in the manufacture of binders' boards.

#### ROADS.

In the early times of Suffolk county the travel through the island was over the old Country road, or the "King's highway," about two miles of which traverses the northern part of Islip. From this roads leading to the bay were established at irregular intervals. Many of these roads were first called paths, and were often designated by the names of the men by whom they were established. They were used for passing to and from the bay for the purpose of fishing, clamming, etc., and for driving stock to and from the meadows along the bay that were then utilized for summer pastures.

The south Country road was laid out by commissioners appointed by an act of the colonial Assembly passed October 4th 1732 and recorded in the town record April 1st 1735. These commissioners were Richard Willets, Ananias Carll and George Phillips. This road extended through the southern portion of the town at an average distance of about a mile from the shore of the bay.

A little more than a century later railroads were built along the courses of these highways through the town, not far distant from them. These railroads have effected a striking change in the portions of the town through which they pass, especially the Brooklyn and Montauk Railroad, which traverses the southern region. By reason of the facilities for travel thus afforded many opulent people in New York have established here their summer residences, erected expensive and tasteful mansions and improved and beautified their grounds, and here with their families they pass the sultry season of each year, daily going to and returning from their places of business in the city. They are thus enabled to avail themselves of the pleasures of a seaside residence without the inconvenience of absenting themselves from business.

#### EDUCATION.

The first action taken by the town under the common school system which the State adopted in 1811 was in 1814. The following is the record of that action:

"At a special town meeting held at the house of John Douglass on the 25th day of June 1814, voted that Tredwell Scudder, William Wheeler, Willet Green, be commissioners of common schools; John Douglass, Medad Rogers, Henry S. Nicoll, Eliphalet Mowbray, John Crum, William Conklin, inspectors of common schools."

The town at that time was sparsely settled and divided into but few school districts, and each of these covered a large territory. They were divided and sub-divided to meet the wants of the increasing population till the present number of fourteen was reached. Some of these districts have in them but few children of school age. The smallest number in any district according to the report of 1881 was 15, the largest 535, and the aggregate 1,959. All the larger districts maintain graded schools

in spacious, convenient, and in some cases expensive houses. But few private schools have been kept in the town, and it is believed that the public schools will compare favorably with those of other towns in the county.

The first Sunday-school in Islip was held in the summer of 1819, in a school-house some two miles from the western bounds of the town. It was under the patronage of Rev. Mr. Weed, of Babylon, and the superintendence of Miss Julia Thompson. It was discontinued in the autumn, and was not subsequently resumed. Some years later Sunday-schools were established by the different churches.

#### SUPPORT OF THE UNION.

From the records of the town during the war of 1861-65 it appears that at a special town meeting held August 19th 1862 it was resolved that the sum of \$20,000 or such other sum as might be found necessary should be raised, to be expended "in paying to each volunteer if for three years or the war" a bounty of \$100, and a weekly allowance of \$2 to the wives of such volunteers, and \$2 per month to each of their children between the ages of one and fourteen years, during the term of service of the husband or father. At a special town meeting held December 24th 1863 it was resolved that the sum of \$12,000 be raised for the purpose of procuring 39 volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the then pending draft. At a special meeting March 31st 1864 it was resolved that the sum of \$6,000 be raised by tax "for the purpose of paying bounties to the volunteers necessary to be furnished by the said town under the last call of the president for 200,000 men." June 20th 1864 at a special meeting it was resolved that \$20,000 be raised for obtaining volunteers in the military or naval service of the United States, to be credited to the quota of the town in anticipation of a future call. July 19th 1864 the additional sum of \$10,000 was voted for the payment of volunteers, substitutes or drafted men to be credited to the quota of the town. September 10th 1864 it was "resolved that the town of Islip raise by a tax the additional sum of \$12,000 to fill up the town quota required by the last call of the president of the United States, for 500,000 men." At a special town meeting December 31st 1864 the supervisor was authorized to borrow on town bonds a sum sufficient to pay \$500 to each volunteer or substitute credited to the quota of the town under the call for 300,000 men. February 4th 1865 it was found that only two men were required to fill the quota of the town, and no further action was taken.

#### VILLAGES.

So thickly are summer residences scattered along the South road through this town that it is almost a continuous village. Space will not permit even an enumeration of the splendid country seats that have thus been established at intervals. Along this road occur villages where churches, schools, post-offices, railroad stations and such places of business as are required to supply

the wants of the people have been established. Between these villages, however, none of which are incorporated, it is in some cases difficult to determine the dividing line.

The first of these villages east from the western boundary of the town is WEST ISLIP. This is a continuous succession of summer residences, extending eastward about a mile and a half.

The central portion of the thrifty village of BAY SHORE occupies Penataquit Neck. Many years since this place was known as Mechanicville, next as Penataquit, and finally by its present name. As in the case of the other villages of the town, it is difficult to estimate the population because of the difficulty of fixing its proper limits.

SAYVILLE, the most considerable village on the South road, is located about two miles east from the western boundary of the town. The name of the village was derived from the city of Seville, in Spain; but by a blunder of the secretary of the meeting at which it was adopted it was written Sayville, and so recorded in the post-office department at Washington. The center of this village is more compactly built than the other villages in the town, and probably within reasonable limits its population numbers 1,200 or 1,500. Within the last fifteen years many Dutch immigrants have settled here, and they are engaged mostly in the fisheries.

Just east from Sayville and separated from it by a meadow through which runs a creek is BAYPORT, a pleasant rural village, where several opulent families from New York have their summer residences.

The village of ISLIP is centrally located between Orawac and Wingatthappagh brooks. As with the other villages along this road, its population is made up partly of permanent and partly of summer residents, and like them it is supplied with such stores, shops, etc. as are required to supply the wants of the inhabitants. The commodious, elegant and well kept hotels which are found in all these villages are worthy of more than a passing notice. These afford comfortable and luxurious homes for those who either alone or with their families flee from the dust and heat of the crowded city to enjoy for a time the freedom of rural life and the healthful and pleasant surroundings of a seaside residence.

#### LODGES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

*Meridian Lodge, No. 691, F. & A. M.* was chartered in 1869. The masters have been as follows: 1869, A. Huntington; 1870, 1871, G. B. Howell; 1872, A. S. Hoff; 1873, G. W. Clock; 1874, H. C. Hoff; 1876, John Daggett; 1877, George E. Coe; 1878, 1879, H. C. Hoff; 1880, A. S. Hoff. The present officers are: W. M., A. S. Hoff; S. W., T. C. Fletcher; J. W., J. H. Cummings; S. D., W. S. Velsor; J. D., E. Ruland; treasurer, R. P. Ketcham.

The first masonic district comprises Suffolk and Queens counties, for which the grand lodge has one representative, viz. G. W. Clock, of Islip.

Meridian Lodge meets every Monday night over the Union Hall at Islip.

*Sayville Lodge, No. 322, I. O. O. F.* was instituted May 22nd 1872. The charter members were Charles Z. Gillette, Adolphus Hiddink, J. Frank Homan, Henry F. Brown, Josiah Smith, Jeremiah Terry, Sylvester Knapp, William Worth, John Longworth and John F. Terry.

The first officers installed were: Sylvester Knapp, N. G.; J. Frank Homan, V. G.; William Worth, R. S.; Adolphus Hiddink, Per. Sec.; Jeremiah Terry, Treas.

The successive presiding officers have been: 1873, Jeremiah Terry, J. F. Homan; 1874, Isaac C. Skinner, Sylvester Knapp; 1875, Sydney B. Smith, John J. Homan; 1876, Jeremiah Terry, Robert Holmes; 1877, Josiah Smith, Elbert Ketcham; 1878, Samuel Smith, Robert Holmes; 1879, Elbert Ketcham, Lorenzo D. Smith; 1880, Charles H. Terry, Charles H. Smith; 1881, Homer F. Candee, Isaac G. Terry.

The lodge room with its contents was destroyed by fire December 12th 1877, and another was immediately built. The lodge is in a prosperous condition. It numbers 59 members and has \$800 in the treasury.

*Suffolk County Council Royal Arcanum, No. 571*, was organized March 29th 1881, with a full list of 25 charter members and the following officers: H. T. Clock, R.; A. R. Stellenwerf, V. R.; W. W. Hulse, P. R.; C. W. Vail, S.; E. S. Moore, M. D., O.; J. B. Pullis, Col.; N. O. Clock, Treas.; C. G. Sands, C.; T. Z. Wicks, G.; H. T. Hill, I. S.; L. R. Garret, O. G.; E. S. Moore is medical examiner for the council. The present number of members is 30.

The objects of the order are social intercourse, mutual benefits and life insurance.

*Oakwood Cemetery Association* was organized in December 1880, with Jarvis R. Mowbray president, and P. J. Hawkins secretary.

The association has purchased thirty acres of land on the Brentwood road, about three-fourths of a mile north from the south Country road, and this land is being fitted up for a rural cemetery.

In times past the people of Islip entombed their dead mostly in private cemeteries, which are to be found in various parts of the town; but here as in other regions through the country the people have engaged in the laudable work of fitting up a tasteful place of burial and making provision for the care and keeping of it in the future.

#### RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

*Islip Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The first Methodist preaching in the village of Islip was at the house of John T. Doxsee, April 10th 1810, by Rev. H. Redstone. From that time till the erection of the first church edifice, in 1828, services were held semi-monthly at the house of Mr. Doxsee and Daniel Jarvis and some others. The clergymen who have officiated in the circuits of which Islip has constituted a part have been the following:

Revs. Henry Redstone, Coles Carpenter, 1810; Ezekiel Canfield, 1811; Samuel Bushnell, 1811, 1812; Francis Ward, Theodosius Clark, Daniel T. Wright, 1813; Arnold Schofield, Charles W. Carpenter, 1814; John Reynolds, Oliver Sykes, 1815; Beardsley Northrop,

Zalmon Stewart, 1816; William Jewett, Fitch Reed, 1817; William Jewett, John M. Smith, 1818; Samuel Cochran, Ebenezer Brown, 1819; Reuben Harris, 1820, 1821; Samuel D. Ferguson, 1820; Eli Denniston, 1821; Jacob Hall, 1822, 1823; Humphrey Humphreys, 1822; William M. Willett, 1823; Henry Hatfield, 1824; Horace Bartlett, 1824, 1825; John W. Le Fevre, 1825, 1826; Noble W. Thomas, 1826, 1827; Cyrus Foss, 1827; Oliver V. Amerman, 1827, 1828; Richard Seaman, C. W. Carpenter, 1828; Josiah Bowen, 1829, 1830; Samuel Drake, 1829; Edward Oldrin, 1830, 1831; Reuben Harris, 1831, 1832; A. S. Francis, 1832; Ira Ferris, 1833; James Rawson, 1833, 1834; William K. Stopford, J. B. Merwin, 1835; Bezaleel Howe, 1836; John B. Matthias, 1837, 1838; Zechariah Davenport, 1839, 1840; Nathan Rice, 1841, 1842; Stephen Rushmore, Francis C. Hill, 1843; Edmund O. Bates, 1844, 1845; Timothy C. Youngs, 1846, 1847; Henry Hatfield, 1848, 1849; James D. Bouton, 1850, 1851; Frederick W. Sizer, 1852, 1853; Charles Stearns, 1854, 1855; Ralph Pierce, 1856; Robert Codling, 1857, 1858; Henry Ashton, 1859, 1860; Lorenzo D. Nickerson, 1861, 1862; Levi P. Perry, 1863; William Gothard, 1864, 1865; J. V. Saunders (Islip station), 1866, 1867; T. Morris Terry, 1868-70; George Dunbar, 1871; Henry S. Still, 1872, 1873; Robert Codling, 1874, 1875; W. A. Munson, 1876; Seneca Howland, 1877, 1878; I. C. Barnhart, 1879-81.

The first house of worship was a wooden structure about 22 by 32. It stood on the north side of Main street near Olympic avenue. A second church edifice was erected in 1849 on the same site. This was also a framed building, about 34 by 44. In 1866 the present church building was erected. It is a convenient wooden structure with a brick basement. It has a seating capacity of about 300.

In the spring of 1880 a pipe organ was purchased for the church at a cost of \$1,000. In 1881 a new front was added to the church building, a chapel was fitted up, and a lot adjoining the church was purchased on which to erect a parsonage.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church at Sayville* was an offshoot from the society at Patchogue. About 1838 a class of some fifteen was formed, with Silas Hulse as leader. Services were held on alternate Sabbaths in a school-house here by clergymen from Patchogue, till the year 1847, when the society had increased to about forty members. During this year a house of worship 25 by 40 feet in size was erected, at a cost of about \$1,000, and services were thereafter held each Sabbath afternoon. The pulpit was supplied from Patchogue by Revs. Joseph Hensen, Ira Abbott, John B. Merwin, David Osborn, Gilbert Osborn, F. W. Sizer, William H. Russell, Aerolus Orchard, J. D. Bouton and others. The Sunday-school superintendents were Humphrey Tuthill, Josiah Woodhull, Francis Woodhull, Charles T. Strong, William H. Russell, Charles L. Raynor and others. In 1866, the membership having increased to about one hundred, Sayville was made a separate charge, with Blue Point attached. The following clergymen have officiated in the charge since that time: D. S. Stevens, three years; A. McAllister, one year; J. O. Worth, two years; S. Kristellar, three years; D. F. Hallock, one year; John Rippen, two years; W. L. Holmes, three years; William Ross, the present pastor.

In 1868 the church was enlarged, at an expense of \$700. In 1870 a parsonage costing \$2,500 was erected, and in 1881 the church edifice was rebuilt and enlarged. A cemetery of about six acres is controlled in part by the church.

*St. Mark's* (Episcopal) Church at Islip was organized November 15th 1847, under Rev. William Everett, the first rector. The congregation first worshiped in a framed building which was erected in 1847 at a cost of about \$2,500. It stood on the corner of the South road and Johnson avenue. Mr. Everett was succeeded in July 1855 by Rev. James M. Coe, and he in 1861 by the present rector, Rev. Reuben Riley.

The present church edifice was built in 1880, entirely at the expense of William H. Vanderbilt, and the rectory by subscription. Both stand on land donated by Dr. A. G. Thompson, of Islip. The old church was purchased for the use of the Roman Catholics and removed to the eastern part of the village.

This church established a mission at Central Islip, where a chapel was built in 1869, and another at Brentwood in 1872. Both these missions are supplied from St. Mark's church.

The *Presbyterian Church of Islip* was organized November 1st 1857, with seventeen constituent members. Meetings had previously been held, first in a schoolhouse and afterward in a small framed house of worship that was erected in 1854. The first pastor was Rev. Joseph Nimmo, whose pastorate commenced with the organization of the church. He was succeeded in 1860 by Rev. Alvin Nash, who remained till 1865. During some months after the resignation of Mr. Nash the pulpit was supplied by students from the Princeton Theological Seminary, one of whom, Rev. W. G. Barnes, became pastor in June 1866. His pastoral relation was dissolved early in 1868, and Rev. J. E. Nightingale and Rev. Thomas Tracy supplied the church till April 1869, when Rev. John Murdock became pastor; but in June 1871 he resigned because of ill health. The pulpit was supplied by different clergymen till January 1872, when Rev. M. B. Thomas was called. He remained till May 1878, and was succeeded during the same year by Rev. A. H. Allen, the present pastor.

In 1867-8 the present church edifice was erected, and it was dedicated early in 1869. The house first built was at this time converted into a lecture room. Adjoining the church property is the parsonage, which was recently purchased. The cost of all these buildings, with sites and furniture, was about \$18,000. In the erection of a church and the purchase of a parsonage as well as in the ordinary church expenses this society was very largely aided by the late Robert L. Maitland and his family, of New York city.

This church has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity since its organization. It has a prosperous Sunday-school.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church of Bay Shore* was organized as a separate society in 1860, with 85 constituent members. Previous to that time this society had formed

a part of Islip charge, the house of worship being located about midway between the two villages.

The first class at Bay Shore (then Penataquit) was organized in 1850, with Amos Doxsee as leader. About 1854 a small chapel was erected on the present site of the church. This church edifice, the corner stone of which was laid in 1867, was completed and dedicated in May 1869. It is a framed building with a brick basement, and has a seating capacity of three hundred and fifty. An elegant parsonage adjoining the church was erected in 1880. The cost of the church property was about \$13,000.

The pastors of this church since the erection of the church building here have been: Revs. James V. Saunders, 1867; T. Morris Terry, 1868-70; George Dunbar, 1871, 1872; William T. Pray, 1873, 1874; Thomas D. Littlewood, 1875; Edward H. Dutcher, 1876; Stephen Rushmore, 1877, 1878; Charles W. Powell, 1879-81.

The church has been uniformly prosperous since its formation. It is a noteworthy fact that the separation of this society from the church of Islip was accomplished without discord. This church was made a separate station in 1872. A Sunday-school has been maintained since 1851.

\* The *Congregational Church of Bay Shore* was organized in 1860, with about thirty constituent members. About 1852 a society of Congregational Methodists erected a small church building on the north side of Main street, near First avenue. This was afterward rebuilt and enlarged on the same site. It was subsequently removed to its present site on the corner of Main street and Second avenue and refitted in its present style, and in the above mentioned year the church was incorporated.

The first pastor after its incorporation was the Rev. Thomas Easton. Among his successors are remembered Revs. Moses Bedell, Stephen Baker, Benjamin Lockwood and Clark Lockwood. Rev. Stephen Haff was pastor from May 1871 till August 1878, and Rev. A. H. Kirkland from June 1880 till June 1881.

*St. Patrick's* (Roman Catholic) Church at Bay Shore was organized about 1860, by Rev. Father O'Neil, and the present house of worship was erected. Mass had previously been celebrated in private houses from time to time. At the time of its organization the church consisted of about 70 souls. It has increased to about 150. Father O'Neil was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Croly, the present pastor, soon after the erection of the church.

*Emanuel Episcopal Church at Great River* commenced as a mission of St. Mark's in 1862, and was called St. Mark's Chapel. It was transferred to the charge of St. John's church, Oakdale, in 1873, and was organized as a parish under its present name in 1878, with the Rev. Newton Perkins as rector. During the same year Mr. Perkins retired from the rectorship, and he was succeeded in 1879 by Rev. William P. Brush, who officiated during a portion of that year. The church has since had no settled rector. Among the clergymen who officiated while the congregation was a mission were Revs. John C. Hewlet,

George Love, ——— Sharpe, Rolla O. Page, Irving McElroy and Samuel J. Corneille.

The chapel was built in 1862 on land donated by Hon. William Nicoll. Its cost was more than \$600. Additions were made to the building and furniture in 1877 by the congregation, and a bell was presented by James Gregory of New York. In 1879 J. Neal Plumb placed in the church a memorial window in honor of his deceased wife, and in 1880 added a recess chancel and refurnished the church.

*St. Ann's Protestant Episcopal Church of Sayville* was formerly a mission of St. John's church at Oakdale, and services were conducted by the rector of that church, Rev. Charles Douglas, in St. Barnabas's chapel, which was erected in 1866. In 1874 the society was organized under its present name. From the time of its organization Rev. John H. Prescott has been the rector.

The present church edifice was refitted from St. Barnabas's chapel. It is a wooden structure, with a seating capacity of 175. It was consecrated by Bishop Littlejohn in 1878, and a rectory was built during the same year. The church is partially endowed by the munificence of John R. Suydam, of New York city, who has a summer residence at Bayport. It has a cemetery of six acres, free from debt or incumbrance. One half of the proceeds of the sales of lots is set apart as a sinking fund for the perpetuity of the cemetery.

St. Ann's Guild and Sayville Library, under the auspices of St. Ann's church, though undenominational in its character, was organized in 1880. Its object was to furnish healthful, attractive and profitable entertainment for the young men of the village, and thus draw them away from or prevent them from falling into evil associations. The reading room is furnished with magazines and periodicals of various kinds, and with 900 volumes of books. The parlors of the guild are rendered attractive to the members, who find there sources of amusement which tend to win them away from the bad influences which often prove disastrous to young men. The guild has 65 members, and its success has exceeded the expectations of its projectors.

The *Dutch Reformed Church of Sayville* was established in 1866. A house of worship was built in that year and dedicated in 1867. Rev. G. Van Emerick is the pastor and the services are conducted in the Dutch language. The society was established by the native Hollanders, who have settled here in considerable numbers.

The history of *Christ Church* (Protestant Episcopal), *West Islip*, dates from August 28th 1869. Several members of the denomination met at that time and organized themselves into a congregation, and then into "a religious society in communion with the Protestant Episcopal church in the State of New York, under the acts of the Legislature of that State."

The first vestry consisted of Alfred Wagstaff, senior warden; Benjamin R. True, junior warden; Richard Arnold, Thomas C. Lyman, John Toppin and Effingham B. Sutton. A church building was erected at a cost of \$8,000, and first opened for service April 9th 1871,

and consecrated July 3d in the same year. It was built on land donated by Dr. Wagstaff.

The first rector of the parish was Rev. John Robert Stanley, A. B. He was followed in succession by Revs. Frederick B. Carter, James O. Drum, George Love, J. Milton Stevens, C. B. Mee and Samuel Moran, the present rector.

The church is a tasteful framed structure, with sittings for 175. The interior is frescoed and the chancel is complete in all its arrangements. The choir is furnished with an excellent pipe organ.

The church has 86 communicants and the parish is in a flourishing condition.

The *M. E. Chapel at Great River*.—Rev. H. S. Still, pastor of the M. E. church of Islip, came to Great River (then Youngport) in 1872 and held religious services in private residences. The results of these meetings were the formation of a class and the erection of a house of worship. The building was raised December 27th 1872 and finished the following year. Dedicatory services were held January 25th 1874. The society had enjoyed the new house but a month when it was consumed by fire. The present chapel was immediately erected, being completed for services on August 1st following. The cost of building and furniture was \$1,150. The ground was donated by William Nicoll, with the proviso that it should revert to his estate when no longer used for church purposes. Services were conducted by the pastors of the Islip church. The class at the time of its organization numbered 36, but is now reduced to 12 members. David Peterson, Josiah Peterson, and Robert Black were the original class leaders. David Peterson is the only one now acting in that capacity. The Sunday-school was organized contemporaneously with the church. P. J. Hawkins and the pastor were the organizers, and David Peterson was elected superintendent. George Peterson, a son of the latter, is now superintendent. The school numbers about 50 members. The church has no regular preaching services at the present time.

The *Bayport Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized in 1874, with between thirty and forty constituent members. For many years previous services had been held in the school-houses here. The first pastor after the organization of the society was Rev. S. Kristeller. In 1875 Rev. George Filmer came in charge, followed in 1878 by Rev. W. L. Holmes and he in 1879 by Rev. R. R. Dioisy. In 1880 Rev. S. Howland was pastor, and in 1881 Rev. A. Fawcett. The present house of worship was erected in 1874. Its seating capacity is 200.

The *African Methodist Episcopal Church of Bay Shore* was organized in 1880, with fifteen members, and James H. McCoy as pastor. He was succeeded in 1881 by the present pastor, James H. Nichols.

The colored inhabitants had during many years an irregular church organization and preaching was had in a church building that was erected long since. This building has been enlarged and improved since 1880. The society is free from debt.





John H. Rail







## THE DUTCH ELEMENT.

The immigrants from Holland who, with their descendants, constitute so large a proportion of the population of some parts of the town, were first attracted to this region by the development of the oyster fishery, which was similar to the occupation in which they were engaged at home. Oysters from Virginia had been planted in the bay about 1840, and within ten years they had multiplied so that the taking of them was a profitable industry. In 1849 Cornelius and Jacob De Waal, brothers, came from Holland, and numbers of their countrymen soon followed and engaged in the shell-fisheries. Many others have come in more recent years. In 1875 there were several hundred inhabitants of Dutch descent, and large numbers of Bohemians and others of European nationality.

## JOHN WOOD'S REMINISCENCES.

An interesting address, dealing more particularly with the history of Sayville, was delivered there on the 4th of July 1876 by Supervisor John Wood. In the course of his remarks he said:

"The compiler of this sketch came to this village to reside in 1838, as a school teacher. His compensation at that time was \$12 a month and board—"boarding around" as was then the custom. Other wages were then in the same proportion, and many who complain of hard times and privations at the present day can hardly realize the simplicity of fare and dress at that time. There were then but four dwellings on the main road between the school-house and Green's Brook. In one of these were the tavern, store and post-office. There was no church edifice within the bounds of the school district, no Sabbath-school, nor any public burying ground. Religious meetings, however, were held weekly in the school-house. All the books in the district aside from Bibles, hymn-books and school-books could easily have been carried under one's arm. But one newspaper came to the post-office, and that a copy of the *Republican Watchman*, then published at Sag Harbor. Letters came but seldom. Frequently the entire south side mail would be overhauled without finding a single letter for Sayville. In 1845 the writer took the census of this entire election district, including the agricultural and other statistics, in one day."

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## JOHN H. VAIL.

The fine steel portrait of John Harvey Vail, the present supervisor of Islip, represents a man in the full flush of physical and mental maturity and vigor. His father, who was for some time a dry goods merchant in New York, came from the north part of the island, where the family had long resided. His mother was a daughter of Dr. Udall of Islip, in which town our subject was born.

After receiving a good education he sailed in March 1863 for China, *via* the Cape of Good Hope.

He soon connected himself in business with the firm of Jardine, Matheson & Co., then and still the largest general merchants in China. With them he remained 12 years, realizing in enjoyment and business prosperity all his expectations and hopes. His only visit home was made in 1869, and he returned within a year to the life and scenes he had learned to prize so highly.

Mr. Vail's accounts of the ancient and renowned Chinese people are most enjoyable and instructive. Their natural abilities, their civilization, their national and private life, are, he says, far superior to the conceptions and opinions usually entertained regarding them. The overflow of their population that reaches us represents only their laboring class.

He made, in company with a few choice companions and business acquaintances, many exciting and remarkably successful exploring and hunting expeditions. Their course would be up a river, as far sometimes as 250 or 300 miles into the country. The region abounded in game. A party with five guns, on a trip of eighteen days, killed 1,495 pheasants, 90 deer, 112 ducks, and other birds and beasts, making a grand total of 1,711 head. On another trip a company of five, in 14 days, shot 700 head of game, among which were five wild boars, one of which weighed 483 pounds.

Mr. Vail was, with others, engaged in certain railroad enterprises well worth relating. A company of foreign business men was organized at Shanghai to build a narrow gauge road. Knowing the watchfulness and prejudices of the government they bought the land and right of way as in this country, but ostensibly for a "tramway." Engines, rails and all necessary fixtures were bought and shipped from England. After the grading was done a large force was engaged and nine miles of track, from Shanghai to Woosung, were laid in a very short time; and before the officials knew what was going on a train of passenger cars filled with those interested and with other foreigners was on the road and a trial trip made. The consternation of the government officials and the astonishment of the common people knew no bounds. The road was run a few weeks, the natives patronizing it in such numbers that the cars were not sufficient to carry all who wanted to ride. The government, however, became more and more opposed to the innovation, in which there seemed to be an element of change in the habits of the people fraught with mischief to the old regime, and demanded the sale of the road to the state, promising to complete and continue it. The demand was imperative, and the company sold its rights for a good round price; but the government, instead of ever operating the road, tore it up and sent the rails, engines and cars to the island of Formosa, in the China Sea. Mr. Vail still keeps, as curious reminders, the certificates of stock in that little road, which paid better than many like investments in his own land.

He has been a great traveler, twice making a complete journey around the world, seeing, taking notes, and

buying photographs of many of the most wonderful places and objects. He has many things curious and rare, collected in foreign travel, including several beautiful birds and skeletons, trophies of the chase and of his personal capture. When to an inspection of these is added his graphic story of incident and adventure, one enjoys a near approach to the reality, with none of its risks or expense.

Mr. Vail would have remained in China much longer than he did—perhaps to the present time—had not his health failed to such an extent that his physician told him he would not survive another hot season there. He at once closed up his business, which had been very prosperous, selling among other things a couple of vessels. He reached home in 1879, and has slowly recovered very fair health, although still feeling the effects of his long stay in the Asiatic climate, so trying to foreigners.

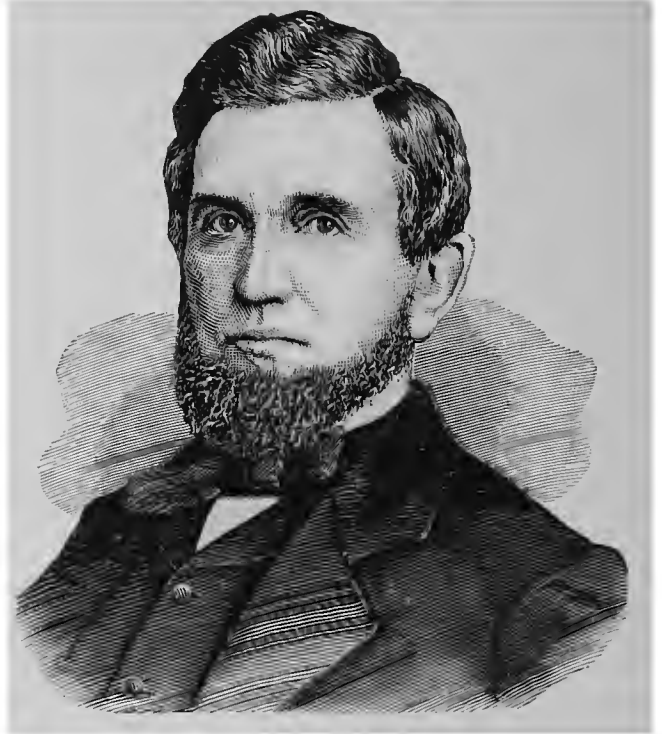
His friends and townsmen welcomed him back to his native town, and last spring they emphasized their appreciation of his worth by making him supervisor of Islip. One of the significant proofs of his popularity is the fact that he is the first Democrat who has been elected to that office in over twenty years. He has been chosen president of the Islip Driving Park Association, foreman of the fire brigade, and a vestryman of St. Mark's church.

Few men, young or old, have seen as much of the world, or had so much experience crowded into 15 years. Mr. Vail is still a young man, of enviable social endowments, as the cordial welcome his many friends receive at his pleasant and well appointed home is a constant proof. His father, who was at one time treasurer of Suffolk county, died in 1864, but his mother is still spared to enjoy the society of her son, and to make his old home a blessing that it never could be without her. He has lost one brother and one sister, and has a brother and two sisters living.

#### LINDLEY MURRAY,

the author of the well known English grammar, although not a native of Islip, resided there, in the family of Judge Isaac Thompson, during the Revolutionary war.

He was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, and was educated for the bar, but abandoned all attempt to practice during the war. It is supposed that while in Islip he was occupied in writing the grammar, which was completed during his residence at Holdgate, near York, in England, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health and where he died in 1826. He was a Quaker, and a royalist during the Revolution. His father, Robert Murray, himself went to England with his family, but returned in 1775 and engaged in mercantile pursuits with his son Lindley, under the firm name of Murray, Sansom & Co., London and New York. Although a Quaker he kept his coach, which he called his "leathern vehicle for conveniency." Many deeds and wills written by Lindley Murray are still to be found in Suffolk county.



*Jarvis R. Moubray M.D.*

JARVIS R. MOUBRAY.

John Moubray, the patentee of that portion of the town of Islip formerly known as Moubray's patent, came to America from Scotland, accompanied by his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Anning. He is first mentioned as a resident of the town of Southampton, L. I., in the year 1685. The records also show that he taught school in that town from May to November 1694, at twelve shillings per scholar for the term, in accordance with a written agreement dated April 28th, 1694. By some means he afterward found his way to the then precinct of Islip, and there made his first purchase of land from the Indians, the deed for which is dated the 30th day of May 1701, in the thirteenth year of the reign of King William the third. It consisted of two necks of land, bounded on the east by the brook Aweeksa, on the north by the line between the north and south Indians, on the west by Watchogue Brook, which is the western boundary of Penataquit Neck, and on the south by the South Bay. Afterward he received a grant and patent from the colonial government of seven necks of land (in which his first purchase was included), bounded as follows: on the east by the Orawack brook or river, now known as the Paper-Mill Brook; on the north by the old country road; on the west by Appletree Neck Brook, called by the Indians "Saghtekoos," and now known as Thompson's East Brook; and on the south by the South Bay.

This patent was granted to the said John Moubray under the reign of Queen Anne, and dated the 19th day

of October 1708. The above mentioned deed and patent, both written on sheepskin and showing plainly their age, are now in the possession of Dr. Moubray, and are viewed with interest by such as like to decipher old documents.

For four successive generations there was but one son to inherit the family name. The line beginning with the first John Moubray runs thus: John, Anning, John, Anning, Eliphalet.

Eliphalet was the father of nine children who grew to maturity—six daughters and three sons. The names of the sons were John Monfort, Anning Stewart and Jarvis Rogers. The last and one sister, Mrs. Amelia M. Field, are the only survivors.

These children were all born at the old homestead on Aweksa Neck, near the brook of the same name, which is now regarded as the boundary line between the villages of Bay Shore and Islip.

James R. Moubray was born October 9th 1820. After spending his childhood in the place of his birth he took his academic course at Union Hall Academy, Jamaica. He entered Union College, Schenectady, in 1837, and was graduated from it in 1840, during the presidency of the Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott. The same year he entered the office of Dr. James R. Wood (lately deceased) of New York city, as his first regular student. After remaining three years with him and one year as assistant physician in Bellevue Hospital he was graduated in medicine and surgery from the New York University in the spring of 1844, and commenced the practice of medicine in his native place in August of that year. He continued in full practice nearly twenty years, after which, wishing to give more time to the care of his farms and other business, both public and private, he partially retired, but has not since that time been able to wholly escape the demands for his services which naturally follow one who for so many years served the public in a professional capacity.

He was married January 9th 1861, to Ellen, the only child of the late Hon. Joshua B. Smith of Smithtown.

He has held successively the offices of town clerk, town superintendent of schools, justice of the peace, supervisor, county treasurer, trustee of town lands and health officer of the town; but has now retired from public life and is living quietly on a portion of the same estate which has been occupied by his ancestors for one hundred and eighty years.

#### COLONEL TREDWELL SCUDDER

was a descendant of Timothy Scudder who settled in Islip in 1710. Colonel Scudder was a member of the New York Assembly in 1802, 1810, 1811, 1815, 1822, and 1828, and representative in the 15th Congress. He was very agreeable in manner, a good talker, and justly deserved the confidence of his fellow citizens. He died October 31st 1834, aged 63.

#### DR. RICHARD UDALL

was born in Islip. His mother was a descendant of the Patentee of Willett's patent. He was graduated in medicine from Kings (now Columbia) College, in the city of New York, in 1772. He resided in the island of Antigua, West Indies, for several years practicing his profession. He returned to Islip after a few years, and continued to practice until disabled by blindness and old age. He died October 6th 1841, aged 90. He was a skilful physician, renowned for his success in fevers, and esteemed for his gentlemanly qualities.

#### COLONEL BENAHAH STRONG

was a resident of Islip in 1772, owning nearly all the land on which the present village of Islip is located. He was chosen captain of the Islip Company, but, owing to the disastrous result, to the American side, of the battle of Long Island, August 27th 1776, he with others escaped to Connecticut. During the war he, together with Major Tallmadge, was engaged in many daring operations against the British, among others the capture of Fort St. George, November 23d 1780. The attacking party marched nearly forty miles in twenty hours, took the fort, burned the magazines, etc., and retreated without the loss of a man. Colonel Strong died in Islip, December 29th 1795, aged 54. His sister Joanna married General William Floyd, one the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

#### COLONEL SAMUEL STRONG

was born in Islip, October 1st 1774. He was the oldest son of Colonel Benajah Strong above named. He filled various town offices, was member of the New York Assembly in 1823, 1827 and 1830, and was regarded as a superior man, distinguished for good sense, integrity and decision of character. He died January 20th 1854, aged 80.

#### JUDGE ISAAC THOMPSON

was a descendant, in the sixth generation, from Elder William Brewster, who came to new England in the "Mayflower," December 11th 1621, and in the fifth generation from Hon. Roger Ludlow, deputy governor of Massachusetts in 1634 and deputy governor of Connecticut in 1639. His mother was Mary Woodhull, first cousin of General Nathaniel Woodhull, president of the Provincial Congress in 1775 and 1776, who was brutally wounded after his surrender August 28th 1776. Judge Thompson married, first, Mary, daughter of Colonel Abraham Gardiner of East Hampton, of the fifth generation from Lion Gardiner, who settled on Gardiner's Island in 1639; second, Sarah Bradner of Goshen, Orange county, granddaughter of Rev. John Bradner, of Scot-

land, who settled as pastor of the Presbyterian church in Goshen in 1721 and whose wife was a daughter of Count de Colville. Judge Thompson was a "justice of the quorum" prior to the Revolution, and afterward one of the judges of the court of common pleas of Suffolk county. He was a magistrate for more than forty years, and a member of the New York Assembly which met in New York city in 1795. He was chairman of the Islip committee and in correspondence with the Continental Congress in February 1776.

In September 1776, after the occupation of Long Island by the British and Hessians, he was robbed and nearly killed by being hung up in a tree opposite his own door, and was only saved by one of his assailants saying that as he was a magistrate under the king they should not hang him. He was afterward shot at, but not wounded. The musket ball, which struck the stair below him, is still preserved in the family. His intimacy with Lindly Murray, who was a royalist, and with other Englishmen, saved him from further abuse. During the war Sir Henry Clinton, General Abercrombie and other British officers staid at his house, and while General George Washington was president he and his suite remained one night, April 21st 1790, at Judge Thompson's. Judge Thompson died January 30th 1816, aged 73. He was a man of strict integrity; his manner was mild and courteous, and in the discharge of all his official duties he manifested sound judgment, united with firmness and impartiality.

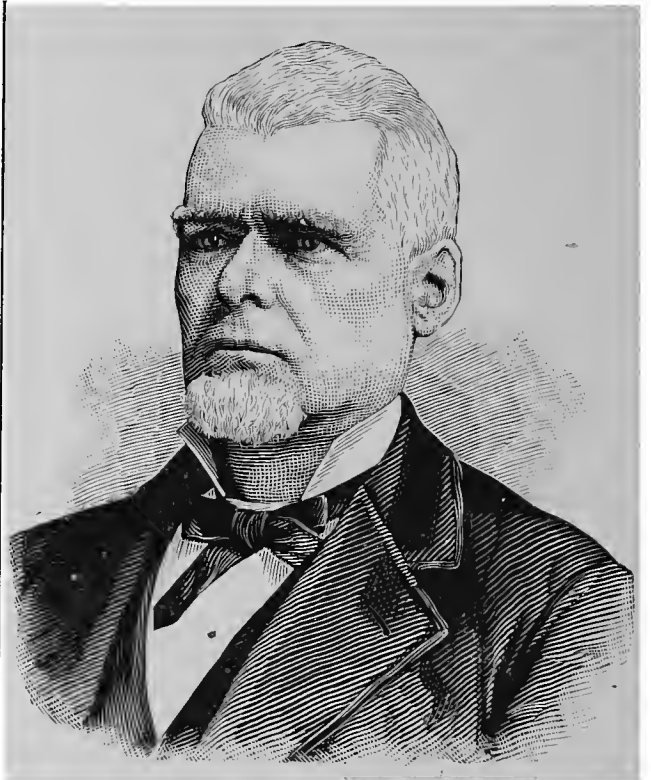
#### JONATHAN THOMPSON

was born in Islip, December 7th 1773, the eldest son of Judge Isaac Thompson and Mary Gardiner. He was a merchant in the city of New York in 1795, of the firm of Gardiner, Thompson & Co., and as such was the pioneer in the warehouse business in Brooklyn. He was well known in the city of New York as an eminent politician. He was collector of that port from 1820 to 1829, and president of the bank of the Manhattan Company when he died, in December 1846, aged 73. An account of him in Stiles's History of Brooklyn, Vol. II, page 129, concludes with the following words:

"Mr. Thompson was unostentatious in manner; he courted no popularity; and, although he never filled or desired to fill any exalted station among the great ones of the land, yet carried with him no stinted share of that respect which belongs to genuine worth; and dying, left behind him a name which relatives and friends have never heard and never will hear connected with aught but expressions of approbation and esteem."

#### JOHN WOOD.

John Wood, of Sayville, was born at Swan Creek, near Patchogue village in the town of Brookhaven, February 5th 1819. Joseph Wood his father was a native of York-



*John Wood*

shire, England, and was born March 20th 1778. He was a woolen manufacturer and came to Smithtown in the year 1800 and established his business in a factory at the "Head of the River," at which place he will be remembered by the old inhabitants. He subsequently removed to Swan Creek, and carried on the same business there during the remainder of his life. Shortly after this removal he married (September 12th 1815) his second wife, Sally, daughter of Frederick Hallock, of Quogue. Here were born to him children as follows: Hannah, June 22nd 1817, now Mrs. Gilbert C. Smith, of Hempstead; John, the subject of this sketch; Elizabeth, September 22nd 1820, who became Mrs James Y. Wells, and died at Greenport May 8th 1879; and Mary J., now the widow of James Soper, deceased, of Bergen, N. J.

When John was four years old his father died, and in 1823 he went with his half-sister to England, where he lived with his uncle John Wood in Delph, Yorkshire, during the next nine years.

At the age of eleven his education was considered finished, and he was put at the shoemaker's trade and kept at it until his return to Patchogue in August 1832: In the meantime his mother had married Daniel Haff, who was engaged in woolen manufacture at Patchogue, the old factory at Swan River having been discontinued. John at once entered Haff's factory and acquired and followed his second trade with his step-father.

In the spring of 1838, when our shoemaker and woolen

manufacturer was 19 years old, he engaged to teach the Sayville district school. A year passed away pleasantly to all parties, and satisfactorily also, for after spending six months of the next year at a school at Bellport, taught by Rev. George Tomlinson, he returned to Sayville and taught one year. In 1840 he went to Virginia, and stayed till June following engaged in buying, carting and selling pine wood in King William county. In the fall of 1841 he again took the district school at Sayville. He afterward taught a year at Patchogue, then a year at Riverhead, and then again at Sayville.

About 1848 he engaged in the mercantile business as a member of the firm of Howell & Wood, Sayville. The next year W. J. Terry bought Mr. Howell's interest, and the firm of Terry & Wood continued for many years.

In 1849 Mr. Wood was appointed postmaster at Sayville under Fillmore's administration. The same year he was elected justice of the peace, to which office he was re-elected from term to term, discharging its duties till January 1862. He then resigned to enter upon his duties as county clerk, in which position the fall election of 1861 had placed him. He also resigned the office of postmaster at the same time, to which he had been appointed by President Lincoln. After serving his first term as county clerk he was elected in the fall of 1864 to a second which expired December 31st 1867. His next experience as a candidate for official position was not equally fortunate, for he was beaten in the fall of 1869 by B. D. Sleight, who was elected on the Democratic ticket member of Assembly by 43 majority.

In 1872 Mr. Wood was elected supervisor of his town, in which position the verdict of a majority of the voters kept him for ten consecutive terms. As a member of the board of supervisors it is only necessary to refer to his record to show that he rendered most important services to the people of his town. He initiated the call for a special meeting of the board at which a new county clerk's office was decided upon. The building committee consisted of Dr. S. B. Nicoll, John Wood and Gilbert H. Ketcham, and the building itself attests the merits of their supervision.

But a more enduring monument to his administration of the office of supervisor than the walls of the clerk's office is to be found in the record that office contains of the final settlement of the Great South Bay fisheries questions between Islip and Brookhaven. Without attempting here an account of the differences between those two towns on the question of their respective rights to the shell-fisheries, which subject is treated of in the history of Brookhaven, it is sufficient to say that for upward of 40 years they had been a prolific source of contention and irritation, and had occasioned numerous and expensive lawsuits. These difficulties Mr. Wood succeeded, during the last two years of his services as supervisor, in settling for all

time, by an agreement between the trustees of Brookhaven and Edgar Gillette, Charles Z. Gillette and himself, as a committee representing the residents of eastern Islip. By this agreement the trustees of Brookhaven, for the consideration of \$1,500, to be expended in the improvement of the oyster fisheries for the joint benefit of both towns, granted to the residents of eastern Islip forever, equal rights with the citizens of Brookhaven to the bay fisheries of that town. This compact, which was ratified by an act of the Legislature in 1881, has been of immense benefit to all parties, and by common consent to Supervisor Wood more than to any other man is accorded the credit of the honorable and final settlement.

He also, in connection with William Nicoll and A. G. Thompson, as a committee, rendered efficient service to his town in the litigation and settlement of differences between Islip and the adjoining town of Babylon, growing out of the passage by the Legislature in 1874 of an act drafted by him, known as the Islip Oyster Law. This settlement was ratified by Legislative enactment in 1878.

During the last year of Mr. Wood's service there was not another member of the board who had belonged to it during his first term, ten years before. Ex-Supervisor Reeves pays the following tribute to Supervisor Wood:

"We are sorry to learn that Supervisor John Wood, of Islip, positively declines to be a candidate for re-election to that office at the next town meeting. We regret the decision, not only on account of the people of Islip, whose interests he has so ably and intelligently upheld, but also on account of the people of Suffolk county, to whom Mr. Wood has rendered most useful, most valuable and most faithful service. While we have not always agreed with him in his views or his action on matters coming before the board of supervisors, we have been in a position to estimate the degree of zeal, fidelity and capacity which he has brought to the discharge of public duty, and we should be doing less than justice to ourselves or to our readers if we let this occasion pass without expressing our high appreciation of Mr. Wood's general course in the board of supervisors."

Mr. Wood was appointed a notary public by Governor King in 1857, and has several times since received a similar appointment. At the centennial celebration at Sayville, July 4th 1876, by request of the committee of arrangements, he read a history of the village of Sayville prepared by him, which was well received, and published with favorable notices by several of the county newspapers.

Mr. Wood married Matilda, daughter of Gamaliel Vail, of Riverhead, in February 1851. Their children have been: Mary E.; Ruth Strong, died at school in Burlington, N. J., December 8th 1871; Joseph, now in his sophomore year in Yale College; and James T., now at Phillip's Academy, Andover, Mass.

In 1853 Mr. Wood built the tasteful and commodious house in which he now lives.





# RIVERHEAD.

BY R. M. BAYLES.\*

**T**HE town of Riverhead lies on the northern side of the county and island, occupies fifteen miles in length, from east to west, and has an average width of five miles. Peconic River and Bay separate it from Brookhaven and Southampton on the south, it is washed by the sound on the north, on the east it is bounded by Southold and on the west by Brookhaven. The surface along the north side is elevated and broken, while that along the south side is level and low. The soil of the elevated portion is strong and fertile. A continuous settlement of well-to-do farmers extends through the north side the entire length of the town. There are no harbors, therefore no favorable sites for commercial villages are afforded in this section of the town. There are, however, many delightful sites for summer residences, overlooking the sound and the distant hills of Connecticut. Though but few of these have as yet been occupied doubtless many of them will ere long be improved. Many city people have found that this section has attractions for rustication which in some respects are superior to those of the more popular resorts of the south side. Abundant crops of grain, hay and potatoes are grown in this part of the town. The north Country road runs through it, and most of the settlement is on that road. The soil along the southern side of the town is more or less mixed with sand, though farming is successfully carried on, and forms the chief occupation of the people. Small fruits, garden vegetables and root crops are raised in the eastern part of this section, and cranberries are raised to a considerable extent in marshes which abound in the western part, about the headwaters of the Peconic River.

## PURCHASES AND BOUNDARIES.

The principal part of the territory of this town was purchased of the Indians by the inhabitants of Southold and included in their patent. A purchase which included this territory, which was then called Aquabouke, was made in 1649. To confirm this and other purchases a deed was obtained from the Indians December 7th 1665, in which the boundaries including the land now occupied by the town were given as "the River called

in the English tongue the Weading Kreek, in the Indian tongue Pauquaconsuk, on the West, \* \* \* \* \* and with a River or arme of the sea wch runneth up between Southampton Land and the aforesaid tract of land unto a certain Kreek which fresh water runneth into on ye South, called in English the Red Kreek, in Indian Toyonge; together with the said Kreek and meadows belonging thereto, and running on a streight line from the head of the afore-named fresh water to the head of ye Small brook that runneth into the Kreek called Pauquaconsuk; as also all necks of lands," etc. The boundaries given in Andros's patent of 1676 are substantially the same. The straight line mentioned as running from the head of Toyonge to the head of Pauquaconsuk was afterward interpreted as the line from the head of what is now known as Red Creek, in Southampton, to the head of Wading River Creek, a point but little more than a mile inland from the sound at Wading River. This line, running in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction, across what is now the southwest part of the town of Riverhead, afterward became the northeastern boundary of Colonel Smith's "St. George's manor," and it is still known in real estate descriptions as the "manor line." That part of the territory (by this boundary line given to Southold) which lay on the south of Peconic River and west of Red Creek was also claimed by the inhabitants of Southampton. After considerable litigation, in which the rights of the Indians of whom either party respectively claimed to have purchased it were diligently investigated, this controversy was finally settled by a mutual agreement made March 11th 1667, by which the land was acknowledged as within the limits of the town of Southampton, though reserves were made to individual inhabitants of Southold.

The line which separated Southold from Smith's patentship crossed Peconic River in the vicinity of Bridge street in the present village of Riverhead. At what time the present shape and dimensions were given to the western part of Southold is not definitely known. That part of it which lay southwest of the "manor line" was purchased of Colonel William Smith by the inhabit-

\*Mr. Bayles is also the author of the general history of Suffolk county, pages 49-82.

ants of Southold. This was surveyed and divided among the individual owners March 10th 1742, by a commission composed of William Nicoll, Robert Hempstead, Joseph Wickham, Daniel Wells and Elijah Hutchinson. This tract was of course triangular in shape, the west end being several miles in width while the east end came to a point. The allotment was made by running lines north and south across the tract. The names of the owners of these shares (which varied in size) in their order from west to east were as follows: Caleb Horton, David Corey, Thomas Reeve, Richard Terry, Samuel Conklin, John Salmon, William Benjamin, David Horton, James Horton, James Reeve, Elijah Hutchinson, John Goldsmith, Solomon Wells, John Tuthill, John Conklin, Jonathan Horton, David and Israel Parshall, Joshua Tuthill, Zebulon Hallock, Joseph Wickham, Nathaniel Youngs, Joshua Wells, William Albertson, Joshua Wells, Noah Hallock.

By reference to the map it will be seen that the head of the brook Wading River, a point which from the earliest days was recognized as the point of separation between Southold and Brookhaven, is considerably further east than the mouth of the creek. The patent line of Brookhaven ran from that point north to the sound as well as south to the ocean. The tract of land bounded on the east by this north and south line and on the west by the brook and creek was given by the trustees of Brookhaven to the town of Southold May 3d 1709, with £4 in cash, in consideration of the latter town's assuming the care of a certain indigent person by the name of John Rogers. Thus the channel of Wading River became through its whole length the line between these towns.

The whole section lying west of the east line of the present town of Riverhead was called Aqueboke, or Aquebouk. There seem to have been at least four divisions of land made at different times within this territory, though the records of those divisions have for the most part been lost. The first and second divisions were probably in the eastern part of the present town of Riverhead. An existing record of the third division shows that it covered a small tract extending from the head of Wading River to the sound and about a quarter of a mile in width. This was divided by lines running crosswise, and the width of the several owners' lots, in rods, was as follows, beginning at the head of the brook: Minister's lot 14, Mrs. Mary Mapes 25, Thomas Osman 14, Mr. Moore 7, widow Cooper 7, Christopher Young sen. 7, Mr. Hobart 14, Barnabas Horton 14, Theophilus Corwin 7, widow Hutchinson 7, John Swazey 28, John Conkling 21, Mr. Arnold 7, Josiah Barthol 7, Richard Clarke 7, John Young sen. 21, William Halliack 14, Mr. Budd 21, Thomas Tosteen 14, Daniel Terry 7, Stephen Bayley 7, Mr. Tooker 7, Benjamin Youngs 12, Samuel Glover 12, Mr. Edes 12, Richard Brown 12, John Harrod "to the clift." A fourth division is also spoken of, the lots in which extended from the "manor line" north to the sound. The division mentioned in the following memorandum may have been the same:

"Southold April th 10 1733 the 50 Acres Lotts att the Waideing River were surveyed and bounded on the south End by the Mannor Line, By Jonathan Horton, John Pain, John Tuthill and Benjamin Emmons, and computed att 28 pole In wedth, and the Great Lotts upon sd Mannor Lojn are Said to be 76 pole wide. A true copie.

" RT. HEMPSTEAD, Town Clerk."

" April 2 1771."

#### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION.

Up to the time of the Revolution but few settlements had been made within the present limits of this town, and these were small. The settlements at Aquebogue were made in the early part of the last century. They were probably begun even at an earlier date. The settlement at Wading River was made about the same time. As early as 1737 the militia met at Aquebogue for drill, under the command of Captain Israel Parshall. A company of men residing at Wading River had been in the habit of joining in the training exercises at Aquebogue, but, considering the fatiguing distance they had to travel to get there, a special arrangement was made by which they remained at home, and were drilled in the military art and inspected according to law by Captain John Pain, under the direction of Colonel Henry Smith, who had command of the Suffolk militia.

The town of Riverhead was created by an act of the Legislature passed March 13th 1792, of which the following is the text:

" *Whereas* many of the freeholders and inhabitants of Southold, in Suffolk county, have represented to the Legislature that their town is so long that it is very inconvenient for them to attend at town meetings, and also to transact the other necessary business of the said town, and have prayed that the same may be divided into two towns; therefore,

" I. Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, that all that part of the said town of Southold lying to the westward of a line beginning at the sound and running thence southerly to the bay separating the towns of Southampton and Southold, and which is the eastern boundary or side of a farm now in the tenure or occupation of William Albertson and is the reputed line of division between the parishes of Ocquebogue and Mattetuck, shall, from and after the first Monday in April next, be erected into a distinct and separate town, by the name of River Head; and the first town meeting of the inhabitants of the said town shall be held at the dwelling house of John Griffin, at River Head; and the said town shall enjoy all the rights, privileges and immunities which are granted to the other towns within this State by an act of the Legislature passed the 7th of March 1788, entitled 'An Act for Dividing the Counties of this State into Towns.'

" II. And be it further enacted, that the poor of the town of Southold, on the first Monday of April next, shall afterwards be divided by the town of Southold and the town of River Head, in such proportions as the supervisors of the county, at their next annual meeting, shall direct, and the contingent charges and expenses of the town of Southold that have already arisen, or shall arise before the first Monday in April next, shall be assessed, levied and paid in the same manner as if this act had not been passed."

The first town meeting of Riverhead was held at the

house of Thomas Griffing, April 3d 1792. Daniel Terry was chosen moderator and David Conkling clerk. Major Benjamin Edwards and Daniel Terry jr. were chosen "to carry in the votes." The officers then elected for the town were a supervisor, a clerk, two assessors, three road commissioners, three overseers of the poor, three constables, seven overseers of highways, one collector and nine fence-viewers.

April 17th following, the poor were let out for the year to the lowest bidder at a public vendue. The following were the subjects of this dispensation of public charity, with the price per week given for the keeping of each: Mary King to John Corwin, 7s.; Abigail Terry to Ambrose Horton, 4s. 10d.; Bethiah Reeve to Henry Corwin, 2s. 9d.; a negro boy to David Osborn, 1s. 8d.; Deborah Moore to Benjamin Luce, 3s.; Richard Payne to Benjamin Luce, 1s.

#### EARLY ORDINANCES.

It was voted by the town in 1792 and the following year that the old acts of Southold should remain in force in the new town for those years. For several years afterward three men were elected annually to revise and establish laws for the town. At a special town meeting held May 29th 1794 laws and regulations were passed by the people. Among these it was ordered that a pound 40 feet square with fence 7 feet high should be built at Baiting Hollow, on land of John Corwin, and another of the same dimensions at Aquebogue, on land of Isaac Wells. Jeremiah Wells was engaged to build the pounds, at £5 sterling each.

At a town meeting April 7th 1795 tavern licenses were granted to Timothy Lane and Daniel Hallock at 10s. each.

Frequent regulations restricting the free range of sheep and cattle on the commons and in the highways were made. In the year 1800 the town appropriated £150 to the support of the poor.

A special town meeting held at the county hall Monday July 13th 1812, to consider the pending war with Great Britain, passed resolutions approving the belligerent measures of the government, and appointed a committee to call similar meetings thereafter if deemed advisable. This committee consisted of Josiah Reeve, Usher H. Moore, Daniel Edwards jr., Daniel Youngs jr., Abraham Luce, James Fanning and John Penney.

The plan of providing for those who were dependent upon town charity by letting them out to the bidder who would keep them for the least money was followed for many years. It evidently was not altogether satisfactory, for we find that as early as April 1st 1817 the town appointed a committee to purchase or rent a suitable place for the accommodation of the town poor. The object, however, was not accomplished at that time. When the project of a county poor-house was before the people in 1831 the town meeting (April 5th) instructed the supervisor to oppose it. In the following year the town meeting made the overseers of the poor and the supervisor a committee to purchase a poor-house and farm, and ap-

propriated \$800, to be raised the current year, toward paying for it. The house and farm were purchased during the year (at Lower Aquebogue), and at the following town meeting a committee was appointed to visit the house every month. The old house was repaired in 1862, and in November 1871, the poor having been removed to the new county-house, the property was sold.

For many years the custom prevailed in this town of letting the collection of taxes for the support of the poor to the man who would collect them for the least commission. They were frequently collected for a fee as low as three per cent., and at one time competition was so sharp that the taxes were collected for nothing.

The town meetings from nearly the first were held in the county hall or court-house in the village of Riverhead. After the new court-house was built the old one, being still used as a public hall, was continued as the place of holding town meetings. This old "stamping-ground" was finally abandoned in 1872, the town meeting in 1873 being held in the new brick building of John Downs in the same village. During the years 1853-69 the custom of opening town meetings with prayer, and sometimes with Scripture reading, was observed.

#### ACTION IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The following paragraphs will show the action of this town during the war of 1861-65:

A special town meeting was held August 27th 1862, at which the action of the supervisor in offering a bounty of \$125 to all who would enlist to the credit of this town was approved by a vote of 152 against 4.

Another special meeting was held on the 8th of the following September, at which it was voted that the town should pay to the wife or dependent parent of every volunteer \$5 a month, and \$1.50 a month for each child of such volunteer between the ages of two and twelve years, these payments to commence at the date of the meeting and to continue during the service of such volunteer, or during the war in case of his death before its close.

At the regular annual town meeting April 7th 1863 it was voted that bonds to the amount of \$13,100, bearing interest at five per cent., should be issued to meet the expense of bounties and family aid.

At a special meeting held February 17th 1864 the board of supervisors was requested to raise on the credit of this town such a sum of money as should be necessary to pay a bounty not exceeding \$400 each for a sufficient number of men to fill the quota under the pending draft. David F. Vail, George Howell and J. Henry Perkins were appointed a committee to act with the supervisor and clerk in raising the money and securing the men. Similar resolutions were passed at another special meeting held on the 26th of the following March to provide for the call which had then been made.

June 13th 1864 a special meeting was held in anticipation of another call for men. It was voted that forty men be secured in advance, by the payment of a bounty not exceeding \$400 each, and that when the expected call was made the balance of the quota should be made up.

The board of supervisors was requested to authorize the raising of funds on the credit of the town, and J. Henry Perkins was appointed a committee to assist the supervisor and clerk in procuring the volunteers.

At another special meeting, August 23d 1864, the action of the supervisor and clerk in procuring substitutes for drafted men instead of volunteers was approved. It was also voted that each drafted man should pay for a substitute \$125 for three years, or \$60 for one year, and that the town should make up the necessary balance. A similar plan was adopted by a special meeting January 6th 1865 to provide for the quota under the call which had then been made for the final 300,000 men.

To meet the expenses incurred by this town in providing bounties and family aid, bonds were issued, and the amounts used in the reduction of this debt each year, closing with the 29th of March, were as follows: 1864, \$3,000; 1865, \$8,500; 1866, \$6,500; 1867, 7,250; 1868, \$6,500, 1869, \$10,600; 1870, \$6,000; 1871, \$8,000; 1872, \$10,000; 1873, \$8,000; 1874, \$6,816.49. The total amount paid for the direct expense of the war was \$81,166.49.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

The supervisors of this town, from its organization to the present time, have been:

Daniel Wells, 1792, 1793; Dr. David Conkling, elected at a special town meeting September 24th 1793; Josiah Reeve, 1794-1803; David Warner, 1804-10; Usher H. Moore, 1811-13, 1815; Daniel Youngs jr., 1814, 1829; Richard Skidmore, 1816; John Wells, 1817, 1818; John Woodhull, 1819, 1826-28, 1830, 1831; Luther Youngs, 1820; John Terry, 1821-25, 1834, 1835; Jonathan D. Conklin, 1832; Benjamin F. Wells, 1833; Noah Youngs, 1836-38, 1840; Herman D. Foster, 1839; Sylvester Miller, 1841-60; Daniel H. Osborn, 1861; Luther Skidmore, 1862, 1863; John C. Davis, 1864-66; Joshua L. Wells, 1867-69, 1871; Simeon S. Hawkins, 1870; Gilbert H. Ketchum, 1872-75; Hubbard Corwin, 1876, 1877; John R. Perkins, 1878 to the present time.

During the same time the town clerks have been:

Josiah Reeve, 1792-95, 1807-10; John Woodhull, 1796-1806; John Wells, 1811-13; Elijah Terry, 1814-17, 1826, 1827; Nathaniel Griffing, 1817-22; William Griffing jr., 1823-25, 1828; George Miller, 1829-33; Henry T. Penney, 1834-40; Nathan Corwin, 1841-70; Jeremiah M. Edwards, 1871-74; Benjamin K. Payne, 1875-78; Horace H. Benjamin, 1879 to the present time.

The following persons held the office of justice of the peace during periods of longer or shorter duration between the years 1811 and 1836, inclusive: John Woodhull, Samuel Skidmore, David Warner, Daniel Edwards jr., Benjamin Edwards, James Fanning, Isaac W. Davis, Luther Youngs, David Edwards, Jonathan D. Conklin, Benjamin King, Ezra Woodhull, David Williamson and Noah Youngs. Since the latter date the following persons have held the office:

Noah Youngs, 1838-41; David Williamson, 1839-42, 1851-58; Sylvester Miller, 1840-68; Asaph Youngs, 1842-57; Jonathan D. Conklin, 1843-50; Nathan Corwin, 1845-72; Daniel Warner, 1859-62; George Buckingham, 1858-61; John R. Perkins, 1862-69, 1875-80; J. Halsey Youngs, 1863 to the present time; Benjamin K. Payne,

1870-73; Thomas Cole, 1869-75, 1880 to the present; Orville B. Ackerly, 1873, 1874; Horace H. Benjamin, 1874-77; Charles E. Wells, 1876-79; James L. Millard, 1878 to the present time; George F. Stackpole, 1881 to the present time.

The town records show that the following men were elected to the office of inspector of common schools, of which there were at first five and afterward three in the town:

David Warner, 1813-19, 1824, 1827; James Gardiner, 1813; Benjamin King, 1813-15, 1817-20, 1822, 1827, 1836, 1837; Matthias Hutchinson, 1813; Abraham Luce jr., 1813-15, 1817-19, 1821, 1833, 1834; Nathaniel Griffing jr., 1813, 1817; Moses Swezey, 1815-21; Benjamin Bailey, 1815; Zophar M. Miller, 1815-18, 1824-26; Richard Skidmore, 1816; Jonathan Horton, 1816, 1819, 1823, 1828-32; Jonathan D. Conklin, 1816; Nathaniel Warner, 1820-22, 1829, 1835; Samuel B. Nicoll, 1822; Ezekiel Aldrich, 1823, 1826; Joshua Fanning, 1824-26, 1833, 1834; Usher H. Moore jr., 1825; George Miller, 1827-32, 1841; Samuel Youngs, 1828; Eurystheus H. Wells, 1830-32; Asaph Youngs, 1833; Sidney L. Griffing, 1834-39; Elijah Wells, 1835; Elijah Terry, 1836; Jesse W. Conklin, 1837, 1838; Franklin Skidmore, 1838, 1839; Clark Wright, 1841, 1842; Joshua L. Wells, 1841-43; Herman D. Foster, 1843.

The town for many years elected annually three commissioners of common schools. They were as follows:

John Terry, 1813, 1814; Abner Reeve, 1813; Richard Skidmore, 1813-15; Thomas Youngs, 1814; David Brown, 1815; Josiah Reeve, 1815-17; Jonathan Horton, 1816-18, 1821-24, 1827, 1833-38, 1841-43; Jonathan D. Conklin, 1816-23; Zophar M. Miller, 1818, 1829, 1830, 1841; David Warner, 1819, 1826; William Penney, 1819; Isaac Swezey, 1820; Israel W. Davis, 1820; Usher H. Moore jr., 1821, 1823; Asaph Youngs, 1822, 1825, 1839, 1843; Eurystheus H. Wells, 1824, 1829, 1835; Ezekiel H. Aldrich, 1824, 1827, 1830-32, 1841; Noah Youngs, 1825; Benjamin King, 1825, 1826, 1828, 1831, 1832; George Miller, 1826, 1827; Joshua Fanning, 1827, 1830-32; Benjamin F. Wells, 1828, 1829, 1840; Samuel Youngs, 1829, 1833-40; Benjamin E. Warner, 1833; Israel Fanning, 1834, 1836; Sylvester Miller, 1837, 1838; Alden Wells, 1839, 1840; Thomas Osborn, 1842; John Griffing, 1842; James S. Skidmore, 1843.

The office of town superintendent of schools during its existence was filled by Joshua L. Wells jr., 1844-48, and James H. Tuthill, 1850-56.

#### VILLAGES AND NEIGHBORHOODS.

##### WADING RIVER.

In the extreme northwest corner of this town lies the ancient settlement of Wading River. A settlement was probably begun here by the people of Southold about the time of or soon after that made by the order of the Brookhaven town meeting in 1671. The original boundary line between the two towns was a north line from a pepperidge tree which stood at the head of the brook which was called by the Indians Pauquacunsuk, and by the English Red Creek. This tree was for a long time a recognized bound, and its site is still marked as such. It stood on the opposite side of the highway, near the residence formerly owned by Gabriel Mills and later by

Robert H. Corbett. The brook below this furnishes water power for a grist-mill. The right to establish a mill here was originally granted to John Roe jr., by the town of Brookhaven, May 4th 1708. Some adjoining land accompanied the water privilege. The grant stipulated that the mill should be set up within two years, and that it should be maintained continually. The change of the town boundary from a north line from the pepperidge tree to the brook and creek to the sound, which was made in 1709, has already been explained. The village contains a population of about 300. Its growth during the last quarter century has been but little. This may be partially attributed to the decadence of the fire-wood business, which was once an important interest, and the greater attractions of other villages which have been stimulated by direct railroad service.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE

erected in this neighborhood was built, as is supposed, about the middle of the last century. It was in size 26 by 28 feet, and stood until it was replaced by a new one in 1837. It is claimed that this early church belonged to a society of the Presbyterian name, and that the Presbytery of Suffolk appointed supplies for it. The early records were lost, and the church declined until but a feeble remnant was left. In 1785 a church of eight or nine members was organized here under the title of the "Second Strict Congregational Church of Riverhead." This church has since occupied the field. The present church edifice was erected in 1837, and at once supplied with a steeple and a bell. Its dedication took place in January 1838. It is a noteworthy fact that the people of this village have always been singularly united in their ecclesiastical relations, the unanimous support of the people having always been given to this one society. Several tracts of land were given to this church by some of the early inhabitants. Since the organization of the present church the following ministers have been engaged by it: Jacob Corwin, from about the time of its organization till 1800; David Wells, 1802-21; Parshall Terry, November 1831 to May 1832; Elizur W. Griswold, 1832-34; Christopher Youngs, 1835-41; John H. Thomas, February 1842 to August 1843; Luther Hallock, 1849-51; Eusebius Hale, 1852, 1853; J. H. Johnson, January to November 1854; J. H. Francis, 1855-61; Harvey Newcombe, August 1861 to March 1862; L. B. Marsh, 1863-65; Charles P. Mallory, 1865-69; G. D. Blodgett, 1871-75; William H. Seely, October 1875 to the present time. A Sunday-school in connection with this church has been in operation many years, the first superintendent of which is said to have been Deacon Luther Brown. The school at present numbers about 122, and its library contains some 400 volumes.

#### BAITING HOLLOW.

Striking eastward from Wading River we find Baiting Hollow, a settlement of sixty or more farm houses

scattered along the north Country road through a distance of three or four miles. Farming and furnishing firewood have been the chief employment of the people. The locality was once called Fresh Pond. It is supposed that settlement commenced here as early as 1719.

#### BAITING HOLLOW CHURCHES.

A church of seven or eight members was organized here in 1792, called the "Third Strict Congregational Church of Riverhead." In 1803 a house of worship, 26 by 30 feet in size, was erected, which stood without material alteration until 1862, when it was superseded by the present building, which had been erected mainly during the previous year and was dedicated March 13th 1862. The following ministers have been its pastors: Manly Wells, from its organization till his death, May 8th 1802; Nathan Dickinson, for an unknown period; David Benjamin, 1820-40; Azel Downs, 1840-51; Christopher Youngs, 1851-66; William A. Allen, 1866-70; G. L. Edwards, two years; Eusebius Hale, 1876 till his death, October 1880; John A. Woodhull, 1881 to the present time. The Sunday-school of this church was organized in 1826, with Christopher Youngs superintendent. Its present membership is about 75.

The Swedenborgian or New Jerusalem church here had its origin about the year 1815, its initial movements being under the leadership of Jonathan Horton, a member of the Congregational church who had become a disciple of Swedenborg. A separate place of worship was established in the year mentioned. A church was organized in 1831, with 13 members. This society in 1839 erected a house of worship 24 by 36 feet in size, which is still occupied. Services have been conducted by the following persons: Jonathan Horton, till 1844; Rev. M. M. Carll, a few years; Jonathan Horton again after the death of Mr. Carll; Savilian Lee; N. D. Hutchinson, to the present time. The society is said to be diminishing in numbers.

#### JERICHO LANDING,

on the sound shore near Baiting Hollow, is a point from which quantities of cordwood were formerly sent to market by the sloops which then frequented the sound. During the war of 1812 the sloops engaged in this business, which was then a profitable one, were harassed by the English frigates that were cruising up and down the sound. Several vessels belonging to this town were captured. An exciting skirmish took place on the shore near here on May 31st 1814. A party of men was sent from a British squadron, which lay six or seven miles from shore, to capture several sloops lying on the beach to load with wood. The attacking party was met by about thirty militia under the leadership of Captain John Wells, and a brisk engagement followed. The British, who were in two large barges, opened fire with cannon and musketry and were promptly met by the fire of the resolute yeomanry. An attempt to board the sloop

"Nancy" was unsuccessful, and was directly followed by a retreat. It was supposed that some of the enemy were killed or wounded in the encounter, though no injury was sustained by the militia.

The continuation of the settlement along the north Country road two miles or more east of Baiting Hollow is called Roanoke. A post-office was established here about the year 1871, and discontinued a year or two later.

#### NORTHVILLE.

Northville is a settlement is a settlement of thriving farmers on the same road. It occupies an extent of about four miles, reaching to the east line of the town. This village is one of the most pleasant rural settlements along the north side of the county. The location is elevated and remarkably healthful; and, while it is as retired as could be wished, the stirring scenes of life and business are within convenient reach by a half hour's drive over a pleasant road to the county-seat at Riverhead. A post-office by the name of Success was established here about a quarter of a century ago, and was discontinued in 1880. An organization known as the Riverhead Town Agricultural Society was in operation in this village. It was a combination of farmers, one of its principal objects being the reduction of prices of fertilizers, seeds, implements and other articles in which reduction could be effected by the purchase of large quantities.

During the war of 1812 an American cutter in an effort to escape a pursuing British man-of-war ran ashore near this place. The militia quickly gathered to the assistance of the Americans on board the cutter, and by their united and determined efforts the British marines sent to board the cutter were driven off. Failing in this attempt the ship joined the fleet which lay in the east end of the sound, and on the following day returned to the assault, now capturing the disabled prize.

#### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF NORTHVILLE

was an offshoot from the old church at Upper Aquebogue, a more particular notice of which will be found in connection with that church. The Northville church entered upon its existence as a distinct society in 1834. During the same year the church which had been built upon the road between Upper Aquebogue and Riverhead, within two miles of the latter, was moved hither. The church at that time consisted of about 130 members. In 1859 a larger building was erected on the south side of the street, nearly opposite the old church, which was now fitted for an academic school-room in the upper story and a lecture room below. The new church was in size 40 by 70 feet, with a spire 90 feet high, and cost, when furnished, upward of \$5,000. It was dedicated in March 1860. This building stood until May 14th 1877, when it was fired by the hand of an incendiary and its destruction made complete. The society then returned in its worship to the lecture room in the old church, and

there continued until the completion of the present edifice early in 1881. This building, 46 by 65 feet in size, was erected during the years 1879 and 1880, at a cost of about \$9,000. It occupies the site of the burned church, and in appearance and finish is one of the finest in the county. It was dedicated January 13th 1881, and at that time the entire funds to pay its cost had been subscribed. This society from its organization was independent until May 1880, when it united with the Long Island Association. It was incorporated in March 1864, under the name of the "Northville Congregational Society." The following names are those of its successive ministers: Jonathan Huntting, during the winter of 1834-5; Abraham Luce, 1835-39; William Hodge, 1839-41; James Smith, 1841-45; John O. Wells, 1845-57; Clarke Lockwood, 1857-61; Thomas Harries, 1861-65; J. A. Woodhull, 1865, 1866; Mason Moore, six months; candidates for several years; S. Farmer, July 1871 to 1873; William Thomas, 1873-77; H. N. Wright, three months in 1877; A. O. Downs, 1877 to the present time. The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in 1835. Asaph Youngs was its first superintendent. It now has about 140 pupils. A large library belonging to the school was destroyed by fire with the church.

In the preparation of this church history, as well as in that of nearly all the others of this town, we have been assisted by Samuel Tuthill, a resident of this village and a member of this church, whose active efforts and interest in behalf of the preservation of fast fading historical facts are worthy of recognition and appreciation.

#### NORTHVILLE ACADEMY,

established in the old church as mentioned above, and opened in 1859, had an existence of about twelve years, during a part of which time it enjoyed a flattering degree of success.

#### MANORVILLE AND CALVERTON.

A part of the settlement of Manorville extends into the southwest corner of the town. This locality abounds in swamps and ponds which form the sources of Peconic River. These characteristics hold all along the south side of the town, following the course of that river as far east as the village of Riverhead. These marshes have been made exceedingly valuable in the cultivation of cranberries.

About midway between Manorville and Riverhead lies the settlement of Calverton. A grist-mill has for many years been established here on Peconic River. The locality preserves the ancient name of Conungam. Immense quantities of cordwood were formerly cut from the surrounding forests and sent to market. To facilitate this commerce a side track was laid on the railroad, and this point became a center of much activity in the cordwood business. This was at first called Hulse's Turnout, and after it had risen to the importance of a "flag station" it received the name of Baiting Hollow

Station, in honor of the village which lies nearly opposite, about four miles distant. Still later the name Calverton was applied to it and a post-office by that name established. A part of the locality which lies on the middle Country road has been named Buchananville.

#### AQUEBOGUE.

Aquebogue, the most ancient settlement of the town, extends along the middle Country road from Riverhead eastward nearly to the farther limit of the town, though the eastern part, formerly known as Lower Aquebogue, is now called Jamesport. Upper Aquebogue is about three miles east of the county seat. Settlement is supposed to have been made here at a very early date, though the exact time is not known. The settlement however was of sufficient importance to demand the establishment of a church in the early part of the last century.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT UPPER AQUEBOGUE.

The early ecclesiastical history of this village is wrapped in obscurity. There are some evidences to support the tradition that a Presbyterian church existed here early in the last century. The fact that this settlement was an offshoot of Southold, and was settled by people who were intimately associated with the Southold people, makes it easy to believe that the church organized here at that early period was, like its mother church, Presbyterian in form. But of this early church we have been able to gather only a few fragmentary items. It is supposed that a Mr. Lee and Rev. Timothy Symmes were at different times its pastors previous to 1746, but which of them occupied the pulpit of that old church first, or for how long a period either filled it, or by whom they were preceded or succeeded, we have no means of knowing. A house of worship 24 by 33 feet in size had been erected, as is supposed in the early part of that century. It stood on the south side of the road, and in accordance with the custom a burying ground was established about it. The first interment is said to have been made in 1755. This repository of the dead has spread itself out over the adjoining fields until its grass-grown mounds cover an area of two acres or more, which is still increasing.

Soon after the last mentioned date the history we are reviewing emerges from the darkness into the light of a better preserved record. This tells us that on the 26th of March 1758 a Congregational church was organized here with 16 members. This occupied the house of worship already noticed. This society grew until it became the largest in the town. It was called the "First Strict Congregational Church of Southold," and was organized by Rev. Elisha Payne. During the winter of 1794-5 a number of members were added, and a similar increase occurred in the winter of 1801-2. In 1809 69 members were added. Another revival occurred in the winter of 1825-6, and still another in 1838, resulting in the addition

of 28 members to the church. The history of the "Long Island Convention" records the fact that three of the members of this church in its early years entered the ministry under the auspices of that body, and became worthy ministers of the gospel. These were Rev. Manly Wells, ordained at Baiting Hollow in August 1793; Rev. Daniel Youngs, ordained at Upper Aquebogue in 1783; and Rev. David Benjamin, ordained at Baiting Hollow in August 1820.

The old church stood until 1797, when a new building was erected on the north side of the street, nearly opposite. This was 30 by 42 feet in size and had full galleries. It was rebuilt in 1833, and a tall steeple added, which was such a conspicuous feature that it suggested the name "Steeple Church," which has ever since been applied to the building and in a measure to the locality also. This building stood until 1862, when it was replaced by a new one. This, which still occupies the site, was dedicated in February 1863, and its cost was something over \$4,000. The old building was removed to Riverhead, where it is still in use for business purposes. While it was being taken down the superintendent of the work, Lewis Van Keuren, was instantly killed by the falling of a heavy piece of timber.

From its organization to the present time nearly one thousand persons have united with this church. The society was incorporated about the year 1830, and is at present connected with the Long Island Congregational Association. Its confession of faith has been twice revised, once in 1829 and again in 1841, considerable changes being made in each instance.

The following pastors have supplied this church: Timothy Wells, 1759-82; Daniel Youngs, 1782-1814; Moses Swezey, 1815-26; Thomas Edwards, 1826, 1827; Evan Evans, 1827-31; Parshall Terry, 1831-34; John Gibbs, 1834-37; William Lyall, 1837-40; Thomas Harris, 1840-48; George Turner, 1848-51; Lewis C. Lockwood, 1851-53; Eusebius Hale, 1853-60; Richard A. Mallory, 1860-64; Archibald Sloat, 1864-67; Augustus Root, 1867, 1868; Luther Marsh, 1868-70; Thomas N. Benedict, 1870-79; R. H. Wilkinson, 1879 to the present time. A Sunday-school was organized here in May 1830. The first superintendent was Eurystheus H. Wells.

#### OTHER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

In consequence of the revision of the "confession of faith" of this church which was made in 1829 a considerable part of the congregation withdrew, and, holding the original articles of faith, organized a new church, and erected a house of worship about half way between here and Riverhead. This church, numbering sixty members at the outset, claimed the title of the "First Strict Congregational Church of Riverhead," reasoning that the organization from which it had seceded had by its action forfeited its right to that title. The new house of worship was erected in 1831. During the period of its distinctive existence—1829 to 1834—this church was successively supplied by Rev. Christopher Youngs, Rev. Mr.

Fuller, Rev. Nehemiah B. Cook and Rev. Mr. Moser, the last two being Presbyterian ministers. In 1834 the society agreed to a division of its membership into two churches, one to be located at Riverhead and the other at Northville. The interest of the former in the building was purchased by the latter and the church was moved to Northville, where, having done service as house of worship, lecture room and academy, it is still standing.

#### A REMARKABLE DISCOVERY OF INDIAN REMAINS

was made near this village in 1879. In plowing and preparing a piece of low ground for a cranberry "marsh" Nathan A. Downs found by the frequent appearance of Indian arrows and some specimens of rude pottery that he was on the site of an ancient Indian village. Investigation discovered curiosities that attracted the attention of archæologists and the public far and near. A great number of graves were found, the bones within them being so far decayed as to fall to dust almost as soon as they were exposed to the air. The site of this Indian village was upon the bank of Meeting-House Creek, on the south side of the Country road and about one-eighth of a mile from it. This creek runs into Peconic Bay, about one and a half miles distant from this point, and its name is suggested by the fact of its head being near the meeting-house ("steeple church"). It is supposed that this creek at some time during the remote centuries of the past was the lower section of a river whose source was away to the north, among the hills which range along the sound. The site must then have been a beautiful and attractive one. Where the low swamp now lies there must have been a pretty river, the placid waters of which were richly stocked with oysters, clams and fish. Shells and refuse abound in the vicinity, and it has long been supposed that the Indian inhabitants were once numerous. In plowing, dark spots were observed in the soil. These were at first supposed to have been temporary fire-places or ovens that had been filled with ashes, broken shells, refuse and soil; but on closer examination it was discovered that they contained human bones, and that the oyster shells had been placed where they were while the oyster was intact. A refuse heap some fifty yards long contained hundreds of loads of shells, chips of flint, bones and broken implements, and must have been many years accumulating. Near the shore of the now extinct river the graves of their dead were made. The geological changes that have taken place since these graves were made suggest that possibly thousands of years may have passed since that time. The remains exhumed show a singular phenomenon in the construction of the jaws and teeth, the molars or grinding teeth being absent and the existing teeth being fitted with interlocking points, which would give the jaws the fierce character of those of an alligator or shark.

Additional facts in reference to this interesting discovery are given in the following extract from an article published at the time from the pen of S. Terry Hudson,

whose description was the result of careful personal investigation of the subject:

"The graves, of which thirty or forty have been opened, appear to have been small pits about three feet across, into which the dead were placed in a sitting position, with knees to chin. The body was then surrounded with a liberal supply of choice oysters, clams, whelks, meat and vegetables, and in some instances a burial urn and implements, before he was abandoned to the other world. The graves are discoverable only as a dark-colored, shelly spot of soil in the native yellow sand. Numbers of them were carted into the meadow before their true character was discovered. Fragments of almost every part of the human skeleton are abundant, and indicate a powerful race. The teeth and jaws are those of a very low type. The pottery is composed evidently of clay mingled with burned and pounded oyster-shells, hardened by a low heat. They seem to have been made by digging a hole in the ground and plastering the sides and bottom with the prepared mortar, which in time hardened and was taken out, burned, and put to use.

"One of the finest implements, together with the largest pieces of pottery, was taken from a grave supposed to be that of a chief. It is a perforated spear or arrow-head nearly three inches on each angle, with a true hole drilled from point to base; the edges are notched regularly like saw teeth, and the sides smoothly polished.

"A broken bone from the kitchen heap was found, which bore marks of having been sawn off for some purpose by a rude and slow process; probably the tool used was the edge of a shell; various gashes were started, the cuts being on four sides, and when partly weakened by the surrounding notches the bone was impatiently broken by the operator. Bird arrows, hunting arrows and a variety of chips and flakes and stone tools have been picked up in this vicinity, but the most interesting relic of all is the square clay walls of a temple or other structure, which was found beneath three feet or more of solid soil on the further side of the creek. Away from the main village, with no shells near, and only a few arrow-heads to show its Indian origin, this is quite a mystery. What is it? It is too far from the village for a dwelling, and it would be useless to our later Indians, who, as far as we know, had no religion. Is it the sacred altar of a race who flourished before them, that had wholly disappeared beneath the shifting soil? The dimensions of this curious structure are about 9 by 10 feet, with a dividing wall across the middle. There are traces of logs at the sides and beneath the floor, which are bedded in the purest clay, that must have been brought in canoes from the abundant clay beds near the swamps where the river-bed took its rise."

#### LOWER AQUEBOGUE.

Proceeding eastward along the Country road a distance of about two miles brings us to the locality formerly called Lower Aquebogue, or, as it is sometimes named, Old Aquebogue, the general size and character of which are similar to those of the village last noticed. Settlement was probably begun here during the latter part of the seventeenth century. One of the most ancient landmarks is an old cemetery. The present generation has seen but little progress in the original part of the village, but that section bordering the bay, about a mile below the former, is of recent origin, and its name (Jamesport)



has been given to the whole neighborhood, including the railroad station and the post-office.

The old town poor-house was located on the road leading to Northville from Old Aquebogue. The farm, with the house upon it, was purchased in 1832, and continued in the use indicated until it was sold, November 21st 1871, the poor having been removed to the newly completed county-house at Yaphank. The house was repaired in 1861. In 1863 the farm produced 4 tons of English hay, 500 bushels of ears of corn, 140 bushels of wheat, 50 bushels of oats, 22 bushels of potatoes, 1,400 pounds of pork, 550 pounds of beef, and butter, poultry and eggs to the value of about \$80.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH IN THE TOWN.

Probably the first church within the present limits of this town was located here. The date of its organization is not known, but it was of the Presbyterian form, doubtless an offshoot from the old church at Southold. The first item of history we find concerning it is the ordination of Rev. Nathaniel Mather, supposed to have been the first pastor of this church and ordained as such. This took place May 22nd 1728. The church united with the Presbytery of Suffolk on the organization of that body, in 1747. The first church edifice was erected in 1731. This was repaired and enlarged in 1830. The society appears never to have been very robust. At times it was united with Mattituck in ministerial support. The ministers who served it were: Nathaniel Mather to March 1748; John Darbee, 1749-51; Mr. Parkes, 1752-56; Nehemiah Barker, several years; Benjamin Goldsmith, 1764-1810; Benjamin Bailey, 1811-16; Nathaniel Reeve, 1817-23; Abraham Luce, 1825-35; Jonathan Huntting, 1836; Mr. Gilbert, 1837, 1838; Abraham Luce, 1839-45; J. T. Hamlin, for several years, after which the church was for a while without a pastor.

#### THE LOWER AQUEBOGUE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized February 22nd 1854, upon the field of the former Presbyterian church, with 34 members. The new organization gathered strength, and in 1859 the old house of worship was rebuilt and supplied with a steeple 85 feet high. The successive pastors of this church have been Enos H. Rice, Francis Hill, Samuel T. Gibbs, Azel Downs, George L. Edwards, Mr. Parmalee, G. W. Allen, Wooster Parker, John Fitch, and T. N. Benedict, the present pastor. A Sunday-school in connection with this church was organized about 1850. The first superintendent was William Hallock. The present incumbent of that office, J. M. Petty, has occupied it 21 years.

#### JAMESPORT.

The village of Jamesport is one of modern origin. The historian Prime, writing in 1845, says of it: "In 1833 there was not a single habitation here, now some forty." It is very pleasantly situated on a point projecting into Peconic Bay and bearing the Indian name Mia-

mogue. It is regularly laid out, and was designed by its founders as a village of considerable dimensions, but since the first flush of enterprise, which was prompted by the expectation of building here an important maritime village, it has made but little progress. It is located at the head of ship navigation in the bay, which to this point has a good depth of water. A good wharf was built in 1833, and a hotel in 1836. In the days of its short-lived prosperity two or three whaling ships belonged here.

As we have already seen, the neighborhood to which the name Jamesport is now applied really comprises two different settlements, the old one of Lower Aquebogue and the new one which we have just noticed. They are about a mile apart.

#### METHODIST CAMP GROUND.

Between the two settlements mentioned above, and near the railroad station, lie the grounds on which the first camp meeting was held in September 1834. This land was at that time owned by the Methodists. A comfortable house had been erected in the lower village for schools or religious services irrespective of denomination. In 1854 the Methodists gave the camp ground in exchange for this building, which they then occupied as a house of worship. About twelve years ago the interest in camp meetings revived and the Methodists of this district, after deliberation in special meetings called for the purpose and the report of a committee appointed to select a site, determined to purchase the old camp meeting ground.

The purchase was consummated March 26th 1870, by a committee, who held the title in their own names until it was passed over to the association afterward incorporated. The ground has an area of six acres, and cost \$1,000. The association was incorporated by act of the Legislature April 30th 1873. Its charter appointed 27 trustees, viz. George Hill, O. B. Corey, Addison Brown, A. T. Terrill, George W. Raynor, William H. Corwin, Thomas Hallock, S. B. Corey, Charles L. Corwin, William T. Terry, Henry R. Harris, J. L. Overton, Charles Goodall, Nathaniel Fanning, Lorenzo D. Bellows, S. A. Beckwith, Sylvester Downs, Isaac Halsey, John Hawkins, George F. Wells, Albert Benjamin, Minor Petty, John B. Terry, John B. Overton, H. D. Brewster, James Darling and Charles Strong, constituting them and their associates and successors in office a "body corporate and politic, under the name of the Suffolk County Camp Meeting Association of the Methodist Episcopal Church." Improvements have been made upon the grounds at an expense of several thousand dollars. Camp meetings are annually held here.

#### JAMESPORT M. E. CHURCH.

The first Methodist Episcopal class in this village was organized by Rev. John Luckey, circuit preacher, in 1830. It consisted of 11 members. The first places of meeting were an old school-house and the dwellings of its members. The acquisition of a church edifice by

exchange of property has been mentioned. It was fitted up and improved in 1855. Its present estimated value is \$1,800. The society has a membership of about 30.

The records contain the names of the ministers who have supplied it, though at first it was part of a circuit comprising several other stations, and later has frequently been connected with Riverhead or Mattituck. The preachers were: John Luckey, 1830, 1831; Alexander Hulin and J. F. Arnold, 1831, 1832; Richard Wymond and James Rawson, 1832, 1833; William K. Stopford, 1833, 1834; John Trippet, 1834, 1835; James Floy, 1835, 1836; William McK. Bangs, 1836, 1837; Theron Osborn, 1837-39; Eben S. Hebbard, William C. Hoyt and Dr. Rowland, at the same time; Orlando Starr, George S. Jayne and Charles B. King, 1839-41; David Osborn, 1841, 1842; S. W. Law, 1843; Oliver E. Brown, 1844; Isaac H. Sandford, 1844, 1845; George W. Woodruff, 1846; Bezaleel Howe, 1847; George W. Woodruff, 1847; Henry D. Latham, 1848, 1849; Frederick W. Sizer, 1850, 1851; Nathan Tibballs, 1851, 1852; F. C. Hill, 1853, 1854; S. F. Johnson, 1854, 1855; F. C. Hill, 1855, 1856; B. F. Reeve, 1857, 1858; N. F. Colver, 1858; Charles Redfield, 1859; B. F. Reeve, 1860; William H. Bangs, 1863, 1864; Thomas N. Laine, 1865; Richard Wake, 1866, 1867; William P. Armstrong, 1868; George Hill, 1869; O. C. Lane, 1871, 1872; George W. Allen, 1873-75; T. G. Osborn, 1877; O. C. Lane, 1878; F. G. Howell, 1879, 1880; J. R. Buckelew, 1881.

A Sunday-school of about 46 scholars is in operation in connection with the church.

#### RIVERHEAD.

The site of the village of Riverhead appears to have been a locality of no importance until it was chosen as the spot for holding the county courts, which was done in the early part of the last century. A small frame building was erected in 1728, and the courts were held here for the first time March 27th of the following year. This primitive building answered the double purpose of a court-house and jail. Previous to this the water power of the river had been utilized by a saw-mill, the proprietors having as early as 1659 granted to John Tooker and Joshua Horton the privilege of establishing such a mill, with a small quantity of adjoining land.

#### OWNERSHIP OF THE SITE.

Hon. George Miller, in his centennial sketch of the history of this village, gives the following outline of the successive transfers of some of the important sections of real estate:

"John Tooker in 1711 conveyed 400 acres of land to John Parker, bounded east by Parker's land, south by Peconic River, west by widow Cooper's land, and north by the sound. Parker owned the land on the south side of the river. In 1726, by deed of gift, John Parker conveyed to Joseph Wickham and Abigail Wickham, his daughter, all his land north of Peconic River, to the said Joseph for life and then to his daughter and her heirs.

Her husband died in 1749. His widow died in 1780, and her oldest son, Parker, inherited her estate, which was confiscated after the war and purchased by General Floyd, who sold the property to Mr. Jagger.

"In 1753 Thomas Fanning sold the hotel property, 130 acres, with the dam as far as the saw-mill, to John Griffing for £1,000. In 1775 John Griffing conveyed his land south of the highway, with the grist-mill and his part of the stream, to Nathaniel Griffing, his son, for £500. John Griffing was a patriotic Whig, and went to Connecticut with his family when the war came on, and died there in 1780, intestate, and all his estate descended to his eldest son, John, who occupied the property until he sold it to Benjamin Brewster about the beginning of this century. He, within ten years, conveyed it to Bartlett Griffing, the youngest son of John Griffing the elder, and he within a year conveyed it to his brother, William Griffing, in whose family it ever after remained until it was conveyed to John P. Terry, the present proprietor, in 1864."

#### HOTELS, ETC.

Notwithstanding it was the site of the "County Hall," no progress toward building a village was made until after the Revolutionary period. The object of courts in those days being simply to dispense justice and settle disturbances as quickly as possible, lengthy terms of court were not required, and the demand for hotel accommodation was not sufficient to warrant any outlay in that direction. Men who were required to attend court, even to the judges, went with their own conveyances, and took with them provisions and provender sufficient for the anticipated needs of the journey. The inhabitants of most of the towns could start from home in the early morning, with their necessary documents and books bestowed in one end of a sack balanced across the horse's back, with a "mess of oats" or corn for the animal in the other end; and, tying their horses under the shade of the trees, attend the session of the court, transact their business and return to their homes at night. Still the need of a "public house" seems to have been noticed, and this want was supplied before any thought of building a village received serious consideration.

In the earliest years of the present century the principal part of the village site was owned by three men, viz., Richard Howell in the eastern part, where cedar trees from which shingles were made were abundant; John Griffing, who then kept a "public house," in the central part, and Josiah Albertson, whose property was in the western part, and included a grist-mill and a fulling-mill on the site now occupied by Perkins's factory.

About the year 1812 the village contained but four dwellings. These were John Griffing's, Joseph Osborn's, David Jagger's and William Albertson's. The grist-mill and the "County Hall" were the public institutions. Not many years later the latter was rebuilt and enlarged, and a separate jail building erected, and the mill, then owned by Benjamin Brewster, was destroyed by fire and another one built in its place. By the year 1825 the village had made some growth. Besides dwellings there had been established a shoe shop by Moses C. Cleveland, a blacksmith shop by Jedediah Conklin, and three stores,

kept by Elijah Terry, William Jagger and Willam Griffing jr.

The three principal hotels of the village were established as follows: The Long Island House, or its original part, by the Griffings, about the middle of the last century; the Suffolk Hotel was built as a dwelling in 1825, and enlarged and used as a hotel in 1834; the Griffing House was built by Henry L. Griffing in 1862, and afterward enlarged.

#### MANUFACTURING.

Peconic River affords water power for several mills at or near the village. This feature of the locality probably suggested the first steps toward improvement which led to the establishment of a village. A grist-mill was started at the village in the latter part of the last century. A grist-mill, fulling-mill and saw-mill were established at Upper Mills on the stream about a mile above the village. Still farther up the river Jeremiah Petty built a forge for the manufacture of bar iron about the year 1797. The business was carried on by successive owners about twenty years, when it was abandoned. The bed of this pond is now used as a cranberry marsh.

In 1828 John Perkins established a woollen factory at the Upper Mills. A considerable part of the business then consisted of manufacturing the wool raised by the farmers of the surrounding villages for their own home use. The business was carried on by Mr. Perkins during his life, and at his death, in 1866, was assumed by his sons J. R. & J. H. Perkins, by whom it is still continued. The products of this factory are stocking yarn, flannel and cassimere. It is driven by water power, employs ten hands, and consumes annually about twenty thousand pounds of wool.

A planing and moulding mill was started here by Charles Hallett in 1857. It stood just above the bridge, and was driven by water power. A few years later it passed into the hands of other parties, and later still, the business being suspended, the building and power fell again into the hands of Mr. Hallett, who in 1870 appropriated them to the manufacture of strawboard. In 1868 he established a large moulding and planing mill by the river below the bridge, using steam power. This mill is conveniently situated on the river, with a front sufficient to accommodate the landing of lumber from the boats that come up the river. It has had at times fifty men employed, and in some years its business has amounted to more than \$100,000.

Among other manufacturing enterprises here may be mentioned the soap factory established a few years since by J. B. Slade; works for the production of fertilizers, by the same, more recently commenced; the manufacture of cigars and tobacco by Newins & Griswold, which has been in operation a few years; of pipe organs by Earle & Bradley, started by George W. Earle in 1868 and closed about 1874; of wagon-jacks by Swezey Brothers; and of chocolate in a mill near the village, which was carried on for a while a few years since. It is estimated that \$750,000 is invested

in the various manufacturing and mercantile enterprises of the village.

One cause of the slow growth of the village during the first quarter century or more after the Revolution may be found in the general depression of those times and the reduced financial condition of the people. There was but little here except agriculture to support the people, and the soil in this locality, being light and thin, was already well nigh worn out, and so afforded but little promise even to this industry. It is said also that about this time the people were sadly in debt. But in the midst of this depressing condition of things the custom of fertilizing the land with fish came into existence, and the failing energies of the soil were thus revived. This was about the beginning of the present century. Other fertilizers were introduced, and the condition of the soil and consequently that of the people was improved. To Judge John Woodhull, a prominent man of the town in his day, was given the honor of being first to introduce the use of ashes as a fertilizer.

#### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The river for several miles below the village was naturally shallow and the channel narrow and crooked. A considerable commerce however was from an early date carried on upon it. A few sloops were built on its banks as early as sixty years ago. Vessels of any considerable draft could not come up to the village, but were obliged to anchor below and send their cargoes to the wharf by scows and lighters. In the early part of the last decade improvements were made in the channel of the river which were of great benefit to the village. Attempts had previously been made to effect similar results, but they had fallen short of their mark. As early as 1835 a stock company was incorporated for that purpose and the work was commenced, but for some reason it was discontinued before any considerable progress had been made. In 1870-73 three appropriations were made by Congress to the aggregate amount of \$25,000, and the State Legislature appropriated \$5,000 to the purpose of opening a channel 75 feet wide at low water from the village down to the mouth of the river, a distance of two and three-quarters miles. This work, nearly completed by the money appropriated, has effected a great improvement in favor of navigation, and it is also said to have wrought a favorable change in the action of the water in the river, causing it to run off nearly a foot lower at ordinary low tides and also preventing its rising so high as it formerly did under the influence of easterly winds. By this means the mills are relieved of what was frequently a serious annoyance, and the lots along the river banks are less liable to inundation.

The village of Riverhead occupies a convenient level site, and is laid out with considerable regularity. Many of the streets are lined with shade trees, and considerable pains is taken to keep the streets and walks in good order. This spirit of public improvement has given birth to a "Village Improvement Society," which was organized in the early part of 1881, with Hon. John S. Marcy

president and George F. Stackpole secretary. The object of this society is the improvement of the village generally, as well as its approaches. In the latter direction a very commendable undertaking has already been carried through in the opening and improvement of a new and direct road across the plains southward to Quogue, on the south side.

In connection with the subject of roads it may be noted that Abner street was so named by vote of the town April 2nd 1850, in honor of Abner Howell.

The present population of Riverhead is about 2,000. A small part of the village extends across the river into Southampton. At the census of 1880 that portion contained 218 persons, while the main part had a population of 1,757.

Until within a few years the entire village lay on the south side of the railroad. As lately as 1862 nothing had been done in building on the north. This section was then occupied by cleared fields and groves of native timber. Improvements have since been made with great rapidity. Streets have been opened, shade trees planted, public buildings and many nice residences erected and public and private grounds ornamented and improved.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The first court-house, as has already been stated, was erected in 1728, and about a century later was reconstructed and enlarged. This building, located in the center of the business portion of the village, is still standing, though its interior has been rearranged and fitted for various business purposes. A new court-house was erected in 1854-5, on a spacious plat of ground in what was then the northwestern suburb of the village. The building committee, appointed by the board of supervisors, consisted of S. B. Nicoll, of Shelter Island, William R. Post, of Southampton, and Sylvester Miller, of Riverhead. The building is of brick and stone, and cost \$17,800. The jail, an octagonal building of stone, occupies a yard in the rear. The jail having been "indicted" by the grand jury 14 or 15 times as insufficient for the purpose, a new building was erected in 1881 in the same yard with it. The court-house is two stories in height, and stands on a basement of stone. The basement and a part of the main floor are occupied by living apartments for the sheriff or jailer. The main floor also contains the jurors' rooms and the supervisors' room. The court-room is on the second floor.

The office of the county clerk was at first itinerant, moving from place to place with each change of incumbent. It was afterward fixed at Riverhead. The first building for the use of this office was erected in 1846. It was a fire-proof structure, about 20 by 30 feet in size and a single story in height, and stood on the west corner of Griffing avenue and Main street. It was sold in 1875, after the completion of the new clerk's office, and is now used as a marble-working shop. The new clerk's office stands on the court-house lot. It is a handsome fire-proof building, of two high stories. The lower story, lined with

shelving and a gallery, is occupied by the books and documents belonging to this office, while the upper floor is used as the surrogate's office. In the surrogate's court during the year 1881 99 wills were admitted to probate, three have been contested and are still undecided, and notices of intention to contest have been filed in two other cases. Ninety-eight letters of administration were granted, and there were 40 accountings and 13 cases of real estate proceedings.

The records of the clerk's office begin with 1669. These records for nearly two centuries accumulated very slowly. The first book of deeds, a small volume, contains all that were recorded from 1687 to 1714; the second reaches from the latter date to 1768; and the third from that date to 1804. The first book of mortgages contains all recorded from 1755 to 1775; the second from that date to 1778; and the third from the latter date to 1794. The annual records of mortgages now fill five or six massive volumes of about 600 pages each, while those of deeds fill ten of the same sized volumes. It is estimated that the weight of records, books and documents contained in this office is about eight tons, and that the written surface would cover nearly fifteen acres. The office is being rapidly filled with the constant accumulation of matter.

#### THE RIVERHEAD SAVINGS BANK,

resulting from the discussion and efforts of a number of enterprising citizens led by N. W. Foster and Orville B. Ackerly, was granted a charter April 27th 1872. In accordance therewith the trustees organized at the Long Island House, May 18th 1872, and the bank was opened for business, the first deposit being made on the 31st of the same month. The following gentlemen were the first trustees: James H. Tuthill, John Downs, N. W. Foster, Jeremiah M. Edwards, Gilbert H. Ketcham, Daniel A. Griffing, J. Henry Perkins, Moses F. Benjamin, Edwin F. Squiers, John R. Corwin, Orville B. Ackerly, Richard T. Osborn, Isaac C. Halsey, Simeon S. Hawkins, Richard H. Benjamin, John F. Foster, Thomas Coles, J. Halsey Young, John S. Marcy, Abraham B. Luce, Jonas Fishel, and John P. Mills. The following have since been placed in the board to fill vacancies as from time to time they occurred: Ebenezer P. Jarvis, John A. Monsell, Charles S. Havens, Edward Hawkins, Timothy M. Griffing, George W. Cooper, Thomas G. Osborn, James E. Wells, J. Henry Newins and Clifford B. Ackerly. The first officers were: R. H. Benjamin, president; John S. Marcy and Abraham B. Luce, vice-presidents; O. B. Ackerly, secretary. The present secretary is Clifford B. Ackerly; otherwise the officers have continued to the present time the same as at the first. The prosperity which the institution has enjoyed is shown by the fact that on the first of January 1882 it had 2,400 depositors, to whom there was due \$581,289.55, to secure which the bank held assets to the amount of \$634,581.85, leaving a surplus or reserve fund of \$53,292.30 with which to meet losses that may occur, or to pay extra dividends to depositors when it shall amount to fifteen per cent. of the

deposits. Through all those years of financial depression which followed so soon after its organization, as well as during the later years, the growth and success of the bank have been constant to the present time.

#### COUNTY FAIR GROUND AND FAIRS.

The Suffolk County Agricultural Society owns a field of 20 acres in the northern part of the village, where its annual fair is held. This was enclosed with a board fence in 1868, and the exhibition hall was erected in 1869. This building cost about \$5,000, and at the time was one of the finest of its class in the State. From its wide northern platform the lamented Horace Greeley addressed seven thousand people of Suffolk but a few weeks before his death, on the subject of the waste lands of Long Island. This was at the annual fair of 1872. The building stands in the southern part of the grounds. Other buildings, for the use of the officers of the society and for stock, have been erected, and a half-mile track in the northern part for trotting matches has been prepared.

Though a brief account of this society is given on page 69, our readers will be pleased with the following fuller history furnished by N. W. Foster, the secretary of the society:

The first record we find of an agricultural society in this county is a printed copy of the "Constitution of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society adopted October 6th 1818"; article 2 of which states the society's object to "be the advancement of agriculture in all its various branches, by collecting and circulating the knowledge of improvements, and by bestowing premiums for the most successful exertions." Article 9 provides for "two meetings each year, at the court-house in Riverhead, in May and in October;" article 10 for "an annual fair and cattle show, time and place to be appointed by the managers." The officers were: President, Thomas S. Strong; 1st vice-president, Sylvester Dering; 2nd vice-president, Joshua Smith; 3d vice-president, Nathaniel Potter; 4th vice-president, John P. Osborne; corresponding secretaries, Charles H. Havens and Henry P. Dering; recording secretary, Ebenezer W. Case; treasurer, David Warner. Twelve managers were also elected. We find no mention of any meetings or fairs.

In Volume I. of the Transactions of the New York State Agricultural Society for 1841 is found the statement that the Suffolk County Agricultural Society was organized in that year. In the "Transactions" for 1842 are several statements by persons receiving premiums for crops from this county society, of which William W. Mills was then president. In the volume for 1843 is a report by William C. Stout, president, stating that the third annual fair was held November 15th and \$186.50 paid in premiums. Richard B. Post was secretary, David C. Brush treasurer, and there was a manager from each town. "The society is not in so flourishing a condition as I would like to see it, owing almost entirely to the immense length of our county, thereby rendering it difficult to fix upon the proper place at which to hold an annual fair and give general satisfaction. Measures are in pro-

gress however to correct this evil by organizing two societies."

In the volume of 1846 J. Lawrence Smith, president, writes under date of March 20th 1847, that "the county society was dissolved in 1843, and a new society formed from a smaller and more thickly settled portion of the county." This society was known as the "Western Branch of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society." Its records show that fairs were held each year from 1843 to 1852 (excepting 1844), respectively at Comac, Smithtown, Comac, Islip, Huntington, Greenport, Babylon, Smithtown and Huntington. The officers during this period were as follows, so far as recorded:

*Presidents*—W. C. Stout, 1843, 1845; J. Lawrence Smith, 1846, 1847; Joshua B. Smith, 1848; Harvey W. Vail, 1849, 1850; Edward Henry Smith, 1851; Dr. John R. Rhinelander, 1852; Edwin A. Johnson, 1853.

*Vice-Presidents*—W. H. Ludlow, 1845; Lester H. Davis, 1846; Samuel N. Bradhurst, 1847; William Nicoll, 1851; Samuel L. Thompson, 1852, 1853.

*Secretaries*—Henry G. Scudder, 1845; Nathaniel Smith, 1846, 1847, 1851; Dr. Abraham G. Thompson, 1848-50; Edward K. Briar, 1852; J. H. Carll, 1853.

*Treasurers*—R. B. Post, 1843; Nathaniel Smith, 1845; Richard Smith, 1846, 1847; Jarvis R. Mowbray, 1848; Elbert Carll, 1849, 1850; William Lawrence, 1851; David C. Brush, 1852; William H. Ludlow, 1853.

At the fair at Comac October 16th 1843 premiums were awarded amounting to \$110. At Smithtown in 1845 the premiums amounted to \$95. An address was delivered by Dr. John R. Rhinelander. In 1846 the premiums were \$79. An address was given by Samuel A. Smith.

At a meeting (date not given) held between the fairs of 1846 and 1847 it was resolved "that this society be hereafter known and called by the name of "The Suffolk County Agricultural Society." At the fair of 1847 mention is made of "corn planted three feet apart, four stalks in each hill, showing that good corn may be produced on much less ground than is usually required;" and "fine flat turnips grown since oats were taken off." The address was by William H. Ludlow, and the premiums aggregated \$94. At Huntington October 10th 1848 a new constitution (prepared by the secretary, Dr. A. G. Thompson, as instructed at a previous meeting) was presented and adopted. An address by Dr. Thompson "reviewed the past and present operations of the society, the benefits resulting from the formation of agricultural societies, and urged the importance of system, of industry, and economy in managing agricultural matters."

The first fair held in the eastern part of the county was at Greenport, October 2nd 1849. The address was by John G. Floyd.

At a meeting of the managers, April 6th 1850, it was resolved, "on condition that the residents of Babylon and vicinity pay or secure to be paid to the treasurer of the society, on or before May 1st 1850, the sum of \$100, and that the necessary cattle pens be erected, a suitable building or tent be provided, and that arrangements be made for the conveyance of passengers to and from the railroad free of all charge, that the fair will be held in

that village September 24th 1850." Also resolved, "in case the residents of Babylon and its vicinity do not agree to the above resolution, the exhibition will be held in Islip in case the said conditions be complied with." In addition to the premiums offered the year before, premiums were offered for crops grown on the "Plain lands." The fair was held at Babylon. "F. M. A. Wicks, of Thompson's station, exhibited cheese, pumpkins, citron, melons, fine potatoes and Isabella grapes raised on the 'Plain lands,' adjoining the Long Island railroad at Thompson's station. Ira L'Hommedieu exhibited tomatoes, blood beets and egg plants raised on land of Dr. E. F. Peck at Lake Road station. These productions showed conclusively the error of the idea that the lands contiguous to the Long Island railroad are worthless." "The society is indebted to Mr. Francis M. A. Wicks and to Dr. E. F. Peck for proving beyond objection that these desolate lands can be made productive under a proper course of cultivation. The perseverance shown by these two gentlemen is deserving the highest commendation, and it is hoped that success may attend their efforts." The annual address was delivered by John Fowler jr.

At the winter meeting, December 4th 1850, a premium was awarded to Samuel S. Thompson, of Setauket, "for 84½ bushels, 4 quarts and 1 pint of Australian or 'Verplank' wheat, raised on two surveyed acres, the weight being 63½ lbs. per bushel; the standard of 60 lbs. per bushel being allowed, the yield of the crop was 89 bushels 2 pecks on the two acres. \* \* \* Deducting the expenses, the net profit was \$341.75."

"William Burling, of Babylon, raised 65 bushels of onions on one-eighth of an acre, being at the rate of 520 bushels per acre." The net profit was \$24.65.

At Smithtown September 25th 1851 the address was delivered by Dr. Franklin Tuthill, of New York city. Mr. Brush, the treasurer, dying before the next fair, John D. Hewlett was appointed treasurer in his stead. At the fair at Huntington, October 21st 1852, the address was by Henry J. Scudder, of New York city. It is reported that another fair was held in 1852, at Islip, but the record shows no further meeting till February 1st 1865, when the society was reorganized at Thompson's station, with the title "Suffolk County Agricultural Society." The officers elected for the first year were as follows: President, William Nicoll, Huntington; vice-president, Robert W. Pearsall, Islip; secretary, J. H. Doxsee, Islip; treasurer, William J. Weeks, Brookhaven; directors, H. G. Scudder, Huntington; Caleb Smith, Smithtown; Robert O. Colt, Islip; Thomas S. Mount, Brookhaven; D. H. Osborne, Riverhead; David G. Floyd, Southold.

The officers from this time have been:

*Presidents*—William Nicoll, 1866, 1867, 1872-74; Dr. B. D. Carpenter, 1868-71; Henry Nicoll, elected in 1872, not serving, William Nicoll was appointed; Henry E. Hunting, 1875, 1879, 1880; Hon. John S. Marcy, 1876-78; Alvah M. Salmon, 1881, 1882.

*Vice-Presidents*—Dr. B. D. Carpenter, 1866, 1867; Samuel B. Gardiner, 1868; Henry G. Scudder, 1869-71; Lewis A. Edwards, 1872; Henry E. Hunting, 1873,

1874; R. T. Goldsmith, 1875; Stephen C. Rogers, 1876-78; Alvah M. Salmon, 1879, 1880; George W. Cooper, 1881, 1882.

*Secretaries*—J. H. Doxsee, 1866, 1867; Thomas S. Mount, 1868-71, 1875; Henry D. Green, 1872-74; Nathaniel W. Foster, 1876, 1877, 1879-82; J. L. Millard, 1878.

*Treasurers*—W. J. Weeks, 1876, 1877; Joshua L. Wells, 1868-71; David F. Vail, 1872-74; Samuel Griffin, 1875-82.

The first fair after the reorganization was held at Riverhead, September 27th and 28th 1865. "The board of managers are fully satisfied with the results of the fair, both in the interest manifested by the people of the county and the pecuniary result arising therefrom." The receipts were \$1,600, and the disbursements \$800. From this time the fair has been held each year at Riverhead, excepting 1867, when it was at Greenport. The addresses have been delivered as follows: In 1865 by Hon. Henry Nicoll, of Mastic; 1866, Hon. William H. Gleason, Sag Harbor; 1867, Hon. Samuel A. Smith, of Smithtown; 1868, Hon. Henry P. Hedges, of Bridgehampton; 1869, William Nicoll, of Islip; 1870, Robert W. Pearsall, of Brentwood; 1871, Hon. Henry J. Scudder, of Northport; 1872, Hon. Horace Greeley, of New York; 1873, General Stewart L. Woodford, of Brooklyn; 1875, Hon. Townsend D. Cock, of Queens county; 1876, Hon. L. Bradford Prince, of Flushing; 1877, Hon. John R. Reid, of Babylon; 1878, Hon. Nathan D. Petty, of Riverhead; 1879, Hon. James W. Covert, of Flushing, 1880, P. T. Barnum, of Bridgeport; 1881, Hon. R. B. Roosevelt and E. G. Blackford, of the New York Fish Commission, and Barnet Phillips, secretary of the American Fish Cultural Association.

In 1866 the question of permanent location came up, was discussed and laid over; also "the propriety of uniting with Queens county to form a Long Island agricultural society. October 29th 1867 the managers accepted from the citizens of Riverhead a deed donating to the Suffolk County Agricultural Society "land lying near and westerly of the Riverhead Cemetery, for fair grounds, with this condition—if the society shall fail for two consecutive years to hold a fair thereon, the grounds shall revert to the donors." The grounds are pleasantly located, conveniently near to the village and to the depot of the Long Island Railroad, and of very ready access from all directions.

The matter of fitting up the grounds was referred to the president, vice-president and treasurer, and it was "resolved that the sum of \$200 be appropriated to pay the treasurer for his extra services in behalf of the society." The first fair on the new grounds was held September 30th and October 1st and 2nd 1868. Again \$200 was paid to the treasurer for services.

B. D. Carpenter, Stephen C. Rogers, Joshua L. Wells, John S. Marcy, William Nicoll and Robert W. Pearsall were the building committee that supervised the erection of the Exhibition Hall. The architect was George H. Skidmore, of Riverhead. The contract for building was awarded to Fielder, Skidmore & Co. The building was

completed in time for the next annual fair, October 6th, 7th and 8th 1869. In the evening of the 6th a public meeting was held in the court-house, and papers were read by Robert W. Pearsall, of Brentwood, and Hon. Henry P. Hedges, of Bridgehampton, the latter upon "Fertilizers and their Application." "Mr. William Nicoll in a few appropriate remarks called attention to the Exhibition Hall, and, with a view of liquidating the debt incurred by its erection, he moved that a committee be appointed for soliciting life members of the society upon the payment of \$10 each. The motion having been passed and the committee appointed, Mr. Nicoll manifested his earnestness in the movement by the payment of \$70, making his wife and children life members. Others immediately followed the example, till \$400 had been contributed." The annual meeting in the evening of the 7th was addressed by Mr. Nicoll.

On June 22nd and 23d 1870 occurred the first horticultural exhibition, a festival and reunion, which was very successful, bringing together a very large and pleasant company. Others were held June 14th 1871 and June 19th 1872. There being few if any professional florists in the county, and the strawberry growers being particularly busy marketing their fruit, it was found to be impracticable to attempt at present more than one fair each year.

In 1876, besides the usual annual meeting on Wednesday evening during the fair, meetings were held at the court-house on Tuesday and Thursday evenings for discussion of matters of interest to the county and its people; but the attendance was so small that no encouragement was felt to repeat the experiment.

During this year the grounds were improved by planting trees, which were donated to the society by Isaac Hicks & Sons, of Old Westbury, Queens county; P. H. Foster, of Babylon; E. F. Richardson, of Brentwood, and Israel Peck, of Southold. Adjoining Exhibition Hall was built a cloak or package room, which has proved a great convenience to visitors and a source of profit to the society. New features were introduced into the exhibition, viz. "Centennial relics" and "a display of antiquities." This being the Centennial year this feature seemed to touch every heart, bringing out a warm response throughout the county, and, not stopping with county limits, was similarly responded to in several other counties as a striking feature in their fairs. The suggestion, coming as it did from this county, at once introduced this society to many sister societies that before hardly knew of it. A display of "plans" for farm buildings, etc., by Suffolk county architects (which has been of much service by favorably introducing to visiting strangers such architects as exhibited, and also by elevating the standard of architecture in the county) and a "collection of foreign curiosities" were very successful in themselves and added much to the exhibit. A new and notable feature of the fair was the gathering of the children of the public schools of the county,—teachers and pupils being admitted free on one specified day,—the effect of which was so gratifying that it has become one of

the fixtures of each fair, thereby cultivating in the rising generation an interest in the society. This year, too, more largely than ever before, was the power of the county press shown in arousing throughout the county a new and general interest in the society, and a strong desire to attend the fair. All together, notwithstanding the greater attraction offered by the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, this year seems to have been a turning point in the history of the society. Partly from the geographical situation of the county, partly from the difficulty experienced in reaching the fair with articles for exhibition, and from various other reasons, a feeling of more than indifference seemed very largely to have possessed the people of both east and west. This now gave place to a desire to promote the success of the fair.

In 1877 the new features of the preceding year were retained and a new department, an "exhibit of school work," was introduced, whereby the public schools became interested in the society; also exhibits of minerals and Indian relics. This fair was made more attractive by a fine display from the Long Island Historical Society of Brooklyn, through the kindness of Elias Lewis jr. The attendance was larger, by reason of the improved railroad connections and facilities, whereby people were brought from all parts of the island and returned at reduced rates. Not only the society, but many people throughout the county were much benefited by a donation from J. N. Hallock, formerly of Suffolk county, now publisher of *The Christian at Work*, New York city, of subscriptions amounting to \$100, which were largely used as premiums. This year \$600 was paid on the debt, and in 1878 \$400.

In 1879 more new features were introduced—displays of decorated pottery, rare china, native woods, and leaves and nuts of trees growing in the county. Among the cattle exhibited were a pair of immense oxen, weighing over 4,600 pounds, exhibited by Elbert Rose of Bridgehampton, and some superior Jerseys from the well known stockyards of William Crozier of Northport. Point judging on cattle and horses was now introduced. The exhibit of school work, first introduced in 1877, showed gratifying progress. The hall was made more cheerful by the exhibit of a large number of the bills and posters of the different county societies of the State. The debt was reduced \$250 this year.

A very important feature of the fair of 1880 was the addresses of P. T. Barnum, at the hall in the afternoon and at the court-house in the evening, replete with humor and wisdom. Some very fine Early Rose potatoes, that took the first prize, were grown in beach sand. One man reported a crop of 500 bushels of potatoes raised on an acre of ground. This year the debt was again reduced \$250.

At a meeting of the board of managers held at Riverhead January 27th 1881 Austin Corbin, the newly elected president and receiver of the Long Island Railroad Company, and several of the directors were present; also reporters from the city papers. Mr. Corbin and others explained the condition of the road and the company

and their plans and intentions for the future. Mr. Corbin, as a Suffolk county farmer, made a donation to the society of \$250.

Before the fair the railroad company offered \$500 in special premiums for stock, grains, fruit, etc., which greatly stimulated the exhibitors and added much to the interest of the exhibition. H. W. Maxwell, one of the directors of the railroad company, offered five gold medals, of the total value of \$100, to be competed for during the fair by the pupils of the public schools of the county, in reading, arithmetic, United States history, geography and English language. Three of these were taken by pupils of the Greenport school, one by a pupil at Yaphank, and one by a member of the school at Patchogue. During this year the grounds were improved by planting more trees. The addresses at the fair were on fish culture, out of the regular course, but of great interest to the whole county. The debt was still further reduced \$500.

Again a new departure: The officers of the society, not content with showing their county's products to those that might come to the county fair, proposed to the farmers and others of the county an exhibit of their good things at the State fair at Elmira, which exhibit, although an experiment, was very encouraging in its results, the first premium (\$25) being awarded to R. O. Colt, of Bay Shore, for the best collection of vegetables" besides other premiums to different exhibitors; while a new wagon gear invented and exhibited by C. M. Blydenburgh, of Riverhead, attracted great attention, as did also the wood of which the wagon was built—Suffolk county oak. The exhibit brought the county into very prominent and favorable notice.

#### SCHOOLS.

The public school of this village occupies a handsome building standing on a lot which adjoins the Methodist Episcopal church grounds on the east. The building is two stories high, and it reached its present size by an enlargement in 1867, and another in 1871. The school was organized as a union school in April 1871.

In view of the particular neglect of female education, which seemed to be a conspicuous fact half a century ago, two enterprising citizens of the village, Dr. Joshua Fanning and George Miller, undertook the task of establishing a female seminary here. In 1834 they erected a commodious building, for the times, and in the spring of 1835 the school was begun. Miss Leonard, of Massachusetts, was employed as the first teacher, and she occupied the position at different times afterward, making an aggregate term of 21 years. Later she became the wife of George Miller, and whether actively engaged in teaching or not she held the supervision of the seminary during its entire existence, which closed some ten years since. During this term the school had an average attendance of from thirty to forty pupils. It was said of this school by one who knew its history well: "Its object was to give thorough instruction in all the primary branches of an English education, with Latin and mathe-

atics. The effect of the school was almost magical upon the community. The ideas of people in regard to thorough primary education soon became great, and told upon the academies of the country, and the examination day at the close of the terms was for years among the proudest days of Riverhead." The seminary building still occupies its site, beside the Congregational church, which may be called its offspring, as for many years before the erection of the church religious services were conducted in the lower room of the seminary.

#### THE VILLAGE CEMETERY

lies in the northern part of the village, adjoining the fair grounds on the east. It contains about ten acres, and was opened for burials in September 1859. A considerable part of it is occupied by a grove of native oaks. The grounds were laid out at considerable expense by a professional landscape artist of repute, and abound with graceful curves and varying effects. There are many neat and elaborate monuments, and well kept burial plats. Near the entrance stands the soldiers' monument, erected through the generosity of Hon. John S. Marcy, as a tribute of honor to the soldiers of the village who joined in the war of the Rebellion. It occupies a circular enclosure surrounded by an evergreen hedge.

#### THE CHURCHES OF RIVERHEAD.

*Congregational.*—The people of this village in their religious connection had been united with the church at Upper Aquebogue, and were mainly among the seceders from the old church, who in 1829 formed a new congregation and built a church between the two villages mentioned. About the year 1825 the minister of the Aquebogue church preached in the court-house on alternate Sunday evenings, at 5 o'clock. In 1827 regular weekly prayer meetings were commenced and a Sunday-school established, with nearly 100 scholars, both of which have since been steadily maintained. At that time a Methodist "circuit rider" also preached in the court-house, his appointment being Friday afternoon or evening once a fortnight. After the secession above spoken of services were conducted in the court-house regularly at 11 o'clock on Sunday morning for several years. The seceding congregation, which consisted mainly of the people of Northville and Riverhead, in 1834 divided harmoniously, and, the church being removed to Northville, the congregation of Riverhead established its place of worship in the seminary, then just built. At that time the society consisted of about 20 members, among whom were some of the leading men of the village. The congregation being strengthened, a church was erected in 1841, which still remains. It was enlarged in 1868, and further repairs and improvements were made in 1880 and 1881. John Moser was pastor of this church from its organization to 1836; his successors have been: Ashley M. Gilbert, 1836, 1837; Charles I. Knowles, 1837-44; Mr. Brooks, a short time in 1845; Mr. Knowles again from June 1846 to his death, in October 1850; Clarke Lockwood, 1853-57; George H. Entler; Henry Clark, 1861-65; Mr. Hoover,



till 1870; Samuel Orcutt, 1871, 1872; William I. Chalmers, July 1872 to the present time. Since its organization 332 persons have united with this church, and its present membership numbers about 150. A flourishing Sunday-school is connected with it, of which Hon. James H. Tuthill has for many years been the superintendent. The school numbers 200 pupils, and has a library of nearly a thousand volumes.

*Riverhead M. E. Church.*—Regular services by the Methodist Episcopal Church were established here about the year 1825. In 1828 or 1829 services were held by this denomination and the Congregationalists in the court-house on alternate Sundays. A church with nine members was organized in April 1833. In 1834 a house of worship was erected, the size of it being 34 by 42 feet. This was dedicated the following year. In 1845 the number of members had reached 100. In ministerial service this was at first a part of the Suffolk circuit. Afterward it was for several years connected with Jamesport. The present church, a stately edifice, was commenced in 1869 and completed and dedicated in the following year, at a cost of about \$12,000, all of which was paid soon after its completion. It occupies the site of the first church, which was sold and removed to the opposite side of the street, not far away. A burying ground, established about the time of the first church, occupies the yard about the church. The following are the ministers who have served this church since its organization:

Richard Wymond, 1833; William K. Stopford, 1834; John Trippett, 1835; James Floy, 1836; William McKendree Bangs, 1837; Orlando Starr, 1838, 1839; Theron Osborn, 1840; David Osborn, 1841, 1842; Samuel W. Law, 1843; Oliver E. Brown, 1844; Isaac Sandford, 1845; George W. Woodruff, 1846, 1847; Henry D. Latham, 1848; Frederick W. Sizer, 1849; David Robinson, 1850, 1851; Nathan Tibbals, 1852; Francis C. Hill, 1853; Samuel F. Johnson, 1854, 1855; Nicholas Orchard, 1856, 1857; Justus O. Worth, 1858; John S. Haugh, 1859; Daniel F. Hallock, 1860; D. A. Goodsell, 1861, 1862; Samuel M. Hammond, 1863, 1864; Thomas N. Laine, 1865, 1866; Thomas G. Osborn, 1867, 1868; E. F. Hadley, 1869-71; J. Cromlish, 1872, 1873; J. S. Mitchell, 1874; L. P. Perry, 1875, 1876; Thomas G. Osborn, 1877-79; B. T. Abbott, 1880, 1881. The membership at present is about 200, and the church and parsonage are valued at \$15,000. The Sunday-school connected numbers about 230.

*The New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian) Church* of this village was established mainly by the efforts and influence of Elijah Terry, a citizen of the village who joined the church of that sect at Baiting Hollow in 1831. A church consisting of ten members was organized here May 12th 1839. Public worship was at first conducted in a school-house, then in a private hall built by Mr. Terry, which was also used as a select school room. In 1855 a house of worship was erected in the cantral part of the village. It is a creditable structure and its tall spire looks far out over the surrounding settlement. The adherents of the church number about 35 families. There is a Sunday-

school connected with it, numbering about 40 pupils. A burying ground belonging to this church lies in the northern part of the village, adjoining the Roman Catholic church grounds on the northwest. The regular ministerial supply of this church began in 1844, when M. M. Carl divided his time between this and the Baiting Hollow church. He was succeeded by Revs. George F. Stearns, C. C. Lord and Charles A. Dunham, the service of the latter reaching to May 1880. The present pastor is Rev. Benjamin D. Palmer.

*St. John's Roman Catholic Church.*—The first movement of the Roman Catholic church in this town was in 1844. In that year mass was celebrated here for the first time. The ceremony took place at the house of James Magee, at Upper Aquebogue, being conducted by Father Curren of Astoria. There were in attendance on that occasion four persons. In 1848 Father McGiness of Jamaica began visiting here twice a year, and afterward Father McCarty of Hicksville received it with some other parts of Suffolk county into his charge, visiting and celebrating mass here once in three months until 1856. His successors were: Father O'Neil, 1857; Father Bruneman, 1857-67; Father McKenna (once in six weeks), 1867; Father Cassella, of St. Peter's, Brooklyn, placed in charge of Smithtown, Patchogue and Riverhead in 1868, on the division of the parish of Suffolk county, living at Riverhead; Father Kearney, who succeeded to the position in 1872 (since which time mass has been said once a month) and remained until December 23d 1878; Father Hanselman, till May 1880, and Father McNulty, who still remains in charge. A small house on East street, in the eastern part of the village, was purchased for use as a chapel in 1860. This, having become too small to accomodate the increasing congregation, was sold in 1870 and a new church edifice erected. This is a handsome building, located on a spacious lot in the northern part of the village, and a parsonage adjoins it. A part of the lot, which is about two acres in size, contains the denominational burying ground. The church was consecrated by Bishop Loughlin in 1871; it is called St. John's church. The house will seat three hundred persons, and its cost, with that of the parsonage, was about \$6,000. There are said to be about 450 Roman Catholics in this town. A Sunday-school of 60 scholars is connected with the church. The facts in this sketch of St. John's Church were furnished by Samuel Tuthill of Northville.

*A church of Free Methodists* was organized here January 20th 1870, by Rev. William J. Selby. It occupies a neat chapel on Concord street, in the eastern part of the village, built in 1869. The congregation is not large. Three years after its organization it numbered only 30 members. The following ministers have supplied it: John Gimson, 1870; William Dixon, 1871; Thomas Ross, 1871, 1872; Lewis Hough, 1873.

*Grace Episcopal Church.*—Worship according to the Protestant Episcopal form was commenced in this village in 1870. A house of worship was erected in the northern part of of the village, between Washington and

Roanoke avenues, fronting the latter. The parish is prosperous. Rev. Thomas Cook is the rector.

The church edifice is a neat and beautiful structure, 60 by 26, roofed with slate, and furnished with a lofty belfry and spire surmounted by a gilt cross. The inside is tastefully ceiled with narrow pine. It has a recess chancel, with a beautiful center window of stained glass, with appropriate emblems. The other windows are of ground glass, with suitable colored borders. The church is capable of seating 250 persons. It was built in 1872, chiefly by the efforts of the Rev. Thomas Cook, head of the Associate Mission, and cost, with the grounds, \$6,000.

#### ASSOCIATIONS.

*Riverhead Lodge, No. 465, F. & A. M.* was organized in March 1867, with 14 charter members. Its first officers were: N. S. Woodhull, M.; B. V. Chase, S. W.; D. A. Vail, J. W.; J. H. Terry, treasurer; Wesley Fanning, secretary. Succeeding masters of the lodge were: N. S. Woodhull, 1868; E. F. Squires, 1869; J. H. Perkins, 1870; N. S. Woodhull, 1871; George H. Skidmore, 1872, 1873; H. H. Benjamin, 1874, 1875; W. E. Gerard, 1876, 1877; O. A. Terry, 1878; J. E. Young, 1879; George H. Skidmore, 1880-82. The lodge meets in Terry's Hall, on Griffing avenue, every Tuesday evening, except during the months of July and August, when it meets only on the fourth Tuesday of each month. It has a membership of over 100.

*Roanoke Lodge, No. 462, of Odd Fellows* was organized May 30th 1877, with six charter members. The office of noble grand has been filled successively by the following: Aaron S. Hait, Cornelius V. Mazurie, Charles M. Hallock, James L. Millard, John Hagen, David C. Vail, Thomas Brittain and Frank H. Hill. The lodge meets every Thursday evening. It is in a prosperous condition and has about fifty members.

*Peconic Division, No. 101, Sons of Temperance* was organized here in the early days of the order, and for many years exerted a wholesome influence over the morals of the village. In 1875 it reported 112 members. After an existence of more than a quarter of a century it surrendered its charter in 1879.

The people of this village and town have maintained a good character for sobriety, and have been active in the interests of the cause of temperance. Prime, in 1845, said of it: "There are few places in the land in which the efforts of the friends of temperance have been crowned with more triumphant success. Most of the hotels or taverns are conducted on temperance principles." At the special election held May 19th 1846 to decide the question of granting licenses the town of Riverhead gave 221 votes for "no license" against 82 for license. Hon. George Miller says in reference to the same subject:

"In 1828 the liquor drunk in the town was five times as much as it was two years afterward. The first temperance meeting in Riverhead was held late in January 1829, when 17 signed the pledge. At the next meeting, a fortnight later, the signers were doubled, and the con-

sumption of liquor was undoubtedly lessened one-half in three months. Before that liquor was almost everywhere. Every merchant and man of business kept his open bottle. On every public occasion drunkards abounded. But as soon as the principles of total abstinence were adopted a change came over the community. At the very next town meeting the people all went home before night, sober. At the next launching, of Captain Henry Horton's vessel, no liquor was used. Fishermen abandoned it; merchants who sold other goods quit the sale of it. The people soon saw clearly what fifty years has proved to be true, that even the moderate use of liquor is not necessary but hurtful, and that sound morals and good government require that its habitual use should be abandoned. It would be hard to estimate the amount of temporal blessing this great reformation in principle and practice has caused to households and individuals."

By the town election of 1881 the board of excise commissioners became anti-license, so that no licenses are now granted in the town.

*The Suffolk County Mutual Benefit Association*, organized a few years since, has its headquarters in this village, and is in a prosperous condition. Its report for last year showed an increase in membership from 172 in the previous year to 284 in the year 1881. Thus during the latter year the membership increased 112. As there were no deaths during the year there were no assessments. The assets for 1880 were \$401.75, and for 1881 they were \$801.15. The present officers are: W. E. Gerard, president; John M. Price (of Patchogue) and George H. Skidmore, vice-presidents; David F. Vail, treasurer; Ahaz Bradley, secretary.

*Two fire engine companies* have been organized in the village. Of these the first was Red Bird Engine Company, No. 1, which was organized in 1836. It has two hand engines and several hundred feet of hose. The company consists of about forty members. The second fire company, Washington Engine Company, No. 2, was organized June 1st 1861. Besides an elegant large hand engine which it already had, a new steamer was purchased for it in 1875. This company has also several hundred feet of hose. It has about forty members.

#### THE PRESS OF RIVERHEAD.

Being the county seat this village has been a favorable field for the location of a weekly newspaper. The first one started here was the *Suffolk Gazette*. It was established by John Hancock, in August 1849. It was moved to Sag Harbor in the early part of 1851, and back again to Riverhead in December 1854. Its publication was soon after suspended. The *Suffolk Union* was started here in 1859, by Washington Van Zandt. Its publication was continued until the winter of 1862-3, when the office was destroyed by fire, and the paper was discontinued.

In 1865 Buel G. Davis started the *Suffolk County Monitor*, the publication of which ceased in the following year.

The *Riverhead Weekly News* was started by James B. Slade March 3d 1868, and was continued by him till its ownership was transferred to William R. Duvall, May 26th 1875. The latter still continues its publication. It is the only paper published in the village.



*George Miller*

GEORGE MILLER.

George Miller, of Riverhead, perhaps more widely known than any other resident of the county of Suffolk, is the son of Timothy Miller. He was born at Miller's Place, on the 16th of March 1799. His mother was Mehetabel, daughter of Joseph Brown, of Rocky Point. His health has always been delicate. At Clinton Academy, East Hampton, he acquired a good knowledge of the classics.

He studied law first with the late Judge Selah B. Strong, and afterward with Caleb S. Woodhull in the city of New York. In the year 1825 he came to Riverhead and established his law office; he was then 26 years old, and for 57 consecutive years he has steadily resided there. He succeeded Samuel B. Nicoll, who a few years before had taken the place vacated by the removal of Hall Osborn.

His reputation for honesty, industry and capacity was early established, and he was overrun with official business at the very outset of his career. Other lawyers soon opened offices there, but he commanded a large share of all the practice, and in important cases he was sure to be retained by clients from every part of the county. He was very thorough, and not less persevering; once convinced that his position was right he never abandoned it till he succeeded, or was reduced to submission by the decision of the court of last appeal.

During the 20 or 25 years he has practiced chiefly in

the higher courts, and this has been especially the case since about that time he associated with him James H. Tuthill as a law partner. In the face of strong competition the firm has maintained its original reputation and been eminently successful.

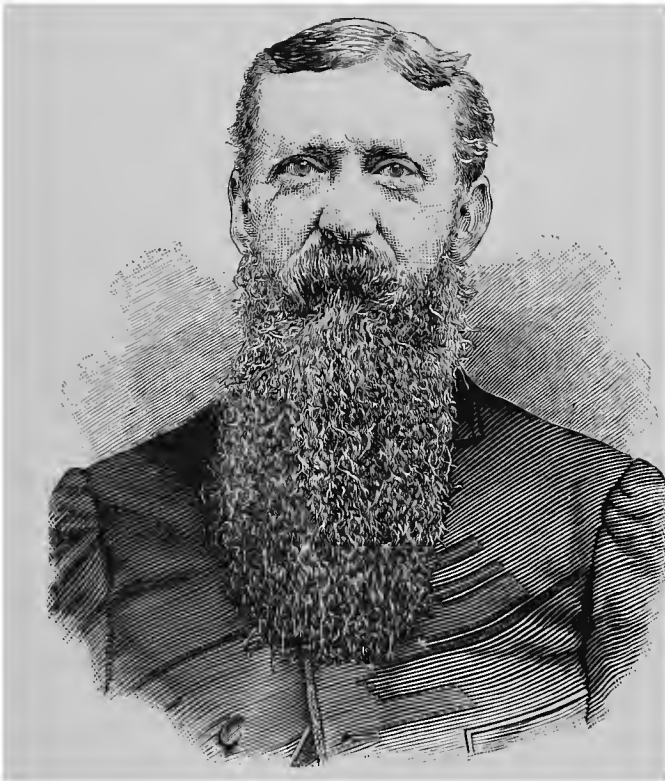
Mr. Miller's time and strength have been greatly taxed in the conduct and defense of suits originating from defective titles, etc., to an entire township of valuable timber land in the State of Maine, which he and a few associates had purchased. He also had a long and vexatious contest with the merchants Griswold of New York, in relation to the ownership of some lots at the Atlantic Dock in Brooklyn.

As a speaker his addresses are always to the judgment and without the least attempt at oratory; yet in the courts, and on occasions of religious revivals and temperance gatherings, where his whole heart was absorbed, he has made some very pathetic and touching appeals. The charm of his forensic efforts consists not in their brilliancy and show but in their logic and power.

The Congregational church at Riverhead owes its early origin chiefly to his labors and contributions, and to it he has ever rendered a hearty and cordial support.

He married, about 1836, Miss Eliza Leonard of Massachusetts, for many years a teacher in the Riverhead Academy.

He represented the county of Suffolk in the Legislature in 1854, and was county judge and surrogate in 1857.



*Nat W Foster*

N. W. FOSTER.

Nathaniel Woodhull Foster was born in Riverhead, September 24th 1835. His father, Herman D. Foster, a native of the town of Southampton, was one of the pioneer merchants of Riverhead. His mother was Fannie, daughter of Nathaniel Woodhull of Wading River, a near relative of General Nathaniel Woodhull of Revolutionary fame.

The subject of this sketch was early trained to "tend the store," and there studied his lessons for the school. On the site of the old store, owned and occupied nearly forty years by his father, he has recently erected a handsome and substantial brick store, greatly improving the appearance of the village.

His school life was mostly spent at the public school in the village, but later he studied two winters at the Franklinville Academy.

While in the store with his father he accepted the local agency of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York, then just beginning its operations. A while afterward he took up the business of fire insurance. In 1867 the officers of the Equitable asked him to take the general agency for Suffolk county, and in 1870 added Queens county. In 1874 he sold out his mercantile business.

Mr. Foster married Fannie, daughter of Sylvester Miller, of Wading River, in 1858. He is a member of the Congregational church, and active in all its meetings and in the Sunday-school. In early life he was earnestly

interested in the temperance work, and was connected from time to time with the different organizations, particularly with the Sons of Temperance. In 1865 he was, quite unexpectedly to himself, called to the head of that order for eastern New York. Politically Mr. Foster is a thorough Republican.

Always desirous of seeing progress and improvement, he has ever been active in any movement that promised for the good of Riverhead. He has been a trustee of the village cemetery association from its organization, freely giving thought, time and money for its success, working night and day to establish it in such shape that it might forever be a credit to the village. He was the originator of the Riverhead Savings Bank, and one of its trustees from the start.

As secretary of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society he introduced several new, attractive and important features in its annual fairs, and, with the assistance of the county press, succeeded quite largely in arousing a new interest therein, not only in the county, but throughout the State.

—  
CAPTAIN EDWARD HAWKINS.

Captain Edward Hawkins was born in Stony Brook, town of Brookhaven, January 21st 1829. His father, Daniel Shaler Hawkins, was for many years a resident of Suffolk, and an active and successful business man. For many years he was engaged in the coasting trade, being the builder and owner of a number of vessels. The later years of his life he spent at his residence at Stony Brook. He raised a large family and trained them to habits of industry and independence. Believing that success can be achieved by honest effort, he early taught them to make efforts for their own advancement in life. It is not surprising therefore that at the early age of 15 the subject of this sketch entered upon his chosen seafaring life, quitting the paternal roof to seek his fortune unaided except by the good advice and training secured at home. Mr. Hawkins was educated at the common schools, never having the advantages for higher education that our colleges and universities now afford. When he left home it was with the determination to become master of his profession, and we find him at the age of 21 in command of a vessel, and a few years later both a commander and an owner. Captain Hawkins has spent many years of his life on the sea, engaged in the coasting trade, principally in southern waters; and has at various times made voyages to the West Indies, Mexico and many southern ports. During the war of the Rebellion he was in government employ, using his vessel for transport service.

At the close of the Rebellion and at the age of 36 Mr. Hawkins retired from seafaring life, never having met with an accident during his experience on the water. Immediately after his retirement from the sea he purchased a farm in the town of Riverhead, which he is successfully cultivating and where he con-



*Edwin Hawkins*

tinues to reside, making his home one of the most attractive in the county. In company with three brothers he engaged extensively in the manufacture of fish oil and fish guano, having extensive factories at Gardiner's Island and Barren Island employing 150 men and 5 steamers.

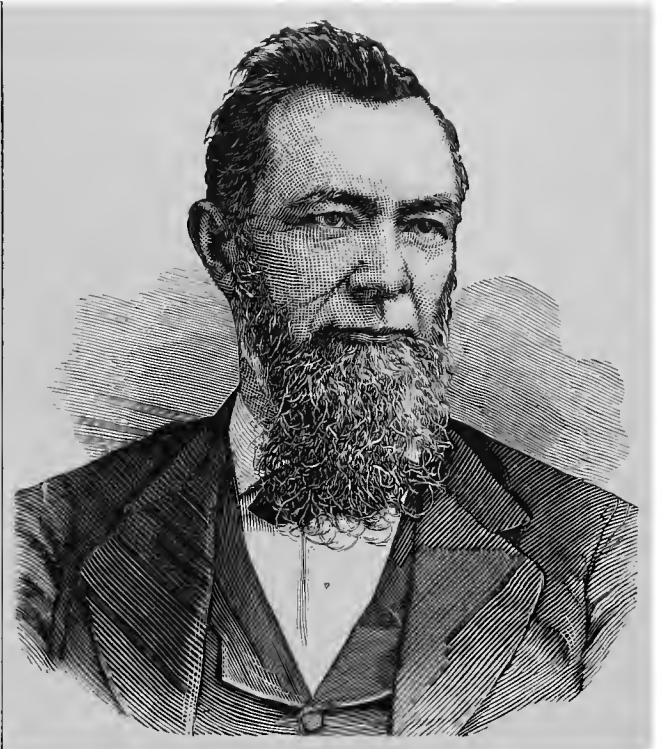
In politics Mr. Hawkins has always taken an active interest, and he is an earnest worker for the Democratic party. He has at various times been nominated to positions of trust by his party, unsolicited, being named as a candidate for supervisor of his town and later for sheriff and county treasurer; but, his party being in the minority, he was not elected to the positions which his friends tendered him and which he is by their nomination judged well qualified to fill. He is a director of the Riverhead Savings Bank, and is interested in all measures for the advancement of the public good.

Mr. Hawkins was married in 1855 to Miss Susan C. Smith, daughter of Israel Smith of Lake Grove, Suffolk county. They have had seven children, of whom five are now living,

Mr. Hawkins has always been an active and independent business man and eminently successful. He takes decided views on all subjects, and is an independent and fearless advocate of what he believes to be right. Socially he is highly esteemed, and he is justly termed one of Suffolk county's representative successful citizens, among whom he takes high rank.

SIMEON S. HAWKINS.

Simeon S. Hawkins was born at Stony Brook, in the town of Brookhaven, March 30th 1827. At the age of



*Simeon S. Hawkins*

15 he entered upon a seafaring life, in which he made so rapid advancement that in 1847, at the age of 20, he became captain of the schooner "Charles D. Hallock," engaged in the coasting trade. Although the burden of this boat was only 200 tons, she was considered a large schooner at that time, and attracted a good many visitors when lying in New York harbor. The general verdict was that she ought to be called a ship and rigged accordingly. After this Captain Hawkins was master of various vessels, some of which were engaged in the southern trade. During his stay in southern ports he saw and heard things that led him into a train of serious thought. The nation was being agitated about this time by the "Free Soil" movement, and he repeatedly heard the declaration from the mouths of hot-blooded southerners that no Free Soiler could ever take his seat as president if elected. This he thought a flat denial of, and a rebellion against, the fundamental idea of democratic government, viz., a willing submission to the will of the majority. Up to this time he had been a Democrat, but the attitude of the south, which was the backbone of the Democratic party, changed him, and he has ever since worked and voted with the Republican party. At Charleston, South Carolina, there was a public reading room, to which all captains while in port were nominally invited. Captain Hawkins, supposing the invitation meant what it said, went to the reading room, but when it became known that he was a northern man he was unceremoniously ordered out. This was another eye-opener, a novel application of the institutions of a free government. Ever since then he has had a new conception of the sacredness of the principle that, however high party strife may run, the majority must be sov-

ereign at last. This he believes to be the theory and principle of the Republican party. As a member of that party he has given special attention to the town primary meetings, believing that the real authority of the "government of the people by the people" begins here. He feels that a reform in these meetings has been effected in his own town through the efforts of himself and a few friends who hold the same views.

Mr. Hawkins has served his town and county as an office-holder on several occasions. The first was in 1866, when he was elected county superintendent of the poor, which office he held three years. In 1870 he was elected supervisor of his town, his brother Edward being his competitor on the Democratic ticket. The contest was warm but perfectly friendly. He was a delegate to the State convention that nominated Reuben E. Fenton for governor. He was also a delegate to the great Republican convention at Chicago that nominated James A. Garfield for the presidency. At that convention Mr. Hawkins was one of the original bolters of the "unit rule," believing it to be a sacred principle that the voice of the people should be heard in the national as well as in the State convention. He was one of the immortal "19" who voted as they had been instructed by the authority which they represented—their constituents at home. He says Roscoe Conkling took them into a committee room and openly threatened every man of them with political annihilation if they bolted the "unit rule." They chose to obey the people rather than the machine.

When the war broke out Captain Hawkins was trading at ports on the coasts of Georgia and Florida. In 1862 he was in command of the bark "Hannibal," an assistant to the naval store ships at Port Royal, S. C. After that he came home and began trading in coal and lumber at Jamesport. He bought the schooner "Anna

D. Price" and placed her in this service. In 1870, wishing to extend his operations, he formed a partnership with three of his brothers in the mendaden fishery business. Theirs has become the largest concern engaged in this line of enterprise; owning five steamers and nine other vessels, some of which are double gang boats. The amount of capital invested is \$175,000. Their works are on Barren Island. They were among the pioneers in utilizing the "scraps" that used to be thrown away as worthless.

The Hawkins family is of English extraction, three brothers of that name having emigrated from the old country at one time and settled in the new. Edward Hawkins, grandfather to the subject of this sketch, was a direct descendant of one of the three brothers. He married Miss Olivia Shaler, a school teacher from the State of Connecticut, and settled at Stony Brook when that was the most important seaport and the liveliest village in the town of Brookhaven.

Daniel Shaler Hawkins, the father of our subject, was one of Edward's sons. His first wife was Sophia Smith, daughter of Simeon Smith. They raised five sons—George, Ebenezer, Simeon S., Edward and Jedediah; and three daughters, one of whom is dead. Simeon was the third son and the third child. He was married in 1852 to a daughter of Albert Youngs, of Jamesport, by whom he has four children.

Mr. Hawkins is still a middle aged man, full of vigor and usefulness, having accomplished vastly more than the average of men 55 years old. He has a beautiful home in the village of Jamesport, and bids fair to furnish from the next twenty years' achievements material for another biographical sketch, in a second Illustrated History, that the growth of Suffolk county may demand within that period.

## SHELTER ISLAND.

BY WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU.

**T**HE aboriginal name of this island is said to have been "Manhansack ahaquashu wor-nock," which has been translated "an island sheltered by islands." From the first part of this name undoubtedly has been derived the name "Manhansett," which has usually been given to the tribe of Indians that had here their habitation, and which (like the names of the other tribes upon Long Island) was not the name of the tribe as such, but of the place where they lived. At the earliest period of which we have any knowledge the sachem of this tribe was Poggatacut, who is said to have been the elder brother of Wyandanch, the Montauk ruler. This tribe claimed to be the owners of Hog Neck, a part of the town of Southampton, as may appear by the following entry:

"Oct. 3 1665:—The Shelter Island Indians have this day confirmed the purchase of Hog neck to Southampton for ever, reserving liberty of hunting and fishing & fouling upon the same, and have received six indian coats upon the confirmation hereof In full satisfaction of all their claims to Southampton men.

"before me in Fort James  
"RICHARD NICOLLS."

Tradition states that the point still known as Sachem's Neck was the dwelling place of the great sachem whose influence was felt and acknowledged by all the neighboring tribes. Relics of their villages are still visible in the shape of numerous shell heaps, which from their indestructible nature have outlasted almost every other relic of aboriginal life. As to the numbers of the natives we can have no certain knowledge, but the statement that they numbered 500 warriors is doubtless far beyond the truth. Like all the tribes on Long Island they rapidly decreased before the face of the white man, and the last member of this once powerful tribe, an aged woman, died about 1835.

### TITLE TO THE SOIL.

In 1637 William Earl of Stirling, the owner of Long Island, executed a power of attorney to his agent James Farrett, authorizing him to dispose of lands on the island and to take up for his own use 12,000 acres in what part he pleased. He accordingly appropriated Shelter Island

and Robins Island, and afterward disposed of the same to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven. By a conveyance dated June 9th 1651 the island was sold by Goodyear to Thomas Middleton, Thomas Rouse, Constant Sylvester and Nathaniel Sylvester, the consideration being "1,600 pounds of good merchantable Muscovado sugar." These men as partners at the same time procured a confirmation from Youghco and other chiefs of the tribe of Indians, who agreed to put away all their dogs, or to make satisfaction for any damage that might be done by them. The following is the confirmatory paper:

"Wee whose names are here under neath subscribed doe hereby testify and declare that Yokee, formerly Sachem of Manhansick Ahaquatuwamock, now called Shelter Island, did on the three and twentieth of March 1652 give full Possession unto Capt. Nathaniel Silvester and Ensigne John Booth of the aforesaid Island of Ahaquatuwamock, with all that was belonging to the same. And hee the said Yokee delivered unto the aforesaid Captaine Nathaniel Silvester and Ensigne John Booth one turfe and twige in their hands, according to the usual custome of England; after which delivery and full possession given, the said Yokee with all his Indians that were formerly belonging to said island of Ahaquatuwamock did freely and willingly depart the aforesaid island, leaving the afore said Captaine Nathaniel Silvester and Ensigne John Booth in full possession of the same: Unto which wee Witness our hands the date as above being the 23 of March 1652.

"JOHN HERBERT  
"ROBERT SEELEY  
"DANIEL LANE  
"GILES SILVESTER."

Mr. Goodyear, the first owner after Farrett, was a merchant, and his high standing may be learned from his holding the office of deputy governor of New Haven. Among other powers granted to Farrett in his commission from the Earl of Stirling was the power to mortgage the said territory or any part of it; and in accordance with this power a mortgage was given to Goodyear and other parties July 20th 1641, and it is supposed that by the purchase of these islands his claim was satisfied. May 8th 1656 Thomas Rouse sold his part to John Booth, who was one of the early settlers of Southold and died there in 1708. He in turn transferred his right (one-quarter) to Nathaniel Sylvester, who conveyed a portion of it to his brother Constant, September 12th 1662. At the

time of the conquest of New Netherland in 1664 the island came under the jurisdiction of the Duke of York, and the two brothers, now owners of the island, negotiated with the governor for a commutation of taxes, and received from him the following release, the commutation it is said having been paid part in beef and part in pork:

"Richard Nicoll, Esq., Governor under his Royoll Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c. of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come. Whereas Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, Merchant, for and on the behalfe of himselfe and of his brother Constant Sylvester of Barbadoes, Esq., hath, of his own voluntary free will and good affection to this government, advanced and paid toward ye support and maintenance thereof the sum of £150, the receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge, Now know yee that, by virtue of commission and authority given unto me by his Royoll Highness James Duke of York, I, for and in consideration of the afore said sum of £150 and for other good causes and considerations me thereunto moving, doe hereby grant unto ye said Nathaniel and Constant Sylvester, and to their heirs and assigns forever, That ye said Island called Shelter Island is and forever hereafter shall bee by these presents discharged, exonerated and acquitted from all taxes and rates either civill or military, and from all traynings, setting forth and keeping any souldiers, horses, arms, troops or other warlike provisions, other than what they shall voluntarily do for the defence of their said island and this government in case of a foreigne invasion, or disturbance by the natives. Given under my hand and seal in ffort James ye 25 day of May in ye yeare Anno Dom. 1666.

"RICHARD NICOLLS."

Within a short time a patent or confirmation of their rights to the island was granted by Governor Nicolls to the two brothers Sylvester, conveying the following:

"A tract of Land lying and being in a certain bite, bay or arm of the sea, which runneth between the lands of East Hampton, Southampton and Southold, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, heretofore purchased from the Indians by James ffaret, agent to William Earl of Sterling, and which hath since come by several deeds, conveyances and grants to the said Constant Sylvester of the Island of Barbadoes, Esq., and Nathaniel Sylvester, then inhabiting and residing in Shelter Island aforesaid, merchant; and which said island shall be held, reputed, taken, and be an entire enfranchised town ship, manor and place of itself, and forever have, hold and enjoy like and equal privileges and immunities with any other town, enfranchised place or manor within this government; but not to extend to the protecting any traitor, malefactor, fugitive or debtor flying into the said island, to the damage of any person or the obstruction of the laws. The same to be held as of his Majesty the King of England, in free and common soccage and by fealty only, yielding and paying yearly one lamb upon the first day of May, if the same shall be demanded.

"RICHARD NICOLLS.

"Dated June 1st 1666."

That the channel between this island and Hog Neck was once much narrower seems plain from the following writing, still in existence:

"This 6th of April 1678 Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester, for peace and good neighborhood's sake with the town\* of Southampton, desireth to bee here entered upon record

as followeth: That whereas hee hath given serious intimation or notice of divers strange horses come over to his island, that are exceedingly troublesome and to his great spoyle and damage, especially to his meadows and mowing land; And yet people take noe care to look after them, and rid him of the daily vexation & damage hee sustaines by them; And hee, being very desirous to still continue the good correspondence with this said town of Southampton, and very loth to offer violence to any neighbors' horses or horse kind that may at any time (unknown to them) make escape to his island, thought good to record this and procure the same to bee published, That in regard of the present busie time of sowing and planting hee yet gives liberty to the neighbors of Southampton or any others concerned, until the last day of the third month (called may) next ensuing, to fetch off their horses from his said Island. But if they shall still neglect, hee the said Sylvester must and shall bee enforced to deliver and rid himself of the said cumber and damage by reason of said horses and horse kind by destroying them, the which he doth declare he is exceedingly loth to doe, if possible by any other means he could prevent it."

It seems incredible that horses could voluntarily have crossed from Hog Neck to this island if the channel had not then been much narrower. We may remark here in passing that the allusion to the "busie time of sowing and planting" would seem to indicate that there had been no great change in the seasons, contrary to a very common notion.

In July 1673, by the recapture of New York, the Dutch regained possession of this lost territory. It was at this time that the Dutch government sent an armed vessel to the east end of Long Island to bring the different towns to their allegiance. According to one account Constant Sylvester was reported to have made a will leaving his half of Shelter Island to his sons. This will he had left at home and was absent at the time of the visit of the Dutch force. Under the supposition that he was dead the Dutch officers undertook to confiscate the interest of his heirs, and his portion was sold for £500 to Nathaniel Sylvester, who thus became the sole owner of the island. He had five sons—Giles, Nathaniel, Constant, Peter and Benjamin, and left his island to them in equal parts. Three of these sons died without issue. Their parts reverting to Giles he became the owner of four-fifths of the island, and Brinley Sylvester (son of Nathaniel last mentioned) owned the remaining fifth. In 1695 Giles Sylvester sold to William Nicoll, the patentee of the town of Islip, one-quarter of the island, which included the part still known as Sachem's Neck, for the sum of £500. Nathaniel, father of Brinley Sylvester, had previous to his death (which occurred in 1695) sold 1,000 acres of his part to George Havens. Giles Sylvester died in 1706 without issue, and left one-quarter of the island to William Nicoll, who thus became the owner of half of the whole. The remainder, excepting the 1,000 acres in the middle of the island which belonged to George Havens, still remained in the hands of Brinley, the son of Nathaniel. He had been living in Rhode Island, where his father had resided at the time of his decease, but at this time he returned to this island. The portion of it which he now owned was all that part



north of a line drawn from the head of Dering Creek to Cockle's Harbor. In 1737 he built a stately mansion, which is now standing, a most interesting relic of a long-past age. The residence of the first Nathaniel had stood very near the spot where the new house was reared. The doors and many other portions had been brought from England, and were of a make and material impossible to procure in the infant days of the new world. These were made a part of the new building, and are now existing after a lapse of two centuries.

Upon the decease of Brinley Sylvester his estate was left to his daughter Mary, who married Thomas Dering March 9th 1756. After his death, in 1785, it descended to his two sons Sylvester and Henry. After the death of Sylvester (better known as General Dering) his estate was bought by Ezra L'Hommedieu, whose grandfather Benjamin had married Mary the daughter of the original Nathaniel Sylvester. It passed at his death into the hands of his daughter Mary, who married Samuel S. Gardiner, and for a long time it was widely known as the "Gardiner Estate." The offspring of this marriage was three daughters, one of whom married Professor Lane of Cambridge, Mass.; the other two were successively the wives of Professor Horsford of the same place. At the settlement of the estate it finally passed into the hands of the latter gentleman, whose children are the lineal descendants of the first Sylvester.

As we have before shown, William Nicoll the patentee of Islip was in 1706 the owner of half the island. At his death it was left to his son William, who was member of the colonial Assembly from 1739 to 1768 and was universally known as "Speaker Nicoll." He died without children in 1768, and the estate then went to his nephew William (a son of his brother Benjamin), who, having been county clerk from 1750 to 1775, was commonly called "Clerk Nicoll." By will made in 1778 he left it to his son Samuel Benjamin Nicoll during his life, entailing it to his oldest son Richard F., who by the act abolishing entails became the owner in fee. He sold it to his brother Samuel B. Nicoll, and from him it descended to its present owners in 1865; the estate has been in the possession of the family 187 years. The portion of the Sylvester estate that was owned by Henry Dering was sold to Lawrence V. B. Woodruff, and portions of the Nicoll and Havens estates were sold to various parties.

So long as the island continued to be in the hands of a few land owners there was little chance for the increase of population, but the portion bought by George Havens and parts of the estates of the Sylvesters and the Nicolls became subdivided, and many families settled here, whose descendants still remain. Among them may be mentioned the Cartwright, Congdon, Case, Chase, Tuthill, Bowdich, Prince, Manwaring, Dickerson, Crook, Smith, Sherman, Conkling, Parker, Preston, Payne and many other families.

#### TOWN ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS.

For many years the island was nominally a part of Southold, and its affairs were managed in the Southold

town meetings. It became an independent town in fact as well as in name in 1730; the first town meeting was held April 7th of that year, and the following is a record of its proceedings.

"Precinct of Shelter Island, April 7th 1730.—At a town meeting held this day William Nicoll was chosen supervisor, John Havens and Samuel Hudson assessors, Edward Havens collector, and Edward Gilman clerk."

At the time of holding this town meeting the male inhabitants of full age were William Nicoll, John Havens, Samuel Hudson, George Havens, Elisha Page, Joel Bowdich, Abraham Parker, Edward Havens, Samuel Vail, Thomas Conkling, Edward Gilman, Brinley Sylvester, John Bowdich, Jonathan Havens, Joseph Havens, Noah Tuthill, Sylvester L'Hommedieu, Henry Havens, Samuel Hopkins, Daniel Brown 1m. 20.

This would seem to indicate a population of not more than 100. The following shows the population at different dates: 1790, 201; 1800, 260; 1810, 329; 1820, 389; 1830, 330; 1840, 379; 1850, 483; 1860, 506; 1870, 645; 1880, 722.

From 1730 to the present regular records exist. The following is a list of supervisors and town clerks:

*Supervisors.*—William Nicoll, 1730-42; Jonathan Havens, 1742; Jonathan Havens jr., 1743; Brinley Sylvester, 1744-47, 1749; Daniel Brown, 1747, 1748, 1750-66; Thomas Dering, 1766-70; Nicoll Havens, 1770-77, 1783; Samuel Case, 1777-81; Noah Terry, 1781, 1782; James Havens, 1784; Jonathan Havens, 1784-93; Sylvester Dering, 1793, 1794, 1796; William Bowdich, 1795, 1799, 1801-17, 1819; Benjamin Nicoll, 1797; Shadrach Conkling, 1798; Obadiah Havens, 1800; Benjamin Nicoll, 1818; Frederick Chase, 1820-24; Moses D. Griffing, 1824, 1826-29; P. Parker King, 1825; Samuel S. Gardiner, 1832-35; Caleb S. Loper, 1835, 1837, 1846; Samuel B. Nicoll, 1836, 1838-45, 1850-65; James D. Tuthill, 1847; Benjamin C. Cartwright, 1848, 1849, 1872, 1880-2; Marcellus L. Loper, 1865; Samuel B. Nicoll, 1866-72, 1873-80.

*Town Clerks.*—Brinley Sylvester, 1730-53; William Nicoll, 1753-59; Nicoll Havens, 1759-77, 1780-83; Daniel Brown, 1777-80; Jonathan N. Havens, 1783-88; Sylvester Dering, 1788-1821; Frederick Chase, 1821-24; Jonathan Douglass, 1824; Sineus Conkling, 1825-28; Lodowick Havens, 1828-49; Calvin N. Griffing, 1849-53; James D. Tuthill, 1853, 1865; Horace B. Manwaring, 1854-57; Marcellus D. Loper, 1857-65, 1866, 1871; Elias H. Payne, 1866-71; Henry H. Preston, 1872-76; L. H. Manwaring, 1876 to the present time.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

For the period of more than 80 years there was no religious organization nor house for public worship on the island, and the whole district was nominally a part of the parish of Southold. The first intimation we have of an attempt to found a church is in 1742, when Jonathan Havens jr. gave half an acre of land situated near the middle of the island "for the setting of a meeting-house and for a burying ground." Mr. Havens and others of the principal inhabitants associated for the purpose of building the meeting-house the site of which was thus provided for, and it was completed the same year. It is described as a small square building, "with four roofs

meeting in a point." It was of very small dimensions, but was probably adapted to the size of the congregation at the time of its building. It stood till 1816, when the increasing population and the decay of the edifice rendered a new church a matter of necessity. In 1816 the present building was erected on the same site, the old meeting-house being moved a short distance to make room for it, and it was dedicated July 17th 1817. An attempt had been made as early as 1809 to raise funds for the purpose, but without sufficient success to warrant the undertaking. The want of means among the inhabitants rendered it necessary to apply for help to outside sources, and the call was not made in vain. The sum of \$1,300 was raised on the island, the following being the largest subscriptions: Samuel Lord, \$250; William Bowdich, \$100; Sylvester Dering, \$300; Benjamin Conkling, \$200; Jonathan Douglas, \$70; Phineas King, \$50. Through the influence of General Dering liberal contributions were made from abroad. Colonel Henry Rutgers, of New York, and Rensselaer Havens each contributed \$100; Desire Havens and Mary C. L'Hommedieu each \$150; Henry P. Dering \$80, and David Gelston \$50. Among the contributions might be mentioned the pulpit, which was formerly in the Rutgers street church in New York, and is thus described: "It was constructed somewhat after the form of a wine glass, elevated upon a pillar about eight feet high, with a sounding board two or three feet above the speaker's head. It was a costly, highly ornamented structure." The change in fashion and taste extends even to the sanctuary, and this pulpit, which in 1816 was considered a marvel of art and ornament, was in 1844 regarded as an "insufferable annoyance," and a committee appointed to raise funds to substitute "a more modern, neat and convenient pulpit." In 1856 the antiquated pews, with doors, were removed, and their place supplied by the present neat and convenient seats. The original subscription amounted to \$2,598. In 1858 the church was enlarged by the addition of fifteen feet on the north end, and a belfry was built; and the building was rededicated by Rev. D. M. Lord. In April 1871 a bell was placed in the belfry at an expense of \$425, and on Sabbath morning the 16th its sound was first heard as an invitation to the house of God.

When the plot of ground was presented by Jonathan Havens in 1743 it was intended that the south part should be exclusively used as a cemetery for his own family, but this restriction was afterward removed. In 1861 a piece of land was purchased of Joseph Congdon, and the parsonage built upon it, which was enlarged in 1865.

Prime, in his history of Long Island, remarks that it is a singular fact that "this town has never enjoyed the labors of a settled pastor." Although a church edifice was erected yet there was for long years no church organization, and apparently no regular preaching of the gospel. Ministers from the neighboring towns occasionally gave their services, and in 1764 the walls of the ancient building resounded with the eloquence of White-

field, of whom it was said that "if any judgment could be formed from its effect upon his hearers his eloquence must have exceeded any man's since the days of the apostles." The first person of whom we have any information who resided on the island as a regular preacher was William Adams, a son of Rev. Eliphalet Adams of New London. He was a licentiate for fifty years, but was not ordained. His home was in the family of Brinley Sylvester, where he acted as chaplain, until that gentleman's death, and he then, in the same capacity, lived with Thomas Dering. He is said to have resided thirty years on the island, but how long he preached to this congregation is not known. It has been a source of surprise that he was not ordained, but a reason has been given by Rev. Thomas Harris in his valuable historical sermon, which is probably correct. He was a Congregationalist, and that denomination at that time never ordained a minister unless he was at the same time installed over a church, and there was none here over which he could be installed. We have no knowledge of any religious teacher here until April 1805, when Rev. Benjamin Bell was invited to the island in the double capacity of teacher in the school and preacher in the church, for which latter service he was to receive three dollars a sabbath. He continued here one year.

At this time the moral tone of society in the town was exceedingly low. The skepticism and infidelity so prevalent in the early part of the present century had extended even to this remote island. The saying that "when men are brought to believe that they die like brutes they will soon be induced to live like brutes also" was sadly verified, but on even this unpromising field a brighter day was to dawn. Rev. Daniel Hall, who had been pastor at Sag Harbor and had resigned his charge, was, at a parish meeting held May 5th 1806, invited to remove to this town as a stated supply. His coming was indeed a bright era in the history of the island. Under his ministry the whole community seemed to feel a renovating influence. Public worship, which before had been neglected, was now well attended.

Mr. Hall had labored here about two years when for the first time a church was regularly constituted, under the Congregational form. At first it numbered 16 members, including the pastor. On January 20th 1812 Mr. Hall died, but the good he had done was not buried with his honored remains.

March 27th the society voted to be constituted a Presbyterian church, and placed itself under the care of the Long Island Presbytery. The first ruling elders were Sylvester Dering, John Douglas and Lodowick Havens, and they were duly ordained by Rev. Aaron Woolworth of Bridgehampton.

Although from 1812 to 1827 the services of a minister were only occasional yet public worship had always been maintained. In 1826 the pecuniary means of this society had been materially increased by a bequest of considerable property left by Benjamin Conkling. During the period mentioned above six clergymen at intervals occupied the pulpit for short periods. Rev. Abraham Luce

was the first of these, and he preached about six months. During the summers of 1815 and 1816 the church enjoyed the services of Rev. Stephen Tracy, a Congregational minister from Massachusetts. In the winter of 1816 there was a remarkable revival of religion, and it was owing to the numbers then added to the church that it was seen to be necessary to build a larger edifice. After Mr. Tracy came for short periods Rev. Charles Moody, Ezra Young, and Rev. William Evans. In the winter of 1827 Daniel M. Lord, then a young man in college, was employed to teach the school, and also to lead public worship. Two events marked his short term of service: one was the burning of the school-house with its contents, the other was a revival in which fifteen or eighteen converts were gained. Next came Rev. Ezra Young, a descendant of the first minister of Southold. He removed to Cutchogue in 1828 and was pastor nineteen years. Rev. Jonathan Huntting began his labors in 1828, and while residing in Southold made weekly visits to the island for three years. Rev. Daniel M. Lord, having finished his collegiate course, returned for a brief time in 1833. He was succeeded by Rev. Randolph Campbell, who afterward received a call to the church at Newburyport, Mass., where he was laboring as late as 1872. Rev. William Ingmire served as supply for three years, and next came Rev. Anson Sheldon, whose term of four years was a period of advancement and comparative prosperity.

Rev. Daniel Lord returned for the third time in 1847, and in August 1848 he was installed, being the first settled pastor on the island; and thus began fourteen years of active and successful labor, which was closed forever by his much lamented death August 29th 1861. His remains rest in the cemetery near the church he served so well, and his memory is still green. Rev. Charles Holloway was installed in February 1863, and was released in the fall of 1864.

Rev. Thomas Harris, the present pastor, came to Shelter Island November 19th 1864. After he had preached twice an invitation was extended to preach for a year, there being but one negative vote. March 1st following he received a unanimous call to become the settled pastor, and he was duly installed on the 8th of June, and still labors to the satisfaction of an appreciative people. In October 1871 he preached several sermons giving a detailed account of the history of the town and church, to which the writer of this sketch wishes to express his great indebtedness for valuable information. February 2nd 1881 the wife of the pastor died, at the age of 71. She was a daughter of Charles Duryea, and connected with her family were nine Presbyterian clergymen. By her decease the church and community lost a shining light. Mrs. Harris was the first minister's wife that died on the island.

This church was incorporated October 4th 1816. As has been stated above it enjoys the benefit of a liberal bequest by Benjamin Conkling. The present amount of the fund is \$7,250, which includes the value of parsonage and land. The present number of church members is 145.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first Episcopal service was held in the Town Hall on the 14th of May 1871. In 1872 Dr. S. B. Nicoll purchased from Charles D. Manwaring a lot of one acre near the center of the island, and built a church upon it the following year. His brother, Matthias Nicoll, was the principal contributor, giving \$1,000 and afterward presenting the church with stained glass windows. The one behind the altar is a memorial to his wife, Mary Alice, who died January 5th 1873, and as a tribute to her memory the chapel was named St. Mary's Chapel. In 1881 the church received the donation of a bell from Miss Julia King, of Sag Harbor. Services according to the form of the Protestant Episcopal church have been continued with tolerable regularity from the commencement, and the handful of church people who gathered at the first service has slowly but steadily increased. The church was erected at a cost of about \$4,000.

#### REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY.

The Revolutionary history of the town is embraced in a very few incidents. Being in the track of boats engaged in the "whaleboat warfare," as they passed and repassed from Connecticut to the south side of Long Island, the few inhabitants were peculiarly liable to be robbed, as the following items will show:

March 9th 1778.—"Moses Sawyer, who formerly lived at Shelter Island, came over from the main a few days since and robbed the farm of William Nicoll, Esq., of said island, of 110 bushels of wheat, and carried off grain belonging to Thomas Dering, of Suffolk county."

"September 14th 1781 two whaleboats with 40 armed men from Connecticut landed in Southampton, and killed and dressed four sheep belonging to Joseph Havens. On the evening of the 15th they ransacked the house of Nicoll Havens on Shelter Island, took two fowling pieces, a silver hilted sword, a silver mounted hanger, some tea, etc. At Captain J. Havens's they took a watch, coat, fowling piece, etc. Thence they went to the widow Payne's, insulted the inmates of the house and threatened to burn it, made them produce a silver tankard, linen, a watch, a coat, a fowling piece, etc."

September 21st 1781 a representation of the inhabitants of Shelter Island and Southold to Governor Trumbull complaining of whaleboat depredations was signed by Samuel Landon, Obadiah Vail, J. Prince, J. Peck, David Conklin, Benjamin Vail, Jared Landon, Benjamin Prince and John Hubbard.

The island was during the Revolution almost wholly stripped of its timber, which was cut and carried away in great quantities for the use of the British army, the situation of the place furnishing the greatest facilities for its removal. The wood, however, grew again with great rapidity, and has furnished an extensive means of income to the owners of the land.

#### SCHOOLS.

A school was established as early as the church and probably before, and the teacher was frequently employed

to lead the religious services on the Lord's day. In the winter of 1827 the school-house then in existence was burned, and a new one was soon after erected. This remained until 1868, when the present school lot was bought and the new and commodious school building erected upon it. The old school-house was then converted into a town hall, and at this date Shelter Island is the only town in the county that has a building of its own where town meetings can be held and town business transacted. The school in the new building has long been noted for its efficiency, and under the care of skillful teachers has gained a well earned celebrity. The number of pupils is about 150, and there are two teachers employed.

#### TEMPERANCE MOVEMENTS.

In the early part of the present century intemperance or moderate drinking was the rule, and total abstinence the rare exception. All classes of people were in the habit of using intoxicating liquors to a greater or less extent. Even when clergymen met on friendly visits, to treat the visitor with a glass of wine or brandy was demanded by custom and was thought in accordance with the duties of hospitality; while the day laborer, especially in the heat of harvest, would no more think of going without his jug of rum than his successor of today would neglect to take his jug of water. Strange as it may seem it was once customary to offer liquor as a refreshment to persons attending funerals.

In the fall of 1828 a funeral occurred at which most of the men present were in a state of intoxication which led them to conduct themselves with great impropriety. Albert G. Havens, one of the prominent citizens, was so shocked at the spectacle that he resolved to do what was in his power to arrest the evil. He consulted with Captain Henry Conkling and C. S. Loper and a notice was given that a temperance meeting would be held at the school-house. The persons who responded to the call were Albert G. Havens, C. S. Loper, Edward Crook, Daniel Harlow and Henry Conkling. A society was then formed and its moral influence was soon felt. Public opinion was finally raised to such a point that in 1833 a vote was passed in the sessions of the Presbyterian church requiring church members to abstain from the use of ardent spirits as a beverage. At the present time Shelter Island is more free from the fatal effects of liquor than any other town in Suffolk county.

#### SUMMER RESORTS—COMMUNICATIONS.

Within the last few years several enterprises of great prospective importance have been undertaken, which seem to promise a rapid increase in the population and wealth of the island in the near future. In 1870 a camp-meeting association, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church, procured a large tract of land in one of the most picturesque portions of the island. The grounds cover about 200 acres, on the west side of Der- ing's Harbor. These grounds have been laid out with the greatest care and skill into walks, avenues, meeting- grounds, and cottage lots. The camp meetings held

every summer attract alike the saint and sinner—the former to renew his religious life and inspire his zeal, the latter to see and be seen—and both apparently have the desire of their hearts satisfied.

In the northeast part of the island, and situated on the estate handed down to the descendants of Brinley Sylvester, are the grounds of the Shelter Island Park Association, embracing some two hundred acres purchased of Professor E. N. Horsford and intended for the purpose of establishing on the spot a magnificent watering place and summer resort for the thousands who flee from the heat and dust of the great city to seek the quiet and coolness of woods and waters. This tract is magnificently situated, and from its highest point may be had a view of the village of Greenport on the opposite shore, the wooded hills of Southampton, the highlands of Montauk, and the vast expanse of ocean. Cottages of elegant design are here, and a hotel two hundred feet in length and four stories high, with an addition almost as extensive, furnishes accommodations for transient and permanent guests who come in crowds to this favored spot. This hotel was opened in 1872, and the Prospect House, an equally favorite resort, was built the year before. Steamboats land easily at a dock built near the hotel, and afford a cheap and easy method of communication with the outside world.

Before the building of the Sag Harbor branch railroad the regular mail route was from Southampton and East Hampton to Sag Harbor, thence across the ferries and this island to Greenport. The first highway officially located was laid out in October 1828. It commenced at the south ferry, and extended to Fresh Pond, and from thence in a northerly direction to Morancey Jennings's, or what was at that time called Boisseau's ferry. A daily mail by way of Greenport was established in 1854, and a telegraph line by means of a submarine cable was introduced about 1860. The ferry between the north shore and Greenport was incorporated by act of Legislature May 2nd 1868, and in 1869 the charter was extended for ten years. During the greater part of the year the passage is made in sailboats, but during the summer months a small steam propeller is used to accommodate the increased travel.

#### SHELTER ISLAND DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

The part taken by this town in the late war may be learned from the following records and statements:

At a special town meeting held August 22nd 1862 it was voted to offer a town bounty of \$125 to each volunteer from this town until the quota was filled under the call of August 4th 1862 for 300,000 men. Samuel B. Nicoll, James D. Tuthill and Marcellus D. Loper were chosen a committee to raise the money and pay the bounty; eight volunteers were procured at \$125 and seven at \$80.

A special town meeting was held February 22nd 1864, when it was resolved that there be raised on the taxable property in the town the sum of \$4,000 to fill the quota of volunteers assigned to Shelter Island, and Benjamin





**HEARTSEASE AND SUMMER RESIDENCE OF ASHER C. HAVENS,  
SHELTER ISLAND, SUFFOLK CO., L. I.**

C. Cartwright and Charles H. Smith were chosen as a committee to borrow the money and procure volunteers; \$3,047.50 was paid to volunteers under the above resolution.

A special town meeting was held June 18th 1864, and it was voted to raise \$4,500 for bounties.

At a special town meeting held January 4th 1865 \$6,000 or such part thereof as might be required to fill the quota of the town was voted.

At the annual town meeting held April 3d 1866 it was voted that \$300 be raised to pay those persons who had contributed \$25 each to furnish substitutes.

Amounts voted to be raised by tax: August 22nd 1862, \$1,433; January 2nd and February 22nd 1864, \$3,047.50; June 18th 1864, \$4,500; January 4th 1865, \$6,000; April 3d 1866, \$300; total, \$15,282.50.

## BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY.\*

### THE HAVENS FAMILY.

The family of this name which has been so prominent in the history of this town is descended from William Havens, who emigrated from Wales about 1635 or 1636, and settled on Conanticut Island, near Newport, R. I. His son George married in 1674 Eleanor, daughter of Edward Thurston, of Newport. He came from Rhode Island to this town in 1699 and received a deed from Nathaniel and Mary Sylvester for 1,000 acres of land lying near the middle of the island. Eighty-five acres of the 1,000—a part of the original estate that has never been out of the family—are now in the possession of Asher C. Havens. Here is the summer residence of Mr. Havens, a house built in 1743, which is represented in the accompanying plate.

George Havens died about 1706. His widow married Thomas Terry, of Southold, and died in 1747, aged 93. The sons of George Havens were Jonathan (1), George, John and William, and his daughters Patience (who married — Loper) and Abigail. In 1701 he gave to his son Jonathan (1), on the latter's 21st birthday, 200 acres of land on Shelter Island. Of the other sons of George the immigrant, William died in 1716, probably childless, while George was a resident here in 1730 and died about 1734, leaving a son George and a widow Mary.

John son of George (1) moved to Brookhaven. He married Patience Tuthill October 24th 1733. The Havens families in Moriches are probably descended from him.

Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1), married Catherine, daughter of William Nicoll the patentee of Islip. He had sons Nicoll, William, and Rensselaer. His residence was a very imposing mansion for that time, and stood about 30 rods northwest of the residence of Timo-

thy P. Congdon. Nicoll was the father of Jonathan N. Havens, who was noted as a statesman and philosopher.

This gentleman, whose life reflected so much credit on himself and his native town, was born in 1758. He enjoyed the advantages of a collegiate education, and graduated at Yale in 1777. He was elected to represent this county in the Assembly in 1786, and was re-elected for ten successive years. He was a member of the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States in 1788. He was elected a member of the 4th Congress in 1795 and continued in that body till the time of his death, in 1799. His life was too short to fulfill all the promise of his youth, and by his premature death Suffolk county lost one of its brightest ornaments. His tomb may be seen in the village cemetery, bearing the following inscription:

“Erected to the memory of Jonathan Nicoll Havens, Esq., representative in the Congress of the United States. He was esteemed by a numerous acquaintance as a man of superior talents and erudition, a philosopher, statesman and patriot, and died greatly lamented October 25th 1799, in the forty-second year of his age.”

He was unmarried, and the whole of his short period of business life was devoted to public affairs.

Constant Havens, son of Jonathan (2), purchased a large tract of land at Hog Neck or North Haven, and was the ancestor of the families of that name residing there, and also of the Gleasons of Sag Harbor.

Jonathan (1) married Hannah Brown, and had sons Jonathan (2), William, George and Joseph.

William married Sarah Case, and left sons James (who was a deputy to the first Provincial Congress, 1775), Walter, Samuel, Peter and William, and daughters Desire, and Phœbe.

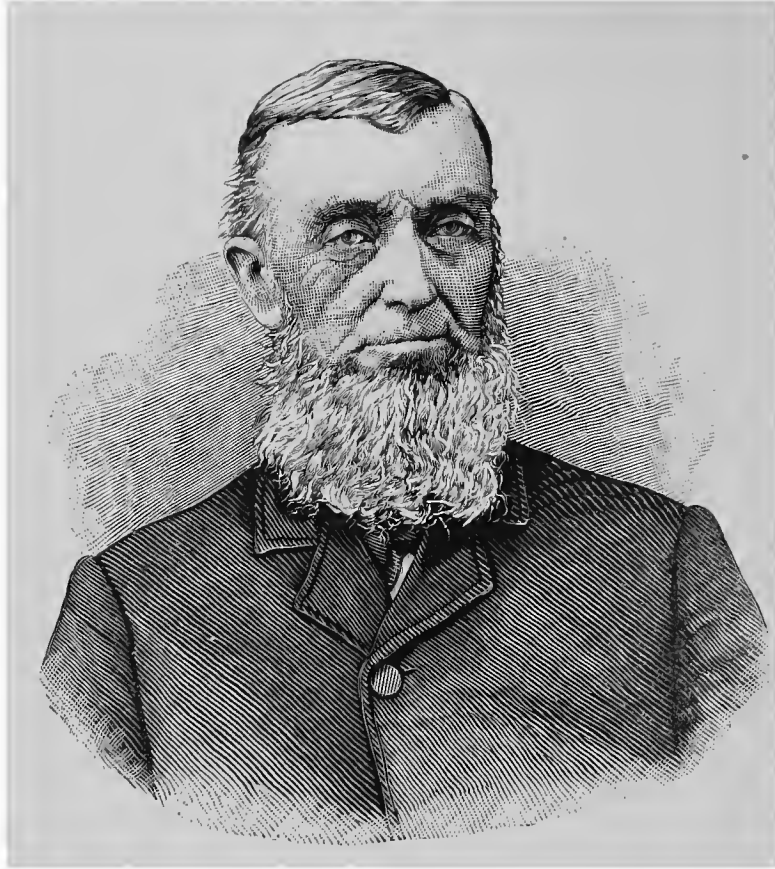
James married Elizabeth Bowdich, and had sons Henry P., Francis, Gordon, and Sidney, and daughters Elizabeth (who married Jonathan Thompson), Julia (who married David Gardiner), Frances, Sarah and Lucretia.

Henry P. married Hannah Corlies and left sons Asher C. and Henry P., and daughters Elizabeth, Margaret and Rachel.

Henry P., father of A. C. Havens, removed from Shelter Island to New York city in 1810, and in 1812 married there.

Asher C. and his sister Margaret, widow of Theodore Crane, are the only survivors of their father's family. He has a residence in the city, but, as already mentioned, retains some 85 acres of the old place on the island as a country residence for the summer. Of the original buildings which were located on the property not even the ruins remain; but the residence now standing, a view of which is shown with this article, is a venerable structure, and its owner carefully preserves it as a memento of the generations which have passed away.

\* Under this head only the sketches of the Dering, Havens and Sylvester families were written by Mr. Pelletreau.



*Benj. C. Cartwright*

BENJAMIN C. CARTWRIGHT.

This gentleman is a descendant and representative of one of the many New England families who during the last decade of the eighteenth century brought to the eastern portion of Long Island so much of the customs, the civilization and the brawn and brain of the sons of the Puritans.

It was probably in 1797 that George Cartwright removed from his birthplace in Rhode Island to what has since been the family homestead on Shelter Island. His wife was Lucretia, daughter of Benjamin Conklin, and in christening their first born son the name of her father was preserved in the name of the subject of this sketch.

He was born May 23d 1815, although from his movements as well as from his personal appearance, as shown by his portrait at the head of this page, he would be taken as a much younger man. His educational opportunities were very limited, and with what could be acquired in 27 months he at the age of 14 years began that active life which coasting sailors are obliged to lead.

At the age of 19 he became dissatisfied with the limited opportunities afforded for gratifying his love of adventure on the coast trips from Ság Harbor to New-York, and that season the lad, who was not destined to remain a deck hand long, shipped on board a whaler bound for the south Atlantic.

He soon became useful in keeping some records and

finally the journal, and on the second voyage he learned to "work the log," and gradually mastered the elements of navigation. Seven voyages were made by him in the whaling interest, the last as captain, and from this last voyage he not only gained a fair pecuniary reward but the title by which he has since become generally known.

Politically Captain Cartwright is a Republican, and represents the Whig principles of his ancestors with the modifications which recent events have forced into the political problems that the present has to solve. While successful in his individual affairs, Captain Cartwright has always been esteemed as a valuable citizen, and a faithful servant of the people in many official stations. Several of the minor offices of the town have been held by him, beginning almost with the year that he became a voter.

In 1848 Captain Cartwright was elected supervisor of the town of Shelter Island, and re-elected in the following year. In 1872 he was again elected, as a representative of the town's interests in some fishery question which the board of supervisors was to pass upon. For 1880, 1881 and 1882 he was elected without opposition.

In the board Captain Cartwright has served on various committees, and to-day there are few men in that body with more experience than he in the cause of local legislation.



In his domestic relations the captain is very pleasantly situated. His wife, formerly Hannah M. Tut-hill, belongs to one of the old families of Southold. Their home is pleasantly situated on the shore of this beautiful island. Here Captain Cartwright's father died when he was scarcely of age, and here his mother spent her last days; living to the age of 85, she followed her husband in 1879.

The captain's family, of whom five sons and four daughters are living, are members of the Presbyterian church or congregation. His mother was a lifelong Presbyterian, and he has been an officer in that church for thirty years and more. His children are Oscar, Abbie, now Mrs. Captain C. M. Griffin; Benjamin C. jr., formerly of the firm of Havens & Cartwright; Sarah, Mrs. Benjamin Hudson; Arthur S., in mercantile business at Shelter Island; Hannah M., now Mrs. G. W. Rogers; Mary W., now Mrs. E. H. Payne; W. S., a seaman, and Clarence C., yet at home with the captain.

In the financial affairs of life Captain Cartwright has been more than ordinarily successful. During the last twenty years or more he has been interested in the men-haden fishery and has been among the foremost of those who have developed this vast industry. His company (five partners) now own two steamers, six sloops and an extensive factory. Their investment of capital is about \$40,000. The supervision of the business is intrusted to Mr. Cartwright.

#### THE SYLVESTER FAMILY.

This family, so closely connected with the history of this island, is descended from the celebrated poet Joshua Sylvester, of London, who died in 1617. His son Nathaniel, the first settler here, married Griselda, daughter of Thomas Brinley, of Datchett, England, who was receiver of revenues under Charles I. and Charles II. The following is a copy of the inscription on a tombstone in the middle aisle of the church at Datchett, near Windsor:

"Thomas Brinley, Esq., Auditor General of the Revenues of King Charles I. and II. Born in the city of Exon, married Anne Wade of Pettsworth in Sussex, by whom he had five sons and seven daughters. He was born 1591, died 1661. One of his daughters married Nathaniel Sylvester, Esq. Francis, one of his sons, accepted a grant of land for his father's services and went to Newport, R. I."

Nathaniel Sylvester probably came to this country about 1640. His purchase of the island has been mentioned elsewhere. In the words of the late Alden J. Spooner: "He was a man of great enterprise and intrepidity, and received and protected on Shelter Island a number of families of fugitives from the persecutions of the colony of Massachusetts in early times, some of whom died on the island. His regard for the education of his children, for justice and religion, as well as for

kindness and benevolence, is abundantly manifested in his will, which is an elaborate document, and the only written memorial he has left behind."

The death of Brinley Sylvester, in 1752, closed the male line, and his daughter Mary, who married Thomas Dering, was the last of the Sylvesters on the island. But though the name is extinct the blood still flows in the veins of descendants who we trust will long remain.

Certain depositions in relation to a controversy in which Captain Nathaniel Sylvester was a party are so characteristic of the times that we here transcribe them:

"I, Edward Preston, being at Shelter Island, amongst some discourse between Capt. George Deakins and Capt. Nath. Silvester, concerning Mr. Constant Silvester, Capt. Nathaniel Silvester said that hee was out of his reach; and Capt. Deakins replied, 'I see you say that you are out of all law and power of the Lord Protector and all others.' Capt. Silvester replied that he was soe. Capt. Deakins said that hee might in tyme know he was not.

"EDWARD PRESTON.

"Deposed the 3d day of february 1657 before us

"WILL. WELLS

"JOHN BUDD."

"Whereas I am accused to say that all the ministers in New England were worse than witches, I owne I said soe, for wch I am heartily sorrowfull, and owne to bee very inconsiderately spoken, and to my folly and wickedness in it, and hope the Lord shall guide my wayes and words, to be more circumspect and like to himselfe. Then, the parties that heard them finding themselves grieved, I told them that I did meane noe other than those that were formall and not spirituall, wch was my meaning though not expressed till exception was made; wherefore I say, as I sayed, it is very evill in me or in any man else to say any such thing, for we ought not to speak evill of any man.

"GILES SYLVESTER."

"28th of the 11 | m 1657.

"I being at Shelter Island, and in discourse with Capt. Nathaniel Silvester about my propositions, offered him if he pleased to goe to Southold, where somethinge might bee done as a meane to yssue the difference between us, to wch hee answered hee scorned to goe to Southold. I replied I knew not what hee scorned, but in case his brother Constant had knowne hee would have been noe forwarder in the dispatch of the shippe, And that hee would have made his owne wille a lawe. I did conceave hee would not take it soe kindly as hee thought hee would, to wch he answered hee was out of his reach. I said, 'I see you say you are out of the reach of all power, both of Old and New England, and namely the Lord Protector's power;' to which hee replied hee was soe; to wch I answered there mought come a tyme hee mought know he was not.

"GEORGE DAKINGS.

"Deposed the 12th of februr. 1657 before me

"WM. WELLS."

## THE DERING FAMILY.

This family is descended from Henry Dering, who was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1639 and came to this country previous to 1660. His first wife was Ann Benning, whom he married in 1664. His second wife was Elizabeth Atkinson, and by those two marriages he had ten children. He was a merchant of Boston, and member of the governor's council at the time of his death, 1717. One of his sons, Henry, was born October 6th 1684, and married Elizabeth Packer in 1709.

Thomas Dering the first of the name on this island was a son of Henry. He was born May 16th 1720, and married Mary, daughter of Brinley Sylvester. He then removed to this town, and the remainder of his life was passed on the estate which had descended from the Sylvesters. He was noted for his hospitality, and clergymen of all denominations found a welcome to his home; among them was Whitefield, whose visit here was an era in the history of the island. He was an ardent supporter of the Revolution, and a member of the fourth Provincial Congress. He with other prominent Whigs after the battle of Brooklyn thought it prudent to retire to Connecticut, and he resided at Middletown until the close of the war. He died in 1785, leaving three children, Sylvester, Henry Packer, and Elizabeth.

Sylvester was born November 27th 1758, and in 1787 married Esther, daughter of Nicoll Havens. His home was the house built by Brinley Sylvester in 1735, which was remarkable for the beauty of its situation. He was afterward appointed brigadier in the militia, and was widely known during the remainder of his life as "General Dering." One of the greatest benefits which he conferred upon the county was the introduction of Merino sheep, and he derived much profit from the increase of his flock. He died from a fall from his horse, and his monument on the island bears the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of General Sylvester Dering, who departed this life October 8th 1820, aged 61. He united a sound and active mind with ardent and exemplary piety. He lived not for himself, but for the community around him. He was a kind counsellor and faithful friend. The prevailing disposition of his heart was sympathy for the distressed, and corresponding efforts for their relief. For a long course of years he held various offices in Church and State, and died lamented and beloved."

He was supervisor of the town for many years, and a member of Assembly in 1804. He left five children—Charles T., who was a merchant of Sag Harbor; Nicoll H., a physician in New York; Henry S., a physician at Setauket; Margaret and Sarah.

Henry Packer Dering, younger brother of the general, was for many years collector of the port of Sag Harbor, having been appointed by President Washington. Probably few of the citizens of Sag Harbor ever enjoyed to the same extent the confidence of the community, and his whole career was marked with the strictest integrity and honor. He married Anna, daughter of Dr. Thomas Fosdick, in 1794. He died in 1822, at the age of 59.

During the whole period of his business life Henry P. Dering was one of the most prominent citizens of Sag Harbor. His dwelling place there was the northwest corner of Church and Union streets, the house that was afterward owned by Josiah Douglass.

## THE NICOLL FAMILY.

References to this distinguished family will be found in the history of Islip, in which town it possessed large estates, and on page 3 of the foregoing history of Shelter Island. A more extended notice appears in Thompson's History of Long Island.

To William Nicoll, second son of the patentee of Islip, was devised a part of Shelter Island, including Sachem's Neck and lands adjoining; and to his third son, Van Rensselaer, all the land and personal estate near Albany which belonged to his mother.

Benjamin Nicoll, son of Benjamin and grandson of the patentee, was born March 17th 1718. He settled in New York, and bid fair to stand at the head of his profession, the law, when he was cut off by death in 1760, at the age of 42. He was one of the founders not only of the present city library but of Kings (Columbia) College also. He left issue Henry, Edward, Samuel and Matthias.

Of these Henry married Elizabeth, daughter of General Nathaniel Woodhull, by whom he had issue: Edward Holland Nicoll, who married Mary, daughter of Solomon Townsend; Eliza Woodhull Nicoll, who married Richard Smith of Smithtown; and Henry Woodhull Nicoll, who married Mary, daughter of John Ireland. Edward Nicoll, second son of Benjamin, died a bachelor.

Samuel Nicoll, the third son of Benjamin 2nd, was a physician of talents, and practiced with much reputation in New York. He was professor of chemistry at Columbia College in 1792. He left two sons and one daughter.

Matthias Nicoll, youngest son of Benjamin 2nd, became an eminent merchant and shipowner at Stratford, Conn., where he died in 1827, leaving several daughters and two sons, Samuel and Francis H. Nicoll of New York. The latter removed to Connecticut; was a candidate for governor of that State in 1841, and died unmarried at the age of 57, September 24th 1842.

Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, youngest son of Lawyer or Clerk Nicoll (see page 4 of the history of Islip), was born September 4th 1764 and married Anne, daughter of Colonel Richard Floyd. In 1787 he removed to the estate on Shelter Island, where he spent the remainder of his days as an enterprising farmer. He died September 19th 1828, leaving issue Richard Floyd, William, Elizabeth Floyd, Anna Willett, Samuel Benjamin, Thomas Elbert Ellison, Maria Cortland, John Cortland, Glorianna Margareta, and Arabella Jones Floyd.

The eldest married Margaret Dering. William, born December 6th 1787, died while a lieutenant of marines on board the frigate "Congress" at Rio de Janeiro, March 22nd 1822.



*S. B. Nicoll*

HON. S. B. NICOLL.

Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, the third son of Samuel B. Nicoll and Anne Floyd, was born on Shelter Island, on the 25th day of March 1794, in the old family mansion at Sachem's Neck. His collegiate course was commenced at Yale, and ended at Union College, at Schenectady.

After leaving the last named college he decided to adopt the legal profession, and entered the office of Chief Justice Samuel Jones in the city of New York. After being admitted to the bar he settled at Riverhead, and practiced his profession there successfully for several years. July 1st 1824 he married Sarah Brown, only daughter of Dr. Benjamin Payne of Flushing, Long Island, and subsequently resided at that place for some years. In April 1832 he returned to Shelter Island and settled upon the old family estate, which he afterward bought and where he resided nearly all the remainder of his life.

He was a member of the State Legislature in 1843 for Suffolk county, and was one of the members of a commission appointed by that Legislature to revise the code of procedure. Suffolk county at that time had two members of the Assembly, instead of one as under the present unequal allotment. Mr. Nicoll was supervisor of his town for nearly 40 years, during the greater part

of the time being the chairman of the board of supervisors of the county.

He died January 22nd 1865, in the same house in which he was born, and was buried in the family cemetery at Sachem's Neck. He left seven children: three sons—Samuel B., William C., and Matthias; and four daughters—Charlotte A., Sarah P., Glorianna M., and Anne, all still living. His widow died on the 8th day of October 1876.

Mr. Nicoll was recognized as a leading political power in his county, but with the single exception above alluded to uniformly declined all the nominations which were repeatedly offered him; he continued for many years to dictate the Congressional nominations of the district in his political party, and all aspirants for Congress made pilgrimages to Sachem's Neck as the Mecca of Suffolk county politicians. Still his apportioning of the nominations was generally so fair and equitable that his cotemporaries freely conceded them to him, and abided by his decisions; this complacency on their part was greatly due to the high position he held in their esteem, for his strict integrity and uprightness of character. Mr. Nicoll counted among his political friends such men as Martin and John Van Buren, Silas Wright and their cotemporaries. He was from first to last a faithful, patriotic member of the old Democratic party, and one who

never swerved or faltered. When the late war broke out he realized the situation and was one of the first to arrange for the quota of men required for the army from his district in the county. In this as in all other critical situations in public affairs in his career he was governed by a firm, unflinching patriotism. His character for strict integrity and absolute truthfulness was so proverbial that all who have seen the inscription upon his tomb admit it well earned, and that his whole life suggested as his appropriate epitaph—

“An honest man’s the noblest work of God.”

The record of this family is brought down in Thompson’s History of Long Island to about 1846, and gives the children of Samuel Benjamin Nicoll and Anne Floyd, none of whom are now living except G. M. Nicoll.

Of the children of S. B. Nicoll, subject of the foregoing biographical sketch, Samuel B. married Hannah M., daughter of Wm. Rysam Mulford, of Sag Harbor; Charlotte A. married Solomon T. Nicoll, son of Edward H. Nicoll, of New York; Sarah P. married Charles H. Crane, surgeon general U. S. A.; William C. married Eliza Clark, and Matthias married Alice Mary, daughters of the late Alfred Large of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Glorianna M. married Robert, son of Samuel Willets of New York; Anne Nicoll is unmarried. All of these are now living: Samuel B. upon the old homestead at Sachem’s Neck, Charlotte at Bayside, L. I., Sarah P. at Washington, D. C., William, Matthias and Anne Nicoll in New York city, and Glorianna M. at Bayside, L. I.

#### SAMUEL BENJAMIN NICOLL, M.D.

The family whose ancestry is traced in the preceding article, and whose name is so frequently found on the pages of the history of our State, has long been closely identified with the proprietary interests of Shelter Island. The present generation of this family—the children of the late Samuel B. Nicoll—as the reader of the foregoing article is aware, are widely scattered, and the estate on the island has come into the possession of the oldest son, Samuel B., the gentleman whose portrait appears on the opposite page.

He was born at Flushing, the home of his mother, on the 31st of May 1825. His parents remained at Flushing until April 1832, when they removed to the family estate on the island. From the age of eleven young Samuel was at school at Flushing, under the care of the Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, for two years. Subsequently he was three years at school in Greenwich, Conn.; two

years at Bacon Academy, at Colchester, Conn., and a year at Lyme, Conn. With these opportunities well used the foundation was laid for a thorough education. He finished his ante-collegiate course under the tutorage of Professor Chase of Middletown, Conn., and in 1844 entered the University of the City of New York. At the completion of a four-years course here he graduated with honors and received the degree of A.B. Three years later this university conferred upon him the degree of A.M. In the meantime he was pursuing a thorough professional course in the College of Physicians of the City of New York, where he graduated with the degree of M.D. in March 1852. To his acquirements thus far attained he added a course of study at law, and in 1858 was admitted to the bar of the city and county of New York. Preferring medicine to law he practiced in the city for some time, and then removed to Greenport, where he continued his professional work until 1863, when he removed to Sag Harbor.

Within two years the death of his father, January 22nd 1865, threw the charge of the family estate upon him, and, relinquishing his professional duties, he removed to Shelter Island, where he still resides. On the 6th of November following he was married to Hannah M., daughter of Rysam Mulford, a prominent shipowner of Sag Harbor.

In the spring of 1866 the doctor was elected supervisor of the town of Shelter Island, and with the exception of one year he held the office for the fourteen succeeding terms. In the board of supervisors he was placed upon important committees and was once elected chairman of the board.

Mrs. Nicoll died April 25th 1876, and the doctor was married June 15th 1881 to Mrs. Maggie A. Delany, widow of the late U. S. surgeon Delany of Philadelphia, and daughter of David Duncan of New York, a former resident of Pottsville, Pa.

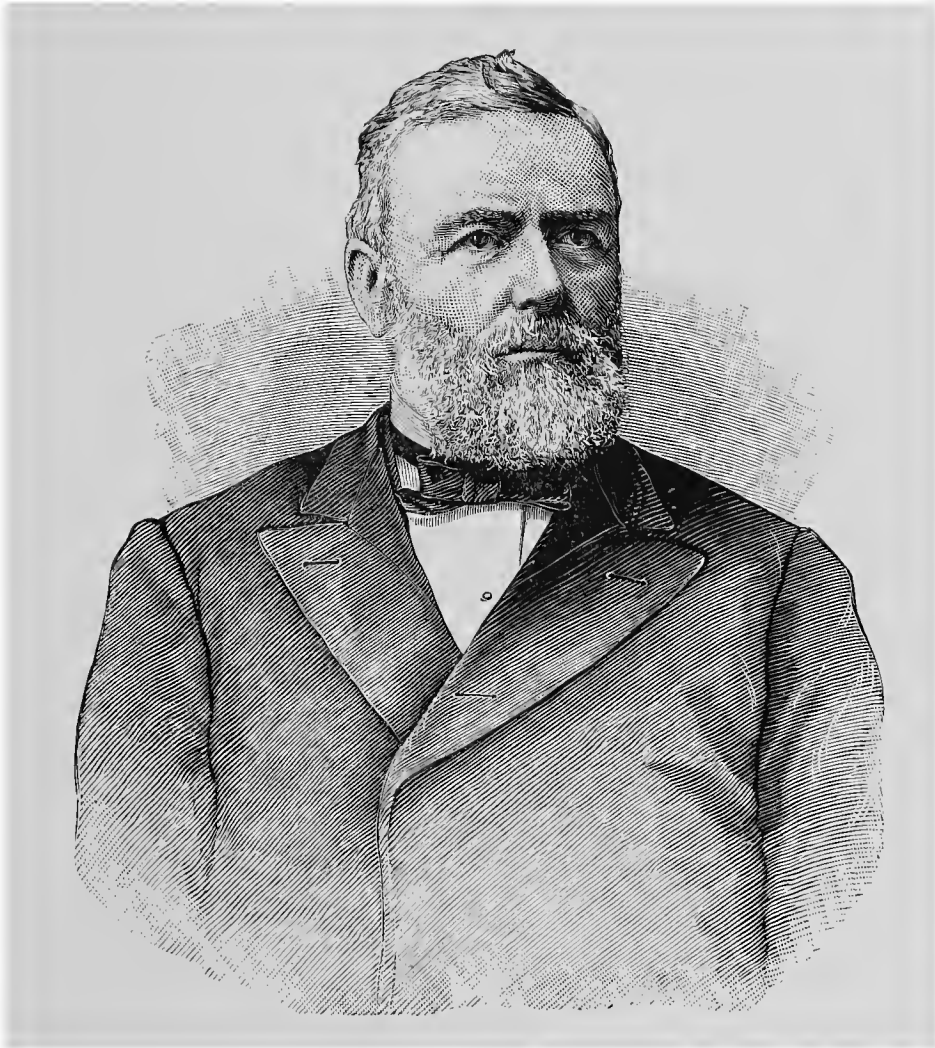
Their residence is an elegant structure situated on Sachem’s Neck, commanding a fine view of the bay and overlooking a portion of the farm, which consists of more than one-fourth of the whole town.

Dr. Nicoll was instrumental, in 1873, with the co-operation of his brother and sisters, in erecting an Episcopal church on the island, and on its completion it was presented to the diocese of Long Island. The doctor has always been an officer in this church.

Personally he is a man highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen, and few men are better known or more favorably regarded by the best citizens of the county.







*J. B. Nicoll, M.D.*





# SMITHTOWN.\*

BY J. LAWRENCE SMITH.

**T**HE town of Smithtown is on the north side of Long Island, bounded north by Connecticut (the State line running through the sound), east by the town of Brookhaven, south by the town of Islip, and west by the town of Huntington. The latest census shows population as follows: Number of persons, 2,379; families, 468; inhabited houses, 454; persons to a family, 5.08; persons to an inhabited house, 5.24.

At the time of the settlement by the whites in 1650 it was inhabited by a tribe of Indians called the Nesaquake, or, as it is now spelled, the Nissequogue tribe, who dwelt on both sides of the Nissequogue River, from its mouth to its head in the southern part of Hauppauge; as far east as Stony Brook and as far west as Fresh Pond and Comac. The tribe and the river derived their name from Nesaquake, an Indian sagamore, the father of Nasseconset, the latter being the sagamore at the time of the conveyances to the whites hereafter referred to.

The first conveyance of these lands found on record was made by Nasseconset in 1650. In that year he and his councilors made the following

## FIRST INDIAN DEED.

"Articles of agreement between Nasseconseke, Sachem of Nesequake, of the one part, and Edmond Wood, Jonas Wood, Jeremy Wood, Timothy Wood, and Daniel Whitehead of the other, and Stephen Hudson.

"This writing witnesseth That I Nasseconsack, Sachem of Long Island, do sell and make over to the aforesaid parties, Edmond Wood, Jonas Wood, Jeremy Wood, Timothy Wood, Stephen Hudson and Daniel Whitehead, a certaine quantity of land, beginning at a River called and commonly knowne by the name of Nesaquake River, and from that River Eastward to a River called Memanusack, lying on the North side of Long Island, and on the South side from Conecticott foure Necks westward; promising, and by vertue of this writing do promise, that the aforesaid parties shall quietly possess and enjoy the said quantities of Land without any trouble or disturbance from any other Indyans whatsoever. In consideration of which land, we the aforesaid Parties do promise to pay unto the aforesaid Naseconsake, Six Coatts, Six ffathom of Wampome, Six Howes, Six Hatchetts, Six knives, Six kettles, one hundred Muxes, to be paid on or before the 29th of September 1650."

This is signed by Nasseconset and other Indians, and accompanied by the following:

"I Jonas Wood do hereby testifie That I and Jeremy Wood and Daniel Whitehead went to view the foure Necks of Meadow, lying westward from Conecticutt River, mentioned in the bill of Nesaquake purchase; and there lived an old Homes and his sonne, whose name was Wanequaheag, who owned those Necks, and we told them that Nasconsake had undertaken to sell us those four necks, and they seemed very willing.

"JONAS WOOD.

"May 28th 1663."

"Copie of ye Indian deed of Nesequague lands. Entered in ye Records for Rich'd Smith 2d March 1666."

The above is copied from a copy of the original deed certified by Secretary Nicolls in 1663, and there are endorsed on it the following curious memoranda:

"Note that Quaker Smith's Deed from Coll. Nicolls bears date March the 7th 1665.

"The grant of 2-8 parts of ye land by ye Woods & comp. is dated the 1st September 1650.

"The date of the Indian Deed is 29th Sept. 1650."

These figures and memoranda were doubtless made by some one who was questioning Smythe's Indian title.

This deed is recorded in the office of the secretary of state, No. 2 page 172, and covers the land on the east side of the river, from the river to Stony Brook, and extending across the island embraces the four necks west of Connetquot or Nicoll's River.

The Indians claimed to have made certain reservations from this conveyance, referred to hereafter in their deed to Richard Smythe. The purchasers Wood and company

\*The town is very properly named. Fully one-half of the inhabitants are Smiths. Meeting a person on the street it is quite safe to address him as Mr. Smith. A curious result of this state of things is the fact that, in speaking of a neighbor, the people frequently drop the cognomen of Smith and designate him by a nickname, derived from his occupation or residence or the Christian name of his father. Thus John Smith a blacksmith is called John Blacksmith; another John Smith, noted for his integrity, is called "Honest John;" Edwin Smith residing on a place called the "grant" is called Ed. Grant; Edmund Smith son of Thomas is called Ed. Tom.; Richard Smith son of Matthew Smith is called Dick Mat.; Sarah Smith wife or daughter of Phineas is called Sarah Phin., etc., etc. This is confusing to a stranger and leads to many odd mistakes. It is a practical illustration of the primitive derivation of names.

It is notable that, with the variety of changes on the name of Smith, this is the only town, and contains the only post-office, in the United States named Smithtown.

were speculators, and afterward conveyed an interest in their purchase to certain Plymouth men. They did not, however, follow up their purchase by applying for or procuring a patent from the government.

#### THE MONTAUK GRANT TO LION GARDINER.

Nasseconset appears to have afterward conveyed to Wyandanch, sachem of Montauk, this land and a part of the land on the west side of the river between Fresh Pond or Crab Meadow and a line of marked trees running parallel with the river. The Montauk sachem then claimed and exercised jurisdiction over the whole of Long Island, from Montauk to Canarsie. All the smaller tribes paid tribute to him, and it was generally understood that no conveyance of land was valid without his concurrence. In many instances he held the title to the lands by gift or purchase from the subordinate chief, and conveyed those lands to the whites in his own name; and in others he joined with the lesser sachems, or sagamores, of the tribes in conveying the lands within his jurisdiction. Wyandanch and his tribe were in constant dread of the Pequots and Narragansetts, warlike tribes of Indians on the Connecticut shore, between whom and the Montauks was waged a continuous warfare, by reason of which the Montauks were so much reduced in numbers as to be in danger of annihilation, and were obliged to leave their possessions at Montauk and seek refuge and protection among the whites at East Hampton. In one of the incursions of the Narragansetts across the sound they seized and carried off into captivity the daughter of Wyandanch on the evening of her wedding. Lion Gardiner, patentee of Gardiner's Island, the first white man who settled on the east end of Long Island, had been on intimate terms with and commanded the respect of the Connecticut Indians while commander of the fort at Saybrook. After his purchase of Gardiner's Island he acquired the confidence and respect of the Montauks, and was their friend and counsellor in all their troubles. By his interposition the fair Indian maiden was surrendered by her captors and restored to her grief-stricken father. In return for this kindness Wyandanch gave to his benefactor a deed for the Nesaquake lands. The original deed was discovered by the late Caleb Smith, of Comac, among his father's papers. He presented it to the Long Island Historical Society, and it hangs in the society's building in Brooklyn. It is as follows:

"EAST HAMPTON, July 14th 1659.

"Be it known unto all men both English and Indians, especially the inhabitants of Long Island, that I, Wyandance, sachem of Paumanack, with my wife and son Wyandabone, my only son and heir, having deliberately considered how this twenty-four years we have been not only acquainted with Lyon Gardiner, but from time to time and from much kindness of him by counsell and advice in our prosperity, but in our great extremity, when we were almost swallowed up of our enemies—then, we say, he appeared to us not only as a friend, but as a father in giving us his money and goods, whereby we defended ourselves, and ransomed my daughter; and we say and know that by this means we had great comfort

and relief from the most honorable of the English nation here about us; so that, seeing we yet live, and both of us being now old, and not that we at any time have given him anything to gratify his love and care and charge, we, having nothing left that is worth his acceptance but a small tract of land left us, we desire him to accept for himself, his heirs, executors and assigns forever. Now that it may be known how and where this land lyeth on Long Island, we say it lyeth between Huntington and Setauket, the western bound being Cow Harbor, easterly Acatamunk, and southerly crosse the island to the end of the great hollow or valley, or more than half way through the island southerly; and that this is our free gift and deed doth appear by our hand mark under written. Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

"RICHARD SMYTHE.

"THOMAS CHATFIELD.

"THOMAS TALMADGE.

"WYANDANCE **F M**, his mark.

"WYANDANBONE **III**, his mark.

"The sachem wife **S M**, her mark."

Lion Gardiner conveyed this territory to

RICHARD SMYTHE.

Accounts as to the early history of Richard Smythe differ. Tradition tells us his father was an officer and he too was a soldier in Cromwell's army. He came from Yorkshire, first to Boston and then to Long Island. An old gun which has been handed down as his fowling piece and is now possessed by one of his descendants carries with it the story that it was used by him in the wars in England. This gun was exhibited at the centennial fair in 1876 in Suffolk county, and was accompanied by the following description, written by J. Lawrence Smith:

"OLD CRIB, the fowling piece of Richard Smythe, patentee of Smithtown (commonly known as the 'Bull-Rider'), the progenitor of the 'Bull Smiths.' It is supposed to have been used by Richard Smythe, father of the patentee, in 'Cromwell's wars' (see Thompson's Hist. of Long Island, Vol. I, p. 456, where this is mentioned). It came to me, in 1844, from my uncle Woodhull Smith, who received it from his grandfather, a grandson of the Bull-Rider. It was in common use, as a fowling piece, when I was a boy; was well known to sportsmen in Smithtown as 'Old Crib,' and had the reputation of shooting farther and hitting harder than any gun in the town.

"Smithtown Branch, Oct. 2d 1876."

Thompson, in his history of Long Island, says that Smythe and his father settled at Narragansett, and he came over from there to Long Island. But it is quite apparent that Thompson is mistaken. The two Richards are not identical. That Richard was living at Narragansett while our Richard was living on Long Island. Our Richard's will is dated March 5th 1692 and he died March 7th 1692; that Richard's will is dated May 19th 169½, after our Richard's death. That Richard's wife's name was Esther. His will was proved under Governor Phipps, and is recorded in the office of the court of probate in Boston; does not mention any children; leaves his property to his brothers-in-law and their children, and does not refer to Long Island. Our Richard's wife's name was Sarah. His will was proved before William

Smith, judge in Brookhaven in this county, May 2nd 1693, and is recorded in the Suffolk county clerk's office. It devises all his lands to his six sons and two daughters, hereafter more particularly referred to.

That Richard was at one time engaged in settling a colony on Long Island, but it was on the west end of the island. Doubtless that fact and the similarity of dates of their wills and their deaths has led to the error.

The most authentic accounts induce the belief that our Richard Smythe was the son of Richard Smythe of Myreshaw, Bradford Parish, Yorkshire, England. He came first to Boston, and when the Lynn colony settled at Southampton he emigrated there and became a freeholder and commoner of that town. His house lot, at the south end of the village, was and is now a land mark, and is the point or place from which all the lots of the village were located or measured. The lot is located on Pelletreau's "Plan of Main Street," etc., prefixed to the third printed volume of the records of the town of Southampton. It is now owned by William Mortimer, of New York, and it is said is soon to be the site of an elegant mansion.

Richard Smythe was a man of note among the early settlers; was named as one of the committee of two to lay out, divide and allot the town lands; was one of the two assessors; was one of the committee of five to "agitate the town business," which in these days would be called the executive committee, and when the committee was reduced to three he was chairman of that committee. He was a man of superior education, strong purpose, great resolution, high spirited and impatient of restraint, and could not readily conform to the simple habits and quiet manners of his associates. The magistrates assumed authority to which he did not think them entitled. He became irritable, treated them contemptuously and quarreled with them. The people sustained the magistrates, made it uncomfortable for Smythe, and he was compelled to quit the settlement; which he did, and removed to Setauket and became a freeholder there. The following letter from Southampton's industrious and learned antiquary tells the whole story:

"SOUTHAMPTON, L. I., Jan. 28 '82.

"Hon. J. Lawrence Smith.

"DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, containing inquiries in relation to Richard Smythe, the founder of Smithtown, and hasten to reply.

"The perfect agreement between the autograph of Richard Smythe as found in our town records and those well known to have been written by the patentee of Smithtown, taken in connection with recorded deeds given by him for land and 'commonage' in Southampton, leaves no doubt whatever that Richard Smythe was one of our first settlers; and the titles of 'Mr.' and 'Gent.' attached to his name, together with the offices he held, show very decidedly his high social position in this town.

"Regarding his troubles with the people of Southampton on account of his 'unreverend carriage toward the magistrates,' this might cause a very erroneous opinion in the minds of those who are not well acquainted with the spirit and modes of thought in those days. His offense would now be nothing more than 'contempt of

court.' The power and dignity of town magistrates was vastly greater than at present, and it is not strange that they should be led in such an instance into an arbitrary use, or rather abuse of it. Mr. Smythe was doubtless a man of imperious disposition, and his conduct in this matter comports with the chivalrous character of the man as subsequently developed.

"Respectfully yours,

"WILLIAM S. PELLETRAU."

His house lot at Setauket was on the main street of the village, and is described as containing "five acres more or less, lying between that land which was formerly Samuel Terrill's northerly and the land of ye widow fancy southerly, butting upon the highway westerly." It was afterward occupied by Samuel Eburne, for a short time the minister of the Presbyterian church there. He appears in the town records of Brookhaven as a freeholder in the year 1661.

Smythe and Lion Gardiner were intimate friends and often visited each other. It was during his residence at Setauket that Gardiner rescued the Indian maiden of Montauk, and tradition says that she was restored to her father at Smythe's house at Setauket, where the deed for Nesaquake was presented by the grateful chieftain to his friend. This tradition is confirmed by the fact that Richard Smythe is a subscribing witness to that deed. Gardiner died in 1663, shortly after he conveyed the Nesaquake lands to Richard Smythe. This deed has not been found. Its date is given in the deed from Nasseconset to Richard Smythe, and it is confirmed by a deed from David Gardiner (only son of Lion and who succeeded his father as proprietor of Gardiner's Island), endorsed on the original deed now hanging in the Long Island Historical Society's building. It is as follows:

"*Memorandum*, That I David Gardiner of Gardiner's Island do acknowledge to have received satisfaction of Richard Smythe of Nissaquake for what concerns me in the within written deed. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 15th day of October 1664.

"DAVID GARDINER.

"Recorded in ye Office, York, the 3d day of October 1665.

"MATHIAS NICOLLS, Sec'y."

These original deeds of Wyandanch and David Gardiner are recorded in the office of the secretary of state at Albany—Long Island book of entries, from 1659 to 1667.

#### RICHARD SMYTHE'S PATENT.

Smythe immediately took possession of his purchase. The Woods and their copurchasers from the Indians had disappeared for the time; but the town of Huntington claimed, under the Indian deeds and their patent, to go from Cold Spring east to Nesaquake River. Smythe claimed under his deed to go west to Fresh Pond and Whitman's Hollow (now Comac), though the deed carried him to Cow Harbor (now Northport), and a litigation ensued. Smythe obtained a patent from the colonial government in which the west boundary is made to depend on the result of this litigation. The following is the patent:

"A confirmation of a tract of land called Nesequake granted unto Richard Smith of Long Island.

"Richard Nicolls Esqr, Governor under his Royall highness James Duke of Yorke &c of all his Territories in America, To all to whome these presents shall come sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain parcel or tract of land situate, lying and being in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesaquauke Land, Bounded Eastward with the Lyne lately runne by the Inhabitants of Seatalcott as the bounds of their town, bearing Southward to a certaine ffresh Pond called Raconkumuck, from thence Southwestward to the Head of Nesaquauke River, and on the West side of the said River so farr as is at this present in ye possession of Richard Smith as his proper right and not any wayes claymed or in controversy betweene any other persons; which said parcell or tract of land (amongst others) was heretofore given and granted by the Sachems or Indyan proprietors to Lyon Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, deceased, and his heirs, whose interest and estate therin hath beene sold and conveyed unto Richard Smith and his Heires, by vertue of which hee claymes his propriety; and whereas the commissioners authorized by a Genall Court held at Hertford in his Maties Colony of Conecticot did heretofore—That is to say in ye Month of June 1664—make an agreement wth the said Richard Smith, That upon the conditions therein exprest hee the said Richard Smith should place Twenty ffamilies upon the said land; Now know yee that by vertue of the commission and authority given unto mee by his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, I do ratify and confirme the said agreement and do likewise hereby give, confirme and graunt unto the said Richard Smith, his heirs and assignes the said Parcell or Tract of land called or knowne by the name of Nesaquauke Lands, bounded as aforesaid, together with all the lands, woods, meadowes, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, fishings, Hunting, and ffowling, and all other proffitts, commodities and Emoluments to the said parcell or tract of Land and Premises belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and parcell thereof, To have and to hold the said Parcell or Tract of Land, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said Richard Smith, his Heirss and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Richard Smith, his Heires and assignes for ever, upon the conditions & Termes hereafter exprest, That is to say: That in Regard there hath arisen some dispute and controversy between the Inhabitants of the Towne of Huntington and Captaine Robert Ceely of the same place concerning that Parcell of land lying to ye westward of Nesaquauke River, which for the consideracons therein mentioned the said Richard Smith by vertue of the aforementioned Agreement was to enjoy, But now is molested and hindered in the quiet Possession thereof, The said Rich'd Smith shall bee obliged to Settle onely tenne ffamilies on the lands before mentioned within the space of three years after the date hereof. But if it shall hereafter happen that the said Richard Smith shall cleere his Title and bee lawfully possesst of the premises as aforesaid, that then hee the said Richard Smith shall settle the full number of Twenty ffamilies within Five yeares after such Clearing of his Title, and being lawfully Possesst as aforesaid, and shall fulfill whatsoever in the said Agreem't is required. And for an encouragement to the said Richard Smith in his settling the ffamilies aforementioned the Plantations upon the said Nassaquauke Lands shall, from the first settlement until the expiration of the Terme or Termes of years, bee free from all Rates or Taxes, and shall have no dependence upon any other

place; but in all respects have like and equall priviledges with any Town within this Governm't, Provided always That the said Richard Smith, his Heires and Assignes shall render and pay such other acknowledgements and duties as are or shall be Constituted and Ordained by his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke and his Heires, or such Governor or Governors as shall from time to time be appointed and Sett over them.

"Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 3d day of March in the Eighteenth yeare of the Rayne of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c., And in the year of our Lord God 1665.

"RICHARD NICOLLS."

#### THE PATENTEE'S TITLE PERFECTED.

The patentee immediately set about perfecting his Indian title. He had already purchased the right of Nassekege, who claimed to have a reservation on the east side of the river, and received as follows:

"This writing witnesseth, that when Nassesconset sould that part of land on the est siede of Nesequage River unto Jonas, Jerime, Timothy wood, and daniell whitehead, and others, that then my sayed unkle did Resarve half the sayed Neck, called and Knowne by the name of Nesequage neck, to himselfe and Nesequage Indiens, to live and to plant on. I Nassekege, being soele haire to all Nassesconset's land on the Est siede of Nesequage River, doe by these presents for me and my haire make over all our interest in the sayed halve neck unto Richard Smith, of Nesequag, senyer, the same to have and to hold, to him and his haire forever; and Nassekege doth further witness of my knowledge that Nineponishare was formerly apoynted, Nesaconnopp and myselve was apoynted by young Nassesconsett my unkle, as Joynt haire to them both, to mark the bounds of Nesequag land for Richard Smith, and we did doe it according to the saels which they had formerly made unto Raconkumake, a ffresh pond aboute the middle of long Island, according to the order that they both did give to us, being accompaned with John Catchem and Samuel Adams and Mawhew, to mark the trees—aperell 6th 1664. I Nassakeag, doe owne that the above saied was witnessed by Richard Odell, and Richard Harnett doth promis to own the above saied before the governor or any else, Nassekeag X mark having Reserved full satisfacktion for the premisees to his content.

"wittnes MASETUSE X his mark.

"the wrieting above was owned by Nassekeage and Masettuse to be true in my presens.

"RICHARD WOODHULL.

"DOROTHY WOODHULL."

Nasseconset, the Nesaquake sagamore, claimed that in his deed to Wyandanch of the Nesaquake lands he had reserved to himself a strip of land at the west side of and adjoining the river, indicated by marked trees, and made complaint to the commissioners of Hartford, then sitting as a court at Setauket, that Richard Smythe had taken from him his land. The commissioners did not decide the controversy, but recommended Smythe to buy up the Indian claim. Being a shrewd and careful business man, Smythe was unwilling to buy and pay for what the sagamore might be unable to deliver to him—a clear

title; so he mounted his famous bull\* and hurried off to the Montauks to investigate the sagamore's claim. The Montauk Indians had removed from Montauk to the "calf pasture" at the south end of East Hampton village, where they had been scourged and greatly reduced in numbers by the smallpox, and Wyandanch's widow and the young chief Wyandcombone were two of the victims. The tribe then removed to a place then and now known as the Indian highway, at the west side of the head of Three-mile Harbor. Here Smythe found the young squaw at whose restoration he had assisted; after sharply cross-examining her in the presence of several East Hampton people he became satisfied that Nassetconset's claim was meritorious and he hastened home and settled with him, for a gun, a kettle, ten coats, a blanket and three handfuls of powder and shot. Before the deed was executed another claimant, enjoying the euphonious name of Catawumps, appeared. But he was quickly silenced by throwing in two more coats, and Smythe received the following deed:

"Whereas Richard Smith of Smithfield hath bought all the land between Huntington Harbour and Nesaquauke River of Lyon Gardiner, as may appear by a deed bearing date '63, Nassetconsett, Sagamore of Nesaquauke, complaint to ye commissioners of Hertford at a court held at Seatalcott in '64 that Richard Smith had taken away his land. And did then owne that he had given Catawaunuck [Crab Meadow] to Wyandaunce, for the said Lyon Gardiner's use, which was by Mr. Odiell and others Bounded as may by marked trees appear. But Nassetconsett said that the Land betweene those marked trees and Nesaquauke River was his. The Court advised me to buy the Land of him, in case he had not sold it before; whereupon I Rich'd Smith went to speake with ye Sauck Squaw. She did before many of East Hampton owne that Nesaquauke, Sagamore, did give

\*That is to say, he summoned all the vigor and energy of which he was capable. Richard Smythe and his descendants are habitually alluded to, by the inhabitants, as the "Bull-Rider" and the "Bull Smiths." Tradition says that he purchased of the Indians as much land as he could ride around on a bull in a day, and, having a trained bull which he used as a horse, he started early, reached the valley between Smithtown and Huntington at noon, rested and took his lunch (thereby giving the valley the name of Bread and Cheese Hollow, which it still retains), and completed the whole circuit of the township by nightfall—much to the astonishment of the natives. Thompson, in his "History of Long Island," alludes to this and thinks the "Bull" originated in the fact that, there being a scarcity of horses, the patentee sometimes used a bull as a substitute. Furman in his "Antiquities of Long Island" adopts the same view (pages 192, 193) and discusses the four families of Smith, the "Bulls," the "Tangiers," the "Rocks," and the "Blue Smiths," and gives the supposed derivation of each name. Barber and Howe's "Historical Collections" tells the same story. It seems a pity to spoil this old legend, but the quiet manner in which Richard Smythe acquired, from Gardiner, his title to the whole territory, and the great trouble he afterward had with his neighbors in settling his boundary, render it quite certain that the tradition about his sharp bargain with the Indians is partly drawn from the classic story of Dido's purchase of the site of Carthage, partly a flight of the imagination, and wholly untrue. It is possible that the patentee did ride a bull. Bulls often in later days supplied the place of horses. The county records show that Hon. John Sloss Hobart, judge of the supreme court, on his way to the county seat to hold a session was drawn from Stony Brook to Southold by an ox team, and the trusty Jehu, Timothy Davis, received £2 10s for using his best ox cart on that occasion. But the patentee was in easy circumstances; horses were plentiful in New England, were easily transported across the sound, and he had plenty of them when the tax-gatherer first came to his settlement.

Two other considerations present themselves as to the origin of the "Bull." The patentee had many aristocratic notions. He was proud of the armorial bearings of the Yorkshire Smythes. The *fleur de lis* was the prominent feature of the arms, and a demi-bull, salient, of the

Catawamuck to her ffather Longe ago; and that hee Nassetconsett did give the other part, unto Nesaquauke River, to her Brother Wogancombone; But finding nothing under his hand to show, and shee owning him to be the true Proprietor at first, I thought good to buy the said Land of Nessateconsett, and have agreed with him for one Gunn, one Kettle, tenn Coates, one Blankett, three hands of powder, and three handfulls of Lead.

"These are to certify that I Nessesconsett, Sagamore of Nesaquauk, have for me and my heires sold all of my land on the West side of Nesaquauk River with all the Benefitts and Priviledges of Land and water, unto Richard Smith of Smithfield and his Heirs or assigns for ever, and have rec'd pay for the same to my content: Whereas Catawump doth lay clayme to half the aforesaid Land, It is agreed that he is to have two Coates more, and so doth joyne wth Nassetconsett in the Sale. And do both agree for us and Our Heires to maintaine the right of Richard Smith and his heires, for ever, in all the land aforesaid, reserving the liberty of Matts, Canooes, and Eagles and Deare Skinns Catcht in the water; by canooes is meant Indyan Built, that is to say, rack; this to my selfe and heires. Witness our hands and Seales May 4th 1665.

"The mark of NESATESCONSETT.

"CATAWUMPS, his mark.

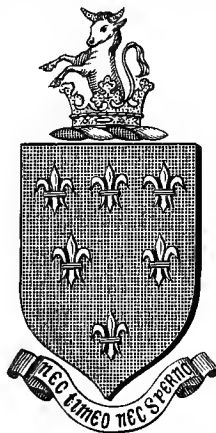
"TANARINGO, his mark.

"Witness:—RICHARD WOODHALL,  
DANIELL LANE,  
his  
QUARTER C SACHEM.  
marke

"Memorand.:—That ye Land afore mentioned was bought and part of the Pay delivered neare a yeare before the Signing hereof."

This deed is recorded in the office of the secretary of State, Liber 2 of Records, page 121.

crest. He rarely affixed his signature to any paper of importance without attesting it with his seal, on which was graven a part of this coat of arms. Thus the "Bull" may have attached to his name. Or it might have arisen from the fact that he was, as we have already seen, imperious, pugnacious, lighttoned, and resolute—qualities which in an eminent degree he has transmitted to his posterity. For the benefit of those who are curious in such matters we subjoin a copy of the arms.



COAT OF ARMS OF RICHARD SMYTHE, ESQ.

Sable; six *fleurs de lis*, argent, three, two, one.

CREST: Out of a ducal coronet, or, a demi-bull salient, argent, armed of the first.

MOTTO: *Nec timeo nec sperno.*

*Richard Smythe*

## THE SETTLEMENT WITH BROOKHAVEN.

Thus Richard Smythe perfected his Indian title, but the controversy with Huntington still remained. Nor was he entirely at peace with his eastern neighbors. He had purchased several tracts from the Indians in Brookhaven. The Setauket people, becoming jealous of his growing power, insisted that as he was about to set up a township for himself he should surrender all his Indian titles in Brookhaven. This he finally consented to on receiving proper compensation, and the following agreement was entered into:

"It is this day mutually consented to and agreed upon, in the presence of the governor, between Captain John Tucker, on the behalfe of the Towne of Brookhaven, and Mr. Rich'd Smith, of Nesaquake, as followeth, vizt.:

"That the said Mr. Smith shall, within six weeks after ye date hereof, resigne up unto the Towne of Brookhaven all the Right, Title and Interest wch he hath or Claimethe in and to a certaine Parcell of Land lying within the West Line of the said Towne, as it was run by the Inhabitts thereof, according to the directions of the Commissioners of his Ma'tie's Colony of Coneticott. And that also hee make to the said Towne a good & firme Deed of Conveyance of ye same. In consideration whereof the said Captain Tucker, on behalfe of the Towne aforesaid, doth promise and Engage That there shall bee allowed and paid unto the said Mr. Smith, or his Assignes, all such moneys as have been expended or laid out by him for the Towne's use, and was adjudged due by the commissioners above mentioned, or ordered to bee paid unto him, And likewise, for this next ensuing yeare, That the lands belonging unto Mr. Smith shall not be Rated or Taxed, nor any lev'y made thereupon towards the maintenance of the Minister, but hee shall bee wholly excused for that yeare, the Towne making good the same.

"Thursday, March the 7th 1666.

"Recorded, by order of the governor, the day and yeare above written.

"MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Secr'y."

He was a persistent asserter of his rights. A controversy which had arisen about his eastern boundary had already reached the courts, and its settlement appears to have been a part of the above agreement, for on the next day the settlement of the boundary was summated as follows:

"Brookhaven and Smithfield bounds; March 8th 1666 Recorded for Brookhaven.

"The bounds betwene Brookehaven and Smithfeilde as to be as followeth: from a brooke called Stoney Brooke overthwart the Island, and halfe the meddows at the fresh pond and within a mile thereof to be equally divided betwene the ten plantations of Brookehaven and Smithfeilde Bounds; is to goe from the sayd Brooke unto Huntington Bounds, and Smith ingaging to settell 20 fameleys within the above limites of Smithfeild within five yeares; this was agreede upon betwene the plantation of Brookehaven and Mr. Smith of Smithfeilde before the Comittiey and maistrates in open Courte, and that whatsoever ground mr. Smith of Smithfeild hath purchased within Brookhaven bounds now stadede, of the Indianes, the sayde plantation of Brookhaven is to repay mr. Smith, in case mr. Smith doe not bie up the plantation within five yeares, or else the Courte have libbertie to make up the 20 famelis; and mr. Smith, In

behalfe of him himselve and his assotiates, doth agree to accomadate Nasaconseate, the Indien properly belonging to that place, them and their heyres, with suffisient planting land for there owne securitie."

The line runs from the head of the mill pond at Stony Brook Hotel, through the center of the stream and channel, north to the sound and south to Ronconcoma Pond, meeting the southern boundary line near the center of the pond, or lake, as it is now called. The line thus settled has remained substantially the same to this time. Some slight changes in the channel of the river have created a controversy, which was readily adjusted as will be seen hereafter.

## SMYTHE'S LITIGATION WITH HUNTINGTON

was not at first so successful. He had two trials, in both of which he was defeated, and Huntington took possession of the whole territory west of the river, divided it among the townspeople, and peopled it with actual settlers. But the indomitable energy and perseverance of Smythe which had carried him through so many difficulties were here again exhibited. He appealed to the governor and council. The Huntington people were cited to appear before that august tribunal; the motion for a new trial was argued and a new trial was granted, but before it could be had the Dutch government was again restored and the suit was for a season suspended. But it was only suspended, not stopped. Mr. Smythe went before the Dutch government and served his heads of declaration on the defendants.

The following, in his own handwriting, shows the character and strength of the man. His writing is very graceful, but very peculiar and difficult to decipher:

"Richard Smith, plf. } The heads of ye  
Huntington men, deft. } declaracon.

"Imps. the deft. did at both tryalls in both Courts produce a false bill of sale in Assepokin's name, as may appear.

"2dly. The defts. produced several false witnesses whereby the Jury and Court were misled, but ye plaintiff submits to ye Court's judgment.

"3rdly. The land in question did never pertain to Assepokin ye mintinecock sachem, but Nasetconset the sachem of Nesaquauke was the true proprietor thereof, and that (4) Nasetconset sold ye plf. ye sd land by order of Mr. Winthrop and Hartford Commissioners; under this sale ye plf. possessed the same peaceably 7 or 8 yeares to all purposes til ye deft. disturbed him.

"5ly. Ye defts. have taken a vyolent possession contrary to law, & after forewarning, and have committed many rioteous abuses, to ye plfs great prejudice.

"6ly. The plf presented many petitions to Gov. Lovelace, who with severall Courts did make severall orders for ye plf's relief, which were notwithstanding protested against by ye defts, the accomplishment of which orders being hindered by ye late change.

"7ly. The plf presented many petitions to the late Duke's Governm't, who in pursuance of the precedent orders did appoint 2 severall arbitrations at ye plf's charge, which were (by ye defts) protested against, whose judgments declare ye plf's right to ye land in question.

"8ly. Gov'r Calbert upon ye plf's petition granted a hearing in equity and did give sentence & order ye ffiscall to give ye plf possession of ye land in question, with all

the advantages to them pertaining, which execution was by Mr. Kinss [Kuyff?] committed personally, requiring Mr. Odell to serve it, as may appear.

"9. The land in question is bounded East by Nesaquack river & west by Whitman's hollow & ye fresh pond; the deft charged ye plf to have produced a false order of Court which was ye cause ye Dutch Court did defer ye case so long.

"The deft hath not settled ye land according to Govn. Lovelace directions."

He served this document on his Huntington opponents, who were already beginning to enjoy the fruits of their successful litigation. They returned it to him with this reply:

"Neighbour Smith of Nesaquag: by this ye may understand that you left a paper, for, as you say, the towne, in the hands of Joseph Whitman, written in an unknown tongue to us; from whence it came or what it is we know not, neither what you intend by it we know not, but this we know—yt we shall take no notice of it, neither can do; and if you would have us to know your mind you must speak and write in a known tongue to us. Likewise take notice yt we have and intend to know more fully shortly yt you or yours have acted the part of the currish nabour by usurping with impudence and shameless bouldness, to come upon our ground and to seize upon our grass for your own use, an unheard of practice, and never practiced by honest men; therefore we doe by these protest against your course, and we are resolved first to defend ourselves and our estates from the hands of violent aggressors, which is no more than the law of nature and nations allowes. Secondly, when the season comes you may expect to have and reap the due defeat of such demerits.

"from Huntington July 17: 74."

But his neighbors were obliged to take notice of it. The Dutch government took up the case where it was left by the English, and decided as follows (translated from the Dutch N. Y. Col. MSS. XXIII, 206):

"February 1st 1674.—Present at the meeting his noble Honor the Governor General and their Honors Councilor Cornelius Steenwyck, Mr. Cornelius Van Ruyven, and the Fiscal William Kuyff.

"Received and read the petition of Richard Smith showing that he, the petitioner, had for reasons and motives stated in detail in the petition been allowed and granted by the preceding English government a revision and rehearing of a certain judgment between the petitioner and the inhabitants of the village of Huntington concerning some lands in dispute, as shown in detail by a certain document of the court of assizes dated — and produced by petitioner to this board; further, requesting that in pursuance of said document he might be allowed and granted a revision. This request having been taken into consideration, it is granted in favor of the petitioner in accordance with the tenor of the said document; but before any further proceedings are taken their honors the governor general and council of New Netherlands decide and order that some persons conversant with the case be appointed to settle the dispute between the two parties if possible by arbitration. For this purpose Mr. Jan Lawrence, merchant of this city; Mr. Richard Cornwel, living near the village of Vissingen [Flushing]; Mr. Richard Odel and Mr. Thomas Townsend, magistrates of the village of Oyster Bay and Seatalcott [Brookhaven], are commissioners and appointed, to whom it is recommended that at the expense of the petitioner they meet as soon as possible at a cer-

tain time and place to be determined by themselves, and examine the case between the said two parties, listen to arguments, make if necessary ocular inspection of the land in dispute, and use all possible means to decide the case and to make the parties agree; but if they cannot accomplish it, report in writing to this board. Date as above."

Smythe found it difficult to keep pace with the political changes. Before a final determination was reached the English government was again restored. He pushed his suit before the new administration. The arbitrators decided in his favor, and a final judgment was rendered October 13th 1775, which is printed on page 23 of the history of Huntington in this volume.

The boundary as thus established has remained where it now is, with some slight modification; *i. e.*, from Fresh Pond northward along the middle of the creek to the sound and southward to the west side of Whitman's Hollow. This hollow was about where Goldsmith's hotel now is. The boundary at the north end was marked by a rock in the center of the creek at its mouth. The course of the creek is said to have been changed in the construction of Provost's brick-yard. The west side was filled in, the creek was pushed farther eastward, and the stone was covered up. The eastern sheds of the brick-yards cover the landmark, and are now in Smithtown. In this connection it is proper to state that the head of the Nissequogue River, that is the Southwest Branch, was near the house of the late Major Ebenezer Smith at Hauppauge. The boundary line from the head of Nissequogue River goes off in a southwesterly direction and embraces the patent of Winnecomac.

#### THE WOOD CLAIM.

The Woods and others, first purchasers from the Indians of the lands on the east side of the river, revived their claim of title. Depositions showing who were interested in that purchase and declaring their rights were filed and recorded in the secretary's office August 16th 1676, in Book 1 of Deeds, p. 115, and the following entry was made by the secretary:

"Jno. Saffin as Administrator to ye estate of Capt. Thos. Willett, decd., did this day appear in ye Secretary's Office & did there againe enter his claime (by right of purchase) of two eight parts of all the lands called Nesequaque on ye East side of ye river mentioned in a deed or conveyance from certain Indian sachems unto Edmond Wood, Jonas Wood, Jeremy Wood, Timothy Wood, Daniel Whitehead & Steven Hudson, bearing date ye 29th Sept. 1650 & is upon Record; the said Capt. Willett & his partner Mr. Wm. Paddy, being then invested with an equall share, Right, privilege & proportion of all these lands and payed the purchase thereof, as by the above written instruments & evidences may appear; dated in N. Yorke this 16th day of August 1676."

A copy of this entry certified by the secretary is on file in the town clerk's office.

Nothing more is heard of Mr. Saffin or of Paddy. It is assumed that the patentee silenced them. Willets released to the patentee's heirs. Smythe shortly afterward obtained from Governor Andros

## THE TOWN OF SMITHTOWN.

### A NEW PATENT,

as follows:

"Edmund Andros, Esquire, Seigneur of Sausmares, Lieutenant and Governor General under his Royall Highness James Duke of York and Albany, and of all his territories in America, To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain parcell of land situate, lying and being in the East riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesaquake lands, bounded eastward by a certain runn of water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the Sound, and southward bearing to a certaine fresh water pond called Raconkamuck, being Setalcott west bounds, from thence Southwestward to the head of Nesaquake River, and so along the said river as it runs unto the Sound; Also another parcell or tract of land on the West side of the said river, extending to the westernmost part of Joseph Whitman's Hollow, as also to the west side of Leading Hollow to the fresh pond Unshemamuck, and the west of that pond att high water mark, and so to the Sound, being Huntington east bounds; which said parcell or tract of land, on the East side of Nesaquake River, was heretofore granted by patent unto Richard Smith, the present possessor, by Coll. Richard Nicolls, and to his heyres and assigns forever; as also that on the west side of said river, with some provisoes and restrictions; the which has since, by due course of law, att the General Court of Assizes held in the year 1675, been recovered by the said Richard Smith from the town of Huntington; Know ye that by virtue of his Ma'ties letters patent, and the commission and authority unto me given by his Royall Highness, have rattified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, the aforesaid parcells or tracts of land on both sides of the Nesaquake River. Together with all the lands, soyles, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said parcells of land and premises belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances, and every part and parcel thereof. To have and to hold the sayd parcells or tracts of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, to the proper use and behoof of him, the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns for ever. The tenure of the said land and premises to bee according to the custom of the manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in England, in free and common socage and by fealty only. As also that the said place bee as a township, and bee called and known by the name of Smithfield or Smithtown, by which name to be distinguished in all bargains and sales, deeds, records and writings. The said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, making due improvement on the land afore mentioned, and continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government, and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year unto his Royall Highness's use, as an acknowledgement or quit-rent, one good fatt lamb unto such officer or officers as shall be empowered to receive the same. Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the province in New York, this 25th day of March in the twenty-ninth year of his Ma'ties reign Anno. Dom. 1677.

"E. ANDROS."

The patentee exchanged mutual releases with the Huntington people and afterward obtained releases from Wood and Whitehead. These last releases are recorded

in the Suffolk county clerk's office, Liber N of Deeds, pages 61 and 62; and the Huntington people obtained a new patent, making, at their own request, the eastern line to conform to the line as settled by the Smithtown patent. Thus the patentee after many trials and much litigation became the sole and undisputed proprietor of the Nesaquake lands.

He sometimes called his settlement Smithfield, sometimes Smithtown. It is called both in the patent; but after the death of the patentee the "y" in his name and the "field" in the town's name were dropped.

### DISAPPEARANCE OF THE INDIANS.

After this period we hear very little of the Indians. They appear to have been very numerous and dwelt mostly about the waters of Nesaquake and Stony Brook Harbor; were quiet and peaceable people, supporting themselves by hunting and fishing and raising Indian corn. They differed little from the other Long Island Indians. Denton in his description of New York gives a full and interesting account of them, their habits and customs.

It is said that the Indians cannot mix with the whites. After the second generation they become extinct. In Furman's "Notes on Brooklyn," page 82, we find the following: "A singular natural phenomenon appears when the Indian blood is mixed with that of the white man. It scarcely ever lasts beyond the second generation, and is very rarely met with beyond the third generation, but generally wastes away so that it is a common remark that the halfbreeds soon run out. All these things melt away the Indian from the face of the earth."

Fifty years ago could be traced in the faces of the many tawny colored inhabitants of this town the high cheek bones and the straight glossy black hair denoting their Indian lineage. Now no trace of the Indian can be found in the faces of any people here; so fully is Furman's statement verified.

The numerous shell banks around the shores show that shellfish were the staple of their subsistence. They wrought arrow and spear heads of the hardest quartz, many of them curiously and exquisitely formed. The stone mortars in which they cracked their corn and the pestles with which they pounded it display wonderful industry, ingenuity and skill. But since the white man put his foot here scarce a record of their words or acts or deeds is found, and except the few conveyances of their lands which have come down to us there is nothing of them left.

### THE PATENTEE'S HOME AND FAMILY.

A depression in the ground on the farm of Edmund T. Smith at Nissequogue, at the corner of the Horse-race lane (of which an apple tree has taken possession, which is now growing in full vigor), marks the spot where stood the patentee's dwelling. A stately pear tree standing near it, in a vigorous green old age, and still yielding its annual crop of button pears, is said to have been planted by his hand. He brought with him his wife Sarah (who



is supposed to have been Sarah Folger of Newburyport) and nine children—Jonathan, Obadiah, Richard, Job, Daniel, Adam, Samuel, Elizabeth and Deborah. With this stock he had very little difficulty in peopling his domain with the ten families required by his first patent.

His sons were immediately located about him. Jonathan occupied a part of the homestead. His house was about midway between his father's house and the Misses Harries', and on the spot where the old Floyd house formerly stood. It was demolished about the year 1845 by Edmund T. Smith and his present handsome residence erected on the commanding eminence above.

Daniel located on "Mud Island," formerly the residence of Hon. Edward Henry Smith and now of his daughter and his son-in-law Caleb T. Smith.

Richard was located on the hill now occupied by the Misses Harries. He was one of the first justices of the peace in the county. His name appears as one of the seven justices in the New York civil list of April 30th 1692 (1 Doc. Hist., 316), and he is frequently alluded to in the records as Justice Richard Smith. His son of the same name was the person frequently alluded to in the records as Lieutenant Richard Smith; and his grandson Richard Smith, who resided on and owned the place, was called "Shell Dick," from the fact that on his farm were great Indian shell banks, which he not only utilized to enrich his own farm but which he sold for use as a fertilizer.

Job was located at the next house eastward, afterward the residence of Mrs. Abigail Rogers and now a tenant house of Edmund T. Smith, occupied by Warner. Here was born and raised the beautiful and accomplished Sally Rogers, afterward the celebrated Mrs. Richard K. Haight, for many years a leader of fashionable society in New York.

Adam settled at Sherewog, on the east side of Stony Brook Harbor, at the spot where formerly lived successively three Nathaniel Smiths and which is now occupied by Edmund N. Smith, the son of the present Nathaniel. Samuel settled on the west side of Nissequogue River, on the east side of the highway from James B. Harned's to St. Johnland and about half way up the hill going north from Harned's. The cellar and some remnants of his house are still to be seen there. Obadiah, the second son of the patentee, was drowned at the inlet of Smithtown Harbor. His grave is in the old family burying ground at Nissequogue. The inscription on his tomb, almost obliterated by time, is as follows:

"Here lies burried ye body of Obadiah Smith, son of Richard and Sarah Smith, aged about 20 years, drowned on the 7th day of August 1680."

This was the first white man buried in Smithtown. The patentee's grave is near his, but is not marked by any stone.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Colonel William Lawrence, one of the patentees of Flushing. She was his second wife, and by her he had several children. Her marriage license was granted by Governor Nicolls, and is to be found in the office of the secretary of state

book of general entries No. 1, page 98. Her husband died in 1680, and in 1681 she married Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey; she removed to that province and there brought up her seven young children by her first husband. The town of Elizabeth was named after her. She was an intelligent and attractive lady, but always had a keen eye to business. In contracting marriage with Carteret she took care to preserve her own separate estate. Her ante-nuptial contract is recorded in the Queens county clerk's office. Carteret died, and by will dated December 10th 1682 gave all his property in this country to his wife. She afterward married Colonel Richard Townley, her third husband, who came over in the suite of Lord Effingham Howard, governor of Virginia, in 1683, and settled in Elizabethtown. The encomium passed on this lady by Thompson probably belonged in part to Lady Carteret wife of Sir George Carteret.

Deborah, the youngest daughter of the patentee, married William Lawrence 2nd, the son of her eldest sister Elizabeth's husband, of Flushing, and from her is descended the numerous Lawrence family in and around Flushing.

The six sons of the patentee all had families. They appear on the Smithtown tax roll in 1683 as follows:

SMITH'S TOWNE ESTIMATIONS SEPT YE 28 1683.

	Heds.	Lambs.	Oxen.	3 yr olds.	2 yr olds.	1 yr olds.	Horses.	3 yr olds.	2 yr olds.	1 yr olds.	Swine.	Sheeps.			
Richard Smith. Sen.....	00	60	00	09	02	00	00	07	00	00	20	20	201	13	4
Jonath. Smith.....	02	25	06	07	07	06	05	04	00	01	00	80	04	304	06
Richd Smith Junr.....	03	33	06	08	07	03	07	06	00	00	00	30	06	306	00
Job Smith.....	01	13	04	04	01	00	00	00	00	00	14	00	092	00	00
Adam Smith.....	01	09	06	03	00	00	01	05	00	00	00	08	00	147	10
Sam Smith.....	01	15	04	02	04	01	03	04	00	00	25	00	158	10	00
Daniel Smith.....	01	12	05	04	00	00	03	00	00	00	14	00	130	00	00
													1,340		

Which at 1d. p. pound amounts to ye sum of 05,10,08  
 Endorsed "The Estimation off Smith's Towne."

From this it appears that the Bull-Rider had disposed of his bull before the tax-gatherer came round.

WILLS OF THE PATENTEE AND WIFE.

During his life he conveyed to his sons tracts of land in various parts of the town. He died at Nissequogue, March 7th 1692, and was buried in the family burying ground there. He left a will dated March 5th 1692, in which, after making some bequests and devises, he gives all his real estate with almost exact equality among his children, except Elizabeth. The following is a copy:

"March ye 5th 169½. In ye name of God, Amen. I Richard Smith Senr. of Smithtown in ye County of Suffolk on Long Island, in ye Province of New York, being sicke & weake in body but of sound and perfect memory thanks be to God, calling to mind ye uncertain state of this life and that we must submit to God's Will when it shall please him to call us out of this life, doe make, constitute and ordain this our last will & testament, hereby revoking & annulling any former or other Will or Testament made by us either by word or writing.

"Imprimus We give our soules to God who gave them & our bodies, being dead, to be decently buried in such place and manner as to our Executors hereafter named shall seem convenient. and as for ye lands, goods

& chattels wherewith it has pleased God to endue us withall, our Just debts & Legacies being first paid, we order and dispose in manner and forme following:

"*It'm.* To Jonathan Smith our oldest son we give & bequeath our house, barn & orchard joyning to his home lot, and ye homestad as far as ye old fence Northward and halfe way from ye said house to Samuell's house and thence to ye West end of ye barne, and ye wood close on ye East side of ye little brooke over against ye house, and forty acres of land more than his equall share in division with ye rest of our children, and that lot of meadow over against ye hill on ye West side of ye River.

"*It'm.* To our son Richard we give & bequeath our negro Harry and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children.

"*It'm.* To our son Job we give & bequeath our negro Robin for ye terme of twelve yeares and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children, and at ye end of sd twelve yeares the said Robin shall be free.

"*It'm.* To our son Adam we give an equall share of Land in division with ye rest of our children.

"*It'm.* To our son Samuell Smith we give & bequeath ye orchard Southward of the house, & half ye pasture bounded by ye little Creek, ye Eastward parte thereof, & ye lower or northward most fresh island on ye East side of ye river, with an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children, and the swamp called ye North swamp, with ye land on ye East side which is fenced.

"*It'm.* To our son Daniell we give and bequeath ye other halfe of ye pasture Southward of his house, ye westward part of it, and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children; & our will is that James Necke shall be and remaine for ye use & improvement of my six sons above sd & their heires forever.

"*It'm.* To our daughter Elizabeth Townley we give & confirme that land & meadow at a place called Sunk Meadow as it is mentioned in a deed made by us, & also ye one halfe of my cloathing.

"*It'm.* To our daughter Lawrence we give & bequeath an equall parte & share of land in diwte ye rest of our children where it shall be most suitable & convenient; also ye other halfe of my cloathing.

"Lastly we do hereby nominate and appoint our beloved sons Jonathan & Richard Smith Executors of this our last Will & Testament, to pay all our just debts and to make an equall partition amongst all our children of all ye goods & chattels & what moveable estate shall be left.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & seales the day & year above name.

"RICHARD SMYTHE [Seal].

"SARAH SMYTHE [Seal].

"Sealed & delivered in presence of John Roe, Jonathan Lewis, Thomas Helme."

This will appears to have been regularly proven May 2nd 1693 in the prerogative court, but for many years the book containing it could not be found. Hence it was supposed by Thompson that the will recorded in Boston was the will of this Richard, and by others that he left no will. By the research of that industrious and indefatigable antiquarian Charles B. Moore of New York, the book was found among the papers of Eleazer Latham of Southold, who deposited it in the county clerk's office accompanied by the following letter:

"To the County Clerk or Surrogate of Suffolk County:

"SIR: I am informed that Colonel William Smith was appointed judge of the prerogative court for Suffolk

county on 15th May 1691, and was succeeded by Giles Sylvester on 13th June 1706.

"I understand that the clerk of the court of sessions or county clerk was the clerk of this court, and that Thomas Helme was such clerk in 1691 or 1692 and for about ten years afterward. William Smith (of the judge's family) was clerk from 1730 until 1739.

"After the Revolutionary war the Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu was county clerk under the new State government from 1784 to 1810, and again in 1811. He died 27th September 1811. My father, Thomas S. Lester, was an executor of Mr. L'Hommedieu's will, and had charge of some of his books and papers. My father died 13th September 1817, when I was only six years of age. After I came of age some of my father's papers came to my hands, and among them this book of wills, &c. It has been carefully preserved. I have no doubt it is a genuine and original record book; the last page 'entered April 25th 1733' in the handwriting of the then clerk, William Smith, and the other entries embracing the dates from 25th May 1691 to 1st April 1703, doubtless in the handwriting of Thomas Helme. The parchment cover is of later date, 1762, and may be supposed to have come from the old county clerk's office. Where the book belongs I do not know, but I conclude that it should be returned and deposited in the county clerk's office, or else in the surrogate's office, and I accordingly send it herewith; wishing your receipt, stating that you will place it among the records of your office for preservation.

"Respectfully,

"THOMAS S. LESTER."

This book is now known in the county clerk's office as "Latham's Book of Wills," and contains many records which were before its recovery supposed to be lost and which form the foundation of many titles to real estate in this county. The will of the patentee is at page 29. It appears to have been the custom in those days for the wife to join in her husband's will. Sarah his wife executed the will with him. She appears to have claimed a joint interest with him in the property and the right to dispose of it by will. She resided in the old family mansion and died there, having first made her will, as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I Sarah Smith, relict of Richard Smith Sen., deceased, of Smithtown in ye County of Suffolk & in ye province of New Yorke, Doe make my last Will and Testament in manner following: First. I commit my soul into ye hands of God wch gave it, and my body to a decent buriall at ye discesion of my Executor hereafter named, in comfortable hopes of a happy and glorious resurrection thro. the power & merits of my Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ. And as for my outward estate, after debts and my funerall charges are paid, I give and bequeath as followeth: *Imp.* I give and bequeathe to my son Richard Smith his eldest son Richard all the houses, orchards, and all my lands that my husband left me in ye possession of, & that I am at this present in possession of, he yielding and paying me ten pounds a year & yearly as long as I shall live, & at my death to have ye above mentioned premises, & his heires forever, with all the priviledges and accommodations thereunto belonging. I also give to my daughter Elizabeth one trunk, with all my linen & wearing clothes. I give to my son Richard's two daughters my silk whod & scarfe. I give a Necke called James Necke to be equally divided amongst my six sons, Jonathan, Richard, Job, Adam, Samuel and Daniell. I give my son Richard's eldest sonne my blunderbus. I give my son Richard's

wife my cloake; I give all ye household stuff not here bequeathed to be equally divided amongst my six sons above mentioned. I give m. George Phillips a Cow; & all ye rest of my stock to be equally divided amongst my six sons above mentioned; it must be understood that what I have given my son Richard is to oblige him to quitt and null all debts yt he pretends is owing to him by my husband or my selfe, so it may prevent future difference among my children; and also all ye rest of my children to null & void all debts from husband or my selfe & to accebt of what I have given them in full satisfaction. I desire also what I gave to Mary Petreche she may have it, & to be maintained equally amongst my children.

"I hereby null & revoke all former wills & instruments whatsoever, & constitute & appoint my well beloved son Richard Smith to be my executor & to take care & see that this will be to the true intent of it performed.

"I testimony hereof that this is my last will & testament I have hereunto affixed my hand and seale this twentieth day of Jan'y 1707/8.

her  
 "SARAH X SMITH [Seal].  
 mark

"Signed, sealed and declared to be her last Will & Testam. in presence of us Witnesses,

"GEORGE PHILLIPS,  
 "ELIAS NODINE."

Recorded in the Suffolk county clerk's office, Liber B, page 25\*.

THE DIVISION OF LANDS BY COMMISSIONERS.

The sons of the patentee made numerous exchanges and conveyances between themselves, and in 1735 his grandchildren entered into an agreement appointing three commissioners to divide the unappropriated lands, as follows:

"Articles of Agreement made this 13th day of March Annoq. Dom. 1735 by the Inhabitants, freeholders and commoners of the land in Smithtown. att a meting appointed have agreed to nominate and appoint Richard Woodhull, Esq., and John Hallock of Brookhaven, James Dickinson and Richard Willitts of Smithtown, George Townssen, surveyor, to lay out and judge of & equalise all the free holders and commoners in ye undivided lands and thachbeds according to their just rights therein. wee further agree that every person having a right in ye said lands shall keep his just, lawful and reasonable improvement. now wee also agree that any person having ouer or above his just Right, so that all ye owners or free holders cannot be equalised in land, then and in such cases it is agreed on that the persons so chosen and improved for the equalling and deviding the above sd land and thachbeds shall judge and determine whether such persons haveing such lands shall turn out the lands or pay the valey of itt in money within six months after ye judgment of the said men to the persons to whom itt is Due. wee also agree that good and Lawful deeds made by our grandfather Richard Smith shall stand good. which said men are to have all Deeds to lay out by; & Whereas their is ocqupation Deeds by our grandfather Richard Smith granted to his sons, wee alow them to be good as far as evidence and circumstances shall prove was in each persons possession & improvement att the time when given & granted; & also our grandfather's will and our agreement made in

the year 1725 to be good. We also agree that ye six hundred acres which is upon the record should be the whole of Willetts' Right. We also agree that any three of the men above said shall be chosen by the major part of us ye subscribers from time to time till ye whole division be accomplished; which said men so chosen & improved as aforesaid shall have full power to survey, Lay out, Judge of & equalise all the commons Lands and thach beds to every person according to their just Right, and ye same equalising and deviding to be given under their hands in writing to whome itt doth concern. & itt is further agreed on that in case of sickness, Death or refusal of either of ye fore said persons, then and in such cases wee the major part may chuse and improve other men for ye same service, they having the same power to servey, judge of and equalise as aforesaid. itt is also agreed by us that such men so chosen and employed as aforesaid shall judge of and Determine all Diferences and controversies, Disputes which may or shall hereafter arise, conserning Laying out and equalising ye above said Land and thachbeds. itt is hereby covenanted & agreed and concluded by all and every of us the subscribers to these presents that wee and every of us doe hereby covenant, grant and agree to and with each other for ourselves our heirs Exr. & Admr. & each of us separately doth covenant and agree to and with ye other of the subscribers, their heirs, executors and Administrators, to pay our full proportion of the charges of Laying out, Deviding & equalising ye land & thach beds according to our rights; & if any person or persons concerned will not agree to a division in manner aforesaid that wee or ye major part of us will use such methods by Law, equity, or other wise to compell them to a Division of the aforesaid land and thachbeds. for all which every person hereto subscribing shall and will pay to such person or persons as by the major part of us shall be nominated and appointed to Demand and Receiv the same our respective equal and proportionable part of all such charges, costs, expenses & Disbursements as shall be occasioned by the premises from time to time untill ye same shall be accomplished, and compleated; and for the true performance of all & every part of ye above written articles, covenants, agreements and conditions all and every of us the subscribers, each for himself and for his heirs, Executors and Administrators, Doth covenant, grant and agree to and with all and every of us the subscribers, our heirs, executors, administrators of all and every of them, and Doth bind himself and themselves each to the other Respectfully on the forfeiture of three hundred pounds good money of New York, to be paid by the party failing to observe & comply with all & every part of the above said covenantes, articles, conditions and agreements to ye party or partys performing or willing to performe. in Witness whereof wee ye subscribers have put to our seals the day & year above written.

" DANIEL SMITH.	JONATHAN SMITH.
" EDMUND SMITH.	JOB SMITH.
" EBENEZER SMITH.	RICHARD SMITH.
" RICHARD SMITH.	AARON SMITH.
" ZEPHANIAH PLATT.	OBADIAH SMITH.
" JOSEPH SMITH.	DANIEL LAWRENCE.
" TIMOTHY SMITH.	

" Sealed in presence of

" SHUBEALE MARCHANT.  
 " CHRISTOPHER CROSGROVE.  
 " NATHAN CURREN.  
 " RUTH SMITH."

The rights of the several signers to this agreement are set out in a document found in the possession of Nathan-

\* Under date of August 31st 1705 Willets released the claim under the first Indian deed to Jonathan, Richard, Job, Adam, Samuel and Daniel Smith.

iel Smith, endorsed on a copy of the agreement, as follows:

"Children of old Richd. Smith, each to have 1-7 part of Smithtown.

"Jonathan Smith.—Had a son Jonathan ye 2d (the signer), who by deed gave part of his share to his son Platt Smith; who died intestate, whereby his part descends upon his two daughters Elizabeth and Abigail, infants, as coparceners. Jonathan Smith by will gave the rest to his two daughters, viz. Tabitha, now the wife of Nicoll Floyd, and to Ruth, now the widow of Henry Smith. Note—that Ruth since her being a widow has sold to Nicoll Floyd, so that Jonathan the 1st his share now belongs to Elizabeth and Abigail, the daughters of Platt, and to Nicoll Floyd in his own right, and to him and his wife in his said wife Tabitha's right.

"Job Smith.—Gave his share to his six sons, viz. Job the 2d, Joseph, Richard, Aaron, Timothy and James (now James sold to Job the 2d), so that this share belongs to the other 5 sons, who have all signed the articles.

"Saml Smith.—Had Obadiah the signer, who has his share.

"Daniel Smith.—Had Daniel the signer, who has his share.

"Adam Smith.—Had Edmund, decd., who gave it to his 4 sons Edmund, Floyd, Thomas and Adam. Edmund the 2d has signed and Floyd is now of age. Thomas and Adam are infants.

"Richd. Smith.—Had Ricd. the 3d and Ebenezer, who are both signers and have his share.

"Deborah Smith.—Sold to her son Daniel Lawrence.

Three of the persons named in this agreement were designated to carry it into effect, as follows: "Att a Town meeting of the proprietors of Smithtown on ye first day of March 1736 then chose and Implowd Richard Woodhull, John Hallock and George Townsend, to Lay out and Devide all the proprietors land & thach beds in Smithtown agreeable to our articles bareing date March the thirteenth, 1735."

Pursuant to the agreement the commissioners divided a large part of the land. In August 1751 Townsend withdrew from the commission (Book 2, fly leaf), and William Nicoll was appointed in his place.

By the commission as thus constituted the greater part of the lands and meadows were divided and allotted. The allotments are recorded in the town clerk's office.

In the descriptions of these divisions the houses of Mary Liscom, Shubal Merchant, James Dickinson and Moses Ackerly are often mentioned as landmarks. Mary Liscom's house was on the east side of the river. It was afterward occupied and owned by Nicholas Smith, then by his son Frederick Halsey Smith, and is now by the son of the latter, Samuel O. Smith.

Shubal Merchant lived at the first house on the south side of the road in entering Nissequogue from the east, adjoining the woods. The old house was demolished and the present house erected about sixty years ago.

James Dickinson lived on or near the corner now occupied by Alanson Hallock's wheelwright shop, or between that and the late Whitman's hotel, now belonging to the Ely estate.

Moses Ackerly was at Fresh Pond, on the corner lately occupied by Albert G. Mulford and now by Scudder Smith.

"Wheeler's" was at Hauppauge, at or near the house of the late Thomas W. Conkling at the fork of the roads opposite Wallace Donaldson's store.

#### THE WINNECOMAC PATENT.

In November 1689 the Secatogue Indians conveyed to John Scidmore and John Whitman of Huntington a tract of land "known by ye name of Winnecomac, bounded on ye north side by Whitman's Hollow; running eastward by ye marked trees to ye head of ye southwest branch of Nosoquog River; upon ye East side upon a south line to ye pine plains; upon ye south side by ye pathward pints of trees to Huntington Patten, joining on the west side to Whitman's Hollow." (Vol. I of Deeds, secretary of state's office, 1692 to 1714, p. 101.) This deed was recorded at the request of Charles Congreve, who was authorized by, or had become possessed of the rights of, Scidmore and Whitman; and on May 5th 1703 a patent was granted by Lord Cornbury to Congreve for the territory, describing it as follows:

"A Parcel of Land lying Ten miles Eastward of ye town of Huntington on the Island of Nassau, Beginning at Whitman's Hollow, thence running East and by South two hundred and eighty chains to the Southwest Branch of Nesequage River by a line of marked Trees, marked by the Indians; thence running South and by West eighty chains, to the Pine Plains; thence along the said Plains West and by South two hundred and ten chains, to Huntington bounds; thence along the said bounds Northeast and by North two hundred chains, to the place where it began; Containing in the whole three thousand and five hundred acres or thereabouts."

This patent is recorded in the secretary's office in Book Number 7 of Patents, page 229. The survey accompanying the patent, after giving the number of acres, certifies, "2,000 acres of which are barren."

The north side of this patent is on the highway from the corner near Richard Handley's (known as Cornish's corner) to Comac. The eastern boundary commences "at the head of Nissequogue River," and running southwesterly makes the angles in the southern boundary of the town.

On the 26th of November 1703 Cosgreve executed to Thomas Higbie, John Snedeker, and John Whitman a declaration that they were equally interested with him in said patent, and conveyed to them one-half of the whole lands covered by it.

They or some of them afterward conveyed a portion of said lands (about one-fourth) to Elnathan Wicks. Congreve conveyed his interest to Rip Van Dam. Van Dam afterward became possessed of other portions of said lands, making his interest seven-twelfths. He conveyed it to Timothy Treadwell of Treadwell's Neck, who by his will authorized his executors to sell it. It was sold to Philetus Smith, father of Elias, and by him devised to his sons Elias and Timothy Treadwell Smith, who divided it. The share of Elias is now vested in his grandson Eugene J. Platt, who resides on the premises.

Elnathan Wicks was the ancestor of the several Wicks

families who have since resided and now reside on a part of the Winnecomac tract.

THE TOWN ORGANIZATION—HIGHWAYS—SLAVES.

This Winnecomac territory and the land included in the patent to Richard Smythe form the present town of Smithtown. The latter was erected as a town in the second patent to Richard Smythe, but the whole territory was not regularly organized as a town until 1783. The first book of records is said to have been lost. The first record of a town meeting to be found is dated 1715. The people, being nearly all related, were governed mostly by rules established at the town meetings. They passed laws relating to estrays, to distress of cattle, the height of fences, extinguishing fires, hunting up cattle in the woods, regulating the shell fisheries, laws governing the public morals, the conduct of slaves, etc., etc.

The inhabitants constructed roads wherever they were necessary throughout the town. The roads so in use were at an early day adopted as public highways by the town authorities. The first records will be found at pages 9 and 11 of the first book of town records.

Commissioners were appointed by the colonial government to lay out and work the highways in the county, and pursuant to the statute they affirmed the former acts of the people and laid out and recorded in the county records all the early highways. They are copied from the county record into the town records at Book 2, pages 25, 26.

The highway from Smithtown to Brookhaven ran through the village of Nissequoque to its east end, near Shubal Merchant's, at the last house as one leaves the village going east, and, reaching the point between the two roads (one leading to St. James, the other to the residence of the late Ebenezer Smith), it followed the ridge, entered the cleared land now of ex-Mayor Wickham of New York; followed the south line of his land in the rear of John Clark's, now Mrs. Griffith's; came out at Stony Brook Harbor, near the house of Captain George Hodgkinson; then, following the harbor and running toward its head, crossing the creek at Obadiah Smith's, passed the house of Nathaniel Smith and his son Edmund N. Smith, to Stony Brook mill-dam. This highway across the fields past Mrs. Griffith's was discontinued by order of the commissioners April 28th 1808.

The highway from widow Smith's house to Cedar Point went from the old homestead of the patentee to the white sand hill now within Edmund T. Smith's enclosure. That whole tract of several acres was originally laid out as a spreading ground (a place to spread and cure the salt hay) for the townspeople. Daniel Smith's gate was on the highway leading to the "island" directly south of Caleb Smith's house; the "going over" was from the island to Elias Smith's dock, and was until recently a well defused wagon track across the meadows, teams with wagons frequently crossing there.

The landing place at Three Sister Hollow was near the mouth of the Hither Brook, adjoining Nathaniel Smith's present residence.

The highway from Long Beach to the old path is the present highway from Long Beach through what is called the Bony Hill road at Nissequoque. It is still open, though encroached upon by fences.

The highway to the North Swamp was discontinued by order of the commissioners in April 1824. (Book 2, pages 49 and 50.)

The highway to Little Beach, which used to run on top of the ridge to the head of the beach, was fenced up a few years ago by the owners of the adjoining lands, and a highway leading down the hill, past the house late of Jeremiah N. Arthur in James Neck, and so under the shore to the beach, was opened in its stead.

Jones Point was on the west side of the river on the farm of the late Noel J. Becar. The Hog Pond was the pond at Indian Head, and Whitman's Hollow was where Goldsmith's Hotel at Comac now is.

The highway between Job Smith's and Benjamin Gould's led to Pond Neck, on Stony Brook Harbor. It leads only through private property and was long since closed to the public.

The records of highways of more recent date are more intelligible and need no explanation.

The communication with New York city was mostly by sloops, plying through the sound. The establishment of a stage running the length of the island was an era of improvement. The following is taken from the clippings collected in Onderdonk's "Long Island in Olden Times":

"March 5th 1772.—A stage will run from Brooklyn to Sag Harbor once a week as follows: From Brooklyn ferry to Samuel Nicoll's on Hempstead Plains, where passengers will stay all night; fare four shillings. To Epenetus Smith's at Smithtown, four shillings. To Benjamin Havens's in St. George's Manor, four shillings, and stay all night. To Nathan Fordham's, Sag Harbor, six shillings. Thus a passenger may be conveyed 120 miles in three days and over a pleasant road for 18 shillings."

Most of the larger landholders had slaves. The following is a list of the slaveholders in Smithtown and Islip (only four in the latter) in 1755, with the number held by each:

	MALES.	FEMALES.		MALES.	FEMALES.
George Norton.....	1	0	Richard Blidenburge.....	1	1
John Mobrey.....	1	0	Stephen Smith.....	0	0
Charles Floyd.....	1	0	George Phillips.....	0	1
Obadiah Smith jr.....	1	0	Job Smith.....	3	3
Edmund Smith.....	1	0	Joseph Vondel.....	1	1
Richard Smith.....	3	3	Andrew Tid.....	0	0
Obadiah Smith sen.....	1	1	Thomas Smith.....	1	1
Lemuel Smith.....	1	0	Anna Willis.....	1	1
Richard Smith.....	1	0	Rebeckah Willis.....	1	1
Stones Brook.....	1	0	Richard Willis.....	1	1
Otheniel Smith.....	1	0	Obadiah Smith.....	1	1
Isaac Mills.....	1	0	Daniel Smith jr.....	0	0
Jonas Platt.....	1	0	Daniel Smith.....	0	1
Zephaniah Platt.....	3	3	Epenetus Smith.....	1	1
Jonas Mills.....	1	0	David Brewster.....	0	0
William Saxton.....	1	1	William Nicolls.....	5	1
Solomon Smith.....	2	2	Elnathan Wicks.....	0	1
Floyd Smith.....	1	1	Caleb Smith.....	1	1
Mary Tredwell.....	1	0	Jonathan Mills.....	1	1
Robert Arter.....	1	0			

THE CENSUS OF 1776.

A census of the town was taken June 25th 1776. The following is a list of heads of families:

THE TOWN OF SMITHTOWN.

NAMES OF HEADS OF FAMILIES IN SMITHTOWN.	Males.		Females.		NEGROES	
	Above 50 Years of Age.	Above 16 and under 50 Years of Age.	Above 16 Years of Age.	Under 16 Years of Age.	Male and	Female.
					Above 16 Years of Age.	Under 16 Years of Age.
Joseph Platt.....	1	1	1	2		
Epenetus Wood.....	1	1	1	1		
Jonathan Sammis.....	1	1	1	1		
Nath'l Platt.....		1	1	1	2	1
Jesse Arthur.....	1	1	1	1		
Reuben Arthur.....		4	2	2		
Jacob Balis.....	1	1	1	1	6	6
Thomas Treadwell.....	1	1	1	1		
John Stratton.....	1	1	1	1		
Jeremiah Wheeler.....	1	1	1	1	4	2
Zephaniah Platt.....	1	1	1	1		
Jeremiah Conkling.....	1	1	1	1		
Henry Shadden.....	1	1	1	1		
Gamaliel Conkling.....	1	1	1	1		
Elemuel Soper.....	1	1	1	1		
Jonah Soper.....	1	1	1	1		
Solomon Smith.....	1	1	3	1	4	2
Jeffrey Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Obadiah Smith sen.....	1	1	1	1	4	1
Philetus Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	1
Aaron Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Nathaniel Smith.....	1	1	1	1		2
Jacob Smith.....	1	1	1	1		
Hamble Darling.....	1	1	1	1		
Mary Vargason.....	1	1	1	1	3	
William Thompson.....	1	1	1	1	3	
Zophar Scidmore.....	1	1	1	1	4	1
Joseph Jane.....	1	1	1	1		
Samuel Phillips.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Daniel Brush.....	1	1	1	1		
Samuel Ketcham.....	1	1	1	1		
James Jane.....	1	1	1	1		
Samuel Tillotson.....	1	1	1	1		
Elisha Jilitt.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Caleb Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	2
Benjamin Nicoll.....	1	1	1	1		
Nath'l Gerrard.....	1	1	1	1		
Stephen Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Zophar Mills.....	1	1	1	1		
Ebenezer Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Joshua Hart.....	1	1	1	1	2	1
William Arthur.....	1	1	1	1	2	1
Epenetus Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	1
Zophar Wheeler.....	1	1	1	1		
Ruth Blydenburgh.....	1	1	1	1	3	
Daniel Tillotson.....	1	1	1	1		
James Payne.....	1	1	1	1		
Samuel Blydenburgh.....	1	1	1	1		
Ruth Traves.....	1	1	1	1	1	
William Phillips.....	1	1	1	1	1	
John L'Hommedue.....	1	1	1	1	1	
James L'Hommedue.....	1	1	1	1		
Shadrach Terry.....	1	1	1	1	2	
Joshua Smith.....	1	1	1	1		
Jacob Lumbotton.....	1	1	1	1		
Nathan Wheeler.....	1	1	1	1	3	3
Abner Smith.....	1	1	1	1		5
Obadiah Smith Jun.....	1	1	1	1	2	
Issac Gerrard.....	1	1	1	1		
William Ward.....	1	1	1	1		
Alexander Mencil.....	1	1	1	1		
Daniel Smith.....	1	1	1	1	6	3
Margaret Floyd.....	1	1	1	1	4	3
Margaret Smith.....	1	1	1	1	3	2
Job Smith.....	1	1	1	1	5	4
Richard Smith.....	1	1	1	1		3
Samuel Mills.....	1	1	1	1		
Joseph Gould Sen.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Joseph Gould Jr.....	1	1	1	1		
William Smith Jr.....	1	1	1	1		
Shubal Marchant.....	1	1	1	1		
Nathaniel Taylor.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
William Smith Sen.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Micah Smith.....	1	1	1	1	3	4
Stephen Smith Sen.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Gilbert Smith.....	1	1	1	1	4	
Joseph Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	
Gershom Smith.....	1	1	1	1		
Edmond Smith Jr.....	1	1	1	1	7	5
Floyd Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	4
Elemuel Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	2
Jonas Mills.....	1	1	1	1		2
Jacob Mills.....	1	1	1	1	3	2
Isaac Mills.....	1	1	1	1		1
Jonathan Mills.....	1	1	1	1		5
Timothy Mills.....	1	1	1	1	3	1
Benjamin Gould.....	1	1	1	1		
William Biggs.....	1	1	1	1	1	
Jonathan L'Hommedue.....	1	1	1	1	2	
Mary Biggs.....	1	1	1	1		
Silas Biggs.....	1	1	1	1		
Benjamin Newton.....	1	1	1	1		1
Merrit Smith.....	1	1	1	1		
Abigail Ward.....	1	1	1	1		

"SMITHTOWN, June 25th 1776.

"This day personally appeared John Stratton before

me, and gave oath that the foregoing list contains a true account of the inhabitants of the town aforesaid.

"EPENETUS SMITH, Chairman."

The census shows that there were 716 persons in the town, of whom 35 were over 50 years of age, 352 between 16 and 50 and 329 under 16.

SMITHTOWN DURING THE REVOLUTION.

From the first settlement of the town until near the beginning of the Revolution the inhabitants appear to have taken very little interest in the affairs of the colony. The changes of administration and the intrigues of the outgoing and incoming representatives of the crown were of very little account to them. They were nominally under the government first of Connecticut, then of the Duke of York, then of the Dutch, and finally under the colony of New York; but they were to a great degree independent. They settled all their minor difficulties at the annual town meeting; they tilled the ground and led quiet and happy lives.

But the townspeople were not wanting in activity when the time for action arrived. They in common with their brethren throughout the country felt the weight of British oppression in the imposition of taxes which they had no agency in raising or participation in spending. This leaven which had for a long time been working in the larger communities began to stir up in them a spirit of discontent. When the first fires of revolution were kindled on the plains of Boston the spirit of patriotism quickly manifested itself here. At a town meeting held August 9th 1774 the resolutions which had a few days previously been adopted in Huntington (and which appear on page 37 of the history of that town in this volume) were offered and adopted here, the committeemen appointed being Solomon Smith, Daniel Smith and Thomas Treadwell.

At the same meeting it was voted that the committee be "fully empowered in conjunction with the committees of the other towns in this county to choose a delegate or delegates to represent this county at the General Congress; that the expenses of attending said Congress be a county charge; that the said committee be fully empowered on the behalf of this town, in conjunction with the committees above afor'sd, to act and do all that shall be necessary in defense of our just rights and liberties against the unconstitutional attack of the British ministry and Parliament, until another committee be appointed."

The committee of safety in New York issued a call for a Provincial Congress to assemble in that city April 24th 1775. An election was held in Suffolk county April 6th and Thomas Treadwell was elected delegate from this town. From this time forth during the Revolution Mr. Treadwell was an active, energetic and patriotic man. He was born in 1742, and resided on the farm of the late Ebenezer Bryant at Fresh Pond, now owned by his grandsons Ebenezer and David Bryant. The whole neck was called Treadwell's Neck. On the surrender of the island to the British his family fled to Connecticut

and were exiles during the war. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1777, State senator, and member of the constitutional convention of 1788. He finally removed to Clinton county and was one of the founders of Plattsburgh. (Thompson's Hist., Vol. I, page 461.)

The freeholders of Orange county adopted at Goshen, April 9th 1775, articles of association to be signed by all patriots, which were afterward adopted by the Congress assembled at New York (May 25th 1775) and sent to the various towns to be signed. The names of the signers in this town are published in Vol. I Rev. Doc., pages 85, 86. They were called associators, and those who refused to sign, recusants. The signers of Smithtown were:

Solomon Smith, Daniel Smith, Thomas Treadwell, Epenetus Smith, Philetus Smith, Jacob Mills, Edmund Smith jun., William Phillips Esq., Elemuel Smith sen., William Phillips jun., Samuel Blidenburg, Isaac Smith jun., Samuel Mills, Richard Platt, Job Smith jun., Samuel Buchanan, Benjamin Brewster, Nathaniel Smith, Samuel Smith, Paul Gillet, Ebenezer Smith, Jedediah Mills, Joshua Smith, Daniel Brush, Thomas Wheeler, David Smith, George Wheeler, Joseph Smith jun., Jonathan Mills, Samuel Hazard, Job Smith, Joseph Blydenburgh, Jeffery Smith, Obadiah Smith, Isaac Smith, Abner Smith, Jacob Longbottom, Selah Hubbs, Samuel Tillotson jun., Micah Wheeler, Elias Gerrard, Jacob Wheeler, William Nicoll, Jacob Concklin, James L'Homedieu, Ebenezer Phillips, Isaac Mills, Samuel Soaper, Daniel Tillotson, William Mills, John L'Homedieu, Nathaniel Taylor, Lemuel Smith jun., Jesse Arthur, Stephen Rogers, Floyd Smith, Benjamin Gerrard, Caleb Smith, Joseph Platt, Timothy Mills, Zephaniah Platt, Jonas Wheeler, John Stratton, Zebulon Phillips, Aaron Smith, Richard Smith, Henry Roscron, Jacob Smith, Obadiah Smith, Jesse Smith, Samuel Phillips, Benjamin Blydenburgh, Benjamin Nicolls jun., Platt Wheeler, John Gerrard, Nicholas Tillotson, Jacob Longbottom, Nathaniel Gerrard, John L'Homedieu, Zophar Mills, Nathaniel Platt, Floyd Smith, Timothy Wheeler sen., Jonas Mills, Timothy Wheeler jun., Stephen Nicoll, William Gerrard, Micah Smith, Israel Mills, Daniel Wheeler, Israel Mills, Jacobus Hubbs, James Paine, Zophar Wheeler, Platt Arthur, Benjamin Nicoll, Gamaliel Concklin, Thomas Wheeler, Jonas Mills, Jeremiah Wheeler, Epenetus Wood, Jonathan Sammis sen., Nathanael Sammis.

The recusants were:

Isaac Newton, Caleb Newton, John Newton, James Smith, William Smith, Jonathan L'Homedieu, William Thompson, Alexander Munsel, Peter Smith, John Edwards, Stephen Smith, Gershom Smith, Joseph Gould jun, Silas Biggs, Zophar Scidmore.

The Provincial Congress directed the enlistment of the militia and the election of officers. Pursuant to such direction the committees of Huntington, Smithtown and Brookhaven met at Smithtown and appointed William Floyd, of the manor of St. George, colonel; Gilbert Potter, of Huntington, lieutenant colonel; Nathan Woodhull, of Brookhaven, first major; Edmund Smith jr., of Smithtown, second major; Phillips Roe, Brookhaven, adjutant; James Roe, quartermaster. They also recommended the Provincial Congress to appoint Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull brigadier general.

Colonel William Smith, at one time in command of the

Suffolk county regiment, was succeeded by Colonel Josiah Smith of Moriches. The muster roll of the Smithtown company shows enlisted men and officers as follows:

"A return of a company of minute men raised in Smithtown and the eastern part of Huntington, their enlistment to commence the 7th day of April 1776, at which time they chose the following officers, viz.:"

Nathaniel Platt, captain; Samuel Smith, first lieutenant; Henry Scudder, second lieutenant; Benjamin Blatsly, ensign; John Lockwood, first sergeant; Jonas Mills jr., second; John Vail, third; Abner Smith, fourth; Jesse Soper, first corporal; Nathaniel Smith, second; Benjamin Nicoll jr., third; Joseph Smith, fourth; William Newman, drummer; Thomas Tredwell, clerk; Jeremiah Platt, Epenetus Smith, Jacobus Hubbs, Stephen Nicolls, John Gerrard, John L'Homedieu, Daniel Blidenburg, Platt Arthur, Stephen Rogers, Robert Nicoll, Jacob Longbottom, Samuel Smith jr., William Gerrard, William Wheeler, Gilbert Smith jr., Jonah Soper, Jacob Concklin, David Sammis, Nathaniel Sammis, Epenetus Wood jr., James Hubbell, Jesse Carl jr., John Huff, William Davis, Stephen Ketcham, Losee Totten, Daniel Blatsly, Silas Smith, Nehemiah Brush jr., James Brian, Phineas Sills, Lemuel Brian, Moses Soper, Jeremiah Smith, John Ruland, Timothy Scudder jr., Gilbert Soper, Jeremiah Wood, John Totten, Zophar Ruland, William Buchanan.

This roll was found by William S. Pelletreau among the papers of the late Colonel Josiah Smith, and is kindly loaned for publication.

The company took part in the battle of Long Island; but in what part of the battle is not accurately ascertained.

After that battle this town, in common with the whole of Long Island, went into the possession of the British. Many of the inhabitants fled to Connecticut and other parts of New England. Most of those who remained took the oath of allegiance to the crown, but it was a forced oath, which the people felt, and which their oppressors knew they felt, was of very little binding force. The greater part of those who were not pronounced Tories were subjected to the most grievous outrages and indignities; their houses were occupied, their teams impressed, their fruit-trees and fences demolished, their cattle and crops seized and taken from them. Sometimes they received scant and grudging pay from the officers, but what was left by the latter was exposed to and suffered from the rapacity of the soldiery. There were, however, some proud spirits who would neither abandon their homes or yield submission to the royalists. Among them were Joshua Hart, the minister of the Presbyterian church, and Richard Smith 4th of Nissequogue. These men long held out against the enemy. They were bold to express their patriotism and to denounce the lawless acts of their oppressors.

Their independence commanded the respect of the enemy, and for a long time their persons and property were unmolested, or if the latter was taken it was liberally paid for. But their example was pernicious. It kept alive the spirit of patriotism which the loyalists were striving to subdue, and they were finally arrested

and thrown into prison in New York. They were admitted to the old sugar house May 28th 1777.

Zephaniah Platt, of Sunken Meadow, another active patriot, was also seized and imprisoned in New York, but was at length restored to liberty through the personal application of his daughter Dorothea to Sir Henry Clinton, the British commandant.

The account of his capture is thus cited in Onderdonk: In exploring the territories of Zephaniah Platt of Smithtown, father to Samuel Broom's partner, there were found snugly concealed in a barn two whaleboats, which were instantly committed to the flames, and Mr. Platt *in propria persona* secured in custody of the captors, who drove off the cattle and livestock from his farm. Nathaniel Platt, a brother of Zephaniah, had already fled to Connecticut.

Constant communication was kept up between the patriots of Long Island and their friends on the main shore, by means of whaleboats, which carried across English goods brought to the island from New York and brought back provisions in exchange. Boats were commissioned by the continental authorities in Connecticut to cruise up and down the sound and annoy and if possible capture British cruisers. They made frequent landings in the night on the shores of Long Island, and carried off tories and tory property. They sometimes under pretense of annoying tories committed brutal outrages on loyal citizens.

An item cited in Onderdonk (No. 627) shows the character of these annoyances:

"One night, week before last, a party of rebels came over from Con't to the house of Solomon Smith, of Smithtown, and robbed him of all the clothing of his family and some household furniture. On their return the boat upset, and 'tis supposed the whole party perished, as the boat and some dead bodies were found on the shore near Mr. Smith's within a day or two afterwards.—*Gainé*, Ap. 7 '77."

The British were specially active in ridding the sound of this constant menace. From a privateer off Smithtown came this report November 28th 1778: "We have cleared the bay of the piratical crews which infested it, and look upon the greater part of the inhabitants to be disaffected to government, and believe they give every intelligence, as well as subsistence, to the rebel party." (Onderdonk, No. 672).

The visits of these whaleboats became so objectionable alike to whigs and tories that they were finally suppressed. They sometimes, however, did good service to the patriot cause. It was in whaleboats that Colonel Talmadge, then in command on the Connecticut shore, sent a detachment of his soldiers and took Fort Slongo. Slongo was a fortress on Treadwell's Neck in Smithtown, on the farm then owned by William Arthur and now owned by Dr. T. M. Cheeseman of New York. It was an embankment forming a hollow square of about fifty feet, constructed of trees standing perpendicularly and filled in with earth. It usually contained a garrison of 80 men, and was an adjunct to the larger fort at Lloyd's

Neck. The two were a constant menace to the people on the Connecticut shore and a rendezvous for tories, who chopped the wood and carried off the property of the farmers, and Colonel Talmadge determined to destroy them. When ready to attack Fort Slongo he sent across the sound, in the night, a party in a whaleboat with muffled oars. They landed near the house of Nathaniel Skidmore at Crab Meadow, by whom they were guided to the fort and shown its environs. They departed, and the following night returned with a reinforcement and captured the fort.

It is said in Onderdonk's "Revolutionary Incidents" that four men were killed, and 20 prisoners, 70 muskets and a brass three-pounder were captured and carried off. Colonel Talmadge in his delightful memoir, page 45, gives the following modest account of his exploit:

"Having been honored by the commander-in-chief with a separate command, I moved wherever duty seemed to call. My former plan of annoying the enemy on the sound and on Long Island came fresh to my recollection. The fortress at Treadwell's Neck, called Fort Slongo, seemed to demand attention as the next in course to Fort St. George, which we had already taken. On the 1st of October I moved my detachment of light infantry into the neighborhood of Norwalk. At the same time I directed a suitable number of boats to assemble at the mouth of the Saugatuck River, east of the town of Norwalk, and on the evening of the 2nd of October 1781, at 9 o'clock, I embarked a part of my detachment and placed Major Trescott at the head of it, with orders to assail the fort at a particular point. The troops landed on Long Island by 4 o'clock, and at the dawn of day the attack was made and the fortress subdued. The block-house and other combustible materials were burnt, and the detachment and prisoners returned in safety."

We are unable to give the derivation or meaning of the name Slongo. Thompson says the fort was so called because that is the Indian name of Sunken Meadow. In this Bayles concurs. ("Sketches of Suffolk County," page 186.) The inhabitants of that locality do not remember any tradition of its name. Dr. DeKay, in his printed—but unpublished—list of Indian names inquires if Slongo is not Dutch.

The close of the war found the descendants of the patentee in possession of nearly the whole territory of the town, content to do what they could to retrieve their homes from the devastating effects of the war. They were satisfied with such progress and with such appliances as filled the bill of their daily necessities, without indulging in the experiments or improvements which have since carried this whole country so fast and so far.

#### MILLS, ETC.

Their first mill was at a place called the Old Mill. This is the first streamlet on the east side of the Nissequogue River southward of the "town," and is now the site of a small trout pond on the line between the Ogilvie and Petty places. The mill here was of short duration. As population increased the power was insufficient to do the work, and the mill was abandoned.

George Phillips, a son of the first minister at Setauket,



obtained a grant from the town, built a dam at the present head of tide-water, now called the "Head of the River," and erected on it a grist-mill, a saw-mill and a fulling-mill.

It is not ascertained precisely when this dam was erected. Phillips's grant was in the nature of a lease at a nominal rent; for we find on the town records that in 1799 Mills Phillips paid £2 13s. in commutation of quit-rent. (Town Book, page 16.)

Here the farmers brought their grain to be ground into flour, their logs to be sawed into boards, wool to be carded into rolls, and the cloth when woven to be fullled. The carding and fulling have long since been discontinued, but the saw-mill and grist-mill are still in full and successful operation.

At a general town meeting on the 27th of January 1698 it was "agreed by a major vote that Adam Smith shall have the town's right of the stream called Stony Brook, with two acres of land adjoining thereto which may be most convenient, on condition that he erect and build a good sufficient grist-mill and maintain the same, the townsmen first building the dam, which he the said Smith shall keep in repair himself; and that he do hereby obligate to grind for all the townsmen who shall in due portion assist in making the dam, at the rate of two quarts on each bushel of wheat and three of corn and rye."

This agreement was modified May 8th 1699, Adam agreeing to make the dam himself, and to be allowed one-tenth toll on wheat and one-eighth on corn and rye.

This stream was the boundary line between the two towns; Adam owned half the stream and the Brookhaven grant carried the other half. The mill was erected and is still in operation. The pond flows back almost to the Stony Brook hotel, and is both useful and ornamental to Stony Brook and its environs.

In 1798 Caleb Smith and Isaac Blydenburgh, who owned large tracts of land on either side of the Nissequogue River, erected a dam at a place ever since called the New Mill, and flowed back the water on several hundred acres of forest land, where the trees had been cut and the stumps left standing. These stumps, being covered with water, have never decayed. They have stood for nearly a century in a perfect state of preservation, and give to the pond the well known name of Stump Pond. There is a very fine water fall of eight feet, with authority and ability to increase it to ten feet; a saw-mill and grist-mill make use of it. In 1827 Richard and Isaac W. Blydenburgh erected here a cloth factory, and for many years carried on an extensive business in manufacturing woolen cloths, affording a market for and greatly encouraging the production of wool in the western part of this county. Isaac Blydenburgh's land was on the northeast side of the river. His grandson Benjamin B. Blydenburgh now owns the mill and mill pond, while his other grandsons Timothy and Theodore Blydenburgh occupy large farms—part of the family domain.

Caleb Smith, commonly remembered as 'Squire Caleb,

who owned land on the south side of the river, embracing the western part of Hauppauge, then resided where the late Major Ebenezer Smith, his son-in-law, afterward resided and died. Caleb removed to Comac and erected the substantial dwelling afterward occupied by his son Caleb and now by his grandson Robert Smith. The two Calebs, father and son, were commanding and influential men in town affairs.

At the head of Stump Pond, near the head of this branch of the river, Timothy Wheeler and, after him, Samuel Brush had a small tannery and shoe factory. In those days tanning and shoe-making were parts of the same trade. In this tannery Captain Elijah Brush, now one of our most aged and substantial citizens, learned the trade of shoe-making. Here, at the head waters of the river, the town authorities laid out a public watering place. (Old book of town records, pages 44, 60.)

#### THE BROOKHAVEN LINE.

There was some dispute with Brookhaven about the eastern boundary of the town, which was submitted to arbitrators (Theophilus Howell, Isaac Halsey, Elisha Halsey and David Pierson of Southampton, and Cornelius Conkling, John Hedges and Eliphalet Stratton of East Hampton), who by their award, dated March 11th 1725, decided that the head of the middle branch of Stony Brook, where they put down a stake, should be "one of the bounds between ye said towns, and so running southward to Ronconcamuck Pond, to a certain tree marked with two notches, by ye pond side, the line running near Ben. Ackerly's barn, which is ye south end of Smithtown line, and then from the aforesaid stake at ye head of Stony Brook to run northerly down ye beach into the harbor, and so into the sound; and that ye said be ye standing bounds between ye said towns." This award is on file in the town clerk's office, but not recorded.

The changes in the Stony Brook stream and in the channel caused other disputes between the people of the two towns about the boundary, and in 1841 commissioners were appointed—on the part of Brookhaven Selah B. Strong, Charles Phillips and Davis Norton, and on the part of Smithtown Joshua B. Smith, William Wickham Mills, and Joseph R. Huntting—to settle the dispute, or, if they could not agree, to appoint an arbitrator. They appointed Hon. Charles H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, the circuit judge, as arbitrator. He made his award February 14th 1842, by which he decided "that the boundary line between the towns from the mill dam at Stony Brook to Long Island Sound begins in the middle of the main channel of the middle branch of the said Stony Brook at the said mill dam, and runs thence down the middle of the said main channel of said stream until it comes to the harbor, and so along the channel or deepest part thereof into Long Island Sound; and the middle of the main channel of said stream until it comes to the harbor and thence the middle of the channel of the harbor is adjudged to be the boundary line between the two towns from the mill

dam to the sound." This award is on file but is not recorded.

#### THE HEAD OF NISSEQUOGUE RIVER.

There are several branches or heads of the Nissequogue River, and the exact point or spot of the head waters of the river mentioned in the Smithtown patent and the Winnecomac patent was claimed to be immediately in that neighborhood, but was for a long time in dispute between William Nicoll (son of the Islip patentee) and the Smithtown people; and in 1763 they submitted the question of boundary to the arbitration of Samuel Willis, Zebulon Seaman and Richard Willets, of Jericho, who on the 31st day of May 1763 made the award in writing, deciding that the western branch of Nissequogue River, on which the northeast corner of the Winnecomac patent is bounded, "is and ought to be taken and deemed the head of Nissequogue River, and the place, at the head of said river, in the brook eastward from the present path or road that goes around the river, and two rods westward from the old path or going over the river, in the brook, is the present station which we fix as the head of said river; and that a right line run from the old bound or near Ronkonkoma (that is already agreed upon by both parties) to the head of the western branch of the Nissequogue River at the station before mentioned shall be for the future taken and deemed and esteemed by the parties to be the partition or division between Smithtown and Islip," etc., etc.

The bond and award are filed in the town clerk's office, but not recorded. The town authorities afterward, by an order entered in the town records dated September 16th 1828, fixed the exact spot as being a maple bush at a point distant two rods west of Timothy Wheeler's tan yard and 13 chains east of Willets road. (Book 1, page 60.) Willets road is the road leading from Aaron Vail's to Suffolk Station. The record is as follows:

"We the undersigned commissioners of highways of the town of Smithtown, being legally qualified according to law and by an act of the Legislature of this State passed April 2nd 1813, empowering commissioners of highways to open roads and watering places, having been called upon by Caleb Smith, Esqr., to open a road and watering place at the head of Nissequogue River; and we the said commissioners, having examined the records and doings of commissioners of highways dated December 19th 1789, and from other documentary evidence and from other testimony exhibited before us, do adjudge and determine that the head of Nissequogue River is at a bunch of maple sprouts about two rods west of Timothy Wheeler's jr. tan yard, and thirteen chains from Willets road to the above mentioned maple sprouts; and we do further adjudge that a highway two rods wide from Willets road aforesaid to the head of said river or bunch of maple sprouts be opened for the convenience of a public watering place; and we do also further adjudge and determine that the public watering place be ten rods wide from Willets road, north of a line drawn from Whitman's Hollow to the aforesaid bunch of maple sprouts, and from said bunch of maple sprouts ten rods wide and twenty-five rods northerly down said river shall be deemed hereafter the common and public watering place.

"Given under our hands at Smithtown the 16th day of September A. D. 1828.

"JOHN VAIL,  
"RICHARD WHEELER, } Commissioners  
"JOHN S. ARTHUR, } of highways  
for Smithtown."

In the old records this spot is called the "Head of the River," and it must not be confounded with the present village of that name, two miles or more further down the stream. From this watering place eastward on the line between the towns of Smithtown and Islip runs the village street of

#### HAUPPAUGE.

This street or road forms the boundary between the two towns until it reaches a point in the woods about half a mile east of the road leading from the east part of Smithtown Branch to Lakeland. At that point the road turns slightly to the north; but the line continues straight on until it meets the easterly line in Ronkonkoma Pond.

The first settlers of Hauppauge were Thomas and Timothy Wheeler, who came there from East Hampton. They were descendants of John Wheeler, one of the original trustees and for a long time supervisor of East Hampton. Their residence was near the store now of Wallace Donaldson, and gave to the place the name of Wheeler's, by which it is known in the early records. The Wheeler place was a landmark for many of the highways and boundaries in that part of the town. Thomas and Timothy Wheeler left numerous descendants, many of whom now reside there. One of them, Richard Wheeler—the father of the present popular and useful civil engineer and surveyor Richard B. Wheeler—was once one of the side judges of the court of common pleas of the county.

The other early settlers were Caleb Smith, already mentioned, Joshua Smith, Joseph Blydenburgh, Alexander Smith and Theophilus Wood. The latter was the father of the late Thomas W. Wood, a much respected and worthy citizen, the father of the present Simeon Wood. The old Wood mansion is on the north side of the Hauppauge street, at its junction with the road leading south past the Catholic church.

Joshua Smith's son Joshua was a noted and leading man in the town; he represented the county of Suffolk in the Legislature in 1794-97 and 1799; was a member of the constitutional convention in 1781; was State senator in 1827, 1828 and 1829, and was first judge of the county from 1823 to 1828. His son Joshua B. Smith was a member of Assembly in 1839-43, and State senator from 1844 to 1847 and in 1858-9. They resided in the old family mansion, now owned by Charles A. Miller, of New York. The only child of Joshua B. Smith married Dr. J. R. Mowbray, of Islip, where she now resides.

Next adjoining this mansion is the residence of Moses R. Smith (a descendant of Alexander Smith, one of the influential citizens of the town), who has been justice of the peace and assessor, and held many other important offices.

Major Ebenezer Smith above named, a son of Joshua,

married a daughter of Caleb Smith, also above mentioned, and was the father of Caleb, Ethelbert and Joshua, all esteemed citizens of this town.

The name Hauppauge is Indian; it is said to mean sweet water, and to have referred to the many streamlets of pure spring water which abound in the vicinity.

The *Methodist Church Society* was organized in 1806, under the name of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Congregation of Hauppauge. The first trustees were Elkanah Wheeler, Samuel Brush jr., George Wheeler, Isaac Nichols and Jacob Wheeler. The church was built in 1812, on the north side of the street, a little west of Wallace Donaldson's store. It until recently belonged to the Smithtown circuit, and until the erection of the Landing church was the only Methodist church in the town. It now belongs to the Lake Grove circuit.

About the year 1830 several Irish families, among them those of Thomas Burns, Patrick Burns, John Fisher, Patrick Fisher and Cornelius Haggerty, formed a settlement about a mile south of the Branch. They and their descendants have been quiet, prudent and respectable citizens, and by their industry added much to the material wealth of the town. In 1845 they erected a small Roman Catholic church, the first of that denomination within 20 miles of this place. It was attended by the people of Babylon, Islip, Port Jefferson, Northport and all of Smithtown. The first pastor was Rev. John O'Donnell. He remained one year, and was succeeded by Fathers McGinnis, Curran, McCarthy, O'Neil, Crowley, Carsolla, Manney, and the present priest, Father Dowd, who visits the parish about once in three weeks. In 1874 the old building was removed and replaced by the present substantial and commodious edifice, and the parish, though weakened by the erection of churches in all the chief villages, is at present in a prosperous condition.

#### SHERRAWOG—ST. JAMES.

The whole east side of Stony Brook Harbor was originally called Sherrawog. Adam Smith, son of the patentee, settled here, on the farm now occupied by Nathaniel Smith and his son Edmund N. Smith. Adam devised it to his only son Edmund, and he to his two sons Edmund and Floyd. Edmund took the homestead and Floyd took the place afterward occupied by Henry Wells and more recently by the late Jonas Smith. Floyd was the father of Jesse Smith, commonly called "Scoggins," and the grandfather of the late Edwin A. Smith, United States assessor for this district. This farm of Nathaniel Smith is one of the many farms of this town which have never been conveyed. The place now occupied by Nathaniel Smith was formerly occupied by Jonas Hawkins, the grandfather of ex-Mayor Wickham of New York, who for many years owned and carried on a large distillery there, situated on the north side of the Hither Brook road and near the harbor.

The southern part of Sherrawog, formerly (and sometimes at present) called the Head of the Harbor, is a

village situated in a green valley running from the Moriches road to the harbor. Here were settled in early days Gershom Smith, Job Smith and Gilbert Smith, whose numerous descendants still people the village. Jonas Smith (not Captain Jonas) occupied the residence and farm of the late Samuel Carman, covering an extensive territory and some of the most commanding views along the sound. Carman's barn, on the highest point, is a well known landmark to mariners passing through the sound.

Near this and on a part of Jonas Smith's farm is the country seat of Prescott H. Butler, a pleasant cottage of the early colonial style, on an eminence overlooking the sound and Stony Brook Harbor.

About a mile east of the Head of the Harbor is Mills Pond, a hamlet of a few houses around a small pond, from which it derives its name. The first settler here was Timothy Mills, one of whose descendants, the late William Wickham Mills, owned and occupied the old family mansion. He was for several years supervisor of the town, was one of the largest landholders and a man of much influence. William Mills, another of the descendants of the original settler, occupied the farm now owned by William C. Powell. He was the father of the late Ethelbert S. Mills, Mrs. Josiah O. Low of Brooklyn, and James M. Mills of New York. Another of the family, Gideon Mills, resided where Benjamin Mott now lives.

Samuel Bailey, another early settler, lived on the east side of the pond, on the farm now occupied by his grandson, J. Henry Bailey.

In 1853 the Episcopalians in the town who had worshiped at Caroline Church, Setauket, and at the Episcopal churches in Islip organized a society and erected an Episcopal church, called St. James church, in compliment to James Clinch of New York, through whose instrumentality and liberality the church was organized and, in its infancy, mainly supported. The first officers of the corporation were: Wardens, William W. Mills, J. Lawrence Smith; vestrymen, Edward H. Smith, Charles S. Seabury, Edmund F. Smith, Joel L. G. Smith, Gideon Smith, William W. Mills jr., Charles Henry Wells and Henry Smith.

A neat wooden building, designed by Mr. Upjohn, after the gothic, was erected, mainly by contributions. A plat of two acres was donated by Joel L. G. Smith. On this are the church, a neat rectory with barn etc., and a cemetery. The church has also a glebe of four acres. The chancel is adorned with a large stained glass window, a memorial of Mr. Mills, the senior warden, and his wife. A smaller window of stained glass, made by Lafarge, in memory of the patron, Mr. Clinch, and his wife, is near the chancel.

The first rector was Rev. Carlton Maples. He remained about two years, and was afterward the rector of a flourishing parish in Ohio. After him came the Rev. C. S. Williams, a much beloved pastor, who remained several years and received a call to a prosperous and growing church in Brooklyn. Then came Rev. J. W. Buckmas-

ter, who remained two years and was called to the church at Greenport. After him Rev. Henry Degen served here two or three years. He was called to a large and prosperous church at South Orange, N. J., and was succeeded by Rev. James H. Lee, who after a little while received a call to a fine church at Canandaigua. After Mr. Lee came Rev. I. W. N. Irvine, who remained here three or four years and then went to Illinois. The present rector, Rev. Mr. Archdeacon, has been settled here nearly two years.

This church is pleasantly situated, in a good neighborhood and with healthy surroundings, and pays a fair salary for a country church. Thus far the settlement of a young man here has for the most part proved a sure stepping stone to a higher and more enlarged sphere of usefulness.

Soon after this church was erected a post-office was established under the name of St. James, and from that time the locality has borne that name. The late Joel L. G. Smith, one of the founders of the church, built the fine dwelling now occupied by Mrs. Milton G. Smith, and afterward removed to his late residence near Mills Pond.

Near St. James church, and on an eminence overlooking the sound and the harbor, was erected in 1873 a Methodist church, a neat modern building with a spire. The society was organized under the name of "Thomson Methodist Episcopal Church."

The first trustees were J. B. Meeker, G. S. Hodgkinson, Thomas Hubbs, G. N. Pedrick and Ernest Myers, and the first minister was Rev. J. S. Brundage. He was pastor from 1874 to 1878; Rev. Samuel Thompson, 1878, 1879; Rev. S. A. Sands, 1879-81.

The congregation is large and increasing. Rev. J. Langlois now has charge of this society, in connection with those of Lake Grove and Hauppauge.

Next west of the Episcopal church is the residence of the late Timothy C. Smith, who owned several hundred acres of land called the "Royal Grant." Edwin A. Smith formerly resided here, and from the estate he derived the name of "Ed. Grant," so familiar to the men of his day.

Just beyond this, going westward, is the St. James Driving Park, a mile race-course for training and trotting horses, reputed to be the best driving track in the county.

Still further on was the residence of the late Lyman Beecher Smith, of whom an account is given elsewhere. About one mile south of this is

#### SMITHTOWN BRANCH,

the business center of the town. It derives its name from the northeast branch of the Nissequogue River, which, taking its rise in the hills near the backbone of the island, and a short distance from the head waters of the Connetquot Brook, flows first westerly, then south-westerly, in a circuitous course, for several miles at the foot of the farms of the villagers; runs through Stump Pond, Phillips Pond and several smaller ponds, and meets tide water at Phillips's mill.

One of the first settlers here was Joseph Blydenburgh, who married a daughter of Jonathan Smith, a son of the patentee. On Jonathan's right was laid out the house lot where stands the residence of J. Lawrence Smith, and part of which formed the residence of Mr. Blydenburgh. From this Joseph Blydenburgh springs the numerous family of that name, many of whose members have removed from and some of whom still remain in this town. The last resident on the old homestead was Richard F. Blydenburgh, who had several sons, only one of whom survives, namely Jesse S. Blydenburgh of New York, who has a country seat on part of the old domain.

Benjamin B. Blydenburgh, another descendant of the first settler, resided on the corner opposite the Presbyterian church. He was a public spirited man and a leader in town affairs; was much interested in public schools and did much to advance the cause of education. His farm is now owned by his son Hamilton Blydenburgh, late president of the Nassau Bank, New York, and his daughter Miss Annie Blydenburgh.

Thomas Arthur early settled at the east end of this village. He was the son of William Arthur, who formerly resided on the farm of the late Edwin A. Smith, opposite the railroad depot, which farm was afterward occupied by his grandson, John S. Arthur. William Arthur was the progenitor of the large family of that name now residing in the county. The old homestead of Thomas Arthur is now occupied by his son Jeremiah N. Arthur.

Next west of Arthur's was the residence of Richard Oakley, whose reputation as a wealthy and successful farmer is kept up by the present owner, George W. Hallock.

Next west of this was the residence of John Smith, son of Epenetus, who owned a large tract of land reaching northward almost to Stony Brook Harbor. He had a large family of sons, of whom the only survivor is Epenetus, who still occupies the family residence. One of the sons of the latter, George A. Smith, is the present town clerk.

The next house to the west was the hotel of Thomas Hallock, well known to travelers through the island fifty years ago. The stage of Ezra Smith and his sons Elias and George, starting from the house of Coe Downing at Fulton Ferry, Brooklyn, at early dawn, usually reached this hotel late in the evening, and put up for the night. "Uncle Tom" kept a good, homelike house, and the weary traveler was sure of a sumptuous meal and a good bed. Mr. Hallock came here when a boy with only a penny in his pocket, and obtained work with a carpenter at sixpence a day. By energy and perseverance he soon became the owner of a good farm and hotel, and was a most popular landlord.

Next west of Hallock's house is the residence of the late Joseph R. Huntting, formerly county clerk, afterward a lawyer and one of the judges of the court of common pleas. He died in 1881, at the ripe old age of 85. His son John S. Huntting has for many years been a justice of the peace and one of the principal managers of town business.

Adjoining Mr. Huntting's was the residence of Dr. F. O. Arthur, a self-made man and a natural mechanic. Without any previous preparation he "took up" the trade of blacksmithing, and for many years he and his brother, Erastus C. Arthur, had a successful business. They had a particular talent for tempering edge tools, and Arthur's axes were celebrated for their keenness and tenacity. The brothers made the best horseshoes, and their judgment and skill in that line commanded for them a large business. But F. O. Arthur's genius was not confined to that trade. He could make or mend a watch or a tin pan or a clock, and was equally skillful with the finest and most delicate jewelry. While he was in the height of his prosperity Solyman Brown, a dentist of some note in New York, came here. Arthur made his acquaintance, studied and learned the whole art and science of dentistry, made for himself a complete set of dentist tools, abandoned the anvil, set up as a dentist, practiced during the rest of his life, and was esteemed a most skillful dental surgeon. In the house of E. C. Arthur formerly resided Charles A. Floyd, a lawyer and at one time a judge of the court of common pleas. He afterward removed to the town of Huntington, and represented this Congressional district in the 27th Congress.

Daniel Saxton, whose name often appears in the early records, resided in this immediate vicinity.

Next is the residence of Judge J. Lawrence Smith. He was member of Assembly in 1847; commenced to practice law here in 1850; was afterward district attorney, and eight years county judge and surrogate of the county. He still practices his profession here.

Next we find the Presbyterian parsonage. Adjoining it is the Methodist parsonage, and next to it the tailoring and dry goods establishment of S. E. White. Passing the house of Benjamin B. Blydenburgh and the Presbyterian church we find the school-house of union free school district No. 1.

Adjoining the school-house grounds was the former residence of the two Epenetus Smiths, father and son. The father was the host at whose hospitable board the traveler from Brooklyn to Sag Harbor rested on the second of the three days of his journey eastward. Epenetus had a reputation as a *bon vivant*; his larder was always well supplied with the comforts of life. During the Revolutionary war a widow Blydenburgh kept a house of entertainment on the opposite corner. A company of 30 or more British troopers galloping through the island reined up at the widow's, and commanded dinner for the party and provender for their horses. "Lordy me!" exclaimed the widow, "don't come to a poor lone widow; go over to Netus's, yonder; there's plenty there;" and the troopers did go over to Netus's, and made a raid upon his larder. Epenetus, the son, was a man of strong mind, enlarged views and commanding influence in the town. His son Samuel A. Smith was county clerk several years, then for many years justice of the peace. He was admitted to the bar in 1859 and practiced law successfully here for a long time. He erected the commodious house, on the south

side of the street, now belonging to the estate of the late David J. Ely. On the opposite corner Theodore Brush erected in 1850 a small country store. It proved a success, and his father-in-law, Captain James Darling, entered into business with him. They conducted it several years, under the firm name of Brush & Darling. Brush sold out and moved away, and the business has come to Conklin & Jayne.

Next west of Ely's is the factory of Alanson E. Hallock, where carriage building, smith work, harness making and all that pertains to them are successfully carried on. This was formerly the residence of John Rolph, a plodding harness maker, who tanned his own leather and made harness which was expected and warranted to wear into the next century. The premises were formerly owned by one Dickerson, to whom allusion is often made in the early town records. Rolph was succeeded by Egbert P. Brush, who established the carriage-making business, but he soon left it and went "on the water," and is now a jolly tar, running coasting vessels through the sound. His father, Elijah Brush, occupies the next house, erected by Silliman & Doane as an appurtenance to their fruit tree nursery established here in 1837. This business was faithfully prosecuted for several years, but the late frosts in the spring and the early frosts in autumn, which pervade the valley of the Nissequogue River, were so destructive to the tender shoots of the young trees that the business proved unprofitable and was abandoned. Passing northward from the Branch toward the Landing we pass the house late of Dr. Josiah Bowers, now the country seat of Ethelbert M. Smith.

*The Presbyterian Church of Smithtown Branch.*—The first church in the town was erected at Nissequogue, on the land now of Caleb T. Smith and near his gate at the corner of the Horse-race lane. The inhabitants of Smithtown contributed toward the support of the Rev. George Phillips of Setauket, and are said to have worshiped for a season at the Setauket church. It is not ascertained that Mr. Phillips ever preached at Nissequogue, or that there was any organized church there. The town voted Mr. Phillips a tract of land adjoining the Brookhaven line and the road from Mills Pond to Stony Brook, probably with the intention that he should settle there and be convenient to both parties; but Mr. Phillips continued to live in the old parsonage at Setauket, and died there. The patentee's widow gave him a cow in her will. He was one of the witnesses to the will.

The first settled minister of whom we have any account was the Rev. Daniel Taylor, who preached at Nissequogue from 1712 to 1716. In the latter year the proprietors of Smithtown granted him 50 acres of land on the west side of the river, near the present Landing M. E. church, in consideration of four years' faithful services to them as a minister. (Book 1 of town records, page 25.) How long Mr. Taylor preached there is not ascertained. He was succeeded by the Rev. Abner Reeve, who preach there from twelve to fourteen years previous to 1750.

The church was removed to the Branch in 1750. The paths between the then houses of Epenetus Smith and Richard Blydenburgh were altered so as to accommodate the building, and Obadiah Smith, who then owned the triangular piece between the two paths, gave one-quarter of an acre of land for the site. The highway leading from Nissequogue to the Branch then ran west of the present church site. The building was erected on the land then occupied by the highway. It stood about six feet in the rear of the present church. It was a mere shell, simply a covered frame, having no plaster on its walls; the open rafters and the shingles of the roof formed the ceiling. The winds whistling through the crevices in winter, and the twittering of the swallows in the roof in summer, enlivened the labors of the clergyman. The old building was removed in 1827 and used as a woolen factory at the New Mills, and the present substantial edifice was erected.

The first minister at the Branch was Rev. Napthali Dagget, who remained five years; and then came Rev. Thomas Lewis, from 1763 to 1769; then David Avery, who remained only a short time. Then the Rev. Joshua Hart occupied the place from 1774 to 1787. After some temporary supplies the Rev. Luther Gleason commenced his ministry in 1797. He remained several years, and after him came Rev. Bradford Marcy, from 1811 to 1814; then successively: Henry Fuller, 1816-21; Richard F. Nicoll, 1823-27; Ithamar Pillsbury, 1827-32; James C. Edwards, 1835-52; Rev. Rutgers Van Brunt, until 1856, when he resigned and Rev. E. F. Munday was called. He was succeeded by Rev. S. H. McMullen in 1861, and he in 1865 by Rev. James Sinclair, the present esteemed incumbent. His long term of service testifies to his worth and his deserved popularity among his people.

The parsonage was erected in the year 1835. The site was given by William Blydenburgh to the church to be used for a parsonage only, the deed only to be valid so long as the ground was used for that purpose. The first parsonage occupied by the Presbyterian minister after the removal of the church to the Branch was the residence formerly of Benjamin Mills, afterward of Samuel A. Smith and of Mr. Campbell, at the crossroads west of the railroad depot. This place was owned and occupied as a parsonage for many years. It was conveyed by the church in 1801 to Rev. Luther Gleason, then the minister. In January 1823 William Blydenburgh, who then owned the house and four acres on the west side of the road near the brook, known as the Burnt house property, conveyed it to the church for a parsonage, and it was occupied as such until Rev. Mr. Pillsbury came here. He purchased the parsonage and occupied it during his ministry, and when he left he sold it and the church was without a parsonage until the lot now owned was purchased.

*M. E. Church at Smithtown Branch.*—In 1845 a Methodist Episcopal society was formed and the present church building erected on the lane north of the residence of J. Lawrence Smith. The first trustees were

Richard Wheeler, Elijah Brush, George K. Hubbs, Samuel Gould and James Darling. The name of the corporation is "The Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Congregation of the Branch." This church was then and still is in the Smithtown circuit. Its first minister who officiated in the whole circuit (then composed of this church and the churches at Lake Grove, Hauppauge, Comac and Landing) was Rev. George Hollis, who continued here till 1848. He was succeeded as follows: April 1848, Rev. E. Jagger; May 1850, Rev. E. S. Hibbard; July 7th 1851, Rev. William Gothard; Rev. Mr. Wilde; Rev. Daniel Jones; May 1862, Rev. William Wake.

On the 20th of May 1862 an agreement was entered into between the five churches then forming the Smithtown circuit to the effect that the M. E. parsonage at the Branch was purchased and repaired with their common funds, and that the deed for it should be taken in the name of the Branch church, and held by it for their common benefit and managed as the majority should direct. Under this agreement the parsonage was held and used for the equal benefit of all until the division of the circuit.

The pastors here since Mr. Wake have been as follows; Rev. Edward K. Fanning, 1864-66; Rev. John H. Stansbury; Rev. Daniel Jones, 1869-71; Rev. Charles Stearns, 1871-74; Rev. T. M. Terry, 1874, 1875; Rev. Benjamin Redford, who came in 1875 and died here in his second year; Rev. Mr. Lawrence, 1877; Rev. S. Kristellar; Rev. Charles Stearns, 1879, died before the end of his first year, and was succeeded in 1881 by Rev. William A. Layton, the present incumbent.

In the spring of 1879 the circuit was divided, the churches at Comac, the Landing and the Branch forming the Smithtown circuit, and St. James, Lake Grove and Hauppauge forming a new circuit called the Lake Grove circuit.

*Schools at Smithtown Branch.*—The site of the union school building has been used for similar purposes since the settlement of the village. The old school-house was a private institution, built by subscription, and a select school was taught there until 1816. In that year the village was organized as school district No. 1, and on the 6th of November the inhabitants voted "that the trustees purchase the school-house from its present owners for the use of the district for \$500." Benjamin B. Blydenburgh was the first clerk of the district. The minutes of the meeting, in the clear, round, bold hand written by him, indicate the intelligence and business capacity of the man. He died in 1816, but the organization has continued, and from the school many well educated men have gone out.

In 1867 Captain Jonas Smith, of Stony Brook, a native of St. James, devised to J. Lawrence Smith, Joel L. G. Smith and Lyman B. Smith in trust \$8,000, to be appropriated to the cause of education in this district. The formation of a corporation under the union free school law was deemed the most satisfactory method of applying the bounty of the donor. Accordingly such a

corporation was formed, the school-house lot was enlarged, and the present commodious and convenient building was erected in 1868. The school has since maintained a high standard. On the front of the building, under the roof of the porch, is a marble tablet, the inscription of which is as follows:

"To the memory of JONAS SMITH, the founder, and to his esteemed widow, NANCY SMITH, the patron, these halls are respectfully dedicated. Without opportunity for education, or assistance from friends in youth, he was the architect of his own fortune. Far seeing, clearly discerning, soundly judging, and promptly deciding, he marked whatever he touched. A pattern of sobriety, integrity and industry, he wanted only the polish of education to make him the perfect man. He leaves this legacy to you pupils that you may here enjoy in early life the privileges which were denied to him."

#### THE LANDING,

or, as it is sometimes called, "Blydenburgh's Landing," on the Nissequogue River, is a public landing and watering place laid out by the town authorities. Here Richard Blydenburgh and Henry Conkling kept a country store. In 1806 they erected a dock along the river for the convenience of scows and lighters going up and down. Hence it is called Blydenburgh's Landing. Several other docks have been erected along the river in that vicinity by the farmers, for convenience in shipping their cordwood and receiving fertilizers from the city. The first bridge across the river here was built about the year 1806 or 1807. In 1869 the more commodious and substantial structure was erected which now spans the river.

Beyond the bridge is the residence of Ebenezer Jayne, an industrious and prosperous farmer, and a short distance beyond is the Landing Methodist Episcopal church, which he was chiefly instrumental in constructing. A half acre of land was conveyed to the society by Adam Darling July 11th 1834. The society was incorporated April 26th 1834, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church and Congregation of Smithtown Landing." The first trustees were Joseph B. Jayne, Fletcher E. Wheeler, John A. Darling, George K. Hubbs and Elkanah Wheeler. This church is a part of the Smithtown circuit, and services are held every Sunday.

#### DARLINGTON.

Darlington, a small settlement on the west side of the Nissequogue River, north of the Landing church, was settled early in the last century by John Darling and his three sons, Adam, John and Hamilton, who came here from Nantucket and purchased a tract of land on the west side of the river, then called Darling's Hollow, and were the progenitors of a large family of that name, many of whom have been noted as ship-builders and commanders of vessels in the coasting trade. Captain James Darling, of Smithtown Branch, and Jeremiah Darling, surveyor of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York, are representative men of that class.

#### SMITHTOWN DOCK, ETC.

Beyond Darlington and near Smithtown Dock was the residence of Aaron Smith, the father of Platt and Jerry, two eccentric brothers of the last century, of whom many amusing anecdotes are related by men of the olden time. On the shore below the house was "Aaron's Landing." In 1793 the town granted to Adam Darling, Mills Phillips and William Blydenburgh "the right to construct a dock at a place by the name of Aaron's Landing," the grantees to allow the town one-eighth of the profits, free of any expense to the town. Aaron Smith's heirs claimed the shore, and in 1795 a special town meeting was called to consider the propriety of the claim of the administrators of Aaron Smith to this land. (Town records, page 84.) No conclusion was arrived at, but dock masters were appointed to look after the town revenue. In 1796 the town meeting voted that Hamilton Darling should have the privilege of building a wharf at least 40 feet northward of the wharf built on Aaron Smith's landing, he to pay the town one-eighth of the profits. In 1815 it was voted that Benjamin Darling have the privilege of rebuilding the dock formerly built by his father, he complying with the same conditions and yielding one eighth of the profits. At a town meeting in 1816 it was voted that the commissioners of highways leave out the dock at Aaron Smith's Landing, on the west side of the river, at their discretion, for the benefit of the town. The commissioners left out the dock, and it was allowed to fall to decay; and Elias Smith, the owner of the adjoining upland, about the year 1800 built the dock at the north side of Aaron's dock, known as Elias's dock. A dispute arose between the town and Elias as to the extent of the public landing, and in 1817 Thomas Hallock, John Hammond and Nathaniel Smith were appointed arbitrators to settle it. Their award is at page 13 of the second book of town records. The boundaries, being a walnut bush and a heap of stones, are not very intelligible now, but it must be assumed that it was settled as it is now occupied. Elias Smith built a store and dwelling house there, which were occupied for a long time by Daniel Seacord. The "going over" or public highway across the river, from the island on Caleb T. Smith's place at Nissequogue, met the channel opposite the south end of Elias's dock. While Seacord lived there he constructed the dock at Swax's Hollow, outside the beach, just below the harbor's mouth. There was then a dock, probably the first in the town, on the inside of the little beach opposite Horse Island. The highway from Nissequogue through James Neck terminates there. On May 1st 1821 the commissioners of highways of the town leased to Henry Conkling and Richard Blydenburgh 3d a strip of land at Aaron's Landing, 160 feet along the river and extending back to the highway, for twenty-one years at a rent of \$8 per year, for the purpose of constructing a dock; they built a dock, which is now owned by James Darling and Elijah Brush, and that and Elias's dock form what is now known as "Smithtown Dock."

This is now the head of sloop navigation. Formerly a few flat-bottomed vessels navigated the river as far as Blydenburgh's landing; but the river as it comes down through the hills is so serpentine that the use of it for large vessels was long since abandoned. Navigation from above is mostly by scows of twenty to thirty tons burden, which carry down the cordwood and bring up merchandise and fertilizers. Formerly a very active trade in cordwood was carried on from this dock, which supported from ten to fifteen vessels, sloops and schooners. Now there are only two or three vessels regularly engaged in the trade.

Vessels of large size were also formerly constructed here. About the year 1835 Moses B. Hart had a shipyard and built several large vessels on the north side of Elias's dock.

Back along the shore as the road turns westward was the residence of Leonard W. Lawrence, now occupied by his granddaughter and her husband Charles H. Brown. Up the hill toward the Northside road was the residence of Aaron Smith, afterward that of John Vail, now occupied by Leonard W. Lawrence, a very aged citizen, and his grandson Louis J. Smith. Farther up on the crown of the hill lived Samel Smith, formerly sheriff of Suffolk county. It was afterward owned by Edwin A. Smith, then by Henry R. Dunham, the wealthy New York steam boiler maker, and it is now owned by his son-in-law William H. Mills. A little farther on, at the foot of the hill, was the residence of Elias Smith, a very large landholder. It was afterward occupied by his son-in-law Dr. Bowers, and is now by his grandson William C. Lawrence. Adjoining are the farm and pond of James B. Harned. He has a small bone-mill there, but the pond is chiefly noted for its beautiful trout.

Still a little further north is the residence of the late Noel J. Becar. Here is Jones Point, where vessels were formerly constructed by Thomas Hallock, then an extensive landholder. Daniel Lawrence, the grandson of the patentee and the son of Deborah, to whom she conveyed her share of the Smithtown lands, had a house in this immediate vicinity, on the highway from Jones Point to Hog Pond, now Indian Head. It must have been the house afterward owned and occupied by Jeffry Smith, on the north side of the highway to St. Johnland. Many of the fields in that vicinity are now called Lawrence's lots. Mr. Becar was an extensive stock-breeder. His particular fancy was shorthorn cattle. He in company with Lewis G. Morris, of Westchester, imported some of the best animals to be found in the English herds, and for many years their shorthorns were the finest and commanded the very highest prices.

A short distance below this is the present lower landing or Cornish's dock, just inside the harbor's mouth. This dock was built in 1840, by Francis B. Olmstead, now of Northport, and Thomas Cornish, who also owned and carried on a country store, now occupied by Maurice A. Burr. The dock affords safe mooring, in all weather, for vessels of large draft. Some of the timbers of the old dock on the point of the beach were used in

its construction. After its erection the old dock at Swax's Hollow was allowed to go to decay, and it has now entirely disappeared.

Just beyond this is the property of

ST. JOHNLAND,

the sainted Dr. William A. Muhlenberg's legacy to posterity. The following succinct account, prepared by the very able and energetic superintendent, Sister Anne Ayres, fully explains its scope and object:

The society of St. Johnland owns for its corporate purposes an estate of 565 acres, picturesquely situated on the north shore of the island, midway between the villages of Northport and Smithtown Branch. About one-third of the land is under cultivation; the remainder consists of woodland and salt meadow. A bold ridge, finely wooded with oak, chestnut and cedar, forms the northern boundary, and on a gentle slope southward from this lie the buildings of the settlement.

The late Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, the founder, assisted by several prominent citizens of New York, purchased the original farm (to which additions have been made) in the year 1865. The society was incorporated in 1870. Its objects, as declared in the certificate of incorporation, are as follows: To hold the estate known as St. Johnland; to have the supervision of its affairs, and to see that it is rightly used for the purposes for which it has been created, which purposes, in the main, are as follows:

First, to provide cheap and comfortable homes, together with the means of social and moral improvement, for deserving families from among the working classes, particularly of the city of New York, and such as can carry on their work at St. Johnland; but this provision shall never be used for pecuniary emolument, either to the society or to any of the agents in its employ.

Second, to maintain a home for aged men in destitute circumstances, especially communicants who are deemed entitled to it by the churches to which they belong; to care for friendless children and youth, especially cripples, by giving them home, schooling and Christian training and some trade or occupation by which they can earn their future livelihood; and generally to do such other Christian offices as shall from time to time be required, and are practicable by the society consistently with its benevolent designs.

Third, to assist indigent boys and young men who desire literary education with a view to the gospel ministry, by affording them the opportunity for such education and at the same time means of self-support by some useful employment. An evangelical school or college, chiefly for training for the ministry, would come within the scope of the society.

Lastly, and as embracing the whole, to give form and practical application to the principles of brotherhood in Christ, in an organized congregation or parish, constituted by settled residents of St. Johnland.

The conception of St. Johnland therefore is that of an industrial rural parish, with various educational and charitable works attached to it; and that the trust thus







WILLIAM AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG, D.D.

*W. A. Muhlenberg*



bequeathed by Dr. Muhlenberg to the church does not languish is seen in the present scope of the work, stated as follows in the "Year Book" for 1882 of the charitable institutions under the care of the Protestant Episcopal Church: "This church colony provides comfortable homes, at low rents, for decent working families from among the tenement house population; cares for worthy old men in destitute circumstances; shelters and educates helpless and unprotected children, more especially cripples; instructs poor boys in the art of type-setting and other trades, and trains orphan girls in the various branches of domestic service."

The principal buildings are the church, the school-house, the printing office, stereotype foundry and gymnasium, village hall and library, St. John's Inn or the old man's home, the Spencer and Wolfe home for girls, "Johnny's Memorial" or the boys' house, the Fabbri home for apprentices, "Sunbeam Cottage," or the training school for orphan girls, and fourteen other residences. All these buildings have been special gifts from friends and patrons, taking nothing from the general fund in their erection.

The work is maintained by charitable contributions so far as its dependent members are concerned. The cottage tenantry is expected to be self-supporting. The property is unencumbered by debt, but the society needs money for carrying on its various charities. The annual expenses are about \$25,000.

The officers of the society are: Adam Norrie, president; Howard Potter, treasurer; Anson W. Hard, secretary; all of the city of New York.

The domain of the Society of St. Johnland, or St. Johnland proper, is to be distinguished from a settlement which is growing up near the railroad station and post-office, and from these deriving the name of St. Johnland.

#### BEYOND ST. JOHNLAND,

on the Sunken Meadow Creek, is the old Platt mansion. Here lived Zephaniah Platt, who was imprisoned during the Revolution. It is now owned and occupied by his great-grandson, Elias S. Platt. Near this was the residence of William P. Buffett, a lawyer noted for his clear head, honest heart and modest deportment. He was the second county judge and surrogate under the constitution of 1846, a sound and judicious counsellor and a worthy citizen. Near him was the residence of Jeremiah P. Brush, the son of Jesse Brush (the Revolutionary prisoner) and his wife Dorothy Platt, whose persuasive powers in behalf of her father overcame the stern but courteous Clinton. The farm is now occupied by his sons Jeremiah, Charles H. and James M., all reputable and useful citizens. Here too was the residence of Ebenezer Bryant, now occupied by his two grandsons Ebenezer and David G. Bryant, each of whom has filled important offices in the town, the former having been for many years its collector of taxes. Beyond this is Fresh Pond, the former residence of Moses Ackerly, afterward successively of Elias Mulford and his son Albert G., and now of Scudder Smith.

Fresh Pond, from which the locality derives its name, is no longer a pond. It has all grown up to meadow. The Ackerly house is on the road which runs through Bread-and-Cheese Hollow, the dividing line between Huntington and Smithtown, and which is referred to in Onderdonk's "Revolutionary Incidents," Nos. 681 and 743. This locality is also the scene of other Revolutionary incidents cited in Onderdonk, No. 719.

#### THE INDIAN HEAD NEIGHBORHOOD.

About three miles southeast of Fresh Pond is Indian Head, a small village so called from the head of an Indian carved in stone, which was placed on a rock on the west side of the pond there. A large Indian settlement was around the pond. The Indians revered this head, and believed that if removed from the rock by any sacrilegious hand it would surely return and resume its place. David W. Smith, an aged citizen, remembers having seen it in his youth, but it and its worshipers have long since disappeared, and the head has not returned.

Here was settled David Smith, son of Obadiah, and here lived his son David Willis Smith, a well preserved centenarian. The old family mansion is at present occupied by his grandson Theodore W. Smith, one of the justices of the peace of the town; near him lives William H. Smith, one of the sons of Paul Smith, so often referred to in the town records. A little east of this, and

#### NEAR TO WILLOW POND,

was the residence of Eliphalet Whitman, who about the beginning of the present century was the proprietor of a large tannery and shoe factory. He not only made all the leather used in the shoe factory, but sent large quantities annually to New York market. The pits still mark the spot occupied by the vats, but the vats and their owner long since disappeared.

Very near this and in front of Willow Pond was the residence of Paul Smith, more recently occupied by his son Theodorus. Paul raised the dam and built first the saw-mill and then the grist-mill about the year 1795. The grist-mill was burned in 1823 and the present mill erected in its place. It has been called successively Seacord's, Oakley's, Horton's and Davis's mills. Lewis S. Davis is the present owner. On one of the ponds belonging to this mill and adjoining the turnpike was the residence of Aaron S. Vail, who kept a house of entertainment for trout fisherman. His house was always homelike, and many noted men frequented it in the trouting season. He always knew some quiet nook from which the wary fish could be decoyed when the wind or the weather was unfavorable for fishing in the open pond. Rarely did a sportsman who entered his hospitable mansion leave it without having enjoyed a good day's sport and carrying with him a well filled basket of the speckled beauties. The highway from Vail's ran south through the patent of Winnecomac, which was for the most part an unreclaimed forest. The Wicks family have made inroads upon the forest and possess good farms there. Eugene J. Platt

also has a large and valuable farm there. A little further east is the residence of Richard Handley, and there are some smaller farms on the patent, but Winnecomac is still mostly valuable for its timber.

"HEAD OF THE RIVER."

Next to Smithtown Branch the most considerable village is the Head of the River. Here is situated the Smithtown post-office. While the town business was always, in early times, transacted at the Branch the post-office, being the only one in the town, was at the Head of the River. After the inauguration of President Harrison the Smithtown post-office was removed to the Branch; this created great dissatisfaction among the residents at the Head or the River. The difficulty was finally compromised by establishing a new office, called Smithtown Branch, in the new place, and carrying back the old post-office with its old name of Smithtown to the Head of the River. Here are the large grist-mill, saw-mill and fulling and carding-mills heretofore described as erected by George Phillips; the tide flows back and forth to the foot of the mill dam. Here was the residence of Dr. Charles H. Havens, a noted physician and politician in his day, and one of the early clerks of the county. Here too was the residence of George S. Phillips, a lineal descendant of Rev. George Phillips, of Setauket, and another of the early county clerks, and for a long time supervisor of the town. The first country store in the village was kept in the basement of George S. Phillips's house. It was then removed across the dam and kept by George Mills, in the building now occupied by Justice Edmund Wheeler; from there it was removed, about the year 1816, to its present site, and kept by Jesse Mills and his son Egbert S. Mills, who retired after acquiring a competency, and were succeeded by the present proprietors, M. R. Smith & Co. Here too is the residence of Hon. Edward H. Smith, a native and former resident of Mud Island at Nissequogue, and for many years supervisor of the town. He represented this Congressional district in the 37th Congress, and has always been a power in the politics of the county.

The bridge across the river here was erected about the year 1805. Before that the river was fordable at low tide, but when the tide was high travelers to the village were obliged to go around on the hill by Blydenburgh's and across the mill dam. Now a substantial bridge spans the river, of sufficient height to permit the passage of loaded scows under it. This was the terminus of the Jericho and Smithtown turnpike, which was constructed by a company incorporated under that name. The road was after many years' use abandoned as a turnpike and became a public highway. Near the bridge are the Riverside Hotel of B. B. Newton, a blacksmith shop, a coal yard, a lumber yard and commodious docks, from which are annually shipped many cords of wood.

THE TREES OF SMITHTOWN.

Cordwood has always been one of the chief products of this town. Almost every farmer owns a piece of tim-

ber, the cutting of which employs his leisure time in winter, and the carting of which fills up the interval between the more pressing operations of seed time and harvest. But the clearing of the forests for cultivation and the devastating fires to which since the introduction of railroads they have been subjected, render wood more scarce. There are very few large tracts of woodland in the town which have not been swept by fires; sometimes originating in sparks from the locomotive, and sometimes from the carelessness of individuals.

Fires in the woods were not uncommon before the days of railroads. The early settlers made ample provision for stopping them. At the town meeting April 10th 1750 it was "voted that no fire be set in the township in ye woods, and if any fire be seen in ye woods, and thought to be in this township, the person who first discovers ye fire shall go to ye place at ye expense of ye Town, and shall have a right to alarm ye whole town in order to extinguish ye fire; and whosoever shall neglect or refuse to go upon such warning shall forfeit six shillings to ye use of ye poor of this town."

The most extensive conflagration ever known here occurred in 1862. It originated in the fields of Joel L. G. Smith, who was clearing land preparatory to cultivation. The fire escaped into the adjoining woods and, sweeping across the eastern part of the town, entered the town of Brookhaven, across which it rushed with increasing fury, destroying every thing in its course until it reached the head waters of the Peconic River, in the town of Riverhead. The largest sufferers, William Sidney Smith and James H. Weeks, commenced action against J. L. G. Smith, claiming damages amounting in the aggregate to \$100,000. A special circuit court was appointed for the trial, which sat at Riverhead during a whole week; over one hundred witnesses were examined on each side; their narratives of hair-breadth escapes, as they with their wives and children were driven from their homes by the roaring torrent of flames, were thrilling in the extreme. The whole trial was invested with dramatic interest. The jury rendered a verdict for defendant, thereby acquitting him of the charge of carelessness. Lesser fires have occurred annually since, so that woodland is constantly in danger, and has come to be considered of comparatively little value.

There are however many isolated tracts of wood where the timber is large and valuable. In fact the trees everywhere, if spared from fire and the axe of the woodman, grow to great size. Fifty years ago there were about the town many large oaks and chestnuts. On the North Fields at Nissequogue and on the burying hill were numerous oaks and chestnuts the trunks of which were four or five feet or more in diameter and whose broad arms covered the graves of the early settlers.

On the cliffs at St. Johnland is a beautiful forest of large trees, under whose shadows lie the remains of the philanthropic Muhlenberg. Nathaniel Smith of Sherrawog recently sold the wood on a tract of fifty acres for \$9,000, probably the best piece of timber on the island

—tall chestnuts and locusts running up 100 feet or more, and broad oaks which stretch their green arms far and wide. The trees are used mostly for telegraph poles and docks; some poles have been cut seventy feet long and seven inches in diameter at the top. The great demand for ship timber has denuded the forests and destroyed nearly all the larger trees, but there is still one here and there left to tell the story of their former greatness. On the farm of the Misses Harries are two black walnuts over four feet in diameter and nearly 100 feet in height. In the highway, opposite the residence of the late Daniel Hubbs, is an oak whose branches cover a space ninety feet in diameter. In front of the Methodist church at Hauppauge are also very large oaks. These are only examples on the north side, middle and south side of the town. There are yet very many large trees elsewhere. The most valuable trees are the chestnut and yellow locust, both of which grow rapidly; the former is used for ship timber, house-building, railroad ties, and fence rails for the farms; the latter for ship timber, treenails, and posts for fences. A locust post of mature timber and well seasoned is almost as durable as iron. The tree when standing alone is symmetrical in form, its foliage is dense and of a soft delicate green, pleasant to the eye, and its shadow and its substance combine to so fertilize the ground that there is always found about the base of the tree, even in the most sterile soils, a rich velvet sod. As a shade tree for this part of the island the locust is unsurpassed. The beautiful rows of locusts extending the whole length of the street at Smithtown Branch are the admiration of all summer visitors.

The black walnut tree, though not indigenous, also flourishes when planted, and grows to great size, forming a beautiful shade. Under the large black walnut tree in front of Hallock's Hotel at Smithtown Branch occurred one of the most memorable events in this town

#### DURING THE LATE CIVIL WAR.

The people were fully up to the mark of their patriotic duty in furnishing men and means for the war. They had from the beginning of the Rebellion furnished volunteers to the full extent of their ability, and when the call of the president for a draft was issued they were the first to act. They met spontaneously in mass meeting on a summer afternoon under the shade of this tree; voted a tax of \$8,000, to be used in procuring volunteers, appointed assessors and a collector, and issued a regular tax-list. The whole amount, with a very few exceptions, was voluntarily paid, and the quota of this town as promptly filled. The tax was afterward legalized by the Legislature, and the few recusants who had at first refused to pay were compelled to do so.

#### AGRICULTURE, SOIL AND SURFACE.

The principal farm crops are wheat, rye, Indian corn, oats and potatoes. The farmer breaks up his sward in early spring and plants it about May 1st with corn. This is considered the most profitable hoed crop; the

average yield is from 30 to 40 bushels to the acre. The next year the field is sowed with oats or planted with potatoes, and in the fall is sowed with wheat and timothy grass seed. The clover, being more delicate, is put on in early spring. The wheat crop affords protection from the summer's sun, which otherwise would scorch and kill the tender grass plants. After the wheat crop the field affords hay and pasture four or five or more years, when it is again subjected to the same routine of agriculture.

Wheat and oats are not considered paying crops, but they are convenient means, in the course of tillage, for preparing the ground to receive the grass seed, which affords the greatest remuneration to the farmer. Our farmers cannot compete with the west in raising grains, but hay is too bulky for long transportation. It is pressed into bales of about 200 pounds and shipped to the city, by sloop or rail, and always returns the farmers remunerating prices.

The latest census furnishes the following figures in regard to the agriculture of this town: Area improved, 11,606 acres; unimproved, 4,748; other land, 15,569; value of land, \$1,639,200; value of farm buildings, \$163,620; value of stock, \$96,475; value of tools and implements, \$37,345; area plowed, 3,122 acres; in pasture, 2,142; mown, 2,896; tons of hay produced, 3,081; pounds of pork, 160,047; bushels of potatoes, 13,642; bushels of grain—buckwheat, 2,049; corn, 3,234; oats, 17,435; rye, 3,255; wheat, 11,254. Also horses, cattle, timber, cordwood, vegetables, milk, poultry, eggs, fruits, and a multitude of the other good things of this life. This is one of the richest and most prosperous towns in the county or on the island in comparison to the number of its inhabitants.

Those farmers living on the shores of the sound or harbors have great facilities for making a valuable fertilizer by using the seaweed as litter in the pens or yards where animals are confined. Large quantities of stable manure are brought here by sloops and by railroad from the city. Fish scrap, the refuse of the bunker or menhaden oil factories, was also used extensively. Now the prices are too high for its profitable use here. Large quantities of manufactured fertilizers under various guises and names are experimentally used, but without marked success. Leached ashes where the pure article can be procured are considered highly valuable in laying down a field to grass. The face of the country is rolling, beautifully diversified with a constant succession of hills and valleys. The soil varies from a heavy clay to a light sand, and it varies so much that the two extremes and all the intervening strata are frequently found in the same field. In the main it is however a light sandy loam, extremely fertile and capable of producing almost any grain or fruit to be found anywhere in this latitude. It is well watered by Stony Brook Creek and the waters of Lake Ronkonkoma on the east; the Stony Brook Harbor, a beautiful land-locked sheet of water, on the north, communicating with Long Island Sound by a very narrow and deep inlet, and having several streams flow-

ing into it from around its shores; the Nissequogue River, with its numerous heads and streamlets flowing in every direction, touching almost every farm, and uniting nearly in the center of the town at the head of navigation, whence it gradually expands into a wide and safe harbor, separated from the sound by a narrow and deep inlet; and the Sunken Meadow and Fresh Pond Creeks, which run up a long distance from the sound on the west.

#### FISH AND GAME.

The waters of the town abound in fish of all kinds in their season. All the streamlets and rivulets are natural habitations of the brook trout; almost every farmer can have a trout preserve at his door, and the trout at the junction of salt and fresh water in the river are unequaled for their beauty and flavor. The veteran fisherman and trout breeder William H. Furman, who has a trout preserve on the banks of this river, asserts that there is no place like it in this or any other country for hatching or raising trout.

The channel eels of Smithtown River are much prized by epicures. Flatfish, bluefish, striped bass and many other fish are to be found, when sought with the proper appliances.

The indentation called Smithtown Bay, being the part of Long Island Sound between Eaton's and Crane Necks, and which bounds the whole northern front of the town, is remarkable for the variety and abundance of its fish. Shell-fish and crabs are plentiful in the harbors, and the broad flats on the sound shore, bare at every receding tide for more than a mile outward, are a perfect bed of soft clams. Thousands of bushels are carried from there annually to the New York market. In the deep waters of the harbors oysters are also to be found.

The attention of the inhabitants was called at an early date to the value of the oyster and clam fisheries, and they have always been, when properly attended to, a source of revenue to the town. The people at town meeting in 1774 voted that the privilege of taking and of improving and farming the soft clams should be vested in the hands of Samuel Smith, and he was to sell clams to strangers for three pence per bushel and make return to the overseers of the poor. (Old book of town records, page 53.)

In 1775 the town meeting voted that the soft clams in Stony Brook Harbor be sold by Jes Smith, at four pence per bushel, and that he retain one penny per bushel for his trouble; and from that time to the present there have been annually appointed, at town meeting, commissioners to superintend the taking of shell-fish and collect the revenue.

The waters of the town are visited by boats from abroad and great quantities of clams are annually carried away. In 1804 a town ordinance was passed requiring all persons coming from abroad for shell-fish to register their boats. In 1830 the town meeting authorized Ebenezer Smith to plant oysters in Stony Brook Harbor, opposite his house and 100 yards from low water mark, as far north as his land extended. Smithtown Harbor

abounds in small oysters, of natural growth. It is not known that any oysters of natural growth exist in Stony Brook Harbor. Ebenezer Smith planted oysters on the ground above designated; they grew to great size, and were very palatable, but they did not increase and now very few if any are left.

Other individuals have also planted oysters in the waters of Stony Brook Harbor, under the authority of the town commissioners. The supervisors passed an act in 1870 forbidding any one except inhabitants of Smithtown and of the village of Stony Brook to catch any eels or shell-fish in any of the waters of Smithtown. It is claimed that this law covers public navigable waters, and infringes on the public right to fish in such waters. The patent to Brookhaven covered the bays and harbors which are navigable. The patent to Huntington also covers the bays and harbors, and they too are navigable, like the waters of Smithtown, where the tide ebbs and flows. In both of those towns the exclusive right of fishery has been held by our courts to be covered by their patents and vested in the town. A glance at the patent of Smithtown, elsewhere recited, shows conclusively that it covers the waters of Smithtown and Stony Brook Harbors, and includes under the decisions of the courts the right of fishery, and a non-resident of the town has no more right to take shell-fish in those waters than he would have to take corn growing in the fields. Jurisdiction has been exercised over the fisheries by the town for more than 100 years; but the right, as well as the undivided land, belongs to the descendants of the patentee.

In early days, when the exercise of this jurisdiction commenced, the people, assembled in town meeting, were all or nearly all the descendants of Richard Smythe; but now a different state of facts exists. The undivided lands of the town have always been held in rights or shares, called proprietors' rights. There were seven of these rights, corresponding with the seven devisees of the patentee—his six sons and his daughter Deborah, Elizabeth (as elsewhere shown) not having a share in the division. This whole right was claimed by Jonathan, the eldest son, by right of primogeniture, because the devise to his brothers and sisters was not limited to them and their heirs, as the law then required it should be to create a fee simple. He released this claim to his brothers, and to Daniel Lawrence representing his sister Deborah; and since then the proprietary rights have always been claimed and conveyed, from time to time, by the descendants of those persons. Several of those proprietorships can be traced by regular paper titles down to the present day. Others have been allowed to be divided and subdivided. Many instances can be pointed out in the town where these proprietors have conveyed to individuals lands which have since been and now are held as undisputed titles. So too they may, under the decisions of our courts, as now understood, convey the fisheries. All these facts indicate that certainly no person not a proprietor, or an inhabitant of the town, has a right to fish there.

The boundary line between Connecticut and this State has been recently settled by commissioners to be a line running through the sound, and the Legislature of this State, by act of August 12th 1881, extended the jurisdiction of Queens and Suffolk counties, and of the towns bordering on Long Island Sound, over the waters of the sound to that line, thus bringing within the town of Smithtown the large sheet of water between Eaton's Neck and Crane Neck, above alluded to as Smithtown Bay; and the northern boundary of Smithtown is now not Long Island Sound but the line running easterly through the sound between this State and Connecticut.

Here is a large and favorite field for the sportsman. Quail, partridges, woodcock, rabbits and foxes are found in abundance. In the southern part of the town and the northern part of Islip, adjoining it, is the favorite cover for what few deer are left on the island. The bays and harbors abound in geese, ducks and snipe. But the quantity of game, which has always been abundant, is very much reduced by strangers, who can easily come here from the city by

#### RAILROAD.

Previous to the construction of the Long Island Railroad a journey to any place beyond this town was a work of labor, and the incursions of the New York sportsmen were less frequent. The Long Island Railroad for many years terminated at Hicksville, and travelers to New York followed the old accustomed route, by stage coach, to that place. Then the road was extended to Suffolk Station, and the well known whips Elias and George Smith made that their rendezvous. Soon afterward the road was extended to Greenport, and Suffolk Station, then a common board shanty, was the entrepot for the whole of Smithtown and Islip.

After many years the Northport branch was constructed, through the town of Huntington, to the old Northport depot, and the people of the western part of the town went there on their way to the city; but still the main tide of travel was to Suffolk. The route of the mail stages, driven by the well remembered Daniel Howell, was from Suffolk Station past Eugene Platt's and Blydenburgh's mills to the Head of the River, or Smithtown post-office; then to Smithtown Branch, then to Stony Brook and Setauket, terminating at East Setauket.

The people of this town made many efforts to bring the railroad here. Negotiations were had with Charlick, Poppenhusen and Stewart, representing different interests in the Long Island Railroad, the north shore road, and Stewart's central road. These negotiations resulted in a proposition by Oliver Charlick, representing the Long Island Railroad, by which the people of this town should organize an independent corporation (it never possessed the first elements of independence), should raise \$80,000 in cash, lease its franchises to the Long Island Railroad in advance, expend the money as far as it would go in constructing the road, and raise the balance of the money necessary to complete it by issuing bonds, the principal

and interest of which should be guaranteed by the Long Island Railroad. That plan after much negotiation was finally adopted. The town of Smithtown agreed to raise \$50,000 of the \$80,000 cash required, by bonding the town and taking that amount of stock at par, the bonds to run 30 years at 7 per cent. interest. The bonds were made when money readily commanded 7 per cent., and there was then no provision in the law for making them payable at a shorter period, or conforming the rate of interest to the current rates for loans. The people of the town have accepted and enjoyed the benefits of the railroad, but now complain of the heavy interest. It is their contract, however, and they can abide by it without serious inconvenience.

#### NATURAL ADVANTAGES.

The surface of the town as we have seen is diversified by the numerous streams, making their way from the northern slope of the "backbone" of the island down the declivity to the sound. A few of these streams have been utilized by mills and by ponds for use and ornament, but a great amount of running water, which in a more enterprising community would be dammed and made to do good service, is here allowed to go to waste. The river from the confluence of all its branches at the Head of the River until it begins to expand into the open harbor runs between high hills a great part of the way, and its breadth is in many places but a few rods. To build a dam and create a fall of many feet is entirely practicable. Such a dam would make a water power almost unequalled. Vessels could come up to and load and discharge at its foot.

With all these peculiar advantages the resources of the town have never been developed. Its people, conservative in their ideas and disinclined to innovation, are frequently said to be "behind the age." This lack of the enterprise and earnestness in competition which are generally considered necessary traits of the American character has resulted in part from the isolated situation of the people, they being as it were in one of the eddies of the tide of improvement; and in part from the fact that many of the large farms have never been alienated, but have come down to their present owners by direct descent from the patentee, and those owners have been and are content to live and thrive in a modest and moderate way, as their fathers have done before them.

But more noted than the natural advantages of the surface is the healthfulness of the climate. A wind from the southwest every summer afternoon is the rule. This breeze, so damp and so impregnated with salt on the south side of the island, is tempered and perfumed, gathering a delicate odor of the pine as it is wafted across the plains, bringing with it vigor and strength and elasticity in marked contrast with the enervating lassitude which succeeds the first exhilarating effects of the humid seaside air. In the morning the same air is wafted back from the north across the sound, in refreshing breezes till midday, again to be replaced by a renewed and purified stock of vigor from the ocean.



Frequenters of the south side think the ocean air invigorating and healthful, but those who have never summered on the north side of Long Island as far east as Smithtown have a very imperfect idea of how pure, delicious and healthful is the same air when relieved of its saline humidity.

To this peculiar quality is doubtless attributable the

#### GREAT LONGEVITY

of the people. Suffolk county is noted for this, but this town is especially so. During the past year six persons died in or near Smithtown Branch whose average age was about 85 years. David W. Smith, now over 93 years of age, is in full possession of all his faculties, conducts his own farm and does his own work. His wife, aged 89 years, manages her household with vigor and ability. They have been married over 70 years. Mrs. Sarah Bunce, widow of Thomas Bunce, was born in this town and lived here until a few years past, when she moved just across the line in Comac. She is aged 95 years, and is still robust and active. A few years since John Thompson died at Blydenburgh's Landing, aged 104 years. He too was active and vigorous up to a short time before his death. Shortly after him William Adams, who lived on the east side of Nissequogue River, died at the age of 99. He habitually went into the woods and cut and brought home his wood until very near the close of his life. And this is no new thing; it has always been so, from the first settlement of the town. In Furman's notes on Brooklyn, page 194, is recorded the following marked instance of longevity.

"Richard Smith the patentee of Smithtown, of the 'Bull' breed, purchased at New York a negro man named Henry, who lived with him, with his son and with his grandson, and died at Smithtown in the month of December 1758, aged at least 120 years. This remarkable individual said he could remember when there were but very few houses in the city of New York. His memory must have extended back to the administration of the Dutch Governor Kieft. His health and strength of body continued until very near his death, and he could do a good day's work when he had passed 100 years."

In a note to Moulton's history of New York it is stated that there appeared in a newspaper printed in 1739 a notice of the death of a negro at Smithtown, reported to have been 140 years old, who declared that he well remembered when there were but three houses in New York. The memory of this man must have extended back to the founding of New Amsterdam (as New York was then called) in the year 1626, and he must have come into this country with some of the first Dutch settlers.

We have thus described, as briefly as we could, one of the fairest portions of our land, which for combined beauty of scenery, healthfulness of climate, fertility of soil, and contentment and happiness of its people is hardly surpassed by any town of equal size in this or any other State. The value of a residence here can only be appreciated by those who have by experience actually known and enjoyed it.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.\*

##### J. LAWRENCE SMITH.

The subject of this sketch is descended from good old Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, Richard Smith, was a sterling patriot during the Revolution. Refusing to flee from his home and kindred, he by his energy and outspoken devotion to the American cause kept alive amongst his neighbors the embers of patriotism which were smothered by the oppressive presence of the British.

Judge Smith's maternal great-grandfather was Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull, of Revolutionary fame, and his maternal great-grandmother was a sister of William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His grandmother, the only daughter of General Woodhull—the widow of Henry Nicoll and afterward the widow of General John Smith—will be remembered by the survivors of the past generation as an elegant lady of the old school, who dispensed hospitality on the broad domain of her father, at Mastic, where she was beloved and respected by a multitude of friends and relatives.

His father, Richard Smith 5th, a cultured gentleman of large property and influence, resided on the old homestead, at Nissequogue, and died there in 1830.

Judge Smith was born at Nissequogue, September 20th 1816.

We clip from the *New Rochelle Press* of May 22nd 1880 the following extract from an article by the pen of an eminent lawyer of Suffolk county, which fully expresses what we would say of our subject:

"Judge Smith has had a long, extensive and varied practice, and is well known throughout the district as one of the ablest and most experienced lawyers at the bar. He is a native of Smithtown, Suffolk county, and a direct descendant of the founder of that town. In his early years he was a student at the Clinton Academy at East Hampton, where he prepared for college, and entered Yale as a classmate of Samuel J. Tilden, William M. Evarts, Edwards Pierrepont, Morrison R. Waite, William W. Eaton, Benjamin Silliman, John P. Putnam, and other men of note and ability. In 1833 he left Yale and entered Princeton College, and graduated there in 1837; studied law in the office of the Hon. John L. Lawrence of New York, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. After a practice of four years in the city he removed to Suffolk county and was elected a member of the Assembly in 1846. In 1850 he was elected district attorney of Suffolk county, and in 1858 was elected county judge.

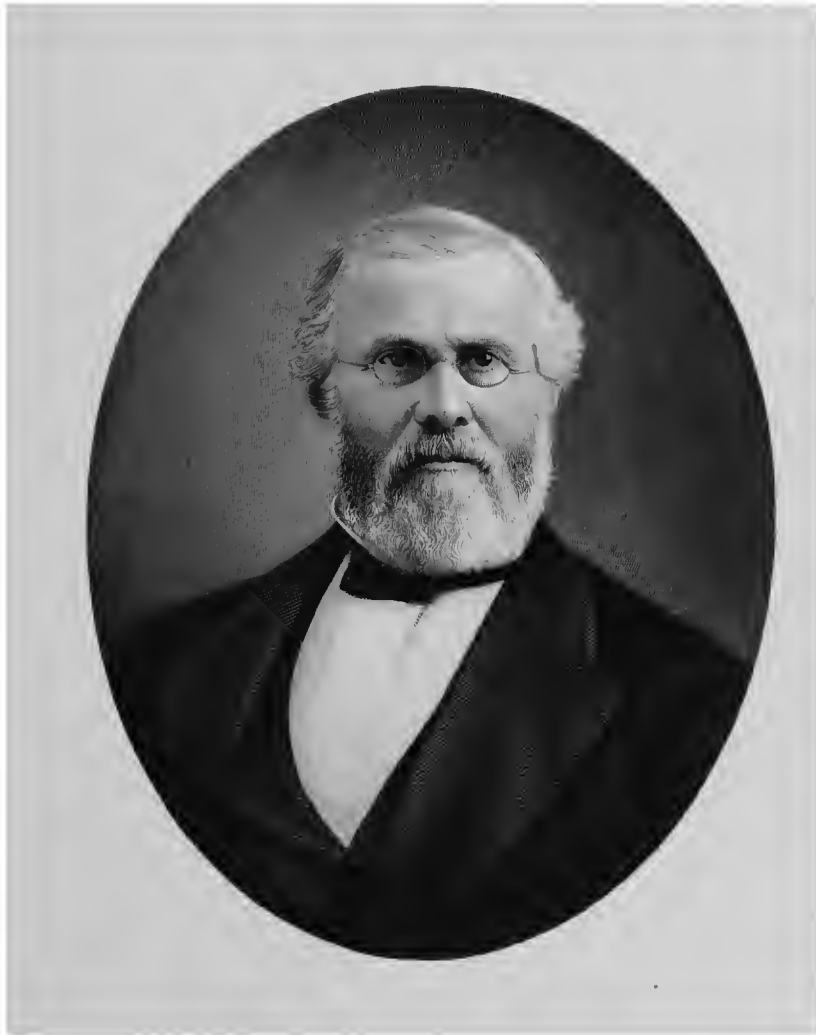
"So fitted did he show himself to perform judicial duties that he was renominated as county judge and surrogate in 1862, and, although the Republican majority in the county was 600, he was again elected, by 1,100 majority, upon the Democratic ticket.

"Judge Smith unites legal learning with strong common sense, and has an intuitive perception of the controlling principles involved in cases before him, which he is

\*These were written by others than Judge Smith, the author of the foregoing history.







Lawrence Smith

Eng<sup>d</sup> by H B ELLI & Sons, 13 Barclay St NY





RESIDENCE OF JUDGE J. LAWRENCE SMITH, SMITHTOWN, SUFFOLK CO. N.Y.









*Edw. A. Smith*





quick and ready to determine. He is industrious and conscientious in the performance of duty, and enjoys the respect and confidence, not only of his brother members of the bar, but of the people generally, wherever he is known."

—

EDWARD HENRY SMITH.

The first condition of human greatness is a fair degree of physical health. Mental efficiency is impossible without it. When Archimedes discovered the lever he offered to move the world on one condition—"Give me where to stand." Without a sufficient body the mind has not where to stand. The test of power is endurance. Darwin's doctrine of "the survival of the fittest" is simply the continuance of the toughest. Every one sees the truth of this in the vegetable kingdom, because the growth of the top shows the condition of the roots, the sources of life. So we enrich the soil and invigorate the plant. All of this is just as true in the animal kingdom. The human animal furnishes the highest illustrations. The strongest live, the weakest die. One of these days we shall get wise enough to bestow the same care in studying the causes that produce strength and weakness in human beings that we now display in growing plants and trees.

In the biography of Edward Henry Smith we have the study of a remarkably robust family. He is the oldest living scion of that sturdy plant of which Richard the "Bull-Rider" was the original on Long Island. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes says the boys and girls who make the largest mark in this world are apt to have mothers of the "broad-chested, deep-bosomed type," which seems to be descriptive of a large proportion of Richard's descendants. Immense physical and mental vitality is apparent in almost every member. There is no guaranty of family perpetuity equal to this wealth of vital function. Every prominent, productive old family on the island is an example of this in some form, but none more strikingly so than the one of which we are writing.

Edward Henry Smith was born May 5th 1809, on the old homestead at the old Indian settlement Nissequogue. On the farm and in the immediate vicinity of the house all sorts of relics were continually being found, of a domestic and of a warlike nature. The Indian burying ground had been extensive, so that it was easy to find a mound covering the bones of some son or daughter of the forest. Sometimes skeletons of remarkable dimensions were unearthed. At one time, not many years ago, some flowering peas in the door yard were noticed to have an unaccountable growth. Mr. Smith on examination found that the roots ran down among and fed on the bones of an Indian skeleton that measured over seven feet in length.

Edward Henry had as good educational advantages as the country offered at the time until he was 12 years old, and then they ceased entirely. Besides attending

district school at home he went six months to Clinton Academy, at East Hampton, and several months to a school on Manhattan Island just opposite Blackwell's Island. He boarded with George W. Hall, near whom John Beekman then lived. The locality was called Mt. Vernon.

When 12 years old he was put by his father in charge of the farm of 400 acres, and he has been a farmer ever since. Indeed, at the age of eleven he had developed the ability to do things far in advance of his years. He went out by direction of his father with \$200 in his pocket, with instructions to invest it in cattle to the best of his judgment. He went as far as East Hampton, where he laid out his money, getting trusted for \$100 more, and drove his cattle home through a country very thinly settled. His father said the purchases were the best ever made for him. When between 10 and 11 years old he was sent with two horses and a carriage to New York after John L. Lawrence, one of the first water commissioners of the city. The trip was successfully made. Such responsibilities at so early an age indicate a boy of unusual promise of body and mind.

His father evidently saw he was equal to the situation, and took pride in developing his growing faculties. He had himself been always a man of extraordinary self-reliance. He was born in 1770 and died of gout at the age of 60. When he was only about 18 years old Richard Platt of New York sent him through the west buying military claims. He was at Cincinnati when that city was named. There was then but a single log hut there. He was a born gentleman, of fine personal appearance, a commanding conversationist, and a man of magnetic presence. He was the charm of his entire circle of friends, for whom he often assumed obligations beyond the dictates of sound prudence. His portrait exhibits many of the strongest and at the same time most pleasing features we have ever seen combined in a single face.

Edward Henry Smith was married the day he was 22 years old, to Mary A., daughter of Nathaniel Smith of Patchogue. In six short months she sickened and died. In 1833, two years after, he married her sister Elizabeth, by whom he has had four children—Mary A., born in November 1834; Richard B., born in October 1835; Nathaniel F., born in July 1839; and Elliott R., born in May 1842.

Mary, while on a foreign trip, married in Geneva, Switzerland, Caleb T. Smith, then a merchant in Hong Kong, China. After their marriage they remained over six years in China. They now live in the old house at Nissequogue that her father sold in 1854 and which her husband subsequently bought. The eldest son, Richard, after a clerkship of some years in China established himself in business as a merchant in Japan, and he has since taken his brothers into partnership. Nathaniel is married, and has his family in Japan with him. Richard and Elliott have never married. The business has been well conducted and has proved very prosperous. The sons are frequently at home. They are business men and

gentlemen of the best standing at home and abroad. They have brought their parents some of the finest and rarest curiosities from those old oriental countries.

Mr. Smith was elected justice of the peace when about 26 years old, and afterward highway commissioner and assessor. From 1854 to 1861 he was supervisor of Smithtown. In 1860 he was elected to Congress from his district, and served the two succeeding years. Although always a Democrat, he describes his relations with Mr. Lincoln as having been very pleasant, the president always receiving him warmly, and asking him to come again, sometimes adding, "I like to visit with you, Mr. Smith; you ain't all the time asking for something." Mr. Smith has had one experience some men cannot boast of—he has never been defeated when he has been a candidate.

With his family he attends and supports the Episcopal church. His health is quite good, his iron constitution being yet unbroken. He bought the place where he now lives in 1856. He is of a positive, decided temperament, always doing a thing with his might. His character for honor and probity has universally been high at home and abroad.

#### JOSHUA B. SMITH.

Joshua Brewster Smith was born February 9th 1801, in the house on Hauppauge Neck known as the Joshua Smith homestead. His line of descent, starting with Richard, patentee of Smithtown, runs thus: Richard, Daniel, Daniel, Joshua, Joshua, Joshua Brewster.

In the division of Smithtown lands the tract called Hauppauge Neck had fallen to the share of the second Daniel and his sister Deborah. The brother bought the sister's half for a trifle, either five or ten pounds. The tract contained some twelve hundred acres. Daniel 2nd had other landed property, and lived and died on his estate at Nissequoque. His wife was Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Brewster, and they had five sons and three daughters. Joshua, one of the sons, was, it would appear, uneasy and adventurous, for he became dissatisfied at home and ran off to seek his fortune elsewhere. His father followed him to New York city, and tried to persuade him to come home again. No persuasion availed till at last his father said, "Go home with me, my son, and I'll give you Hauppauge Neck." The old narrators of the story always closed it with the words, "That brought him back." His portion was at once secured to him, and his father built him the house in which for three generations a Joshua was to stand head of the household and hold his property free from mortgage until it should pass out of the family. The date at which the house was erected is lost. It was some time before the death of the second Daniel, which occurred in 1763. A word from the builder has come down to us. On one occasion, when called away from his superintendence of the work, he found mistakes had been made. Said he: "Old Care must be here all the time to watch, or something is sure to go wrong." If not an original thought,



*Joshua B. Smith*

it accords well with that of most painstaking people. To the house thus built Joshua Smith brought his wife, Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer Smith 1st and Anna his wife, who was a daughter of Job Smith 2nd. Ebenezer 1st and Job 2nd were both grandsons of the patentee. To Joshua and Hannah were born three sons and three daughters. Though pleased to gain his landed possessions the first Joshua seems not to have liked the cares they brought, and as early as possible devolved the management of them upon his oldest son, Joshua, who was born in 1763.

This son was a man six feet in stature, with a massive frame, and fine head and face, which gave him a very commanding appearance. His intellect corresponded with his person. He looked well after large farm interests; was a care-taker first for his father's household and later for his own, and gave much time to public affairs. He was a member of Assembly in 1794 and for several successive years. Again he was in the Assembly in 1825, and was State senator from 1826 to 1829, the period of office being then four years. For more than twenty-five years he held the office of judge. He could never be induced to have any portrait of himself made, though often urged to sit for one.

He was three times married. The second wife left him a son Ebenezer, and a daughter Ruth. The third wife, Deborah, daughter of Epenetus Smith and Mary his wife, bore him six children, of whom three grew to maturity. One of these three was a son, Joshua Brewster.

This son, like his father, grew up a practical farmer and was also much in public life. A sketch of him found in a collection of biographical sketches of State officers and members of the New York Legislature, prepared by William D. Murphy in 1858, speaks as follows:

"In 1827 he was appointed an adjutant of the 137th regiment of the New York state militia, under a commission of the late Governor Marcy, and one year after was made lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment. In 1827 he was also elected justice of the peace of the town in which he lives, and is said to have discharged the duties of his office in a highly satisfactory manner. In 1832 he was appointed one of the judges of the court of common pleas, with the approval of the governor of the State, which approval was in those days indispensable, and held the office for two terms, a period of ten years. In the fall of 1838 he was chosen a member of Assembly, and was re-elected to the session of 1843, during the administration of Governor Bouck. In the fall of that year he was elected to the Senate, from what was then known as the second Senatorial district, embracing a territory of nine counties. The State was then divided into eight Senatorial districts, and each district was entitled to four senators, who were elected for four years. In the fall of 1857 the Democratic party again nominated him for the Senate, and he was elected from what is now known as the first district, embracing the counties of Suffolk, Queens and Richmond."

It was his last public honor. During this term in the Senate his health began to fail, and he died two years later, on the 17th of June 1860.

He had married, on May 7th 1832, Mary, daughter of Jarvis Rogers and Mary his wife, who was the only daughter of the second Anning Moubay, of Islip. He was the father of two sons and six daughters, of whom his second daughter, Ellen, alone survived him. She was married January 9th 1861 to Jarvis R. Moubay, M. D., of Islip.

The mother of J. B. Smith died when he was a boy of eight years, but she had made an impression upon her children which was never effaced. The old people who held her in remembrance were wont to say many things in her praise. The summing up of all was that she was a beautiful, tender-hearted woman, with piety of the highest type. She was converted under the preaching of Rev. Paul Cuffee, the Indian preacher of whom Thompson makes mention, and she showed in her life the spirit of true Christianity. She strove to lift up, strengthen, comfort, and direct in the best way, to the extent of her power, all who came under her influence. It was not strange that her son should have had a deep reverence for sacred things, and should have been faithful in discharge of public duty.

Hauppauge Neck as owned by the Smiths was only that portion of it which lay in Smithtown. The neck ran across the town of Islip and was the tract included in Gibbs's patent of 1692. The road which is the boundary line between Smithtown and Islip separated the Smith estates from the settlement on the Islip side of the road, which was composed of a number of families mostly of the name of Wheeler. The settlement was always spoken of in the plural, as "the Hauppagues." The Indian name means sweet waters, and is rightly bestowed. All the springs are pure and cool, and four

brooks, sources of Nissequogue River, cross the road within the space of a mile.

A volume could be filled with records of the neighborhood life in the old social time. The second Joshua Smith was on especially happy terms with his neighbors. He had an easy good-nature, a merry fashion of jesting and telling stories to suit all occasions, and a native helpfulness, which combined to make him a great favorite. Abundant instances are preserved of his kindly interest in those about him.

Most of the families in the Hauppagues were Methodists. Jonas Wheeler wanted a residence in Smithtown, that he might vote at Smithtown Branch, which was hardly three miles distant, instead of Islip, which was distant nearly eight miles. He bought a building lot of Judge Smith, and left the house he built thereupon unfinished above stairs, in order that it might be used as a place of Methodist Episcopal worship. It was so used until a church was erected in 1806, on land given by Judge Smith, who took part in the raising, while his little son Joshua Brewster was playing about. Long afterward the son added land for cemetery purposes.

It is right to say here that when the Joshua Smith homestead was sold, in 1868; and it was found necessary to remove the remains from the family burying ground, a lot was given to the family in the M. E. cemetery and they were kindly permitted to make their own selection.

The post-office nearest the Hauppagues was that at the Head of the River. When it was that all the mail matter for the neighborhood began to be brought to the homestead, and thence distributed, we do not know, but such was the custom for a long period; a short time before his death Joshua B. Smith took the proper steps for obtaining a post-office, and saw it established.

Joshua Brewster Smith was known among his townspeople as Judge Brewster and his father as Judge Smith or "the old judge." They had many tastes in common. Both were fine natural singers, both fond of planting trees and making improvements, both keenly interested in politics. The word here is used in its best sense. The interest felt by father and son arose from a profound sense of the worth of that government under which they lived, and a grateful reverence for those who had by numberless sacrifices upreared it—not only for those whose names were famous, but for the undistinguished many who in army ranks or in lonely homes had bravely borne their share of privation in the dark Revolutionary days. The family experiences in themselves had been enough to inspire such feeling. Many anecdotes were kept and re-told by the winter fireside, with flashing eyes and vehement gesture.

The mail for the neighborhood was always deposited on the east end of the high sitting room mantel piece. In a winter evening one and another neighbor would drop in for his paper, take a seat before the fire crackling in the Franklin stove, talk over neighborhood items, and branch off into all the affairs of the nation. Gravest questions were well discussed by thoughtful men in that cheery room of the old homestead.



*Lyman B. Smith*

LYMAN B. SMITH.

Lyman Beecher Smith, whose portrait is here shown, was a son of Adam Smith, whose father was Obadiah and his grandfather Daniel Smith. Daniel Smith was a son of Richard Smith, the original Smith after whom the town was named, and known as the "Bull-Rider." Daniel, Obadiah and Adam all lived and died on the old homestead, which descended to Lyman and on which his family still live.

When a boy Lyman went to the district school in his neighborhood and finished his education at East Hampton Academy, which at that time was one of the best schools on Long Island. He early chose farming as the business of his life, and his choice was a wise one. He was trained to industry from the start, so that hard work was his element and his delight. In person he was tall and straight, with brown hair, blue eyes and a sanguine-nervous temperament. His body was large and very strong, his weight being generally over 200 pounds, and his height was about six feet. With such a build, his activity was really wonderful. Action was his life, and stagnation or idleness his abhorrence. From his makeup being so full of vitality he always loved horses, cattle, sheep and other animals. He soon became an expert judge and a dealer in livestock of all kinds, but sheep were his specialty. On this stock his judgment was a finality in all this section. He bought and sold and bred sheep,

and if a buyer wanted an animal he had not got he would hitch up and go with him to the spot where it could be found. He also became a large local dealer in wool, buying most of that which was raised in his section of country for a series of years, extending to the time of his death. His farm contained 450 acres, on which were large areas of timber. For a period of 25 years he cut and shipped on the average over 300 cords of wood annually.

In 1839 he was chosen one of the town assessors, in which office he served for eight terms. He was elected highway commissioner in 1840, and served seven terms in that capacity, and was inspector of elections eight terms. In 1869 he was elected supervisor of Smithtown, which office he held until 1880, when he declined being again a candidate. When a young man he was a Whig, but he espoused democracy with all his heart when the great Whig party began to go to pieces. As a proof of his popularity and the esteem in which he was held by his townsmen, it is only necessary to say that his town had many times gone Republican, but he never failed of election on the Democratic ticket.

He was active in building the Smithtown and Port Jefferson Railroad, and was treasurer of the company during its construction, receiving and paying out the funds till its completion.

Lyman B. Smith possessed that rare combination of good common sense and justice that always gives its possessor judgment and honor. He was chosen one of

the executors of the largest estate on Long Island, that of Jonas Smith. He was repeatedly chosen appraiser of property in dispute or belonging to estates of persons deceased. In no way can we better show his standing among his fellow men than by extracting from the newspapers some notices of his death. Judge John R. Reid, editor of the *Babylon Budget*, said:

"Mr. Smith occupied a prominent position in Smithtown, both as a citizen and an official. He held his trusts for the people with a strict regard for their best interests, and deemed a political rascal no better than any other vagabond. The soul of honor himself he admired integrity in others, and he belonged to that grand old school in which a man's word was reckoned as good as his bond—both inviolable. His house was Liberty Hall to all his friends, and they never forsook him. He leaves this world with a large balance to his credit on heaven's ledger, and will long be remembered as a good man."

The *Greenport Watchman* said:

"In his death the town and county lose one of their most honored citizens—a man of sterling integrity, unblemished honor, clear, cool, practical brain, sound judgment, kind heart, generous impulse and old-fashioned simplicity of life and manners. He was fond of good cheer, open to all social and genial influences, free and hearty in his intercourse with all classes and a great lover of out-door diversions."

The *South Side Signal* said:

"Mr. Smith was one of the few men whom the community can ill afford to spare. In all the relations of life he bore an honorable part. Throughout his long life every act was consistent with good judgment and controlled by inherent kindness of heart. Few men had a wider circle of friends. No man could be taken from us who could be more sincerely mourned."

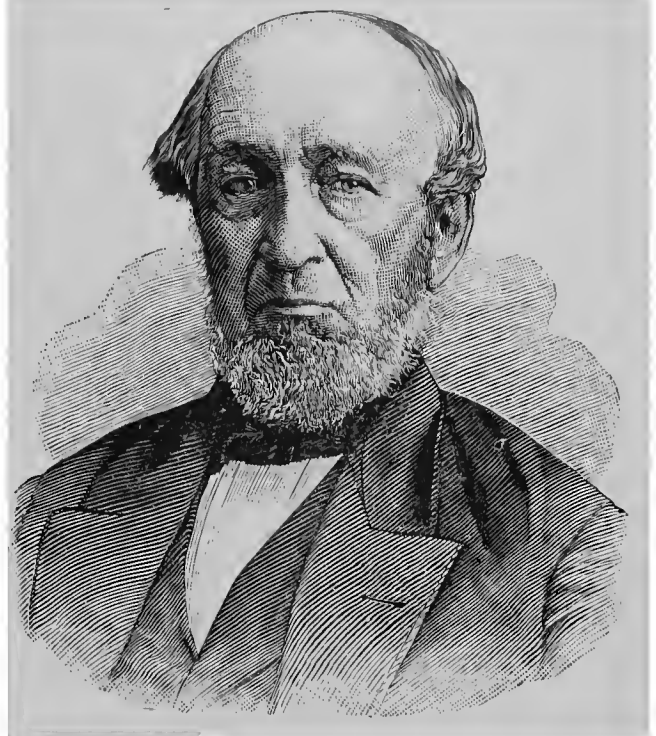
No better things need be said of any man after his death, and they carry a conviction that they told the truth.

Lyman B. Smith was born January 23d 1804. He died of dropsy August 21st 1881. He married, in December 1829, Phebe Smith, who still survives. They had eight children, as follows: Nancy B., Georgianna, John, Adrian, Mary Emma, Coe D., Phebe and Ella. Of these Nancy, John and Mary Emma are dead. Adrian and Coe D. live on the old homestead.

Mr. Smith was named by Dr. Lyman Beecher, who was a frequent visitor at his father's house and a great friend of the family. During his later years Mr. Smith was familiarly known through all this section as "Uncle Beecher."

The papers and records of the Smith family are truly ancient and venerable. Coe D. Smith has in his safe several deeds bearing dates from 1732 to 1735. He has also a cane that belonged to his great-great-grandfather, Daniel Smith. It is a single joint of Malacca wood over  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, with a silver head that extends down the stick four inches. On the top of this is engraved in bold, heavy lines <sup>D.S.</sup><sub>1694.</sub> Few families can exhibit such an heirloom.

Lyman B. Smith had three brothers, Daniel, Thomas and Alanson, and three sisters, Charity, Nancy and Abigail. This branch of the great family of Smith is hardy and longlived, and has added lustre and honor to the old family tree.



*Geo. S. Phillips*

GEORGE S. PHILLIPS.

George S. Phillips lived to be over 80 years old and was one of the most useful and valued citizens of Smithtown. The house in which he was born, lived and died was the old family dwelling where his father, his grandfather and his great-grandfather also were born and died.

He was the only child of Mills and Hetty Phillips, and inherited the estate of his parents, including the flouring, fulling and saw mills at the head of Nissé-quogue River, and held a controlling interest in them until his death. In early life he attended school at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, and at Union Hall, Jamaica. His marked abilities soon brought him into public life. In 1819 he was appointed postmaster, which office he held until he resigned in 1838. About 1820 he was elected inspector of schools, and in the year following commissioner of schools. In November 1827 he was elected justice of the peace, and held the office 12 years. In April 1828 he was elected supervisor, and held the office, although not consecutively, 23 years. He was twice a member of the Assembly, in 1831 and in 1835. In November 1837 he was elected county clerk, and held the office 3 years. He was an agent of the Suffolk County Mutual Insurance Company from its organization in 1837 to 1868, and a director from 1848 to the time of his death. The several positions of honor and trust were honestly and faithfully administered. Politically he was a Democrat until about 1860, after which time he voted the Republican ticket with occasional exceptions. He was a kind neighbor, and the poor will



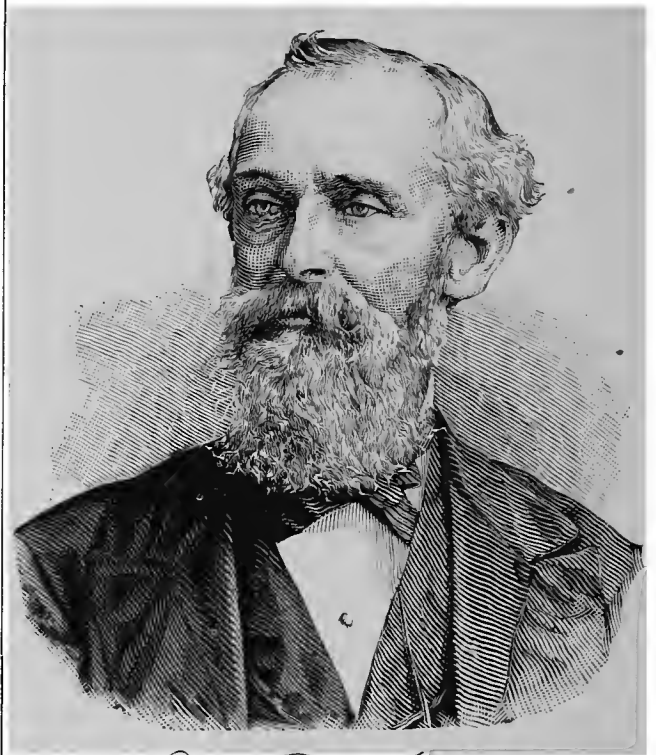
hold him long in their remembrance. He was thrice married—first in 1822, to Mary C. Mills; second in 1837, to Elizabeth Blydenburgh; third in 1851, to Abby C. Edwards, who still survives him. He was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church and a friend of deserving charities. He left no children and with him the name of Phillips, which for three generations was honored and respected by the inhabitants of Smithtown, becomes extinct there. After a well spent life he is joined to his fathers; and his example is worthy of imitation by the young men of any community.

W. C. LAWRENCE.

The family of Lawrence, which has been associated with the history of Smithtown since about 1820, is a branch of the old Lawrence family of Flushing, descended from Samuel Lawrence who once lived near the present village of College Point. His son, the now venerable Leonard W. Lawrence, who removed to Smithtown about 1820, is the father of W. C. Lawrence, whose portrait and autograph are at the right of this column. Leonard W. Lawrence was married, soon after coming to Smithtown, to Phœbe Tredwell Smith, oldest daughter of Elias Smith, whose ancestry is traceable back to the first settlement of this township. Mr. Smith's old homestead is the place that has since passed by bequest into the hands of W. C. Lawrence.

This gentleman is now the only survivor of his father's three children. He was married in 1851 to Elizabeth H., daughter of Major Ebenezer Smith, and soon afterward undertook the management of his father's farm, which trust was discharged by him for about 29 years, or until 1880. Their children, two sons and one daughter, are all living.

Mr. Lawrence was a Whig of the old line, and became a Democrat of the staunchest school; and, although not a partisan, he thoroughly believes in Democratic princi-



*W C Lawrence*

ples as the foundation of good government. He has long been identified with the Presbyterian church, as an attendant upon its worship and a contributor to its various financial enterprises, but in religion as in politics he is not so biased as to refuse to see good in those who choose to reach the same goal by a different way.

Mr. Lawrence is always interested in the good government of his native town, and has faithfully discharged the duties of such offices as he has been called upon to fill. His ambition has been and is to be a successful farmer, and the large area that he has under cultivation gives ample scope for the exercise of his ability.

# SOUTHAMPTON.

By WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU.

**T**HE town of Southampton occupies the greater part of the south branch of Long Island, and is about 30 miles in length. In width it is exceedingly variable, being about 10 miles wide on the western boundary, from the ocean to Peconic River. The general average may be taken as seven miles. The isthmus called Canoe Place is about half a mile wide, and separates the town into two distinct parts, of which the western is a little the larger.

A part of the Great South Bay extends along the southern portion as far east as Quogue, where a narrow extent of upland and meadow divides it from Shinecock Bay. The latter extends east nearly to the village of Southampton. Two miles east of this village begins a sheet of water called Mecox Bay, about five miles in length, with an average width of three-fourths of a mile. This has no permanent connection with the ocean. An artificial channel is dug at certain seasons of the year, and the tide ebbs and flows for a short time; but the inlet is soon closed with drifting sand, and this process has been repeated from year to year from the earliest period of our history. This temporary inlet has always borne the name of "Sepoose," an Indian word meaning Little River. Upon the north side of the town are many branches of Peconic Bay, extending far into the land and having a constant tide. Among these may be mentioned Cold Spring and Bullshead Bays, and North Sea harbor. Throughout the town there are no running streams of any size, and what is commonly called a brook is almost wholly unknown.

The surface in both sections of the town is nearly level on the south side, but on the north hilly. The soil in the western part is generally light and sandy, excepting a small portion next the South Bay; the greater part is covered with pine woods, and appears incapable of profitable cultivation. The eastern part of the town has a large extent of excellent land, which is under careful cultivation. Most of the woodland in this part is oak, pine only appearing on the tops of hills. Near the center of the town is the tract called Shinecock Hills, a large part of which was formerly covered with woods, but is now almost entirely denuded.

This town is bounded on the west by Brookhaven. The southwest corner is at a monument on the South Beach where an inlet formerly ran; thence the line runs straight to the center of the mill dam on Seatuck River, and thence to a point on the "Country road," where a marble monument stands marked with the letter B on the west and S on the east side. By the side of it stands a brown stone, said to mark the spot where stood in ancient times a white oak tree, known as the "bound tree." From this the line extends to Peconic River, a distance of about six miles, running through a wilderness of burned pine land. A brown stone monument marked as above stands at the northwest corner, near the river. The town is bounded south by the ocean, and north by Peconic River and Bay.

The eastern boundary, owing to indefinite expressions used in the Indian deeds, was for long years in dispute. Originally the line was supposed to run straight from the ocean to Sag Harbor, but as the people of East Hampton had improved some land to the west of this line an agreement was made in 1695 by delegates appointed by each town, by which a corner was fixed, and a line run from the ocean to the Country road. Here the line makes a "square jog," and runs east 35 rods, and then runs in a northerly direction straight to Sag Harbor; the line crossing the wharf, Division street, is at that village the line between the two towns. It was agreed by the delegates that there should be a highway two rods wide the whole length of the line, and the road laid out is still used as such.

From the terms of the Indian deed for Southold that town at one time laid claim to a part of the town of Southampton lying near the village of Flanders. A more extended account of this claim will be given in another place.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The towns of Southampton and Southold were both settled in 1640, and of late years there has been a great controversy as to which is entitled to the honor of being considered the oldest English town in the State of New York. The case has been argued at great length by Rev. George R. Howell and Rev. E. Whittaker, D.D., in

behalf of their respective towns. Into this controversy we do not propose to enter, nor do we presume to decide where such learned doctors disagree; but we propose in the history of each town to produce the results of the most recent and extensive investigations, and the reader will be prepared to judge for himself.

In the latter part of the year 1639 a number of men, including some lately arrived from England and others who had been for some time inhabitants of the town of Lynn in Massachusetts, organized themselves into a company for the purpose of founding a plantation on Long Island. They purchased a vessel and drew up articles of agreement between themselves, which might be called the constitution of the new colony. This agreement is dated March 10th 1639, and is divided into three parts. The first we here give in full, as the oldest document connected with our history. It is perhaps unnecessary to state that at that time and until 1753 the year was always considered as beginning March 25th, and that month is always in our old records called the first month.

*"The Disposall of the Vessell.*—March 10 1639 In consideracon that Edward Howell hath disbursed 15lb and Edmond Farrington 10lb, Josias Stanborough 5lb, George Webbe 10lb, Job Sayre 5lb, Edmond Needham 5lb, Henry Walton 10lb, and Thomas Sayre 5lb, itt is agreeed upon that wee the forenamed undertakers have disposed of our severall pts of our vessell to Daniel How. In consideracon whereof hee is to transporte them soe much goods either to them, their heirs, executors and Assignes (If they shall desire it) as their Several Somme or Sommes of Monney shall Amount unto. And moreover, to each of those persons Above named or their Assignes he shall transporte to each man A person and a tunne of goods free. But in case that any of the forenamed persons shall not haue occasion for the transportacon of soe much goods as his money shall Amount vnto, that then the said Daniell is to make them payment of the remainder of the monney by the end of two yeares next ensuing the date hereof. And likewise this vessell shall be for the vse of the Plantacon, and that the said Daniell shall not sell this vessell without the consent of the Maior pt of the Company. And that the vessell shall be reddey at the Towne of Lynne to Transporte such goods as the Afforesaid vndertakers shall Appoint, that is to say, three tymes in the yeare. Ffurthermore, if In case that any Person or Persons shall not have occasion to Transport any goods, that then the said Daniel is to pay them their Somme or Sommes of Monney, together with Allowence for A tunne of goods and A person, within the tearme of two yeares next ensuing the date hereof. And for the full performance of [two words gone] said Daniel How hath our [three lines gone]. Ffurthermore, whereas it is expressed formerly that the vessell shall come to our Intended Plantacon three tymes in the yeare, we thought good to express the tymes, viz. the ffirst Moneth, the ffourth moneth and the eighth moneth. Ffurthermore, ffor the rates of persons, goods and chattell, if there proue any difference betweene vs the vndertakers and the Said Daniell How, that then it shall be referred to tue men whome they and he shall chuse. Ffurthermore, for as much as Allen Bread, Thomas Halsey and William Harker Are by the Consent of the company come into and party vndertakers with vs, we Edward Howell, Daniel How and Henry Walton have consigned three of our parts—that is, to each man A howse lott, planting lott and ffarme, answerable to the rest of ye vndertakers—for their disbursement of five pounds A man

to vs the above said vndertakers. That is to say, whereas Mr. Howell had 3 lots he shall have but two, and Daniel How for 3 lots shall have but two and Henry Walton for 2 lots shall have but one.

"EDWARD HOWELL  
"DANIEL HOW  
"HENR. WALTON."

The second part, known as the Agreement of the Undertakers, contains the articles of agreement drawn up to regulate the affairs of the intended plantation. These specify that Edward Howell, Edward Farrington, Edmond Needham, Daniel How, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, George Welbee, Henry Walton, Thomas Halsey, Allen Breade and William Harker had disbursed £80 toward "setting forward a plantation," and taken upon themselves the expense of transporting such persons as should be chosen to go upon the first voyage "of discovery and search, and to begin and settle a plantation;" that the said "undertakers" claimed the right to dispose of all lands within its limits, so that what they laid out for a house lot should always continue so, and that but one dwelling house should be builded upon it; that the land they laid out for "planting lots" and farms should never be used for house lots, "whereby more Inhabitants might be received into our said Plantacon, to the overcharging of Commons and the Impoverishinge of the towne;" that whoever should sell his accommodation in the town should sell it entire, and that each settler should have four acres for a house lot, and 12 acres for a planting lot, and so much meadow and upland as should make his accommodations 50 acres; that no person should "challenge or claime any proper interest in seas, rivers, creekes or brooks howsoever bounding or passing through his grounds, but that freedom of fishing, fowling and navigation should be common to all within the banks of the said waters whatsoever." Whoever should fell any trees in the highway was to remove them. No person was to make any highways or paths over another person's land, but all were to use the "Alowed wayes layed out for yt end." The expense of purchasing the land for the plantation was to be borne in proportionate shares by all the inhabitants. All men were left free to decide all controversies among themselves. And the agreement concludes with the stipulation that "Whensoever it shall please the Lord and hee shall see it goode to adde to us such men as shall be fitt matter for a church, that then wee will in that thinge lay ourselves downe before ye constituters thereof, either to be or not to be received as members thereof according as they shall discerne the worke of god to be in our hearts."

This agreement was signed by the following, who are to be considered the founders of the town: Edward Howell, Edward Needham, Josiah Stanborough, Edmond Farrington, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, Daniel How, George Welbe, Thomas Halsey, William Harker, Henry Walton, Allen Bread. And the following names are added: Thomas Newell, John Farrington, Philip Kirtland, Nathaniel Kirtland, Thomas Farrington, Thomas Terry, and another which is not decipherable with certainty,

but is said to be Richard Ryall. John Cooper and John Gosmer were afterward admitted into the number, with the "like full and lymited power in all thinges yt concerne our Plantacon." Facsimiles of the autographs of some of the founders are given herewith.

*Edward Spruell*

*Thomas Sayre*

*Job Sayre*  
*Recorder*

*Thomas Spruell*

*John Doyner*

The third part of the document is called "A Declaration of the Company." It is therein agreed that, "whereas it is expressed in one Article that the power of disposing of lands and Admission of Inhabitants into our plantacons shall at all tymes remayne in the hands of us the said undertakers, our true intent and meaning is that when our plantacion is laid out by those Appointed according to our Articles, and that there shall be a church gathered and constituted according to the minde of Christ, that then wee doe freely lay downe our power, both of orderinge and disposing of the plantacon and receaving of Inhabitants, or any other thing, at the feete of Christ and his church, provided that they shall not doe anything contrary to the true meaning of the fformer Articles." It was also agreed that those who had an interest in the plantation and remained absent from it should only retain their land for the term of three years, "providing that within the third yeare they come back againe."

The next information we have concerning this company is of a date some two months later. Leaving Lynn they proceeded to the west end of Long Island and commenced a settlement at Cow Bay, on the west side of the neck now called Manhasset, in the town of North Hempstead. This was May 1st 1640. The Dutch governor, learning of their arrival, sent officers to arrest them as "strollers and vagabonds" trespassing upon the territory of their high mightinesses, and as having added insult to injury by tearing down the arms of the Prince of Orange and substituting for them an "unhandsome face." The officer and soldiers sent to arrest them arrived at the spot May 15th and found them in active operation, with

one house built and another unfinished. They were asked what they were doing there, and by what power or authority they presumed to settle on their territory, and were told that they must show their commission. "Eight men, one woman and a little child made answer" that they intended to plant there, and were authorized "by a Scotchman who had gone with their commission to Red Hill" (probably New Haven). Thereupon six of the men—Job Sayre, George Welbe, John Farrington, Philip Kirtland and Nathaniel Kirtland—were arrested and taken to Fort Amsterdam.

Upon their examination they stated that they had come from Lynn to settle on Long Island under authority from James Farrett and with the consent of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay; that it was intended to bring twenty families, and many more would come if the land was good. Job Sayre stated that he was born in Bedfordshire, had lived in Lynn and was 28 years old. George Welbe was born in Northamptonshire and was 25 years old. John Farrington was 24 years old, Philip Kyrkland 26, Nathaniel Kyrkland 22, and all three came from Buckinghamshire. William Harker said he was born in "Circenshire," and was 24 years old. On the 19th they were discharged, on condition of leaving the territory, never to return without the "Directors' express consent." Thus ended what was undoubtedly the first attempt at an English settlement on Long Island. Their movements subsequent to this are unknown, but as no notice occurs of their return to Lynn it is supposed that they went at once to the east end of the island; and Winthrop in his journal of June 1640 mentions the settlement at Southampton as an accomplished fact, and June 1640 must be considered as the date of the founding of this town.

Before leaving Lynn the company obtained a grant from James Farrett, agent for the Earl of Stirling, who at that time was the proprietor of Long Island under grant from the Plymouth colony. A copy of the commission of the Earl of Stirling to James Farrett is among the papers in the clerk's office of this town, and in this it is agreed that any question or dispute that may arise is to be decided by the Right Hon. John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts Bay. This commission is dated April 2nd 1637. The grant from Farrett, commonly called "Farrett's Patent," is still in existence in the town clerk's office, and the following is a copy of it:

"Know, all men whom this present writing may concerne, thatt I James Farrett, of Long Island, Gent., Deputy to the Right honorable the Earle of Sterling, Secretary for the Kingdom of Scotland, doe by these presents, in the name and behalf of the said Earle, and in mine own name as his deputy, as it doth or may in any way concerne myself, Give and Grant ffree leave and liberty to Danyell How, Job Sayre, George Wilbe, and William Harper, together with their associates, to sitt downe upon Long Island aforesaid, there to possess, Improve and enjoy Eight miles square of land, or so much as shall containe the said quantity, not only upland butt alsoe what soever meadow, marsh ground, Harbors, Rivers and Creeks lye within the bounds or limits of the said Eight miles, the same and every part thereof quietly

and peaceably to enjoy, to them and their heires forever, without any disturbance, lett or molestation from the said Earle, or any by his appointment or procurement for him or any of his; and that they are to take their choyce to sitt downe vpon as best suiteth them. And allsoe that they and their Associates shall enjoy as full and free liberty in all matters that doe or may concerne them or theirs, or that may conduce to the good and comfort of them and theirs, both in Church order and civill government, together with all the easements, conveniences and accomodations what soever which the said place doth or may afforde, answerable to what other Plantations enjoy in Massachusetts Bay. Butt in as much as itt hath pleased our Royall King to give and grant the Patente of Long Island to the aforesaid Earle, In consideration thereof itt is agreed upon that the trade with the Indians shall remaine to the said Earle of Sterling, to dispose of from time to time and at all times as best liketh him; Onely the aforesaid Daniel How and his co-partners shall have liberty to make choyce of one man amongst them that shall freely trade with the Indians in their behalf for any victuals within their owne plantations, but not for wampum. And if any of the aforesaid persons or any for them shall secretly trade with the Indians for Wanpum, whether directly or indirectly, without leave or license from the said Earle or his assigns, the person or persons soe offending shall pay for every fathom so traded, to the said Earle or his assigns, the sum of twenty shillings. Ffurther itt is Agreede vpon that what soever shall be thought meete by the Right Worshipfull John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of the massachusetts Bay, to be given to the Earle of Sterling in way of acknowledgement as the Pattente of the place, shall be duly and truly paid; and fffurther more it is agreede upon that noe man shall by vertue of any gift or purchase lay claim to any land lying within the compass of the eight miles before mentioned, but only the aforesaid Inhabitants shall make purchase in their owne names and at their owne leisure from any Indians that Inhabit or have lawful right to any of the aforesaid land or any part thereof, and thereby assume itt to themselves and their heires as their Inheritance for ever. In witness whereof wee have hereunto sett our hands and seales the 17th day of Aprill 1640.

"*Memorandum.*—That the true meaning of Mr Farrett is that, whereas he hath formerly purchased certain lands in Long Island for the Earle of Sterling or him selfe, that he doth by these presents fully release all claims and interest in the land aboue mentioned or persons that shall sitt downe upon it, with all title to government, whether in Church or Commonwealth, all which is to bee clearly and fully drawne up accordinge to the true meaning of this agreement when things shall be settled and concluded by the Right honorable John Winthrop above named.

"JAMES FFARETT. [L.S.]

"Sealed and delivered in Presence of Theoph. Eaton, John Davenport."

Upon the back of this document is written the following:

"I J. Winthrop within named, having seariously considered of that which in this writing is referred to my determination, although I am very unwilling to take it vpon me & as unfit also, the rather being to seeke of any rule or approued precedent to guide me herein, yet being called hereunto, I shall express what I conceive to be equall vpon the considerations here ensuing, viz.: The land within granted being a meere wilderness, and the natives of the place pretending some Interest which the planters must purchase, and they might have had land enough gratis (and as convenient) in the massachusetts or

other of the Collonies, with liberty to trade with the Indians (which they are debarred from), and for that they had possessed and improved this place before any actual claim made thereto by the Right honbbl the Earle of Sterling or had any neede of his lordships patent; and whereas his lordship (vpon consideration I suppose of the premises) required nothing of them but in way of acknowledgement of his interest, I doe hereupon conceive and doe accordingly (soe farr as power is given mee) order and sitt downe that the Inhabitants of the tract of land within mentioned, or the plantation now called Southampton, vpon Long Island, and their successors for ever shall pay yearely to the said Earle of Sterling, his heirs or assigns, vpon the last day of 7 ber, att Southamton aforesaid, foure bushells of the best Indian Corne there growing, or the value of soe much, in full satisfaction of all rents and services (the 5th part of gold and silver oare to the kings majesty reserved allways excepted). In testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand, dated 20 (8) 1641

"JO. WINTHROP."

The settlement being thus established, the settlers made an agreement with the Indian tribe occupying the land, and advanced part of the pay, and on the 13th of December 1640 obtained the following deed:

"This Indenture, made the 13th day of December *Anno Dom.* 1640, betweene Pomatuck, Mandush, Mocomanto, Pathemanto, Wybbenett, Wainmenowog, Heden, Watemexoted, Checkepuchat, the native Inhabitants & true owners of the eastern pt of the Long Island, on the one part, and Mr. John Gosmer, Edward Howell, Daniel How, Edmond Needham, Thomas Halsey, John Cooper, Thomas Sayre, Edward ffarington, Job Sayre, George Welbee, Allen Breade, Willm Harker, Henry Walton, on the other part, witnesseth, that the sayed Indians, for due consideration of sixteen coats already received, and alsoe three score bushells of indian corne to be payed vpon lawfull demand the last of September, which shall bee in the yeare 1641, & further in consideration that the above named English shall defend vs the sayed Indians from the uniuist violence of whatever Indians shall illegolly assaile vs, do absolutely & for ever give & grant, and by these presents do acknowledge ovrselfes to have given & granted, to the partyes above mentioned, without any fraude, guile, mentall reservation or equivocation to them and their heires & successors for ever, all the lands, woods, waters, water courses, easements, proffits & emoluments thence arrisinge whatsoever, from the place comonly knowne by the place where the Indians hayle over their cannoes out of the North Bay to the south side of the Island, from thence to possess all the lands lying eastward between the foresaid bounds by water, to wit, all the lands pertaining to the parteyes aforesaid, as alsoe all the old ground formerly planted lying eastward from the first creek at the westermore end of Shinecock plaine; to have & to hold forever, without any claime or challenge of the least title, interest or propriety whatsoever of vs the sayd Indians or our heires or successors or any others by our leave, appointment, license, counsel or authority what suever, all the land bounded as is above said. In full testimonie of this our absolute bargaine, contract & grant indented, & in full and complete satisfaction & establishment of this our act & deed of passing over all our title and interest in the premises, with all emoluments & proffits thereto appertaining or any wise belonging from sea or land, within our limits above specified, without all guile wee have set to our hands the day and yeare above sayd. Memorand.—Before the subscribing of this present writing it is agreed that the

Indians above named shall have libertie to breake vp ground for their vse to the westward of the creek above mentioned on the west side of Shincreck plaine.

"Witness of the deliverie & subscribinge this writing: Abraham Pierson, Edward Stephenson, Robert Terry, Joseph Howe, Thomas Whitehone, Joshua Griffiths, William Howe, Manatacut x his mark, Mandush x his mark, Wybenet x his mark, Howes x his mark, Secomecock x his mark, Mocomanto x his mark. These in the name of the rest."

The original deed is still in existence in the town clerk's office, but almost illegible. Upon the back of it is written a confirmation of the above deed made by "eleven of the chiefe of the Indians of Shincreck" (among them "Pungamo, Sachem, who is son and heire to the within subscribed Mandush"), before Colonel John Youngs of Southold, and dated November 24th 1686; also another confirmation, dated August 16th 1703, acknowledged before John Wheeler, justice of East Hampton. The former of these was executed at the time of the giving of the second Indian deed, and the latter when the lease of Shincreck Hills and Neck was made to the Indians, an account of which will be given in another place. The tract of land thus purchased and obtained is known as "the Town purchase."

When the attempted settlement at Cow Bay was broken up the persons examined before the Dutch governor stated that it was intended to bring twenty families, and that many more would come if the land was good. The exact number that began the settlement at Southampton we do not know. Of those who did come some evidently abandoned the plantation at a very early date, and others removed to other settlements within a few years, but the majority, more tenacious of their purpose, remained till called away by death, and their descendants are still here. We give the following as a list of those who were here during the first year:

Edward Howell, Thomas Halsey, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, William Harker, William Wells, John Moore, Thomas Talmadge jr., Thomas Talmadge sen., Abraham Pierson, Henry Pierson, Daniel Howe, Richard Barrett, William Rodgers, Fulk Davis, Nathaniel Kirtland, Phillip Kirtland, Thomas Farrington, John Farrington, Richard Mills, Thomas Tomson, Allen Breade, Henry Walton, Josiah Stanborough, Edmond Needham, Thomas Terry, George Welbee, John Gosmer, John Cooper, Henry Symonds, Richard Post.

The following were settlers here previous to 1650:

John Stratton, Thomas Hildreth, Isaac Willman, John Budd, Thomas Burnett, Thurston Raynor, John Ogden, John White, Arthur Bostock, Richard Smith, Joshua Barnes, Theodore Vale, Thomas Topping, Jonas Wood, George Wood, John Mulford, Richard Odell, Edward Johnes, William Browne, Theodore Robinson, John Kelley, William Barnes, Robert Rose, Ellis Cook, John Cory, Robert Marvin, Jeremiah Howe, Christopher Foster, John Lum, William Mulford, Robert Talmage, Robert Bond, John Ogden, Mark Meggs, Thomas Beale, Thomas Pope, Isaac Willman, Richard Woodhull, Richard Jaques, John Hand, Tristram Hedges, Samuel Dayton, Raphael Swinfield, John Jessup, John Jagger, Thomas Doxy.

Following are copies of the autographs of three of these men and another early resident:

*The Topping*

*Edward Johnes*  
1648

*Sam Johnes*

*Edward Howell*

Of these many remained but a short time, and some of them were among the first settlers of East Hampton. Richard Smith removed from the town at an early date and became the founder of Smitttown, and his name is celebrated in Long Island history as "Bull Smith." It is generally believed that Richard Odell and Richard Woodhull, whose names appear as above, were one and the same person, who afterward settled in the town of Brookhaven, and whose illustrious descendant General Nathaniel Woodhull has left an imperishable name as a martyr to the cause of Long Island liberty. Of the original "undertakers," Edward Howell, the acknowledged leader, was a native of Marsh Gibbon in Buckinghamshire, England; Thomas and Job Sayre were, as before stated, from Bedfordshire; John Cooper was from Olney, county of Bucks or Buckinghamshire; family tradition states that Thomas Halsey was from Yorkshire; Josiah Stanborough was from Stanstead, in Kent. These are the only ones of the 14 founders whose descendants are now found in the town.

#### THE SHINECOCK INDIANS.

The settlers upon arriving found the place inhabited by a race whose origin is wrapped in utter obscurity. From the brief notices found in our records they appear to have been divided into small bands, and were living in villages that were all situated near the different creeks or branches of the bays forming so important a part of the geography of the town. The principal seat of the tribe inhabiting and claiming the land within the limits of the town seems to have been at Shincreck Neck. We may here remark that the names Shincreck, Montauk, Corchaug and others were not the names of Indian tribes as such, but only of the localities where they were situated. The word Shincreck is said to mean "level land," and seems to have been a general name for the plain of which that neck of land formed a part. As a tribe they appear to have been subordinate to the tribe at Montauk, whose sa-

chem held sway over the entire eastern part of Long Island, and whose claim was recognized by the early settlers in all bargains for land. It is plain that their number has been greatly exaggerated. Civilization alone can enable a country to support a dense population, and the shell heaps and other remains of their villages seem to indicate a small number of people, whose subsistence was mainly derived from the resources which nature had provided. At the census of 1698 there were reported 52 Indians upward of 15 years, about the same number of women, and as many children; total 152. This was not the exact number, for Matthew Howell, who made the enumeration, goes on to say: "The hethen are so scattered to and fro that they can neither be summonsed in nor counted;" but the above must have been approximately correct, and as nothing had occurred to our knowledge to lessen their number since the settlement, it may be considered a fair statement of their power at the time when the white man first stepped upon their soil.

As stated above their chief seat was at Shinecock, and as a locality on the west side of the neck, adjoining a branch of the bay, is mentioned in deeds as early as 1660 as "Old Fort," and still retains the name, it is to be supposed that an Indian fortification once existed there, of which at the present time no trace remains. Near it is an ancient aboriginal burying ground, and many stone arrow heads and hatchets have been plowed up in the vicinity. A few years ago excavations were made at the burial place and four skeletons were discovered. These had been buried in a sitting posture, and with them were many curious relics of the past. Among these were a gun barrel nearly six feet in length, several glass bottles and an earthen cup; a quantity of traders' beads and a considerable amount of wampum (the latter being cylindrical beads of shell a quarter of an inch in length and nearly one-eighth of an inch in diameter and pierced longitudinally) and a copper box containing a few coins, evidently made from small pieces of bullion upon which the stamp had been put by means of a die and hammer and bearing date 1656. A basket which had probably contained food had also been buried, and, incredible as it may seem, a fragment was sufficiently well preserved to show that it had been woven of flags. Portions of a woollen blanket were also found which had resisted decay. We may conclude from this that the aboriginal customs in relation to burying the dead were continued long after the advent of the white settlers.

Some years since there was found imbedded in the mud of a swamp at Potunk a stone axe or hatchet with a handle of oak about two feet in length, secured to the axe by being placed against the flat side and a withe wound firmly around both in the same manner that a rope is belayed, thus holding it very securely.

In the spring of 1880 a man while catching eels in the creek at Canoe Place drew up on his spear from beneath a considerable depth of mud a wooden paddle, evidently one that had been used in propelling a canoe in olden time. It was three feet in length including the blade, which was about a foot long.

At the beginning of the present century the Indians lived entirely in wigwams, of which several stood near the bay at Canoe Place, and there were several near the outlet of Cold Spring Bay, besides many in Shinecock. Soon afterward they began to build small frame houses, and the last wigwam disappeared about 1830. As these exist now only in traditions of the past it may be well to describe their construction. A circular place some twelve feet in diameter was cleared of bushes and the turf removed to the depth of ten or twelve inches; this was heaped around the circumference, making a low bank. Small poles about twelve feet long were sharpened at the larger end and stuck firmly in the top of the embankment. The tops were then brought nearly together, leaving a small circular hole at the top. Slender "hoop poles" were then fastened horizontally to the upright sticks, at intervals of about ten inches. To these the covering was fastened. This consisted either of mats woven of flags and rushes, or thatch of a coarse kind of grass which still grows in the swampy places at Shinecock, and which the natives called "bluevent." A fire was made within a small circle of stones in the center of the wigwam, and the smoke found an outlet at the hole in the top. These stone "fireplaces," being the only thing connected with the wigwam that was indestructible, are still to be seen, and mark the places where many an Indian dwelling stood in times long past. A flat stone with a hollow on the top large enough to hold a pint of corn was used as a mortar, and these, together with stone pestles, are to be seen in collections of Indian relics. Stone arrow heads are frequently found, but those of quartz, which were probably made by the tribe dwelling here, are not as finely formed as those of obsidian and other stones, which were probably obtained by barter from other parts.

As anything in relation to the last lingering remnants of the aboriginal owners of the soil is a subject of interest, a few remarks upon their present condition may not be inappropriate. The ancient language, manners and customs have long since wholly vanished. The last one who could claim to be of pure Indian blood died about 1850. The last Indian custom that survived was that of carrying the "back basket" by a strap passing round the forehead of the bearer. It was carried in this manner by an old woman who died in 1879.

A Congregational church which was organized by Paul Cuffee, the Indian preacher, is still maintained, but is without any regular preacher. About 1845 a Second Adventist society was organized among them by James Lee, an escaped slave from Virginia, who married into the tribe. The most important of its members were lost in the wreck of the ship "Circassian" in 1876, since which time the society has dwindled almost to nothing.

"June meeting," held annually on the first Sunday in June, is a religious anniversary, the origin of which has been ascribed by some to the pagan festivals of ancient times; but according to the best information we can obtain it was instituted by Paul Cuffee. This of late years has ceased to be the source of religious benefit which its

founder desired, and is generally regarded as a season more of mirth and rejoicing than of pious acts and holy meditation.

It is a fact which we believe will be admitted by all who may give the subject attention that the physical characteristics of the Indian race are far more apparent in the girls and women of the tribe than in the boys and men. This we attribute to the fact that the mixture of blood is owing to negro and mulatto men having come into the tribe and married Indian women. The boys seem to inherit the form and features of their fathers, while the girls have the personal peculiarities of their mothers. Nobility of character is one of the virtues which novelists persist in attributing to the aborigines on our soil, but if anything of this has descended to their posterity the writer during a long and intimate acquaintance has wholly failed to perceive it.

At the last census the Shinecock tribe numbered 188 souls, though some of them have no claim whatever to the Indian name.

#### THE SECOND INDIAN DEED.

The first or "town purchase," as it is called, embraced only that part east of Canoe Place. A full account of the purchase of the western part of the town will be given in its appropriate place. In the year 1686 a new generation of Indians were on the scene, and these appear to have been dissatisfied with the bargain and sale made by their ancestors. To quiet them a confirmation of the old deed was obtained from the sachems then in power, and this was again confirmed in 1703, at which time a new deed was obtained from Pomgumo, Chice and Mahanum as sachems, and signed by 34 other members of the tribe. This deed stated as follows:

"For Divers good reasons them thereunto moving, as also for the sum of twenty pounds current money of the Province of New York \* \* \* have granted, released and forever quitclaimed unto the trustees of ye comonality of ye town of Southampton \* \* \* all that tracte of lande of ye towneship of Southampton situate, Lying and being upon the southward branch and toward ye east end of ye Island of Nassau, bounded South with ye mane otion, on ye north by ye bay and Peconick grate river, \* \* \* and Eastward by a line Running from ye most eastward pinte of Hogg neck across ye said branch of ye island to and by a stake upon Wainscutt plains, and westwardly from an inlet out of ye sea or mane otion, Comonly known by the name of Cupsoage gut, into ye south bay; running Northerly up Seatuck River to ye marked bound tree, standing upon ye west side of ye mane brach of said Seatuck River, and from said tree extending northerly to Peconick grate river aforesaid."

To this, to make "assurance doubly sure," was added a deed from Giangonhut, sachem of Unckachohok (a tract of land at Moriches next west of the town of Southampton, and now called "Unchachog"), and Sumono, his sister, wife of Pomgumo, in which they acknowledge that all the land east of Seatuck and described in the above deed did belong "unto Pomgumo, Chice and Mahanum, sachems, and their people belonging to Shinecock," and

they released and quitclaimed to the trustees aforesaid all their right, title and interest in the lands so described. These two deeds were duly executed on the 16th of August 1703, and entered on the town records.

#### INDIAN LEASE FOR SHINECOCK HILLS AND NECK.

From the time of the settlement till 1703 the Indians had roamed at will over those parts of the town which had not been used for actual cultivation by the white settlers. At the time of the giving of the second deed it was found necessary to restrict them to some particular place, and a lease was given for the tracts of land above mentioned. As this document is of the greatest importance in a legal point of view we will give it entire:

"This Indenture, made between the trustees of the Commonalty of the Town of Southampton, in the County of Suffolk and Province of New York, on Island of Nassau, on the one part, and Pomgumo, Chice and Manaman and their people belonging to Shinnecock, of the other part, witnesseth: That the said Trustees of the Thwn aforesaid, by and with one full consent and agreement, for divers good causes them thereunto moving, and one ear of Indian corn annually to be paid to the Trustees of said Town for the time being, yearly and every year upon the first of Novmber, and for and upon the condition and proviso hereafter expressed, have demised, granted, and to farm letten, and by these presents do demise, grant, let and let to farm unto the said Pomgumo, Chice, Manaman, and their people abovesaid, all that their certain tract of land lying within the bounds of Southampton aforesaid called by the name of Shinecock and Sebonac, bounded west by Canoe Place, alias Niamug, and bounded southward by Shinecock Bay, and Eastward by a line running from the head of Shinnecock Creek, to the Northwest corner of James Cooper's close, and from thence northwardly to the westward part of Jonathan Raynor's land at Sebonac old ground, and from thence on a direct line to a place called the warehouse, by the North Bay, and on the north by the said Bay, meadows, marshes, grass, herbage, feeding and pasturage, timber, stone and convenient highways only excepted; with all and singular the privileges and advantages of plowing and planting, and timber for firing and fencing, and all other conveniences and benefits what soever, excepting what before is excepted, to the only use and behoof of the said Indians, their heirs and successors, for one thousand years thence next ensuing the date hereof. Provided always the said Indians do not keep nor cause to be kept any part or parcel of the said land within fence or enclosed from the last of October to the first of April, from year to year, during the whole term aforesaid. And for the full confirmation hereof the parties have interchangeably set their hands and seals in Southampton aforesaid, this sixteenth of August Anno Dom. 1703."

This is signed by the trustees of the town and recorded in the town records.

Immediately after the above lease occurs the following: "We the trustees within named, according to the town's former agreement with the said Indians of Shinecock, do hereby grant liberty to them and theirs to cut flags, bullrushes and such grass as they usually make their mats and houses of, and to dig ground nuts (mowing lands excepted) anywhere in the bounds of the township of Southampton aforesaid; as witnesseth our hands and seals this 16th day of August 1703."



From that time to the present this tribe of Indians has continued to inhabit the tract of land so leased. In 1859 the proprietors of the undivided lands, in whom was vested the fee of the land, subject to the terms of the lease, made a proposition to the tribe to release to them all their right and interest to the land in Shinecock Neck, in exchange for all the right which the tribe held in the tract known as Shinecock Hills. This agreement was assented to by a majority of the tribe, and the consent of the State was given by an act of the Legislature. The proprietors then offered Shinecock Hills for sale by auction. The tract was estimated to contain 3,200 acres, and was sold to a company of men, residents of the town, for the sum of \$6,250. Ram Island, a small island in Bullshead Bay, was sold to the same company for \$250. This had always been "proprietor land," and had no connection with the Indian claim. The company was soon after incorporated under the title of the "Trustees of Shinecock Hills," and the land is still held by them as tenants in common.

By an act of the Legislature in 1816 the Shinecock tribe was empowered to elect annually three trustees. These are elected on the day of the annual town meeting (the first Tuesday of April), at a meeting of the tribe at which the town clerk presides. These trustees have the management of the lands of the tribe, and with the consent of two justices of the peace of the town may hire out land to the whites for cultivation. By laws passed in 1831 the tribe became entitled to a share in the common school fund, and in 1860 a commodious school-house was built by the State. This building was burned in 1864, and a year or two later a much finer one was erected, and a good school has been maintained to the present time.

#### PURCHASE OF THE WESTERN PART OF THE TOWN.

The circumstances connected with the purchase of the western portion of the town have never appeared in any printed history, and for that reason we feel justified in treating the subject at length. For nearly twenty years after the settlement this tract of territory had lain unpurchased from the Indians and unclaimed by any town. The first purchase of any portion of it was made by Lion Gardiner, and the deed is as follows:

"Bee it knowne unto all men by this present writing that this Indenture, Covenant or agreement was made the tenth of June in the year of our Lord 1658, betweene Wyandance, Sachem of Paumanack, with his son Wyacombone and their associates, that is, Sasagataco, Checannon & mamaneto, on ye other side Lyon Gardiner for himself, his heirs, executors and assigns, that is to say, that the foresaid Sachem Wiandance hath sould for a considerable sum of money and goods a certain tract of beach land, with all ye rest of ye grass that joynes to it, not seperated from it by water—which beach begins eastward at the west end of Southampton bounds, and westward where it is seperated by ye waters of ye sea coming in out of ye ocean sea, being bounded Southward with the great sea, Northward with the inland water—this land and the grass thereof, for a range or run for to feed horses or cattle on, I say I have sold to the foresaid Lyon Gardiner, his heirs, executors and assigns for ever,

for the sum aforesaid, and a yearly rent of twenty-five shillings a year, which yearly rent is to be paid to the foresaid Sachem, his heirs, executors and assigns for ever, in the eighth month (called October) then to be demanded. But the whales that shall be cast up upon this beach shall belong to me and the rest of the Indians in their bounds, as they have beene anciently granted to them formerly by my forefathers. And also liberty to cut in the summer time flags, bullrushes, and such things as they make their mats of, provided they doe noe hurt to the horses that is thereon. And this writing is to be understood according to the letter, without any reservation or further Interpretation on it. We have both of us Interchangeably set to our hands and seals.

"THE SACHEM X His mark,  
"LION GARDINER."

On the 23d of December 1658 Lion Gardiner transferred his interest to John Cooper.

The second purchase, or what is known in our records as the "Quogue purchase," was made in 1659 by John Ogden, at that time one of the most prominent inhabitants of the town. He afterward removed to New Jersey, where his descendants have attained to wealth and honor. The following is the deed for the "Quogue purchase:"

"May 12th 1659.—Be it knowne unto all men that by this present writing that I Wiandance, Sachem of Paumanack on Long Island, have upon deliberate consideration, and with my sonne Wiacombone, both of us together, given and granted unto Mr. John Ogden and his heirs forever, I say freely given a certain tract of land begining at the westward end of Southampton bounds, which land is bounded eastward with Southampton bounds, and with a small piece of meadow which I gave to Mr. John Gosmer, which he is to enjoy. Northward to the water of the bay, and to the Creeke of Accaboucke, Westward to the place called Pehecannache, and Southerly to Potunk, three miles landward in from the highwater mark and creeke of accabouche, and soe to the west. But from this three mile breadth of land southward all the land and meadows toward the South sea, the beach only excepted, which is sold to John Cooper, I say all the lands and meadows I have sold for a considerable price unto Mr. John Ogden, for himself, his heirs, executors and assigns forever, upon conditions as followeth: First, that Thomas Halsey and his associates shall have the privilege of the piece of meadow called Quaquanantuck the terms of years formerly granted to him or them; But the land lying betweene Quaquanantuck and three miles northward he shall or may possess and improve at present, but when the years of the aforesaid Thomas Halsey shall be expired then shall the aforesaid Mr. John Ogden or his assigns fully possess and improve all Quaquanantuck meadow with the rest aforesaid, and then shall pay or cause to be paid unto me Wyandance, my heirs and assigns, the sum of twenty-five shillings a yeare, as a yearly acknowledgement or rent forever, And it is also agreed that we shall keepe our privilege of fishing, fowling, or gathering of berries or any other thing for our use. And for the full and firme confirmation hereof we have both parties set too our hands, markes and seals interchangeably. The date and year above written."

This tract of land was afterward sold by John Ogden to Captain John Scott (whose exploits in the way of land speculations kept the early settlements of Long Island in hot water for a long term of years), and was by him sold to the town February 2nd 1663.

A purchase was afterward made by Captain Thomas Topping of the whole tract of land from Canoe Place to what is now the western boundary of the town. This will appear from the following deed:

"This writing, made the tenth day of April 1662, between Weany Sunk, squaw, Anabackus and Jackanapes, all of them residents of Shinecock, near Southampton on Long Island, on the one partie, and Thomas Topping, of Southampton on the aforesaid Island on the other partie, Witnesseth That wee the said Weany, Anabackus and Jackanapes have given and granted \* \* \* unto Thomas Topping aforesaid \* \* \* all our right, title and interest that we have or ought to have in a certain tract of land lying and being westward of the said Shinecock and the lawful bounds of Southampton, \* \* \* to begin at the Canoe Place, otherwise Niamuck, and soe to run westward to a place called and known by the name of Seatuck; from thence to run northward across the said Island or neck of land unto a place called the head of the bay; with all the meadows, \* \* \* together with half the profits and benefit of the beach \* \* \* in respect of fish, whale or whales, that shall by God's providence be cast up from time to time. To Have and to Hold all the fore mentioned demised premises, with all and singular the appurtenances \* \* \* to him the said Thomas, his heirs, \* \* \* for and in consideration of four score fathoms of wampum or other pay equivalent, \* \* \* at or before the first day of December next ensuing."

This deed and the previous transfer to John Ogden evidently excited the jealousy of the town, and the parties who had made the deed to Captain Topping were not recognized as being authorized to sell the land or any part of it. A long and bitter controversy ensued between the town and the parties mentioned, especially Captain Topping, and on the 17th of September 1666 a deed was given by the son, daughter and widow of Mandush, and other head Indians of the tribe, by which they conveyed all the land mentioned in the deed to Captain Topping, "unto our loving friends the Townsmen of Southampton, to them and their successors forever. With this proviso & consideration that if General Nicolls, whom we acknowledge the honbbl & discreet Governor of this Island, doth upon examination find us to bee the true proprietors of ye said lands."

The controversy was finally settled by Governor Richard Nicolls, who by the consent of all parties was empowered to decide the matters in difference. Of his decision the following is an abstract:

"Whereas, Mr. John Howell and Henry Pierson are deputed by the town of Southampton to prosecute or conclude a difference with Captain Thomas Topping, which difference hath also relation to John Cooper, in respect of his claim of Interest, To which end all ye said parties shewed severall writings, whereof were three deeds—one of these from John Scott to Southampton men, another from some of the Shinecock Indians to Capt. Topping, and the other from Lyon Gardiner to John Cooper. Now know all persons by these presents that ye said parties, namely Capt. Tho. Topping, the depities from Southampton and John Cooper have fully and absolutely referred themselves to my determination. \* \* \* I doe determine as follows: That the said Capt. Topping and John Cooper shall fully and freely deliver up unto the town of Southampton all their deeds \* \* \* that

they have of a certain tract of land now in controversy, and all the right and interest in the said tract of land doth and shall belong unto the towne of Southampton (viz: that have and doe pay purchase) and their successors for ever. \* \* \* And in consideration the towne shall pay unto Capt. Thomas Topping the sum of five pounds, \* \* \* and to the Indians concerned to receive it four score fathoms of wampum, the wampum being accounted at six for a penny. Also the towne shall let him the said Capt. Topping have a £150 allotment in the said meadows. Moreover I doe determine that the said John Cooper shall pay unto the said Capt. Topping the sum of £15 besides and above what he oweth him, and shall give up his interest in a £150 allotment which he hath in said meadows unto him the said Capt. Topping, all of which is in consideration of the whales which may be cast upon the beach. \* \* \* And this to be the issue and final determination concerning the premises. Dated in Fort James in New York the 3d day of October 1666."

That part of the town to the west of the tract described in the deed from the sachem Wyandance to John Ogden has always been called "Topping's purchase;" its eastern boundary is a line running from Beaverdam to Riverhead.

#### PROPRIETOR RIGHTS.

The question as to the ownership of the undivided lands and "proprietor rights" has been a fruitful source of contention and the cause of expensive lawsuits, and as the nature of these "rights" is not generally understood, some explanation seems necessary. The land in the "Town purchase" was purchased by the original "undertakers" and their associates in different proportions, and the interest of each man was in proportion to the amount he had paid toward the purchase. In 1648 the whole town was supposed to be valued at £6,000, and divided into 40 lots, so that a £150 allotment would be one whole share. Each lot was subdivided into three "fifties," as they were called, and this was for many years the smallest subdivision. These men who had purchased the town were called "proprietors," and each man's portion in the undivided land was called a "proprietor right." At the time of the settlement mechanics who understood useful trades were sometimes induced to settle in the town by being granted a £50 allotment, which entitled them to a house lot and a proportionate share in the undivided lands. But nothing was more clearly understood than that no one was entitled to a share in common unless he had purchased the same, or had been presented with it by the body of tenants in common. As has been stated the original number of shares was 40. An additional share was given to the minister, and by shares allotted to new comers the number was at length increased to 51—the highest number. A decidedly erroneous construction of the terms employed in the patent of Governor Dongan has led many misinformed persons in modern times to suppose that the undivided lands and lands under water are the property of the town at large. Under this patent the freeholders and commonalty of the town were empowered to elect annually 12 trustees, who managed the affairs of the

town in general, and also had the management of the undivided lands, subject to the vote of those who were owners of them, so that the trustees of the town and the proprietor trustees were for a long time identical. At length, in 1818, the proprietors became an incorporated body, annually electing their own trustees, and the two interests became separated. Thus the modern "proprietors" are simply the heirs and assigns of the body of men who bought the town in the beginning.

#### DIVISION OF THE LAND.

The word "lot" is a purely American word when it denotes a piece of land, and is derived from the practice of the early settlers of dividing the lands they held in common into separate parcels, and distributing them by lot. The method adopted in this town was as follows: A large extent of land to be divided was surveyed into as many parts as there were £150 allotments in the town. Care was taken to make these parts as equal in value as possible, and if any lot was of less value than the others it was made equal by an addition of a small piece of land in another place, and this addition was called an "amendment." This work was done by persons appointed by the trustees, who in later years employed a surveyor to assist them. The land being thus laid out the proprietors were notified to attend the "drawing." The number of each lot was marked upon a slip of paper, and placed in a box. In another box was an equal number of slips of paper, and upon each one was written the name of one or more proprietors, the sum of whose shares amounted to a £150 allotment. After being mingled, a slip was drawn from the box containing the numbers, and another from the box containing the names. These two slips were then fastened together, and a record made of the drawing, and the little pieces of paper were put in the town clerk's possession as evidence of the same. Many of these are still in existence. No fairer method could be devised, and it was used from the first to the last division.

At the time of the settlement small pieces of land were taken up without regard to quantity or proportion. To use a common expression, "land was plenty then," and if any regular division was made no record remains. The first land cultivated was probably on the "great plain," which was a general name for the tract of land lying between the Town Pond and Shinecock. Different parts of this plain had different names. The lots next the Town Pond, now occupied by the handsome houses of wealthy summer residents, were called the "thirteen-acre lots." The tract lying north of the "Captain's Neck road" was called the "ox pasture." That between this road and the Cooper's Neck road was called the "ten-acre lots;" while the land lying east of the Town Pond and next the ocean was called the "little plains."

The first regular division of land recorded is called the "Sagaponack division," and was made in 1653. This was a tract of land commencing at Wainscott, at the East Hampton line, and extending westward next the

ocean to Sagg Pond, and a few lots were at Mecox, beyond it.

The next division was that of the "ox pasture," in 1676. As this was very near the village it was conducted to give the North Sea people some land at Mecox adjoining the east side of Sagg Pond, near the beach, in lieu of their part of this division. The rest of the land at Sagg was divided in 1677. The division of Hog Neck was made in 1680.

The "40-acre division," so called from the number of acres in a lot, was laid out in 1679. This was a tract of land on both sides of the "range of ponds running from the East Hampton road to Scuttle Hole." Part of it was on the north side of the Scuttle Hole road, and a few lots lay at the head of the mill-pond.

The meadows on the beach were divided in 1687. The "South division," embracing the land north of Bridgehampton street, was laid out in 1712.

The North Side division, being land at Noyack and vicinity, was laid out the same year. The 30-acre division at Mecox was made in 1677. The Great North and Great South divisions were the large extent of woodland lying between the East Hampton line and the Shinecock Hills, laid out in 1738. The Little South division consisted of small parcels of land lying at different places, from the East Hampton line to the Shinecock Hills, laid out in 1763. The Sag Harbor little division was laid out in 1745.

The only part of the western portion of the town which was for long years considered of any value was the salt meadows which skirt the borders of the bay. As these produced annually an abundant crop of grass without labor or cultivation, it is not strange that they should be considered of more importance than any other land. Tradition states that it was in ancient times the custom for the owners of meadows at Quogue and Speonk to mow the grass at the proper season and stack it in well fenced enclosures, and, driving their cattle to these places, to leave them in charge of one or two men, who daily foddered them and spent the rest of the time in the agreeable pastime of hunting, game being then exceedingly abundant. The first division in the western part of the town was made in 1673, and was the division of the meadows at Quogue. The division of meadow at Catcheponack, Potunk and Onuck was made in 1683. The Accabog meadows, lying between Red Creek and Flanders, were laid out in 1686. The meadows at Speonk and on the West Beach were divided in 1712.

The vast tracts of woodland in that section were of little value at that early period, and it was not till 1738 that the first division was made, as follows: The Lower division, Quogue purchase, embraces a tract of land next to the bay at Onuck, Ram pasture, and the tract south of the Country road at Good Ground. The same year was laid out "North" or "Upper" division. This was a tract bounded west by Beaverdam, north by the Country road, south by highways laid across each neck, and east by the creek called Achabacawesuck. The "Canoe Place division," made in the same year, is bounded south by

the Country road from Canoe Place to Tiana, west by a line from Tiana to Red Creek, north by the beach next the Peconic Bay (but the beach itself is not included in the lots) and east by Canoe Place. The Accabog division is bounded east by Red Creek, south by a line from the south end of Red Creek Pond to the road from Quogue to Riverhead, and west by that road. The Last division, "Quogue purchase," is bounded south by the Country road from Tiana to Beaverdam, west by a line from Beaverdam to Riverhead, north by a line running nearly due west from the head of Red Creek Pond to the road from Quogue to Riverhead, and east by a line from Red Creek Pond to Tiana.

Of the divisions in Topping's purchase the first is called the "Speonk division," and is bounded east by Beaverdam River, north by the Country road, west by Seatuck River, and south by the bay.

By the terms of the deed from Wyandance to John Ogden, a tract on the north side near Flanders was not included in the Quogue purchase. This is the Accabog division, and lies north of the Riverhead road. It was made in 1763.

The Last division is a vast tract of woodland bounded south by the Country road, east by the Quogue purchase, north by Peconic River, and west by Seatuck River. It was laid out in 1782.

The undivided lands in the town are now only a few insignificant pieces, and a "propriator right," once so important, is little more than a name.

#### PATENTS FOR THE TOWN.

The English crown, by virtue of first discovery, claimed the absolute ownership and jurisdiction over all parts of North America so discovered, and all towns were required to obtain from the colonial governors patents for their lands, and to pay for the same a quit-rent as acknowledgment of the sovereignty of the king of England. When Long Island, together with the rest of the province, came into the hands of the Duke of York this town was required to obtain a patent, in common with the other towns on the island. At the time of the settlement the title to Long Island was vested in the Earl of Stirling, and the patent from James Farrett as his agent was deemed by the settlers a good and sufficient title to their lands; consequently they looked with alarm upon the attempt of Governor Andros to compel them to take a new patent from him as representative of the Duke of York, and a remonstrance was sent to the governor, of which the following is an abstract:

"SOUTHAMPTON, Feb. 15 167-.

"To the Governor.

"HONOURABLE SIR: We the inhabitants of this town do hereby present unto you our humble service &c., to show our respect to your honour's pleasure and our obedience to the order of the honourable court of assize. We are bold to manifest herein unto you some reasons why we are unwilling to receive any further patent for our lands, as followeth:

"1st. Because, as we have honestly purchased them of the natives (the proper and natural owners of them), so

also we have already the patent right, lawfully obtained and derived from the honourable Earl of Stirling, we being to pay one fifth part of gold and silver ore and four bushels of Indian corn yearly.

"2nd. Because the injunctions laid on persons and plantations by the laws in 1666 \* \* \* we conceive intended not the plantations on this east end of the island.

"3d. Because those of us who were first beginners of this plantation put none but ourselves to the vast charge of our transport hither; we greatly hazarded our lives (as some lost theirs); \* \* \* yet through Divine Providence we have possessed our lands about 30 years \* \* \* and therefore we cannot see why we should lose any of our rightful privileges.

"4th. And materially, because by our said patent we had license \* \* \* to put ourselves under any of his Majesty's colonies, whereupon by willing consent we put ourselves under Hartford jurisdiction; and when the worthy Mr. Winthrop obtained a patent our town is included and some of the then chief members of our town expressly nominated in the patent.

"5th. \* \* \* The patents we have seen seem to bind persons and towns in matter of payment to the will and pleasure of their lord and his successors, and who can tell but in time to come those may succeed who through an avaricious distemper may come upon us with such heavy taxes as may make us or our poor posterity to groan like Israel in Egypt?"

The remonstrance goes on at length to state other reasons why they should decline to accede to the wishes of the governor. The whole matter from various reasons was put off till 1676, when another protest was sent. This came before the court of assizes, which was composed of the governor, council and magistrates of the several towns, and "after serious consideration the court gives judgment, that the said town for their disobedience to law have forfeited all their titles, rights and privileges, \* \* \* and if they do not by Monday fortnight next, being the 23d of this instant month [October 1676], send up the acknowledgment of their desires to obey and fulfill the law, then execution to issue out by authority of this court \* \* \* without further delay."

This soon brought the town to terms, and the patent was obtained, of which the following is an abstract:

"Edmond Andross, Esqr, Seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut. and Governor Gen'all under His Royall Highness James Duke of York and Albany &c. of all his Territories in America, To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth Greeting. Whereas there is a certain Towne in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called and knowne by the name of South Hampton, situate, lying and being on the South side of the said Island, toward the Maine sea, having a certaine Tract of Land thereunto belonging, the Eastward Bounds whereof extend to a certaine place or plaine called Wainscutt, where the bounds are settled betwixt their Neighbors of the Towne of East Hampton and them; Their southern bounds being the Sea, and so runs westward to a place called Seatuck, where a Stake was sett as their farthest extent that way; Then crossing over the Island to the Northward to Peaconick great River (not contradicting the agreement made betweene their Towne and the Towne of Southhold after their tryall at the Court of Assizes), and soe to run Eastward along the North bounds to the Eastermost point of Hogg neck over against Shelter

Island; Including all the Necks of land and Islands within the afore described bounds and Limits;

"Now for a confirmation unto the present Freeholders Inhabitants of the said Towne and precincts, Know Yee that by virtue of his Majestie's Letters Pattents and the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highness I have Ratified, Confirmed and Granted \* \* \* unto John Topping (Justice of the Peace), Captain John Howell, Thomas Halsey Senior, Joseph Raynor (Constable), Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, and Francis Sayre (Overseers), Lieut. Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellis Cooke, Samuel Clark, Richard Post and John Jennings, as Patentees, for and on the behalfe of them selves and their Associates the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of said town, \* \* \* All the afore mentioned tract of land \* \* \* with all Rivers, Lakes, waters, Quarrys, Woodlands, Plains, Meadows, pastures, Marshes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and ffouling, And all other Proffits and Commodities \* \* \* To Have and to Hold all and singular their said lands and premises, \* \* \* The Tenure of said land to be according to the custome of the Manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in England, in Free and Common Soccage and by fealty only. \* \* \* And I doe hereby likewise Confirme and grant unto the said Patentees and their Associates all the privileges and Immunities belonging to a Town within this government. And that the place of their present Habitacon and abode shall continue and retaine the name of South Hampton, by which name and Stile it shall be distinguished and known in all Bargaines \* \* \* and writings. Yeilding and paying therefor as an acknowledgement or Quit rent One fatt Lamb unto such officer or officers there in authority as shall be Empowered to receive the same.

"Given under my hand and sealed with the Seal of the Province, in New York, the first day of November in the Eight and twentieth year of his Majestie's reign, *Annoque Domini* one thousand six hundred and seventy-six."

Charles Second, king of England, died in 1685, and his brother the Duke of York succeeded him under the title of James II. In 1686 Governor Thomas Dongan granted a second patent, confirming the title acquired under the former one, and enlarging the powers of the patentees and freeholders, and it was one of its provisions that "annually on the first Tuesday of April forever there should be elected twelve trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Southampton, two constables and two assessors, in such publique place as the trustees for the time being shall appoint and direct." The first trustees appointed by this patent were Major John Howell, Thomas Halsey sen., Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, Francis Sayre, Joseph Fordham, Henry Peirson, Samuel Clark, Job Sayre, William Barker, and Isaac Halsey.

The annual town meeting on the first Tuesday of April has been held to the present time, and the twelve trustees duly elected; although, from the facts that the trust-

tees of the proprietors are now a body incorporated (1835), and manage the undivided lands, and the duties formerly performed by them now devolve upon other officers, the old trustees as they are called find their occupation gone, and their powers and duties are merely nominal.

These two patents, engrossed on parchment, are still in existence in the town clerk's office, and are very interesting relics of the past. Governor Dongan's patent was printed in 1835, by order of the town, and that of Governor Andros may be seen in the appendix of volume II of printed records.

#### DISPUTE WITH SOUTHOLD ABOUT ACCABOG MEADOWS.

From the terms of the Indian deed for the town of Southold a claim was set up by that town for the ownership of certain tracts of meadows lying near the village of Flanders and bordering on the bay. Some of the most curious and interesting documents in the clerk's office are connected with this dispute. The great point in controversy was to decide what tribe of Indians were the true owners of the soil, and this was decided by an appeal to Indian customs. From an affidavit made by Richard Howell and Joseph Raynor it appears that in May 1667 Captain John Young of Southold brought over to Southampton certain of the chiefs of the Southold Indians and Thomas Stanton, an interpetor, and met with some of the chiefs of the Southampton Indians at the school-house. Upon being asked the reason of his coming he replied, "To find out truth." Thereupon a long debate ensued, and it was agreed upon by the Indians that it was in accordance with their ancient customs that in case young eagles were taken in the nests, or if a deer or a bear happened to be drowned, to send the young eagles and the skin of the animal to the sachem of the tribe that owned the land; and it was proved by Indian witnesses that upon a time a bear had been drowned in the waters, and that the skin was sent to the sachem of Shinecock. Minister Thomas James, of East Hampton, whose intimate acquaintance with the Indians and their language rendered his aid very desirable, was induced to make a journey to Montauk and to get the depositions of certain Indians who were acquainted with the facts of the case. Among the rest was Pawcatome, "councillor," who said that he knew the bounds of the different tribes, "as often being employed by ye Sachems in their matters." It appears that in ancient times there had been a war between the Shinecock and the Jeanocock Indians, and that the latter were conquered and fled "to the main." After a time they were permitted to return and dwell in their old seats, and since that time the bounds of the Shinecock Indians "did reach to a river where we use to catch the fish we comonly call the Alewives." This was Peconic River. There were also two ancient women at Montauk who "affirmed they formerly were of the Akkabauk Indians;" "that formerly there was a small plantation at Akabauk, & that those Indians being few were driven off their land, and that in those times the bounds of the Akabauk

Indians came eastward of the river Pehickkonuck; and since those Indians were conquered the Shinecock Indians' bounds went to the River Pehickkonuck, where they caught Alewives." They also affirmed that "the Shinecock Indians had the drowned deer as their own this side the said river, and one bear some years since; and ye old squaw said by ye token she eat some of it (pointing to her teeth), and that the skin was brought to Shinecock to a squaw then living there, who was ye old Montauket sachem's sister and first wife to Ackkonmi." After a long and evidently angry controversy the case was tried before the court of assizes at New York in November 1667. The case was decided in favor of Southampton; whereupon Captain John Youngs, in behalf of the inhabitants of Southold, appealed to equity. The court granted the appeal, to be heard at the "next general court of assize, to be held in October 1688," unless they should otherwise agree among themselves, "which the court doth recommend unto both parties." The whole affair was finally settled by a committee from each town (from Southampton Captain John Howell, Henry Peirson, and John Jessup; from Southold Captain John Youngs, Captain Charles Glover, Constable Thomas Mapes, Lieutenant Richard Terry and John Conkling jr.). By them it was agreed that the former town should have all the extent of territory they bought of Captain Topping, the north boundary of which was to run "from Seatuck to the head of the river or bay called Peaconnet;" but that certain portions of the meadow were to belong to Southold men as individuals. Such was the end of one of the most curious episodes in our history as a town. This is alluded to in the patents of Governor Andros and Governor Dongan, in which it is said that their north bound is Peconic River, "not contradicting the agreement made between this town and the town of Southold after their trial at the court of assizes."

#### SOUTHAMPTON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Although Church and State were not so closely connected here as in Southold yet in this town, settled as it was by men of strictest religious principles, the former was the soul of the latter. It is evident that at the time of the writing of the "Agreement of the Undertakers," in March 1639, a church organization had not yet been made. Yet, as Rev. Abraham Pierson was one of the witnesses to the Indian deed in December 1640, the church must have been duly established previous to that date. The first church was built at "Old Town," the locality of the first settlement, and stood upon the lot now the homestead of the heirs of Joseph King. It is mentioned in ancient deeds as the "old meeting-house lot." In April 1651 it was voted "that Richard Mills shall have the old meeting-house, with the appurtenances, to help to enlarge his house, for which gift the said Richard Mills doth engage himself to keep an ordinary for strangers for diet and lodging." Previous to this, in March of the same year, a bargain had been made with Ellis Cook and Richard Post to build a new meeting-house, which was to be 30 feet in length and 24 feet wide,

and "8 feet and a half from ye ground to the plate." The laborers who built it were to have two shillings a day, paid in wampum. This house was built on the south side of the home lot of Isaac Willman, at the present time the homestead of Edwin Post, on the east side of the main street of Southampton and directly opposite the parsonage. On the south side of this building there was a little "gore piece" of land which was long a subject of dispute between Isaac Willman and the town. This was finally settled by allowing him to take up some land on the west side of Sagg Pond, in lieu of land laid out for him near Seaponack, and also to take two acres additional. This was at the end of the bridge over Sagg Pond, and will be noticed at another place. This church stood till 1707, in which year the third was erected. August 20th 1707 Obadiah Rogers sold to Benjamin Howell and John Mitchel a piece of land on the southwest corner of his home lot "extending in breadth north and south six and thirty feet, and in length east and west six and forty feet." On the 27th of the same month Benjamin Howell and John Mitchel conveyed the same to 94 men residing in Southampton who had contributed toward the purchase of the lot and the expense of building the church; the deed stating that the said persons had "pious intentions for the founding, raising and building a convenient house and structure to have continuance forever for the worship of Almighty God by praise and prayer, preaching of God's word and administering the sacraments, according to the usage and discipline of those churches known by the name and style of Presbyterian." This is the first notice we have of Presbyterianism in our church history. This church stood on the southwest corner of the homestead of the heirs of Albert Rogers, on the east side of Southampton street, and is well remembered by many of the present generation. From the accounts of the building committee, which are yet in existence, we learn that the building was begun as early as September 18th 1707, but was not finished before November 15th 1709. The cost was £55 7s. 5d. A steeple was added about 1751. The following was communicated to the writer by the widow of William Howell, a native of this village, and now residing at Moriches: "John Sayre told me more than 50 years ago that about 1775 the old church had windows set in lead, and that there was a large cannon in the street near by, which was fired, and it broke the windows and Mr. Abraham Fordham (grandfather of the late Daniel F.) mended them. The steeple was built in 1751; this I saw narrated in a diary of Caleb Cooper, who said he attended a parish meeting to take measures about building it." This church was moved and rebuilt by the Methodist Episcopal society in 1845.

The fourth and present church was built in 1845, upon land purchased of George Mackie. At the same time the site of the old church was sold to Albert Rogers, a lineal descendant of Obadiah Rogers, who had sold it for church purposes 138 years before. The present edifice may well compare with any of the village churches in the county. In 1879 it was presented with an excellent organ, the munificent gift of Miss Harriet I. Rogers.

The settlement of the town and the founding of the church were events of the same year, and the first pastor was Rev. Abraham Pierson. In an account of Rev. Hugh Peters, of Salem, it is stated that he attended the formation of a church at Lynn, composed of persons who had emigrated from that place and settled on Long Island. At the same time he assisted at the ordination of Rev. Mr. Pierson as their pastor. This was in November 1640. He was a graduate of Cambridge University, England, and had been a preacher in Yorkshire. His wife was a daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright. The statement in Prime's history of Long Island, repeated by Thompson, that he removed with a part of his church to Branford, Conn., in 1644 is incorrect, as he was a resident here June 24th 1647, and it is not probable that any number of his congregation left with him, for no important names are missed from our records, and if any of our townsmen removed to Branford they must have been few in number and limited in influence. The relationship, if any existed, between him and Henry Peirson, who was a prominent citizen and town clerk for

*Henry Peirson Clerk*

many years, is not known, though it is generally supposed that he was an elder brother. His stay at Branford ended in 1662, when he removed to Newark, N. J. He died, full of years and leaving a blessed memory, August 9th 1678.

Mr. Pierson was succeeded by Rev. Robert Fordham, an agreement being made between him and the town in April 1649 by which he was to receive £60 for his first year's salary, and £80 per annum afterward. Of his previous history but little is known. He came to this town from the west end of the island, and his name occurs as that of an early settler of the town of Hempstead. He had a wife Elizabeth, and their children were: Hannah, who married Samuel Clark (of Old Town); Mary, wife of Edward Howell; Joseph, Jonah, John and Robert. His son Joseph left a numerous family and his descendants are yet numerous in the town. Mr. Fordham continued pastor until his death, which occurred in 1674.

Among the records of the town in the book of "court proceedings" is entered a document written in shorthand, which long defied all attempts to decipher it. It was finally sent to Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, Conn., and by him translated. This paper proved to be an agreement between the town and Rev. John Harriman, dated June 5th 1674, from which we learn the following: Rev. Mr. Fordham had become incapacitated for the work of the ministry, and Mr. Harriman had been employed as a colleague. The town engaged to give him the use of 30 acres of land in the "ox pasture," and also the parsonage lot lately purchased of John Cooper, and agreed to build upon the same "a good house of two stories, with a brick chimney and two chamber chimnies."

Mr. Fordham had voluntarily relinquished half of his salary, and in addition Mr. Harriman was to receive £20 per annum, and "if Mr. Fordham should be wholly taken off the work of the ministry" he should then have the same salary as his predecessor. Several other items are added which indicate that Mr. Harriman was alive to his own interests, and lost no opportunity of advancing them. He remained here until 1679, though he was absent a part of the time preaching as a candidate at various places in Connecticut. After his removal he sent a letter to the town demanding payment of his last half year's salary. This letter was presented to the town meeting held April 1st 1680, and it was promptly voted, "that Mr. Harriman was soe long absent, and the town paid so much for him which he promised to repay, that Mr. Harriman ought in equity to make ye towne compensation than that they should pay to him one penny."

In 1679 a call was made to Rev. Joseph Taylor, a son of John Taylor of Cambridge, Mass. He was a graduate of Harvard (1669) and was for a time a tutor in that university. He was afterward a minister at New Haven, and was there at the time of his invitation to Southampton. The call was accepted and he was duly settled here in 1680 as the fourth pastor. The agreement made by the town was exceedingly liberal for the time. He was to receive £100 per annum, to be paid in winter wheat at 5s. per bushel, or summer wheat at 4s. 6d. a bushel, or Indian corn at 2s. 6d. a bushel; tallow at 6d. a pound, green hides at 3d. a pound or dry hides at 6d. a pound, beef at 40s. a barrel, pork at £3 10s. a barrel, whalebone at 8d. a pound and oil at 30s. a barrel. He had the use of the parsonage land, and also a house and lot (now the homestead of Henry A. Fordham). His life of usefulness here was cut short by his untimely death April 14th 1682. His tombstone stands in the South End burying ground. He seems to have left no children, and his house and lands descended to Abraham and Joseph Fordham (sons of Joseph and Martha Fordham), who mention him as their "uncle Taylor." Among his real estate was a close at Halsey's Neck on the west side of the lane, and "Taylor's Creek" derives its name from his land bordering upon it. He left a widow Martha, who afterward married John Howell jr.

Rev. Joseph Whiting, the fifth pastor, was the son of the first minister at Lynn, and like Mr. Taylor was a graduate of Harvard. He succeeded his father as minister at Lynn, and was settled there when called to Long Island. In June 1682 a committee was appointed to go to Lynn to invite Mr. Whiting to settle here. The time of his settlement here is unknown, but it was probably soon after this date. At a town meeting in April 1687 it was stated that Mr. Whiting, "our present minister," and the town had not yet come to "any settled conclusion for his yearly maintenance." An agreement was made at that time, upon nearly the same terms as those made with Mr. Taylor. He continued in the work of the ministry in this place till called to a better world. His tombstone standing in our ancient burying ground tells of his decease April 7th 1723, at the age of 82. His wife

Rebecca survived him three years, and died April 21st 1726, aged 63. He left sons, whose descendants reside in New England, but none are found in the town where he labored so long and so usefully.

Rev. Samuel Gelston, the sixth pastor, was a native of Belfast, Ireland, and with his brother Hugh came to this country in 1715. He was called to this church in 1716, and on April 17th 1717 he was installed pastor. He remained here about ten years, being a portion of the time a colleague of Mr. Whiting. In 1728 he was called to a church in Chester county, Pa. After many changes and much trouble he is said to have died October 22nd 1782, at the age of 90. The only personal relic of Mr. Gelston that has met the eye of the writer, after very extended research, is a single autograph signature, as witness to a deed in 1726.

The seventh pastor was Rev. Sylvanus White. He was a son of Rev. Ebenezer White, first minister of Bridgehampton, and was born in 1704. He graduated at Harvard in 1723, and was ordained pastor of this church in 1727. This was the commencement of a ministry that lasted 55 years, when he died after a brief illness, October 22nd 1782. It is passing strange that of all he must have written during his lengthened ministry nothing remains but his daybook of accounts, in which all articles bought and sold were entered with scrupulous care, and which gives us a very accurate picture of family life at that time. A monument testifying to his many excellencies stands in the North End burying ground, and his descendants yet remain in the village.

Rev. Joshua Williams, the eighth pastor of this church, received a call December 31st 1784 and was ordained May 26th 1785. At the time of his settlement the church consisted of one deacon, two elders, and 60 members in full communion, besides some who were connected with the church on the "half-way covenant" plan. He remained until 1789 and then removed to Connecticut.

Rev. Herman Daggett was a native of Walpole, Mass., and a graduate of Brown University. Previous to his call here he supplied the church at Southold. He first came to this place September 27th 1791, and was installed April 12th 1792. Difficulties concerning the half-way covenant caused his withdrawal in 1796, and he was afterward settled at West Hampton. He died, after a varied experience, May 19th 1832.

Rev. David Bogart was installed May 31st 1798, as the 10th pastor. In 1806 he removed to New York. The next spring the church renewed the call, and he was re-installed June 17th 1807, and remained until April 1815. It is doubtful if any minister made a more lasting impression upon the community than Mr. Bogart. A very extended notice of his life may be found in Thompson's history of Long Island.

Mr. Bogart's successor was Rev. John M. Babbitt. Of this clergyman very little information can be obtained. He was settled here November 19th 1817, and dismissed April 18th 1821. It is characteristic of the economical habits of the period that he was able with the help of an industrious wife to lay up money, although his salary was

only \$300 a year. A very remarkable revival of religion occurred during his pastorate, by which the membership of the church was increased from 70 to 280.

Rev. Peter H. Shaw followed Mr. Babbitt. If the ancient saying is true that "blood will tell," the twelfth minister of this church ought to have been Presbyterianism personified, for he was descended from a long line of ancestors distinguished for their zealous and ardent support of the doctrines of this denomination. Mr. Shaw was ordained and installed here September 19th 1821. His pastorate is distinguished for two things which ought to keep his memory ever green. At the time of his installation he instituted the first Sunday-school in the town, and thus established a power for good, whose influence will be felt in all time to come. He has the equal honor of being the originator of the temperance reformation in Southampton, at a time when drunkenness or moderate drinking was the rule and abstinence the rare exception. When he commenced this reform in his parish he stood alone, and, strange to say, none of his brother ministers in the town had the courage or inclination to stand by his side and aid in the repression of an evil which had assumed such giant proportions. His eloquence and earnestness commanded attention and respect, and from that time may be dated the advance of the glorious cause which has made this town second to none in the temperance of its people. He labored here eight years, and was dismissed June 2nd 1829.

Rev. Daniel Beers, the thirteenth pastor, came to this place in November 1829, and was installed June 8th 1830. He remained here till April 21st 1835, when he resigned, and shortly after removed to Orient. To Mr. Beers is justly due the credit of being the founder of Southampton Academy, and for this if nothing else his memory should be hallowed in the minds of a grateful people.

Rev. Hugh N. Wilson, D. D., was a native of Elizabeth, N. J., and was born May 7th 1813. He graduated at Princeton in 1830 and was elected tutor there in 1832, and licensed to preach by the presbytery of Elizabeth April 23d 1835. He received a call to this place and was ordained October 7th 1835, and installed June 29th 1836, succeeding Mr. Beers. Becoming by marriage a member of one of the oldest and most influential families of the place, his life was more fully identified with the community than that of any of his predecessors since the Rev. Mr. White. The pastoral relation so happily begun continued, with unabated confidence and good feeling between pastor and people, till 1852, when, having received a call from the church in Hackettstown, N. J., he was induced to accept, and removed, to the great regret of his people. In 1863 he returned to Southampton, and preached for a while as a stated supply, and in accordance with the almost unanimous wish of the people he was installed a second time, in October 1864. He continued as pastor till May 1867, when through physical infirmity he was impelled to resign. Removing with his family to Germantown, Pa., he lived for many years in great weakness of body, but with unimpaired strength of mind, and died June 4th 1878. At the time of his second



installation in this place the church was agitated with bitter dissensions; his presence was like oil upon troubled waters, and during his brief stay the utmost harmony existed. His unfortunate want of sympathy and benevolent feeling toward the Methodist society in the village (which was founded in the early part of his ministry) entirely prevented any union in religious matters between the two churches, and was the source of much bitterness; but it is believed that his feelings were changed by the experience of years, and that his views in the latter portion of his life were more in accordance with good sense and Christian charity.

Rev. John J. A. Morgan, the fourteenth pastor of the Presbyterian church, was installed January 20th 1853, and remained till September 1855, when he was dismissed. He afterward preached at Bridesburg, Pa., from which place he removed to Hempstead, Long Island, where he is at present engaged in secular pursuits. From 1855 till the time of Dr. Wilson's second installation the following persons served as stated supply: Elias N. Crane, till 1856; David Kennedy, 1858; William N. Cleveland from January 1st 1859 to July 2nd 1863.

Rev. Frederick Shearer began his services as colleague of Rev. Dr. Wilson, April 29th 1866; was installed as the fifteenth pastor in 1867; resigned in 1870, and is now agent of the American Tract Society in California.

Rev. Andrew Shiland, D. D., was called November 8th 1870, and still remains as pastor.

Such is a brief sketch of the oldest church in the town, and, unless we except that of Southold, the oldest on Long Island. It is a curious fact, from which those who worship the "good old times" may draw food for reflection, that at the time of the Revolution, a period which many believe to have been distinguished for religious zeal and faith, the church could only show 60 members in good and regular standing; at the present, which some are pleased to call "an age of doubt," it numbers about 300.

After the building of the new Presbyterian church in 1845 the old one was sold to a farmer, and he conveyed it to the Methodist society, which was organized in 1845. The edifice was removed to a lot purchased of Captain Charles Howell, and it is likely to last another century, so solid are its timbers.

The first pastor of the Methodist society was Rev. Gilbert Osborne, of Riverhead, though the first to preach here was one Soudan. The credit of having broken down the "wall of partition" which separated the Methodist and Presbyterian societies here is justly due to Rev. William M. Cleveland, who was the first to invite the pastor of the Methodist church to join with the other denomination in public service. Since that time a more friendly feeling has existed, and both unite in promoting the cause of Christianity.

#### GOVERNMENT OF THE TOWN.

For the first few years after the settlement the town was a pure democracy, the highest authority being the town

meeting, beyond which there was no appeal. Magistrates were annually elected, and it was prescribed as their duty to "govern according to the laws now established and to be established by Generall Courts hereafter." All laws and regulations were made at the annual or special town meetings, and the orders of the courts knew no obstacle from the law's delay or the lawyer's craftiness, but were quickly given and promptly executed; it would be well in these modern days if violation of law could be as quickly followed by punishment as in those ancient times. On the 7th of March 1644 "it was voted and consented unto by the General Court that the towne of Southampton shall enter into combination with the Jurisdiction of Connecticut." This being ratified by the Connecticut colony May 30th 1644, this town became an integral part of that government. Heretofore the magistrates had been elected by the townspeople at large, but by the agreement with Connecticut it was arranged that the town should yearly present to the general court the names of three persons whom they nominated for magistrates, of whom the court should choose two, who were upon taking the official oath duly empowered to act. In view of the distance and occasional difficulty of passage by sea it was agreed that the freemen of Southampton should have the privilege of voting in "courts of elections" by proxy; and the town had full liberty to make its own laws in all things that concerned itself, unless they were opposed to the laws of Connecticut in important general principles.

Very unlike modern times, the office of constable in those early days conferred some honor on its occupant. He was invariably one of the most prominent citizens, and was second only to the magistrates. He was called upon to perform duties which at present would be confided to a very different class of people, and if a minister was wanted the constable was considered a very suitable person to send after him. Under the "duke's laws," established in 1665, this officer together with the overseers constituted a court called the "court of the constable and overseers," which had cognizance of all cases of debt and trespass under £5. The book of "court proceedings" in the town clerk's office is filled with records of these tribunals.

The town annually elected from three to five men who were called "townsmen." These men exercised the powers now conferred upon the supervisor, assessors and overseers of poor. It was part of their duty to collect all debts owing to the town, and provide for the general welfare. When they made any orders notice was given by beating a drum, and at the same time a notice was affixed to the post at the meeting-house door, which the old record says "shall bee accompted a sufficient and lawful publishment thereof." It was a part of the duty of the constable and overseers when a person died to call at the house and ascertain the cause of his death, and in case he died intestate to make an inventory of his property.

Those who believe that the early community was wholly composed of God-fearing and virtuous men will

find little in our early records to support their views. When we find that a prison was built at a very early date, and stringent laws enacted against drunkenness, lying and other kindred vices, the question might very naturally arise, when was this age of virtue that people boast of? The truth is that, while the leaders and probably the majority of the settlers were men who were actuated by the higher motives, and who would willingly submit to any privations for conscience' sake, there were others who had come simply to better their condition, and others still of the class who "leave their country for their country's good." The following extracts from the records will illustrate the point:

"March 6 1645.—Yt is ordered that the five pounds that are due from Thomas farrington and Edward farrington unto the Towne shall be layd out for the providing of a prison."

"Nov. 14 1648. \* \* \* There shall bee a sufficient payre of stockes provided, John White haueing undertaken to make them."

"March 1653.—It is ordered that if any person aboue the age of fourteene shall bee convicted of lying, by two sufficient witnesses, such pson soe offending shall pay 5s. for euery such default; & if hee haue not to pay he shall sitt in the stox 5 houres."

The stocks and whipping post formed a very important feature in the village street. They stood at the junction of the main street and the Academy lane, not far from the corner of the homestead of Albert Reeves jr. This place was in former times owned by Hugh Gelston, a magistrate for many years, and it passed into a popular saying when a person was punished for any misdemeanor that he was "brought up to Gelston's fence." The last use of the whipping post was in 1820, and the last person punished in this manner was a colored woman, whipped for stealing. At the time of the settlement a code of laws was enacted, founded on the Mosaic code; but it is evident that they were never enforced to their full extent. If they had been, Southampton, instead of being a desirable place to come to, would have been a most excellent place to stay away from.

The earliest records are in the handwriting of Richard Mills, who was schoolmaster in the town till 1651, at which time he sold his house and home lot to John Cooper. This is probably the lot now occupied by the Presbyterian parsonage. He was schoolmaster in Middleburg 1657-60, and town clerk in Westchester in 1661; of his after history we know nothing.

The first supervisor was elected in 1692, as appears by the following record:

"Oct. the 21 1692. At a towne meeting holden in Southampton, by vertue of an order from the Justices of the peace, to chuse a man of this towne to Supervise the county charge with the rest of the men soe chosen by the severall townes, to meet at Southampton upon the first Wednesday of November next, by major voat of the said Inhabitants at this meeting Thomas Cooper is chosen Supervisor for this year afore said."

The town clerks and supervisors have been as follows:

*Town Clerks.*—Richard Mills, 1640-50; Henry Peirson, 1650-69; John Howell, 1669-92; Job Sayre, 1693; Matthew Howell, 1693-1706; Joseph Fordham, 1706-99;

Thomas Stephens, 1710; Christopher Foster, 1711-42; John Howell 2nd, 1743-48; Obadiah Rogers, 1748-52; Stephen Rogers, 1753-83; Isaac Post, 1783-85; Silas Halsey, 1786-90; William Herrick, 1791-1811; James Post, 1812-20; William Herrick, 1821, 1822; William P. Herrick, 1823, 1824; Jonathan Fithian, 1825-43, 1848, 1849; Robert R. Rhodes, 1844-47, 1850-56; Noah D. Ellsworth, 1857; Albert J. Post, 1858-61; William S. Pelletreau, 1862-69; Edward H. Foster, 1870 to the present time.

*Supervisors.*—Thomas Cooper, 1692; William Herrick, 1693; Samuel Cooper, 1694, 1696; Joseph Pierson, 1695; Joseph Fordham, 1697-1708; Theophilus Howell, 1709-18; David Pierson, 1719-33; Josiah Howell, 1734-37, 1747; Job Pierson, 1738-46, 1760-62; Abram Halsey, 1748-59; Thomas Cooper, 1763; David Howell, 1764-80; David Hedges, 1781-86, 1795-1810; Silas Halsey, 1787-91; Jonathan Rogers, 1792-94; David Rose, 1811-13, 1818-21; Henry Corwithe, 1814-16; Samuel Huntting, 1817; James Post, 1822-27; Selden Foster, 1828-32, 1835, 1836; Abram Halsey, 1833; Benjamin Huntting, 1834; David R. Rose, 1837, 1839, 1843-48; Gilbert C. Huntting, 1838; Maltby G. Rose, 1840; Edwin Rose, 1841; Samuel L'Hommedieu, 1842; David Pierson, 1849; George O. Post, 1850; Josiah Douglass, 1851; William R. Post, 1852-55, 1865-76; Jonathan Fithian, 1856-58, 1860, 1862-64; Edwin Rose, 1859, 1861; James R. Huntting, 1877; James M. Halsey, 1878-80; James H. Pierson, 1881.

The length of time during which some of these officers held their position shows a high appreciation of their services by the people. We find that John Howell was town clerk 22 years, Christopher Foster 32, Stephen Rogers 31. Many of the clerks died in office and their successors were chosen the same year. Job Sayre, who was clerk in 1693, was the last survivor of the original settlers. At the town meeting held April 3d 1694 Matthew Howell acted as clerk, a memorandum stating, "the Clerke being sike, of which he dyed."

Among the supervisors we find David Pierson holding office 15 years, David Howell 16, David Hedges 22, David Rose 11, and William R. Post 16.

#### MILITIA.

The fear and distrust of the Indians, which filled the minds of the first settlers, made every house a castle and every man a soldier. The first law passed at the first town meeting, April 6th 1641, forbade any person giving or lending to any Indian either guns, powder and shot, or any war material whatever, under penalty of forfeiting all his personal property. After a few years the peaceable behavior of the tribe tended to reassure them, and in 1655 the magistrates were authorized to give liberty for the mending "of any Indian's gun they see meete." The constant vigilance exercised at first may be seen from the order of the town meeting in 1642 "that the Company of the Towne of Southampton shall bee trayned sixe times in the yeare, and that the Inhabitants of this towne from sixteene yeares old and upwards shall beare Arms."

Early hours were the order of the day in those primitive times, and all trainings were to begin at 7 o'clock in the morning from the first of March to the last of Sep-

tember, and at 8 o'clock for the rest of the year. Afterward the militia included all men between the ages of 16 and 60, and occasionally some man was excused; as, for example, "October 23d 1650 Mr. Richard Odell, in consideration of his former paynes of training the soldiers, is left to his liberty whether he will trayne or not, or whether he will beare armes to the meeting or not." Wood, in his "Sketch of the First Settlements on Long Island," states that in 1657 there were 75 men in the militia of Southampton between 16 and 60. While the town was a government by itself, and while it was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, the soldiers elected their own officers. Under the colonial government the officers were appointed by the governor of the province. The following is the muster roll of the town in the year 1715, from the office of the secretary of state:

*Southampton Company No. 1.*—Jecamiah Scott, captain; John Foster, lieutenant; John Post, ensign; Samuell Jones, Obadiah Rogers, Jeremiah Jagger, Joshua Halsey, Ephraim White, Jeremiah Culver, Ichabod Sayre, Samuell Jagger, William Jennings, Samuell Jennings, Benjamin Hayne, John Haines, David Haines, John Harris, Joseph Lupton, David Roase, David Shaw, David Roase, Thomas Lupton, Zachariah Davice, Joseph Wolle, Josiah Bishop, Joseph Smith, Joseph Goodale, Jonathan Goodale, William Foster, Benjamin Jagger, Josiah Loughton, Samuell Bishop, John Woole, Nathan Hildreth, Isaac Hildreth, Jeremiah Foster, John Foster, Samuell Woodruff, Isaac Woodruff, Isaac Halsey, Isaac Halsey, John Jagger, Jeremiah Jagger, Jonah Howell, John Clarke, Samuell Halsey, Ezekiel Howell, Jonathan Culver, Gershom Culver, Daniell Frazier, Samuell Jones, Daniell Bower, Nathan Jagger, John Scott, Amos Wolle, John Duran.

*Southampton Company No. 2.*—Isaac Halsey, captain; Nathaniel Howell, lieutenant; John Howell, ensign; Christopher Foster, Daniel Halsey, Thomas Topping, Richard Howell, Isaac Howell, Obadiah Howell, Ephraim Halsey, Joseph Pain, Henry Jessup, Daniel Foster, Zebulon Howell, Stephen Boyer, Benjamin Whiting, Benjamin Marshall, John Reeves, Isaac Jessup, Samuell Howell, Jacob Ware, John Sayre, Joseph Burnitt, Daniell Mackintosh, Isaac Howell, Josiah Halsey, Benjamin Foster, Richard Fowler, Peletiah Fordham, Samuel Pierson, James Cooper, Ephraim Hildreth, Jonathan Hildreth, Nehemiah Howell, John Reeves, Arthur Davis, Thomas Payer, David Howell, Daniel Halsey, Joseph Howell, Stephen Herrick, John Payer, John Gibbons, Joseph Fordham.

*Bridgehampton Company.*—Josiah Topping, captain; Stephen Topping, Elisha Howell, Theodore Pierson, Daniel Hedges, Martin Rose, David Halsey, Obadiah Cooke, Eliphalet Clarke, Ammy Rescue, William Tarbell, John Flint, Thomas Howell, John Carwithy, Benjamin Howell, James White, John Morris, Samuel Haines, Thomas Sanford, James Hildreth, Elias Cooke, William Smith, Josiah Hand, John Stanborough, Nathaniel Woodruff, Thomas Halsey, Daniel Hildreth, Josiah Tapping, Zechariah Rogers, Henry Ludlam, Matthew Lumm, Jacob Wood, Ezekiel Sanford, Henry Ludlam, Zechariah Sanford, Joseph More, Alexander Willmut, Joshua Hildreth, Ethan Sayre, Israel Rose, Josiah Stanborough, Isaac Miller, Charles Stevens, Abiel Cooke, Jeremiah Halsey, James Haines, Samuel Lume, Thomas Cooper, David Lupton, Jonathan Cook, Samuel Harris, Jonathan Jagger, Edward Howell, Elias Petty, Abraham Halsey, Jeremiah Ludlam, Jeremiah Halsey, Theophilus Howell,

John Cooper, Elnathan White, Benjamin Bennit, Isaac Sayre, Job Wike, Job Pierson, Matthias Sweary.

#### WHALING.

One of the most important sources of revenue to the town in early days was the drift whales that floated upon the shore. In 1644 it was ordered that "if by God's Providence there shall be hence forth within the bounds of this plantacon any whales cast up" the town should be divided into four wards (eleven persons in each ward—that number probably embraced all the grown men at that time), and when a whale was cast up two men of each ward were to be employed to cut it up, and they were to have a double share; the remainder was to be equally divided among the townsmen. Soon after this began the business of killing whales, and whaleboats manned by hardy and fearless crews did not hesitate to attack the monster of the wave in his native element. In 1658 John Ogden fitted out a small vessel and began catching whales along the coast. In the agreement between him and the town it was stipulated that the whaling company should have the privilege of landing and trying their oil at any part of the coast, and the right to cut firewood for that purpose, and all dead whales bearing the marks of their harpoons were to belong to them. This was the beginning of the enterprise that in after years Long Island whalemens carried to the farthest extent of the known world; and there is not a shore on the habitable earth that has not felt the tread of their adventurous feet, and not an island in the mighty ocean but has welcomed the coming of their spreading sails.

Whaling stations were established at various points, and in these a new element of power was introduced. The crews of the whaleboats were in many instances composed of Indians, and in this business their native courage found full play. The state of war no longer existed. The pleasing business of killing their enemies and the equally pleasing prospect of being killed in return made a state of things that had passed away, and their courage was now devoted to the far better purpose of killing "whales and other great fish," under the direction of the race that owned their lands and controlled their destinies. The records abound in agreements made with the Indians in relation to whaling. Among them the following may serve as an example:

"Know all men that we Towsacon and Phillip, Indians, by these presents have bound and engaged ourselves (God permitting life and limb) unto Josiah Laughton and to his assigns, to goe to sea for them for the full term of three compleate seasons, at Mecox, for ye killing and striking of whales and other great fish. And that in the said time we will attend all opportunities to goe to sea for ye promoting of ye said designe. And in consideration he the said Josiah Laughton or his assigns doe engage unto us, the said Towsacom and Phillip, that for every season they will give unto us three Indian coats, one pair of shoes or a buck neck to make them, one payre of stockings, three pound of shot, halfe a pound of powder, and a bushel of Indian corne. Witness our hands this 15 Nov. 1670."

Large numbers of whales were taken and whale oil and

bone became articles of export to England. From a letter written by Francis Pelletreau to Stephen De Lancy of New York, dated February 17th 1732, we learn that eleven whales had been killed that season. Six of them made 220 barrels of oil and 1,500 pounds of bone. The whaling stations have now entirely passed away except at Southampton and at the village of Amagansett, in East Hampton, at which places whales are still killed occasionally, and give retired sea captains an opportunity to "fight their battles o'er again."

Copies of the autographs of Francis Pelletreau, above mentioned, and another representative of the family in past centuries are here given:

Francis Pelletreau  
1732

Elie Pelletreau  
1701

#### REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY.

The history of this town from the first few years succeeding the settlement to the Revolution was one of uninterrupted peace. The horrors of Indian warfare that almost devastated New England was here entirely unknown, and while terror and alarm filled the villages on the mainland our ancestors rested in peace and quietness in their island home. The sentiments of freedom which were so deeply rooted in the minds of their brethren found a most hearty response in the souls of the people of Southampton, who were as much in all forms of thought and feeling a part of New England as any portion of the "land of steady habits." The details of the war for freedom are too well known to require mention, and it only remains for us to narrate in a brief manner the events within our own limits. In accordance with the directions of the convention committees of safety were appointed in the various towns. In 1776 a census of this town was taken by Hugh Gelston and John Gelston. This census shows a population at that time of 2,792, of whom 1,434 lived east of the Water-mill, and 1,358 west of that place.

The committeemen for this town were Thomas Cooper and Dr. Silas Halsey, and a sub-committee was appointed at Sag Harbor consisting of Nathan Fordham, Burnet Miller and Thomas Youngs, who requested of the Provincial Congress April 2nd 1775 ammunition and warlike stores, suitable for some cannon which were in their possession; also "that the cannon might be mounted on carriages, as they were much exposed to the ravages of the Ministerial Army." At a meeting of the committees of correspondence for Suffolk county, held at Riverhead November 15th 1774, among other things it was voted

that John Foster, of Sag Harbor, should have the care of procuring a vessel to call at the several harbors in this county to receive and carry donations to Boston. This was in accordance with a circular sent to the several towns, soliciting their benevolence toward the poor of that city, suffering from the effects of the "Boston Port bill." Companies of minute men were raised in the villages, and the rapidity with which the ranks were filled showed how fully the minds of the people were impressed with the importance of the cause. At a meeting of the various committees April 6th 1775 John Foster was appointed as one of the deputies to the Provincial Congress. A company of soldiers under command of Captain John Hurlburt was being raised to join General Schuyler's army. A petition from the people of the two towns of South and East Hampton was presented to Congress, praying that this company might be allowed to remain to guard the stock on Montauk (2,000 cattle and 3,000 or 4,000 sheep) from the enemy. This petition was granted, and the company remained. Tradition states that notice to raise this company was received by Captain Hurlburt (who lived at Bridgehampton) on Sunday afternoon. Taking his stand at the church door after service he stated his authority, and called in stirring words for volunteers, and before night the ranks were full.

By letter dated July 20th 1776 Nathaniel Woodhull, president of the Provincial Congress, informed Colonel Josiah Smith that Congress had resolved to embody one-quarter of the militia on Long Island for the defense of the stock and inhabitants, and had appointed him to the command. Orders were afterward sent to Colonel Smith to muster his troops from the east end of the island and march at once to join General Greene, who was in command of that part of the American army which lay at Brooklyn. Anticipating the landing of the British army on Long Island, General Greene dispatched a letter by special messenger to Colonel Smith, ordering him to march his regiment at once to his lines. From a manuscript diary of Colonel Smith, recently discovered, we learn the facts concerning the part taken by the troops of Suffolk county in the battle of Long Island, and as this diary is a new addition to our knowledge on the subject we give it entire, *verbatim et liberatim*:

*Memorandum.*—July 23 1776.

I received orders from the Convention the 23d.

The 24 I sent Express to the East end to Cols. Mulford and Terry.

27 We met at the County Hall to appoint officers when For the Second Regiment in this County

Captain Ezekiel Mulford  
1 Lieut. David Seare [Sayre]  
2 Lieut Nathl Hand  
Capt. Zephaniah Rogers  
1 Lieut Edward Topping  
2 Lieut Paul Johnes

In the 3 Regiment

Capt. Paul Reeves  
1 Lieut John Corwin  
2 Joshua Benjamin  
1 Lieut Joshua Youngs men 20

I gave the officers above orders.

28 I Set oute for Hunttingtowne ,

29 I spent at Hunttingtowne

30 I was at Hunttingtowne & Major Jeffry Smith mustered Capt. John Wickes men, and then I set oute with Col. Sands and Major Ramson to Queens County.

31 I wente downe to Watch hill to see the gard that [was] at the bottom of Cow neck.

August ye 1 1776 I spent in viewing a proper place to Erect another gard on Great Neck.

2 I set oute from Col. Sands to Suffolk County & got as far as Capt. Plats.

3 I wente from Capt. Platts, to Capt Strongs and staid with him all night.

4 I went downe to South to Meeting and went home.

5 I staid at home

6 I staid at home.

7 I set oute Eastward to Southhold and gave Capt Reeves orders and Engaged Major Wickhams to secure the stock on Robins Island from the Enemy.

8 I spente my time along to the Oyster ponds & ordered Lieutenant Youngs to take the stock off Plum island, and I staid with Col. Terry all night.

9 I wente from the Oysterponds to Shelter Island and from thence to Sag Harbour and lodged with Mr. Foster

10 I spent at Sag Harbor with Col Livingston and a number of the principal Inhabitants of Shelter Island & Southampton & then went up to Southampton & there met an Express from the Convention dirrecting me to march all the new levies up to the west end of the Island.

11 I and Elias Mathews went to my house, and the two men that came Express Richard Buegan and John Sacket.

12 We set oute on our march to the west end of the Island and got as far as Hunttingtowne.

13 We set oute from Hunttingtowne & got to Lieut Encrease Carpenters

14 We went Down to the Ferry to General Greenes and I took up Quarters for the Regiment and my self at Keen Cowenhoven

15 I spente with a great dele of trouble

16 I spent in Camp with trouble.

17 I spent in Camp with trouble.

18 Ditto

19 Ditto

20 Ditto

21 Ditto

22 The Regulars landed below Nue. Utrecht 5000 and I with my Regiment went downe to Flat bush and went within a small distance of the Regulars and we were oute all night and our advance killed severall of them.

23 We continued all the day in the woods, and there was an incessant fire the hull day. We killed a number of them and they wounded four of us, we were releived at night 1 of us killed. [Note.—The words in italics are crossed out in the original.]

24 I was in Camp and the gards wounded several of the enemy & and they wounded seven of us & shot Colonel Martin through the breast.

25 I was oute on Sentry in the woods and staid all night, & it was a Dreadful thunder storm.

26 We was relieved of guard in the afternoon.

27 We was alarmed about 2 in the morning and we had many skirmishes, and they attempted to force our lines, and they killed one of my men & we suppose that wee killed a number of them & wee drove them back and lay in the trenches all night.

28 We lay in the lines all day & and it was an Ex-

ceeding heavy rain, & there was a continual fire kep up betweene us and the Regulars all day and we lay in the lines all nite.

29 We lay in the lines until the middle of the afternoone and then we had orders to march over to York, and we staid in York all nite and we was alarmed aboute 2 in the morning that our army was leaving our lines on Long Island.

30 We marched to Kingsbridge or Westchester.

31 We marched to Nue Rochell and tried to get passage by water to the Island but could not.

September 1 We marched to Mamaroneck & there we embarked on bord vessels to go home & aboute 11 o'clock at nite I got ashore at Captain Plats at Smithtowne

2 I got home to my house

3 I went over to Southold to see Col. Livingstone and he was gone over to new England before I got there

4 I came here from Southold

5 I staid at home sick

6 I went to Mrs. Woodhulls

7 I heard Col. Livingstone was come back to Sag Harbor & I set out to go there & when I came to Davids I heard he was at Southold & I went there and then I heard he and all his men were gone to New England & I came home.

The diary here closes. Colonel Smith wrote to the convention August 29th that he had received orders to march over to New York, and there to receive orders from the convention. Orders were sent to march to Hoorn's Hook, but according to Onderdonk the regiment was soon disbanded, "the colonel giving leave for every man to shift for himself in getting their families and effects off Long Island." From that time till the end of the war the island was in full possession of the enemy.

Until very recently we have had no knowledge as to the names of the soldiers who formed the companies in Colonel Smith's regiment and took part under him in the disastrous battle of Long Island. But as the muster rolls have lately been discovered we have the satisfaction of presenting them for the first time in print.

The following is "a muster roll of Captain Zephaniah Rogers company, whereof Isaac Smith, being first colonel, raised for the protection of ye inhabitants and stock of Long Island; Zephaniah Rogers being captain, Edward Topping and Paul Johnes being lieutenants." Time of enlistment, July 26th 1776. The place of nativity is mentioned in some cases; in all other cases it was Southampton. The occupation of the men is also given:

Hugh Gelston, sergeant, cordwainer; Timothy Halsey, sergeant, yeoman; David Lupton, sergeant, blacksmith, Jehial Howell, corporal, cooper; Elias Peirson, corporal, weaver; Jonathan Cook, corporal, cordwainer; Jeremiah Post, drummer, yeoman; Nathan Cook, fifer, cordwainer; Stephen Sayre, weaver; Jonathan Wheldon, Nantucket, cooper; George Harris, weaver; Memucan White, yeoman; Silas Topping, yeoman; Charles Cooper, blacksmith; Thomas Johnes, joiner; Stephen Harris, weaver; William Halsey, joiner; Jeremiah Jagger, blacksmith; Abraham Rogers, joiner; Ephraim L'Hommedieu, Shelter Island, cordwainer; Elisha Clark, yeoman; Silas Woodruff, weaver; John Foster, yeoman; John Looper, yeo-

man; James Norris, yeoman; John Tuthill, Southold, yeoman; Israel Baynells, Norwalk, yeoman; Stephen Jennings, cordwainer; John Bishop, joiner; Calvin Cook, tailor; Stephen Fordham, yeoman; Barnabas Reeves, Southold, yeoman; James Howell, hatter; Joseph Burnett, yeoman; Isaac Liscomb, weaver; Matthew Jagger, weaver; James Halsey, yeoman; Joshua Woodruff, yeoman; Daniel Stratton, cordwainer; David Woodruff, joiner; Jeremiah Ludlam, weaver; Silas Halsey, weaver; Matthew Cooper, weaver; Abraham Rogers jr., weaver; Stephen Halsey, weaver; Mulford L'Hommedieu, tailor; David Cooper, weaver; James Terry, weaver; John Cook, weaver; Topping Rogers, weaver; Moses Howell, weaver; James Halsey, shoemaker; Ethan Halsey, yeoman; Job Halsey, yeoman; Mallom Macolum, Scotland, weaver; Stephen Clark, yeoman; Matthew Howell, weaver.

The following is "a return of the extraordinary mustering of minute men of Southampton, according to the regulations of Provincial Congress of New York":

Zephaniah Rogers, captain; Nathaniel Howell, first lieutenant; Mathew Sayre, second lieutenant; David Haines Foster, sergeant; Zebulon Jessup, sergeant; John Peirson, sergeant; Timothy Halsey, sergeant; Obadiah Johnes jr., drummer; Philip Halsey, fifer; Joseph Goodale, corporal; Mathew Howell, corporal; Samuel Bishop, corporal; George Ludlam, corporal; Zebulon Jennings, Asa Foster, Henry Hains, William Hill, David Rose, Thomas Johnes, Abraham Sayre, Abraham Rogers, Silvanus Jennings, Silas Rugg, Benjamin Cooper, John Pelletreau, Charles Woolly, Abraham Jagger, Jehial Howell, Stephen Raynor, Stephen Reeves jr., James Halsey, Micaiah Herrick, Jedediah Foster, Thomas Stephens, William Foster, Richard Fowler, Jonathan Howell, John P. Albertson, James Norris, Stephen Rogers, Edmund Howell, William Howell, William Raynor, Isaac Jessup, Job Rogers, William Goldsmith.

"Appeared before me and given in upon oath that the above persons as named above did appear and were under arms four hours, according to the rules and orders by Congress delivered out for that end and perpose. Zephaniah Rogers, captain.

"DANIEL HOWELL, Chairman.

"Aug. 10, 1776."

"A return of Captain David Peirson's minute company in Suffolk county, in the regiment whereof Josiah Smith is colonel" reads as follows:

David Peirson, captain; John Foster, 1st lieutenant; Abraham Rose, 2nd lieutenant; Edward Topping, ensign; Samuel White, sergeant; David Woodruff, sergeant; Grover L'Hommedieu, sergeant; David Lupton, sergeant; Isaac Peirson, corporal; Mathew Jagger, corporal; Phillip Gildersleeve, corporal; Joshua Hildreth, corporal; Hugh Gelston, clerk; James Foster, drummer; Zechariah Peirson, Mathew Topping, Abraham Peirson, Nathan Hedges, Henry Moore, Armstrong Bishop, Job Peirson, Jeremiah Bower, Henry Topping, Silas Cook, Hezekiah Bower, David Bower, Henry Corwithe, Caleb Brown, David Howell Sandford, Caleb Corwithe, Jonathan Cook, Fithian Halsey, Topping Rogers, Mathew Cooper, Zephaniah Topping, John Corwithe, John Hudson, John Hudson jr., Henry Edwards, Joseph Hand, David Russell, Benjamin Crook, William Conn, Abraham Sandford, Henry Brown, Moses Howell, Daniel Halsey, Luther Hildreth, Silvanus Halsey, Jonathan Hand, Benjamin Sandford, James Terril, David Howell, Lewis Sandford, Josiah Maynor, Josiah Stanbrough.

The foregoing list probably embraces those who

marched with Colonel Smith to the battle of Long Island.

"A return of the extraordinary mustering of the company of minute men, according to the regulations of the Provincial Congress of New York; and they are as follows:"

David Peirson, captain; John Foster, first lieutenant; Abraham Rose, second lieutenant; Edward Topping, ensign; Samuel White, sergeant; David Woodruff, sergeant; Silvanus Wick,\* sergeant; David Lupton, sergeant; Isaac Peirson, corporal; Matthew Jagger, corporal; Philip Gildersleeve, corporal; Joshua Hildreth, corporal; Anthony Sherman,\* corporal; William Gelston, fifer; James Foster,\* drummer; Hugh Gelston, clerk; Zachariah Peirson, Mathew Topping, Abraham Peirson, Armstrong Bishop, Job Peirson, Grover L'Hommedieu, Jeremiah Bower, Silvanus Conkling, Alexander King, Benjamin Crook, Samuel King, Henry Gildersleeve, John Hudson, David Hand jr., Abraham Dickinson, Timothy Hedges jr., Silvanus Halsey, Benjamin Sandford, Luther Hildreth, Daniel Halsey, James Terry, Abraham Sandford, David Smith, Lewis Sandford, Moses Howell, David Howell, Henry Brown, Josiah Raynor, Josiah Stanbrough, Jonathan Hand, Daniel Schelenger jr., David Russell, John Edwards, Nathan Hedges, Phineas Homan, Jeremiah Bower, Jeremiah Topping, Edward Howell, Josiah Hand, Jonathan Russell, Henry Topping, Job Hedges, John Corwithe, Topping Rogers, Daniel Sandford, Mathew Cooper, David Edwards, Caleb Brown, David Tarbel, David Bower, Zephaniah Topping, David Howell Sandford, Abraham Halsey, Thomas Halsey, Henry Corwithe, Ephraim White, Stephen White, William Conn, Henry Edwards, David Fithian Halsey, Henry Moore, Jeremiah Gardiner, Joseph Hand, Joseph Hand jr., Hezekiah Bower, Caleb Corwithe, Silas Pain, Christopher Vail, Jonathan Cook, Benjamin Hunt.

Those whose names are followed by an asterisk are marked as having entered the continental service.

There was also another company in Bridgehampton, of which John Sandford was captain, Edward Topping first lieutenant, Philip Howell second lieutenant, and John Hildreth ensign. But we have no list of names of the rank and file, and the company was not in Col. Smith's regiment in 1776. The commission of John Hildreth as ensign, signed by John Haring, chairman of the committee of safety, September 13th 1775, is still in possession of his grandson Matthew Hildreth, and is printed in the historical address delivered July 4th 1876 by Hon. H. P. Hedges. In Onderdonk's "Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk County," page 26, is a return of Colonel Smith's regiment, and it is to the credit of the towns of Southampton and East Hampton that the companies of those towns were the only ones reported as "complete in arms."

The disastrous result of the battle of Long Island created a panic in this town as in all other parts of the county. Exaggerated reports of the rapacity and violence of the British troops spread far and wide. Prominent men, and especially those who had made themselves conspicuous in the Revolutionary cause, deemed it prudent to remove their families and personal effects to Connecticut. It was rumored that a detachment of 300 horse and a company of foot were about to invade Suffolk county. At that time a fort was thrown up at Canoe

Place, on what is still known as "Fort Hill," but it was soon abandoned. On August 29th a proclamation was issued by General William Erskine, announcing that he had been appointed commanding officer of the east end of the island and that all inhabitants were commanded to yield submission to the royal authority. The wharf at Sag Harbor was crowded with emigrants eager to remove from the island, and passes were issued to them by the town committee, of which the following is a specimen:

"At a meeting of a quorum of the committee of Southampton it was voted that Major Uriah Rogers, Captain Zophar Cooper, Captain Elias Pelletreau, Captain Jeremiah Rogers, Mr. Abraham Cooper, and Mr. Henry Herrick, by this certificate, have our license to remove their respective families for their safety into any part of Connecticut at their discretion, not absenting themselves, and to hire a boat for that purpose. Signed by order of the Committee of Southampton,

"OBADIAH JONES, Clerk.

"31 Aug. 1776."

The town committee dissolved in October, and sent declarations to Governor Tryon announcing their submission to the royal government and their intention to obey the legal authority. As has been stated, the prominent inhabitants, or a large part of them, fled to Connecticut, and the following is a partial list of those who emigrated from this town:

Dr. Jona Havens, Malthy Gelston, Ezekiel Howell, Daniel Howell, David Pierson, John Gelston, Ephraim Fordham, Obadiah Johnes, Paul Howell, James Sayre, Richard Howell, Hugh Gelston, Thomas Topping, Dr. Henry White, George Fordham, Theophilus Halsey, Josiah Topping, Joseph Moore, Elias Pelletreau, Peletiah Fordham, David Sayer, Nathan Fordham, Abraham Rose, John Howell, Recompense Howell, Lewis Stanbrough, Francis Fournier, Sylvanus Howell, Eze- hiel Sandford, William Gelston, John Pelletreau, Silas Jessup, Captain John Hurlburt, Ebenezer Edwards, Edward Howell, David Howell, Daniel Haines, Silas Norris, Zebulon Cooper, John Cooper, Daniel Fordham, Elias Howell, Stephen Howell, Jeremiah Rogers, John Hudson, Obadiah Gildersleve, Gershom Culver, William Lawrence, David Woodruff, David Sayre, Dr. Silas Halsey, Benjamin Sayre.

The exact time when the British troops came to this town and took possession is unknown, but it is probable that immediately after the battle of Long Island detachments were marched to important points to enforce obedience and to collect material for the army. In the summer of 1778 Governor Tryon marched down the island with about a thousand men. He first went on the north branch, through Southold, and in September went on the south branch, compelling the inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance. In the early part of the winter of 1778 General Erskine marched to this town, and made his headquarters in the village of Southampton, in the house now owned by William S. Pelletreau. Upon the high land on the West street of the village three forts were thrown up, and the writer was informed by an aged man, whose father was compelled to assist in their erection, that after the earth work was thrown up the inhabitants were ordered out with their ox-carts to cut down thorn hedges (which were very numerous at the time)

and fill the ditch with the branches, which would thus make a very formidable barricade. The large field now belonging to Captain George G. White, and adjoining one of the forts which is still standing, was used as a parade ground, and a whipping post near by was the place of punishment.

The old Pelletreau house was seized (the owner having fled to Connecticut) and used as a commissary house, and the floors showed distinctly the marks made by the axe while cutting up meat for the use of troops. A rude picture of a ship, cut in a panel of the ceiling by a soldier in idle mood, is still kept by the writer as a relic. This house, torn down in 1880, stood just south of the present residence of Josiah Foster.

Under the control of General Erskine the troops were kept in good subjection, and any unauthorized trespassing upon the inhabitants was punished with great severity, of which the following well authenticated circumstance is an instance. Two soldiers called one day at the house of Stephen Reeves, who lived on Hill street in the present residence of Franklin Jagger, and asked for something to eat. It was furnished them, but while his back was turned they stole two towels. Soon after they were gone the owner missed the articles, and, suspecting his visitors, ran across lots to the fort, and made complaint to the commanding officer. Just at that moment the two soldiers came in, and he at once pointed them out as the culprits. They were searched and the articles found in their possession, whereupon they were tied up and flogged so unmercifully that the tender hearted Mr. Reeves bitterly regretted that he had made any complaint.

In February 1779 14 companies, comprising 700 men, were reported at Southampton, and March 25th General Clinton was here with about 2,500 troops. Twenty-five sail of vessels were in and near Sag Harbor, and twelve or fourteen were driven on to Gardiner's Island in a gale. March 31st it was reported that General Clinton had lately marched from New York to the east end of the island, with 300 or 400 troops to join those who had been there several weeks, amounting in all to 3,000 or 4,000 men. April 7th it was said that General Clinton had returned in haste to New York with a small guard, fearing that the French would attack the city. Breast-works were thrown up at Sag Harbor in consequence of a report that General Parsons, from Connecticut, was about to attack that place with 4,000 troops.

In the spring of 1779 the troops under Erskine took their departure. It is said that the general was in the habit of riding on his horse to the hills at the edge of the woods, which command so extensive a view of the village and ocean, and pronounced the place the "garden spot of America," and announced his intention of having here his country seat when "the rebellion" was over.

The sudden entry of several hundred troops into the place made a great demand for provisions and all articles of farmer's produce. Incessant demands were made for firewood; the ox-teams of the people were kept busily occupied in supplying it, and the fences in the neighbor-

hood were unhesitatingly taken for the same purpose. Hay and grain for the use of the cavalry were in constant demand. The recently examined records in the book of "town trustees" throw much light upon the method applied in satisfying the demands of the British army. When a requisition was made for the town to supply a certain number of horses, or a given quantity of hay, grain or provisions, the town trustees appointed a committee to obtain the articles required, and persons having them were commanded forthwith to bring them to a certain place, where the committee duly examined them, as to weight and quality. Persons having teams were required to cart the articles thus supplied to the points on the island designated by the quartermaster. Prompt payment for the supplies appears to have been made, and claims which were otherwise unprovided for were made a town charge. The following extracts will fully illustrate the foregoing statement:

"At a meeting of the trustees held May 30th 1780 it was voted and ordered that Thomas Sanford, Esq., and Isaac Post shall have £20 each for services done while the troops were here and so till this time." June 27th 1780 it was "voted and ordered that the conductors of wagons and the committee that classed ye teams together for the use of government shall be paid by the town out of the town's stock." "James Post his bill allowed for going with horses to Brookland, and for going at another time to New York for to get the money for said horses, £17 11. 6." "Voted that those persons who were appointed to see the beef weighed that was provided for the shipping, and all other charges that accrued thereon, shall be paid by the town." "Allowed to Daniel Foster jr. for shoeing 5 horses that were for government, 15s. 6d." "Voted that Captain John Post, Nathaniel Herrick, & Micaiah Herrick be allowed pay for their cattle taken by Col. Simcoe's order for his troops." "Ordered that Ananias Cooper shall be allowed for 6 days riding and buying of horses for government £2. Capt. Wm. Rogers shall be allowed for collecting teams and forrage, 14 days, 7s. 6d. a day."

When the troops departed they left, as it seems, some "bad debts" behind them, as the following will show: "Voted that a committee be chosen to ascertain a price for flour and beef that was taken for Col. Simcoe's troops, for failure of government pay."

"The commissary general of the British troops to William Jagger Dr.:

	£	s.	d.
"To 4 tons of fresh hay taken by Clayton and Butler, deputy commissioners.....	32	0	0
"To provisions for 9 men 7 days, by Gen. Erskine.....	11	0	0
"To 2½ bushels of oats at 7s.....	17	6	
"To one bushel of Indian corn taken by Honiwell, conductor of wagons.....	0	8	0

"£45 5 6"

It will be remembered in comparing these with present prices that the pound in the above accounts is equal to \$2.50.

Tradition states that the winter of 1779-80 was one of unexampled severity. The troops left on the 20th of May, and the discouraged inhabitants had made no attempt to cultivate their farms. After their departure, notwithstanding the lateness of the season, they began to plow and sow, and they were rewarded, contrary to all expectations, with an abundant harvest.

At the close of the war the inhabitants most willingly threw off the allegiance which had been forced upon them, and no part of the country welcomed the new form of government more heartily than Southampton. It will be remembered that by the terms of Governor Dongan's patent this town was required to pay 40 shillings annually as a "quit rent" or acknowledgment of the right of the British crown. After the Revolution this was claimed as due to the State of New York, and by an act of the Legislature April 1st 1786 it was ordered that the quit rents should be paid into the treasury, but that all persons holding lands by quit rent might commute the same by paying 14 shillings for each shilling of quit rent; and at a meeting of the trustees February 26th 1787 Dr. Silas Halsey was instructed to take enough of the proprietors' money and discharge the arrears and commute the quit rent. This was done, and thus disappeared the last vestige of our colonial form of government.

SOUTHAMPTON DURING THE REBELLION.

The war for the preservation of the Union and the destruction of slavery roused a spirit that was universal if we except a few whose blind devotion to party exceeded their patriotism. The call to arms met a ready response; a list of those who enlisted in the army may be found in another portion of this work. Colonel Edwin Rose, who had been elected supervisor in 1861, resigned his office to take command of the 81st regiment, and Jonathan Fithian was appointed in his place by the board of justices. A call for troops having been made, a special town meeting was held October 23d 1862, at which the supervisor was authorized to pay \$150 as a bounty to any person who should enlist before the draft which was threatened. The supervisor (Mr. Fithian) and Stephen B. French were appointed a committee to go to New York and endeavor to procure the necessary number of recruits to fill the town's quota, and the supervisor was authorized to issue bonds to cover the indebtedness of the town. Previous to this a special town meeting had been held, August 23d, to encourage volunteering, a proclamation having been made by the president calling for 300,000 troops. The supervisor was authorized to borrow the sum of \$30,000, and pay to each volunteer \$100, and also to furnish aid to the families of those who enlisted. Recruits from this town were requested to enlist in the 127th regiment, commanded by Colonel Gurney, and a series of meetings was appointed to be held in various parts of the town to encourage volunteering. The result was that half of the quota was filled by volunteers, and the other part by recruits obtained in New York, the whole number required being 212.

It soon became apparent that the Union was not to be



maintained without a struggle which seemed likely to be of long duration, and a draft having been ordered to meet the call of the president for 500,000 men, the sum of \$750 was voted to each man who might be drafted, and the supervisor was authorized to fill the quota of the town before the supplementary draft for a sum not exceeding the amount above specified. Another special meeting was held on the 27th of December 1864, at which it was voted that the supervisor should be authorized to fill the quota of the town under the last call of the president at a cost not to exceed \$500 for each recruit obtained.

As we have before stated Colonel Edwin Rose had resigned the supervisorship to command the 81st regiment. Failing health caused his withdrawal from this position, and he was appointed provost marshal, with headquarters at Jamaica, L. I. On the 12th of January 1864 a special messenger brought to this town the sad message that Colonel Rose was no more. He had died suddenly at his post of service, and the community was called upon to mourn the loss of one of its most prominent citizens. His remains were brought to his native village, and laid in their last resting place in the Hay Ground Cemetery.

On the 4th of June the town was called upon to meet a still greater loss by the death of the supervisor, Jonathan Fithian. The need of choosing a man of business capacity, experience and integrity was fully seen, and the want was well supplied by the election of William R. Post. Mr. Fithian's peculiar method of doing business, although perfectly correct, and intelligible to himself, was with difficulty understood by others, and there are few who can appreciate the amount of tireless labor that was performed by Mr. Post in the task of arranging the accounts of the town. It is safe to say that the whole community is under a debt of gratitude which will never be fully paid for his faithful and conscientious labor of ten years.

A special meeting was held January 19th 1865, at which it was voted that a committee should be appointed and authorized to procure volunteers for a period of three years at a cost of \$750 each.

At the annual town meeting of 1865 it was voted to raise the sum of \$30,000 to be applied to the payment of the war debt. Bonds had been issued to the amount of the indebtedness of the town, and on the first Tuesday of April 1874 the supervisor was able to announce to the annual meeting that the war debt was extinguished.

## VILLAGES AND NEIGHBORHOODS.

### WATERVILLE.

This village is situated at the extreme western end of the town, and may be said to extend from Seatuck River to George W. Tuthill's mill stream. This tract, being part of the Speonk division in Topping's purchase, was purchased of the original drawers of the lots by Edward Petty. In 1772 Colonel Josiah Smith and David Howell,

of Moriches, built a mill at Seatuck River, where the mill now is, and Edward Petty by deed dated May 27th in the same year sold them an acre of land adjoining the stream for the purpose of building a dam. On the 17th of April 1775 he sold to John Tuthill, the first settler of that name in that part of the town, "a certain neck of land at Seatuck, being 7 lots, beginning at No. 1 on the west or at the river where Capt. Josiah Smith and David Howell have a grist-mill and saw-mill now standing; the neck being bounded on said river the west side, on the south end by the bay or water, and on the east by the water until it comes to a certain stake at Silas Schellenger's mill tail, being a bound betwixt lot No. 7 and No. 8; and from said stake by the land of the forementioned Silas Shellenger unto a certain bound at Moriches path; and on the north by said path, except one acre which I conveyed unto Capt. Josiah Smith for the benefit of a mill."

The original road which led from Speonk to Moriches turned west at the house of William E. Phillips, crossing the swamp at the head of the Great Pond; ran south of Charles Rogers's house to Seatuck River; then ran along the riverside until near George W. Tuthill's mill stream, which it crossed very near the railroad bridge. It then followed the west bank of the stream some distance north, and then, turning west, crossed Seatuck River nearly half a mile north of the present Country road. This road was cut through the woods by Colonel Matthew Howell, about 1700. The road which is now used, and forms the street through Waterville, was cut through the woods (for the whole country was at that time a forest) by John Tuthill, soon after his purchase of the neck. The road from William E. Phillips's house to George W. Tuthill's mill was cut through as early as 1771, at which time it was called the "new road."

The oldest house in this village is the one now owned by Cephas Tuthill, and was built about 1800, by John Tuthill, son of the first settler. The church in this place was first organized in 1822, and belonged to the denomination known as "Stillwellites." It afterward changed to "Methodist Protestant." Meetings for many years were held in the school-house and in private dwellings, and the church edifice was erected in 1853. The entire population with few exceptions is engaged in business on the waters of the Great South Bay, and farming is carried on to a limited extent. The number of inhabitants is 195.

### SPEONK.

The first settlement in this village was made as early as the middle of the 18th century. The first notice is in 1745, when it was voted by the trustees that Abram Halsey (who was a son of Thomas 2nd, son of Thomas the first settler) should have some land at Speonk running from the swamp to his house. There may be some doubt as to whether this house was at that time a permanent dwelling or only occupied for a part of the year. After the laying out of the Speonk division (1748) Abram

Halsey purchased a large number of lots of the original owners, much of which land is still in possession of his descendants. The old Halsey house stood on the east side of the road running from the house of Joel Tuthill, and about 80 rods south of it. Abram had a son David, who had sons Hiram and Oliver, from whom the present families are derived.

The Tuthill family so numerous in this part of the town is descended from two men, John and James, who were uncle and nephew and came from Southold about 1760. The former from his success in the chase was generally known as "Hunter John." Like the Halseys he bought an extensive tract of land, and his descendants reap the benefit of his foresight. His house stood south of the present residence of Herman Rogers, and his tombstone in the burying ground near by bears the following inscription:

"In Memory of John Tuthill, who died Novr. 4 1805, aged 77 years."

He left sons John, Daniel, Jonathan and Joshua, whose descendants are very numerous and respectable. His wife Sarah died December 11th 1820, aged 84. James the first of that name lived on the present homestead of Austin Tuthill, and his tombstone in the family burying-ground states that he died May 1st 1828, aged 78 years and 24 days. He left sons James, Joseph, Benjamin, Daniel, Seth and Salem, each of whom left a numerous offspring.

The Rogers family is descended from Joseph Rogers, who came from Bridgehampton about 1760, at which time he sold his house and land at that place to Thomas Sandford, in exchange for "all his lotted land and meadow at Speonk." This embraced all the land between George W. Tuthill's mill stream and the Great Pond, and comprised lots 8 to 23 inclusive, Speonk division. Joseph Rogers died about 1800. His estate, though subdivided among descendants, still remains in the family. The tract of land between the Great and Little Ponds was called in ancient times "Basket Neck."

The Phillips family, consisting of four brothers—William, Josiah, Joseph and Moses—came from the town of Brookhaven in 1757. William purchased of Jeremiah Smith "2½ lots in Basket Neck, lying between the west line of lot 24 and the middle of lot 26." This is now the homestead farm of William E. Phillips. In 1771 Joseph Rogers sold to William and Josiah Phillips all that part of his estate "lying east of the new road running across my neck" (the "new road" being the one running from Speonk to Waterville by the house of William E. Phillips). In 1782 the four brothers bought of Henry Ludlam "a certain tract of land and meadow at Speonk, boundrd E by the bay and land of Wm. Chard, south by bay, west by land of Vincent and Stephen Rogers, N. by Morrishes road." This is now the estate of Joseph Phillips. These families, with the Tuthills, Halseys and Rogerses, owned at one time all this section of the county.

The church in the village was built in 1846, and was originally Presbyterian. It has of late years been connected with the Methodist society, and the pulpit is at

present supplied by the pastor of the church at West Hampton.

The population of Speonk is 196. The entire business of the place has until within a few years been farming and fishing. It now bids fair to become a favorite resort for summer visitors from the city, and this business is rapidly increasing. There is one hotel in the place, known as the Rossmore House, established in 1872. An academy was started here in 1862 by Professor John Tuthill, but was discontinued after a few years. At the eastern extremity of the village, on Speonk River, is the carriage manufactory of Elias T. & Lewis Tuthill. This was established in 1844, and in 1867 came into the possession of its present owners. The building is very substantial, built of brick, and the water power is ample. About \$4,000 worth of work in the shape of carriages, sleighs and heavy wagons is done annually, and the firm has most excellent facilities both for manufacturing and repairing.

#### TANNER'S NECK.

Next east of Speonk River is Brushy Neck, and next to this are what are known in the old records as "Great Tanner's Neck" and "Little Tanner's Neck." The tract of land bounded east by Beaverdam River was called by the Indian name of Apocock. The first settlement at Tanner's Neck was made by Jonathan Jagger, as early as 1740. He purchased many lots of the original owners, one of his purchases being of Daniel Wick, who sold him "2½ lots bounded W. by middle of the swamp which separates Little Tanner's Neck from Great Tanner's Neck." His house stood south of the road, not far from the present residence of his descendant Seth R. Jagger.

Brushy Neck was granted by the town in 1742 "for a parsonage for ye use of a gospel minister that shall be sutablely qualified for ye ministerial function, and shall be settled by our people yt shall call him thereto; and on default ye said Brushy Neck shall return to ye proprietors again." As it afterward formed part of the Speonk division, it seems to have reverted to them.

Hugh Raynor, a son of Jonathan Raynor of Southampton, was one of the early settlers of this place and owned the tract lying west of Beaverdam River. In 1799 he sold the north part of the tract to Thomas Rogers of Riverhead. This place is now owned by his descendant Lester H. Rogers.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH

is situated in this village, and to the kindness of Rev. Edward K. Fanning, the present minister, we are indebted for this sketch of its history. In 1831 Reuben Harris was the circuit preacher in this county, and preached at West Hampton. Under his labors Ezra Jagger was converted, and he was the first of that denomination in this part of the town. Believing it to be his duty to join a church, he went alone in his boat to Patchogue, and

united with the church at that place. Soon afterward a class was formed here, of which he was leader. He became a local preacher, and joined the New York conference. For sixteen years he was a faithful itinerant preacher, and he died in 1850. The first Methodist class consisted of Ezra Jagger (leader), Silas Tuthill, Thomas Rogers, Charles Howell, William Raynor, William Jessup, Phebe Jagger, Phebe Corwin and John Gordon.

The sentiments of the community were strongly Presbyterian, and much prejudice was entertained against the new sect. The school-houses where they had formerly held meetings were closed against them, and they were compelled to meet in private houses. At that time Rev. A. S. Francis was preaching in the village, and he started one day with Ezra Jagger to cross the bay in his boat. In company with them was the latter's father, Deacon Cephas Jagger, and the following story is exceedingly characteristic of the deacon, as well as of the times: The conversation turned on the late revival, and the deacon inquired, "Why don't you build a church for yourselves?" Mr. Francis replied, "I do not think we can get the means." The reply was, "You don't know what you can do till you try." Mr. Francis then asked, "What will you give us?" The deacon paused, and after a long silence answered, "I am a member of the other church, and *it will not do for me to do much*, but I will put it into Ezra's power to give the land to set it on, and to cut what timber he pleases out of my woods." The offer was at once accepted, and an effort made, which was crowned with merited success. The land given was part of Deacon Jagger's homestead, and the church was built in 1833. Mr. Jagger soon after called for letters of dismissal from the Presbyterian church, and joining the Methodists remained a faithful member till his death. The first sermon in the new church was preached by Rev. Daniel Ostrander. For the first few years it was called the West Hampton mission, but in 1836 it became a self sustaining circuit. The parsonage, a comfortable dwelling house, was built in 1856, and adjoins the church. In 1859 the church was enlarged and improved, and its membership is large and increasing.

#### BEAVERDAM.

It should be stated that West Hampton is a general name for the regions between Quogue and Speonk, and there is no village with that title. Beaverdam has the best claim to be the local name. The first mill and first church in the western part of the town were built here, and here is the last resting place of the early settlers.

The facilities for a water-power mill at this place supplied a want that must have been severely felt at that early day. The first mention we find in the trustees' book. At a meeting April 1st 1746 "it was voted that Abigail Howell, widow of John Howell jr., should have the use and improvement of the stream called the Beaverdam, with all necessary conveniences for a mill and

the making of a dam, for twelve years to come, and then to return to the town." The mill was built soon after and is mentioned in 1748. In 1758 it was granted to Benjamin Homan for thirteen years, "provided the said Homan shall keep and maintain a good grist-mill, and grind for one-tenth of what he grinds, and shall not by any means or pretensions take or exact any more, on forfeiture of the use of the stream; and at the expiration of the term the stream to return to the Town." In 1771 the same was granted to Jeremiah Homan (probably a son of Benjamin) for the term of ten years, "on condition that he do keep a mill in good order, and grind after the common custom, and maintain a good road over the mill-dam, and likewise provide and keep a good road from the meeting-house across the river, four pole wide, at his own cost."

Before the mill-dams were built on Beaverdam and Speonk Rivers the old Country road crossed these streams near their heads, and, it is supposed, at the same places the Indians had their crossings. After the dams were built the roads were turned so as to cross them. At the old road, some distance north of the mill at Beaverdam, is the corner between the "Upper division" and the "Last division" in Quogue purchase. A line running from the center of the dam to the bridge at Riverhead separates Quogue and Topping's purchases, and this dam is also the corner of the "Speonk division," and "Last division" in the latter.

#### CHURCH AND CEMETERY.

The exact time when a church was erected here is unknown, but it was previous to 1758. It stood in what is now the burying ground, very near the gate. It remained till 1831, when the present church was built at Quogue. The church organization was of course Presbyterian; and for many years the parish was connected with Moriches. The first minister was Rev. Nehemiah Greenman, who preached in 1748 and 1749, and Rev. Abner Reeve was ordained in 1755. This became a distinct parish in 1763, but for 20 years after that time there was no settled pastor. A complete list of the pastors till 1843 may be found in Prime's history of Long Island.

In 1771 the town granted to the western parish the use of a tract of woodland extending from the east side of the mill pond to a point twelve rods east of the meeting-house, and running north to the "old road," for the use of a school-house and meeting-house, and it still remains for the same purpose. The tract of land east of the river and south of the mill was the "blank lot" in the Upper division, Quogue purchase. It contained 100 acres, and was sold by the trustees to Hezekiah Howell in 1738, and the latter sold one-fourth of the property to Nathaniel Howell. The houses in this village stand on this lot.

The burying ground here is the oldest in the western part of the town, and here "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep." The oldest tombstone bears the following inscription:

"In Memory of Elisha Howell jr., who died Sept. ye 8th 1754, in ye 17th year of his age."

The following perpetuate the memories of some of the early settlers:

"In Memory of Stephen Jagger Esq., who died April 10 1796 in the 77th year of his age. Be not slothful, but followers of them who by faith and patience inherit the promises."

"In Memory of Ephraim Halsey, who died August 20th 1764, aged 71 years."

"In Memory of Cornelius Halsey, who died April 19 1782, in the 61 year of his age."

In this cemetery stands the monument erected by public subscription in 1866 to the memory of the soldiers from West Hampton who fought and fell in the struggle to preserve the constitution and crush the great rebellion. It is of brown stone, about 16 feet in height, and bears the following inscriptions:

"West Hampton's tribute to the patriotism and bravery of her sons who in the war for the preservation of the Union heroically fought and honorably fell."

"Capt. Franklin B. Hallock, Serg't Cyrus D. Tuthill, Corp. Hiram H. Wines, Reeves H. Havens, Timothy W. Robbinson, Thomas M. Smith, Edward Stephens, James E. Griffing, Henry S. Raynor."

#### ONUICK AND POTUNK.

The native Indians seem to have had no name for the vast tracts of woodland which form the larger part of this portion of the town. Their villages were on the necks of land near the bay, and each of these had a very significant name in their language. The two necks lying east of Beaverdam River were known as Great and Little Wonunk, which name has been corrupted into "Onuck." It is probable that here was made the first settlement west of Southampton. Isaac Halsey had a house here in 1738 and purchased a large tract of land surrounding. The two necks are at the present time almost wholly owned by his descendants, and this is probably the most fertile portion of this region. Isaac Halsey left a son Ephraim (whose epitaph is given above), and from him are descended the families now living here. The residence of Dennis K. Halsey stands on the site of the original house built by the first settler early in the last century.

The neck next east of Onuck is known by the Indian name of Potunk. It is bounded on the east by the swamp and pond called by the aboriginal name "Monobaug," which separates it from Ketchaponack. The laying out of the upland and meadow in this neck may be found in the second volume of printed town records, pages 114, 277. The corner lot on the south side of the road opposite the house of Nathan Jessup is supposed to be lot 14 in the original division. It was sold to Nehemiah Sayre by Jonathan Jagger in 1759, and continued in possession of his descendants till within a few years, when it was sold to the Stephens family. Among the

first settlers here was John Jessup, who was living here at the Revolution, and whose grandson Deacon John S. Jessup, lately deceased, inherited the lands and inhabited the mansion built by his ancestor.

#### KETCHAPONACK.

Next east of Potunk, and extending to the stream known as Aspatuck River, is the neck called by its original Indian name "Ketchaponack." It is probable that a settlement was commenced here as early as 1738, at which time Jonathan Raynor had a house and orchard on the lot now occupied by the homestead of Elisha Raynor. Among the first settlers was Jonah Bower, who lived on the place now owned by Charles Griffin, his land being bounded east by Aspatuck River. His son Grant Bower lived on the homestead of the late Deacon Fanning Griffin. The Howell family is descended from John Howell (a son of Captain Josiah Howell of Southampton), who was generally known as "John Howell of Canoe Place," from his keeping a house of entertainment at that place before the Revolution.

The Great South Bay here ends in a narrow channel (crossed by a bridge) which connects it with Quantuck Bay. Near this is the country seat of the family of General John A. Dix, late governor of the State. The hotel of Mortimer D. Howell is a popular resort during the summer of a very superior class of city people, and the vicinity has many attractions, which are highly appreciated. A union chapel, built in a style of elegant simplicity, is one of the finest features of the village.

#### QUIOGUE.

Between Aspatuck and Quantuck Rivers is a neck of land called in our ancient records Little Assup's Neck, or Quiogue. The latter is the name now in use. This neck was originally owned by Daniel Halsey and Daniel Foster. The Presbyterian church of the West Hampton parish stands at the head of the neck, having been removed to this place from Beaverdam in 1832. Near it is the parsonage, now occupied by Rev. William B. Reeve, who after having served the church as a "stated supply" for twenty years was at length installed in 1875.

Originally the roads from one neck to another ran of necessity around the head of the creeks; but about 1860 the inhabitants of this region, inspired with a most commendable public spirit, built bridges of a very durable nature across the streams of Beaverdam, Aspatuck and Quantuck. The latter is a work of some magnitude, and it is said that the wood growing on 12 acres of woodland was used in making a foundation.

#### QUOGUE.

The tract just east of Quantuck Creek was known in ancient times as "Assup's Neck," and extends east to a

creek called "Cutting's Creek." Next to this, and bounded easterly by a pond and swamp near the road running to the beach, is the neck called by the Indians Quaquanantuck, which has been contracted into "Quogue." This is the first point east of Rockaway where access can be had to the ocean shore without crossing the bay, and to this fact the village owes its prosperity; for Quogue is undoubtedly, in proportion to the number of its inhabitants, the wealthiest village on Long Island. The great extent of salt meadow was the cause of the first settlement, and it is probable that the first collection of houses in the western part of the town sufficiently numerous to be called a village was at this place. The first actual notice that we have of a settlement is in 1748, when William Johnes sold to Jonathan Cook "60 acres in Quogue purchase, bounded N. by highway, S. by bay, W. by Josiah Howell, E. by John Post, with all the buildings and fences thereon." This includes the present homestead of Henry Gardiner of Quogue.

Among the early settlers was Captain John Post, who owned the homestead now in possession of his descendant George O. Post. Another was Josiah Foster, a son of John Foster jr., of Southampton, who was among the very first to attempt the subjugation of the wilderness; he built his house on the site now owned by the heirs of Erastus Foster, and after a long life left to his sons a large estate, and the still richer legacy of a remarkable faculty for increasing it. Captain Josiah Howell and Deacon Thomas Cooper, with Captain Obadiah Rogers, also had houses toward the west end of the village, while the Jessup family still retain much of the land owned by their ancestor Deacon Thomas Jessup.

The pond and swamp to the east of the Quogue lane was called in ancient times Ogden's Pond, from the name of the first purchaser of "Quogue purchase." The tract of land lying east of this was called Ogden's Neck, and the creek separating it from the next neck (called Second Neck) was known as Ogden's Creek. The first settler in Second Neck was Nathan Herrick, who had a house on the estate now belonging to George F. Stone, as early as 1745.

The village burying ground contains many old tombstones, marking the resting places of the early settlers, and a few of the oldest are here given:

"Here lies the body of Jonathan Cook, who departed this life March 7 1754, aged 54 years."

"In memory of Elizabeth, wife of John Foster, who departed this life ye 18th of March 1773, in the 78 year or her age." [She was the mother of Josiah Foster, mentioned above, and lived with him during the last years of her life.]

"In Memory of Mr. Elisha Howell, who died Sept. 7 1777, in the 73d year of his age."

"In Memory of Abigail, wife of Capt. John Post, who died March 17 1772, in ye 67 year of her age." [Captain John Post, the first settler, died January 3d 1792, aged 92.]

"In Memory of Mr. Nathan Herrick, who died March 24 A. D. 1783, in the 83d year of his age."

"In memory of Mr. Daniel Howell, who died May 21 1798 in the 23 year of his age.

"In youthful bloom diseases wore my life away;  
My soul returned to God, my body to its native clay.  
My friends, consider well your mortal state.  
Secure your souls in Christ before it be too late.' "

The whole of Quogue Neck seems to have been divided into four tracts, bounded north by the road and running south to the bay. The eastern one was owned by Deacon Thomas Cooper. Next west was the farm of Thomas Jessup. Next came Captain Thomas Stephens; while west of all, by Cutting's Creek, was Josiah Howell. Captain Obadiah Rogers's house was north of the road and very near the present house of S. D. Craig, while somewhat east of him, and on the south side of the road, was the house of John Halsey.

The proximity of this village to the ocean renders it a favorite summer resort, and its privileges have for many years been highly appreciated by the class of wealthy citizens who desire to spend the heated season "on old Long Island's sea-girt shore." The business thus created has from a small beginning very largely increased, and the place is now almost wholly composed of large boarding-houses, which are very liberally patronized.

A few years since an attempt was made to manufacture iodine from the sea water on a large scale, but it failed to prove as remunerative as was expected. Its projectors next turned their attention to manufacturing steel from the magnetic "iron sand" which is found here in great abundance. It was soon discovered that, although the finest kind of steel could be made from this ore, the cost of manufacturing was too large to make it a successful business, and the buildings and machinery was sold at a great sacrifice. Within the last year a new enterprise has been started, which has so far been very successful. The iron ore is separated from the sand by magnets, and, packed in bags, is transferred to foundries in New Jersey and made into steel of a very superior quality.

Next east of Second Neck is Short Neck (or, as it is sometimes called in the old records, Third Neck), and east of this is Fourth Neck. Although land was cultivated here quite early there does not appear to have been any settlement on this neck before the Revolution. At the point where the railroad crosses the Country road at Atlanticville station, on the south side of the road, stands an old oak tree, which formerly gave to this locality the name of "Box Tree." This is derived from the fact that in former times, when the mail was carried weekly through the island in stages, it was the custom to leave letters and papers for this place in a box nailed on this tree.

#### ATLANTICVILLE AND PINE NECK.

This vicinity was known by its ancient name of Fourth Neck till within thirty years, when a post-office was established and called Atlanticville. The place contains a district school-house and a small Methodist church, built in 1850. The population in 1880 was 267. The

creek on the east, which separates Fourth Neck from Pine Neck, was called by the Indians Achabacawesuck. This name was evidently too difficult for English tongues to pronounce, so the first four syllables were speedily dropped, and the creek is known as "Weesuck." Pine Neck, with the exception of a few houses and a small tract of cultivated land on the eastern side, remains a wilderness of pine forest, and from the nature of the soil does not seem likely to be cultivated to any great extent. A large boarding-house on Tiana Bay, kept by Benjamin F. Squires, is a favorite resort for sportsmen. Tiana is the largest creek that empties into Shinecock Bay, and connected with this creek—or bay, as it may well be called—is a peculiarity that deserves special mention. On the east side of the creek, and covering quite an extent of its bottom, are stumps of pine trees evidently standing in the place of their growth, at a place where the water has now a continual depth of three or four feet; and it would seem as if the original forest had been in some ancient time suddenly submerged and the trees killed, and the parts remaining in air had decayed and broken off, leaving the stumps where they have since remained.

At the place where the Country road crosses the brook is the boundary between the Canoe Place division and the Last division in Quogue purchase. On the east side of Tiana Bay is a point called the Ram Pasture, from the fact of its having been fenced off for that purpose in early times. The whole tract of country east of this to the main part of Shinecock Bay was known to the Indians as Pauganquogue, which has been shortened to its present form of

#### PONQUOGUE.

The account of the laying out of this region and tracts westward of it may be found in volume III. of the printed town records, page 100.

The light-house on Ponquogue Point was built in 1857 and first lighted January 1st 1858. It is 160 feet above the level of the sea, and is distant one mile from the ocean. This light-house stands on lot No. 25. This lot was drawn in the original laying out by Elisha Howell, who left it to his son Lemuel, who in turn left it to his son Moses. The latter died leaving one child, Charity, who married Rensselaer Topping, of Sagg, and the lot thus came into his possession. He sold it to John Foster, from whose assigns the light-house lot was purchased by the United States.

The Bay View Hotel, built in 1875, is an extensive building, and large numbers of sportsmen are attracted to this point by the excellent facilities afforded for their favorite amusement.

The village on the west side of this region is called Springville, and the district school-house is in the immediate neighborhood. Previous to the Revolution there were no inhabitants in this portion of the town. The first settler here was Wakeman Foster, who early in the present century had a house where his descendant John Foster now lives. The village of

#### GOOD GROUND,

now so thrifty and prosperous, with a population in 1881 of 553, had no existence previous to 1800. At that time the only house in the vicinity stood a little west of the present house of Elisha King, and was owned by a widow named Goodale. The next building erected here was a log house which was built in 1804 and stood near the present residence of Mr. Williamson. After this large tracts were bought by the Squires family, and gradually the primeval forest was cleared away. A small tract of land near the center of the village has a soil so decidedly better than the rest of the country round that it has given its name to the place. The first mention which we have of it is in the laying out of the "Lower division" (1738), when the record says, "We layed out a highway near the middle of said neck (Pauganquogue) eastward of the good ground." This is the highway running south by the railroad station. The lands on the south side of the street are the amendments to the division above mentioned, while the land on the north side is the Canoe Place division.

A Methodist church was organized and a meeting-house erected at Good Ground in 1836, and a larger and better edifice was built in 1863.

#### SQUIRETOWN.

North of Good Ground, near Peconic Bay, is a small village called Squiretown. The first settler here was Ellis Squires, the ancestor of the family now so numerous. The best information we can obtain indicates that he was a brother of Jonathan Squires who came from Nantucket in 1769 and settled at Wainscott, in the town of East Hampton. About the time of the Revolution Ellis was living at Flanders, where he had a house near the present residence of Oscar Goodale. A few years later he moved to the place above mentioned, where he purchased lot No. 8 Canoe Place division (the south end of which is at the Good Ground school-house). He and his sons afterward bought lots 9, 10 and 11. The houses of Joshua and Nicolls Squires stand on the 10th lot. Ellis Squires died in October 1822, aged 84, leaving several daughters, and three sons—Ellis, Seth and Daniel—each of whom left a numerous family.

#### CANOE PLACE.

This place, which is a narrow isthmus connecting the two parts of the town, derives its name from the fact of the Indians drawing their canoes across here from the North Bay to the south side. In 1739 the trustees sold to Jeremiah Culver a piece of land at Canoe Place, embracing the present hotel property and running east to Shinecock Hills. Until after the Revolution his was the only house in the wilderness between Riverhead and Southampton, and its advantages as a stopping place were highly appreciated by travelers on that desolate

road. He was living here as late as 1771, but during the Revolution the place was owned by Major George Herrick. In 1785 he sold the premises to John Howell, grandfather of Charles Howell late of Ketchaponack. From him it passed into the hands of Israel Conkling, since which time it has had many owners. Excepting the house above mentioned, the only human habitation was a small house built by Wakeman Foster about 1800, which stood on the north side of the road, a little west of the hotel.

The bay privileges caused a village to spring up, and a small church was built under the auspices of the Long Island Presbytery in 1819. This building still stands, on the west side of the road leading south from Canoe Place, and services are occasionally held. The Shinnecock tribe of Indians have a piece of land about half way between this place and Good Ground, and here their church stood in the early part of the present century. The railroad crosses this tract, and about two rods south of the track is the grave of Paul Cuffee, the last native preacher to the Long Island Indians. The grave was originally enclosed with a neat paling, which is now in ruins. The headstone still stands, bearing the following inscription:

"Erected by the New York Missionary Society in Memory of the Rev. Paul Cuffee, An Indian of the Shinnecock tribe, who was employed by that Society for the last thirteen years of his life on the Eastern part of Long Island, where he labored with fidelity and success. Humble, pious and indefatigable in testifying the gospel of the grace of God, he finished his course with joy on the 7th of March 1812, aged 55 years and three days."

It is sad to reflect that the tribe for whose welfare he labored with such fidelity is willing to allow his remains to rest in a neglected grave.

#### FLANDERS.

About two miles from Riverhead is the village bearing the above name. The first settlement was made here about 1770, and the first settlers were Josiah Goodale (who was living here before the Revolution, and whose descendants still remain) and Ellis Squires. A Congregational church was built here about forty years ago, and a Methodist church was built at the expense of Rev. Nathaniel Fanning about 1860. The population is 126.

#### WATERMILL.

The facilities for a mill at this place were perceived at a very early date, and in 1644 an agreement was made between the town and Edward Howell, by which the latter agreed to build a mill and the town at large was to build a dam and furnish a sufficient force to open the "Sepoose" (as the artificial channel between Mecox Bay and the ocean is called); and Mr. Howell was to have forty acres of land adjoining. This is now the homestead of the late David Hedges Sandford. The

mill and privileges soon after passed into the hands of William Ludlam, who died in 1665, and in his will left the mill to his sons Henry and Joseph. The latter removed to Oyster Bay about 1670, and the mill continued in the possession of the family of the former till 1733, when Jeremiah Ludlam sold it to John Conkling, of East Hampton. In 1790 it was owned by Hugh Smith, of Moriches, whose heirs probably sold it to Jonathan Conkling about 1794. It was purchased about 1815 by John Benedict, and still remains in the possession of his descendants.

In 1746, at a meeting of the town trustees, it was voted "Yt the Inhabitants of the Mill should have a peice of land for a burying place at a place called ye new burying place, Near Israel Rose's, to bury ye dead, to be to them and their's forever." The following are the oldest inscriptions:

"In Memory of Mr. Abraham Halsey, who died Nov. 28th A.D. 1759, in the 64th year of his age."

"Samuel son of Joel & Hannah Sandford died June ye 11 1755, aged about 9 months."

"In Memory of Mr. Joel Sandford, who departed this life Feb. ye 15 1795, aged 70 years."

"In Memory of Daniel Sandford, who died Nov. 8 1807, in the 74 year of his age."

This village was constituted a school district in 1813 and a school-house erected, which in 1870 was replaced by an elegant building. This is now one of the model schools of the town.

The population of the place is 173.

#### BRIDGEHAMPTON.

Mecox was the original name for all the tract of country between Mill Creek and Sagg, and Bridgehampton derives its name from a bridge which was anciently built over Sagg Pond. The ancient road from Watermill to the eastern part of the town ran through the lane by the homestead of Theodore Halsey; then through the farm of David Halsey to the wading place, across to the lane running to Mecox street, through the street to the road to the ocean, and probably around Sagg Pond by the beach. To avoid this circuitous road the town in 1686 voted to pay £50 "for the building of a bridge over Saggaponack Pond," and the inhabitants of Saggaponack and Mecox were to keep it in repair; the bridge to be made suitable for horses and carts to pass over. It is probable that the bridge was not built till several years later, and we believe it was not finished before 1691.

The second church built in the village of Southampton, in 1652, stood on the south side of Isaac Wilman's house lot. Between the south line of the lot and the meeting-house was a small "gore piece" of land, which was long a source of dispute. To settle it the town in 1672 granted to Wilman the privilege of taking up the land that was due him on a division on the west side of Sagg Pond, and gave him two acres in addition. When it was proposed to build the bridge it became necessary

to buy a road to it through this piece, and accordingly a strip four rods wide was bought, the town allowing Isaac Wilman for it the right to take up twelve acres of land. This right he sold to Christopher Leaming, who in 1687 proceeded to locate his claim on the corner lot in Sagg, where the boarding-house of Hiram S. Rogers now stands, on the north side of the road to Wainscott. The bridge was built by Ezekiel Sandford, and was a little south of the present one; for in 1691 Isaac Wilman sold to Ezekiel Sandford seven rods of land to connect the "bridge lately built" with the road formerly bought, and the same was sold by him to "the inhabitants of Saggaponack and Mecox," and the deed is entered in the town clerk's office.

The road purchased from Wilman included a piece of four rods square "to set a meeting-house on," which was on the north side of the road, about fourteen rods from the pond. Here the first church was built, probably about the time that the bridge was finished. The second church was built in 1737, on the north side of the road leading from Bridgehampton village to Sagg.

The bridge fell out of repair and ceased to be used as a highway, and in 1765 the road bought of Isaac Wilman was sold by the trustees to John Sandford, and the places that had known them knew them no more. In 1876 Silas Tuthill, of Speonk, who had purchased a tract of land at Sagg, began to agitate the idea of rebuilding the bridge, and reopening the ancient highway. He found few to assist him, but, thanks to his foresight and energy, the bridge was rebuilt, and a new road to it, on the same site as the one bought of Isaac Wilman, was bought by the town and laid out as a highway in 1882.

The first settlement at Mecox was made about 1660. The population in 1880 was 1,253. The first house was built by Ellis Cook, on the south side of Mecox street, near where his descendants still live. Among the first settlers were Thomas Cooper, Benony Newton, Anthony Ludlam (who had a house here in 1665 near Calf Creek, where his descendant Charles Ludlam now lives), Jacob Wood and John Beswick ("brickmaker"), who in 1671 sold his house on the east side of Swan Creek to Isaac Mills. On the north side of Mecox street lived Thomas Cooper (next east of the marshy hollow), and east of him lived James Hildreth, whose ancient homestead was standing within a few years. At the west of the hollow lived Benony Newton, whose next neighbor west was Matthew Lum. In 1678 the town voted fourteen acres of land to Ezekiel Sandford, on condition that he should settle in the town and carry on his trade of making cart wheels. This tract was next south of the homestead of Hon. Henry P. Hedges. South of it was a lot he purchased of Robert Woolley, and on it the house built by Ezekiel Sandford still stands.

The first house in what is now the main village of Bridgehampton was built by John Wick about 1712. His home lot was the corner of the village street and Lumber lane. He was a magistrate and a man of note in those early days. He was buried on his farm, and his tombstone may still be seen standing about thirty rods north

of the main street, and as far west of Lumber lane; it bears the following inscription: "Here was layed the body of Mr. John Wick, Esq., Who Dyed January the 16th anno 1719, in the 59th year of his age."

The old burying ground at Mecox contains the graves of the early settlers of this part of the town, and we here give some of the inscriptions which will soon be illegible:

"Here lyes the body of Benony Newton, deceased March the 4th 1703 4 in the 54th year of his age."

"Isaac Newton was born May 20 1676, dyed March 20 1703-4 in the 28 year of his age."

"Here lyeth the Body of Anthony Ludlam, who dyed March the 17 Anno 1681-2, in the 31st year of his age."

"In Memory of Capt. Daniel Sayre, who died May ye 1st A.D. 1748, in ye 63d year of his age."

"Here lyeth ye Body of Mr. Anthony Ludlam, who dyed December ye 21 1723, aged 53 years."

#### CHURCHES AND MINISTERS OF BRIDGEHAMPTON.

*Presbyterian.*—The first church, as has been stated, stood on the west side of Sagg Pond, near the bridge. The second was built in 1737, when it was "voted by ye towne yt ye people of Bridge Hampton shall have liberty to build a meeting-house upon ye knowle between Abram Howell's house and Joshua Hildreth's." This stood on the north side of the road leading from Bridgehampton to Sagg, and some forty rods west of the road running to the ocean. The building was 38 by 54 and stood 105 years. The present church was built in 1842, and is one of the finest country churches on Long Island.

The first minister was Rev. Ebenezer White, who was ordained here October 9th 1695. He was here for some time before this, for on April 17th 1695 he purchased of "Jonas Wood and wife Lydia, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, 10 acres of land at Saggaponack, with housing &c., bounded East and South by highways, West by Street, North by Col. Henry Peirson." This is the corner lot on Sagg street near the burying ground, and still continues in the possession of his descendants. The old house in which he lived was torn down about 1860. It was a large, double two-story house, built after the ancient manner, fronting the south, and had a long roof on the north which reached nearly to the ground.

On May 27th 1695 the town granted him 15 acres of land, which was duly laid out and is now part of the homestead of Captain Jeremiah Ludlow, south of Bridgehampton village. Mr. White labored here 53 years, and died February 4th 1756, aged 84. His tombstone may be seen in the Sagg burying ground.

Mr. White was succeeded by Rev. James Brown, who was ordained June 15th 1748. He resigned his charge March 27th 1775, and removed to a farm at Scuttle Hole, now owned by George Strong. His tombstone, which stands in the sadly neglected burying ground in that locality, bears the following inscription: "In Memory of the Revd James Brown, Pastor of the Church of Christ in Bridge Hampton, who died April 22 1788, in the 68 year of his age."

According to Prime the pulpit was vacant for a long



period, but on August 30th 1787 a pastor was ordained, whose life was one long and bright example of the deeds that adorn and the virtues that exalt humanity. Rev. Aaron Woodworth, D. D., was a native of Long Meadow, Mass., and a graduate of Yale. His pastorate, which continued 34 years, was terminated by the hand of Death; and it was with feelings of no common veneration that his parishioners bore to their final resting place the remains of one who had been in all the relations of life a useful and honored man. His monument in the churchyard bears an epitaph which is but a just tribute to the many virtues of one who has left upon the hearts of men a record of remembrance, more lasting than the sculptured stone.

The fourth pastor, Rev. Amzi Francis, was ordained April 17th 1823. After a pastorate of 23 years he was called to his rest October 18th 1845, at the age of 52; and by the side of the venerated Woodworth all of him that was mortal is waiting for the Judgment day.

Rev. Cornelius H. Edgar came to this place November 21st 1845, and was ordained June 10th 1846. He remained as pastor until October 2nd 1853, when he resigned his charge and removed to Easton, Pa., where he still remains, as pastor of the Reformed church.

Rev. David M. Miller was installed April 27th 1854, after having preached some three months as a stated supply. His life and ministry, which were full of promise, were terminated by his untimely death in June 1855. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Nicholas Murray, D. D., and was an eloquent description of a holy life. His remains rest in the churchyard already consecrated by the dust of his sainted predecessors. Shortly before his death he was married to the only daughter of Hon. Hugh Halsey.

Rev. Thomas M. Gray, son of Rev. John Gray of Easton, Pa., was installed April 23d 1856. The pastoral connection was dissolved April 10th 1866.

He was succeeded by Rev. William P. Strickland, D. D., who came in May 1866, and preached as a supply until October 5th 1875, when he was duly installed. Failing health caused his resignation in October 1878.

In early times the town made liberal provision for the support of the ministry, and in addition to the fifteen acres of land granted to Rev. Ebenezer White, as before mentioned, sixty acres were laid out for a parsonage in 1691. This land was located at Sagg, and is now the farm of John S. Osborne, on the north side of the north road from Sagg to Wainscott. In 1712 twenty acres more were laid out in Bridgehampton village, including the present homestead of William H. H. Rogers. In 1751 another tract was laid out on the north side of the road to Sagg, where the "old Woolworth house" now stands. In 1848 a lawsuit was begun by the Methodist society to obtain a portion of the lands thus reserved for gospel purposes, but without success.

*Bridgehampton M. E. Church.*—A Methodist church was organized in 1820 and a small house of worship erected, which stood in the street on the east side of the

residence of William H. H. Rogers. This was disposed of, and a much larger house was built in 1833 on the south side of Main street, east of John Hull's hotel.

This church was moved to its present site and much enlarged and improved in 1870.

*The New Light Movement.*—The history of the churches of Bridgehampton would be incomplete without some notice of the remarkable schism which occurred in 1748, known as the New Light movement. The origin of this excitement was the preaching of Rev. James Davenport, of Southold, who, according to his biographer, "became satisfied that God had revealed to him that His kingdom was coming with great power, and that he had an extraordinary call to labor for its advancement." Acting upon this belief he proceeded to the wildest acts of enthusiasm, and soon produced in himself and in his followers a state of things which might well be called half religion and half insanity. In the opinion of those who embraced his views, the religious progress of their brethren was too slow for them. A new church organization was soon established and a small house of worship erected. This building stood on the south side of the main road to Easthampton, and nearly opposite the Hay Ground burying place. Although the early enthusiasm soon died out and many returned to the fold they left, still a distinct church was kept up under the ministry of Rev. Elisha Paine, who died in 1775 and whose tombstone at the "Hay Ground" records that he was a native of Nantucket and son of Elisha Paine, and removed to Canterbury, Conn., where he practiced as an attorney. He was settled in Bridgehampton in 1752, and died at the age of 83. He left a son Elisha, who was living in Cardigan, Grafton county, New Hampshire, in 1776. The church died out in the early part of the present century; the building was sold and moved away, and is now used as a dwelling house, standing next south of the district school-house in Bridgehampton village.

At the present time we find it difficult to form a just conclusion as to the true merits of this movement, but one thing must not be lost sight of: its only history has been written by its enemies. That their enthusiasm led the New Light sect into acts of error is doubtless true, but that their strivings were after good and a life of more active holiness cannot be doubted.

#### BRIDGEHAMPTON INSTITUTE.

Although common schools had been established in this part of the town from a very early date, the inhabitants long felt the want of facilities for a more advanced instruction. This want was met by the founding of the Literary Institute in 1859. The first trustees were Colonel Edwin Rose, Silas W. Corwith, Alanson Topping, William D. Halsey and James L. Haines. The following is a list of the principals of the institution: Samuel E. Herrick, 1860; Albert White, 1862; ——— Warner, 1863; George R. Howell, 1867; Rev. Mr. Lawrence, 1869; Edwin Hedges, 1870; Lewis W. Hallock, 1873.

In 1874 Professor Hallock became the principal owner of the stock, and he has until the present time labored with



" TREMEDDEN"  
COUNTRY RESIDENCE OF R. ESTERBROOK JR., BRIDGEHAMPTON, SUFFOLK CO., L. I.



unwearied pains, which have been crowned with abundant success. The institution was in 1875 incorporated by the regents of the State, under the name of "Bridgehampton Literary and Commercial Institute," and its fame now extends far and wide.

#### SAGG.

This village, the oldest in the eastern part of the town, was settled as early as 1660. The first houses were built at the south end of the street and on the road leading to Sagg Pond. The earliest settlers were Captain Thomas Topping, Josiah Stanborough, Christopher Leaming, John and Elnathan Topping, and Henry Peirson, son of the town clerk whose pen wrote our earliest records. The descendants of the Toppings still remain, though not as numerous as in the past.

Lieutenant Colonel Henry Peirson was for many years one of the most prominent citizens of the town and county. Possessing a large estate and marked ability he held a high position in the community, and was for nine years a member of the colonial Assembly and speaker of the House. His home lot was on the east side of the street, next north of the home lot mentioned before as bought by Rev. Ebenezer White. He left a numerous family, and in the early part of the present century there were eleven families of his descendants in the village. Today one little boy, David Emett Peirson, is the sole representative of this honored name.

Among the early families were those of Nathaniel Rusco, Robert Norris, Benjamin Palmer and John Morehouse. The first of these owned the corner lot, now the homestead of Charles S. Rogers. Major John Howell, of Southampton, in his will (1696) left his land at Sagg to his son Theophilus, who settled here, on the present homestead of George Clarence Topping. Edward Howell, a grandson of the founder of the town, as early as 1712 had built a house at Poxabog, where his descendants of the fifth generation still remain.

Daniel Hedges and his son Jonathan came from East Hampton about 1702, and of their descendants many held high official positions. Foremost among these was Deacon David Hedges, who was supervisor of the town twenty years,—a longer period than any other man,—and for many years a member of the State Assembly, and was in all respects "a man of upright life and free from guile." Tradition states that at the time of the Revolution, when most of the prominent citizens of the county were taking steps to remove themselves and families to Connecticut, Deacon Hedges with others was on the road to Sag Harbor to embark. Upon reaching the hill at the north end of the village street he stopped to take a last view; and, moved with patriotic impulse, wheeled his ox cart round, and declared he would return and share the fortunes of his neighbors. His mental power and moral virtues have been transmitted to his posterity, and our respected fellow citizen Hon. Henry P. Hedges, the learned historian and eloquent legal orator, is a worthy descendant of an illustrious ancestor.

The village burying ground, singular to relate, was in the middle of the village street, and was for more than a century unfenced. At what time it was enclosed we do not know, but the fence having become dilapidated the inhabitants, with praiseworthy care, have within a few years replaced it with one elegant in form and durable in material. Within this enclosure "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep," and the moss-grown tombstones with nearly obliterated inscriptions are a source of interest to the antiquarian. Among the oldest epitaphs are the following:

"Mr. Peregrine Stanborough, Deacon in ye Parish, Departed this life Jan. ye 4 1701, in ye 62 year of his age."

"Coll. Henry Peirson Deceased November the 15 in the 50 year of his age 1701."

"Here lies ye Body of Captain Elnathan Topping, who departed this life March the 26 anno Domini 1705, aged 64 years."

"Here lieth the Body of John Topping, Justice of the Peace, aged fifty years, who departed this life in the 29 day of May in the year 1686."

"Here was Layed the body of Mr. Nathaniel Rvsco, who dyed Avgvst the 21st Anno 1714, in ye 67 year of his age."

"Here lyes buried the body of Theophilus Howell Esq., aged 77 years; deceased March ye 12 1739."

A tombstone from which the inscription is wholly scaled away marks the grave of Captain David Peirson, who commanded the militia company in the Revolution. The foot stone has the words, "Mr. David Peirson."

#### HAMPTON LIBRARY.

The opportunities for obtaining useful knowledge have been greatly increased within the last few years by the establishment of the Hampton Library. This institution, whose benefits have been so generally acknowledged and so widely extended, owes its origin to the liberality of two men who in the evening of their life made this place their home. In the year 1873 William Gardiner and Charles Rogers, possessed not only of wealth but of the ennobling spirit which prompts a liberal use of it for the good of others, by a liberal endowment founded this library, which was to be for the benefit of this and the neighboring villages. It contains about 4,000 volumes of the choicest literature, and has entered upon a career which we trust will be enduring.

#### NORTH HAVEN.

Hog Neck, or North Haven, as it has been called within a few years, is a large peninsula near Sag Harbor. It was originally claimed by the Shelter Island Indians, and their transfer of it will be found in the history of that town. It was first laid out and divided in 1680, but had no inhabitants till many years later.

The first settlers here were a family named Russell, as mentioned before. Previous to the Revolution John Mitchel seems to have been living here, and Constant Havens, of Shelter Island, was a large landowner here as

early as 1765. His descendants still occupy a large portion of the estate he purchased of its original owners. This neck constitutes a school district, and a small but elegant chapel was built here in 1880. Within the last few years it has attracted the attention of persons of wealth and station in New York city, and now bids fair to become dotted with elegant and costly residences.

#### NOYACK.

About four miles west of Sag Harbor is a point some two miles in length projecting into Peconic Bay. Its Indian name was Noyack, meaning "a point of land," and it has given its name to the neighboring village. This peninsula, with some land adjoining, was granted by the town to John Jessup in 1679, and was given by him to his son Isaac, who settled here as early as 1712. The Jessup homestead was where the residence of David Wiggins now stands. In an old family burying ground north of the house is a slate tombstone, bearing the following inscription, which is to-day as legible as it was when it left the hands of the carver: "Here lyes ye Body of Abigail Jessup, Daughter of Mr Isaac & Mrs Sarah Jessup, who deceased in Nov'mbr 1724, aged about 11 years." The estate continued in the Jessup family till about 1800, when Silas Jessup, the last owner, sold it to the father of the late Judge John S. Osborn. After the death of Judge Osborn it was sold to its present owner. A mill on the stream near this place was built about 1690, at which time the mill stream was granted to John Parker "to set a fulling-mill on." In 1718 it was granted to Jonah Rogers. About 1748 it was owned by Charles Rugg, and was known for a long time as "Rugg's mill." It afterward passed into the hands of a family named Budd. In 1874 the ponds adjoining, some thirty in number, were purchased by G. W. Thompson, of Oakland, Cal., who proceeded to improve them as trout ponds. At an expense of more than \$10,000 he has made the premises one of the most beautiful summer resorts on Long Island; the cool shade and the music of rippling waters make it seem almost a portion of fairy land.

#### NORTH SEA.

This is the oldest village in the town excepting Southampton. Its name is derived from the fact that in ancient times Peconic Bay was called the North Sea, in distinction from the ocean, which was called the South Sea. On the west side of North Sea Harbor a point of land projects into the creek, which has always been called "Conscience Point." Tradition says that when the first settlers came to the town they landed here, and one woman, as she stepped on shore, exclaimed, "For conscience' sake I'm on dry land once more," and hence the name. This tradition, whether true or false, is of great antiquity.

The first notice we have of a settlement here is in 1647,

when the town voted that John Ogden and his company should have Cow Neck and Jeffry's Neck and plowing land to the amount of 324 acres, provided they should settle six families. They were also to have all the meadow between Hog Neck Spring and Millstone Brook (where it is mentioned that the sachem's house stood). Mr. Ogden formed the first whaling company in the State, and an agreement was made by which he and his company were to have the exclusive privilege of killing whales within the town limits.

The first settlers here were John Ogden, Jonas Wood of Oram (so called in distinction from Jonas Wood of Halifax, who lived in Southampton and afterward was the founder of Huntington), Samuel Dayton, Vincent Meggs, Mark Meggs, Samuel Clark, John Scott, Samuel Barker, Edmond Shaw, Fulk Davis, Samuel Davis and Joseph Davis. With the exception of Scott these names have entirely disappeared.

The families that have left descendants, and whose names are identified with the village, are as follows:

The Scott family is descended from John and Jechamiah, sons of Captain John Scott, whose notorious career is fully described in Thompson's History of Long Island. Jechamiah was a magistrate, and at one time lived in the village of Southampton, and is buried there. His home lot in North Sea was next south of the present residence of Austin Rose.

The first of the name of Lupton was Christopher, who was here before 1654. He had sons John and Joseph. The name has long since disappeared.

The first of the Jennings family was John, who came as early as 1670, and had sons William and Samuel. He lived on what is now the homestead of Jeremiah Reeves.

Charles Sturmy was here in 1675. He lived on the present home lot of Austin Rose.

The Rose family is descended from John Rose, who may have been a son of Robert Rose, who was in the town as early as 1644. John is first mentioned in 1660, and purchased a house and lot of John Scott. He died in 1697, and left children John, David, James, Thomas and Martyn. The families of that name now living here are descended from John, who had a son David, whose grandson David (born in 1753 and died in 1836) was a justice and supervisor for many years, and few men have been more noted for energy and activity. He was a large landholder, and his estates are still in the family of his son Colonel David Rogers Rose.

The first of the Harris family was George, who is found as early as 1675. He had sons George and Henry, whose descendants are still found.

The Haynes family, now not found here, is descended from Benjamin, who appears in 1668, when he bought a house and lot formerly belonging to Samuel Barker. This is the old Haines homestead, which is now owned by the heirs of Hewlett Reeves, who bought it of the heirs of Samuel Haines in 1877. Benjamin had sons Benjamin, James and Samuel.

The old North Sea line which separated it from Southampton commenced at Weckatuck Spring, near Hog

Neck Beach, and ran to Millstone Brook. It crosses the north end of the home lot of Charles Payne at Towd, and just south of the head of Fish Cove, and crossed North Sea street about forty rods north of the house late of Lewis Jennings. The population of North Sea and Noyack in 1880 was 227.

#### SAG HARBOR.

So long as the population of the town was almost entirely confined to Southampton all goods and stores from abroad were landed at North Sea as the most convenient place. But when in process of time the population of Sagaponack and Mecox had become quite numerous, it was necessary to find some nearer port of landing, and thus save much time and labor in transporting their goods. This was the origin of Sag Harbor, which was for many years called "Sagaponack Harbor" and "The Harbor of Sagg." The first mention of Sag Harbor by name is in the town trustees' book in 1707, where the clerk makes a charge—"For going to Ság Harbor to evidence for ye towne, 3s. 6d." It seems that about this time a man named Russell had "squatted" on Hog Neck, for an entry of May 1st 1707 says, "Paid to Capt. Theophilus Howell for warning Mr. Russell, of Hog Neck, to depart from the neck, 5s."

We have evidence that the Russell family was living on the neck in 1727. In 1745 Samuel Russell had a house on the site of the railroad depot in Sag Harbor, and this so far as our knowledge extends was the first settlement made here. He is mentioned in 1751 as running a vessel, and about 1760 he sold his house to Nathan Fordham jr. This house was a noted resort in the early part of the present century, when a tavern was kept there by his grandson Peletiah, who from certain personal peculiarities was well known to his contemporaries by the name of "Duke Fordham." At this tavern Fenimore Cooper, the prince of American novelists, wrote his first work, "Precautions."

At the time of the settlement the only land that was of any value was the meadow along the shore, and the highway originally included everything between the meadow and the East Hampton town line. In 1745 this highway was narrowed to the present limits of the main street, and the land to the east was laid out into a "division" of 17 lots and the same number of "amendments," which were drawn by the proprietors in the usual way. At that time a high cliff was along the shore, and lot 1, which is where John De Castro's livery stable now stands, was bounded north by the cliff. The south line of this division was at the junction of the roads to Sag and Southampton. The original lines between the various lots were of course long since obliterated, but we know that Washington street lies between amendments 5 and 6. This division was bounded on the south by a small tract originally reserved for the proprietors to sell, and was called the "twelve acres." This was laid out and divided in 1761 into 17 lots and drawn as usual. This tract was bounded on the

south by the "Great North division," and Union street, which formerly ran along the north side of the burying ground and entered Main street at the house now owned by John S. Fordham, was the boundary between these two divisions. The house in Jefferson street now occupied by Jeffrey Fordham, was on the old line of Union street. This house was the dwelling of Braddock Corey, who was a constable and prominent citizen in 1776. Captain John Hurlburt purchased lot No. 5 of its original owners, and built a house on it in 1796, which stood on the site of Mrs. Lobstein's house on the south side of Union street, a few rods from Main street. The residence of Stephen B. French stands on the same lot.

#### THE WHARVES OF SAG HARBOR.

Tradition states that the first landing place for vessels was near the foot of Howard street, and several storehouses and other buildings were there, which were afterward moved away. The following is the first notice of any attempt to build a wharf at this place:

May 5th 1742 "it was voted by the Trustees of said town, yt Abraham Peirson, Josiah Peirson, David Topping and John Cooper shall goe down to Sagg Harbor, and make choice of a place to build a wharf at said harbor, according to the best of their Judgement; and for ym to get as many people as they can get to assist in Building said wharf, The inhabitants of ye towne having the privilege of sd wharf before any other, and the said town to bee at noe charge by any contract or compulsion in building said wharf at present." It is not probable that any wharf was built at this time, for in 1748 we find the following: "Voted yt Abraham Peirson, Thomas Sandford and Elihu Howell bee a committee to agree with John Russell to build a wharf at Sagg Harbor, and make returns to ye Trustees." The project evidently dragged heavily, for it was voted April 3d 1753 "that the Commissioners of Highways shall goe to Sag Harbor and stake out the peice of land where John Russell is to build a wharf if he see cause, The said men to be paid by said Russell."

April 7th 1761 it was "voted that Nathan Fordham jr. and James Foster shall have the liberty and privilege of building a wharf and setting up a try-house at Sag Harbor, at such place as is thought fit and convenient by those persons,—that is, Josiah Peirson, Thos. Sandford, Wm. Johnes, Lieut. Cornelius Halsey and Isaac Post,—who are authorized to select a place and to set the bounds of said house and wharf, The Town reserving the privilege of landing their whale upon said wharf at all times; and they shall receive it into their try-house, and try said whale on reasonable terms." Here we have the first intimation of the whale fishery being carried on in vessels. After this it was the custom to cruise along the shore in sloops, and after the capture of a whale to carry the blubber and bone to the harbor, where the former was tried into oil; and this practice continued until vessels of greater size, fully equipped, ventured upon longer voyages, which in after years extended to the most distant portions of the globe.

It appears that in 1770 a number of inhabitants entered into an agreement to build a wharf, and petitioned the trustees for their consent. Accordingly it was voted that "the proprietors of the wharf shall have liberty to build a wharf, provided that the water should be left clear from Mr. John Foster's yard 48 feet eastward, and from thence the water granted eastward 150 feet." The old wharf stood where the bridge is which leads on to Hog Neck, and, although the next time of building is unknown, it was in use during the Revolution. The present wharf was built in 1794. Among the principal inhabitants

#### AT THE REVOLUTION

was John Foster, whose house stood on the south corner of Main and Howard streets, where the East End Hotel now is. He was at one time a large shipowner and made voyages to Europe in his own vessels. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress of the State, and held a high position. By various changes of fortune he was in after years in reduced circumstances, and supported to a great extent by the liberality of his friends. He died in 1816, and rests in a nameless grave in the North End burying ground at Southampton. Captain Nathan Fordham lived in the old house now owned by Jesse Halsey, on the west side of the road, near Otter Pond bridge, and owned a large farm adjoining. He died May 13th 1805, aged 84. His tombstone in the old burying ground records that "he was one of the first who commenced the settlement of this place." James Howell had a house of entertainment on the east side of Main street where the American Hotel now stands. He was a noted tory, and at his house the British commander was captured by Colonel Meigs in his attack on the harbor. He was born in Southampton, October 15th 1734, and died in Sag Harbor, December 12th 1808. In addition to the place mentioned above, he owned the property on the west side of Main street from Elisha King's to William H. Cooper's.

At the Revolution Sag Harbor was an important depot of supplies for the enemy, and every reader of American history is acquainted with the account of the expedition of Colonel Meigs, which was made May 23d 1777. Embarking with 170 men in whale boats, he left Guilford, Conn. He landed at what is called "Short Beach," on Hog Neck, and leaving his boats he proceeded by the Noyack road around the cove to the village. The old house on that road with a brick basement, now owned by Sylvanus Crowell, was then used as a hospital. Here Meigs seized two men as guides, and captured the commandant at the house of James Howell as above stated. He then proceeded to the wharf, and succeeded in destroying 12 brigs and sloops and a large quantity of grain and stores, and after killing six of the enemy and making 90 prisoners he retreated to his boats and returned without the loss of a man.

#### SAG HARBOR CHURCHES.

*Presbyterian.*—The number of inhabitants had increased to such an extent that steps were taken to build a

church, and February 24th 1766 a meeting was held "to consult upon the affair of erecting a house for publick worship at Sagg Harbor." At this meeting it was voted "to get the timber and build the house as soon as convenience will admit." Committees were appointed to collect materials, and it was further agreed that any dispute that might arise should be decided by John Foster, of Southampton, Maltby Gelston, of Bridgehampton, and William Hedges, of East Hampton. The church was to be Presbyterian in its form of government, and a permanent committee was appointed, consisting of Joseph Conkling, James Howell, Captain Nathan Fordham, John Mitchell and Constant Havens. This church stood where the Episcopal church now stands, and was torn down in 1817. The second church, built on the old site in the above year, was used until 1843, when the present Presbyterian church was built, which was dedicated May 16th 1844, and is one of the finest churches on the island. To assist the feeble church the town in 1767 voted that the Sag Harbor parish should have the use of certain meadows near Hog Neck; and a piece of land was purchased of David Hand "at or near Sag Harbor meeting-house, as it is laid out and staked off for a burying place, to be to the trustees of Southampton and their successors for ever." This is the old burying ground by the church, and is at the north end of lot 1 Great North division. In exchange for this David Hand received land by his home lot, which is on the north side of the main road from Bridgehampton to East Hampton, and now owned by James Austin.

The ministers of the Presbyterian church have been as follows: John Taylor, 1789; James Richards, D. D.; Daniel Hall, 1797; Aaron Jordan Bogue; Nathaniel S. Prime, 1806-09; Stephen Porter; John D. Gardiner, 1812-32; Samuel King, 1832; Ithamar Pillsbury, 1834; Joseph A. Copp, 1835-51; John Lowery, 1863-67; William G. Barnes, 1868-72; Alexander W. Sproule, installed May 20th 1873.

*The Episcopal Church of Sag Harbor.*—In an upper room of the arsenal building, early in the year 1845, a little company of persons assembled for the first regular services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the town. The services were conducted by Henry Floy Roberts, a candidate for orders, sent as a missionary by certain churches in Brooklyn. The services were afterward held in the session room of the Presbyterian church, which had been rented for that purpose, and the society was soon incorporated, under the title of Christ Church. Rev. Mr. Roberts, having been ordained, was called to be its first rector, and a committee was appointed to secure a building site for a church. A new Presbyterian church having been built, the building previously used was offered for sale, and was purchased by the committee August 25th 1846. Extensive repairs and improvements were made, and on December 16th of the same year it was dedicated by Right Rev. Dr. Ives, bishop of North Carolina.

Rev. Mr. Roberts was rector until April 2nd 1847, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. Richard

Whittingham, nephew of the late bishop of Maryland. At this time there were 32 families and 19 communicants connected with the church, and a Sunday-school of 16 scholars.

Mr. Whittingham resigned in 1849, and was succeeded by Rev. G. C. Foot, who took charge of the parish February 1st 1850. January 1st 1853, Rev. Mr. Pardee succeeded him; he resigned on account of ill health in October 1854, and died in New York in 1857. For many years the church suffered great depression by reason of the decline in the whaling interest. Many families removed, the most enterprising elements transferring their stimulus to other fields of labor. At the same time an Episcopal church was established in East Hampton, which caused a withdrawal of the support of many families connected with the church in this place.

Rev. Gurdon Huntington was called to the rectorship in June 1856. Services for some time previous had been held by Rev. W. B. Musgrave. Rev. Mr. Huntington retained the rectorship until 1864, when he resigned, and services were again conducted by Mr. Musgrave. Rev. David F. McDonald was called to the position, and remained till 1870, when his resignation was received, and he was succeeded by Rev. S. Hubbell, who in 1873 was followed by Rev. William Mowbray. After a brief service of usefulness Mr. Mowbray died July 26th 1875, and the present rector, Rev. John Jay Harrison, assumed the duties of the office the following September. The church has from the time of its establishment shown a steady growth, and the little company that gathered in the arsenal has increased until at the present time it embraces in its connection 80 families and 100 communicants.

The first officers were: Marcus A. Starr and William Fordred, wardens; Cleveland S. Stillwell, William Buck, John Schellenger, William Bickerston, Frederick Crocker, Erastus Osgood, Darius A. Nash and Thomas Hallworth.

*Sag Harbor M. E. Church.*—The first services of this church were held as early as 1807, and in 1809 a house of worship was erected. The increase of the congregation, which was commensurate with the rapid growth of the village, made a much larger edifice a thing of necessity, and in 1837 a very elegant church was built in the eastern part of the village, upon a hill commanding a very extended view. In 1864 this church was removed to its present locality, in the center of the place, and very much improved both in its external appearance and internal accommodations. The first church was sold to the Roman Catholic society, and is now standing on the north side of Union street and used as a school building by that denomination. The Methodist church is one of the most flourishing in the town, and we regret that we have not been able to obtain a more extended history of it.

*Roman Catholic Church.*—This church, whose members are numerous, was established about 1840. The first Methodist church edifice was purchased, and was used till 1872, when a very elegant church building and parsonage were built at the corner of Union and Division streets.

## SCHOOLS OF SAG HARBOR.

The writer well remembers the time when, a short distance south of the present Methodist church, stood a long, low, unpainted building, surmounted with a belfry of a magnitude entirely disproportioned to the building, and presenting a most grotesque appearance. This was for years the village school-house. In 1815 an academy was erected on Suffolk street, which was destroyed by fire in 1864. The want of suitable school buildings was seriously felt, and in 1870 the want was fully met by the purchase of a large brick building on the east side of Main street, which had been built for a hotel and known as the "Mansion House." It is a striking instance of the decline in the value of real estate which followed the decay of the whale fishery that this building, which originally cost \$17,000, was purchased with the lot for \$7,000. That this building was obtained is owing to the philanthropic benevolence of Dr. Frederick Crocker, who generously subscribed the larger part of the cost. After being thoroughly refitted it was formally opened as a union school, and at the present time employs eight teachers and has an average attendance of 375 scholars.

## BUSINESS ENTERPRISES OF SAG HARBOR.

The building of vessels was begun here as early as 1780. A "Captain Prior" obtained the lease of a piece of land near the old wharf in 1795 for the purpose of ship building, and in 1806 it was voted by the trustees of the town that Captain Stephen Howell should have the privilege of building a ship "near the old wharf, not interfering with the road, for the sum of 16 shillings." About this time many vessels were built by Messrs. Howell, Huntting, and others, which made to their owners rich returns in prosperous whaling voyages.

To give a full account of the whale fishery as carried on from this port would require a volume in itself, and a meager sketch is all we can attempt. As has been before stated the business began about 1760, when sloops were fitted out to cruise along the south side, and the blubber taken was brought back to be rendered into oil. The first vessel to undertake long voyages was the ship "Hope," owned by the Gardiners and commanded by Captain Ripley. The result was far from satisfactory, and the enterprise proved a loss. In 1785 Colonel Benjamin Huntting and Captain Stephen Howell sent out vessels which finally extended their voyages to the coast of Brazil. The average duration of a voyage was ten or eleven months, and the voyages were almost always successful. The war of 1812 caused a temporary suspension of business, which soon recommenced with increased vigor. In 1807 there were four ships fitted out from this port. In 1845, when the business was at its highest point, there were 70 vessels engaged in whaling. The growth of the village was rapid and its streets resounded with the sounds of busy industry. A fire which occurred in 1817 had destroyed a large part of the business portion, but the loss had been fully repaired, and prosperity seemed assured, when on the evening of November 13th



1845 a fire occurred which swept away almost the whole of the western part of the village. The rapid decline of the whaling business completed the ruin, and from being one of the most prosperous villages in the State it seemed fair to reach the opposite extreme. The ships which had brought wealth came no more, and in 1862 the last vestige of what had been a great and extended enterprise disappeared by the sale of the brig "Myra," which was the last remnant of the once powerful whaling fleet.

It was fondly hoped that the lost prosperity of the village could be restored by starting a manufacturing enterprise, and in 1849 steps were taken to raise funds to build a cotton-mill. A company was formed, of which Major John Hildreth was president and S. A. Seeley clerk, and the work of starting the new enterprise fairly begun. The farmers in the neighboring villages had their ideas elevated by the assurance that the returns would be large and the security ample, and the money which might have been much better employed on their homes and farms was freely contributed to this new speculation. The factory was finished in 1850, and proved an utter failure; the buildings were finally sold at a heavy loss, and purchased by a company of New England capitalists. On the night of October 21st 1879 the mill caught fire and was entirely consumed. The lot and ruins passed into the hands of Mr. Fahys, who resolved to transfer to this place his immense business of watch case manufacturing, and within a year the whole building, greatly enlarged, has risen from its ashes, and a business has sprung up for which the highest expectations are indulged, which we trust will be realized.

The Sag Harbor Savings Bank was chartered April 12th 1860 and began business June 7th. The first officers were: J. Madison Hunting, of East Hampton, president; William A. Woodbridge, treasurer; William H. Gleason, secretary. At the regular meeting October 1st of the same year the amount of deposits was reported to be \$9,620.25. Mr. Hunting, the president, died in 1868, and Josiah Douglass was chosen in his place, who held the position until removed by death in February 1869. Hon. Henry P. Hedges was then elected, and he still continues in office. The office of treasurer was held after 1864 by Captain Wickham S. Havens, whose integrity and business capacity inspired confidence and commanded respect. He died, much lamented, in the spring of 1881, and Captain William Lowen was elected to the office.

In 1880 an association was formed under the name of the East Long Island Pottery Company, and to it the aid of the community was freely given. A lot was procured near the railroad depot, kilns and the necessary buildings were erected, and work was expected to begin at an early day. But on the night of August 15th 1881 the building was set on fire, and all that was combustible was quickly consumed. On July 28th previous a fire destroyed a large number of buildings on the west side of Main street, and the general aspect of things was desolate indeed.

February 18th 1879 the village was aroused by a con-

flagration which was the most extensive since the great fire of 1845. This commenced in a small building near the wharf owned by Matthew Gregory, and communicating to the adjoining buildings the whole were wrapped in flames. The principal buildings destroyed were the hotel known as the Nassau House and the Hunting block, which had always been considered fireproof. The steam flouring mill near by was also consumed.

#### SAG HARBOR IN THE WAR OF 1812.

The few incidents connected with this war as regards this town belong to the village of Sag Harbor, which was exposed to attack by the enemy's fleet. A list of the company stationed here will be found in the history of East Hampton. A brick building was built for an arsenal, on the north side of the old burying ground, and well supplied with military stores. In June 1813 an attack was made upon the place by a party from the British squadron under Commodore Hardy. A landing was made upon the wharf, but the alarm was soon given, fire was opened by a fort which stood on a hill on the East Hampton side of the village, and the enemy retreated without success.

The wreck of the British sloop of war "Sylph," which occurred on the night of the 25th of January 1815, was one of the most fatal shipwrecks that ever occurred on our shores. She was first discovered in the morning by Captain Nathan White, and a large party soon assembled on the beach. The weather was intensely cold and a furious snow storm began. The vessel was light, built of cedar, and toward night broke up, and out of 116 only five escaped destruction. The wreck occurred nearly opposite Shinecock Point. The proceeds of the wreck were by an act of the Legislature divided among the religious societies of the town, after paying certain damages done by the vessel to parties in Southold. Some of the timbers of this vessel are still in existence, owing to the durable nature of the wood.

#### THE PRESS OF SAG HARBOR.

The first newspaper printed on Long Island was commenced here May 10th 1791, by David Frothingham, and called the *Long Island Herald*. In 1802 it was sold to Sellick Osborn and the name changed to *Suffolk County Herald*. In 1804 it was transferred to Alden Spooner, and the name again changed to *Suffolk Gazette*. It was published till 1811, when it was suspended. The *Suffolk County Recorder* was started October 19th 1816, by Samuel A. Seabury. The *Republican Watchman* was first issued September 16th 1826, edited by Samuel Phillips. In 1844 it was moved to Greenport.

The *Corrector* was established in 1822 by Henry W. Hunt, and was continued after his decease by his sons. It passed into the hands of Brinley D. Sleight, its present editor, in 1859.

The *Corrector* is now the oldest living newspaper in the county, and under the able management of Hon. B. D. Sleight still continues a power in the political field.

The *Sag Harbor Express* first appeared July 14th 1859, edited by John H. Hunt, and it still continues to appear as the exponent of Republican principles.

#### SOCIETIES.

The first Odd Fellows' lodge in Suffolk county was established at Sag Harbor in 1843, and consisted of five members. It now numbers more than 100, and is in a flourishing condition. An encampment was started in 1859. It was suspended after working about ten years, but was revived in May 1871, and now numbers about 25 members.

#### SAG HARBOR BRANCH RAILROAD.

No single event since the settlement has been of so great importance in the past and so promising of advantages in the future, as the building of the branch railroad. This project had been started long before, and about 1854 a survey was made for a branch to connect with the main line at Riverhead. This, however, resulted in nothing, and the subject was laid to rest until the latter part of 1867, when the building of the South Side road caused the president and officers of the Central road to consider the propriety and advantage of "heading off" their rival by building a line through the south branch of the island. Public opinion was highly excited, and for a long time "railroad" was the only subject of conversation. At length a special town meeting was held, February 28th 1868, at which it was voted that the supervisor be authorized to issue bonds to aid in extending the South Side Railroad through the town, to the amount of \$4,000 a mile and a right of way. In case this company should refuse the proposition the same offer was to be made to "any other company." A committee consisting of William H. Gleason, Stephen B. French, Orlando Hand, Henry E. Huntting, Benjamin H. Foster, Isaac C. Halsey and Daniel B. Cook was appointed to manage the affair. The South Side Railroad not accepting the offer, a bargain was finally made with Oliver Charlick, the president of the Long Island Railroad Company, to the effect that the town should pay \$3,000 a mile and pay for the right of way, and if the road should run to Riverhead it should be from a point as far west as Quantuck. It had been expected that the branch would join the main line at Riverhead, but the people of that place, thinking it would come there as a matter of course, refused to contribute anything toward the building. The result was that Mr. Charlick resolved to run the line to Manor Station. Benjamin H. Foster, William Buck and Orlando Hand were commissioners to appraise the land for the right of way, and performed their delicate duties to almost universal satisfaction. The contract for building the road was taken by James Mullry and Samuel R. Smith, of New York, and the work rapidly progressed. The first locomotive, attached to a construction train, crossed the main street of Southampton February 26th 1870, and passenger trains commenced running from Bridgehampton April 23d of the same year. It was distinctly understood by all

concerned that the railroad company was to build stations, and carry the mails without delay; but it was not so "nominated in the bond," and advantage was taken of it by Oliver Charlick. Under threats of building the depots at out-of-the-way places, the town was forced by private subscriptions to erect the depot buildings at all the stations. The whole amount of money paid by the town for building the railroad was \$115,000, exclusive of interest on bonds.

#### PROMINENT FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.

##### THE HUNTTING FAMILY.

The well-known Hunting family, whose name is so closely connected with the whaling interest in its beginning and in its glory, are the descendants of Samuel Huntting, who came to this town from East Hampton in 1739. He settled in the village of Southampton, and it was not till after the Revolution that the family's place of business was removed to Sag Harbor. Colonel Benjamin Huntting, who was born in 1754 and died August 17th 1807, was one of the first to equip whale ships for distant voyages, and also carried on quite an extensive trade with the West Indies. After his death the business was conducted on a still more extensive scale by his sons Samuel and Benjamin, and a large part of the whaling fleet was owned by them.

##### CAPTAIN STEPHEN HOWELL.

An elegant monument standing in the Oakland Cemetery perpetuates the memory of Captain Stephen Howell, who was born in Southampton October 23d 1744 and died January 18th 1828. He was probably one of the very first who erected storehouses in this village, and his name is inseparable from the history of its rise and success. He was an ardent patriot, and was one of the company who took an active part in the battle of Long Island. He engaged in the whale fishery in 1785, and he and his sons Lewis and Silas were among the most successful in that enterprise. The first manufacturing business in Sag Harbor was a sperm candle factory erected by Captain Howell, which stood on the site of the present gas works.

##### THE LATHAM FAMILY.

Hubbard Latham, a native of Noank, Connecticut, came to this place in 1760, and was for many years one of its most prominent citizens. He was born January 4th 1746, and died November 10th 1813. He was an extensive landowner and active in mechanical and maritime enterprises. Of his family of 12 children none are living. Eleazer Latham, son of Eden S. Latham, is now the sole representative of his grandchildren in this village; and the writer takes this opportunity of expressing thanks to him for much valuable information concerning the history of the place.

## EBENEZER SAGE.

Dr. Ebenezer Sage was born at Portland, Connecticut, in 1755. He studied medicine, and removed in 1780 to East Hampton, L. I., where he practiced thirteen years. He married Ruth, daughter of Dr. William Smith of Southampton, in 1790; returned to his native village, where he remained five years, and came to Sag Harbor in 1801. He was elected to Congress in 1809, and served three terms. He was a member of the convention that formed the State constitution in 1821, and also held the office of master in chancery. He died January 20th 1834, and his wife Ruth died in May 1831; their grave-stones may be seen in Oakland Cemetery. Although he wrote with great facility he had not the gift of oratory; and it was said of him that in Congress and the State convention he was never absent from his seat, never failed to vote on every question, and never made a speech. He lived in the old gambrel-roofed house east of the Episcopal church and on the north side of Sage street, which was named in his honor.

## SAMUEL L'HOMMEDIU.

Samuel L'Hommedieu was born in the town of Southold, in 1744. He resided in Sag Harbor previous to the Revolution, and held a commission as lieutenant in the militia, granted by Governor Tryon. With many prominent Whigs he fled to Connecticut, and settled in New London, where he sustained much loss of property by the burning of the place by Arnold. After the war he returned to Sag Harbor, and commenced the manufacture of ropes and cordage. He held the office of justice of the peace, and was a member of Assembly, and in both positions his services were prominent and satisfactory. He lived on the west side of Main street, south of the present residence of the heirs of Oliver Wade. He married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer White, November 26th 1776, and had children Sylvester, Charity, Phebe, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary and Ezra. None of the name are now found in the village. His daughter Mary married Rev. J. L. Gardiner, father of Samuel L. Gardiner. Mr. L'Hommedieu died in 1833, and rests in Oakland Cemetery.

## COLONEL JOHN HURLBURT.

Colonel John Hurlburt was a native of Middletown, Conn., and came to this town previous to the Revolution. He first settled in Bridgehampton, and kept a tavern on the east corner of the Country road and the Sag Harbor turnpike. In 1776 he was in command of a company appointed to guard the stock on Montauk. After this he joined General Schuyler's army, and served with distinction. After the war he moved to Sag Harbor and built a house on the south side of Union street a few rods east of Main street. He was a prominent citizen, and foremost in public enterprises. He after-

ward went to the western part of the State and engaged in business; but, owing to misfortune, he was called upon to endure in his old age not only the cares of poverty, but—far worse—the ingratitude of children. He died at the house of his friend Dr. Silas Halsey, at the village of Lodi, about 1831.

## JOSIAH DOUGLAS.

Josiah Douglas, of Sag Harbor, was a son of Jonathan Douglas, of Shelter Island. The family came from Connecticut. He was engaged during nearly the whole of his life in mercantile pursuits in Sag Harbor, and was esteemed as a man of strict integrity and keen business capacity. He resided for many years on the corner of Union and Sage streets, where his son and two daughters still live. The house was the former residence of Henry P. Dering. Mr. Douglas was president of the Sag Harbor Savings Bank and held other positions of financial trust.

## JUDGE A. T. ROSE.\*

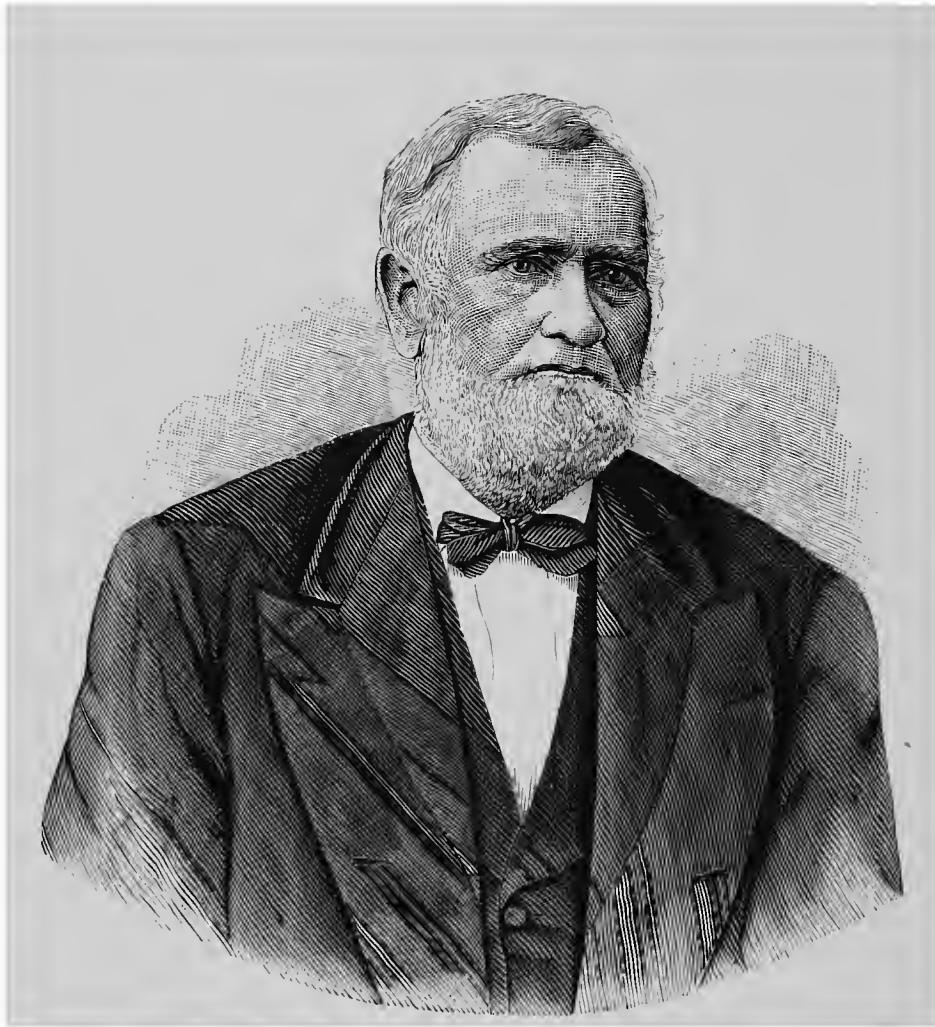
Abraham T. Rose, son of Dr. Samuel H. Rose, was born in Bridgehampton, in 1792, and died April 29th 1857. He graduated at Yale College in 1814, and became a successful practicing lawyer, residing through life in his native village. He was county judge and surrogate of Suffolk county from July 1847 to January 1852, and from January 1856 until his resignation, in the month wherein he died. In 1848 he was an elector to choose a president of the United States.

He was a man of varied and almost universal genius, of generous and kindly impulse, poetic temperament and magnetic eloquence; where others by slow and laborious effort achieved the mastery he by intuition looked through the complications of mechanics, science, literature, music and the practical arts. Hosts of ardent friends admired, loved and served him; crowds thronged the place where and when he was expected to speak. Fluent in expression, graceful and commanding in gesture and action, fertile in fancy and invention, versed in all the springs of human nature, winning and persuasive in manner, his presence was a poem and his speech was music. Almost at will he carried courts, jurors, witnesses and crowds to his own conclusions, and in his own inimitable way. One of his contemporaries remarked that industrious application would make a good lawyer, but only genius like his would make a man an advocate. Unquestionably as an advocate and orator he was of the highest rank in his time.

When the dark shadow of the inevitable hour gathered around him, professing his undoubting faith in Jesus Christ, and regret and repentance for errors past, he was received on the Sabbath in the church at his residence, and partook of the sacramental elements at the

\*This sketch and those following were written by others than Mr. Pelletreau, the author of the foregoing history of Southampton.





*James R. Hammett.*





hands of the elders. When his malady obstructed his wonderful and attractive utterances he commended to us the 116th Psalm as expressing his experience and undying hope. The tramping feet of the living thousands may move on unconscious of the memory of the other thousands gone before; yet age after age the remembrance of this gifted man, of his wonderful eloquence and his generous heart, will live in the traditions of generations to come, transmitted by those who have gone as he has gone.

H. P. HEDGES.

*Bridgehampton*, February 16th 1882.

HUGH HALSEY.

Hugh Halsey, son of Dr. Stephen Halsey, was born in Bridgehampton, June 26th 1794, and died May 29th 1858. The earlier years of his life were spent in his native village, where he prepared for Yale College. This institution he entered as a sophomore student when 17 years of age. He graduated in 1814, and, having chosen the law for his profession, he entered the office of the Hon. Franklin Veely, Waterford, N. Y. After completing his professional studies he was admitted to the bar of Saratoga county, where he remained about one year. He then returned to his home and connected himself with the bar of Suffolk county, and until within a short time previous to his death was one of its most active members.

In 1822, when 27 years of age, he was elected to the Assembly, to which he was returned in 1824. From 1827 to 1840 he held the office of surrogate of Suffolk county, and he was its presiding judge from 1833 to 1847. In 1844 he was a presidential elector and secretary of the board. From February 1845 to January 1848 he was surveyor general of the State, and a senator in 1854 and 1855. Besides the above positions he filled several offices in the town.

Thorough life he was a firm believer in the principles of the Democratic party, and was elected by that party to the several offices mentioned. His political duties were discharged with such broadness of view and unswerving justice that he won and held the confidence of both parties. In all his professional work he displayed the strictest regard for truth and right. Clear in mind, sound in judgment, liberal in his views, a faithful student, well versed in law, he was respected by all who knew him, and an honor to both community and State.

He was always zealous in the cause of temperance, and during his term in the Senate, to which he was elected principally by the temperance people, was active in advocating temperance principles and helped to frame the law on that subject enacted at that session. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and for fifteen years a ruling elder. The influence of his Christian character and genial disposition was widely felt, and it left an impress upon the community which time will not soon efface.

JAMES R. HUNTING.

Captain James R. Hunting was born at Southampton, January 21st 1825, and died in Bridgehampton, February 13th 1882. Residing with his father, Elder Edward Hunting, on the farm there until 16 years of age, he then sailed with Captain William H. Payne in the bark "Portland," of Sag Harbor, before the mast, on a whaling voyage. After his return from a successful voyage he sailed in the same vessel three successive voyages as boat-steerer, second, and lastly first officer.

September 5th 1848 he sailed on a whaling voyage as master of the bark "Nimrod," of the same port, and returned with a full cargo September 3d 1850. In the following November he sailed on a similar voyage as master of the ship "Jefferson," of the same port, and returned with a large cargo, valued at \$150,000, March 23d 1853. He made a second successful voyage in the same ship. Thereafter for some years he followed agricultural pursuits, but in 1860 he made a successful voyage in the bark "General Scott," of New Bedford, Mass., and thereafter another remunerating voyage in the bark "Fanny" of the same port.

On his return in 1869 he left the sea finally, and soon after engaged in mercantile business with the late N. N. Tiffany in Bridgehampton, under the copartnership name of Tiffany & Hunting, and he was so engaged at his death.

Captain Hunting was six feet six inches in height, of massive and almost colossal proportions and impressive personal presence. In a crowd his towering form and build always attracted attention and wonder, and marked him as one of nature's chieftains. The writer has heard him relate an account of his horse starting to run away. The lines broke, but, bracing his feet against the dashboard of the carriage, he caught the hind wheels by the spokes and by main strength stopped the motion of the wheels and stopped the horse. He was so modest, diffident and retiring that his conspicuous form caused him embarrassment rather than pleasure. He was generous, thoughtful, tenderhearted as a child, full of sympathy for his fellow men, considerate and kind to the unfortunate, inclined to judge himself more severely than others, strong in his convictions, strict in his sense of justice, steadfast in integrity, sparing of words, a man of both thought and action; universally esteemed, trusted and loved; the favorite of children and young men; a tower of defense to the helpless and unprotected; as much at home in the chamber of the sick as on the quarter deck, for he could use his immense physical strength soothingly and tenderly to the lame and helpless, and with an intuitive knowledge that seemed marvelous.

By nature and training he was quick to think and prompt to act, sometimes impulsive, sometimes full of indignation at what he considered injustice, and yet with great power of restraint over passion. When fully aroused his wrath was as magnificent in expression as honest in heart. The son of a devout elder of the Presbyterian church, and the descendant of the second minister of the



church in East Hampton, he was by inheritance, constitution and choice a devout man, worthy of his honored ancestors. He neither practiced nor tolerated duplicity, meanness or oppression. He was a man of clear perceptions, sound judgment and solid worth; a grand specimen of one of many of a former age of navigators who by energy, daring, self-reliance and enterprise wrested from the distant oceans the wealth that enlarged commerce, built maritime cities, and furnished for the navy the elements that made the flag of the United States speak of heroic achievements on every sea.

---

HENRY P. HEDGES.

Henry Parsons Hedges was born in East Hampton, Suffolk county, N. Y., on the 13th of October 1817. He prepared for college at Clinton Academy, in his native town; entered the sophomore class in Yale College in 1835; graduated in 1838; studied in the Yale Law School during 1839-40, and in law offices until May 1842, when he was admitted to the New York bar. On the 9th of May 1843 he married Glorianna Osborn, and the following September commenced the practice of law in Sag Harbor, where he resided until 1854, when he removed to Bridgehampton, his present residence. There he has been engaged in the practice of his profession and in agricultural pursuits.

In 1849 he published a history of East Hampton, and he is the author of several published addresses on temperance, agriculture, and the history of certain localities on Long Island.

In 1852 he was member of Assembly from Suffolk county; was district attorney of the county from 1861 to 1866, and county judge and surrogate from 1866 to 1870 and from 1874 to 1880; and he is and has been since 1869 president of the Sag Harbor Savings Bank.

In politics he has been a Whig and a Republican.

He became a member of the Presbyterian church in 1840, and since 1847 has been an elder in that church at Sag Harbor and Bridgehampton. He has been a total abstainer from strong drink for more than forty years, and an earnest worker in promoting the cause of temperance.

He is descended from the old English stock of early immigrants to this country, and is believed to be the first of his name to trace his family line from William Hedges who came to East Hampton in 1649—the line running thus: I, William Hedges, died about 1674; II, Stephen Hedges, died July 7th 1734, aged nearly one hundred years; III, Daniel Hedges, died after 1723; IV, Daniel Hedges, died April 12th 1766; V, David Hedges (deacon), died November 8th 1817; VI, Zephaniah Hedges, died September 16th 1847; VII, Henry P. Hedges.

Judge Hedges is a type of the early Puritan settlers of eastern Long Island: wholly without pretensions in dress and manner; genial and courteous to all and overflowing with a fund of quaint wit and anecdote; cautious in counsel; conservative in his habits of thought and in

forming his judgment; radical in expression and action when that judgment is once formed.

As a lawyer he excels as a counsellor, while in the forum he is a formidable adversary.

As a judge he was noted for his perfect impartiality, his studious carefulness, his quick perception of the truth, and his apt application of law to facts.

As a writer he shows in his published addresses, essays, judicial opinions and even in his correspondence great clearness of expression and a remarkable power of condensation of thought and language.

In religion and morals he is intensely earnest and aggressive, holding the faith of his Puritan ancestors, modified in form but not in essence. Every thing which tends to elevate man, to make him purer and nobler, finds in him an ardent advocate. Intemperance he both deprecates and abhors. Total abstinence he preaches and practices, and believes it is the only panacea for a great moral and social evil.

Too inattentive perhaps to the conventionalities of society, and perhaps too radical on some questions, he has the courage of his convictions, and is not moved by policy, public clamor or private interest. He wears and always has worn the chaplet of honesty, and not the faintest whisper of distrust has ever been syllabled against his integrity by utter stranger, lukewarm friend or bitter enemy.

E. A. C.

---

CAPTAIN ISAAC LUDLOW.

Captain Ludlow was born in Bridgehampton, February 9th 1807. He was reared without advantages for culture, and as early as the age of 15 began the seafaring career which occupied most of his life. He made, says the *Sag Harbor Express*, twenty voyages in whaling ships—the last eight as commander—cruising in the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. In August 1853 he rescued from the island of Amsterdam, in the Indian Ocean, the shipwrecked crew and passengers of the British bark "Meridian." His care for them involved the failure of his voyage, and was but partially compensated by the gift of a fine chronometer from the British admiralty and other presents and acknowledgments. "Few men embody more prominently the higher traits of ocean life than this man. The sea moulds as if to itself the hardy and resolute spirits that dare its perils. He was brave as a lion, sincere as truth, generous as a prince, sympathetic as a child, tender and humane like the good Samaritan; and if at times the strong emotional nature, so full of elevated sentiment, broke the bounds of decorous restraint in censure of aught untrue or dishonest or mean, all remembered that, rocked by the stormy wave, assailed by the tempest's breath, nurtured in the rage of the mighty deep, something of its elemental wrath seemed woven into the fibres of the nature and the frame they nurtured and tried." Captain Ludlow some years before his death united with the Presbyterian church of Bridgehampton. He died very suddenly on the 7th of December 1871.







*H. P. Hedges*



## THE PELLETREAU FAMILY.

The ancestors of this family were Huguenots who upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes fled from France and sought safety and religious freedom in a foreign clime. The first of the family in America were Jean Pelletreau and wife Magdalena, and their nephews Jean and Elie, the latter having two sons, Jean and Elie (these names were soon anglicised into John and Elias). These were direct descendants from an ancestor who was physician to Admiral Coligny, and like his illustrious patron perished in the massacre of Saint Bartholomew, August 23d 1572. King Charles IX. granted him a coat of arms July 17th 1571. The following is a translation of the description:

"Azure, upon a column in pale *or*, encircled with a serpent proper, and boidered on the dexter and sinister sides by a martlet, *or*; crest, a helmet."

Jean 1st was naturalized in New York September 22nd 1687, and died in 1700. His wife Magdalena died in 1702, without children. Jean 2nd died in 1703, childless. He and his brother Elie were naturalized July 10th 1696. The native place of this family was the village of Arcés, in what is now the Department of Charente Inferieure. They were all members of the French church in New York, and in their wills left funds toward the support of its poor. Their names are found in connection with the troubles in that church, as in favor of Rev. Lewis Row (see Documentary History of New York, Vol. III).

Elie Pelletreau died in 1730, leaving sons Elias, Paul, Francis, John and Benjamin, and a daughter Magdalena. Elias died before his father, leaving a wife Elizabeth. John also died before his father, and left daughters Mary and Elizabeth. Paul is supposed to have had a son Elias, who had children Elias, Samuel, Mary and John. From the first of these are descended the families now living in the city of Brooklyn. Benjamin was the youngest son and is not known to have left descendants.

Francis Pelletreau is said to have been an infant at the time when the family left France in 1686. He came to Southampton, L. I., in 1717. He married Jane, widow of Richard Osborn, September 26th 1721, and by this marriage had two children—Mary, born November 30th 1723, and Elias, born May 31st 1726. His wife Jane died December 6th 1733, aged 38. His second wife was Mary King, widow of Joseph King of Southold and daughter of Judge Thomas Chatfield of East Hampton. She was born September 12th 1707, and was married to Mr. King September 9th 1731. He died while on a visit to his father-in-law at East Hampton, November 6th 1732, aged 25. Mrs. King married Francis Pelletreau September 4th 1734, and they had children Hugh and Hannah, born in 1735. Francis Pelletreau was a merchant. In 1728 he purchased the homestead of Samuel Woodruff in Southampton village, and this place remained in the hands of his descendants until 1866, and is now the residence of Josiah Foster. The old house remained standing till 1881; it was the last house on

Long Island that retained the old-fashioned rhomboidal panes of glass set in lead, and from these it was known as "the house with diamond windows." In 1737 Francis Pelletreau went to London to undergo a surgical operation, and died from its effects September 26th. His widow married Judge Hugh Gelston, February 23d 1737, and died September 1st 1775.

Mary, eldest child of Francis Pelletreau, died July 6th 1736. Hugh died when a child. Hannah married Edward, son of Rev. Silvanus White, in 1757, and died March 1st 1810.

Elias Pelletreau married Sarah, daughter of Judge Hugh Gelston, December 29th 1748, and had five children, viz.: Jane, born May 13th 1750, married Judge Pliny Hillyer of Simsbury, Conn., whose descendants are now living in Westfield, Mass.; Francis, born May 15th 1752, died September 29th 1765; Hugh, born November 25th 1762, died July 30th 1771; John, born July 29th 1755, died August 26th 1822; Elias, born August 29th 1757, died October 10th 1831.

The last named married Hannah, daughter of Colonel Josiah Smith, of Moriches, August 7th 1782, and had children: Francis, born May 16th 1784; Elias Smith, born May 18th 1789, died September 30th 1821; Maltby, born March 23d 1791.

Hannah Pelletreau, wife of Elias 2nd, died July 11th 1804, and he married Milicent Post, December 21st of the same year, and by her had one son, Paul, who died when a child.

Elias Smith Pelletreau married Hannah, daughter of Oliver Smith, of Moriches, and had a son Jesse Woodhull Pelletreau, who died in 1878, leaving children Mary (wife of Hon. John S. Havens, of Moriches), Jessie and Legrand.

Maltby married Jane Joralemon, of New York, and left children William Upson, Maltby and Francis.

Francis married Mary Conkling, of Islip, and left children Henry and Cornelia; the latter married Rev. Ralph Smith; the former died childless.

Elias 2nd married Sarah Conkling, daughter of Zebulon Conkling, of East Hampton, June 28th 1786. They had no children. His wife Sarah died April 14th 1784, aged 53.

The descendants of John Pelletreau, son of Elias 1st, were as follows:

John married Mary, daughter of Dr. William Smith, April 9th 1785, and had six children, viz.: William Smith, born June 8th 1786, died March 15th 1842; Nathaniel, born September 18th 1787, died January 5th 1823; Sarah, born July 19th 1789, died April 15th 1839; Charles, born December 9th 1791, died February 24th 1863; Edwin, born January 11th 1795, died 1840; John, born February 15th 1804, died December 2nd 1817. Mary, wife of John Pelletreau, died December 2nd 1817, aged 58.

William Smith, son of John Pelletreau, married Nancy Mackey, daughter of David Mackey, May 23d 1810, and had children: Albert, died May 19th 1843, aged 32; George, died December 21st 1832, aged 20; Jane, married

Lyman Lewis, of Westfield, Mass.; Gilbert, died in 1864; Alexander, born March 4th 1829, now in California; Mary Gelston, wife of William Green, Prairie du Sac, Wis.; Frances, wife of William I. Mathews, Washington, Pa.

Nancy, wife of William S. Pelletreau, died April 22nd 1832, aged 44, and he married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Isaac Welles, of Westfield, Mass., June 26th 1839, and had children: Helen, now president of Pennsylvania Female College, Pittsburg, Pa.; William Smith, of Southampton, L. I.; and George, Virginia City, Nevada.

Nathaniel, son of John, married Harriet Crittenden, and had children: Walter; Mary, wife of Daniel Jagger; and Maria, wife of Albert Jagger.

#### WILLIAM R. POST.

William Rogers Post was born in Southampton, April 8th 1811. The family is one of the oldest and its record one of the best among the early settlers. The tracing of Mr. Post's direct lineage is as follows: His father, James Post, was born January 23d 1779, and died April 15th 1855, aged 76. His grandfather James Post was born in 1741; married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hunting and sister of Colonel Benjamin Hunting (one of the founders of the Sag Harbor whaling business), and died August 13th 1813, aged 72. His great-grandfather John Post was born in 1700, and died at the age of 92, in 1792; and Abigail his wife died March 17th 1772, aged 67. John Post was the son of Captain John Post, who was born in 1674 and died March 3d 1741, aged 67. Captain John's father, whose name was also John, and who died about 1687, was the son of Richard Post, whose name appears in the old records as a landholder in 1643, only three years after the first settlement of Southampton. The conveyance of a piece of land at this date to Richard Post, mentioning that it adjoins lands before held by him, would indicate that he had already spent some time in the young colony and ranked with the first comers. In addition to being a farmer he was a carpenter and a contractor and builder. His home lot was the present residence of Captain Charles Howell, on the east side of Main street, which he gave in the latter part of his life to his son-in-law Benjamin Foster, with whom he lived from that time until his death, in 1689. In 1651 he held the office of "marshal." In 1657 he is referred to as being chosen for office by the "souldiers," and in 1660 he was their lieutenant.

On his mother's side our subject is directly descended from Obadiah Rogers. While a boy he lived an uneventful life at home, working on the farm summers and going to the district school winters. At the age of 19 the attractions of a whaling voyage so impressed his imagination that he went to Sag Harbor and embarked with Captain Henry Green in the ship "Phoenix." The voyage lasted seven months and resulted in 2,200 barrels of oil, which was thought a good catch. Another good trip lasted 12 months and yielded 2,800 barrels of oil.

After five years of fairly successful whaling he spent two years on the old home farm with his father. At the age of 26 he again went to Sag Harbor, and became a partner in the lumber business with Judge Osborn, then collector of the port and a noted politician. It would seem that this old whaling port has always been the home of noted politicians. About 1841 the firm branched out and took in the dry goods trade and ship agency, which it retained till 1852.

At this time Mr. Post withdrew from the firm and returned to his native town, which immediately expressed its good will by electing him supervisor, in which office the townsmen continued him for five consecutive years.

In 1865 he was again reinstated as chief officer of the town, where he was kept through the next 12 years. He was chairman of the board each of these 12 years, one of the most active members of the committee for building the county court-house and jail at Riverhead in 1854, and also of the committee which in 1870 had charge of building the county alms-house at Yaphank. The county bonds, to the amount of over \$30,000, to pay for these buildings were all negotiated by him, also railroad town bonds to the amount of \$115,000.

Mr. Post was very active in railroad affairs, and it is well known to many that he bore manfully some heavy burdens, always maintaining the honor and credit of his town. He drew the railroad bonding act passed in April 1869, being the author of the clause that provided for the gradual reduction of interest, thereby saving many hundreds of dollars. Since the year 1866 he has been a notary public.

June 11th 1835 Mr. Post married Charlotte F., daughter of Captain James Parker. Their children have been James Henry, Edward Rogers and Frances.

James Henry, born June 1st 1839, went when a young man to New York city and engaged as a clerk. He joined the 44th regiment of N. Y. volunteers in October 1861; sickened at the siege of Yorktown in April 1862; was returned to New York by the Sanitary Commission on the last boat that came through, with 600 sick and wounded on board, early in May, and died in Brooklyn, May 18th 1862. He was a bright, promising young man, one of the hundreds of thousands of victims of the great slaveholders' war.

Edward Rogers was born May 2nd 1842. He received a collegiate education, graduating at Nassau College in Princeton in 1862; and entered the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, finishing the full course and receiving a diploma in 1865. He is now a druggist in Newburg, N. Y.

Their youngest child, Frances, was born in April 1845, and died when two years old.

Mrs. Post was born May 24th 1814, and died September 9th 1868. February 23d 1871 Mr. Post married for his second wife Mary, daughter of Jonathan Fithian, with whom he is still living in the unusually comfortable and attractive house that his own hands and tastes have so successfully adapted to their wants.

Mr. Post has always been identified with the Presby-









*Wm. B. Smith*

---







*S. P. French*

terian church, of which he has been a ruling elder for the past 20 years.

A large part of his business for many years has been in administering on the estates of deceased persons as executor and otherwise, in which various capacities he has settled over 70 estates. For a private citizen the amount of business he has done in this line has been immense. The upper room in his house is so full of books and papers containing the records of all these properties that it resembles a county clerk's office. It is needless to say that a constant succession of such trusts is abundant proof that each preceding one was administered with justice and punctuality.

At the age of "three score and ten" he is still hale and hearty, in the full possession of his mental powers.

#### STEPHEN B. FRENCH.

Stephen B. French was born in the town of Riverhead, Suffolk county, N. Y., January 16th 1829. His father, Peter French, was born in Montreal, Canada, and was of French Huguenot descent. His mother was a descendant of one of the original Dutch families who first settled Orange county, N. Y.

The parents of S. B. French removed in 1831 from Riverhead to Sag Harbor, where until his 13th year he attended school. He then entered the office of Captain John Budd, who was actively engaged in the whaling business, and with whom he remained some eighteen months. Afterward he entered the employ of Thomas Brown, a very energetic merchant, who pursued the like business.

The bewitching desire to sail on the sea impelled him to ship for a whaling voyage, which continued three years. On this voyage he visited Brazil, Chili, the Sandwich Islands, and many other islands of the south Pacific. Returning home in June 1847 in the ship "Acasta," of Sag Harbor, he had resolved to follow whaling as the business of his life. His father died while he was on this voyage. An elder brother was following the sea. The urgent entreaties of his mother, and his reverence for her, constrained him to remain at home and engage in mercantile pursuits.

Within eighteen months came the startling news of gold findings in California. On the 8th of February 1849 Mr. French sailed in the ship "Sabina" in a company of ninety from Sag Harbor, bound for San Francisco. Rounding Cape Horn they reached that port August 8th 1849. Then commenced a life full of adventure, arduous toil and changing fortune—working on Denison's exchange, ascending to the mines in a whaleboat, digging for gold, returning to San Francisco and keeping a hotel there, running a vessel thence to the Sandwich Islands, projecting an express to the northern mines, starting a

store in Marysville, making and losing in five years two or three moderate fortunes. He sailed for the Sandwich Islands, and found there as shipmaster his brother, whom he had not seen for eight years; and returned home in the same ship, reaching Sag Harbor in June 1854.

As might be anticipated the visit home strangely lengthened out from week to week, until his marriage with a young lady, pure, beautiful, true and accomplished, whom the angel of death early summoned to the land of the blessed. During these years Mr. French was engaged in mercantile life as one of the firm of H. & S. B. French.

After the death of his wife, in 1865, he sought to forget his grief by interesting himself in politics and public affairs. He had been a Whig and always afterward a Republican. In 1868, on the resignation of Joseph H. Goldsmith as treasurer of Suffolk county, he was appointed to fill the position thus vacated. He was elected to this office in November 1869, and re-elected in 1872, running hundreds ahead of his ticket. In 1874 as a candidate for Congress he was defeated, although carrying the district outside of the vote in Long Island City. In 1875 as a candidate for county treasurer he was carried down, in the overwhelming defeat of the Republican party, by the meagre majority of 12 votes, running nearly 600 ahead of his ticket. In February 1876 he was appointed appraiser at the port of New York by President Grant. He removed to New York in March 1877; was appointed police commissioner of that city in May 1879; was elected president of the board in the year following, and still holds the position.

Trained in the hard school of adversity and subjected to conditions fluctuating and varied, tried in the perils of sea and land, on the shores of the Pacific and on Atlantic coasts, few men have gained the large experience in a long lifetime which has been crowded into the few years of the early life of this man. Mr. French has great rapidity of perception, strong powers of concentration, large capacity of endurance and almost intuitive knowledge of the material and immaterial facts of a case. He has extraordinary executive capacity, is well versed in human nature and the motives and springs of human action, with rare tact to adapt himself to changing circumstances in human affairs. He never forgets a favor or forsakes a friend. His sympathies are with the masses of mankind and their aspirations for freedom, education and mental culture; his character is positive; his convictions are decided; his action is prompt and resolute, and sometimes impulsive; his great generosity and kind heart are best known to his intimate friends.

He is short in stature, well-knit in frame, athletic in physical development. The dark, luminous eyes that gleam under a capacious forehead tell of the thought, penetration, energy and daring he is so well known to possess. There is great magnetism to his friends in his very presence, with something like unconscious defiance

to foes. His positiveness is as attractive to the one as repellant to the other. As an organizer his capacity to master a multiplicity of details, to judge of men as agents to execute or obstruct, his tenacity of purpose, powers of endurance and clearness of conception conjoin to fit him admirably for the position he now occupies as chief of the commissioners of police in the empire city of this continent, and as a power in any political party to which he may belong.

If in these lines the reader sees an outline of a strong character, self-poised, not distracted by innumerable details, not disturbed by the presence or plots of foes, not given to chattering, moving straight forward to an end through storm and opposition, through competition and treachery, with front always to the foe—then the reader sees such a man as the writer intended, and as he has intimately known from a boy to the present time.

H. P. H.

# SOUTHOLD.

BY WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU, A. M.

**T**O found a new colony, where church and state should be identical, and where the saints of the Most High God should enjoy a supremacy which it was fondly hoped and steadfastly believed they would yet possess over all the earth, and thus to anticipate in the present the millenium of the future, were the purposes in which this ancient town had its origin.

## GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

This town occupies the eastern portion of the north branch of Long Island, and includes Fisher's and Plum Islands. Its length from the western boundary, separating it from the town of Riverhead, to the extremity of Orient Point, is 23 miles. Its greatest width is four miles, but east of Southold village it is much narrower.

From a glance at the map it would seem as if Nature had intended to divide the town into many islands, and had failed in the attempt. A short distance from its western boundary a sheet of water called Mattituck Bay puts in from the sound and extends nearly three-quarters of the distance across; while nearly opposite a creek known as Reeves Creek comes up from Peconic Bay, and the distance between these two bodies of water is quite limited. Here the Indians in ancient times were accustomed to drag their canoes across, and this gave it the name, which occurs in our oldest records, of Canoe Place. To the east of Southold Mill Creek comes up from the south, and extends almost entirely across, being separated from the sound by a beach a few rods in width, and the creek separates Southold proper from the region called "Hashamomack." Still farther east is another isthmus, connecting Orient Point and East Marion, or, as they were called in ancient times, "Oyster Ponds Lower and Upper Necks." This isthmus is formed by a pond connected with Peconic Bay by a creek, and is a beach about three rods wide and eighty rods along.

In one respect this town differs very materially from Southampton. There are no very extensive tracts of woodland such as cover the larger part of the latter town, and there are no elevations of land which can compare in height with the range of hills which there extends from Canoe Place to East Hampton. From the

hills north of Southampton village a person can overlook almost the whole extent of Southold, and see beyond it the blue waters of the sound and the dim outlines of the New England shore. Upon the south side the shore is generally low, and extensive meadows are found along the banks of the creeks, while next the sound the coast is high and in many places precipitous.

The soil is generally fertile, except a portion of the region next Peconic Bay, including Little Hog Neck. The central portion of the town is especially fertile, and the farms of Cutchogue and Mattituck are noted for their excellence and their high state of cultivation. The peninsula of Orient is for the most part fertile, but rocky on the north, and bears every indication of its glacial origin. The north branch of the island terminates here in a long point or beach, around which the tide through Plum Gut sweeps with resistless power, and it is believed that this channel was once much narrower, and some have thought that Plum Island was originally connected with the neighboring shore.

In early days the town was in almost all parts covered with woods, but the untiring hands of the industrious settlers have made the smiling field where once the forest frowned. Few tracts of woodland of much extent are now found, the largest being on the south side, at Fleet's Neck, and in one or two localities on the north shore.

## FIRST SETTLEMENT AND LAND TRANSACTIONS.

To write the early history of this town is no easy task, since all records prior to 1651 are lost forever, with the exception of two brief notices which will be given hereafter. Yet the statement that it was settled in 1640 is generally accepted, and as Southampton was settled in the same year the question has been agitated in late years which town is entitled to the honor of being called the oldest English town on Long Island. This question has been discussed with an ardor which borders on acrimony, the principal contestants in the case being Rev. Epher Whitaker, D. D., of Southold, and Rev. George R. Howell, of Southampton, each of whom has found in this contest a foeman worthy of his steel. We do not propose to enter into this discussion with a view



of deciding the question, but as public attention has been drawn to the subject we will here give all the authorities that have been discovered after most diligent search, and present all the facts that can throw light on this vexed point, and leave to the reader the task of rendering judgment upon evidence presented.

The case as regards Southampton may be briefly stated. On March 10th 1639 the company of first settlers entered into a combination at Lynn, Mass., to found a new plantation on Long Island. One month later, April 17th 1640 (the year at that time beginning March 25th), they obtained a grant from James Farrett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, who was then owner of Long Island, authorizing them to take up eight miles square of land "where best suiteth them." In pursuance of the enterprise they sailed for Long Island, and commenced a settlement at Cow Bay in what is now the town of North Hempstead, but they were driven away by the Dutch. "Upon this," says Governor Winthrop, June 4th 1640, "the Linne men, finding themselves too weak, and having no encouragement to expect aid from the English, deserted that place and took another at the east end of the same island; and, being now about 40 families, they proceeded in their plantation, and called one Mr. Pierson, a godly, learned man, and a member of the church of Boston, to go with them." From this account, written by one who had every opportunity to be acquainted with the facts, there can no longer be any doubt that Southampton was settled in June 1640.

The earliest record we have of any purchase of land within the present limits of Southold is a deed from James Farrett to Richard Jackson, dated August 15th 1640, a copy of which, with the subsequent transfers, is here appended, as taken from the Southold records, and is all that remains of the records prior to 1651.

"This indenture witnesseth that I James Farret, gent., deputie to the right honorable the Earle of Starling, Secretarie for the Kingdom of Scotland, doe by these presents for him & in his name as it may any way concerne myself, for & in consideracon of a certain some of money to me in hand paid, grant & make sale unto Richard Jackson of fiftie acres of meadow & upland lying and being uppon the North of the River called Manhansuck, in Long Island, to the eastward of the place called the five wigwams, together with an hundred acres of upland adioyninge to the afore said fiftie acres to the northwest of it; the same quietly to possess and enjoy to him & his heirs forever, with all the easements & accommodations thereunto belonging. And moreover it is agreed between the said parties that hee the said Richard Jackson, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall pay unto the said Earle, his heirs or assigns an acknowledgement of a pep. corne every yeare for the fiftie acres aforesaid; and also shall pay unto the said James farret, gent., or his assigns yearly a penny an acre for all the hundred acres before menconed. In witness Whereof wee have sett to our hands & seales the 15th day of August 1640.

"JAMES FARRETT."

"Sealed, signed and delivered in the presence of us

"JOSHUA GRIFFITHS,  
"ROBERT CANNON."

Joshua Griffiths whose name appears above was one of

the witnesses to the Indian deed for Southampton, December 13th 1640. Richard Jackson, the grantee, proceeded to build a house and improve the purchase, and in October sold the same, as appears by the following deed:

"Bee it knowne unto all men by these presents that I Richard Jackson of Yennacock, carpenter, my heires, executors or assignes, doth sett or assigne & make over to Thomas Weatherby, marriner, his heires, executors or assignes, his dwelling house and all apptnances there unto belonging, In consideracon that I the said Richard Jackson have received of the said Thomas Weatherby the some of ffifteene pounds starling in full satisfaccon of the said house & all apptences belonging to it, unto the said Thomas Weatherby, his heires, executors or administrators, for to enjoy it peaceably for ever. And I the said Richard Jackson doe binde my self, my heires, executors or assigns in the some of thirty pounds Starling that the said Thomas Weatherby, his heires, executors or assigns, shall enjoy the said house & all the apptences belonging to it quietly, without the molestacon of any man.

"Witness my hand and seal the ffive and twentieth day of October 1640.

RICHARD X JACKSON (his mark)

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of us

"ARTHUR SMYTH X (his mark)

"THOMAS WHITEHORNE X (his mark)"

The house and land thus conveyed were sold by Thomas Weatherby to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, and the location and facts of transfer are very explicitly noted in the following deed:

"This Indenture witnesseth that, whereas James Farret, gent., Deputy to the honble Earle of Starleing & Secretarie for the kingtome of Scotland, hath by his Indenture in his owne name & in the name of the Earle of Starling aliened & sold unto Richard Jackson, carpenter, a parcell of Land as by deed under his hande & seale more particularly recited, lying & being uppon a neck of Land called Hashamommuck neck; also whereas the said Jackson past over by deede under his hand and seale the said land & his house to Thomas Witherby, marriner, for the sum of ffifteene pounds, as may by the said deed more fully appeare: Now this prsnt Indenture or writeinge doth publish and declare to all people whom it may concerne that Stephen Goodyeare of New Haven, merchant, doth for himself, his heires and assignes, Alien, bargaine & sell unto John Ketcham, of Southold on Long Island, All that tract or peice of land & meadow wch was at first granted to the said Richard Jackson as aforesaid, as being his of right & belonging to him both from Jackson and Weatherby and by the Indian title, and doth, for and in consideracon of £20 to him well and truly payed & received, fully discharge & acquit the said John Ketcham, his heires and assignes for ever, of all & singular the aforesaid premises, with all debts, dewes & demands what soever to this present. In witness where of I have hereunto sett my hand & seale this second day of the 4th month 1653.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

"Sealed, subscribed and delivered to the use of John Ketchum in the presence of us

"BENJAMIN LYNGE,  
"WILLIAM WELLS."

The next we hear of this piece of land is in a deed dated "New England Long Island Setalcot 3 October 1661," by which "Thomas Ketchum of the place aforesaid" sells to Thomas Moore sen., of Southold, all the

premises in Hashamomack Neck described in the deed given by Goodyear, as copied above.

It is interesting to be able exactly to locate this tract of land, as it is the first land sold in this county which can be located with absolute certainty. It lies upon a neck west of Greenport, and on the shore of "Pipes Cove." A portion of it belongs to the estate of Jeremiah Moore, deceased, a lineal descendant of Thomas Moore mentioned above, and a part belongs to the heirs of William Y. Brown. The "place called the five wigwams," mentioned in the deed from Farrett, in the opinion of Hon. J. Wickham Case (an authority worthy of the highest respect upon this and all other points connected with the history of Southold), "was upon the small island of woods belonging to the estate of Jeremiah Moore, deceased, at the head of Pipes Creek."

This is the first knowledge we have of any attempt at a settlement in this town. As to the exact time when Minister Youngs and his company landed at Town Creek, and founded the village where his dust lies buried but where "his name liveth evermore," we know nothing, and it is only by conjecture that we can form a list which may be called the roll of the first settlers.

#### MINISTER YOUNGS AND HIS COMPANY.

Tradition and history alike unite in awarding to Rev. John Youngs the honor of being the founder of this town. The first notice we have of this remarkable man is found in the following entry, copied by Samuel G. Drake from the original records in London and printed in his "Founders of New England," p. 49: "The examination of John Yonge of St. Margretts, suff. minister, aged thirty-five years, and Joan his wife, aged thirty-four years, with six children—John, Thomas, Anne, Rachel, Mary and Josueph. Ar desirous to passe for Salam in New England to inhabitt." Against the above entry in the place of the date is written: "This man was forbyden passage by the commissioners and went not from Yarmouth." This entry follows six other entries, dated May 11th 1637, and is followed by two entries of examination on May 12th 1637. Neal in his history of New England, published in London in 1720, mentions Rev. Mr. Youngs of Southold among the list of Puritan ministers "who were in orders in the Church of England, but being disturbed by the ecclesiastical courts for the cause of nonconformity transported themselves to New England before the year 1641."

In Lambert's History of New Haven, which is a work of original research and considered good authority, it is stated: "Mr. Youngs reorganized his church at New Haven on the 21st of October 1640, and, with them and such others as chose to accompany him, in the latter part of the month passed over to the island and commenced the settlement of the plantation." Moore's "Index of Southold," an invaluable work, which embraces in small compass the fruit of a vast amount of patient research, speaks of him as organizing a church in New Haven, to be located at Southold, October 1640. We have no positive knowledge as to who the men were who constituted

this church, and any attempt to make a list of the early settlers must be based upon inference more than actual knowledge; but the following list contains the names of those persons whom we believe to have been residents of the town prior to 1654:

Robert Akerly, Richard Benjamin, Thomas Benedict, John Bayley, John Booth, Thomas Brush, John Budd, Henry Case, Roger Cheston, Richard Clark, John Conkling, Thomas Cooper, Matthias Corwin, Philemon Dickerson, Jeffry Easty, John Elton, ——— Frost, Charles Glover, James Haines, Peter Hallock (?), John Herbert, Josiah Hobart, Barnabas Horton, Thomas Hutchinson, John Ketcham, Thomas Mapes, Thomas Moore, Humphrey Norton, Thomas Osman, Isaac Overton, Peter Paine, Edward Petty, John Peakin, William Purrier, James Reeves, Thomas Rider, William Salmon, Thomas Stevenson, John Swezy, Richard Terry, Thomas Terry, Thomas Terrill, John Tucker, Henry Tuthill, John Tuthill, John Underhill, Jeremiah Vail, William Wells, Abraham Whittier, Barnabas Wines, Rev. John Youngs, Col. John Youngs, Joseph Youngs.

To give an account of each of these would take us far beyond our limits, and a brief notice of a few of the more important names must suffice. The leader, Rev. John Youngs, had five sons—Colonel John, Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin and Christopher—and daughters Anne, Mary and Rachel. His son Colonel John had arrived at man's estate at the time of the settlement, and until the end of his life was the foremost man of the colony.

Barnabas Horton was without doubt one of the original company who came with Mr. Youngs. He was born at Mousely, in Leicestershire, England, in 1600. After coming to this country he is said to have lived at Hampton, Mass., till 1640, when he joined the church organized by Mr. Youngs. He had sons Joseph, Benjamin, Caleb, Joshua and Jonathan, and daughters Hannah, Sarah and Mary. In 1654, 1656 and 1659 he was a deputy from Southold to the court of New Haven. He was admitted freeman of the Connecticut colony in 1662, and was deputy in 1663 and 1664. His name occurs as one of the patentees of the town in 1676, and he was intimately connected with all public affairs till his death. His tomb in the churchyard in Southold is covered with a slab of blue slate, said to have been imported from his native place and bearing the following inscription:

"Here lieth buried the body of Mr. Barnabas Horton, who was born at Mousely, Leicestershire, Old England, and died at Southold on the 13th day of July 1680, aged 80 years.

"Here lies my body tombed in dust,  
Till Christ shall come and raise it with the just.  
My soul ascended to the throne of God,  
Where with sweet Jesus now I make abode.  
Then hasten after me, my dearest wife,  
To be partaker of this blessed life.  
And you, dear children all, follow the Lord;  
Hear and obey His public sacred word,  
And in your houses call upon His name,  
For oft I have advised you to the same.  
Then God will bless you with your children all,  
And to this blessed place he will you call."

"Heb. xi. 4—He, being dead, yet speaketh."

William Wells, who was second to none in influence, is said to have come from England June 19th 1635, in the same ship with John Bayley, another of the early settlers. The first notice of him on Long Island is the following entry in the records of Southampton: "March 15th 1643 William Wells, Gent., was censured for some unreverent speeches to Daniel Howe, who confessed his offence and promised reformation." In 1646 his name appears in the same records among a list of men who had evidently abandoned the settlement. The exact time at which he became a settler at Southold is unknown, but he was a resident here before 1649. He was a native of Norwich, England, and was born in 1608. Throughout his life he was the legal authority of the town, and pre-eminently the business man of the place, and it was through him that the purchases were made from the Indians of the region of Cutchogue, Mattituck and Ockabock, including the town of Riverhead. As the inscription on his tomb narrates, he was a "justice of the peace and first sheriff of Yorkshire," being appointed to that position by Governor Nicolls in 1664. He died November 13th 1671, aged 63, and left a wife Mary, who afterward married Thomas Mapes. His first wife, Bridget, was the widow of Henry Tuthill, and had the following children: William, Joshua, Mary, Bethia and Mehetabel. His tomb may still be seen in the old burial ground, and after a lapse of two centuries is in a perfect state of preservation, thanks to the reverent care of his descendant the late William H. Wells. The magnificent genealogical work "William Wells of Southold and his Descendants," by Rev. Charles Wells Hayes, contains a full account of this illustrious man and his family.

John Budd, according to Moore's "Index," was in New Haven in June 1639, and signed an agreement as a freeman. He is reputed to have been one of the original company of settlers. The first actual knowledge we have of his presence on Long Island is in October 1644, when we find this entry in the Southampton records: "Mr. Jones hath the lott granted unto him which was formerly granted unto John Budd of Yeanocock" (Southold). This clearly indicates that he was a dweller there at a very early date. In 1645 "it is ordered that John Budd shall have graunted unto him 4 Acres of new ground adjoining to his other 4 acres, to make up an 8-acre lott." In 1650 he is mentioned in Southampton as the owner of the water-mill and as running the same, and he is called "Lieutenant." In 1651 he appears as plaintiff in a suit against John Hubbard, but after that his name occurs no more. It is certain that he was a land owner in Southold in 1649, and left a large estate to his son John, who was one of the wealthiest men in the town. In 1657 he was deputy from Southold to New Haven. He removed to Westchester county about 1660, probably on account of some difficulty with his neighbors, and died there previous to 1670. He had children John, Joseph and Judith. None of his descendants are now found in this town.

Thomas Cooper was not, as some of the historians of

Southold suppose, the same person who was among the first settlers in Southampton. The former died in 1658, leaving a wife Margaret and daughters Abigail and Mary, who married respectively Stephen Bayley and Elnathan Topping. The tombstone of Mary Topping is in the burying ground at Sagg (Bridgehampton), where she died April 26th 1704, aged 60. Thomas Cooper left a large estate to his widow and daughters.

Matthias Corwin was doubtless an original settler. Previous to his settlement here he was a resident at Ipswich, Mass. He was a man of the same rank as Colonel Youngs and Mr. Wells, and in 1656 was one of the men appointed to order town affairs, a position of great responsibility. He died in 1658, leaving two sons, John and Theophilus, and a daughter Mary, who married Henry Case, the ancestor of the numerous family of that name. The descendants of Matthias Corwin are widely spread, and among them are to be found some who have held the highest positions in church and state.

John Conkling was not among the original company, but came here previous to 1651. Before this he was a resident at Salem. There are few families on Long Island that have exerted a wider influence. His brother Ananias was the founder of the East Hampton family. From his son Timothy are descended the families in the town of Huntington and the western part of the county; while from his sons John and Jacob are sprung the families in this town, and the name is found in all sections of our country. He is said to have been a native of Nottinghamshire, England. Tradition states that he and William Salmon, the proprietor of Hashamomack, were neighbors and playmates in their boyhood days, and this is supposed to have been the reason why after a short stay in Southold village he removed to the neighborhood of his former companion. About 1661 he removed to Huntington, and died there about 1683, at the supposed age of 83.

Few of the early settlers have left more distinguished descendants than Philemon Dickerson. In 1637 he came to America in the same vessel in which minister Youngs had vainly attempted to obtain a passage. In 1639 he appears at Salem, Mass., where in 1641 he was admitted as a freeman. He is supposed to have come to this town in 1646, but the date is unknown. He died in 1674, aged 74, and left sons Thomas and Peter. From these are sprung a numerous posterity, embracing some of the most noted public men of the land. In 1851 Hon. Mahlon Dickerson, secretary of the navy, erected in the ancient burying ground of this village a massive monument to the memory of his ancestors.

John Goldsmith, though not one of the first settlers, was a prominent citizen, and has left a numerous and respected posterity. He is supposed to have been the son of Thomas Goldsmith who was a resident in Southampton in 1651, and was living there as late as 1677. In 1661 he bought of Richard Barrett his house and land. It was a part of this land that John Goldsmith sold to widow Margaret Cooper in 1678, in exchange for a lot in Cutchogue. The deeds may be seen in Vol. I

printed records of Southold, p. 209, 210. He moved to this town at that time, and died in 1703, leaving children John, Richard, Nathaniel, Mary, Thomas, Daniel and Elizabeth.

Thomas Moore left England in 1635. In 1636 he and his wife Martha were admitted as members of Salem church, and they came to Southold about 1650. In 1658 he was deputy from this town to the general court at New Haven. He was appointed a magistrate by the Dutch officers in 1673; he declined, but accepted the position under English rule in 1685. He was a large land owner and a prominent man during his whole life. He died in 1691, leaving children Thomas, Martha, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Hannah, Jonathan, Mary and Sarah. His son Benjamin married Anne, daughter of James Hampton of Southampton, who came to that place from Salem. The descendants of this family are very numerous. Among them none is more worthy of respectful mention than Charles B. Moore, of New York, whose genealogical indexes must ever be an authority of the greatest weight upon the subject.

Colonel John Youngs, next to his venerable parent the minister, was justly considered the foremost man in the town, and there are few names in the early history of the county more prominent than his. He was born in 1623, early became master of a vessel, and was in active service against the Dutch. In 1654 he was appointed by the commissioners to cruise in the sound as a part of a naval force, and was actively engaged in this service two years. In 1660 and 1661 he was a delegate to New Haven, and after the union with Connecticut he was a delegate to Hartford. He assisted in collecting a military force to assist in the conquest of New Amsterdam, and was one of the representatives in the first Assembly at Hempstead under the Duke of York. Through him was obtained a new deed from the Indians, confirming their previous sales. He was one of the patentees in 1676, was made sheriff of Yorkshire, and was a member of the colonial council from 1683 to 1697. At the age of 70 he was in command of the militia regiment of 533 men. We have only time and space to briefly mention the offices he filled and the acts he performed, but the life and public services of this famous man must ever be a bright page in Long Island history. His eventful life closed in 1698. His tomb may still be seen in the ancient burial place, and the stone that covers his remains bears the following:

"Here lieth interred the body of Colonel IOHN YOYNGS Esquire, late one of His Maiestie's Covncel of the Province of New York, who Departed this life the 12 day of April Anno Domini 1698, Aged 75 years."

#### THE ANCIENT TOWN.

In 1654 an order was made that each man who had not already done so should bring in to the recorder a description of his lands—"how they ly East, west, north and South, between whom, and in what places." Thanks to this order we have a pretty accurate knowledge as to where each of our ancestors had his abode. Parson

Youngs and his little band landed at the head of Town Creek, and here they established their future home. That the minister's lot should have been the best and most advantageously situated was a thing to be expected. We will in imagination turn back the wheels of time, and endeavor to present a picture of the village in the early days and locate the homes of our honorable ancestors.

On the west side of the road that leads from the main street to Town Creek was the home lot of minister Youngs. This lot extended westward as far as the western side of the deep hollow west of the Methodist church. The pastor's dwelling was on the eastern part of the lot and near where the house of Henry G. Howell now stands. Here he lived, and labored, and died.

Next west came the home lot of his neighbor Robert Akerly (now the "Cochran place"), but in 1653 he had moved to another place, and his home lot is described as "Twelve acres more or lesse, the highway going into the old field lying north, the land of Thomas Cooper lying at the rear of his home lot south." This was near the present residence of William Horton.

Next came the home lot of John Booth. His lands were recorded in 1685, and at that time his homestead was six acres, bounded west by John Herbert and east by Benjamin Youngs. These premises are now the residence of the family of the late Israel Peck.

Next came John Herbert's homestead. This descended to his son John, who in 1699 sold it to "the inhabitants of the township of Southold" for 75 pounds in silver. From that time it has been used as a parsonage lot, and the Presbyterian church stands upon it.

Next west was the home lot of Richard Benjamin, and its western boundary was the present easterly line of Richard Carpenter's lot.

The lot of Ananias Conkling, who afterward removed to East Hampton, was next west, and this was purchased by Richard Benjamin; his boundary then was "Benjamin's lane," a road that ran from the town street by the east end of Deacon Moses C. Cleveland's barn to Jockey Creek Point, but was long since closed.

Upon the corner lot now the homestead of Moses C. Cleveland, and upon which the Universalist church stands, was the home of George Miller in 1656. It was sold by him to John Tuthill in 1658, and passed into the hands of Joseph Sutton in 1660, which was probably the time when John Tuthill went to Oyster Ponds. In 1668 it belonged to John Swazey, who sold the west part of it to Samuel King.

On the corner where the main street turns to the south the first lot was Samuel King's, who owned it from 1658 to 1666. In the words of Hon. J. Wickham Case: "John Tuthill, Richard Brown and Samuel King formed a remarkable trio. They lived side by side for a score of years in perfect harmony. They made purchases jointly; they divided, they exchanged with and they sold to one another; entrusted their property to each other. King only four years before Tuthill's death gave him a writing of assurance for exchanges of land made forty years before and for which no legal papers had ever

been executed." The lot of Samuel King is now in possession of the daughters of Mrs. Sophronia Jennings.

Next south came the lot of John Elton, 1658. This lot he obtained of William Purrier, who bought it of Matthew Edwards. It now belongs to the heirs of Sophronia Jennings.

The lot where Gilder S. Conkling now lives was the original home lot of Thomas Mapes. He added to these the home lot of Jeffrey Esty, who lived next north, and also that of John Elton. This gave him a front of about 50 rods from the south line of the present home lot of Gilder S. Conkling. Thomas Mapes was born about 1628, and could not have been one of the original settlers. He was a land surveyor and divided "Calves Neck," receiving for his services the privilege of having his share next his own home lot.

Next came the homestead of William Purrier, who was repeatedly a delegate to New Haven and filled many places of honor and trust, but left no sons to perpetuate his name. His lot is a part of the farm of Hiram Terry, and is opposite the house of Edward Hunting.

Lastly, at the south end of Main street, at the head of Jockey Creek, was the home lot of Philemon Dickerson, now owned by Hiram Terry, and Dickerson's house stood a few rods east of Hiram Terry's barn. He is mentioned in old deeds as a "tanner," and the remains of his tan-vats have until recently been visible in the hollow west of the barn.

The road running north from Main street to the railroad station, and called in modern phraseology Railroad avenue, was in ancient times known as "Cooper's lane," and it is probable that Thomas Cooper, from whom it derived its name, had his home lot on its east side. To the west of this highway was the home lot of William Wells, so prominent in all town affairs. This lot extended as far as the westerly side of G. F. Hommel's lot, and the original site of William Wells's house is now occupied by H. W. Prince. From the description of Thomas Cooper's lot as given in the town records it would seem as if Mr. Wells must at one time have resided on the lot east of the road, now owned by D. B. Wells, but probably this was only for a short time.

The next neighbor of William Wells on the west was John Conkling, who owned the lot now bounded on the west by the east line of D. F. Conkling. This lot was in his possession but a short time, when he gave it to his son and removed to Hashamomack.

Next was the lot of a man whose name was famous in New England as well as upon Long Island, Captain John Underhill. During his short stay in this town, which was probably in the years 1658 and 1659, he resided on this lot. It is situated in the heart of the village, and at the present time is owned by D. F. Conkling and William C. Buckingham. Captain Underhill's career is fully narrated in Thompson's History of Long Island. His was an eventful life—fighting with Indians at one time and at another with church authorities, he was in all respects a "moving man." Southold was probably too dull for him, and in 1659 he sold his lot to

Thomas Moore and sought and found new fields of action.

Thomas Brush owned the next lot, but sold it in 1658 and removed to Huntington, where his descendants are still to be found. His lot is now owned by Hezekiah Jennings.

Matthias Corwin, whose claim to be one of the original company has never been disputed, lived on the next lot. This was left by him to his son John, who was the owner for many years after his father's death, and then removed to what was called the "Indian Field" farm, in what is now the village of Peconic. This homestead of Matthias Corwin is directly opposite the Presbyterian church, and is now owned by David A. Jennings and Mrs. M. A. Rose.

Barnabas Horton's home lot, the only one which has come down to modern times through an unbroken line of descendants, was next to Matthias Corwin's. His homestead consisted of two home lots, separated by what is called in the old record "the highway leading towards the North Sea," now called "Horton's lane." The Catholic church stands on the east lot, and also the Presbyterian chapel, and the residence of the late Ira Tuthill. Upon the west lot stood until within the last few years the original house of Barnabas Horton, which was at the time of its destruction, in 1873, the oldest house in Suffolk county. It was here that the courts were held in ancient times, and it was for this purpose that the original house was enlarged in 1684. After the death of the first settler it passed in succession to five generations of his descendants, all bearing the name of Jonathan Horton, and after a brief ownership by Henry Hunting and Dr. Sweet it has returned to its ancient line of proprietorship, and is now in the possession of D. Philander Horton, of the seventh generation from Barnabas the first. Careful drawings of this ancient mansion were made before its destruction, and will perpetuate in time to come the memory of one of the most noted landmarks on Long Island.

At the angle of the town street, and bounded on the west by the road anciently known as "Tucker's lane," was the homestead of Lieutenant John Budd, and afterward of his son John. The Budds were in that day the wealthy family of the town, and upon this lot they erected a mansion, yet standing, which must have exceeded in magnificence any of the other houses of the early settlement. In 1679 John jr. sold the west part, with the house upon it, to John Hallock, and it is now owned by Jonathan W. Hunting. The eastern part was sold to Jeremiah Vail, and is now in the possession of Samuel S. Vail.

The next lot was the homestead of John Tucker, and was bounded north by the road that bore his name. The lot seems at first to have belonged to Roger Cheston, of whom we know but little, and afterward to Nehemiah Smith, of whom we know still less. John Tucker in 1659 removed to "Ockabock" and was the first man who set up a saw-mill on the stream at Riverhead. He was an officer in the early church, and is mentioned as

"Deacon Tucker." His home lot is now owned by Barnabas H. Booth.

Joseph Horton, oldest son of the first Barnabas, records his home lot as "lying between the land of John Tucker east and Barnabas Wines west." In 1665 he sold it to his father and removed to Rye in Westchester county, where his descendants are still remaining. The lot continued in the Horton family for some generations, and is now owned by Captain Benjamin Coles.

Next was the homestead of Barnabas Wines, who recorded it in 1665. From him it descended to his second son, Samuel. His first son, Barnabas, went to Elizabeth-town, New Jersey, in 1665, but after some years returned and settled at Mattituck, on a farm still owned by his posterity. The original home lot is now owned by heirs of Moses Cleveland and of Joseph Horton.

Thomas Scudder lived next, and recorded his home lot with his other land in 1654. In 1656 he sold it to John Bayles and removed to Huntington, with his brothers Henry and John. It is now owned by Charles A. Case.

Richard Terry lived next. It is probable that he was one of minister Youngs's company. His brother Thomas was either one of the first settlers in Southampton, or was at least a witness to their agreement. Richard Terry jr. was styled "recorder." About 1673 he removed to Cutchogue, where he owned a large tract of land, including a part of Pequash or "Quasha" Neck. Richard sen. died in 1675 and his widow, Abigail, and son John then continued on the old homestead. It now belongs to Moses Cleveland, Charles S. Williams and George B. Simons. Between Richard Terry and his brother Thomas lived Thomas Reeves, the ancestor of the families of that name throughout the town, unless we make an exception in the case of Hon. Henry A. Reeves, so widely known as a politician and editor. His line of descent from Thomas Reeves who settled in Southampton in 1670 is as follows: 1, Thomas; 2, John; 3, Stephen; 4, John; 5, Edward; 6, Lemuel; 7, Henry A. This home lot is now owned by Edward Huntting, who inherited it from his father Rev. Jonathan Huntting in 1850.

Last came the home lot of Thomas Terry, which is mentioned as "next the bridge," and doubtless there was a swamp or morass there in early days; even now a small bridge is deemed necessary for the highway to cross the "run." He died in 1672 and the lot went to his son Daniel. It was in after time the dwelling place of "Good Jonathan Horton," a great-grandson of Barnabas. It is now owned by Patrick May.

Colonel John Youngs, the right arm of the settlement, had his homestead on the east side of the road running from Main street to Town Creek and opposite the dwelling place of his father, the minister. Here he lived till his death, in 1697. The history of the lot subsequent to this cannot be traced, but about 100 years ago it came into the possession of Richard Peters, a merchant, and the house now occupied by Richard L. Peters, or a part of it, is believed to be the identical mansion occupied by Colonel Youngs during his long life. Upon this lot also

stands the dwelling house of Hon. J. Wickham Case, whose efforts to preserve the relics of our early history have placed the town under a debt of gratitude which can never be repaid.

To the east of Colonel Youngs lived John Haynes in 1656, and on the south of these two lots and next the creek was the home lot of Isaac Arnold, one of the foremost men of the second generation, and judge of the county from 1693 to 1706.

To the east of John Haynes lived John Corey and Peter Paine, while next the creek was the home lot of Thomas Moore. This is described in the record of 1658 as "six acres more or lesse, the widdowe Payne's habitacon Southwest, the Creeke on the north east side." This is the present residence of William T. Fithian. The house which stood on this lot was famous as being the place where the Dutch commissioners sent from New York in 1673 had their formal meeting, and made their endeavors to bring the town under the Dutch government.

At the east end of Main street, near the residence of Mrs. Beulah Goldsmith, was the home lot of Henry Case. The first mention of him occurs December 15th 1658, when the town granted him a home lot of four acres "next to the east side of the lot late granted to Richard Skydmore." It was provided that he should remain and improve the same for three years. In 1658 he married Martha, only daughter of Matthias Corwin. He died in 1664, leaving two sons, Henry and Theophilus. To give a record of all his descendants would far exceed our limits, but one branch deserves an especial mention. Henry 2nd had a son Samuel, who had a son Lieutenant Moses, who died September 25th 1814, aged 91, leaving sons Gilbert, Matthias and Luther. The last was the father of Hon. J. Wickham Case, whose knowledge of the local history of the town is not exceeded by that of any living man, and for whose assistance the writer is under the deepest obligations.

#### THE REGULATIONS OF THE SETTLEMENT.

The plan of the founder of Southold was to establish a settlement where church and state should be identical, and in all cases of controversy the former should have the pre-eminence. It was the settled policy of the colony that none but church members should have any share in the government. The following extracts from the town records will show far more clearly than any words of our own the spirit and intentions of minister Youngs and his company. The statement that it was their belief that the "saints should rule the earth" is doubtless true, and it is also true that they had the best of reasons for desiring it, for they had had the bitter experience of persecution in a land which was at that time most emphatically governed by sinners.

The oldest entry in the Southold records is a copy of an order made at the general court at New Haven. Its illegible condition has caused many parts of it to be omitted in the printed records, but we are fortunately able to reproduce it here:

"At a Generall Courte held att New Haven Jurisdiction the 27th of October 1643, It was agreed and concluded as a fundamentall order, not to be disputed or questioned hereafter, thatt none shall be admitted to be ffree Burgesses in any of the Plantacons within this Jurisdiction for the future but such planters as are members of some one or other of the approved Churches in New England, nor shall any but ffree Burgesses have any vote in any Election (the six present freemen att Milford enjoying the Liberty with the cautions agreed). Nor shall any power or trust in the ordering of any Civill Affaires bee at any time put into the hands of any other than such Church members, though as free planters all have right to their inheritance and to commerce according to such Grants, orders and laws as shall be made concerning the same.

"By virtue whereof the freemen of Southold \* \* \* doe hereby publish the orders and laws here written, and all penalties annexed to be and remaine in full force against all transgressors untill otherwise ordered.

"It was then ordered and agreed that noe Inhabitant in Southold shall lett or sell, wholly or in part, any of his accomodacons therein, or within the utmost bounds thereof, to any person or persons not being a legal townsman, without the approval of the ffreemen in a publicq meetinge of [words gone]. As also that the Towne shall have the tender of the sale of house or lands and a full month's space provided to return an answer."

It was in full accordance with the principles here announced, and to establish the same, that the following oath of fidelity was required of all settlers:

"I A. B., being by the providence of God an inhabitant with New Haven Jurisdiction, doe acknowledge myself to be subject to the Judgement thereof, and doe swear by the greate and dreadful name of the ever living God to bee true and faithful unto the same, and doe submit both my person and my whole estate thereunto, according to all wholesome laws and orders that for present are or shall hereafter be made or established by lawfull authority. And that I will neither plott or practise any evill against the same, nor shall consent to any that shall soe doe, but will timely discover the same to lawfull authority there established. And that I will as I am in duty bound maintaine the honour of the same and of the lawfull magistrates thereof, promoting the publiq good of the same whilst I continue an Inhabitant there. And whensoever I shal be duly called, as a free Burgess, according to the fundamentall order and agreement for Government in this Jurisdiction, to give my vote or suffrage touching any matter wch conserneth this Commonwealth I will give it as in my conscience I shall Judge my conduce to the best good of the same, without respect of persons, soe help me God."

A charge was also delivered to all freemen to the effect that they should not plot or consent to any evil against the jurisdiction, and should expose the same if brought to their knowledge; that they should by all means promote the welfare of the colony, give due honor to magistrates, and be obedient to the laws; and when called upon to vote should give their suffrage as they should judge might conduce to the best good.

One of the first acts on record is to prohibit the destruction of timber on the common lands, and this was confirmed by another passed in 1659. It is curious to see our ancestors at that early day anticipating the action of modern "boards of health" by the following order:

"It was in like manner then ordered that who soever

shall have any small or great creatures die or be killed, wch are carrion, either at home or abroad, shall burie the same within one day after notice to him, her or them given thereof. Otherwise shall forfeit for every small creature 5s. and every bigger beast or horses, coves, swyne &c. 10s. a peece."

On November 8th 1659 it was "ordered by the freemen" as follows: "It shall bee lawfull for any of our inhabitants findeing any Indean or Indeans with any gunn or gunns, boe or boes and arrowes, dogg or doggs, upon any part of our tract of land adioyning to Hoshamamack, \* \* \* thence eastward to Plum gut, to take and sease upon ye same and to bring all and every of the matters so taken and seized as afore said forwith to the authority; as also to warne the offender likewise to appeare before them, that the matter may be iudicially heard and determined. And all persons legally convicted of any willfull transgressions within the said bounds shall forfeite and loose such their goodes soe taken; one half of the value thereof to goe to him that made the seisure, the other to the Towne's use, according to antient agreement in that behalf made and published amongst the heathen."

The original Indian deed for the town is lost, and we know nothing of its terms unless the last clause in the above order is one of them, which is very probable. It seems to have been the policy of the town to keep the Indians in the western portions of the territory, which was then a wilderness, and thus to avoid any danger that might arise from disputes which were liable to occur if they and the inhabitants were in constant intercourse. In 1664 it was voted that the Indians might plant in Hog Neck, provided they made a sufficient fence to protect the crop.

When we remember that most members of the new colony were men of religious feeling, whose lives were governed by the strictest ideas of order and decorum, we need not wonder at the following:

"It was then also ordered (to the end good order and seemly demeanor amongst us may bee attended in all our proceedings, and all unsavorie language and harsh provoking speeches may be avoyded, and all willfull and negligent offenders herein punished) that noe man amongst us in any such meeting shall presume to prosecute any matter sett afoote orderly without leave first asked and obtained of the present officers, nor propound any new matter but after the same manner, nor untill the first is wholly layd aside; and all to bee managed in moderate and comely termes and expressions, not tending to obstruct or hinder the present business; nor yet to set afoote any unseasonable discourse, or make or cause to be made any turbulent noyse tending to bee subversive of order; every offender to pay for the first offense 6d., the second 12d., to the Marshall."

It is evident from this that our town fathers were anxious to have each man behave after the manner of "Good old Grimes,"

"Who made no noise town meeting days,  
As many people do."

The houses of the early village all had thatched roofs, and fire once kindled in them would be inextinguishable unless instant appliances were at hand, hence "itt was further ordered that everie inhabitant within three months after publication hereof bee provided of a suf-

ficient ladder to reach the topp of his house, under the penalty of five s."

The town street also must be kept free from all things likely to do damage, and so we find it ordered "that everie inhabitant haveinge annoyed the town street by digginge any water pitts, makeinge any dangerous holes, laying any blocks, loggs or trees in the same, to the prejudice or damage of man or beast, shall forfeit and pay for everie week the same is neglected 1s. per weeke."

"Borrowing" boats without leave was discountenanced, and whoever "shall take or cause to bee taken any Canew, bote, skyff or other such, of English or Indean, without lycense from the towne thereof, shall pay for everie default 5s."

The word "Canew" in the above quotation leads us to make a little digression, which we trust will be pardoned. In former days, before the "schoolmaster was abroad" and dictionaries were so plenty, it was common among the inhabitants of the south branch of the island, in speaking of Southold and its peculiarities, to remark, "The people there say *du, tew* and *canew*;" and their pronunciation of these common words was a shibboleth that distinguished a Southold man at once from a dweller in the Hamptons. This form is very noticeable in the old records, where the writer evidently spelled the word as he had been accustomed to pronounce it. The explanation is obvious: the first settlers of these towns came from different districts in England, and brought the local pronunciation with them, and it was handed down from father to son. Another quaint form of expression is peculiar to this town. A man will say of any thing, "It does [for seems] to me." A friend of the writer was once in conversation with a stranger in New York, who in the course of the conversation made the remark, "It does to me it is warmer than yesterday." "Were you ever in Southold, Long Island?" was asked. "I was born and brought up there" was the prompt and expected reply.

Wolves were very numerous and troublesome in the early times, and we find it "ordered by the constable and overseers that, for the incoridgment of those that shall make pitts or pennis to catch wolves, they shall have fifteen shillings pay by the Towne more than the colony's allowance."

The whole body of freemen at town meeting appointed five men who were empowered to order town affairs. The first of whom we have any account who were elected to this position, which was one of great responsibility, were William Wells, Lieutenant John Budd, Barnabas Horton, William Purrier and Matthias Corwin. This was in 1656. They held regular meetings, once in three months, commencing at 8 o'clock in the morning; and to insure punctual attendance a fine of 20s. (a large sum at that time) was imposed on all who did not attend, unless they could give a satisfactory reason for their absence. Any persons whom the five men should appoint to execute their orders paid for their neglect by a like fine; while, as a warning to that numerous class (not wanting

even at this day of enlightenment) who were "busy bodies about other men's matters," it was ordered "that everie such person as inhabiteth amongst us as shall bee found to bee a comon tale carriere, tatler or busie bodie in idle matter, forger or coyner of reports, untruths or leyes, or frequently provokeinge rude, unsavorie words, tenderinge to disturbe the peace, shall forfeit and pay for every default 10s."

#### THE TOWN PURCHASES.

Although the original records of the town from its beginning, in 1640, to 1651 are lost forever, yet from incidental notices among the entries of a later date we can form a tolerably correct idea of the main events connected with the first purchases. These were made under the auspices and by the directions of the general court at New Haven, and it is almost certain that the deeds were taken in the name of Governor Eaton or other prominent men of the colony, as was the case with the deed for the town of East Hampton.

The tract of land in the immediate vicinity of Southold village was called by the Indians "Yeanocock," and by this name the early settlement was known to neighboring villages. The eastern boundary of the first purchase made by minister Youngs and his company was the body of water known in modern times as Mill Creek, which separated it from the region known as Hashamomack. It extended from Peconic Bay to the sound, while on the west it was bounded by what was called the "Fresh meadows" (where Thomas Golden now lives), which separated the old town purchase from Cutchogue. The neck on the west side of the creek, now principally owned by Eugene H. Goldsmith, was anciently known by its Indian name of Pequash Neck, and this was considered the "first neck in Cutchogue bounds." This is mentioned as the old bounds of the town in the account of lands of Thomas Mapes, 1674, in a deed of Samuel King, 1664, in a purchase of Caleb Horton, 1669, and in other conveyances, so that this is a point well established.

As in East Hampton, the townsmen for whose benefit the land had been purchased became anxious to have the title transferred to themselves, and at a general court held in New Haven, May 30th 1649, we find the following among the proceedings:

"The freemen of Southold desired that the purchase of their plantation might be made over to them. The court told them that they are free to make over to them what right they have, either by deed or an act in court, that it might stand upon, to free them from all future claymes from themselves, or any under them, as themselves upon consideration shall propound a desire. Mr. Wells, being questioned about some land he had received of some Indians in Long Island by way of gift, in which Mr. Odell of Southampton hath a part, and himself did draw a deed wherein the land was passed over from the Indians to them, which is contrary to an order made in this Jurisdiction, Against which carriage the court showed their dislike. But Mr. Wells doth now before the court fully resign up all his interest in that land to the Jurisdiction, and will be ready to give a deed to declare it when it shall be demanded of him. Mr. Youngs informed the court that they at Southold had, according



to order, purchased a plantation from the Southold about eight miles, of the Indians which by the best information they can get are known to be the right owners of that land called, by the name of Mattituck and Aquabouke, and this for the jurisdiction of New Haven and Connecticut; which purchase comes to in the whole to six pounds six shillings; the particulars how it arises being expressed in the deed, which they desired might be repayed, and accordingly the treasurer had an order from the court and did pay it to them. Lykewise Lieutenant Budd spoke of another purchase that was made, but did not give full information nor a perfect account thereof."

The land alluded to above as bought by Mr. Wells probably lay on the south side of Peconic River, now in the town of Southampton, and was a part of the Accabog meadows, which were the source of a long dispute between the two towns. This entry also fixes the time when the western part of the town, including Cutchogue, Mattituck and the town of Riverhead, was purchased.

The following entry on page 5 of Liber B of the town records is without date, but was probably written in 1654:

"Itt was also ordered that Hashamommuck Neck from Wm. Salmon's and John Conkelyne's bounds to the utmost poynt of land agst Plumb gutt should be paid for accordinge to the former agreemt in that behalfe, vidt, that the some of 14 $\mathcal{L}$  bee raised in proportion to first, 2d, 3d and 4th lots, everie Townsman paying his due portion thereof to enjoy a sutable share and right in the said neck; which said 14 $\mathcal{L}$  is to bee paid to [words gone] and deputie, for the right in the said lands they purchased of Curchaug Sachem."

A more particular account of the land spoken of as William Salmon's and John Conklyn's will be found under the head of Hashamomack.

Such were the original purchases of the lands in Southold, including the present town of Riverhead, and to confirm the various sales thus made the inhabitants obtained in 1665 the following Indian deed:

"To all people to whom this present writing shall come, greeting. Know yee that, whereas the inhabitants of Southold, their predecessors, or some of them, have, in the right and behalf of the said Inhabitants and Township, purchased, procured and paid for, of the Sachems and Indians our Ancestors, all that tract of land situate, lying and being at the East ward end of Long Island, and bounded with the river called in the English toung the Weading Kreek, in the Indian toung Pauquaconsuck, on the West, to and with Plum island on the east, together with the island called Plum island, with the Sound called the North sea on the North, and with a River or arme of the sea wch runneth up betweene Southampton Land and the afore said tract of land unto a certain Kreek which fresh water runneth into on ye South, called in English the Red Kreek, in Indian Toyonge, together with the said Kreek and meadows belonging there to; and running on a streight lyne from the head of the afore named fresh water to the head of ye Small brook that runneth into the Kreek called Pauquaconsuck; as also all necks of lands, meadows, Islands or broken pieces of meadows, rivers, Kreeks, with timber, wood lands, fishing, fowling, hunting, and all other commodities what so ever unto the said Tract of land and island belonging or in any wise appertaining, as Curchaug and Mattatuck, and all other tracts of land by what name so ever named or by what name so ever called; and whereas

the now Inhabitants of the afore named town of Southold have given unto us whose names are under written, being the true successors of the lawfull and true Indian owners and proprietors of all the aforesaid tract of land and islands, forty yards of Trucking cloth, or the worth of the same, the receipt where of and every part of the same we doe hereby acknowledge and thereof acquit and discharge the Inhabitants, their heirs, successors or assigns, and every of them by these presents.

"Now these presents witnesseth that wee whose names are under written, for the consideration aforementioned, hath given, granted, remised and confirmed, and doth by these presents grant, remise and confirm unto Captain John Youngs, Barnabas Horton and Thomas Mapes, for and in behalf of the Inhabitants and township of Southold, and for the use of the aforesaid Inhabitants, according to their and every of their several dividends, to have and to hold to them and their heirs forever, by virtue of the afore recited bargain, bargains, gifts and grants of what nature or kind soever made with our predecessors, we under written doe confirm all the afore named tract or tracts of land, contained within the afore mentioned bounds, as also Plum island, with waranty against us, our heirs, or any of us or them, or any other person or persons' claime, or from, by or under us, them, or any of us or them, or any other person or persons, as our, theirs or any of our or their right, title or interest; as witness our hands and seals this seventh of December 1665, in the Seventeenth yeare of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, defender of the faith &c."

[Signed by Ambuscow, Hammatux and 41 others].

"Sealed and delivered in ye presence of us

*Benjamin Youngs*

"BENONI FLINT."

The Indian deed by which the possession of Robins Island was confirmed to Nathaniel Sylvester and associates, of Shelter Island, has appended to it this memorandum:

"This deed or writing was sealed and delivered by the Indians whose names are subscribed, at, upon and in the same time, day and presence that a deed or writing dated the 7th of December 1665 was sealed and delivered by the same Indians unto Captain John Youngs, Barnabas Horton and Thomas Mapes for the use of the inhabitants of Southold."

#### LAYING OUT OF LANDS.

The settlers were thus confirmed in the possession of their lands, but they had been under their improvement long years before. It is supposed that the first attempt at cultivation, and the first division of land excepting the home lots, were made in a tract that is very frequently mentioned in the old records as the Old Field. This was probably cleared and cultivated by the Indians before the advent of the white man, and from the aboriginal relics which have been from time to time found there it seems probable that it was the site of one of their villages. It was situated at the extreme eastern part of the village of Southold; is bounded on the south by the harbor and Peconic Bay, and on the east by Budd's Pond or Creek; is separated from what was called Sau-

gust Neck by a small pond and stream, and in early times had a belt of woods on its northern border. It was about 100 acres in extent and was divided into small lots, and each person had his part, large or small in proportion to his share in the commonage or public land. Thus we find recorded to minister Youngs "two acres more or lesse of arable land in the old field, the land of Barnabas Horton on the north and the land of Benjamin Horton on the south, which land hee had of John Budd by vertu of an exchange." Thomas Mapes has "one acre in the old field of earable land, the land of John Peaken on the west and Arthur Smyth east." In the records of lands as given in by the various freeholders constant mention is made of the "Old Field."

The lands north of the village were laid out in lots of various sizes. Thus Philemon Dickerson records in 1654 "Twentie four acres of wood land more or lesse lying betweene two high ways leading from the Towne towards the North sea; That is to saye one of the said high ways adjoining to Barnabas Horton's home lott, and the other to Thomas Cooper's, The land of Mr. Youngs, Pastor, lying on the South west and John Conkling sen. north east." This tract is north of the railroad, and extends from Railroad avenue to the next highway west.

On the borders of the sound (called in old times the "North Sea," in distinction from Peconic Bay) was laid out a tract called the North Sea lots. A tract at the head of the Mill Creek was called "Peaken's Neck," after John Peaken, an early settler who owned most of it. The creek itself was called "Thomas Benedict's Creek," from one of the owners of Hashamomack, and this was shortened first into "Thomas Creek" and then into "Tom's Creek," by which name it was for a long period exclusively known. Salt meadow with its never failing crop of grass was highly prized, and small lots of this were of greater value than large tracts of upland. Four years' peaceable possession of land made a good title, and thus all disputes were settled "in the time of them." Any man who absented himself from town meeting, or should depart before its conclusion, was fined five shillings.

The fact that the early records of laying out the lands are lost renders it difficult to determine with exactness the bounds of the original divisions, but the frequent notices and descriptions of lots give us data from which we can draw conclusions with a reasonable degree of certainty. The first actual information we have is in 1658, when "itt was agreede uppon att a towne meetinge of the ffreemen that Thomas Mapes shall lay out the Calves' neck, every man his portion as it shall fall out by lott to him. And for and in consideration of the same the said Thomas shall have his own share and portion next at the reere of his owne lot." This is the tract of land that constitutes the southeast part of the heart of the village of Southold, extending from Town Creek on the east to Jockey Creek on the west. A large portion of the western part was early bought from its

various owners by Master John Booth. The Southold fair grounds are on this part. The eastern section was once owned by Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu and is now in the possession of Thomas S. Lester.

In 1661 we have the following record:

"Itt was then agreed and confirmed by a major vote that all common lands att Oyster ponds, Curchaug, Occabauk and Mattatuck should be surveyed, and layed out to every man his due proporcon in each place, as it was then agreed.

"Oyster ponds lands into fortie small lots, to such persons only as have given in their names for these dividends. Curchaug bounds, from the Towne's antient bounds to the Canoe place at Mattituck, also into fortie small lots, to those persons only as likewise have given in their names in writing for the same; and Occabauk and the rest of Mattituck lands, from the said Canoe place as far as the Towne had any rights, to bee divided into fortie small lotts also, and to remayne to such persons as in like manner had given in their names in writinge to bee the soule proprietors thereof."

"The meadow front of Accabouk to bee divided to every inhabitant accordinge to his purchase thereof and not according to the former dividends."

It will be noticed that this order for the divisions was made before the final deed of confirmation was obtained, and hence it was agreed that if any persons were deprived of their rights in any part it should be made up to them out of the rest, and that all charges should be borne by the inhabitants "proportionally to their dividends and not otherwise."

The following shows the original owners of each of these great divisions:

"*Oyster ponds Divident into Small lots.*—Mr. John Youngs, Pastor, 4; Captain Youngs, 6; Tho. Moore Sen., 2; Lieut. Glover, 2; Richard Browne, 2; Thomas Moore jr., 3; John Herbert, 2; John Payne, 1; Mrs. Youngs, widow, 8; John Conkling Sen., 2; John Corey, 2; Tho. Osmond, 2; Tho. Conkling jr., 1; Geoffry Jones, 1; Abram Whittier, 1; Tho. Rider, 1;—40.

"*Curchaug Divident.*—William Wells, 3; Barnabas Horton, 3; Wm. Purrier, 3; Barnabas Wines sr., 2; Barnabas Wines jr., 2; John Elton, 3; Jeremiah Vale, 3; Richard Terry, 2; Thomas Reeves, 2; Robert Smyth, 1; Mr. Booth, 2; John Corwin, 2; Samuel King, 1; Joseph Youngs jr., 1; Rich. Benjamin, 2; Thomas Mapes, 3; Thomas Brush, 1; Philemon Dickerson, 2; Benjamin Horton, 2; Wid. Cooper, 3; Tho. Terry, 1;—44.

"*Occabauk Divident.*—Wm. Wells, 3; John Budd, 4; John Swazy, 4; Joseph Horton, 3; John Tuthill, 3; Wm. Halliock, 2; Barnabas Wines sen., 1; Richard Terry, 1; Tho. Terry, 1; Edward Petty, 2; John Tucker, 2; Thomas Mapes, 2; Barnabas Horton, 2; John Conkling jr., 2; Widow Cooper, 2; Richard Clark, 1; Samuel King, 1; Joseph Sutton, 1; Henry Case, 1;—38.

A single lot in the Oyster Ponds was 50 acres, and the lots were bounded by the bay on the south and the sound north. A person who owned two lots was said to own a "second lot," a person with three a "third lot," etc. Thus we find in 1682 "Tho. Moore sen. sells to Francis Brinly a tract of land about 100 acres, being a second lot, lying across the neck [Oyster Ponds] from sea to sea."

The Cutchogue dividend extended from the fresh meadows, or the west bounds of the old town, and went west to Mattituck Creek; it was bounded south by the

main road and north by the sound. The land south of the road was laid out at different times. A single lot in this tract was 112 acres.

The Occabauk dividend embraced all the land from the canoe place at Mattituck Creek to Wading River. The lots ran from Peconic River to the sound, and a single lot was about 250 acres.

The founding of the village of Wading River is thus recorded: "In Southold ye 24th of Feb., by ye proprietors of ye dividents, here agreed and concluded yt ye village lying about a next ye wading River is and shall remain to be called by ye name of West hold."

In 1687 we find recorded a deed from John Hollock to Benj. Conkling of four lots in the village of Wading River, as laid out to John Swazey sen., containing about seven acres each.

The first notice we have of an attempt to establish a mill at Riverhead is in 1659, when John Tucker "propounded for liberty to sett up a saw mill neere the head of the River and liberty to cut all sorts of timber, but noe more of oake than fell in the common track of getting pine and cedár, which were the chief inducements of getting a mill there to saw." This was agreed to and the mill was built, and John Tucker was probably the first settler in that now flourishing village. A copy of the act by which Riverhead was constituted a separate town will be found in the history of that town.

#### THE ACCABOG MEADOWS DISPUTE.

This dispute, which engaged both towns in a bitter animosity, is one of the most important episodes in the history of Southold. "Occabock" is an Indian name, and signifies "land at the head of the bay" or "the cove place." It was the name by which the aborigines designated the tract of land on both sides of the head of Peconic Bay. The word as we have given it here probably represents the original pronunciation, and it is a curious illustration of the way the Indian names of places have been changed and corrected to find this also spelled Accobock, Ackabag, Agabake, Aquabouke, Acraledde and Occabauk. The name has now become stereotyped as Aquebogue, the name of a village a long way removed from the locality the Indians called by the name. By reference to the Indian deed of 1665 it will be seen that it includes within its limits a tract on the south side of the bay, extending west from Red Creek and embracing the large tracts of meadow near the village of Flanders. Why the Southold Indians should include this in the deed when the natural boundary between the towns seems so well defined is something which has remained without explanation until very recently light was thrown upon the subject by a careful examination of the ancient documents in the town clerk's office of Southampton. From these we learn that at one time the place in controversy was occupied by a village of Indians who were a part of the tribe which claimed and inhabited the town of Southold. After this there was a war between the Shinecock and Yeanocock Indians, in which the latter were defeated and driven off. After a while they re-

turned and were allowed to settle in their former seats, but the Shinecock tribe claimed all the land on this side the river, and required acknowledgment of their title according to certain Indian customs. The following affidavit, an ancient document, which after the lapse of more than two centuries is as plain and legible as when written, will explain the case more fully:

"Richard Howell and Joseph Raynor, aged about forty years, deposed this 15th day of September 1667, Saith as followeth: That upon a time about the latter end of May last Capt. John Youngs of Southold brought over to Southampton Thomas Stanton with some of the chiefe of Southold Indians, meeting at the School house some of the chiefe of Southampton Indians, with the Sachem being there. Captain Youngs, being asked the end of his comeing, said, To finde out truthe, viz. whoe had the true right to ye land or meadow in controversy betweene the two townes. And the debate thereupon grew on betweene the Indians, there being present some of the Southold Inhabitants, with divers of ye chiefe of the Inhabitants of Southampton. Thomas Stañton being ye interpreter, These deponents heard the said Thomas ask both parties of ye Indians whoe had the true right to the said land and meadows, And the said Indians (after long debate) Joynly answered that ye young eagles that were taken in the nests, and the deere that were drowned or killed in the water, it was ye Indians' custom to carry ye said eagles & the skins of the deere to those Sachems or Indians that were the true owners of ye land. Thereupon Thomas Stanton presently replied, saying indeed the eagles and the deere were something, but if there was a bear drowned or killed that would put the matter out of controversie. And the deponent heard Southampton Indians affirme that there was a bear drowned or killed in ye same tract of land now in controversey betweene ye said Townes. Then Thomas Stanton asked to whom the skin was carried, and Southampton Indians answered, To Shinecock Indians, And Southold Indians allsoe acknowledged that the said beare skin was caryed to Shinecock Indians, by Southold Indians whoe tooke ye beare.

"Taken before me,

*Tho Lopping*

Had the parties to this controversy been Indians they would have gone to war, but being English they went to law. The case was tried at the court of assizes in New York in October 1667, and the jury brought in a verdict for Southampton. The town of Southold then appealed to be heard in equity. The appeal was granted, but the court recommended the towns to settle the matter between themselves. Governor Nicolls sent "Capt. Needham and Capt. Nicolls" as mediators, and the dispute was happily adjusted. The jurisdiction was confirmed to Southampton, and the personal ownership of the meadows was to be divided between the two. Mr. Wells (who always managed to hold his own) had 18 acres in his own right, and the settlement of the dispute was recorded by both towns. This is alluded to in Governor Andros's patent, where it says: "Not contradicting the agreement made between this town and the town of Southampton after their trial at the court of assizes." In the early

records of this town Occabock was a general name for all the region west of Mattituck.

#### HUMPHREY NORTON THE QUAKER.

At the present time the word Quaker is synonymous with all that denotes peaceableness in principle and respectability in conduct, but in 1658 it was another name for willful disrespect of constituted authority, and behavior that transgressed all bounds of decency and order. The first information we have of Humphrey Norton, whose name has frequently been mentioned with much unmerited sympathy, is in 1657, when he was banished by the court of Plymouth, and came to Southold. Whatever may have been their theories, engendered by a false and distorted view of the mission of Christ and the true nature of His blessed teachings, the first settlers of the eastern towns on Long Island were men of practical liberality, and but little inclined to interfere with the belief of their neighbors so long as it was confined to themselves, and not expressed in an offensive manner. Had Humphrey Norton been disposed to mind his own affairs, and not to interfere with those to whom he had come for refuge, he might have lived to the end of his days in peace and quietness. But this in the opinion of a Quaker of that time would have been a far heavier cross to bear than the severest persecution. His disturbance of public worship would be deemed worthy of punishment even in these days of liberal views; what must have been the opinion of minister Youngs and his people? The following is the official account of the affair, for which our ancestors have been most unjustly blamed as favoring persecution:

"At a court held at New Haven March 10th 1658 Humphrey Norton, a Quaker, was sent here from Southold, and being asked why he went into the meeting-house at Southold on the Lord's day and there speaking in public against Mr. Youngs, he refused to answer, and desired the charges against him might be read, and were in substance: 1—He had grievously and in many fold wise traduced, slandered and misrepresented Mr. Youngs, pastor of the church there. 2—He had endeavored to seduce the people from their attendance upon the minister and the sound doctrines of religion settled in the colony. 3—That he had endeavored to spread sundry heretical opinions, with expressions that savor of blasphemy. 4—That he endeavored to vilify or nullify the full authority of magistrates and government here established; and 5—Had endeavored to disturb the peace of the jurisdiction. He was often by the court commanded silence, and to speak in an orderly way, which he would not attend to, but go on in a boisterous bold manner uttering reproaches. He, being found incorrigible, was fined £20, to be severely whipped, be branded with the letter H on his hand, and banished the jurisdiction, the court declaring that it was the least they could do and discharge a good conscience toward God."

This case has often been brought into needless prominence as a reproach against the fair fame of this ancient town, but in no sense can this be construed as persecution for opinion's sake. It was rather a just punishment (severe indeed according to modern views) for disturb-

ance of worship, and it is pleasant to find even in this aggravated case the judges leaning to the side of mercy. Instead of blaming our ancestors for not seeing more clearly in the darkness of their night we should be thankful that it is our fortune to live in a day when the true light shineth.

#### GOVERNMENTAL RELATIONS.

The first important change in the political affairs of the town was in 1662, when the town, under the jurisdiction of New Haven, became merged in the colony of Connecticut. The submission of this town to the new order of things was announced to the General Assembly at Hartford by Captain Youngs, who was accepted as a freeman, and a commission of justice was granted to him and he was directed to order the inhabitants to choose a constable. There was much opposition to this union, so much that in 1663 complaint was made to the court at Hartford of the unsettled state of Southold, and the court desired Mr. Allen and Mr. Wyllys to go thither and take the assistance of the magistrates of Long Island in settling affairs.

As it was essential to the safety of the town that the inhabitants should be constantly on guard against the attacks of the Indians it was required that every male from 16 years old to 60 should be furnished with a gun and sword, a pound of powder, four fathoms of match, five or six good flints, and four pounds of bullets, under the penalty of 10s. for each default. There were to be six training days in the year and a review once a quarter, and the town was to keep on hand 100 pounds of powder and 400 pounds of shot. One-fourth of the soldiers were required to come to the meeting-house fully armed on the Lord's day, and a sentinel was on guard during the service; the guns meanwhile were placed in racks standing near the door. One of these has been preserved and may now be seen in the rooms of the Long Island Historical Society, an interesting relic of a long past age. These precautions and a uniformly just course of dealing had the desired effect, and the only notice we have of any damage done by Indians was the destruction of some oxen belonging to Mr. Wells, which loss was made good by the town at large.

The union with the colony of Connecticut was of very brief duration. The grant of the province of New York, including Long Island, by Charles II. to his brother James Duke of York was quickly followed by the capture of the city of New Amsterdam and the conquest of New Netherland, which occurred August 26th 1664. The commissioners who were appointed to determine the bounds of the territory granted to the Duke of York reported that Long Island was clearly a part of it, and Governor Winthrop upon seeing the letters patent informed the English towns that Connecticut had no longer a claim on them, and that in the future they must consider themselves the subjects of His Royal Highness.

But it requires something more than the patent of a king and the orders of a governor to change the wishes, the thoughts, the disposition and the prejudices of a

people, and from that time to the present, though belonging to another jurisdiction, the eastern towns on Long Island have continued to be an integral part of New England to all intents and purposes, and in all modes of thought and action, as much as any portion of the "land of steady habits." Immediately after the conquest Governor Richard Nicolls set a message to Major John Howell and Captain John Youngs, as representing the towns of Southampton and Southold, to the effect that the boundaries of the province had been fully determined and that Long Island was included in its limits; that as it was the winter season he did not judge it convenient to put the people to the trouble of sending deputies at present, but as soon as the season permitted notice of time and place of meeting would be sent; that in the mean time all officers were to hold their positions under the Duke of York; that no tax had been levied, but the inhabitants might be assured of as great freedom as any of the colonies; and finally that he expected no other service than that they should assist in defending the province, as they had already assisted in reducing it to His Majesty's sway.

To this manifesto the town sent an immediate and respectful reply, informing the governor that, according to his command and in pursuance of his "sage and sound advice," the citizens had elected William Wells and Captain John Youngs to attend to any matter relating to all or any of the several towns, "and to that end wait upon your honor at the tyme and place assigned by your letter of the eighth of this present february 1664." Accompanying this was a list of propositions which they desired might be granted, of which the following is an abstract:

1. That a law might be enacted securing to them their lands in free and common soccage.
2. That the freemen might choose their civil officers.
3. That the militia of the town might choose their own officers; that the inhabitants should not be obliged to pay for any fortifications except what might be within their own bounds, and that their soldiers might not be required to train beyond their own limits.
4. That there might be three courts in the town each year; that one or two assistants might be chosen by the town to sit with the magistrates, and that they might have power to try all except capital cases, and to decide without appeal all cases under £5.
5. That on account of their remoteness they might have some mitigation in the charges of general courts.
6. That no magistrate should have any "yearly allowance."
7. That no tax should be levied without the consent of the majority of deputies to the general court.

This is dated February 22nd 1664 (O. S.).

The recapture of the province by the Dutch in 1673, and the attempt to bring the eastern towns under their jurisdiction, may be briefly told. On October 1st the naval sloop "Zee Hond," with Councilor Cornelius Steenwick, was sent to visit these towns, which had showed no inclination to accept the situation, and evi-

dently had no more intention of submitting to Dutch law than they had of adopting the Dutch language.

The expedition of Councilor Steenwick seemed doomed to failure from the very start. On the first day his men were cast ashore; the next they nearly upset the boat, and were in imminent danger; on the third they broke the cable and lost the anchor; on the fifth they met a hurricane, and the next day lost their boat.

However, on the 7th of November they reached the village of Southold and had an interview with the principal inhabitants and the commissioners from Connecticut. This interview occurred at the house of Thomas Moore, in the eastern part of the village, where the residence of William Y. Fithian now stands. The unpopularity of the Dutch mission soon showed itself in a most unmistakable manner. It seems that Thomas Moore and Thomas Hutchinson had been appointed magistrates. The former refused to accept the doubtful honor; the latter absented himself and could not be found. Isaac Arnold, who had been sworn in as sheriff (being in New York when the city was taken), hastily resigned, declaring that it was not in his power to execute the office, and that the inhabitants had threatened to plunder his house. John Cooper, of Southampton, was present, and advised the commissioner in rather emphatic language not to bring his flag within gunshot of that village. It is needless to say that the mission was a failure, and it is not surprising that the Dutch party concluded not to visit the other villages, "fearing they might do more hurt than good." The next year New York once more came under English control, and the colonial government began, and lasted till the Revolution.

It was the desire of the people of this town to be continued under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, and at a meeting held November 17th 1674 they manifested their disinclination to be brought under the dominion of the Duke of York. A committee was appointed, consisting of Rev. Joshua Hobart and Thomas Hutchinson, to act with similar committees from the neighboring towns.

#### THE ANDROS PATENT.

Edmond Andros, the new governor, was not a man to be trifled with. He had received orders to bring these towns into subjection, and his orders were obeyed to the very letter. Each town was required to take a patent for its lands, in that way acknowledging the title of the Duke of York. In the fall of 1676 a letter of remonstrance was sent by this town, and also one by Southampton, giving their reasons for declining to take a patent. A copy of the letter from Southold is among the papers in the town clerk's office in Southampton. We will give an abstract of its contents:

1. We conceive that we have a just and lawful right to our land without a patent, having purchased the land of the natives, by the approbation of Lord Stirling's agent.
2. We have possessed our lands above 30 years, which is a matter of some weight in law.
3. We conceive that the law for each town to take a

patent was made for the inhabitants of the west, who lived under a foreign government.

4. Because it seems a new and strange thing that each plantation on this island should take a patent. We never heard of any such practice in England.

5. We apprehend that where patents are made use of the terms are expressed between him who grants and them to whom it is granted; but it does not seem to be so in the patent here imposed.

6. The proclamation of Governor Nicolls in 1664 assured to the inhabitants the full and peaceable possession of their lands. "The truth is (to speak plainly) we cannot be free to pass over our owne proper right to our lands into other men's hands, and put ourselves & successors into a state of servitude; if soe, then who would pittie us or helpe us"?

The stern answer of Andros and the court, giving them a limited time in which to comply with the law, brought both towns to terms, and steps were taken to obtain the patent required.

Governor Andros's patent for Southold (dated October 31st 1676) describes the territory, "Ye western bounds whereof extend to a certain River or creek called ye wading creek, in ye Indian tongue Pauquacsuck, and bounded to ye eastward by Plum Island, together with ye said Island; on ye North with ye sound or North sea, and on ye South with an arm of ye sea or River which runneth up betweene Southampton land & ye aforesaid tract of land unto a certain creek which fresh water runneth into, called in English ye red creek, by ye Indians Toyoungs, together with ye said creek and meadows belonging thereunto (not contradicting ye Agreement made between their town and ye town of Southampton after their tryal at the Court of Assizes); soe running on a streit line from ye head of ye aforesaid fresh water to ye head of ye small brook that runneth into ye creek called Pauquacsuck; including all ye necks of land and Islands within ye aforescribed bounds and limits." The instrument then proceeds to confirm the possession of the same to Isaac Arnold, justice of the peace, Captain John Youngs, Joshua Horton, Benjamin Youngs, Samuel Glover and Jacob Corey, overseers, as patentees for themselves and their associates the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors and assigns. "The tenure of said lands to bee according to the custome of the manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent in England, in free and common soccage and by fealty only. \* \* \* I doe likewise confirme and grant unto the sd Patentees and their associates, the heires, successors and assigns, all the priviledges and Immunities belonging to a Towne within this Government; \* \* \* they making improvement on the sd land, and conforming themselves according to law, and yielding and paying there for, yearly and every year, unto his Royal Highness's use, as a quit rent, one ffat lamb."

The quit-rent mentioned was paid more or less regularly, but was sometimes largely in arrears. Eight lambs were delivered on the 6th of November 1684.

After obtaining the patent the patentees named proceeded to give a deed of confirmation to the freeholders, or "associates," as they are called in the patent. This deed seems to recognize in the strongest manner the fact that certain persons and those only had rights in the undivided lands, and that the fact of simple residence in the town did not entitle a person to a right in commonage or constitute him what in Southampton would be termed a "proprietor" and in this town a "commoner." The following is the deed of confirmation:

"To all Christian people, greeting. Know yee that we ye under written, having this yeare received a Patent from Sr Edmond Andross, Knight, Governour for his Royall Highness the Duke of York and Albany, and dated at New York in ye 31 day of October in ye yeare 1676, in ye behalfe of our selves and of all the freeholders Inhabitants of this Towne, who are there in called Associates, wherein is contained a confirmation of all ye Lands pertaining to and now in the possession of the respective freeholders of sd towne of Southold, with all such rights, liberties, and properties, as are more at large in sd patent contained, all which ffreeholders wee doe fully own, admit and declare to be our onely associates in sd Patent, and no others; to whom we do hereby give full power to, To have and to Hold, possess and enjoy; to themselves, their heirs and assigns for ever, all such comon rights as are contained in sd Patent, and all such particular shares and allotments which are now in their possession, as fully, amply and freely as if they and every of them had been therein named. And in further confirmation of all their properties and shares in the premises, to such our Associates, their heirs forever, we have caused to be recorded in the page next following all such particular rights, tracts and parcells of Land as doe of right appertain and belong unto them, their heirs and assigns in said patent and Township. In testimony whereof we the patentees have hereunto affixed our hands and seals, in Southold ye 27 day of December in the 28 yeare of the reigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles the 2nd of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith &c., and in ye yeare of our Lord 1676.

"ISAAC ARNOLD,	JOHN YOUNGS,
"JOSHUA HORTON,	BENJ. YOUNGS,
"SAMUEL GLOVER,	JACOB COREY.

"Sealed and delivered in presence of these witnesses:

"JOHN GARDINER,  
"LION GARDINER."

#### COMMONAGE RIGHTS.

The common lands, or lands which had not been divided, were held on precisely the same principle in all the eastern towns on Long Island. The £50, £100 and £150 "lotments" in Southampton, the "acres of commonage" in East Hampton, and the 1st, 2nd and 3d lots in Southold are the same thing. There is nothing more clearly established than the fact that when all these towns were settled each man of the original purchasers paid a certain amount in proportion to his ability or inclination, and that his share in the land so bought was exactly in proportion to the amount he paid. It was only a blind misunderstanding of the meaning of certain terms and expressions that gave rise to the idea that all inhabitants in the town had a right in the public lands

simply because they were dwellers in the town. It would have saved much needless agitation and some expensive lawsuits in these towns if later generations had only given their ancestors credit for having common sense, and could have realized the fact that each of them had an eye to his own interests as keen as any of their descendants in modern times. The idea that a man owned a share in lands toward the purchase of which he had paid nothing was no more accepted then than it would be now. As stated in a previous place a single share in the lands was called in this town a "first lot," a "second lot" meant a double share, and so on to third and fourth. From the earliest time transfers of these rights were as common as sales of lands which had been divided and were actually in possession. From the record of the divisions in 1662 it seems that at that time there were 112 shares, of which some owned more and some less. In 1756 there were reported to be in all 113 shares. The owners of these shares were called "commoners" in this town, corresponding to "proprietors" in Southampton.

By an act passed April 8th 1796 the owners of the undivided lands were incorporated and certain powers given them. Previous to that it seems to have been the practice when a person wished to buy a piece of the undivided lands to get a deed signed by a majority of shareholders, and the commoners at a meeting would appoint a committee to act for the whole.

In a suit between the commoners and William B. Horton the general term decided that the act of 1796 gave the trustees no power to sue an outside party. This defect was remedied by an amendment passed November 26th 1847.

#### ANCIENT HIGHWAYS.

In 1713 commissioners were appointed to lay out public roads through the island. They were called the queen's highways.

"The highway from Peconic River to Southold to be in ye usual road from ye river to Mattatuck already laid out, four poles wide at ye least, ye trees generally marked on ye south side of ye way; and at Mattatuck ye highway to be on ye north side of ye pond, and soe directly leading to ye old road to ye town of Southold, and soe through the street eastward to end in the lane on ye west side of Stephen Bayley his house, and soe eastward to Col. Arnold's house, there being allowed a sufficient easy swinging gate at ye east end of said lane, and another gate near Col. Arnold's house; from thence over a little beach to Hoshamomack, and so on ye north side to ye common on ye south side of some little ponds there, and soe in the usual road eastward, there being allowed a sufficient easy swinging gate at or near ye house of Thomas Moor jr., where ye eastward part of Hoshamomuck lands extends; and from thence eastward to ye dam at ye Oyster Pond beach; and from thence by ye land late of Thomas Emmons, leaving ye highway four poles wide on ye north side of ye south beach, and to run clear of ye salt pond, as it is marked out; thence in ye usual road to Walter Brown's, and soe on ye north side of his fence till it comes to ye lane leading to ye street, and through sd street in ye usual road to ye land of Jeremy Veale near Plum Gut; & soe on ye west side of Jeremy Veale's land to ye meadow, and soe north-

ward of ye meadow to a place called Green Point, near ye beach which beach is to be ye common landing place there.

"The landing place at the Oyster Ponds to be and remain at ye beach there, which beach as far as Abram's Island westward, & ye land of Gideon Youngs eastward, shall be ye common landing place there.

"The landing place at Southold to be from ye street near John Paine's house, six poles wide in ye comon next to ye land of Jasper Griffen, unto ye water side, & soe to extend to ye point of Hallock's Necke, with all ye conveniency of landing there, and free passage to ye wind-mills; and also 6 poles wide at ye water side as far as ye sd Hallock's Neck."

The highway from the king's highway to the landing place at or near Robins Island Neck (now New Suffolk) was as follows:

"Wee undersigned Commissioners for laying out highways have layd out from the Kings Road (with the consent of the owners of the lands through which it leads) a two-pole Highway to run Southwardly on the east side of Charles Booth's land until it comes to Joshua Tuthill's land, and so over the said Joshua's land to the Dam Meadow, and from thence on the southward side of the said Joshua's land to the Great Meadow, and also from the said Dam Meadow southward to the head of a hole commonly called the flagg hole on sd Charles Booth's land, and then to run eastward cross Thomas Booth's land to the common landing place, down to Robins Island neck; on which said two-pole highway the parties concerned have liberty to keep good swinging gates, and Joseph Wickham hath liberty to stop any way that formerly run down to the great meadow.

"Southold July 25 1710.

"JOSEPH WICKHAM,  
"BENJ. YOUNGS."

#### REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY.

The struggle for independence found the people of Southold not behind their fellow citizens in other towns of the county. As early as 1774 Ezra L'Hommedieu (than whose no name shines brighter in the history of Southold or Suffolk county) was the clerk of a meeting held at Riverhead "for the purpose of setting forward a subscription for the relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston." In 1775 he was a delegate to the Provincial Congress, and he was a member of the Assembly till the end of the war. In November 1775 we find Lieutenant Moses Case taking a commission as captain, and tradition says that he and many of his neighbors marked on their hats with chalk the words "Liberty or Death."

"The committee of Southold expended £24 17s. 4d. for mounting 4 cannon, August 19th 1776, for the protection of the east end of Long Island."

We have fortunately been able to rescue from oblivion the names of those who took an active part in the war, and as the following papers, lately discovered, have never before been printed we give them as a new contribution to county history.

"A muster roll of Captain Paul Reeve's Company, Draughted out of Coll. Tho. Terry's Regiment, whereof Josiah Smith is Coll., Mustered by the said Coll.," dated Southold, August 5th 1776, contains the following names:

Paul Reeves, captain; John Corwin, lieutenant; Joshua Benjamin, lieutenant; Wheelock Booth, sergeant; Nathaniel Conkling, sergeant; Richard Steers Hubbard, sergeant; Jonathan Salmon, corporal; Constant Havens, corporal; Joshua Wells, corporal; James Pershall, drummer; John Frederick Hudson, fifer; Nathaniel Overton, John Goldsmith, Gilbert King, John Goldsmith jr., Joel Overton, Richard Drake, Stephen Halsey, Joseph Cleveland, Ishmael Reeves, Ichabod Case, Elijah Terry, Calvin Horton, David Benjamin, Luther Reeves, John Calvin Wells, George Taylor, James Reeves, Joshua Corwin, John Griffin, Joshua Wells jr., Peter Downs, Jeremiah Corwin, Isaac Wells, Joshua Aldridge, Peter Hallock, Nathan Corwin, Thomas Corwin, Nathan Youngs, Nathan Corwin jr., Samuel Hudson, Richard Benjamin, John Hallock, Jonathan Reeves, Reuben Brown, John Terry, Nathan Benjamin, Ebenezer Hudson, John Tuthill, Richard Wood, Richard Hallock, Amaziah Benjamin, Richard Brown, David Brown, William Reeves, Nathaniel Fanning, Amasa Pike, Daniel Terry, John Parshall, James Petty jr.—57 men.

Lieutenant Joshua Youngs's company; drafted and mustered as above:

Joshua Youngs, lieutenant; Jeremiah King, sergeant; Absalom Rackett, corporal; Jonathan Dimon, Jonathan Vail, Lester Beebe, John King, Christopher Tuthill, David Truman, Amos Tabor, Frederick Tabor, Jonathan Truman, David Tuthill, Noah Rackett, Samuel Newberry, William Wiggins, John Youngs, Daniel Vail, Jonathan Conkling, William Rogers, Thomas Vail, Daniel Brown, John Havens—22 men.

"A List of the Minute Company which inlisted themselves as volunteers out of Matituck, Aquabaug and the westward Company 25 March 1776:"

Paul Reeves, captain; John Corwin, first lieutenant; David Horton, second lieutenant; Nathaniel Hudson, ensign; Richard Jackson, clerk; John Conkling, first sergeant; Zachariah Hallock, second sergeant; Isaac Wells, third; Reuben Brown, fourth; Richard Steers Hubbard, first corporal; James Petty, second; Henry L'Hommedieu, third; Henry Hudson, fourth; Richard Brown, drummer; Joseph Mapes, fifer; Jonathan Corwin, Nathan Tuthill, Abraham King, Samuel Hubbard, William Benjamin, Joseph Conkling, Benjamin L'Hommedieu, Matthew Peas, William Hallock, Sheam'l Hudson, Ezekiel Petty, Moses Simons, Josiah Wells, Youngs Wells, Jacob Corwin, Manley Wells, David Wells, Daniel Terry jr., Thomas Jennings, Gershoni Corwin, Jacob Osman, James Benjamin, P. Reeves jr., Henry Brown jr., Simeon Corwin; William Reeves, Isaac Corey, Phineas Beckwith, Daniel Hallock, Jacob Aldrich jr., John Howell, James Williamson, James Reeves, Jonathan Os-

"Southold, August 5 1776.—Received of Coll. Josiah Smith by the hands of Col. Thomas Terry Two hundred & eighty five dollars, being one half of the bounty money to Fifty-seven men, which passed muster, I say received Per me,

"PAUL REEVES, Capt."

"Southold, August 6 1776.—Received of Coll. Josiah Smith by the hands of Col. Thomas Terry one hundred & ten Dollars towards the bounty of the Soldiers under my command, as per me,

"JOSHUA YOUNGS, Lieut."

The following list seems to be composed of men from Southold village:

"A list of a Company of Minute Men in ye 3d Regiment:"

Jonathan Bayley, captain; Joshua Youngs, first lieutenant; John Tuthill, second lieutenant; James Reeves, ensign; Joshua Salmon, sergeant; Benjamin King, sergeant; Peter Griffin, sergeant; Benjamin Pain, sergeant; Jonathan Wells, corporal; David Wiggins, corporal; Lester Beebe; Jonathan Salmon; Ezekiel Glover, drummer; James Gardiner, fifer; John Youngs, clerk; Daniel Brown, James Brown, David Terry, Jonathan Vail, John King, Jonathan King, Joseph Youngs, Prosper Booth, William Wiggins, William Rogers, James Horton, Thomas Hemsted, Benjamin Vail jr., Elisha Vail, Aaron Overton, Benjamin Horton, Nathaniel Dickerson, Richard Drake, Thomas Conkling, Joseph Glover, Thomas Prince, Elijah Terry jr., John Goldsmith, Calvin Horton, James Tuthill jr.

"A true list of the Company under my command.

"JONATHAN BAYLEY."

"HARTFORD, 31 August 1776.

"DEAR SIR: I find there is an express going from here to New York, by which I think it my duty to inform you that by Col. Robinson I am informed that the regulars have been down on the plains, & that he thinks it unsafe for you to pass into any part of Queens County. No doubt you have heard the melancholy tidings that our worthy friend General Woodhull is a prisoner, wounded in the head & a bayonet run thro' his arm. His wound on his head was bad. He was taken at Increase Carpenter's, alone, in the afternoon, expecting himself at a place of safety. I have this information from Col. Robinson of Jamaica, who says it may be depended on. I am going eastward, in order to send over a boat.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Serv't,

"EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU."

Endorsed: "To Col. Josiah Smith on the road with his Regiment from New York Eastward."

After the battle of Brooklyn Colonel Henry B. Livingston, who had been stationed at Southold, formed the daring plan to rally all the militia of the county, and make a desperate attempt to drive the enemy off the island. The fact of the companies being mostly disbanded and many of the officers removed to Connecticut prevented the attempted plan.

Of the captains mentioned above Paul Reeves died in 1822, at the age of 90, and his grave is at Upper Aquabogue. Jonathan Bailey removed to Orange county and was in the battle of Minisink. He died in 1814.

September 5th 1778 Governor Tryon reported that he had just arrived from the east end of Long Island with a detachment of 1,000 troops, which he had marched there to secure the peaceable behavior of the inhabitants, and to assist the commissary in getting 1,000 fat cattle for the army. While there he administered to the people oaths of fidelity to the British government. As a curiosity we give here a copy of one of the oaths which were administered by him. It is doubtful if another can be found. It was lately discovered among some old documents in the Tuthill family at Speonk.

"I do hereby certify that James Tuthill, of Southold Township, has voluntarily sworn before me to bear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, and that he will not, directly or indirectly, openly or secretly, aid, abet, counsel, shelter, or conceal any of his Majesty's enemies and those of his Government, or molest or betray the Friends of Government; but that he will behave himself peaceably and quietly, as a faithful Subject of his Majesty and his Government.



"Given under my Hand on Long Island this 2nd Sept. 1778.

"WM. TRYON, Govnr."

Such was the last legacy of the last British governor of the province of New York. From the time when the first governor, Richard Nicolls, thundered forth his summons to the city of New Amsterdam to surrender to the power of England there had elapsed a period of 114 years. Within these limits was comprised our history as a colonial province, and the time had come when England and America were to be severed as parts of a mighty empire. It would seem as if the shades of Nicolls and Andros must have looked with contempt upon their latest successor, whose weakness was in utter contrast to their wills of iron.

#### ACTION RELATIVE TO THE REBELLION.

A special mass town meeting was held September 2nd 1862 and it was resolved that this town would make good the U. S. bounty to all who should enlist from the town, or who had enlisted since the U. S. bounty ceased, and after July 2nd 1862. The supervisor was authorized to borrow money for this purpose, and also to pay the families of all volunteers who had enlisted since July 2nd 1862 at the rate of \$8 per month to the wife and \$2 each to the children between the ages of two and ten years, while the volunteer was in the service. Those citizens who had pledged themselves to the support of families of volunteers were absolved from further expense on this account.

At a special town meeting held February 2nd 1863 the inhabitants and tax-payers agreed to assume the payment of such an amount as should be necessary to obtain enough volunteers to fill the town's quota under the draft of March 10th; provided that not more than \$400 per volunteer should be paid by the supervisor.

At the annual town meeting held April 7th 1863 \$10,000 was voted for that year, so much of the same as was necessary to be used to meet the liabilities incurred by the supervisor for the payment of expenses connected with the war.

At the annual town meeting held April 5th 1864 the supervisor was directed to procure a sufficient number of substitutes to fill the quota of this town under a pending draft, providing that they could be obtained for a sum not exceeding \$400 per substitute; and to furnish the amount required the supervisor was directed to issue bonds payable within twenty years, with interest not exceeding 7 per cent. per annum. If the draft took place in this town the supervisor was to pay each person drafted who should personally go into service the sum of \$400. It was resolved that \$20,000 be raised by tax in 1864, and that so much of it as was necessary be used by the supervisor for the payment of war expenses.

At a special town meeting held June 8th 1864 the supervisor was directed to proceed immediately to procure volunteers to the number of 85 as the assumed quota of this town for an anticipated call, and it was ordered that as soon as the actual order for enlistments was made the supervisor should continue to procure such volunteers if

it should appear that more were required; provided such volunteers could be obtained for a sum not exceeding \$400 each. The supervisor was directed to borrow the necessary funds on the credit of the town. In case of a draft the supervisor was to procure substitutes for drafted persons, provided they could be obtained for a sum not exceeding \$400 apiece; or, failing to do so, was to pay the drafted men \$400 each.

A special town meeting was held July 30th 1864, when the supervisor was empowered to fill the quota of this town under the draft ordered for the 5th of September next with substitutes or volunteers—for three years, or two years, or one year, at his discretion—and to borrow money sufficient for this purpose. It was resolved that those persons who had paid \$300 to procure substitutes under the recent arrangements of the supervisor for that purpose have \$100 refunded.

A special town meeting was held December 29th 1864, and the supervisor was requested immediately to procure on the most favorable terms that he could a sufficient number of volunteers or substitutes for either one, two or three years, at his discretion—to fill the quota of the town under the call made the 10th day of that month for 300,000 men, to be obtained by a draft on the 15th of February following; and to employ—at the expense of the town—such assistance as he deemed necessary in procuring such volunteers or substitutes. If any inhabitant of the town wished to furnish a substitute for himself to be credited to the said quota of this town, and for this purpose paid the supervisor \$200, the supervisor might procure a proper substitute for such person at the expense of the town for whatever amount was required. In case of a draft becoming necessary the supervisor was to procure substitutes for persons drafted, on the best terms that he could, at the expense of the town; provided, however, that each drafted man held for service for whom a substitute was obtained should pay \$200 of the expense incurred in obtaining the substitute. The supervisor was authorized to borrow on the credit of the town whatever amount of money might be required, and to issue town bonds.

The annual town meeting held April 4th 1865 voted that \$27,900 be raised by tax that year, and that so much thereof as was necessary be applied by the supervisor to the payment of expenses which had arisen from the war.

Resolutions were annually passed from this time to pay the interest on the "war bonds" and the bonds themselves, until the debt was extinguished in 1871.

#### ROBINS ISLAND.

James Farrett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, was granted the privilege of selecting as his own property 12,000 acres of land, and as a part of this grant he chose Robins Island. In 1641 he sold it to Stephen Goodyear, who conveyed it to Nathaniel Sylvester and company, and in 1665 a deed for it was given by the Indians. The next we know of it is from the will of Joseph Wickham, who

was a resident of Cutchogue, to which place he removed from Southampton. He died in 1734 and left it to his son Joseph, who died in 1749. In 1779 the island was in the possession of his son Parker Wickham, but how it came to be his we do not know. His adherence to the cause of Great Britain caused the confiscation of his estate after the Revolution, and in 1784 it was sold by the commissioners of forfeitures to Benjamin Talmage and Caleb Brewster, for £1,250. They sold the island to Ezra L'Hommedieu in 1793, and after his death his executors conveyed it to Colonel Benjamin Horton and James Reeves for \$4,000. These owners sold shares of the island to various parties. In 1851 it seems to have been owned by J. H. Wooster and James F. Goodale, and in 1857 the whole was purchased by Ira B. Tuthill. He sold it in 1873 to James Wilson of New York, for \$20,000. After much litigation it came once more into the hands of Mr. Tuthill, who in 1881 sold it to a company of sportsmen, represented by Abraham Ingraham of New York, for \$22,000, and it is now used as a game preserve.

The island contains 469 acres. Clay of the finest kind is found in the northern part, and brick-making to a large extent has been carried on for twenty years.

#### FISHER'S ISLAND.

This island is a part of the town of Southold, and is situated at the head of Long Island Sound. The history of this county affords very few instances of an estate descending in the same family from generation to generation. In 1668 John Winthrop, "governor of His Majesty's colony of Connecticut," received from Richard Nicolls a patent granting unto him Fisher's Island. This property had been in his possession for some time previous, and was known as "the governor's farme of Fysher's Island." Governor Winthrop died in 1676, aged 71 years, leaving two sons, to the elder of whom, Fitz John Winthrop, the island descended according to then existing laws of primogeniture. Fitz John Winthrop was governor of Stirling Castle and a general in Monk's army, and in 1698 became governor of Connecticut. He died in 1707, leaving no male issue, and the island descended to his brother, Wait-Still Winthrop.

Wait-Still Winthrop was chief justice of the Massachusetts Bay colony, and major general of its militia. He died in 1717, and the island became the property of his only son, John.

John Winthrop died in England in the year 1747, and by his will devised Fisher's Island to his eldest son, John Still.

By the will of John Still Winthrop the estate came into the hands of his eldest son, John, in 1776.

In 1780 John Winthrop died intestate, and his brother, Francis Bayard, succeeded to the property.

Francis Bayard Winthrop died in 1818, leaving the island to his four sons, John Still, Francis Bayard, William Henry and Thomas Charles Winthrop.

Between April 23d 1818 and February 28th 1825 three of the brothers conveyed their interests to William

Henry Winthrop, who thereupon became the owner in fee of the whole of the island.

William H. Winthrop died in 1860, and upon the death of his wife, in 1863, his two sons, William H. and Thomas R. Winthrop, inherited the estate.

Fisher's Island thus remained in the Winthrop family for nearly 200 years, and it only passed out of their hands in the year 1863, when the two last-mentioned owners sold it to George Chester, who immediately conveyed it to its late owner, Robert R. Fox, who dwelt thereon from the time of his purchase; devoting large sums of money and untiring energy to its development and improvement, until his death, which occurred September 24th 1871.

Being only four miles from Stonington and seven miles from New London, Fisher's Island is easy of access from New York by the New London and Stonington lines of steamboats and the Shore line Railroad, and from Boston by the Boston and Providence Railroad. The island is seven miles long, and from half a mile to a mile and a quarter in width, and contains about 3,000 acres of land. It is most fertile, being covered with grass, affording unequaled facilities for grazing cattle and sheep.

This island was sold at auction by the executor of the will of Mr. Fox, on June 15th 1875, and was conveyed to a trustee for the benefit of the children of the late owner.

#### FIGURES FROM THE RECORDS.

In a letter dated February 22 1650, found in the Colonial Documents, Southold is mentioned as having 30 houses; this would indicate a population of about 180.

In 1698 there were 132 families, making a white population of 800; there were also 40 Indians and 41 slaves.

The population in 1880 was 7,267.

The assessment of 1881 was: Real estate, \$1,611,650; personal, \$414,300; total, \$2,025,950. The following record of 200 years ago foots up very differently:

"The estimation of Southold for ye year 1683; Stephen Bailey Constable, Thomas Moore senr., Benjamin Youngs, Johnathan Horton, Thomas Mapps jr., Overseers:"

John Budd £350; Jarimiah Vaell sen., £74; John Paine jr, £40; Jasper Griffing, £111; Henry Case, £35; Lott Johnson, £19; Simon Grouer, £73; Nathaniel Moore, £46; Thomas Moore £49; Joseph Youngs, £98; Samuel Youngs, £84; Peter Paine, £56; Christopher Youngs, £80; Stephen Bailey, £103; John Bailey, £18; John Youngs, mariner, £58; Benjamin Youngs, £123; John Salmon, £41; John Booth, £131; John Carwine, £131 6s. 8d.; Thomas Prickman, £42; Jonathan Horton, £440 13s. 4d.; Richard Benjamin, £133; Benjamin Moore, £80 10s.; Jarimiah Vaell jr, £103; John Hallock, £80; Abraham Corey, £76; Ann Elton, £77; Joshua Horton, £173; Isaac Overton, £100 10s. Barnbas Winds, £122; Jacob Corey, £92; Theophilus Case, £109; Widow Terry, £97; John Reeves, £76; Daniel Terry, £141; Peter Dickerson, £121; Thomas Dickerson, £83; Joseph Reeves, £65; Nathaniel Ferry, £73; William Wells, £85; Josiah Wells, £81; Samuel Winds, £82; Simon Benjamin, £117; Gershom Terry, £84; John Goldsmith, £121; Thomas Mapes jr, £128; Caleb Horton, £350; Benjamin Horton, £267; William Colman, £78; William Reeves, £100; Thomas Tuston, £66; Theophilus Curwin, £84;

Thomas Mapes sen, £244; James Reeves, £228; Thomas Terrill, £105; Peter Haldriag, £40; Thomas Osman, £228; John Osman, £50; William Hallock, £236; Thomas Hallock, £81; John Swazey, £202; Joseph Swazey, £99; John Franklin, £33; Thomas Rider, £166; Jacob Conkling, £101; John Hopson, £83; John Conkling, £321; William Hopkins, £46; John Rackett, £57; Jonathan Moore, £202; John Young jr, £225; Christopher Youngs, £44; Timothy Martin, £57; John Wiggins, £68; Thomas Moore jr., £137; Richard Brown sen., Richard Brown jr., and Jonathan Brown, £386; John Tutoll sen., £239; John Tutoll jr., £99; Samuel King, £150; Abraham Whitter, £180; Thomas Terry, £139; Gideon Youngs, £173; John Paine sen., £94; Edward Petty, £62; John Loring, 76; Samuel Glover, £104; Caleb Curtis, £108; Cornelius Paine, £81; Richard Howell, £98; Thomas Booth, £45; John Lyman, £18; Ebenezer Davie, £30; Richard Edgcomb, £18; John Booth jr., £18; Jonathan Reeves, £30.

"Ye totall sum is, £10,819, pr Stephen Bayley, town clerk."

Endorsed, "So hold the Esteemation for ye year 1683."

The supervisors and town clerks of Southold have been as follows:

*Supervisors.*—Joshua Wells, 1753-59; Captain James Fanning, 1760-66; Parker Wickham, 1767-74, 1777; Thomas Youngs, 1775, 1776, 1783, 1784; Daniel Osman, 1778; Daniel Osman jr., 1779-82; Daniel Osborn, 1785, 1786; Jared Landon, 1787-89, 1791-95; Daniel Wells, 1790; Joshua Benjamin, 1796; Thomas Moore, 1797-1801, 1803 (died in office); Benjamin Horton, 1802; Daniel T. Terry, 1803-7, 1813, 1821; William Albertson, 1808-11; Hazard L. Moore, 1812; Ebenezer W. Case, 1814-16; Samuel Dickinson, 1817-20; Joshua Fleet, 1822; George L. Conklin, 1823-31; Joseph C. Albertson, 1832-35; Seth H. Tuthill, 1836, 1837, 1838-40, 1843; J. Wickham Case, 1841, 1842, 1851; Hutchinson H. Case, 1844; Joseph Moore, 1845; Henry Pike, 1846; Albert Albertson, 1847-50; Walter Havens, 1852; Ira Corwin (died the day after election), 1853; David G. Floyd, 1853, 1854; Samuel H. Townsend, 1855; Oliver Corey, 1856; John O. Ireland, 1857-63; Franklin H. Overton, 1864-71, 1881; Henry A. Reeves, 1872-80, 1882.

*Town Clerks.*—William Wells, 1641(?) - 62; Richard Terry, 1662-84; Stephen Bayley, 1684-96; Benjamin Youngs, 1696-1742; Jonathan Horton, 1743, 1744; Robert Hempsted, 1745-78; James Reeves, 1779-88, 1790, 1791; Jared Landon, 1789; John Franks, 1792-96, 1699, 1802; Hazard L. Moore, 1797, 1798; Jonathan Horton, 1803; Thomas S. Lester, 1804-10, 1814-17; Ebenezer W. Case, 1811-13, 1818-23; Samuel H. Moore, 1824-27; Rensselaer Horton, 1828; Seth H. Tuthill, 1829, 1830; Giles Wells, 1831, 1832; J. Wickham Case, 1833-40; Salter S. Horton, 1841-46; Thomas S. Lester (2), 1847; J. Halsey Tuthill, 1848, 1849; Alvah S. Mulford, 1850; Edward Huntting, 1851; Jeremiah Goldsmith, 1852; Henry Huntting, 1853; Franklin H. Overton, 1854; Jonathan W. Huntting, 1855-73; J. Albertson Case, 1873-78; Henry W. Prince, since 1879.

#### SOUTHOLD VILLAGE.

##### THE OLDEST CHURCH ON LONG ISLAND.

Whatever doubt may exist as to the time when the settlement was made, there can be none whatever that the church organized at New Haven on the 21st of Oc-

tober 1640, which with minister Youngs at its head as its acknowledged leader left at once for its new home, is the oldest religious organization on Long Island.

The first church edifice was built upon the north end of the present cemetery in the village of Southold. How the town became possessed of this land we do not know. It seems to have been originally about an acre in extent, but has been enlarged at various times to its present size. The building itself stood near the northeast part of the lot, and the exact place is marked by a depression in the soil, which is the place of a subterranean cell, or dungeon, made when the building was transformed into a prison. Concerning this transformation we have the following record:

"December ye 15 1684.—Ther was then by vote Samuel Youngs and Thomas Clarke, both carpenters, to vewe and apprise ye old meeting-house, in order to make a County prison of said house; and upon their returns they gave in they valued the Body of the house at Thirty five pounds. Ye four cedar windows left out of ye new meeting-house was sold to Jonathan Horton for three pounds in town payment."

Cedar windows must have been expensive things when we compare the price charged with other articles at that date. Concerning the size, shape, or date of building of the first church we know nothing. The record as given above shows the approximate time of the building of the second church. This was built on the north side of the street and nearly opposite the first one. In 1699 it was found necessary to enlarge its accomodations by building a gallery, and the following account is on record:

To Samuel Clark for building ye galere	£15 10s.
Received of Samuel Clark for boards and nails left of ye galere	- 4s.
Paid Jacob Conkling for banesters	£1 5s.
" Samuel Conkling for bringing ye banesters	6s 9d.
" Joshua Wells for carting timber for ye galere	9s.

We also find in 1701 Hannah Corwin allowed £2 1s. 8d. "for sweeping Meeting-house, and tending with ye baptism basin."

The third church was built in 1761, and stood on the site of the second. Very soon after its erection it was voted "to build a flatter roof upon the Meeting-house;" and about the same time an order was made to seat the people according to rank, dignity, official duties and other considerations. How that was effected we do not know, but if we follow the analogy of churches in other towns we may conclude that the following was about the system adopted: The communion table was directly in front of the pulpit, and between them were seats for the magistrates, where they in their dignity could overlook the congregation, and near them were the deacons of the church. The seats in front and nearest the communion table would be occupied by prominent officials of the town and the wealthiest men. The men and women did not sit together, but on opposite sides of the building, but the wife of each man had a seat of equal honor and advantage. The rear seats and the gallery were for the slaves and young men who did not prefer to sit with the older people. We may add here that probably the last

relic of these ancient usages is kept up in the church among the Shinecock Indians, where the deacons still have their seats by the communion table, according to ancient style.

The fourth and present church edifice was built in 1803.

An interesting and important part of the history of this old church will be found in the following sketches of its pastors :

*Rev. John Youngs.*—Concerning the first pastor, Rev. John Youngs, but little remains to be said. He continues in the work of the ministry at the head of the church until his death. The record shows him to have been possessed of large amounts of real estate, which he divided among his sons before his decease. The inventory of his personal property, which throws light upon the style of living in those primitive days, is here given :

In wooden ware, and two old bedsteads, an old chest and 3 chayers, 2 tables & a forme & boule and tray, £2 ; 2 kettles, 2 pots and pot hooks, £3 ; In pewter, £2 ; 2 old beds & bouldsters, blankets, one rugg and curtains and valancings, £4 ; linen and sheets and pillow bars, £2 10s. ; 5 oxen and one lame steer, and one cow and 2 of 2 years old, and one half steer, one yearling, £27 10s. ; one horse, £3 ; 24 sheep, £12 ; 3 small swine, £2 ; 3 chains, plow yrons and cart yrons, £4 ; house and land, £30 ; old books by Mr. Hobart prized at £5 ; —£97.

Our knowledge of the personal characteristics of minister Youngs is exceedingly limited. He was without doubt a scholar and well read in the theological lore of his day. A copy of the works of William Perkins, a writer upon Calvinistic theology, which once belonged to Mr. Youngs is now in the library of the New Haven Colony Historical Society.

In the ancient graveyard, and near the site of the church in which for more than thirty years he proclaimed the word of God, may be seen his monument, bearing this inscription :

MR. JOHN YONGS MINISTER OF THE WORD AND FIRST SETTLER OF THE CHVRCH OF CHRIST IN SOUTH HOVL D ON LONG ISLAND DECEASED THE 24 OF FEBRVARY IN THE VEARE OF OVR LORD 167½ AND OF HIS AGE 74.

HERE LIES THE MAN WHOSE DOCTRINE LIFE WELL KNOWEN

DID SHEW HE SOVGH T CHRISTS HONOV R NOT HIS OWEN

IN WEAKNES SOWN IN POWER RAISD SHALL BE BY CHRIST FROM DEATH TO LIFE ETERNALLY.

*Rev. Joshua Hobart.*—A town founded on the principles which actuated the settlers of this village could not remain long without a pastor, and soon after Mr. Youngs's death we find the following action taken :

"April ye 1 1672.—At a plenary meeting then held in Southold it was voted then and agreed that the inhabitants would provide themselves of an honest godly man to performe the offis of minister amongst them, and that they would alow and pay to the said minister sixty pounds sterling by the year. And that this pay should be raised rate wise by estate, as other Rates are raised, upon

all the inhabitants. To which end it was agreed upon by vote that Capt. John Youngs should go into the Bay, and use his best endeavor for the obtaing of such a man above mentioned to live amongst us. And also agreed that he the said John Youngs should have five pounds for his labors, and to dispatch this his trust some time betwixt the date hereof and the 29th of the next September; the which he promised to doe."

In pursuance of these directions Captain Youngs went to Massachusetts and procured the services of Rev. Joshua Hobart. Thanks to the investigations of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the historian of Hingham, Mass., we have considerable information as to the personal history of Mr. Hobart. He was a son of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham; was born in England in 1629, and came to this country with his parents and three other children in 1635. He graduated at Harvard in 1650, and in 1655 went to Barbadoes, and while there married Margaret Vassal, daughter of William Vassal. Thence he went to London, but returned to New England in 1669. His wife Margaret having died in 1657 he married Mary Rainsford at Boston January 16th 1671. In October 1674 he was ordained and settled at Southold, though he was here as early as May of that year and preached as a sort of supply. It is needless to say that the town made liberal provision for his support. In addition to the salary agreed upon there were voted to him 30 acres of woodland "toward the North Sea," a tract of land on Hallock's Neck, all the meadow in Little Hog Neck, and a second lot (or a double share) of commonage. His yearly payments were to end on New Year's day (March 25th as it was then). His salary for the first four years was £80, so that he possessed quite an advantage over Goldsmith's village pastor, who was "passing rich with forty pounds a year." The following may serve as a sample of the receipts given by him to the town officials :

"Southhold, November 19th 1679.—Know all whom it may concern yt I ye under written, having received of Joshua Horton, Constable of said town, ye sum of one hundred pounds currant payment of this place, doe hereby acquit and discharge ye said town and Constable of said sum."

"Witness my hand, JOSHUA HOBART."

The town also agreed to lay out £100 on a dwelling house. This house stood on his land on Hallock's Neck, just north of the cove in which Jockey Creek and Young's Creek unite and flow into the bay. It was a few rods southeast of the present residence of Robert Linsley. The old mansion has long since vanished, and only a few broken fragments of the materials of the chimney remain to mark the spot; but the well from which the venerable pastor quenched his thirst still supplies the cooling draught, as it did two hundred years ago. In 1685 the people at his request made an exchange of land, giving him in lieu of his lots at the North Sea a tract of land on Pine Neck, opposite and near his parsonage. This put him in possession of a fine localion, extending from Jockey Creek to Goose

Creek, and forming the finest portion of the neck. He remained the owner of the parsonage till 1701, when it was sold to the town, and it was occupied by his successors in the sacred office till 1787.

The clergyman at that period had other duties to perform than such as usually belong to the sacred calling. He was most active in the political and financial affairs of the town. As noticed before he was one of the committee to adjust the relations between the town and the colony of New York. He was executor of wills and referee in disputes between citizens of the town, and also acted as a sort of overseer of the poor. In short he was called on to perform those duties which require not only a degree of business knowledge to perform them correctly, but also a reputation for justice and integrity which will cause the decisions to be respected.

His life and ministry closed on the 28th of February 1716 (O. S.). Ten years after his death the town voted that a tombstone be purchased to mark the last resting place of the man of God, and on the record appears the bill, dated October 31st 1732, "for building Mr. Hobart's tomb with stone lime, & tendence, 16s. 1rd." It still stands, a brown stone slab resting upon four walls. Upon the face of it was originally a tablet of some finer material, which bore the inscription. The tablet, tradition says, was destroyed in the Revolution. Rev. Epher Whitaker, D. D., the learned and venerable historian of Southold, has after long search discovered a copy of the original epitaph, which is well attested. It may be found entire in his carefully prepared work, and is part in prose and part in verse. The former reads as follows:

"The Rev. Joshua Hobart, born at Hingham, July 1629, expired in Southold, February 28th 1716. He was a faithful minister, a skillful physician, a general scholar, a courageous patriot and, to crown all, an eminent Christian."

Near by is the tomb of his wife, whom he survived 19 years. The inscription cut in the stone has withstood the wear of time and the attack of vandal hands. She died April 19th 1698, aged 56.

*J. Woolsey*

The third pastor, Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, was born at Jamaica, L. I., November 19th 1687. He was a son of Captain George Woolsey jr., and a descendant in the fourth degree of George Woolsey of Yarmouth, who came to this country in 1635. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1700. Previous to this seven classes had graduated, numbering all together 22 persons. Of these 18 became ministers. After his graduation he preached in several places. One instance which may be especially noticed is that at one time he preached in the Episcopal church in Hopewell (now Pennington), N. J. His being allowed to do so was one of the charges of wrong brought against Governor Hunter in 1712.

In July 1720 he was installed pastor of this church,

and he continued here sixteen years. This period was an eventful one in the history of the town. During its continuation new parishes were formed, and a committee was appointed to divide the parish lands proportionably, "that each minister may improve the same in proportion according to the first purchase."

If the present generation were called upon to suffer as much discomfort as their ancestors in their attendance upon worship, we fear "the sound of the church-going bell" would not call forth so generous a response as was required by the laws and customs of early times. To say nothing of uncushioned seats, a much greater source of discomfort was found in the fact that no means were provided for warming the church building and thus mitigating to some extent the inclemencies of the winter weather. As two services were held each Sabbath the people "between times" repaired to the dwellings of the neighbors, where the fireplaces, well supplied with blazing logs, diffused a cheerful warmth. This however could hardly fail to be a burden to those whose proximity to the church rendered them liable to frequent calls upon their hospitality. To remedy this the town voted "to allow Isaac Conkling to build a house for convenience on the Lord's day on the town lot." This was doubtless provided with a fireplace, and others were erected in after years.

In 1714 Mr. Woolsey married Abigail, daughter of John Taylor. Mr. Taylor died in 1735 and left to Mrs. Woolsey a valuable estate of several hundred acres, situated about two miles north of Glen Cove, in Queens county. Mr. Woolsey resigned his charge at Southold and removed to this estate in 1736. From the manner in which it came into his possession he named the estate *Dos uxoris* (wife's dower), and this name, contracted into *Dosoris*, has continued ever since. During the remainder of his life Mr. Woolsey lived at this place, enjoying his estate and dispensing an elegant hospitality, and frequently preached gratuitously in neighboring churches. He died August 15th 1756, and left an unsullied memory, and his native island mourned the loss of no common man. The inscription on his monument, and an extended account of his ancestry and posterity, may be found in Dr. Epher Whitaker's History of Southold.

*Rev. James Davenport.*—Mr. Woolsey was succeeded by a man whose influence was in after years felt throughout the length and breadth of Long Island, but that influence was not for good, and was the cause of the most bitter dissensions that ever agitated the churches of Suffolk county.

Rev. James Davenport was a son of Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, Conn., and great-grandson of the first minister of New Haven. He was born in 1710, and ordained at Southold October 26th 1738.

The wild and visionary enthusiasm which led Mr. Davenport a few years later to commit acts which can only be attributed to a diseased brain and an insanity which took its hue from the topic of the hour does not seem to have been developed during the first two years of his settlement. After that he was impressed with the

idea that "God had revealed to him that His kingdom was coming with great power and that he had an extraordinary call to labor for its advancement." Religious enthusiasm was at that time the order of the day. Nearly a hundred years had passed since the settlement. A new generation was now upon the scene. The persecution for conscience sake which had driven the fathers to the wilderness was to their descendants a thing unknown, and there is every evidence that religion, which to the fathers was the breath of life, to the sons was but a lifeless thing. A sudden reaction from this state, and a remarkable development of religious fervor that swept over New England, was known as the Great Awakening. Mr. Davenport, whose mental disease now began to exhibit its worst form, became one of the wildest of enthusiasts. If we can judge of his oratory by the effect which it produced it must have been of a kind which kindled the imaginations of his hearers until in his descriptions the world of woe seemed actually present to their vision: then would follow a state of things which might well be termed half religion and half insanity. Outcries and bodily contortions among the more excitable of his audience were looked upon as a sure indication of conversion, though it is not at all remarkable that "converts" made after this fashion should in a short time have relapsed into their former condition, and become as wicked as before. It is a characteristic anecdote that is narrated of his kindling a fire at New London, and calling upon his followers and the deluded victims of his influence to come forward and cast their "idols" into the flames. The result was the destruction of not only many useless ornaments, but also of clothing and articles of value, and under the delusion that it was rooting out heresy the works of many able divines were cast into the fire. After a few years it pleased Providence to restore Mr. Davenport to his senses, and with this came a bitter sorrow and lasting regret at the acts of madness and folly which under the influence of a diseased mind he had been led to commit.

His connection with the church at Southold ended in 1746, and he was after this settled as pastor at Hope-well (now Pennington), New Jersey. The inscription on his tomb, as copied in Dr. Whitaker's History of Southold, states that he died "November 10th 1757, aged 40 years." We can hardly reconcile this with the generally received date of his birth, 1710. His epitaph, evidently written by the hand of friendship, shows the high appreciation in which he was held by those who knew him in his later years, when, freed from the cloud upon his understanding, he appeared "clothed and in his right mind." The influence of his early fanaticism for long years exerted a baneful effect upon the churches on the east end of Long Island, and shows how true it is that "the evil that men do lives after them."

*Rev. William Throop.*—The fifth pastor was the Rev. William Throop, who belonged to the Throops of Rhode Island, and especially to the Throops and Huntingtons of Lebanon, Connecticut, and was connected by marriage with the Rutherfords of New Haven. He was gradua-

ted at Yale College in 1743, and installed by the Presbytery of Suffolk September 21st 1748. He was a man of remarkable ability and excellence. He died September 29th 1756, aged 36 years and three months. His grave is near that of the Rev. Joshua Hobart, some rods northwest of the first pastor's. His children, Benjamin Brinley, Daniel Rutherford and John Rutherford, were born and baptized in Southold, and one of them died and was buried there.

Mr. Smith Stratton was graduated at Princeton College in 1755. He preached as a licentiate, and died here March 10th 1758, aged 30 years. His grave is near Rev. William Throop's.

*Rev. John Storrs*, the sixth pastor here, was a great-grandson of Samuel Storrs of Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England, and the eldest son of John Storrs of Mansfield, Connecticut, where he was born December 1st 1735. He was graduated at Yale College in 1756, standing higher than his classmates, the Rev. Dr. Smalley and Judge Simeon Strong, LL.D. He was a tutor in Yale two years, 1761 and 1762. His ordination occurred in Southold, August 15th 1763. He had recently been married to Eunice, daughter of the Hon. Shubael Conant and widow of Dr. Howe of Mansfield. She died March 27th 1767, aged 31 years, and is buried in Southold, near the spot where the wife of the Rev. Joshua Hobart is buried by the side of her husband. Mr. Storrs was married to Hannah Moore of Southold December 17th 1767. The British forces compelled him to leave the parish in August 1776, but he was active during the war as a chaplain in the army. After the close of the war of independence he returned to Southold and continued his pastoral care until he was dismissed at his own request by the Presbytery, April 13th 1787. He removed to Mansfield, where he died October 9th 1799. He was a man of superior mental ability and literary accomplishments, as manifested, for example, by his sermon preached at the ordination of his son, the Rev. Dr. Richard Salter Storrs of Longmeadow, Massachusetts. The sermon was printed. The Rev. Dr. Storrs of Longmeadow was the father of the Rev. Dr. Richard Salter Storrs of Braintree, Massachusetts; and the latter was the father of the eminent Richard Salter Storrs, D.D., LL.D., of Brooklyn.

The Southold church was supplied from 1787 to 1797 by not a few ministers and licentiates, among them Nehemiah Baldwin Cook, Herman Daggett and Elam Potter. The latter labored in Southold from November 1792 until his death, January 5th 1794. His grave is near Mr. Throop's. Several of his sermons were printed. He received a unanimous call to settle as pastor here in 1792, but being unwilling to subscribe to the "half-way covenant" he declined and accepted a call to Southampton.

Another of those mentioned is worthy of more than a passing notice. Rev. Nehemiah Baldwin Cook was born at the village of Quogue, in the town of Southampton, in 1767. He was a son of Jonathan Cook, who was one of

the first settlers in that place, and who died there March 7th 1754, aged 54.

Upon a moss-grown tomb stone in Sag Harbor burying ground may be seen the following touching inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Nehemiah B. Cook, upwards of two years a licentiate of Long Island Presbytery, and a zealous and affectionate preacher of the Gospel. He died of the smallpox, greatly lamented by his friends, May 4th 1792, in the 25th year of his age. The following lines are inscribed at his request:

"Tho' poor, he desired  
To make many rich."

*Rev. Joseph Hazzard* was the seventh pastor. He was ordained June 7th 1797, by the Presbytery of Long Island, on the call of this church. He had previously been licensed by the Presbytery of Dutchess, as well as by the Presbytery of Long Island. He was released from his pastoral care of the church by the presbytery at his own request on the 16th of April 1806.

*Rev. Jonathan Hunting.*—The eighth pastor was the Rev. Jonathan Hunting. He was born in East Hampton. February 13th 1778, a descendant of the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, the second pastor of that place. He was graduated at Yale College in 1804, studied for the ministry with the Rev. David S. Bogart, of Southampton, commenced preaching in Southold in June 1806, and was ordained pastor August 20th 1807. He faithfully fulfilled his duties for 21 years, and then requested the Presbytery of Long Island to release him from his pastoral care. This was done August 27th 1828. He continued to reside in Southold until his death, December 30th 1850, and was generally preaching in some of the neighboring churches. The membership of the church under his ministry increased from 56 to 101.

The church had no pastor for eight years after Mr. Hunting's resignation. It was supplied by the Rev. William Fuller from June 1830 to June 1833. The next two years the Rev. Nehemiah B. Cook, a kinsman of the previously mentioned minister of the same name, occupied the pulpit.

*Rev. Ralph Smith* was the ninth pastor. His parents were Epenetus and Rhoda Smith, and he was born at Smithtown, Long Island, November 27th 1811; was prepared for college at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, by the Rev. Joseph B. Condit, its principal, and was graduated at Williams College in 1830. He subsequently studied medicine at New Haven, under Dr. Knight, and was graduated as M. D. at Yale College in 1833. He commenced practice in Patchogue, but his attention was soon turned to the ministry, and he entered the Presbyterian Seminary in Princeton, New Jersey, where he pursued his studies two years. He was licensed to preach by the Second Presbytery of Long Island, and subsequently ordained by the Presbytery of Long Island, and installed pastor of the Southold church June 15th 1836. He was released from this charge, at his own request, April 18th 1838. After a short absence he resumed his ministry here, and continued it until December 1840. He was thereafter active in the ministry at various places in New England. He died at Saugerties,

New York, November 1st 1867, and was buried in Smithtown.

Among the supplies here after Mr. Smith's resignation was the Rev. Alonzo Welton, who preached in Southold more than three years.

*Rev. G. F. Wiswell, D. D.*—The tenth pastor was the Rev. George F. Wiswell, D. D. He was born at Whitehall, New York, May 29th 1817; studied in Middlebury College, where he was graduated after he entered the ministry; pursued the full course in the Union Theological Seminary in the city of New York, where he was graduated in 1844; was licensed by the Third Presbytery of New York, and ordained and installed pastor of the first church of Southold by the Presbytery of Long Island June 18th 1845; was released from this charge at his own request, November 12th 1850; was financial secretary of the Union Theological Seminary two years; pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Peekskill, New York, from 1853 to 1856; first pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Wilmington, Delaware, from 1856 to 1867; and pastor of the Green Hill Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, from 1867 to the present time. He received the degree of D. D. from Hamilton College in 1866.

*Rev. Dr. E. Whitaker.*—The eleventh pastor is the Rev. Epher Whitaker, D. D. He was born in Fairfield, New Jersey, March 27th 1820; prepared for college in Newark Academy, Delaware; graduated at Delaware College in 1847; pursued the full course in the Union Theological Seminary in the city of New York, where he was graduated in 1851; was licensed by the Third Presbytery of New York, ordained and installed pastor of the First Church of Southold by the Presbytery of Long Island September 10th 1851, and continues in this charge after thirty years of service. He gave to the press in 1865 "New Fruits from an Old Field," a volume of sermons and addresses. Many of his occasional sermons have been printed. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College in 1867, and that of D. D. from Delaware College in 1877.

Dr. Whitaker is also well known as an able and painstaking investigator on historical subjects. His latest production, "History of Southold—Its First Century," is a work of the greatest value, and the writer of this sketch embraces the opportunity to acknowledge in the most emphatic manner his deepest obligations to its distinguished author for information and assistance most willingly bestowed.

#### OTHER SOUTHOLD VILLAGE CHURCHES.

*Methodist Episcopal.*—This society was organized here in 1794 and a church building was erected in 1819. This first church stood about half a mile east of the center of the village, on the north side of the road and at the corner of the road to Greenport. It is now a grocery store. A second church was built in 1850, which on account of the increase of the society's membership was enlarged and greatly improved in 1867.

The *Universalist* church was built in 1836.

The *Roman Catholic* church in Southold was formerly the academy building, and was bought by an agent of Bishop Loughlin April 1st 1863, and then moved and enlarged. There is at the present time a flourishing congregation, under the pastoral care of Rev. Father Foley.

#### SOUTHOLD ACADEMY.

This institution was founded in 1834, and the lot was purchased and building erected by subscription. Four-fifths of the amount was paid by members of the Presbyterian church, and it was intended to be to some extent under the control of that denomination. The first teacher was Selah Hammond. The property was soon sold to William H. Wells. It then passed into the hands of Daniel Dickinson, who the next year sold to Cordello D. Elmer (afterward school commissioner and prominent in the educational affairs of the county). The school was taught by him from 1859 to 1862. He then sold out to William D. Cochran and he to Jacob A. Appleby, by whom the building was sold to William Wickham, agent for Bishop Loughlin, and it is now the Catholic church.

The present academy was built in 1867 and is held in the name of the trustees of the Presbyterian church. It was opened December 16th. The first principal was E. Wilmot Cummings, who after two years was succeeded by Martin D. Kneeland, who was followed in 1870 by Thomas A. Abbott. James D. Robinson was principal from 1871 to 1881. The present principal is Lemuel Whitaker, son of the respected pastor of the Presbyterian church and a graduate of Hamilton College.

#### GREENPORT.

In the year 1682 Capt. John Youngs among the list of his lands records the following: "One parcell of Woodland lying on the west side of Starling harbour at the poynt there of, being about thirtie or fortie acres given him by the Generall Courte att New Haven in May one thousand six hundred forty nine, and sythence converted to a ffarme." Such was the piece of land now occupied by the village of Greenport, two hundred years ago. The land which fell to him as his part of the grant for maintaining the general fence, as described under the head of Hashamomack, lay north of this, so that Captain Youngs owned a large tract, extending from the bay to the sound, and including all that is now covered by this flourishing village. In addition to this he obtained a tract of land on the east side of Stirling Creek, about 250 rods in width and also extending from the sound to the bay, embracing an area of about 500 acres, and now owned by David G. Floyd and others. In 1687 Captain Youngs sold to William Booth a tract of 200 acres more or less, bounded on the east by Stirling Creek and a line from the head of it to the sound. The sound lay on the north; the western boundaries were somewhat indefinite, but it may be said to include all of Greenport lying east of Germania avenue and north of

the railroad and bay. There were also eight acres of meadow sold, lying at Orient. The price for the whole was £300.

This region took its ancient name of "Stirling" from the earl who was the proprietor of Long Island, and the port is called in the early records "Winter Harbor," doubtless owing to the fact that it is never frozen, and thus is accessible when "Town Harbor" and other landings are closed by ice. In the early part of the present century the eastern part of this village was a farm owned by Captain David Webb. His father, Orange Webb, was an inn keeper, and lived in the house now owned by George H. Corwin, on Stirling street. In early times there was a wharf or landing near the mouth of Stirling Creek, and the narrow road now Stirling street led to it. At the head of the street, a few rods east of the Presbyterian church, was (and still stands) the "Booth House," in olden times the inn of Lieutenant Constant Booth, and now owned by Mrs. Mary J. Worth. It was at this inn that Washington staid while on his way to New London and Boston in 1757. The house of Orange Webb is noted as the place where Whitefield stopped in 1763, and while there he wrote on one of the panes of glass with a diamond, "One thing is needful." This pane of glass remained in its original place till within a few years, and may now be seen in the rooms of the Long Island Historical Society. There were two or three other houses on the south side of the road, but excepting these there were none in what is now Greenport.

After the death of Captain David Webb his farm was surveyed and divided into lots, and sold at auction, March 23d 1820. The purchasers were Daniel T. Terry, Silas Webb and Joshua Tuthill, and the price bid was \$2,300. There were no roads through it at the time.

#### BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT.

Main street was laid out in 1827, and the first set of marine railways built the same year; also the wharf, which has since been enlarged several times to accommodate a growing commerce. The wharf at the foot of Central avenue was commenced in 1838. Previous to and after the Revolution there had been some trade carried on with the West Indies, and cargoes of molasses and rum were landed at the old wharf on Stirling Creek; but in 1831 commenced a new enterprise, which was destined to be of far greater importance.

The first whaling ships which sailed from this port were the "Triad" and the "Bayard," the former commanded by Captain Nathaniel Case and the latter by Captain John Fordham of Sag Harbor. About the same time sailed the "Potosi," which was wrecked on the Falkland Islands. The first mentioned being successful other vessels were purchased, among them the "Delta" (commanded by Captain Isaac Sayre of Southampton), "Caroline," "Kanawha," "Neva," "Nile," "Italy" and others, twenty in all, and most of them made full voyages. Captain David Wicks of Babylon commanded the "Delta" 21 years, and died in 1870. The result of this prosperity was that the village was rapidly built up.



The first house was built by Lester Brooks, and stood not far from the lumber yard west of Main street. This house was afterward bought by John Ashby and moved, and it now stands two doors north of the corner of Main and Amity streets. The first store, built in 1828, by Walter Havens, stood at the foot of Main street, east side.

The name Greenport was adopted at a meeting held in 1834. A post-office was established in 1832, and John Clark was the first postmaster.

The first vessel built here was a sloop named "Van Buren," built by Calvin Horton in 1834. The first ship was the "Jane A. Bishop," built by Hiram Bishop and named after his daughter. Steamboats began running here in 1836.

The whole fishery had its decline and fall almost as sudden as its rise. It ended for this place in 1860, and the last ship was the "Italy."

Since then a new business has sprung up in the shape of the menhaden fishery, and there are at the present time 21 steamers engaged in the enterprise. The number of fish caught in 1881 was 211,000,000; fish oil made, 1,013,350 gallons; tons of scrap, 22,100. The estimated catch of fish within the collector's district by bay and other fisheries is 400,000,000, with a value of \$975,000.

There are registered in the books of the surveyor of this port 228 sail vessels and 23 steamers. These are engaged entirely in coasting and fishing voyages. The surveyor of the port is William Z. King, with B. P. Adams as deputy and inspector.

The First National Bank occupies a building in a prominent locality. It was established in April 1864, with a capital of \$50,000, which was soon increased to \$75,000. Grosvenor S. Adams was president and G. C. Adams cashier.

The hotel of Captain John Clark was established in 1831, and the Peconic and Wyandank Hotels in 1845.

The Peconic Lodge of Free Masons was organized in 1854, and received its charter in 1855. The Sithra Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was organized in 1876.

There is also a lodge of Odd Fellows, organized in 1855 and numbering 75 members.

According to the last census, in 1880 this village had a population of 2,370. There were 651 families and 581 houses. Of the men 236 were engaged in fisheries, 81 were mariners, and 230 in mechanical trades and professions,

#### THE RAILROAD OPENED.

The year 1844 introduced a new era, and for the first time this place was brought into connection with the outside world by railroad.

The first train of cars on the Long Island Railroad was run to Jamaica on the 18th of April 1836, in 23 minutes. The locomotive was the "Ariel." In 1837 trains were run through to Hicksville, and in 1841 the track was extended to Suffolk Station.

On the 25th of July 1844 the first train passed over

the road from Brooklyn to Greenport, 95 miles, and the event was duly celebrated. The day after the road was finished a special train came through, bearing officers of the road and their friends. A large tent was spread north of the track about 30 rods west of the present depot. Four tables a hundred feet long were spread under the tent, and a dinner was served to the parties who came on the train and a few of the villagers. The provisions were brought from New York, and included 40 baskets of champagne and half a cask of brandy. As a natural consequence many of the excursionists were so stupidly drunk that it was necessary to put them on board the cars, and the man who was superlatively intoxicated was afterward governor of the State. The whole affair was discreditable in the extreme.

#### GREENPORT CHURCHES.

The *Congregational* church owes its origin to a few who when the ancient church at Southold became Presbyterian resolved not to change, but to still keep up the church as founded by the first pastor. Accordingly they resolved to reorganize the "old church of Southold," and invited Rev. William Lyel, of the church of Aquebogue, attended with Deacon Youngs and they formed the new church, and administered the Lord's Supper. The first members were Calvin Moore, Thomas Youngs and wife Lydia, Joshua P. Youngs and wife Hannah, William Y. Brown and wife Lydia, and William H. Wiggins. The church edifice was built in 1848.

The following ministers have been in charge: Emerson Swallow, 1848-50; P. H. Burghardt, 1851; H. T. Cheever, 1852-55; Albert Fitch, 1856; Mr. Hewling, 1858; Henry J. Acker, 1860; H. C. Easton, 1862; S. Orcutt, 1864; O. C. Morse, 1875; Otis Holmes, 1879; Stephen Haff, 1880; and Rev. Lorenzo Dow Place, who commenced April 1st 1880 and yet remains.

We are glad to state that the church is well established and is worthy of its ancient origin.

The *Baptist* church antedates all others except the *Congregational*; for, although its present organization was effected in 1831, yet most of its constituency had been members of a Baptist church whose origin dates back some twenty years earlier and whose members resided principally at East Marion and Orient.

A few Baptists came to Long Island and organized a church about 1810. They worshiped in private dwellings at East Marion, then called Rocky Point, and sometimes in the school-house in district No. 4. After this they built a meeting-house on the road from Greenport to Orient, east of the residence of the late Jeremiah King. This was afterward moved into the village and used as a school-house, and at the present time it is a part of the house used by the colored Methodist society in the western part of Greenport. This was probably the first Baptist meeting-house on the east end of Long Island. At that time there was no church east of Southold. It is astonishing now to relate that this society was looked upon as a sect not to be tolerated. When the first minister came and converts were to be baptized

a clergyman and an elder, with a lawyer to take down the sermon, came from Southold to see if some heresy could be found. After the sermon the lawyer's advice was, "Better let them alone." At the time of the first baptism addled eggs were strewn along the beach, and a dead dog and sheep were placed in the water. In September 1831 a number met at the house of Daniel Harris, on Stirling street, and passed the following resolutions :

1. *Resolved*, That we will bury all our former difficulties in oblivion; and that any person or persons who shall ever speak of them again, to the grief of any brother or sister, shall be deemed transgressors, and be dealt with accordingly.

2. *Resolved*, That we do hereby adopt the articles of faith and covenant prepared and recommended by Elder James, as suited to the constitution of a Baptist church in this place.

3. *Resolved*, That we, David James, Benjamin Clark, Silas Webb, Jonathan Truman, Francis Clark, Elias T. King, Noah G. Beebe and James Tuthill, do hereby enter into solemn covenant to walk together in church fellowship according to the gospel of Christ.

4. *Resolved*, That we do hold our first regular church meeting in the place of public worship in Stirling, on the 24th inst., at 2 o'clock P. M., at which time an opportunity shall be given to any persons who may feel disposed to unite in church fellowship with us.

September 24th 1831, agreeable to the appointment, the church met at the meeting-house in Stirling, for the purpose of receiving members; and, after opening the meeting with prayer, chose Elder James moderator and Silas Webb clerk. The following named persons were then received into fellowship:

George Tuthill, Terry F. Rackett, Melinda Webb, Hannah Clark, Sophia Truman, Anna Tuthill, Lydia Hart, Jemima Young, Jenetta Weldon, Nancy Rackett, Polly Beebe, Deziah Rackett, Polly Tuthill, Charlotte Beebe, Mehetabel Ryon, Mary James.

Early in 1831 a meeting-house was built at the head of Main street and east of the school-house in district No. 4. In 1844 the church was moved to its present site, and the church at East Marion was constituted.

The present pastor is Rev. E. S. Wheeler. The total membership is 217. The church edifice was enlarged in 1855, and is the largest in the village.

The *Presbyterian* church was dedicated December 3d 1835, and the first pastor was Rev. Daniel Beers, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere.

The *Methodist Episcopal* church was built in 1834, and partially destroyed by fire in 1847. It was enlarged in 1858, and had a commodious lecture room adjoining it.

The *Roman Catholic* church in the southwest part of the village was built in 1856.

The *Episcopal* service was first held in a cottage in the rear of the Wyandank Hotel. The church was organized October 19th 1863, and an edifice built in 1865 on a lot donated by A. M. C. Smith.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school building was erected in 1832, and stood on the east side of First street, near the center of

the village. The same building is now attached to a house standing near, and used as a kitchen. A second school-house was built on the same site in 1845. The increasing attendance rendered its enlargement necessary, and this was done in 1868.

In 1880 the citizens of this village did honor to themselves by erecting the finest and most convenient union school building in Suffolk county. The erection of such a building, with the increased facilities for obtaining a thorough education in all branches required for the ordinary business of life, cannot fail to be productive of the most beneficial results. This school has been for some years under the care of Edward R. Shaw, a native of Bellport, L. I., who as an instructor stands foremost among the teachers of this county. Under his able management every department has made marked improvement, which is likely to be still more apparent in the future. The present attendance is 400, under the care of the principal and five assistants.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The *Republican Watchman* was first established at Sag Harbor, September 16th 1826, under the editorship of Samuel Phillip, and was removed to Greenport in 1844. In 1852 the management was transferred to S. Wells Phillip, a son of the former editor. The paper was sold to its present owner, Hon. Henry A. Reeves, December 4th 1858. Since that time it has been the recognized organ of the Democratic party in this county, and, whatever may be the opinion of friends or foes as regards Mr. Reeves's political views, he is entitled to the credit of never leaving his fellow citizens in the slightest doubt as to what they are. In recognition of his services he was elected a member of Congress in 1869.

The *Suffolk Times* was established in 1856, by John J. Riddell. In 1862 it was purchased by Cordello D. Elmer, but resold to Mr. Riddell in 1865. It became the property of Buel Davis the following year, and in 1870 was sold to William R. Duvall (the present editor of the *Riverhead News*), who transferred it to Lucius C. Youngs, and since 1875 it has been under the management of Llewellyn F. Terry, as an advocate of Republican principles.

#### CUTCHOGUE.

The western boundary of "the old town," or the first purchase made in 1640, was at a place known as the "Fresh Meadows," where Thomas Golden now lives. In 1649 Captain John Youngs informed the general court at New Haven that "they at Southold" had purchased the tract of land extending from this place to the western bounds of the town of Riverhead. These lands lay vacant and common (except some parcels of land on the necks south of the main road) until 1661, when it was voted that they should be surveyed and laid out to every man in proportion to his right in commonage. The part that was called the "Cutchogue

division" extended from the town's old bounds at Fresh Meadows to the "Canoe Place," or south end of Mattituck Creek. In this division the lots were laid out running from the main road to the sound, and a single lot, or, as it is called in the record, a "first lot," contained 112 acres. They were probably drawn by lot, and in the record of each man's lands they are mentioned in the following manner: "John Goldsmith sells to Jonathan Reeves a certain first lot of upland in Corchaug division, bounded south by the highway and so runneth to the North Sea Cliff." In 1684 Sarah Youngs sells to Barnabas Wines "a certain tract of land at Mattituck, being a first lot in Curchaug Divident, containing one hundred and twelve acres, bounded west by Mattituck Creek, east by lot of Peter Dickerson, south by the highway, and north by the North beach." This tract of land is at the present time, after a lapse of two hundred years, owned by Barnabas Wines, a descendant of the first Barnabas.

Of the land south of the highway we have no very exact account of the laying out, but it was in smaller lots, and meadows, which in those days were very valuable, were divided separately. The first two necks in Cutchogue were known in ancient times by the names of Pequash Neck and Poole's Neck, though they have long since lost these Indian names. They were both given by the town to William Wells in 1661, and are now owned by his descendants of the seventh generation, though not of the same family name. "Poole's Neck" is now the estate of Henry L. Fleet, while Pequash Neck is owned by Eugene H. Goldsmith. The history of these valuable tracts of land has been most carefully traced by Hon. J. Wickham Case.

Probably one of the first settlers was Benjamin Horton, who had a house here in 1664. By various sales and exchanges he secured a large estate. His will is of such an extraordinary nature that we give it entire.

"In ye name of God Amen. febr ye 19 1685-6, according to the computation of ye Church of England, I, Benjamin Horton, in ye County of Suffolk in ye Province of N. Yorke on Long Island, being in perfect memory, doe make & ordain this my last will & testament.

"*Item.*—I give to Caleb Horton & Joshua Horton & to Jonathan Horton & Mersy Youngs 80 bushels of wheate & Indian, 20 swine, 20 sheep, to be devided to them four alike.

"*Item.*—I give my house & land & meadows except my Meadow of Common over the River to the Sacrament table yearly for evermore.

"*Item.*—I give to my friend Thomas Tusten one lot of the common meadows over the River, and a coate cloth that is at Stephen Bayles, and the corne that is more than the 80 bushels I give to Thomas Tusten.

"*Item.*—I give ten oxen for a bell for the meeting-house to call ye people together to worship the Lord God.

"*Item.*—I give the rest to the poore.

"*Item.*—I give to my man Joseph one sow, one gun, one sheep & his time, to be out next may day.

"*Item.*—I give to my sisters my wives cloathes to be divided to them two.

"*Item.*—I give all the rest of my goods to my brother Joseph Horton.

"I make my brother Joshua Horton sole executor of this my last will & testament, revoking all other wills & testaments, to see all my debts paid.

"BENJAMIN HORTON."

The house and land mentioned in this singular will are on the eastern part of Cutchogue Neck. Whether the property was ever applied to pious uses as its owner intended is unknown. The estate afterward belonged to Parker Wickham, and was confiscated after the Revolution and sold to Jared Landon; it is now owned by William H. Case.

Another of the early settlers was Caleb Horton, son of Barnabas. In 1669 his father gave him a "third lot" at Cutchogue, bounded by Samuel King east and Benjamin Horton west, a tract of 300 acres. This tract, then covered with woods, he cleared, and became a wealthy farmer. The place of his homestead is now occupied by the heirs of William Wickham, who died in 1859.

In 1678 John Goldsmith of Southampton (who was a son of Thomas Goldsmith, and ancestor of the numerous families of that name in Southold) made an exchange with widow Margaret Cooper of the latter town. He sold her three acres of land now owned by Edwin Post of Southold, and lying near that village, and received in return "half a third lot" at Cutchogue—168 acres. In 1684 he bought of Robert Norris another tract of 168 acres, adjoining the former on the west. This tract is in the heart of the village of Cutchogue, and includes the farm of Morgan Morgans, lands of Dr. Henry P. and Nathan Goldsmith, the Catholic church lot and lots adjoining (the original tract ran north to the sound). The three acres in Southampton are now worth \$600. What the 168 acres in Cutchogue are worth the owners can judge much better than the writer. The neck upon which the village of New Suffolk is situated was originally called "Robins Island Neck," and was very early owned by Master John Booth (as he was called by way of pre-eminence), together with all the land on the main road at Cutchogue between the estates of Henry L. Fleet and William H. H. Case. It remained in the hands of his descendants for some generations.

Fort Neck was so called in ancient times on account of an Indian fortification which existed here at the time of the settlement, the remains of which are still to be seen on the east bank of the creek. This neck is often mentioned as the Old Field, and was doubtless cultivated by its aboriginal owners. It was originally divided into small lots, but these were bought by Caleb Horton, until as early as 1680 he owned almost the whole neck. It remained in his family as late as 1800, and is now owned by John Downs, who resides upon it.

The population of Cutchogue in 1880 was 825.

#### CUTCHOGUE CHURCHES.

*Presbyterian.*—The church bell to obtain which Benjamin Horton made such liberal provision in his will could hardly have done him much good had it been procured in his life time, so long as he lived in Cutchogue and the church was in Southold. But the time soon

came when the village was to have one of its own. The first meeting-house was built here in 1732, the building being raised on the 26th of May. The first pastor was Rev Mr. Wooley, and the second Rev. Abram Reeves. The following is a list of the later pastors :

Ebenzer Gould, 1740-47; vacancy ten years; Thomas Payne, 1750-66; no regular ministrations till the pastorate of Zachariah Greene, 1787-96; temporary supplies, 1796-1810; Lathrop Thompson, 1810-26; Ezra Youngs, 1827-41; stated supplies, 1841-48; Amos Lawrence, 1848-58; James Sinclair, 1851-61; Clark Lockwood, 1862-66; Eusebius Hale, 1866-76; Samuel Whaley, 1876.

During the interval between 1797 and 1810 a violent contention arose in this church concerning the management of funds belonging to the society, which had been increased by private contributions. In this contest the church was divided; both parties became involved in a lawsuit, and it seemed extremely probable that the money which had been devoted to the service of the Lord would be diverted to the service of the devil in payment of lawyers' fees and court expenses. Happily the difference was adjusted and the church once more united. In 1848 the congregation voted to adopt the Presbyterian form of government.

The last sermon was preached in the old church February 22nd 1852, and it was demolished after having stood 120 years. The present building was dedicated December 8th of the same year.

It was in this church that Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, well known as one of the historians of Long Island, began his labors as a preacher in 1805, as a supply; and 40 years later he stood in the same pulpit in the same capacity.

A *Congregational* church was built in 1862, and a *Methodist Episcopal* church in 1830. This proving too small a new one was built in 1857. There is also a *Roman Catholic* church organization, under the care of the pastor of the Southold church. But of these churches we have not been able to procure the information which we would gladly have published.

#### SUFFOLK COUNTY INSURANCE COMPANY.

The Suffolk County Mutual Insurance Company was incorporated April 30th 1836, for a term of 20 years. The charter provided that no policy should be issued until application should be made for insurance to the amount of \$50,000 at least. The incorporators were Seth H. Tuthill, Joseph H. Goldsmith, John Brown, Francis R. Youngs, George Champlin, Augustus Griffin, Marvin Holmes, Joseph Terry, Samuel Hobart, David Terry, William H. Tuthill, Caleb Dyer and Jonathan Latham.

The company commenced business July 6th 1837. The first president elected was Seth H. Tuthill; Joseph H. Goldsmith was the first secretary, and John Brown the first treasurer. In 1838 Ebenezer W. Case was elected treasurer. In 1841 Captain John Brown of Orient was elected president. The former secretary and treasurer having resigned, Ebenezer W. Case was elected secretary

and treasurer. January 10th 1844, owing to Mr. Case's feeble health, Joseph H. Goldsmith was appointed secretary and treasurer. In 1846 Hutchinson H. Case was elected president and treasurer, and he has held the office to the present time. Joseph H. Goldsmith was attorney and secretary of the company from 1844 to 1877, the time of his death. January 31st 1877 Franklin H. Overton, the present incumbent, was elected secretary to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Goldsmith, and Nathan D. Petty was elected attorney.

The present directors of the company are Hutchinson H. Case (president), Henry H. Terry, David R. Rose, Moses C. Cleveland, David H. Huntting, Henry P. Hedges, Jonathan B. Terry, Rensselaer T. Goldsmith, Nathan D. Petty, Sidney L. Seaman, John S. Havens, John O. Ireland and Herman T. Smith.

On the 30th of April 1876 the charter was renewed for 30 years.

This company does not insure outside of Suffolk county, nor does it take risks in thickly settled villages. Its officers and directors are generally known in the county, and the assured have confidence in the management of the company, and when they sustain loss expect prompt payment according to the conditions of insurance. The rates are much less than can be obtained through other companies, which has caused a large amount of property to be insured, amounting at this time to between three and four millions of dollars.

The company has been and is now managed very economically. It proposes to keep a sufficient surplus, with the yearly premiums received, to meet all losses without taxing the notes, which has never been done. The company has 22 agents, who render quarterly reports to the secretary.

#### MATTITUCK.

The creek or small bay which extends from the sound nearly across the town was called by the Indians "Mattituck," and this has given its name to the region lying on both sides of it and embracing some of the most fertile and highly cultivated lands in the town. The elevation called "Manor Hill," on the main road, is usually considered as the boundary between this village and Cutchogue. The comparatively narrow strip between the head of the creek and Peconic Bay was called in the early records the "Canoe Place." The part of this district east of the Canoe Place was a part of the great Cutchogue division, the lots running from the main road north to the sound. The land to the west of Mattituck Creek belonged to the Occabaug division, the lots running from the bay to the sound, and a single lot containing about 250 acres.

About 1664 Thomas Mapes records among his lands "one dividant" (he owned two shares) "at Occabouk, lying next and adjoining to the canoe place by Mattituck pond, being in breadth eight score poles, in length from sea to sea, the land of John Youngs jr. west." This tract of over 500 acres runs from the creek as far west as

the land of Thomas Hallock. It is now subdivided among many owners. The north part, next the sound, was called Mapes Neck and remained in the Mapes family for three generations.

The neck called in the old records "Pesapunk;" bounded on the north by the main road running west from "Manor Hill," and considered among the choicest tracts of land in the town, was originally owned by John Booth, who sold it to Thomas Giles in 1677. Giles sold it to David Gardiner of Gardiner's Island in 1682, and it continued in the hands of his descendants for some generations. About 1816 it passed into the hands of Isaac Conklin, of East Hampton, who lived upon it, with his son George L. Conklin, who was supervisor several years, and member of Assembly. It is now principally owned by John Wells.

The tract west of this neck, lately in possession of Hon. Francis Brill, was originally owned by William Purrier, and transferred by his executors to Thomas Mapes as equivalent to a legacy of £20. The land around Mattituck Pond originally belonged to William Purrier, Thomas Reeves and William Wells.

The population of Mattituck in 1880 was 843.

#### MATTITUCK CHURCHES.

*Presbyterian*.—At what time a settlement was made we do not know, but in 1684 John Osman had a house west of the creek, and in 1715 the population had increased to such an extent that James Reeves, who was probably one of the earliest settlers, gave a half acre of land as a site for a church, and an acre and a half adjoining for a burying ground. This conveyance was dated November 7th 1715, and in the following year a church was erected. This building was superseded by a new church in 1830. In 1853, when the Presbyterian society erected the present church, the old one was bought by the Methodist society and moved a short distance west, and the services of that church have been regularly sustained.

The first Presbyterian pastor in this village was Rev. Joseph Lamb, who was ordained December 4th 1717. He removed, at what time is not exactly known, but previous to 1749. This parish was united with that of Lower Aquebogue, and June 10th 1752 Rev. Joseph Parks was installed pastor of the church, the total membership in both places being 7 men and 15 women. Mr. Parks remained till 1756. We may form some idea of the real state of religious interest in this place at that day when we learn that, although he administered 92 baptisms and solemnized 23 marriages, only six persons were admitted to the communion.

In June 1756 Rev. Nehemiah Barker was settled here, and he remained as pastor of both this village and Aquebogue till 1766; after that time he confined his labors to Mattituck. He died March 10th 1772, at the age of 52. Mr. Barker baptized 133, admitted to communion 30, and celebrated 57 marriages. For one year the pastor was Rev. Jesse Ives.

Rev. John Davenport, son of the pastor whose name

is so famous in the history of the Southold church, was ordained June 4th 1775, and remained ten years.

Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith took charge of this church, in connection with that of Aquebogue, of which he was pastor, in 1777, and retained it until his death, in 1810.

Rev. Benjamin Bailey was ordained November 6th 1811, and dismissed May 18th 1816.

He was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Reeve, who was a stated supply from 1817 to 1823, when, through ill health, he was compelled to desist from his ministerial labor. To the lasting credit of the congregation for whose benefit he had so long labored he still retained the parsonage, and his support was continued till his death. He died April 9th 1833, at the age of 72.

Rev. Abraham Luce acted a supply for five years from 1825, preaching not only at this place but also at West Hampton; but after 1830 his labors were confined to this parish. He remained here till 1846, excepting two years when his place was supplied by Rev. Jonathan Hunting.

Rev. James T. Hamlin came in the spring of 1847, and was ordained and installed November 4th. He continued in the faithful discharge of his duties as pastor till June 14th 1879, when he resigned, and it was voted that he remain as pastor emeritus, with the use of the parsonage during life, which position he still enjoys.

The present church was enlarged in 1871.

This parish was organized as separate from Aquebogue August 29th 1853.

Rev. William Hedges, son of Hon. Henry P. Hedges, of Bridgehampton, began his labors in this place as a stated supply, and still continues to act as pastor in charge, to the satisfaction and profit of his people; and his talent and industrious application to the duties of his sacred office point to a brilliant and useful future.

An *Episcopal church* was built in 1878, through the instrumentality of Rev. Thomas Cook of Riverhead.

#### PECONIC AND FRANKLINVILLE.

Peconic lies within the limits of the original town purchase, and the original laying out is not known. The tract lying between the two branches of Hutchinson's Creek was known in early times as the Indian Field, and was owned by John Corwin, who was also owner of the tract of land on which the Peconic railroad depot is situated, extending from the road which leads to the depot, on the east, to the land of William Horace Case on the west. The Indian Field is now the property of the heirs of Alvin Squires.

This village was formerly known by the name of "Hermitage," which was changed to Peconic when the post-office was established. The population in 1880 was 455.

Franklinville is a village partly in the southwest corner of this town and partly in Riverhead. A Presbyterian church was erected here in 1831. The academy, which has been a noted institution, was founded in 1832. The population in 1880 was 128.

Upon the north road which runs nearly parallel with the sound is a village known as "Oregon," which contains some forty houses in a fertile farming district.

#### HASHAMOMACK.

As has been stated in a former place, the first land purchased in Southold of which we have any written record was at Hashamomack. From another deed which is entered at considerable length in the town book it appears that James Farrett sold at some time, probably 1640, to Matthew Sinderland the greater part of this locality; that the purchaser died without issue and left all his lands to his wife Katherine, who afterward married William Salmon, who thus came into possession of the land. After his wife's death he married Sarah Horton. After William Salmon's death John Conkling married his widow, and having bought the shares belonging to Salmon's children he became the sole owner, with the exception of a portion which it seems Salmon had given to John Corey to induce him to come and live with him. Conkling, to make all sure, obtained a deed from the son of Wyandanch the Indian sachem. The boundaries of this tract as described in a deed from Paucump, sachem of Corchaug, to William Salmon in 1660 were as follows: Tom's Creek (now Mill Creek) was the line on the west and the sound on the north. The northeast corner was to be at a place called Minnapangs, being as the deed says "a little pond and a parcel of trees standing by it;" and thence the east line ran "south to a creek called Pawcuckatux." All the land east of this belonged to the town, by purchase made probably about 1649. In ancient times a fence was made from the head of Stirling Creek to the sound, and in February 1662 the town gave all the land between this fence and the bounds of the tract above described to Captain John Youngs, Thomas Moore, and the "Hashamomack inhabitants"—that is, persons who by purchase or otherwise had become owners of the Salmon tract mentioned above. The fence above spoken of ran along the west line of the lands late of J. Newell Youngs and Jeremiah King (deceased). In dividing this tract the Hashamomack people took the part east of their own land. Thomas Moore took his part east of that bounded north by the sound and south by land he already owned there. The east part next to the fence fell to Captain Youngs. This grant embraced several hundred acres, and was given on condition that they should maintain the fence, which was to prevent cattle &c. straying off the Oyster Ponds Necks (now East Marion and Orient). William Salmon sold in 1649 three-fourths of his land to Henry Whitney, Edward Tredwell and Thomas Benedict. The house in which Salmon lived, and which may have been built by Matthew Sinderland himself, stood on the farm of William Wickham (deceased), some thirty rods south of the railroad. John Conkling, who was one of the very earliest here, had his house on the east side of Mill Creek, about twenty rods southeast of

the residence of Albert Albertson (deceased). John Corey's house stood very near to Conkling's.

The Hashamomack people were admitted as freemen of the town at a very early date. In accordance with an agreement made in 1684 John Conkling had a tract of 80 acres laid out to him. This tract is now owned by Richard B. Conklin and William H. H. Moore.

The population of Hashamomack in 1880 was 143.

#### ORIENT.

The whole extent of land lying east of a line running from the head of Stirling Creek to the sound was called in ancient times Oyster Ponds Upper and Lower Necks. The former is now known as East Marion, the latter as Orient. These lands were surveyed and divided among the freeholders, or owners of rights of commonage, in 1661. The lots ran north and south from bay to sound, and a single lot was 50 acres. The Youngs family chose to have their shares of the common lands in these necks rather than in the great western divisions, and part of their shares is even now in the possession of their descendants. We learn from a deed that the extreme point next to Plum Gut was drawn by Jerry Jones, who sold it to Giles Sylvester, who sold to Jeremiah Vale jr. in 1687. It descended from him to his heirs and remained in the family about 100 years, the last owner of the name being Stephen Vail, great-grandson of the first, who left it about 1773. From 1800 to 1852 it was owned by Captain Jonathan Latham.

In 1670 Gideon Youngs recorded among his lands "eight small lots in the Oyster Ponds Lower Neck." This tract of 400 acres embraces almost all the village of Orient, which lies between the wharf and what is known as Narrow River. Gideon Youngs was not a son of pastor Youngs, but of Captain Joseph Youngs, of whose history we know little. Gideon died in 1699. His descendants still own most of this valuable estate.

One of the first settlers here was Richard Brown, who had a house and 80 acres of land to the west of the Youngs tract above described. In 1668 he gave John Tuthill "six acres of land where his house now standeth," and this is probably the first appearance of John Tuthill at Oyster Ponds. In 1670 Abraham Whither had a farm and settled here. His land, which fronted Oyster Ponds harbor on the west and was called the "Hog Pond farm," still retains the name, and is now owned by J. Lewis Tuthill.

In 1679 Thomas Rider gave to his son-in-law John Higgins all his land at Oyster Ponds Upper Neck. This tract lies at East Marion, and is on the point opposite the extreme north point of Shelter Island. It has been in the Wiggins family ever since, and is now owned by William Wiggins.

Samuel King lived at Oyster Ponds Lower Neck in 1671.

In 1685 Abraham Corey sold to John Tuthill 80 acres at Oyster Ponds Upper Neck, bounded east by Theodore Moore and west by John Wiggins, and extending from the sound to the bay. This tract lies at East Marion. It

formerly belonged to Dr. Seth H. Tuthill, and is now occupied on the road by a large number of village lots.

The name Orient was given to what was previously called Oyster Ponds by a vote of the people in 1836.

In 1650 there were about six families in this vicinity, and in 1700 24. In 1750 there were 45, in 1800 60, and in 1855 136. According to the census of 1880 the population of Orient was 786 and that of East Marion 340.

#### ORIENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A church was founded and a house for worship built previous to 1717. The earliest record we have found is this:

"David Youngs, in consideration of 5s. paid by the persons that have builded a meeting-house in ye Oyster Ponds Lower Neck, sells to them so long as they shall keep up a meeting-house all that piece of land that ye sd meeting-house stands upon; that is soe much land as the sd meeting-house stands upon, bounded west by Thomas Terry's land, south by ye highway, north and east by land of mee the sd David Youngs.—Jan. 1 1717."

According to "Griffin's Journal" (a work of the highest value wherever the venerable author speaks from his own knowledge, but wandering very far indeed from historic truth when he trusts to tradition) this building was a very singular edifice. "It was about 30 feet square, two stories high, and on the top another building about ten feet square and nine feet high, and then a finish something like the lower part of a steeple, with an iron spire which supported a sheet iron figure of a game cock, showing the course of the wind." This building stood for a century, and was torn down and a new one built on the same site in 1818. This being inconvenient a more elegant one was built on the same place in 1843, which still remains, a very neat and commodious edifice. We have seen that David Youngs in 1717 sold the site for 5s. When the present church was built a few rods of land were added at a cost of fifty dollars. Griffin quaintly observes: "Thus we see that five shillings in 1700 were worth four hundred shillings in 1843. How things change!"

The first clergyman who labored here of whom we have any knowledge was Rev. Jonathan Barber, who according to Griffin was here in 1735, and the records of the presbytery speak of him in 1757 as having been here "some years." At that time the church appears to have been in a very weak condition, and could hardly be said to be established.

The following is a list of pastors of this church since the removal of Mr. Barber:

William Adams, 1758, 1759; Joseph Lee, 1775; John Davenport, 1780-83; Alexander Caddle, 1785-88; Nehemiah B. Cook, 1790; Isaac Overton, 1794-96; John Cram, 1799; Emerson Foster, 1801-6; — Anderson, 1807; Ezra Haines, 1808-13; — Smith, 1814; Nathan Dickerson, 1815; Thomas James Deverel, 1819, 1820; Jonathan Robinson, 1824-28; Phineas Robinson, 1828-33; Reuben Porter, 1835-37; Smith Gamage, 1837-39; Daniel Beers, 1839-44; Phineas Blakeman, 1846-48; Henry Clark, 1849-55.

#### ORIENT METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Methodism was introduced in this village in the autumn of 1802, and the first preacher of that denomination was Rev. John Finnagan, an Englishman. As in many other places at that time, there was much prejudice excited against the new sect, whose religious exercises were in those days not unfrequently conducted in a manner more likely to excite the ridicule of the profane than the veneration of the righteous. The first meetings were held in the school-house, contrary to the wishes of many, but before spring some of the prominent families of the place became more favorably inclined, and no further opposition was made. From Mr. Finnagan's departure in 1803 until 1820 there was very little preaching by any clergyman of this denomination, and the Rev. Cyrus Foss was the first who made any stay. That the prejudice was fast wearing away is shown by the fact that the church was used by him when not occupied by the regular pastor. The corner stone of the Methodist church was laid June 3d 1836, the services being conducted by Rev. Samuel W. King. From that time the pulpit has been regularly supplied and the congregation is prosperous and increasing.

#### WHARF AND MILL.

About 1740 a wharf was built at this place by Richard Shaw, the east side of it being on the west line of the large tract of land which was originally owned by Gideon Youngs, as mentioned before. It is described as being about 16 feet wide, and not more than 70 in length. It was built of logs, and was a heap of ruins in 1774. On the site of the old wharf a new one was built in 1829 by Captain Caleb Dyer, but fell into decay in about nineteen years. In 1848 a company was formed, which obtained a grant from the Legislature, and having purchased the rights of Captain Dyer proceeded to build the present substantial structure, which bids fair to last long years to come.

It is probable that in the earliest days of this village the inhabitants were under the necessity of going to Southold for the grinding of their grain. The great inconvenience of this led some of the people to unite in building a wind-mill on the south beach. This stood until 1760, when it was taken down and another erected. This remained till 1810, when the third was built on the same site, which still remains.

#### STORM AND DISEASE.

The venerable author of "Griffin's Journal" gives from his own experience a description of a remarkable storm, which we quote as an undoubtedly truthful account:

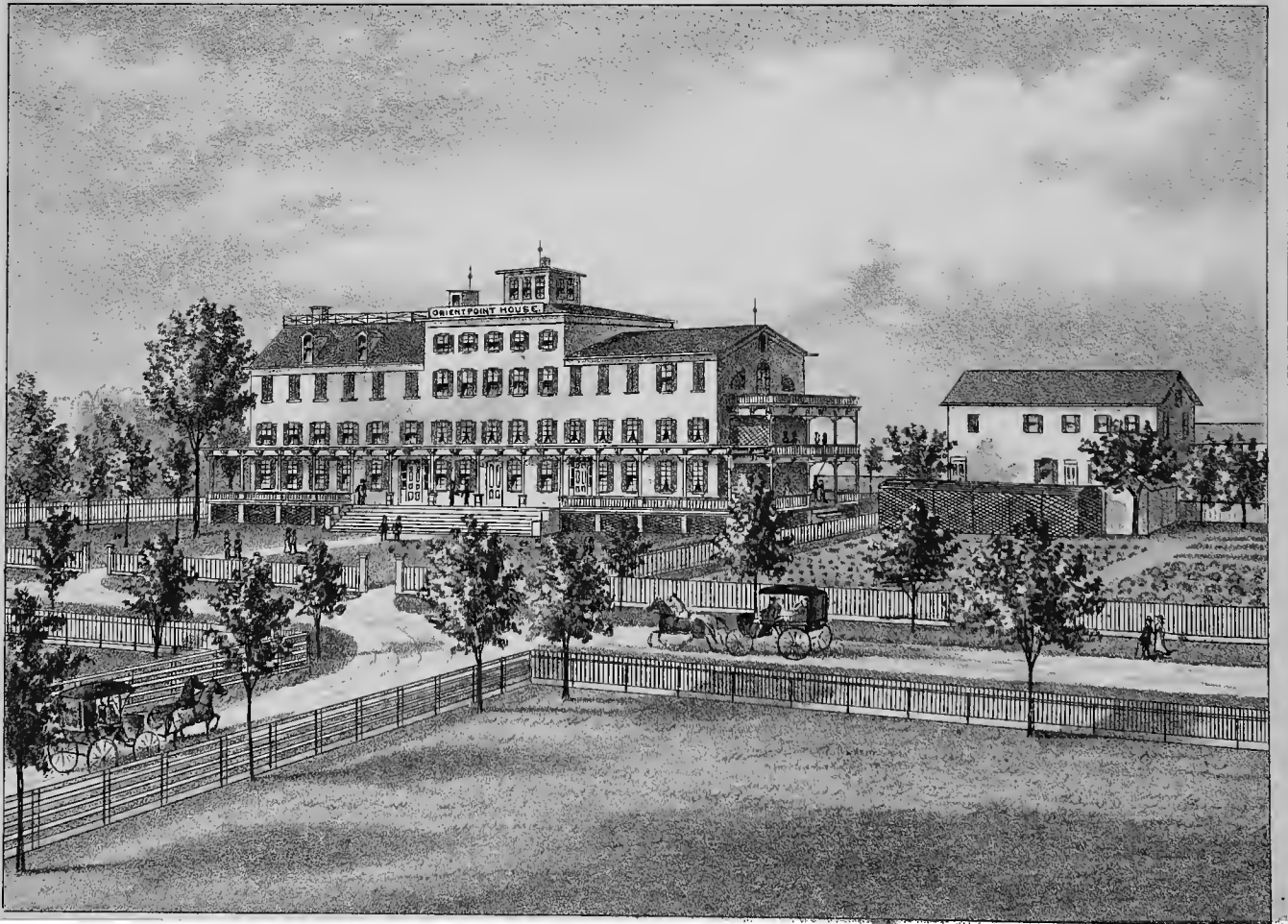
"On the afternoon of the 24th of December 1811 the wind was light, from the west; at 11 P. M. very moderate, and cloudy, gentle breeze, S. E.; at 12 o'clock nearly calm, with a little sprinkle of rain. In one hour after it commenced almost instantaneously blowing a gale, with snow and the most intense cold. A more violent and







RESIDENCE OF THE LATE S. P. RACKETT, GREENPORT, SUFFOLK CO., N. Y.



ORIENT POINT HOUSE, ORIENT POINT. SUFFOLK COUNTY, LONG ISLAND, N. Y.  
M. B. PARSONS PROPRIETOR.

destructive storm has not been known for the last hundred years. Many young cattle froze to death in the fields. Two vessels bound to New York were lost and most of the crews perished."

We may add here that it was long the opinion of the ignorant and superstitious that this storm was caused by the great comet which was visible that year.

Griffin also narrates the accounts he had heard of the great snow storm of 1717, which was doubtless the most remarkable fall of snow that has ever occurred in this country since the settlement. Houses in Orient were buried to the second story windows, and one on Plum Island was entirely covered. Cotton Mather states that the snow in Boston was twenty feet in depth. This storm occurred in February. The winter of 1780 was remarkably cold, and the ice was so thick that Noah Terry rode on horseback from Orient Harbor to Shelter Island.

On the 23d of September 1815 occurred one of the severest easterly storms of rain and wind ever known, and it is still spoken of as the "September gale." About 11 A. M. the wind blew so violently as to unroof houses, blow down barns and uproot trees. The tide rose to a wonderful height, and Griffin narrates that one of the families living near the wharf came in a boat and landed near his house. The Atlantic coast was strewn with wrecks, and many a sailor sunk into a watery grave.

The year 1816 was remarkable as having a frost every month.

In the summer of 1849 this place was visited by a very fatal epidemic, to which physicians gave the name of "cholera dysentery." Within a space of half a mile there were more than sixty cases in two weeks. In the street leading to the wharf scarcely a house escaped. Mr. Griffin records that within a hundred rods of his house there were twelve deaths, and in one district one-fourth of a mile square thirty persons died in two months. All business was at a stand and the place seemed almost deserted.

#### THE ORIENT CEMETERY.

The ancient burying ground at Orient has an interest not only as the last resting place of our early settlers, but from the remarkable quaintness of some of the tombstone inscriptions. The oldest tombstone marks the grave of Gideon Youngs, the original owner of the land now occupied with the most flourishing and thickly settled part of the village. Below are some of the epitaphs to be seen here:

"Here lyeth ye body of Gideon Youngs, who departed this life in ye 61st year of his age, ye 31 day of December in ye year 1699."

"Beneath this little Stone here lyes  
The Wife of William King,  
And tho' She's dead to Mortal Eyes  
She will revive again.  
Lived four and Fifty Years a Wife,  
Dy'd in her Seventy seven,  
Has now laid down her Mortal life  
In hopes to live in heaven.

"May ye 7th A. D. 1764."

"In memory of Michel ye wife of nathan Tuthill who died in ye 22 year of her age.

"Beneath this little stone.  
Does my beloved lie.  
O Pity, pity me,  
Whoever passes by;  
Or Spend a sigh at least,  
Or Else a tear let fall.  
On my Sweet Blooming Rose  
Whom GOD so soon Did call."

"Here Lyes Elizabeth,  
Once Samuel Beebe's Wife,  
Who once was made a living Soul,  
But 's now Deprived of life;  
Yet firmly Did believe  
That at her Lord's return  
She should be made a living Soul  
In his own shap and form.  
Lived four and thirty years a wife,  
Was Aged Fifty seven;  
Has now laid down her mortal soul  
In hopes to live in Heaven.

"June 10 1716."

"Here lyeth Interred the Body of Richard King, who died May ye 20 1735, In ye 24th Year of his age.

"As you pass by behold and see;  
As I am now so must you be.  
Make sure of Christ to be your Friend,  
And peace shall be your latter end."

#### THE ORIENT POINT HOUSE.

The accompanying view of the Orient Point House is an excellent representation of one of the finest watering places in the United States. It is the oldest summer resort on Long Island, having a continuous record back to the year 1810. Orient Point received its present name about 30 years ago, from its beautiful view of the eastern sea. The first building was erected by the father of Joseph Latham. Daniel Latham kept the place forty years ago. The house as it now stands was purchased in 1860 by M. B. Parsons, its present popular proprietor, who enlarged it and made the reputation of Orient Point first-class in all respects.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.\*

##### CAPTAIN S. P. RACKETT.

The late Captain Sidney P. Rackett was born September 7th 1814, and died December 29th 1881 at his home in Greenport, at the age of 67 years. When he was 9 years old his father died, and his mother, who was of the Sherrill family of East Hampton, married William Potter for her second husband. Captain Rackett was twice married, first to Jane, daughter of Dr. Seth H. Tuthill, and second to Elizabeth Ludlam, of Cape May, N. J. Their daughter Jennie, born in 1849, died in 1852. Their daughter Libbie, born May 2nd 1874, is still living.

The facts of Captain Rackett's history and the estimate of his character furnished us by Hon. J. W. Case of Southold, a lifelong and appreciative friend of the family, are as follows:

\*Most of these were written by others than Mr. Pelletreau, the author of the foregoing history.

"When a very small boy he started out into the fields of a neighboring farmer and worked several seasons for a small pittance. But his mind and his heart were upon the sea—his father was a water-man, and so were all his brothers, and it was not long before the blue chest of the young sailor was seen on board a fishing smack.

"Then he rested a short time only, and we find him in charge of a vessel. His capability and strict attention brought him tenders of the best vessels that were then afloat. In a few years he began to invest his savings in the capital stocks of the vessels he commanded, and made many profitable voyages to distant ports. He braved and overcame all obstacles, so that before he reached the age of three score years he was in possession of ample means to leave the sea and rest upon the shore. In 1855 he bought a choice parcel of land in Greenport village, called Stirling Dale, bordering upon Stirling Harbor, on which were ample buildings and beautiful surroundings. Here he resided till his death, engaged in the improvement of his harbor front and wharf, in the erection of buildings and in the discharge of his public trusts as an officer of the village corporation.

"The habits of industry and perseverance and the application of good judgment in whatever he undertook characterized not only the early years of his life, but manifested themselves in all the acts of his later years. They formed, joined with his probity, his energy and his courtesy, the corner stone of his ultimate eminent success. He could never brook needless delays—he was a man of action, and had no patience with a lazy man. He was a plain, good man, making no pretensions, and indulging in no ostentatious displays. He was a warm, earnest, ever-abiding Democrat in politics. He was a liberal, fearless thinker and talker, belonging to no church, but always ready to advance the moralities upon which the welfare of society depends. He took very decided ground in temperance matters, refusing to grant licenses when he was in office, and in every reasonable way doing what he could to save young men from the terrible power of alcoholic drink. With all his peculiarities he aimed to be right and to do right, and was always ready to render a reason for his faith and for his deeds."

#### REV. DANIEL BEERS.

The subject of this sketch, who was so many years connected with the churches of Long Island, and whose influence was so widely extended, was born in Fairfield, Conn., June 24th 1787. When about 16 years of age he removed with his parents to Franklin, Delaware county, N. Y. It was here that he commenced his studies for the Presbyterian ministry. Subsequently he pursued his studies with several ministers, especially under the directions of Rev. Dr. Williston of Durham. His first call was to the church in Lexington (now Jewett), Greene county. Here he was ordained and installed in November 1812. In this place he lived, fulfilling the duties of the office with acceptance, for seven years. He then resigned his charge and removed to Cairo, in which place he was an efficient and successful minister for the next ten years, during which time he was exceedingly active as an advocate of the temperance cause. After resigning this charge he preached six months in Madison, N. J.

In 1829 he received a call to Southampton, L. I.,

and accepted, joining the Long Island Presbytery April 20th 1830. That his ability was appreciated is attested by the fact that the next day he was appointed to draft a confession of faith and form of covenant, which are still in use in the churches. He was installed at Southampton June 8th 1830, at which time the church was in a low condition, with only 112 members, and under his labors it was more than doubled in the space of four years. What has rendered his name worthy of lasting remembrance in that village is the fact that by his energy and zeal the Southampton Academy was founded, and the educational facilities of the place vastly increased.

He was released from this charge in 1835, and was installed as the pastor of the Presbyterian church in Greenport, which rapidly increased under his ministry. He resigned in 1839 and was for a while engaged in collecting funds for the Union Theological Seminary.

The next spring he removed to Orient, where he remained as pastor five years, at the same time acting as stated clerk of the Long Island Presbytery. Having reached his 60th year he withdrew to some extent from ministerial duties, but he remained at Orient during the remainder of his useful life, occasionally preaching under appointments of presbytery, and maintaining to the last a deep interest in all that pertained to the church of Christ. His activity did not cease until within three days of his decease. He died June 24th 1863, at the age of 77. All denominations joined in testifying their regret for the loss of one who was in all the relations of life a useful and honored man.

#### J. WICKHAM CASE.

Joseph Wickham Case, the subject of this sketch, was born at Cutchogue, October 18th 1806. His parents were Moses and Lydia Case, the latter a daughter of Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith of Aquebogue, and sister of Rev. John Goldsmith, for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church at Newtown, L. I. His descent from Henry Case, the first of the name in Southold, may be traced as follows: Henry (who married Martha, daughter of Matthias Corwin) died in 1664, leaving sons Henry second and Theophilus. Henry second had a son Samuel, who had a son Lieutenant Moses, whose son Moses was the father of Joseph Wickham.

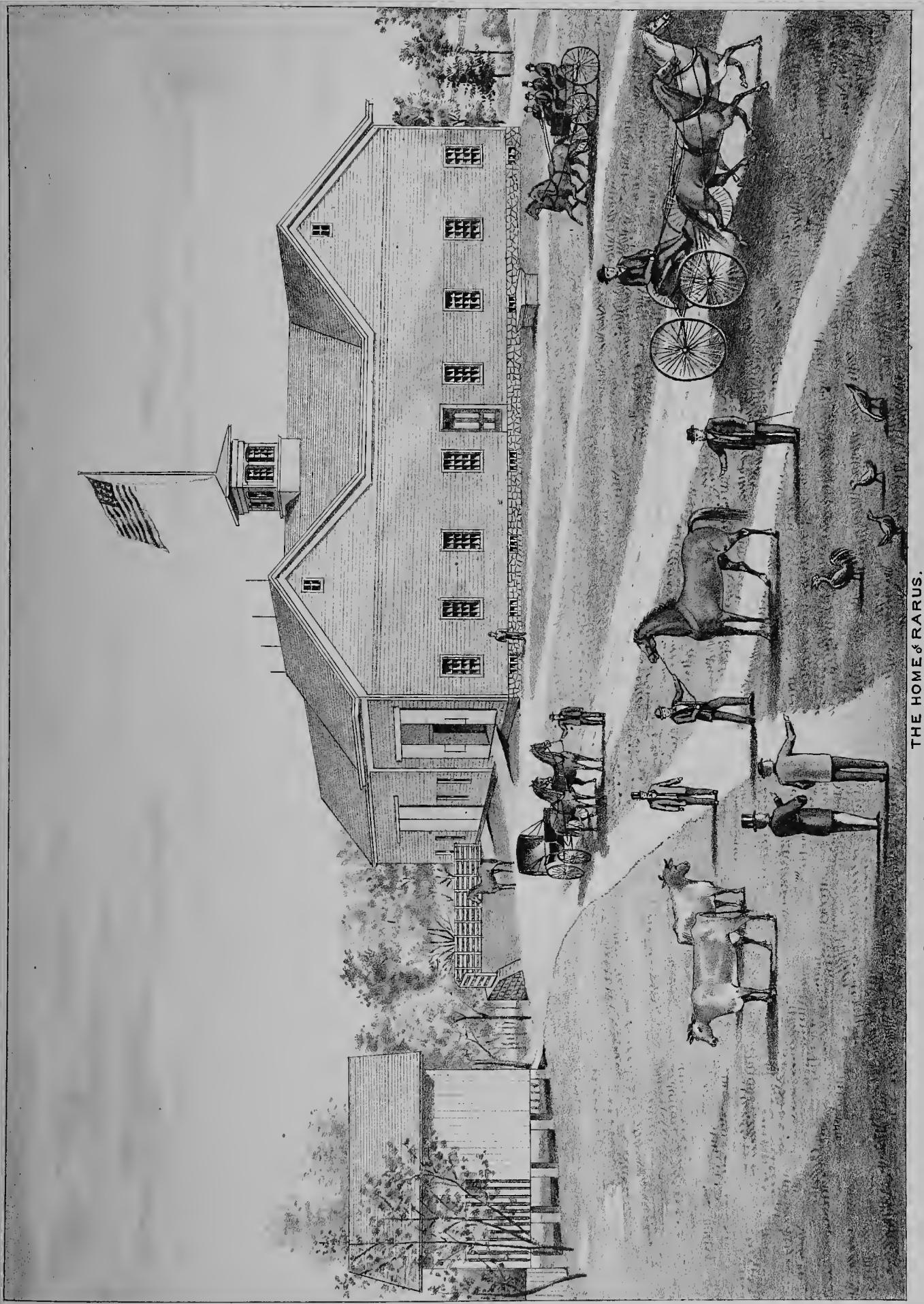
Mr. Case received an academic education at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, which was then at the height of its usefulness under the able management of Dr. David Gardiner. After leaving school he taught in various places on Long Island, and also on the Hudson and in South Carolina. In 1831 he made a voyage to Europe, and spent a year mostly about the shores of the Mediterranean.

In 1839 he was elected to the Assembly of this State from the first district of Suffolk county, his colleague from the second district being Hon. Joshua B. Smith of Smithtown. He was for many years one of the loan commissioners for the county. In 1841 he was appointed





RESIDENCE OF R. B. CONKLIN, GREENPORT, SUFFOLK CO. L. I., N. Y.



THE HOME OF RARUS.  
STABLES OF SOUND VIEW STOCK FARM GREENPORT, SUFFOLK CO. L.I., N.Y.  
R.B. CONKLIN, PROPRIETOR.



assistant county clerk, and held the office at Greenport till 1844, when it was merged in the clerk's office and permanently located at Riverhead. The same year he was elected county clerk, and held the office till 1850. Upon retiring from this office he was elected county treasurer. As regards town offices he has filled almost the entire list, and in every case to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens. Under the Fillmore administration he was postmaster in Southold. His constant election to various offices is the very best evidence of the confidence which his townsmen have ever had in his integrity and ability.

Throughout his entire business life he has been called upon to perform those duties of a private nature which require not only skill and ability, but traits of character which command respect and confidence. As a land surveyor he has at various times had occasion to become acquainted with the divisions of real estate in all parts of the town; and there are few parts with which he is not perfectly familiar. The village of Greenport has spread out and covered building lots and farms which were laid out by him. But the work which will be a monument to his memory more lasting than marble is the printed "Records of Southold;" and the notes and sketches added to the text from his vast fund of information upon the subject are a mine of knowledge which will increase in value with advancing years. The writer of this sketch wishes to acknowledge in the strongest terms his deep obligation to Mr. Case for much valuable assistance in the preparation of this history. It is no disparagement to the memory of the dead or the fame of the living to say that Southold has produced no man who is a more fitting representative of the past and present than J. Wickham Case.

#### RICHARD B. CONKLIN.

The accompanying views represent the residence and some other buildings on the farm of Richard B. Conklin, near Greenport. His dwelling house is built upon an eminence on the main road leading to Orient, and commands a most charming view of Long Island Sound on the north and west, and of Peconic Bay, Greenport and Shelter Island on the east and south. It would be difficult to find in Suffolk county a spot with equal attractions for a fine residence. The buildings are commodious and handsome and are distributed and finished with excellent judgment and taste.

Southold seems to have been the home of the first family in America of this name, which has since become so common and so famous throughout the island and the State.

The first John Conklin (or Conckelyne) came from Nottinghamshire, England, to Salem, Mass., and thence to Southold about 1656. He brought his oldest son, John, with him, and they settled at Hashamomack, on the east border of Tom's Creek, now called Mill Creek. The father soon moved to Huntington, and the son, John 2nd, married a rich widow who had become pos-

essed of the Hashamomack land grant through Farrett—covering about 1,000 acres. He died in 1694, leaving sons John 3d and Joseph, who also left sons, John 4th and Joseph 2nd, to whom their grandfather John 2nd bequeathed the Hashamomack Neck. The 5th John, known as "Longhouse John," was the son of the 4th John and was the father of the 3d Joseph, who became the father of Richard B. Conklin, the subject of this sketch. Hence it appears that his home is the patrimonial estate of the 2nd John, who married the widow of large estate. To be sure he only owns a part of this original grant, as his grandfather sold a large portion of it, a part of which our subject has repurchased.

When a boy he received a common school education, and when 17 years old began an apprenticeship of three and one-half years at the carpenter's trade. While a journeyman he lived in New York and worked as stage carpenter in different theaters. He was for a time employed in the Bowery and National theaters, and superintended the entire stage works of the Italian Opera House, Astor place. In 1848, when 31 years of age, he gave up his trade and rented a stall in Fulton Market, where he remained 12 years as a provision dealer. During this time he managed his Hashamomack farm in Southold, and as his market business prospered he added fresh purchases. That part on which his house and barns stand he bought in 1854. In 1862 he left New York and came to Greenport, locating on the old original homestead. In 1866 he commenced building the house in which he now lives, into which he moved in 1868, and the next year built his large barn and enlarged his house.

While in New York Mr. Conklin had paid some attention to breeding horses on his farm, which he commenced as early as 1840. But now, once settled, he went earnestly at the business, for which he had always had a great taste and liking. Gradually improving his stock by the most judicious selections he had the great good fortune to have a colt foaled June 7th 1867 that he developed ten years later into the most celebrated horse of modern times. This was "Rarus," the pride and admiration of all lovers of the horse throughout the world. On the 3d of August 1878 at Buffalo he trotted a mile in 2.13 $\frac{1}{4}$ , the fastest time on record then, and was sold through the agency of Mr. Whitehead and Eph. Simmons to Robert Bonner the same day. The price Mr. Conklin received for him was \$36,000, and he was very reluctant to part with him even at that, for he knew him to be the fastest trotting horse in the world, and he believes he would still keep that proud position if his owner would allow him to trot. One of the shoes "Rarus" wore in the great race is carefully preserved in a frame and hung in his former owner's parlor. But Mr. Conklin attained the success of bringing "Rarus" to such perfection only by the exercise of the greatest faith and patience. He was the laughing stock of a great many men who thought they understood horses, and he says he was called a fool a thousand



times, but he never was the man to be bullied by public opinion or by ridicule when he thought he was right, and the result in this instance proved he was right.

In 1867 Mr. Conklin lost a fine horse that was poisoned at Mineola the night before a race in which he was entered. This despicable act was perpetrated by one of a class of scoundrels who have infested and dishonored the horse-racing business. Let us hope their strain of blood is about extinct. Mr. Conklin prized the horse "Abraham Lincoln" very highly, and thinks he was the best stallion he had owned up to that time.

In September of the same year he sold "Rarus" he bought of C. F. Emery, of Lexington, Ky., the celebrated horse "Wedgewood," which he sold to Mr. Balch of Boston, February 8th 1881, for \$20,000. In March 1881 he bought two more horses of Mr. Emery, "King Wilkes" and "R. B. Hayes," paying for the former \$7,000 and for the latter \$3,000.

"King Wilkes" is a horse of great promise, and his owner believes he is bound to become famous. In addition to these he has in his extensive stables many others of fine blood and great promise. In his large experience in the training and developing of horses of his own and for others, the secret of his success has been the application of common sense and cool judgment. Each case receives the kind of attention demanded by its individual peculiarities. The results have always shown the supervision of a master mind.

Richard B. Conklin was born September 19th 1817. He married Emeline Resler June 15th 1818, and their children have been: Anna E., born November 10th 1848, died March 26th 1854; Joseph H., born February 17th 1851, now a member of the firm of H. T. Patterson & Co., 138 Center street, New York; Sarah L., born December 16th 1853, died November 9th 1854; an infant son born July 4th 1856, died the same day; Anna L., born May 30th 1857; Richard B. jr., born May 1st 1860. The last two remain at their parents' beautiful home and add to its many attractions.

Mr. Conklin has always been fearless, and outspoken on all subjects. The one thing he hates is hypocrisy—the life a contradiction of the profession. His scorn of this has been mistaken for an unfeeling nature, but the discerning know that no kinder heart or truer purpose animates any man's life. In politics he has always been identified with the Republican party. In religious matters he has exercised the right of individual investigation. He admits many of the facts of spirit communication, and accepts the teaching that the life a person lives here is the index of that which must be the beginning of the hereafter, but that eternal improvement is the lot of all. He believes that right always pays, and wrong never, hence that pure selfishness when enlightened will always choose the best way. All of Mr. Conklin's views are intensely practical. He greatly enjoys the society of his family and friends, and extracts more comfort from life than most men. His body, his mind, his heart, his thoughts and his plans are all of large mould.

#### HENRY L. FLEET.

One of our plates represents the fine residence and grounds of Henry L. Fleet, the largest farmer in the town of Southold. His potato crop for 1881, from 17 acres, was 4,700 bushels, which yielded the handsome revenue of over \$5,000. He had seven acres of cauliflowers, that paid a net revenue of \$2,600. The year before 27 acres of oats produced 1,250 bushels. These crops are the results of hard work, directed by most excellent judgment, and this judgment is the result of close observation, patient experiment and thorough reflection.

Mr. Fleet has a wide and growing reputation in the breeding and management of horses. His stallion "Fleet's Hambletonian" has trotted in 2:29. He is patronized by the most noted breeders. Mr. Fleet has raised a number of colts and horses which sold at prices ranging up to several thousand dollars, and has at the present time a very superior stock of young horses, from which similar returns may be expected. "Fleet's Volunteer" is one of them. Besides his own horses he constantly keeps and develops choice horses for other owners. He has a fine driving course, on which all horses that need it are driven daily.

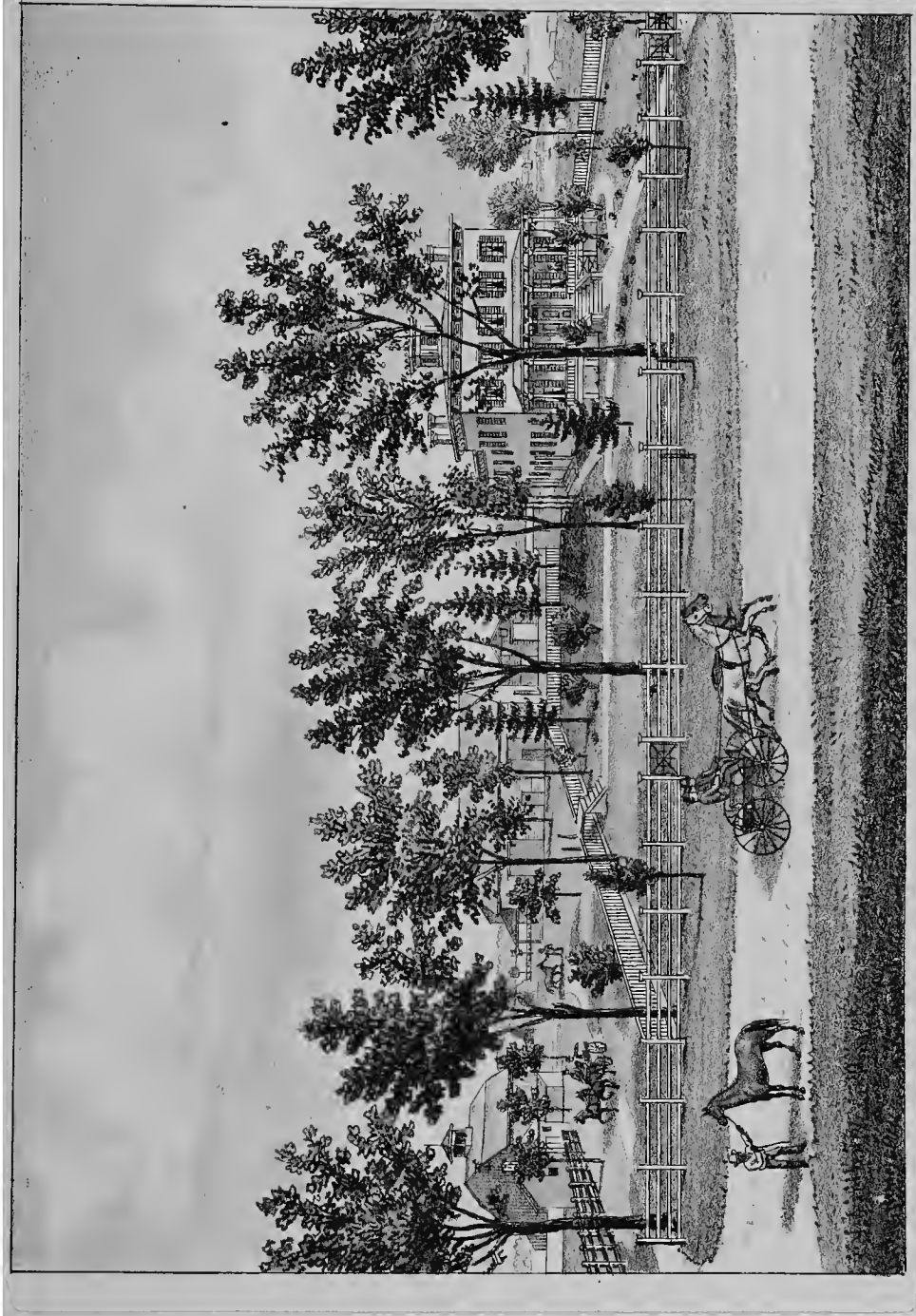
Henry L. Fleet was born November 27th 1832. Sarah J. Betts was born February 14th 1833. They were married February 20th 1855, and their children were born as follows: William A., December 7th 1855; George H., August 31st 1858; Elizabeth R., October 8th 1861; Emma W., April 30th 1868, died March 16th 1869; Henry, born January 27th 1870; Frank, April 23d 1878.

Augustine Fleet, father of Henry L., born in 1808, died April 4th 1846. His wife, Rhoda A., was born in 1809, and died December 3d 1844. Their children were: Rensselaer, born January 29th 1828, died October 2nd 1846; Hannah E., born August 31st 1830, died September 23d 1853; Henry L., the subject of this sketch; John G., born January 9th 1839, and died when 5 months old.

Mr. Fleet is a lineal descendant of the first William Wells, one of the most prominent of those who settled in Southold in 1640. His genealogy on that side is as follows:

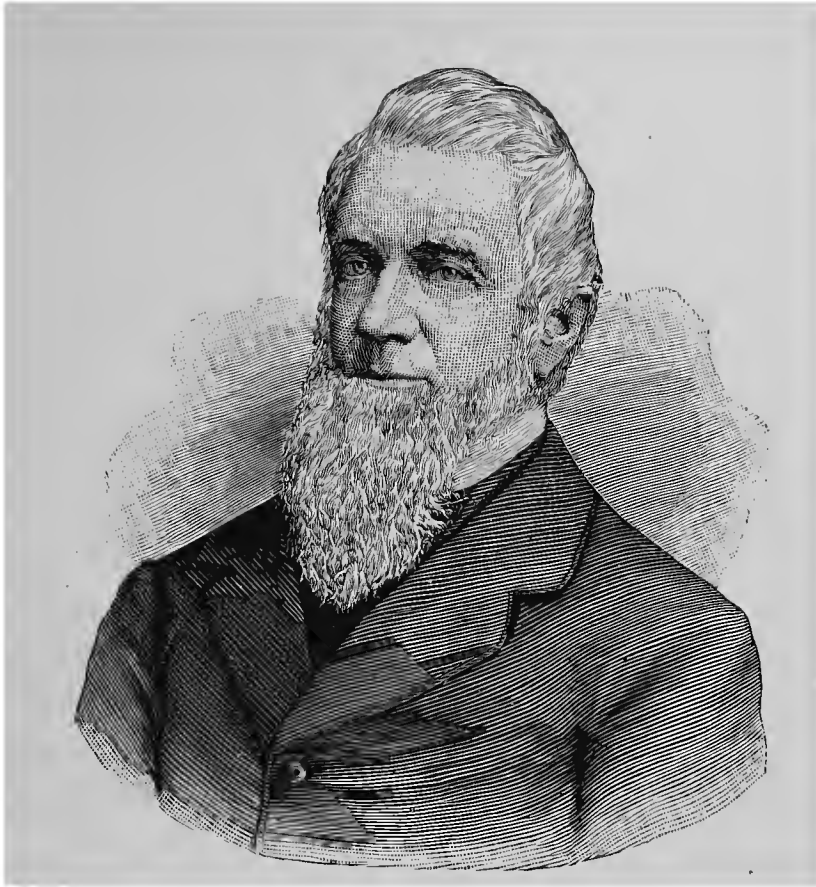
1, William Wells; 2, 1st Joshua, son of William; 3, 2nd Joshua, son of 1st Joshua; 4, John T., son of 2nd Joshua; 5, Sarah, daughter of John; 6, Augustine, son of Sarah and R. Fleet; 7, H. L. Fleet, son of Augustine. Sarah Wells, daughter of John, married Rensselaer Fleet of Huntington, and had children, one of whom was Augustine, who married Rhoda Terry, who became the mother of Henry L. Fleet.

A brother and a sister of H. L. dying young, the estate fell to him. It has always embraced "Poole's Neck," to which he has added by purchase a part of "Pequash Neck," making about 350 acres in all. It has a large frontage on Peconic Bay, with a creek on either side, fringed with various kinds of timber, among which are fine red cedars.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY L. FLEET, CUTCHOGUE, SUFFOLK CO., L.I.





*Lewis A. Edwards*

LEWIS A. EDWARDS

was born June 18th 1811, on Gardiner's Island, in the town of East Hampton, his father being superintendent of the Gardiner estate. Here the earlier years of his boyhood were passed. From his youth up he was marked by his superiority in physical symmetry, strength, grace, and ease of carriage; and when, at the age of 15 years, he was sent to acquire the rudiments of mercantile knowledge at the store of the Messrs. Hitchcock, at Peck Slip and South street, New York city, he already had a well knit and robust frame, which fitted him for the active, energetic and laborious life that he was to follow.

With the Messrs. Hitchcock he remained until after he had attained his majority, and then became connected in business with Michael Sanford, a gentleman of wealth, who was largely concerned in wharf and pier leases and in the various kinds of business connected therewith. Mr. Edwards gave him the most efficient aid for three years, when Mr. Sanford died, leaving a large estate, which was put in his hands for direction and management—a trust the varied and important character of whose duties demanded the full use of his time and talents, of his mental and physical powers for several years. He continued in his own behalf the same general line of business successfully until 1853. Then, having acquired a competency, he retired to the pleasant village of Orient, where he had passed a few years of his life. Here he built a large and elegant mansion, which was the home of his parents as well as his own during the remainder of their lives.

In connection with Messrs. James M. Waterbury and William Marshall, of Brooklyn, in 1862 Mr. Edwards built on Long Beach in Orient Harbor the extensive and complete Atlantic Oil and Guano Factory, superintending its construction and paying bills with checks of the firm signed in blank, so perfect was their faith in him.

He was a Democrat, but was not active in political movements until the fall of 1867. In that year he was nominated for State senator, and the nomination was ratified at the polls by a larger popular majority than had ever before been given in the district, the majorities over his Republican opponent, Jeremiah Simonson, of Richmond county, being 1,073 in Richmond, 2,226 in Queens and 531 in Suffolk, or a total in the district of 3,830.

Mr. Edwards served the full term of two years, comprising the sessions of 1868 and 1869, and it may be said of him that in a very furnace seething with corruption and disgrace he walked with garments undefiled. He returned from the Senate the same true and open-hearted man as when he entered it, with the lustre of his integrity made brighter by the ordeal through which it had passed, and with the confidence of his friends and constituents established on immovable foundations.

Of Mr. Edwards's general character and bearing a correct idea is conveyed by the following extract from a tribute paid his memory in the issue, on the Saturday following his death, of the *Republican Watchman*, a paper printed at Greenport, and whose editor had been an intimate personal and political friend for twenty years:

"No man could know Mr. Edwards, even casually, without being impressed by his manifest superiority of mind and soul, while his commanding bodily presence attracted the instant notice of strangers. He was a very Roman in integrity and rectitude of motive, of purpose and of act. Not a fleck of unworthiness in any of these respects marred the symmetry of his character, not a breath of suspicion dimmed the lustre of his private or public purity. \* \* \* His character rose as 'a rock in a weary land'—large, solid, enduring; and men instinctively turned to him for reliance and trust in times of doubt or distress. Yet around this heart of oak twined the tendrils of a true and earnest tenderness, out of this granite of integrity and honor welled springs of strong and manly and fervent feeling. To family and relatives and friends he was as gentle and unreserved as to the public he was strong and firm and dignified."

"Not long after fulfilling his senatorial duties he became more than usually interested in his own personal religious responsibilities and obligations, and, acting in spiritual as in temporal matters, quietly and undemonstratively, yet with habitual dignity and decision, he made public profession of his faith in Christ as his Saviour. He was admitted to the full communion of the Congregational church of Orient, and conscientiously discharged the duties of his membership therein until the last day of his life. During the later years his Christian character matured rapidly, and Christian fellowship with him in the genial warmth and sacredness of his own home was peculiarly rich and sweet."

A few years before his death, while yet in the fullness of strength, Mr. Edwards experienced a slight partial paralysis, after which he gradually withdrew from the active and exacting occupations in which he had delighted, and was content peacefully to spend the residue of his days and the leisure which circumstances imposed upon him in beautifying his home, or in promoting by every means within his power the material and moral prosperity of the village in which he lived and of which he had long been a pillar and pride.

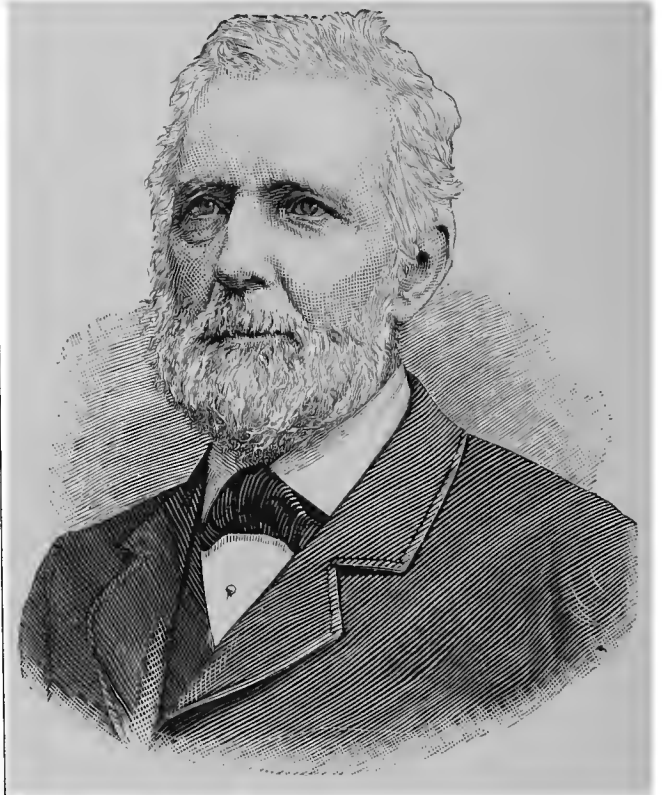
And so, after some weeks of suffering born with all the fortitude and cheerfulness which might have been expected from such a character, on June 3d 1879, in the 68th year of his age, Lewis A. Edwards passed from earth, sincerely and deeply mourned by all who had ever known him.

#### F. H. OVERTON.

Franklin H. Overton was born in that part of the town of Southold which is now known as Peconic village, on the 29th day of December 1817. His grandfather, Isaac Overton, was one of the early settlers in that part of Suffolk county. Horace Overton, his father, was born October 17th 1791, and until his death, which took place November 7th 1851, lived in Southold, on the old farm a part of which is now the home of the subject of this sketch.

Franklin was an only child, and worked with his father on the farm. He went to the common school when a boy, and at the proper age he attended the Southold Academy, at a time when Professors Selah Hammond and Palmer were at the head of that institution.

He was married to Esther Jane Horton in January



*Franklin H. Overton*

1839. They had one son, Silas F. Overton, who is now living. Mrs. Esther J. Overton died May 22nd 1848. The present wife of our subject was Miss Eliza H. Horton.

While yet a young man Mr. Overton was called to fill important positions in town affairs. In 1854 he was elected town clerk. In 1857 he was chosen assessor of the town, which office he held 15 years.

During the late Rebellion, when the best men were called to that position the country over, he was elected to the office of supervisor of Southold, and had charge of the difficult and responsible work of filling the town quota under the call of February 1864 for 500,000 men, and the call of March 14th for 200,000 men. He was authorized by the town to borrow the necessary money to pay bounties, and to issue the bonds of the town as security to the amount of between one and two hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Overton held the office of supervisor eight consecutive years, during which time the bonded debt of the town was all paid and a surplus was left to the town's credit. In 1881 he was again elected supervisor of Southold, which position he now holds. He was one of the original incorporators and directors of the Savings Bank of Southold, and has been its vice-president from its organization. With this official record, which is a public attestation by his neighbors and townsmen of his ability and fidelity, Franklin H. Overton may rest satisfied of transmitting a worthy memory to those who may follow him. But his modesty is equal to his worth. In a note to the writer of this he





*R. J. Goldsmith*







says: "I do not care to say much or to have much written about the history of my life. I have only filled a humble sphere as I have been called by circumstances, and it is not for me to say whether it has been approved or disapproved."

In religious matters Mr. Overton belongs to that large and rapidly growing class whose views are broad, liberal and progressive, always ready to receive new light. He does not feel bound because he believes a thing to-day to believe it to-morrow or next year, unless it stands the test of all intervening discoveries. He believes that in religion, as in science, our knowledge of the truth is a thing of development, of discovery, and of growth. He believes, with Emerson, that the Divine Power that has done so well by us in this life will certainly do no worse by us in the next.

#### R. T. GOLDSMITH.

Rensselaer Terry Goldsmith, president of the Southold Savings Bank, was born December 25th 1820, on the old home farm, adjoining the one on which he now lives. His father, Benjamin jr., and his grandfather, Benjamin Goldsmith, lived and died on the same place, the family ancestry extending far back in the annals of Suffolk county. His mother's name before marriage was Elizabeth Terry, and her family by Benjamin Goldsmith consisted of ten children, five sons and five daughters, Rensselaer being sixth in order of birth. Seven of the children are yet alive, two brothers and one sister having died.

Mr. Goldsmith's education was received in the common schools and the Southold Academy, as has been the fortunate lot of so many young men before and since his time. This has been a characteristic of almost every town on Long Island from very early times—in addition to its excellent common schools it has established and supported a high school or academy, that has left its stamp of culture and intelligence on each succeeding generation. In 1840, at the age of 20, Mr. Goldsmith went to New York and entered as a clerk the wholesale and jobbing grocery house of William E. Bird. He proved to be one of the young men whom the allurements

and temptations of the great city did not spoil. After a close and creditable application to the duties of his position for five years he quit the employ of William E. Bird, and with a partner began the same line of business, under the firm name of B. H. Howell & Co. Continuous prosperity attended the affairs of the new concern from the first, so that in 1853 Mr. Goldsmith sold his interest in the grocery and jobbing business to his partners, realizing a handsome compensation for the eight years devoted to that line of trade. He returned the same year to his native town, and, buying a farm of 100 acres next to the old homestead, built the handsome and commodious house in which he still lives. He married Rebecca A. Harrison of New York city, March 29th 1849. They have no children.

Before leaving New York Mr. Goldsmith took an interest in the Peck, Stow and Wilson General Hardware and Manufacturing Company which has steadily prospered and enlarged its operations. Of this company he has been one of the directors ever since its organization. In 1858 he was elected president of the Southold Savings Bank, and he has been annually re-elected ever since. The success of this institution, located in an inland town, has been remarkable. It was conceived and has been managed by a number of clear-headed, competent men, to whom the people owe its existence and its benefits. Its deposits at present are about an even million of dollars, and are secured by investments ample and available.

Mr. Goldsmith has with great good sense so lived as to preserve his vigor and vitality, to such a degree that he looks many years younger than his family register indicates. He has that enviable birthright of temperament and balance of faculties that enables him to extract great satisfaction from the everyday blessings of life—pure air, sunlight, good sleep, good appetite, exercise, useful occupation and the the delights of permanent friendships and a beautiful home. The destructive cravings for sensation in youth and excitement in after years, that consume and shorten so many valuable lives, he has entirely escaped. The comfort such men take is rational and real, and the example they set of practical justice and common sense is a benefit to their generation and to those who may follow them.



*George H. Cleaves*

GEORGE H. CLEAVES.

George H. Cleaves, the youngest child of Julia A. and the late Orange H. Cleaves, was born at Greenport, Suffolk county, on the 19th of June 1846. On both sides he is descended from old Long Island ancestry, his father having been born at East Marion (then known as Rocky Point) in 1805, and his mother at Middle Island, town of Brookhaven, in 1804; the latter is now living at Greenport, and, although venerable in years, enjoys to a marked extent both bodily and mental vigor. His father, who died June 9th 1875, possessed notable qualities of mind and character, which have been transmitted to the son and are the sources to which his present prominence in the community may chiefly be attributed. Of the father this extract from an editorial notice in a local newspaper printed soon after his death will convey a sufficiently clear and correct idea to establish the truth of the foregoing statement:

“ ‘Boss’ Cleaves, as he was familiarly known, has been identified with the history of Greenport almost from its foundation, and his death, expected though it was, will be felt by our citizens as with a sense of personal bereavement. In his avocation of architect and builder he has largely contributed to the material progress of the village and its vicinity, while in all the relations of life his character has been illustrated by an

exhibition of the most sterling integrity, the most honorable fidelity to every trust, the fullest exercise of those traits and virtues which go to make up the world’s estimate of what constitutes an ‘honest man.’ His mental vigor and clear-sightedness was noteworthy, and for judicious counsel and sound discretion no one ever looked to him in vain. The public confidence in the fairness and solidity of his judgment, as well as in the rectitude of his action, was strikingly shown in his unanimous election to the office of village trustee, which he held at the time of his death.”

Mr. Cleaves has always resided in Greenport. His only facilities for acquiring an education were furnished by the district school of the village, where, under numerous teachers, he acquired proficiency in the elementary branches and laid the foundations for that higher and broader culture which subsequent diligent study and constant attention to this great object have enabled him to acquire. His career affords another illustration of the truth that men are mainly what they make themselves. In this foremost respect of intellectual and moral progress he may fairly and truly be termed a self-made man, having, with no adventitious help and with few of the opportunities common to many of the youth of America, risen to a commanding position in the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens.

While yet a youth he entered the drug store of George





*J. H. Case*





H. Corwin, where he served for some time. After attending a course of medical lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, he became associated with Mr. Corwin as a partner, which relation has remained unbroken since 1867.

In political faith Mr. Cleaves early in life embraced the cardinal tenets of the Democratic party, and, while not active or demonstrative as a partisan, he has adhered tenaciously to the doctrines and views of public policy which that party upholds. At a time when for some years previous the town of Southold had been giving large Republican majorities, and was regarded as a Republican stronghold, he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for town collector, and was elected by the noteworthy majority of 212 over the Republican and Prohibition candidate. Later he was elected justice of the peace for a term of four years, but resigned before the expiration of the term.

In the fall of 1881 he was named by the Democratic convention for the office of school commissioner for the 1st commissioner's district, composed of the towns of East Hampton, Southampton, Shelter Island, Southold and Riverhead—each of which is ordinarily Republican in federal elections. The district gave a majority of 565 for the Republican State ticket, yet Mr. Cleaves carried it and was elected by a majority of 28. On the 1st of January 1882 he entered upon the performance of the duties of this office, and he is now discharging them with a degree of fidelity, intelligence, zeal and discretion which cannot fail to reflect additional honor upon himself and to subserve the educational interests of the people of the district. Before accepting the nomination to this office, and for many years, Mr. Cleaves had taken a warm and watchful interest in the subject of education, and, keenly appreciating the lack of advantages for mental improvement which he had himself experienced, he labored earnestly in all practicable ways to secure better school facilities for the youth of his native village. For a number of years he served with entire acceptance as a member of the board of education of the Greenport union school, and by voice and pen he contributed effectively to the movement which resulted in securing the noble building in which that school is now domiciled. His membership of the board was only terminated when his election as school commissioner made it legally impossible for him to hold the office of school trustee. No small share of the credit for the greatly improved position and higher standard of scholarship now enjoyed and maintained by the school is due to him.

At an early age Mr. Cleaves was attracted favorably toward the principles of the masonic order, and began a careful study of its history, precepts and ritual, which has been continued until few of its brotherhood can be found more thoroughly informed upon the subject than himself. When but a little past his majority, in 1868, he joined Peconic Lodge, No. 349, of Greenport, and by rapid promotion, due to his unusual qualifications, he became in 1870 its master. This position he continued to hold by successive yearly elections for seven years.

In 1877 he was appointed district deputy grand master for the first masonic district, composed of the counties of Queens and Suffolk, and was reappointed for a second term, serving with an efficiency which won him high favor from the fraternity throughout the district. For several years he has been high priest of Sithra Chapter Royal Arch Masons, of Greenport, and a member of Morton Commandery Knights Templars, of New York city.

Mr. Cleaves is now but 36 years old, in the prime of life, with faculties expanding and strengthening as the years go by; it is reasonable to predict for one so happily circumstanced a long and honorable career of yet greater usefulness. Of a genial, jovial disposition, with a natural aptness for kindly, humorous and witty observations, he easily makes friends and as easily disarms enemies. In social and personal not less than in public and official relations he is quickly recognized as, in western phrase, "a man to tie to."

Mr. Cleaves married Miss Catharine S. Betts, daughter of William M. Betts of Cutchogue, N. Y., and has three children. He owns and occupies a comfortable and handsome residence on First street, and is as happy in his domestic life as he has been fortunate and successful in his public career. Few men of his years have achieved more solid and enduring results, or have established a surer claim upon the confidence and esteem of the community, than George H. Cleaves.

#### HUTCHINSON H. CASE

was born at Southold, August 17th 1794, and is of the sixth generation from the first Henry of Southold. His father, Matthias, was the son of Lieutenant Moses Case and Mary, daughter of Colonel Elijah Hutchinson. His mother was Juliana, daughter of Dr. Micah Moore, and a half sister to John Ledyard the traveler.

After having received a first-class English education Mr. Case spent much of his time in his father's store. When he was still young the war of 1812 broke out, and he went as a drummer to Orient with Captain Noah Terry and his company of soldiers. Thence he went to Sag Harbor and served in the company under the command of Captain Satterly; then, still at Sag Harbor, he was in Captain Bailey's artillery company about a year.

In 1816 he married Charity W., daughter of William Albertson, of Hashamomack. They had three children: Oscar L., who died in 1850, aged 33; Francis, who died an infant, and Julia M., who married T. B. Worth, and died in 1863 at the age of 39, leaving one child, a son, T. O. Worth, of Bridgehampton.

During the year 1817 Mr. Case became a permanent resident at Cutchogue; and there, with the time divided between his farm, his store and the discharge of official duties, he has passed the last 65 years of his life, robust and cheerful. His wife, like himself, though feeling the weight of years, retains full possession of her memory and a goodly share of the health and vigor of her youth.

In 1836, on the organization of the Suffolk County Mutual Insurance Company, Mr. Case was made a



director, and in 1844 he was elected president and treasurer of the company. In 1843 he was chosen clerk and treasurer of the incorporated company of "the Commoners of Suffolk," and he yet holds the same offices. In 1858 he was chosen a director in the Southold Savings Bank, and he is still one of the directors. At the annual election of the Suffolk County Mutual Insurance Company held at Southold May 1st 1882 he was unanimously re-elected president and treasurer, making 38 consecutive years that he has filled these two offices. He has filled various town offices—supervisor, assessor, etc.

Exemplary in his character, exact and punctual in his dealings, both private and official, he is left among us in the ripeness of his years, a connecting link between the past and the present age, and of the history and traditions of Southold a richly stored encyclopedia, to which we may refer sure to find rich historic treasures.

J. W. C.

#### Theron Bunker Worth.

About 150 years ago John Worth came to Nantucket, Mass., and settled. To him were born sons Paul, Jonathan and Thomas. Jonathan, grandfather of Theron B., made a voyage as captain of the whaling ship "Seine," from Dunkirk, Scotland, in 1791; and subsequently a voyage from Nantucket. He then came to Long Island and bought the water mill at Wading River, in Southold; married there, and had sons James, David and Thomas. David, the father of Theron B., continued to occupy the old mill premises after the death of his father.

Here was born Theron B. Worth, on the 16th day of September 1814. When 16 years old (in 1830) he shipped on board the "Phenix," of Sag Harbor, on a whaling voyage. In 1832 he sailed as boat steerer with Captain Harry Green in the ship "Hudson," and in 1834 repeated the voyage. In 1836 he went out as second mate of the ship "Hamilton," Captain Jones, and was gone two seasons. He then made four successive voyages as captain of the ship "Gem," all his voyages thus far being highly successful. His last whaling voyage was made in 1845, in the "Konohasset." The ship struck on a coral reef in the Pacific Ocean, northwesterly from the Sandwich Islands and not correctly laid down upon the charts,

and became a perfect wreck. The officers and crew were saved. Captain Worth with his characteristic energy immediately commenced the construction of a small craft, and in six weeks launched her and embarked with a part of his crew for Honolulu; arriving there in 40 days he returned in a schooner to the reef and took the remainder of his men to Honolulu.

We find him next, during the Mexican war, in Texas, where he bought a schooner and was employed by the U. S. government in freighting stores and goods on the Gulf of Mexico. After the war he came home and settled on his fine farm at Cutchogue.

In 1849 he was sent to San Francisco with instructions to take charge of the ship "Thames," which was involved in difficulty to sell the cargo and the ship, and report to the agents and owners. This arduous undertaking he accomplished successfully and satisfactorily to the owners. Before leaving San Francisco he with Nathaniel Miller of Brookhaven bought the ship "Aziland," and loaded her with freight. Captain Worth went with the ship to Australia, sold the ship and came home. Here, upon his farm, he was busily employed for several years.

In 1852 he married Julia M., daughter of H. H. Case. They had several children, all of whom died early except the youngest, Theron O. Worth, who resides at Bridgehampton, and is now the only surviving member of his father's family.

In 1858 he was elected a director of the Southold Savings Bank and also vice-president of the same. About the year 1860 symptoms of bronchial and lung diseases began to manifest themselves; to cure or at least to check them became the care and the study of Captain Worth. In addition to the ablest medical counsel he resorted to changes of air and climate; he spent a winter at St. Paul, Minn., and two at Madison, Wis.; he journeyed long in California and the adjacent southern States.

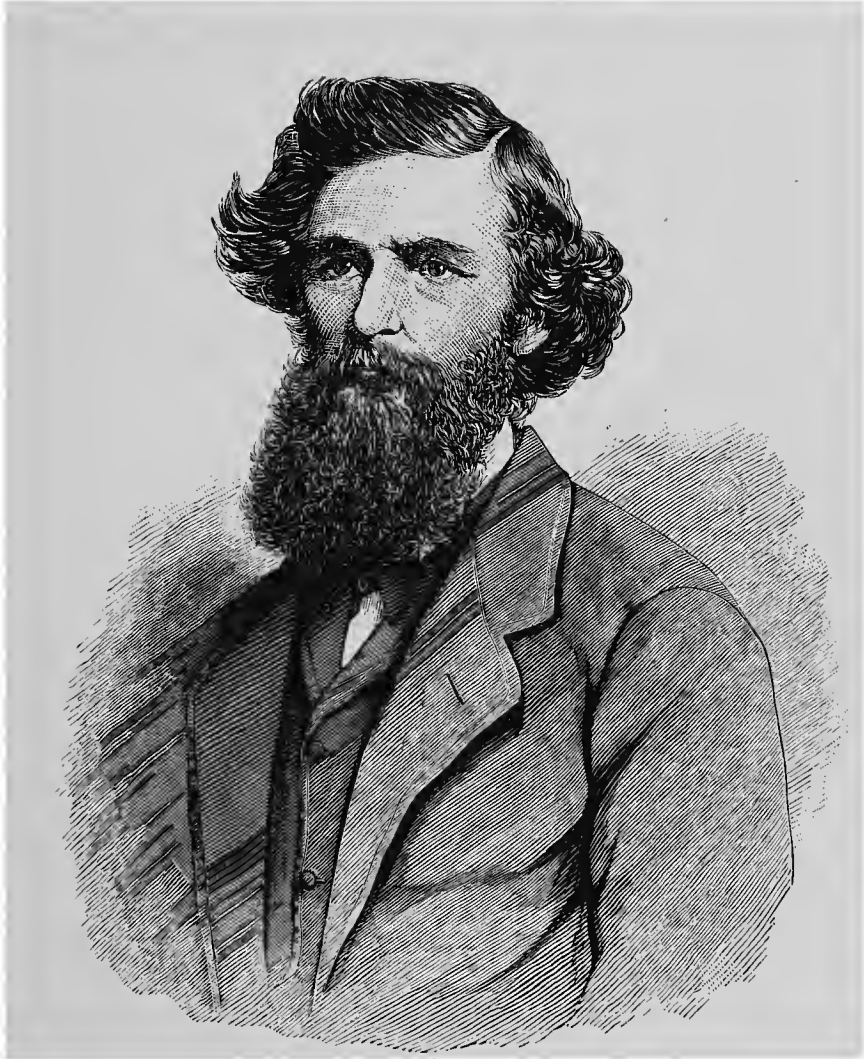
But he obtained little relief and no cure. Then returning he quietly rested at his home in Suffolk till he died, on the 3d of August 1867, aged 53 years.

He never violated a trust; and no temptation ever swerved him from his fidelity to his employers, nor from an open, manly course in all his business transactions.

J. W. C.







*Sharon B. Worster*





*B Goldsmith Hallock*

BENJAMIN G. HALLOCK.

Benjamin Goldsmith Hallock, whose productive farm and attractive home are situated about two miles west of Mattituck village, was born January 6th 1807. His wife, Betsey Ann Hallock, to whom he was married February 12th 1828, was born July 17th 1806. They both enjoy good health for people of their age, which greatest of all blessings has attended them throughout their long lives. Mr. Hallock and his father, James Hallock jr., and his grandfather, James Hallock, were all born and spent their lives as farmers here on the old homestead, and here the last two died, in peace and plenty, surrounded by kindred and friends.

Mrs. Hallock belonged to a distantly related branch of the same family. Mr. Hallock's grandfather on his mother's side was Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith, a Presbyterian minister of Riverhead. The latter's son, John Goldsmith, was also a Presbyterian minister and preached in Newtown.

The name Hallock is about as old as any in this town, but in this case the exact genealogy has not been preserved, although it is certain that the subject of this sketch is a lineal descendant of the original stock. When a boy Mr. Hallock enjoyed the benefits of the district school, and later he was in attendance at a select school for a single winter. Like thousands of other men he has proven in his own experience that a useful life may be lived and all its battles successfully encountered with the aid of a good common English education. He says that his father advised him not to seek or receive office, and though public positions have been offered him he has always remained true to his good father's advice. Such counsel as this from a father is proof in these times, when office seeking and office holding ruin so many, that James Hallock was a man of rare good sense; and it is a compliment to his son that he heeded his words. He was for a few months nominally paymaster in the early militia, by appointment, to fill a vacancy caused by death; otherwise he has led a strictly quiet,

private life, showing the excellent results which follow minding one's own business.

Mr. Hallock's mother, who was Amelia Goldsmith before marriage, was born in Riverhead, in 1768, and died in Southold, October 11th 1854. His father was born in 1762, and died March 5th 1852. Their children were: George, who went to Ohio when about 18, became a merchant, and later a farmer, and died there; Charles, who went to New York city when about 16, and worked into the dry goods business, in which he was successful, but died very suddenly some thirty years ago; Benjamin Goldsmith, the subject of this sketch, and three sisters, Mary Ann, Helen and Amelia.

The children of Benjamin Goldsmith and Betsey Ann Hallock were: Josephine, born October 5th 1828, now

Mrs. Dennis K. Halsey, of West Hampton; James, born August 21st 1831, who married Mary J. Reeves, December 28th 1869, and lives on the old homestead with Mr. Hallock, his father; Fannie C., born March 16th 1839, now Mrs. David R. Dayton, of Riverhead, and Mary E., who was born January 19th 1841, and died October 18th 1846.

The old farm that has thus been retained so steadily in this family contains about 200 acres, and is naturally adapted to all the staple crops. Of late years strawberries and cauliflowers have been raised by Mr. Hallock and his son quite extensively and profitably. If the next three generations of Hallocks be as prosperous and happy, and leave as good a record as is herein briefly recorded of the last three, they will worthily carry the family history to those who may follow them.













